

1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Faithful Martyrs in Concentration Camps	3
Parting Words of Executed Witnesses	4
Why Christians Were Tortured	5
Christians in Buchenwald	7
Faithfulness Under a Butcher's Knife	9
Lichtenburg	10
Organizing for Final Work	11
Opposition to Freedom in Freedom, Pa.	12
It Is High Time the Jews Awoke	14
Why Do So Many Jews Cringe	15
Before the Hierarchy?	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	16
God's Name versus a Trinity	18
"Many Inventions"	19
Uneasiness About Atomic Bomb	20
Finespun Glass and Steel	21
Cain Built the First City	21
Radio and Television	22
A Strange Advertisement	23
Getting Russia Converted	24
The Love Feast Postponed	25
Monastery Life a Mistake	26
Do You Love Your Children?	28
You Must Be True to the Lord	29
Isaac Newton, Scientist, Bible Student	29
Daniel and the Revelation	30
Newton Was Honest	31
Forty-eight to Nothing	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

**OFFICERS**  
President N. H. Knorr  
Secretary W. E. Van Amburgh  
Editor Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.  
Canada 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario  
England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
India 167 Love Lane, Bombay 27  
Newfoundland P. O. Box 521, St. John's  
New Zealand 177 Daniel St., Wellington, S. I  
Philippine Islands 1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# In Brief

## The Boy and His Mother

♦ The boy was a North Carolina boy, and his mother, the wife of a well-to-do merchant, is one of Jehovah's witnesses. The boy was in the navy; he was located down at Key West, Fla., and, writing home to his mother, he said, in part:

There are only 29 Navy men here, so we eat, sleep and live, in general, you might say, with the Army. Our commanding officer here is a swell guy, and since they need another signal man here, and since I am top man here in the school, he is trying to get me stationed here permanently. It's a good setup: good duty, good chow, good gang to live with, etc. But I want some sea duty. Now shore duty is ten times better than any sea duty one could possibly get, and no one knows that better than myself, yet I still want to go to sea, and I think maybe I'll be there very soon. All my old buddies that were down here when I came down have long since been shipped out, and you know how I feel.

All joking aside, the more people I see, the more of life in general that I come to know, the more I am convinced that the things in which you believe, and your conception of the Bible, is 100-percent correct. It appears to me to be the only solution. And if I've said it before, I'll repeat it now: you are the most honest, upright, intelligent (to mention a few of your many virtues) person I have ever known or expect to know. When I try to compare the "cream of the crop" of the people I know with you, the difference is so great that I am convinced that you must certainly be among the few people on the face of the earth today who are actually in the favor of the Almighty. This may not seem like me, to be writing such as this, but it is my sincere conviction and I feel that I should tell you.

The boy was drowned. At his funeral, conducted by Jehovah's witnesses, five clergymen, two of them D.D.'s, were in the audience, listening attentively.



# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.S.V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, January 2, 1946

Number 686

## Faithful Martyrs in Concentration Camps

**F**AITH is a virtue seldom found today in men and women. After passing through two global wars the people in general are without faith either in God or in their fellow man. This is because faith is not found in a fox-hole or stirred up in a concentration camp.

There must first be a foundation for faith. Pointing to the proper basis for faith Christ Jesus said, "Have faith in God." (Mark 11:22) The apostle then shows why this is necessary when he says, "without faith it is impossible to please him." (Hebrews 11:6) If one puts his faith on this sure foundation nothing will then be able to destroy it, not even ten years of terrible torture in a Catholic concentration camp. Such heat of affliction will only fuse one's faith into the hardness of a diamond.

Faith, fidelity and integrity are virtuous qualities possessed by martyrs. The literal meaning of the word *martyr* is *witness*, and designates those who "bear witness" or "testimony" to their faith and belief in God. Such do so not by words and deeds only but also by their willingness to suffer persecution and torture, and even death, at the hands of religious zealots rather than break integrity. The faith of martyrs is imbedded in Jehovah their God and His Word, and nothing can uproot it. Such ones are therefore known as Jehovah's *witnesses*.

The first of these faithful witnesses was the martyr Abel, son of Adam. After him Enoch, the seventh from Adam, walked with God in faithfulness. Noah was a preacher of righteousness amid a

wicked generation. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, Joseph and Moses, were all men of faith. And after their day there were men of faith like Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and all the prophets. Neither should we overlook those devoted women of old who so faithfully served as Jehovah's witnesses: Sarah, Rahab, Deborah, Naomi, Ruth, and Esther, and many others. All of these "through *faith* subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. . . . and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; . . . and others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And these all, having obtained a good report through *faith*, received not the promise".—Hebrews 11.

Christ Jesus was killed because He spoke the truth in faith, and hence was called "The Faithful and True Witness". His apostles likewise proved their faith and devotion under suffering and finally sealed their testimony with their blood. Martyr Stephen is another outstanding example of the early Christians who re-



refused to renounce their faith in Jehovah God. He was taken out and stoned to death by a pack of human wolves.

Centuries then passed by. Yet when Hitler came to power in 1933 and started his Catholic-Action steam roller this same class of faithful and true Christians were the first obstacles he ran into. "With the arrogance of Satan the Devil Hitler boastfully declared that he considered these Christians as "quacks" and said that he would crush them beneath the weight of his "new order" of Church and State. This was the beginning of one of the most barbaric persecutions of Christians recorded in history. Men, women and children became the prey of the Gestapo wolf-packs. They were hunted out, tracked down and rounded up like wild animals and brought before Nazi tribunals to stand trial for their life. One who was given such a mock trial before a kangaroo court wrote:

As I came before the Courtroom of the 2nd Senate, the verdict was just being pronounced upon my forerunner. You can see how this mince-machine works: I enter, the Senate (Tribunal) seat themselves, then comes a brief summary of the offense, threatened punishment, and then—someone spoke out of my mouth, a testimony [in my behalf], that these gentlemen could only say: "You are an industrious man and of good reputation everywhere; won't you be sensible, or do you stand by your decision? Ours is only the best advice, etc." The Senate withdrew for a little while, then in view of the fact that I maintained my objection, the death sentence was decreed. I listened, and then after I had spoken the words, "Be thou faithful unto death," and a few other words of our Lord, it was all over. A good half-hour—that's how things go here. But never mind that now. For I have such peace, such tranquillity, that you can't possibly imagine!

After such a farce as this, which reminds one of the mock trial given Jesus, these faithful witnesses were either executed or thrown into a concentration camp to bleed, suffer and die.

These martyrs of the twentieth-century Inquisition were known by various names, such as "Bible Students", *Bibel-forscher* meaning literally "Bible Searchers". Properly they were called "Jehovah's witnesses" (Jehova's Zeugen), because they were martyrs for Jehovah's name's sake. Over 6,000 of these witnesses were in prison camps at one time. Hundreds of them were executed by beheading, shooting or gassing. Hundreds of others died under the most fiendish tortures. And still hundreds of others died of starvation. And all of this because of their faith.

### ***Parting Words of Executed Witnesses***

But did all this brutal and cruel treatment 'crack' these witnesses? Did their integrity bend under the Inquisition's pressure? Their own words ring back with an emphatic *No!* Quotations from a few of the letters written by those who were later executed will show their unbreakable faith and integrity.

When you trust implicitly in God then you will always feel and see His sustaining power. And then you can, even with your heart breaking, you can smile! When the under officer from the Court called for me each time, and I smiled, he would say quite astonished: "Man, here they play with your life, and yet the fellow can laugh about it!" My beloved brother, if your turn should come, then trust wholly in Jehovah. Put your mind at rest, and don't be terrified before these brutes. Be always clean and polite, the latter when it seems almost too hard, and again, trust in God and be His faithful witness.

My dear Hildegard, I must endure until my hour be come also. I will not look back, so that I cannot see anything that would draw me from my resolve. "No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God," said the Lord. And you too, my dear Hilde, look not behind, but think of Lot's wife. I have a radiant goal before my eyes, and in order to reach this I will count my life as dross, and place myself in those Hands, and commend my spirit into His keep-



ing. I shall fight for the honour of Jehovah and the glory of His name. I will fight for Him with the courage and boldness of a roaring lion. Yes, I shall fall as the oak in the storm. Sometimes I experience an overwhelming happiness, a tremendous joy in my breast knowing that my deliverance is near. The hour has come when the Almighty calls His people to himself, *and what can be more glorious than to live and to die for His name's sake?*

And now, my dearest ones, there is no turning back! There are still two hours left, but the die is cast! All the hardness and the pain have been overcome. But all through Him, who made me strong, Jesus Christ. And now, God bless you. Be strong, for I am not lost, but I can say with Paul, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness." Therefore, "Onward, press on!" to the honor of Jehovah and Jesus Christ.

Dear Parents,

This evening I was told that my sentence will be executed tomorrow morning early. From the beginning I have placed my hope entirely in Jehovah and Christ Jesus. And truly, whatever my experiences have been I can say throughout it has always been for the best. I rejoice that I have overcome to victory, to eternal life, though not of my own strength, but through the great mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ. Jehovah and our Lord Jesus Christ be praised for ever and ever.

No faltering, no turning back, no compromise; rather it was faithfulness even unto death. And it was such testimony multiplied many times over that made the world take note of the fact that God had witnesses in the earth, even in demonized Naziland.

A Swiss clergyman, Th. Brupbacher, observing this faithfulness of Christians in Germany said, "Here stands and suffers an unheeded company in the front lines . . . who were the first to bear the brunt of the raving Nazi demons, and who dared to resist in accordance with

their faith. They suffer and bleed as 'Jehovah's witnesses' . . ." Also the Swiss newspaper *Oeffentlicher Dienst*, in Zürich, said, "Crime, crying to heaven . . . one of the most terrible accusations that have been raised against the demonized rulers of the Third Reich . . . If the European statesmen and party leaders had but had a particle of the courage of Jehovah's witnesses, the world would have been saved the atrocious crimes of the demons of our time . . ." (Both citations from the 1946 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, page 138)

Not all these modern martyrs, however, received a quick execution. Thousands lingered and suffered untold agony on the very brink of death for eight or ten years in the vile prison camps. The New York *Sunday Mirror* (magazine section, February 9, 1941), in an article on the concentration camps, said:

At present, many political prisoners are from the ranks of the *Bibelforscher* (literally, Bible Searchers, actually Jehovah's witnesses). There are few Communists, but very many plain citizens who could not embrace the new ideals and so became punishable . . . After release [from a local prison], any prisoner may, if the authorities so desire, be sent to a concentration camp for an indefinite period of "preventive custody". Every *Bibelforscher* must be so transferred, women as well as men. No *Bibelforscher* may ever attain freedom. Communists, except party officials, may possibly be released after some years of proved "conversion". *Bibelforscher*, never!

Never, until Jehovah himself would bring them out; for the Nazis were determined that all of these Witnesses were to be exterminated from the earth. However, deliverance did come in God's due time.

### **Why Christians Were Tortured**

But why were these Christians, whose only crime was their faithful worship of God, subjected to all this terrible suffering? It was for the same reason that faithful men and women of ancient times



were martyred. The purpose was to force them to break their covenant of faithfulness that they had made with God. If they would but renounce their faith, if they would but forsake their belief, if they would but *sign* a statement that they were no longer Jehovah's witnesses, then they could secure their freedom. But, oh, what faithfulness! They turned their back on the Satanic offer and chose to suffer the tortures of a long-drawn-out death rather than to compromise. Men and women of fidelity and integrity, a tower of strength in a desolate land of human despair. Truly, a people for His name, Jehovah's witnesses!

### *Sign or Else—!*

One of the most conclusive proofs that these faithful Christians did not really endanger the state is the fact that all they had to do to gain their freedom was to sign a statement to the effect that they would no longer worship Jehovah and be His witnesses. There seemed to be no limit to which the Nazis would go to secure these signatures. First persuasion was employed; then flattery was used; and finally the Nazis inflicted the most diabolical tortures, especially upon women, in an effort to break their integrity with God. The same tactics were employed as in the Catholic Inquisition for securing a "confession" from innocent Christians.

A soldier boy on duty in Germany wrote to his mother in the United States, "One of the Germans, who had spent a year in jail for political reasons, told me that all Jehovah's witnesses who were in jail over here had to do to get released was to sign a statement that they would 'heil Hitler' and be 'good Germans'; but he said none of them ever signed the statements."

The following excerpts are from the many letters received and show the unbreakable determination of Jehovah's witnesses in refusing to sign.

Many other prisoners had also to work, but

not under the same pressure as Jehovah's witnesses, as the authorities wanted to compel us to sign. But they had no success. They always tried to find some way to give us extra punishment.

No visitors were permitted in the camp, but if anyone came who wanted to persuade us to sign, they were allowed to see us. In this way I was visited by my sister and my brother-in-law. Without avail they tried to persuade me to take the pen in my hand. Angry and without a word of farewell they went away.

At first I used to keep clean the offices of the political department of the Gestapo. Here I was often asked regarding signing. I only laughed at them and told them that I was no traitor. They asked me: "How long will you stay in the camp, then?" I answered: "Until our great God Jehovah gives me my freedom." One of them said: "Yes, up the chimney!" (cremation). I told him that even this could not frighten us, for our Father in heaven is able to give us new life, but that He would require our blood of them in the day of His wrath.

After some time I met an Adjutant Wulka and gave him and his wife many testimonies. They shared all their good food with me, and often made suggestions regarding signing. When I again explained that I could not become a traitor, they said: "We wish we had such a strong faith."

A year ago in February a commission was here from Berlin. At that time we were told it was the last opportunity to give our signatures, otherwise we would not remain alive very long. But all the rhetorical resources of Satan's representatives failed in front of the inflexibility and unwavering steadfastness of the children of God.

In June this commission was here again, and again we had to give an account of our hope and unflinching determination, and again those sisters stood before these men as representatives of The Theocracy. Fearlessly and boldly, they explained to the committee the two organizations, and that there could never be an agreement between them. At the close of the meeting one of these men said to the



other: "Think of this: years in prison, years in camp, and yet this spirit and this deportment!" Now they have ceased asking for our signatures.

On one occasion a sister heard the leaders talking about us. They said: "The Bible Students do any kind of work, but one work they will not do. They will not take up the pen."

During this time Himmler visited the camp. He caused some of the sisters to be brought from the cells and wanted to persuade them to sign. They refused. Full of fury and rage he said: "We shall see who will hold out the longest, you or we!" In the cells we could always hear when punishment by whipping was being meted out. It was terrible, the beating and the shouting and then, unconscious and covered with blood, the beaten ones were brought back to the cells. Each of us thought, "When will it be my turn?" And all of us decided that we would even go through with this rather than sign.

In 1944 all the sisters had to report to the political department for examination. They were told: "This is the last opportunity to be given you to sign. If you do not do so you will all be shot." We knew that they had already shot some of the brothers because they refused to sign, in order to frighten the others. Boldly and frankly the sisters declared: "We are Jehovah's witnesses and we shall *continue* to be Jehovah's witnesses!"

These statements show how inflexible the Witnesses were in refusing to sign up with the Devil. Contrast, if you please, this stand taken by Jehovah's witnesses with that taken by the pseudo-Christians of Vatican City in signing concordats with Mussolini (1929), Hitler (1933), and Franco (1941). Even a blind bat can see which ones are the genuine Christians.

'Ye are in the world but not of it,' was a maxim laid down by Christ, the Leader of these Christians of Germany. So they would not "heil Hitler", salute men, take part in the so-called "elections", or participate in flag and swastika ceremonies.

Neither would they work for the Nazi war machine even though they were beaten without mercy and threatened with death. In Buchenwald, for example, the prisoners were compelled, under the threat of being shot, to work in an underground war plant making V-bombs. Jehovah's witnesses put their trust in God and refused to do such work on the grounds that it was a violation of the divine law. They were never shot. But, says the report, "Most of the prisoners who did work in the V-weapon factory were killed in a bombing raid." A clear manifestation of the Lord's protection over those who obey His law and not man's.

### **Christians in Buchenwald**

An American soldier, after meeting one of the faithful Witnesses who had been released from Buchenwald, wrote in August 1945:

As soon as I had my first look at him I could easily tell that he had been in a concentration camp. He was thin, his cheeks sunk in and his eyes were sunk back in his head. But he did not seem hopeless and lost like so many other former concentration camp inmates I'd seen. His eyes had a warm, friendly look and he had an air of confidence about himself. He told me about the eight years he spent in Buchenwald and he said that many, many of the other hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses who were there died of torture, starvation, and many were killed outright.

Sir K. R. van Staal, director of the Netherland newspaper *Het Parool*, who was one of the prisoners of Buchenwald, wrote among other things:

The Netherlands bore the letter "N". The political prisoners had this letter imprinted on a red triangle, with the exception of Jehovah's witnesses, among which there were also Hollanders, whom the Germans called Bible Students and marked with a purple triangle.

This sect were, because of their *faith*, opposers of the National Socialism and its members testified about it regardless of prohibitions and punishment.

A number of times they were called to the

tower [office], where they were offered the opportunity of being set at liberty, provided they would sign a declaration withdrawing their predictions (apparently the Nazis had a more superstitious fear of these Jehovah's witnesses than they were willing to admit). Not one man would sign the desired declaration . . . Those who were in the concentration camps the longest were the German communists, social democrats and the so-called Bible Students, who had been arrested since 1933 and 1934. [1946 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, pages 167, 168]

In a B.B.C. German Overseas Service Program from London on May 6, 1945, the following report was given:

Among the prisoners who had been locked up in Buchenwald ever since the camp has been in existence—that means eight whole years—there are about 300 men who had been brought there because of the Christian faith . . . Most of the Christian prisoners are Bible Students . . . The hardest work was imposed on those Christian prisoners. They had to work in the quarry most of the time, and from there they were forced to pull up fully loaded lorries at running pace, all the time being ill-treated with truncheons by the S. S. under whose severest guard they were kept.

Every three months the Christian prisoners were given a form to sign. It was a declaration that the person in question would desist from his false doctrine. To sign this means immediate liberty. But never did it happen that these Christians signed such declaration. For Hitler it seemed to mean very much to get the signatures of the Christians. Every day some of the prisoners were called and beaten with all possible and impossible objects to enforce their signatures . . . Most of the prisoners look like skeletons now. But a minister with a violet triangle told me, "Already in 1939 we were shadows when we marched to the quarry. We ate the green from the trees and bushes."

But what sustained these witnesses and carried them through those long years of persecution? It was their implicit trust, hope and confidence in Jehovah God and His precious promises.

**FAITH**—so solid and well founded on the Bible and its Author that not even eight years of Nazi quarry-blasting could shake it loose! On this point the B.B.C. report continues and says:

It turned out that the number of deaths was comparatively low amongst the Christian prisoners, in spite of the bad treatment and the systematic starvation. "*Faith* has sustained us," they declare, "the belief that God will justly avenge us has kept us. Strict rules of life and putting divine laws into practice are the foundation of our inflexible steadfastness." Other prisoners confirmed that from the beginning to the end the position of the Christian prisoners was a unique anti-fascistic manifestation.

Also the opinion of Mr. Björn Hallström, London editor of *Svenska Morgenbladet*, is interesting on this matter of faith. In his letter of May 18, 1945, to the London office of the Watchtower Society, he said:

When I recently visited the Buchenwald Concentration Camp, I came across the prisoners belonging to the Society of "Bibelforscher". I have written and broadcast extensively about their sufferings in the camp. As a matter of fact, they were treated worse than any other group, but they managed, *through their belief in God*, to survive better than any others. The other prisoners testified to that as well!

### **Starvation**

Hunger among these Christian martyrs was not limited to Buchenwald; it was suffered in all the camps. From another camp a report on this says:

Can you imagine what tempests have swept over us in these times intending to shake us and to lead us to disunity and unfaithfulness! Indeed, Satan left nothing unattempted. From outside the hardest drudgery: shoveling sand, carrying stones, carting earth, excavation work, etc.; severe treatment, by far insufficient nourishment: potato peelings, weeds, bunches of flowers, even wood shavings and anything else found its way into our stomachs in order to benumb the horrible feeling of hunger. We became as thin as skeletons. Twice



such a starvation diet lasting for months! Often we thought it was our end.

Insufficient rest due to crowded living conditions, especially in the punishment block, added to the suffering of hunger. These blocks were built to accommodate 100 persons, but 400 were required to live in them. Later this figure was increased to 875, and in the last days before the crack-up when these blocks were used as transient stations for passing transports, 1,200 and 1,500 were jammed in. On one occasion 1,880 were literally packed in! What a terrible fight there was at the end of the day! Some would get near enough to the table to get something to eat; others would go hungry and grab a few square inches of space to lie down on; while the latecomers got neither food nor bed. In these barracks, with a few exceptions, were the most wicked element of the camp. Nothing was safe, not even one's life.

### ***Faithfulness Under a Butcher's Knife***

If your spirit hasn't been stirred by these indignities against humanity in general, and Christians in particular, then read the following incident that happened to a dear old lady of 63. It is enough to make the blood of a cold fish boil.

When our work was changed, I was sent to a laundry. There the work was also very hard, and I became ruptured. I was sent to the barrack for the sick and was operated upon. The doctor said to me: "You Bible worm, if you die, then your Jehovah is responsible." During the operation he said: "Bible worm, we have now a good opportunity: tell me now,

what is Armageddon?" I answered: "Doctor, when Armageddon comes nobody will need to ask that question any more, for the whole world will know, and you too, Doctor." When I was operated upon he said: "When you are quite well again, come forward and sign and go home to your husband." I answered: "I cannot go to my husband, for he is also in the concentration camp; and as for signing, that



Showing some of the Nazi concentration camps

does not come into the question so far as I am concerned." Then he was quiet. He visited me for a week, and then the nurse said to him: "Look, now, at the old woman. How wonderful the wound has healed." "Yes," said the doctor, "Jehovah has helped her." Yes, I can truthfully say that Jehovah helped me, otherwise I would not be alive, for I was an "experiment rabbit", if you know what that means. The nurse said to me: "The kind of rupture you have cannot be operated upon. It is fatal." But Jehovah did not permit that, all thanks to Him.

In Dachau Jehovah's witnesses were used as human "guinea pigs" against their will and many died as a result. Also in that slaughterhouse "the invalids, brethren and invalid prisoners, were gassed".

Another inhuman and grueling torture practiced in all the camps was the "Roll Call". Overworked and with insufficient sleep prisoners were forced to get up at five o'clock in the morning and stand outdoors for an hour or two, rain or shine, hot or cold, while the roll was called.

Once a prisoner escaped. The siren sounded and everyone had to leave the "block". This was at half past two in the night. The whole camp had to turn out and stand on parade until eleven o'clock the next morning. We received nothing to eat the whole day. After a couple of days the prisoner was caught and everyone had to stand on parade again. What a terrible sight it was! Torn by dogs, she was led around the camp in order to frighten the others.

### **Lichtenburg**

In this camp there were a number of Jehovah's witnesses, most of whom were women. One day one of the Christian women was called to the director. After all efforts to make her change her mind about signing had failed, they threw her into a dungeon with only a stone bench built in the wall for a bed. There she remained alone for over half a year. Her health suffered very much but she remained unshakable in her faith.

The rest of Jehovah's witnesses were kept in a special block known as "station No. 4". Here there was always a shortage of food, and it had the most cruel of the guards. Because of the obstinate refusal of these Christians the director, Tamaschke by name, was often heard to say, "They should be stood against the wall." This "obstinacy" consisted of refusing to assemble with the rest of the prisoners to listen to the speeches of the Nazi party leaders. The official report of this incident made to the Berlin authorities at the conclusion of the war says:

The climax was reached in October, 1938, when they tried to force us again to listen to a Nazi talk. Because we refused, the SS and women guards became very embittered and angry, and beat us with their fists and heavy

key-chains and kicked us down the stairs, and in this did not even consider the age and sickness of the women.

By the next talk they had, on October 6, 1938, they had already taken measures to bring us into the courtyard. They attached the fire hose to the hydrants, and when we refused in the evening to listen to the talk they opened the hydrants and trained the fire hose against us. All those who were hit with the water were badly bruised and showed blood spots under the skin. Soon station No. 4 was completely under water. The water ran down the stairs. Those who had not been pushed through the door by the force of the stream were mistreated and brought into the courtyard. Soaked to the skin they had to stay during this cold October evening and listen to the talk. Furthermore they put us under heavy guard for fourteen days. When they saw the futility of their efforts to force us this way, and because it made so much commotion that even the population of Prettin heard about it, they stopped their strong-arm tactics. The leaders of the camp saw to it, however, that we were deprived of privileges. For instance, we were permitted to write only five lines every four months and could buy only two marks' worth of goods every two weeks. This continued until February, 1944.

That is a sample of the "noble" qualities of Nazi manhood; an outrage perpetrated against defenseless women. It would be torture enough for men to experience, but when we think of knocking women down with a fire hose at point-blank range, causing the skin to become bloodshot, and then dragging the poor creatures out and standing them up drenching wet in freezing October weather to listen to the ravings of a demonized Nazi, it fills one with righteous indignation. A sane man would never treat a dog that way; but, alas, these victims were representatives of the Most High God. One trembles to think of the awful recompense that will shortly be poured out in full measure on these criminals by the High and Lofty One, who thunders: "Vengeance is mine: I will repay." —Romans 12: 19.

By putting their implicit trust in these sure promises contained in Sacred Writ Christian martyrs of the twentieth-century Inquisition were able to withstand the onslaughts of the demons. They were not like others round about them, who, without faith, lived in a condition of hopeless despair. Rather these witnesses of the Lord looked forward with eagerness to the day when they would again be free to take up their house-to-house preaching work.

### **Organizing for Final Work**

The Allentown *Morning Call*, noting this faithfulness of Christians under persecution, published an enlightening editorial on November 19, 1945:

#### **JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN EUROPE**

Conviction of a large group of Germans who operated the Belsen and Oswiecim concentration camps in Germany during the war was attended at the same time by acquittal of fourteen women and men which indicates that, while feeling was running high at the trials and memory has not failed as to the enormous atrocities committed against thousands of people in these camps and the wanton destruction of even more than escaped, passion was not permitted to prevail. In the end, the innocent who had been caught in the dragnet with the guilty were absolved. Or if they had been guilty, evidence failed to show it and in accord with our system which is operating now for the benefit of the Germans, they will go free.

While the victims in these and other camps were for the most part Jews and Russians, with a sprinkling of people of just about all the countries of Eastern Europe who had fallen into German hands, some of the camps at least had a very large number of Germans, not of Semitic stock. Even Germans whose Aryan descent was not in the slightest doubt fell victims of the cruelty that was of the very essence of Nazism.

This fact is brought to our attention again by the journey abroad of a former Allentonian, Nathan Knorr, who now is the head of that large and growing sect, Jehovah's witnesses. He has gone to Germany [surrounding

countries] to rally the large number of German members of this sect who had run afoul of the Nazis just as they ran afoul of our own American government through interpretation of their religious tenets which denies salute to the flag, military service and other matters. In Germany the treatment they received in prison camps was almost on a par with that accorded former German enemies in the war, but according to reports, those who survived the treatment have emerged like those early Christians who survived Roman martyrdom to carry their faith into all parts of the world.

It is to bring the consolation of their American fellows to these now freed and free Germans, who certainly never were Nazis, that takes Mr. Knorr into that country. And with him goes the hope of his sect that there may be growth in their numbers as they go forth with their customary missionary spirit, for theirs is a dynamic, evangelistic religion.

Tempered in the fire of persecution and the severest suffering, they can be expected to carry their doctrine far and wide in Europe, for such is the nature of man that he becomes steeled in vicissitudes and his religion becomes the stronger and the more governing force in his life according as he has had to struggle and suffer to maintain it.

The apostles and disciples of Christ when persecuted "went every where preaching the word". (Acts 8:4) So also will these witnesses of Jehovah in Germany continue to fulfill their commission, "Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations."—Matthew 28:19, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Such zeal and determination to continue on, after passing through this twentieth-century Inquisition, comes from having and exercising faith. The raging sea of wild Nazi terrorism dashing against these witnesses for ten years failed to sweep them away, because this faith was anchored in a solid Rock. In the words of the psalmist they say: "Jehovah is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer."—Ps. 18:2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

(Faithful women endured more in the Nazi concentration camps than here related. In the next issue of "Consolation" more of this heart-rending story will be told.)



## Opposition to Freedom in Freedom, Pa.

A PUBLIC meeting campaign was being held in the town of Freedom, Pa., at the public high school auditorium. The first two meetings of the series went along fine, with attendances of 107 and 102 respectively. It so happened that the next week was the time for the distribution of *Consolation* No. 678 to all the officials, and seemingly it shocked the religious susceptibilities of a certain organization with headquarters at Rome. Catholic Action began immediately, by those of that faith bringing pressure on the members of the school board. While the leading members of the school board were not Catholic, they took the "easy" way out by canceling further use of the high school auditorium to Jehovah's witnesses to continue with the last two lectures of the series. The chairman of the auditorium committee gave the reason that the school building supported by taxpayers' money could not be used to "pan" Catholics. He since stated, "If you just had not put out that magazine when you did, everything would have been all right." This occurred Friday night.

Not giving up, they interviewed this same man again Saturday morning to see if some arrangement could be made to hold this one meeting (the next week was going to be canceled anyway because of the Cleveland meeting). He was contacted at a barbershop and stated, "I told you Friday, that I could not do anything for you. I was commissioned by the board to advise you that you could not have the school for any more lectures. The Catholics in town say that if Jehovah's witnesses want to smear the Catholics let them build a church like the rest, but they cannot use a building supported by the taxpayers' money. They objected to paying taxes on a school and have it used to ridicule Catholics. I received many phone calls from Catholics objecting to you having the school."

He was asked, "Did you receive any phone calls from Protestants or others?"

To which he replied, "No, not one."

He was then asked, "Then you attribute the cancellation of the school for use by Jehovah's witnesses entirely to Catholic Action in Freedom?"

Answer, "Yes."

Then it was decided to contact a local doctor, who was president of the school board. While this interview was brief, it will be noted how he admitted he was bowing down to Catholic Action in Freedom; because this is what he stated when he noted we were Jehovah's witnesses: "I have spent sixteen hours on the telephone this week on account of you fellows and I don't want anymore of it. You are not going to get the school. You have been delivering some papers in town and you cannot do that."

He was asked, "Are you going to bow down to Catholic Action like that?"

The reply, "Yes, by God! Right or wrong. I got a lot of sick people to look after. Good day."

The meeting was advertised just as though nothing happened. Attempts were made to locate another place, but these proved futile.

While it rained Sunday morning, and up to about 1:00 (meeting at 3:00) we began to wonder what we were going to do, as we planned an outdoor meeting. It soon stopped raining, and shortly thereafter the sun began to shine. Just before meeting time the crowd began to gather in front of the school, and by meeting time 123 persons had assembled to hear the talk, as shown in the accompanying picture. Not over 200 feet away there was a steep side street, so steep, in fact, that there is a concrete block at the bottom and top to prevent car traffic, and the crowd was moved over to it and stood in a close semicircle about the speaker, and all heard the talk, "Two Worlds in Final War," without any further disturbance. They all stood attentively during the talk. The second picture was taken during the talk.



Above: Doors locked to the truth at Freedom, Pa., Sunday, 3:00 p.m., September 23, 1945.  
 Below: Truth undaunted in Freedom, Pa., Sunday at 3:15 p.m., September 23, 1945.

While the meeting was in progress the chief of police and the burgess (mayor) drove up and stopped a couple of times, and it was later learned that someone overheard them saying, 'There was good order and there was nothing we could do about it.'

It was learned later that some of the broadminded taxpayers were indignant, as they too were taxpayers and believed that *freedom* should be upheld for all rather than bowing to a foreign power that always is the enemy of freedom.

The Devil's attempt to thwart the Lord's work again failed miserably, as

a greater number heard this talk than either of the previous two of the series. It demonstrates that the Lord's arm is not shortened and that where an effort is put forth the Lord's blessing is manifest.

All thanks are given to Jehovah in the aiding of His servants to overcome obstacles to the praise of His name. We rejoice in singing His praise with the psalmist as recorded in Psalm 96: 1, 2, 4 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*), "Sing unto Jehovah, all the earth. Sing unto Jehovah, bless his name; . . . For great is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised."—Contributed.

### It Is High Time the Jews Awoke

**J**EHOVAH GOD is not seeking to bless the obdurate and the conceited, no matter what may be their physical ancestry. "For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones."—Isaiah 57: 15.

Nothing is more beautiful than the spirit of any man or woman, Jew or Gentile, who is really meek. "The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way." (Psalm 25: 9) "The Lord lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground." (Psalm 147: 6) "The Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation." (Psalm 149: 4) "With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth." (Isaiah 11: 4) "The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord." (Isaiah 29: 19) "Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth." (Zephaniah 2: 3) "The meek shall eat and be satisfied."—Psalm 22: 26.

The Jews ought to be able to understand those scriptures, as well as the statement of the psalmist "The meek shall inherit the earth" (Psalm 37: 11),

and the words of Jesus, "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth." (Matthew 5: 5) So, why can't the Jews for once and for all learn true humbleness and realize that they are no better than and no different from other people, and that if they wish salvation they must take it in God's way and not seek it otherwise?

The sufferings of the Jews have been truly terrible. The Romans put 1,100,000 to the sword in the destruction of Jerusalem, but the meek ones, who heeded the counsel of the One that was "meek and lowly of heart", not only found rest to their souls, but were spared from death or captivity in that calamity that befell all but the followers of Jesus. The Jews were banished from France in 1192, from England in 1290, from France again in 1394, from Spain in 1492, from Portugal in 1496, from Naples and Sicily in 1504, from Prague in 1520, from France a third time in 1615, and from Russia in 1795. The terrible sufferings under Hitler and his comrades are too recent to need any mention.

#### Are the Jews Meek?

There is no evidence in the Scriptures that the Jews as a people are meek. On the contrary, Jehovah's witnesses not



only find it stated in the Bible that the Jews are "stiff-necked and hard-hearted", but when they call at their homes with the message of God's kingdom they witness the same characteristics. They seem to think that because they are Jews, and were once God's chosen people, they must ever remain that way. Nothing could be a worse mistake. Many Protestants have a similar hallucination, that because they "believe in Jesus" therefore they are "saved". They forget that "the devils also believe and tremble" and that nobody is really saved until he gets to the end of the way.

In recent years there has been a tremendous effort to reinstate the Jews in Palestine, but there is no evidence of the Lord's blessing upon such reinstatement. Palestine is but a small country, only slightly larger than the combined areas of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, it has but a relatively small area of arable land, and the political obstacles are at present insurmountable.

The Jews themselves claim that there are 600,000 Jews there now, and that 2,000,000 more could be accommodated shortly, and that within ten years the

land could accommodate a Jewish population of 5,000,000, and all without dispossessing a single Arab. They also claim that when outsiders did not interfere they had no difficulty in getting on with the Arabs.

Now they are in straits. Of the 6,500,000 Jews on the Continent, outside Russia, only 1,500,000 survived Hitler's reign of terror; and although the Jews had more than 1,000,000 soldiers in all Allied armies, 35,000 of whom volunteered in Palestine itself, yet these people were given no place at the San Francisco conference.

There is no evidence that if the Jews got the whole of Palestine they would ever willingly surrender to Him whose right it is to rule all the earth. A group of 50,000 men and women are so sure that they are God's elect to govern Palestine that several acts of violence have been traced to them, such as the throwing of bombs, the killing of police officials, and the assassination of Lord Moyne, British minister resident in the Middle East. But that does not get them anything of favor with either God or man.

---

## Why Do So Many Jews Cringe Before the Hierarchy?

**T**HOUGH not a Christian, I take this opportunity to express my admiration for your courageous stand on all problems of our times, social, economic, religious. I most admire your heroic (for it takes plenty of courage and forthrightness to attack such a powerful world organization) struggle against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

As a Jew who has spent many years of his life in Catholic-controlled countries, and who has seen them in action when they had the power in their hands, I could never understand the apparent sympathy of the Jews of the United States towards the Roman Catholic

Hierarchy, as it was exemplified, for instance, in the Smith-Hoover presidential election in 1928. How could those Jews, with the memory of the pogroms in Poland, Hungary and Slovakia still in their minds, join in partnership with the same type of individuals as caused our miseries since the Middle Ages?

I wish to congratulate you again and again on your courageous stand on all questions of justice, and your fearless exposé of those who are false Christians. May Jehovah give you strength, courage and long life.—A first lieutenant in the medical section of a United States separation center in Pennsylvania.



# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"

—John 17:17

## God's Name versus a Trinity

**T**HE last of Christ's faithful apostles died near the end of the first century of our era. Toward the end of the next century there arose a Latin scholar, name Tertullian, who gave out the theory that Christ was Almighty God himself, and used the word *trinitas* (Latin for *trinity*) to give the idea of three persons of one substance in one god. A contemporary of Tertullian, namely, one Theophilus of Antioch, used the Greek word *trias* in his writings about A.D. 180, and from which word *trinitas* or *trinity* is drawn. That doctrine as taught today, according to the creed of the Church of England, is: "There is but one living and true God, . . . and in unity of this God-Head there be three persons of one substance; power and eternity; the Father, The Word, and the Holy Ghost." What is the result of such doctrine?

It is a noticeable fact that in the religious sects of "Christendom" the name of Jesus has been made more prominent than that of Almighty God. Catholic clergy have induced their parishioners to pray to Mary, the human mother of the child Jesus, and to worship her, giving this woman worship which, however, they are hasty to explain is not worship equal to that given to God. In the religious systems the names of Mary and Jesus are oftener mentioned than is the name which Almighty God gives to himself in the Sacred Scriptures, namely, Jehovah. The very titles or names which this One gives to himself in His Word do of themselves disprove a trinity of three persons of "one substance, power and eternity".

In flat contradiction of a "trinity", His Word teaches there is but one God, the Creator of heaven and earth, and the Giver of life to all creatures. Christ Jesus is the Son of God, the beginning (not the author) of God's creation, and the great executive officer of Jehovah God in carrying His purposes into operation. The holy spirit (old-fashionedly called "the holy ghost") is the invisible active force of God, and not a person at all; and hence God can pour this spirit out upon or give it to those who are in full harmony with Him and who are assigned to perform service in His name. Let the proof of the above be made from God's Word, not Tertullian's or Theophilus' word, and then let honest people abide by that. As Romans 3:4 reads: "Let God prove to be true albeit every man be false!"—Rotherham's translation.

There is but one First Cause, namely, He who is "from everlasting to everlasting" and "whose name alone is Jehovah" as stated at Psalm 90:2 and Psalm 83:18. The immortality of which He is possessed He does not make the common property of His creatures: "who only hath immortality, . . . whom no man hath seen nor can see," because He is divine. (1 Timothy 6:16) At the prophecy of Isaiah 45:5 He states: "I am Jehovah, and there is none else; besides me there is no God." At Isaiah 43:11: "I, even I, am Jehovah; and besides me there is no saviour." At Isaiah 42:8: "I am Jehovah, that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images." (According to *American Standard Version*)

This great First Cause revealed himself to His creatures by various names or titles, each of which is deeply significant and does not admit of trinitarian co-equals. The name "God", or *elohim* in the Hebrew original text, appears in the Bible in connection with the beginning of creation, at Genesis 1:1. That name or designation especially refers to Jehovah as the Creator of heaven and

earth and the Giver of breath to earthly creatures. "Thus saith God Jehovah, he that created the heavens, and stretched them forth; he that spread abroad the earth and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit [not a trinitarian ghost, however] to them that walk therein." (Isaiah 42:5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Thus *elohim* or *God*, as a designation, represents Him as the First Cause and refers to His responsibility as regards all creation.

To faithful Abraham Jehovah declared himself under the name or designation "Almighty God"; according to Genesis 17:1. Such name was spoken in connection with His covenant with Abraham. At that time Jehovah said, in substance, to Abraham: 'I have made and do now make a covenant with you that you shall be the father of many nations and this shall be signified by your name which is changed now from Abram to Abraham. I am the Almighty God.' Such name "Almighty God" was a complete guarantee to Abraham of the great Eternal One's unlimited ability to carry into operation His announced purpose. Abraham was then an aged man; his wife also was past the years of bearing children. Jehovah had told him that there should be a son born to him by his aged wife and, in effect, He said to Abraham: 'My name Almighty God is a guarantee that this shall come to pass.' Jehovah also used the name "God Almighty" to Abraham's grandson Jacob. (Genesis 35:11) It indicates the unlimited power of Jehovah, and that for Him to will a thing means it shall be done.

To the prophet Moses God declared himself most positively by the name *Jehovah*. Some translators have rendered this name merely as "Self-existing One" or "The Eternal". It means much more than that; it signifies God's purpose toward His people. God chose Israel as His peculiar people; and Jehovah was the name by which that people knew Him. God directed Moses to go to the

Israelites and tell them Jehovah had sent him; and then His words to Moses showed the meaning of the name *Jehovah* because stating His purpose. He said: "Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am Jehovah, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm, and with great judgments: and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God [*elohim*], who bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land which I sware to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a heritage: I am Jehovah." (Exodus 6:1-8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The name *Jehovah* signifies to God's chosen people His purposes concerning them, and specifically His purposes concerning His Son Christ Jesus and "the church of God".

By King Melchizedek Jehovah revealed himself by the name Most High: "Blessed be God Most High." And Abraham said: "I have lifted up my hand unto Jehovah, God Most High, possessor of heaven and earth." (Genesis 14:20, 22, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Hence Jehovah's Son, Christ Jesus, is not on a level with His Father Jehovah, who is the Supreme One or Most High. This name *Most High* refers to Jehovah's relationship to all His creation, including His only begotten Son; it refers to Him as the Supreme Ruler over all powers and principalities. Anything and everything that is held in possession by any creature is both from and subject to the will of the Most High. He is above all. There is none like Him, and no power can prevent His carrying out His will. The name bespeaks supremacy of the One to whom all governments, powers and creatures must in due time be in subjection. He is the Author, the Maker, the Executor, and the Finisher of His purpose. He works through His chosen instruments to accomplish His



will and purposes. "The most High dwelleth not in temples made with [human] hands." (Acts 7:48) What then?

It is a dishonor to God's name and a reproach to Him to teach the people that there are three co-equal persons in one

God and one God in three co-eternal persons of one substance. The great Jehovah God is completely separate and distinct from all. He is the Creator. All others, including His Son Jesus Christ, are creatures.

### "Many Inventions"

THIS is a little story about some of the latest inventions. Man is an inventive animal. Not all of his inventions are good ones. The wise man indicates this when he says, "Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions [or, evil devices]."—Ecclesiastes 7:29.

The word *chishshabown*, above translated "inventions", occurs but twice in Holy Writ. The other place is at 2 Chronicles 26:15, where it is translated "engines", and because of the big mistake that King Uzziah made when he turned from doing "that which was right in the sight of the Lord" (2 Chronicles 26:4), it will be just as well to quote a little from the Scriptures. It seems that Uzziah was the outstanding armament builder of his day, "And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God; and as long as he sought [Jehovah], God made him to prosper."—2 Chronicles 26:5.

And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines. And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gurbaal, and the Mehunims. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them. Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in

the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

Moreover Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains. The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred. And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones. And he made in Jerusalem engines [*chishshabown*], invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvelously helped, till he was strong.

But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against [Jehovah] his God, and went into the temple of [Jehovah] to burn incense upon the altar of incense. And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of [Jehovah], that were valiant men: and they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto [Jehovah], but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from [Jehovah] God.

Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose

up in his forehead before the priests in the house of [Jehovah], from beside the incense altar. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because [Jehovah] had smitten him. And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death.—2 Chronicles 26: 6-21.

### ***Uneasiness About Atomic Bomb***

The atomic bomb kills at four miles from the point where it hits, and blinds at five miles. *PM* says, "The atomic bomb is the mightiest military weapon yet devised, but it isn't God." That should make some stop and think. This little story about inventions is not a story about the atomic bomb, but the bomb is an outstanding invention. Said Edward M. Knapp, in the *Washington Times-Herald* of August 15, 1945:

The apparent lack of response by people of this country to the use of the atom bomb has scared a lot of us. Has this country lost its soul that it approves such barbarism on the ground that it shortens the war or the ground that the Japanese deserve to be exterminated? If the end of the war justifies this weapon, then America is far gone on the cynical road to empire. We have won the war but we have lost our own soul in the process. Hitler and Himmler have conquered the country with their ideas and the brutality of Nazi Germany is only one step removed in this country.

Of course, atomic energy has stupendous possibilities for good. The way the columnist Frederick C. Othman puts it:

A furnace not much bigger than a cigaret case should heat your house; you'll feed the firebox with a teaspoon instead of a coal scoop. Atoms will run your automobile and you won't ever have to fill the tank; the manufacturer will put in enough fuel to last the life of the car. And so on. Everything that moves except your own feet, will be propelled by atomic power. The human race could kill itself off with atomic bombs, but everybody knows it, and that fact, itself, may prevent future wars.

Said the columnist David Lawrence:

They [the scientists] said . . . that a single five- or ten-pound chunk of U-235 uranium, activated merely by contact with cold water, could, theoretically, drive an ocean liner about the world indefinitely.

### ***But Let's Get Back to Life***

While the world is trying to figure out how to use the new power, it is still engaged in wearing clothes. Great changes are under way in clothing materials. One of the new fabrics, koro-seal, made of coke, limestone and salt, is corrosive-resistant, waterproof, flexible, and odorless, and will work up nicely into suits and dresses. It comes in four different forms, one of which is transparent, and may be used to coat other fabrics.

If you don't like the idea of appearing in public dressed in coke, limestone and salt, you can come out in soybeans, something that you can raise in your own back yard. From these the chemists are now making an artificial fiber that keeps its strength well, wet or dry, and has already been made into suitings, hosiery, underwear, hats, blankets, rugs, carpets, and upholstery, and all with satisfactory results.

Or if your taste is hard to satisfy, you can be dressed in feathers. This is no joke. The United States Rubber Company has brought out a new cloth that looks like wool, but is warmer, softer and lighter; can be dyed any color; possesses a brilliant luster; is odorless; shrinks no more than cotton, and is suitable for suits, dresses, sweaters, and other wearing apparel. This new material, which is 60 to 70 percent feathers, is particularly adaptable for admixture with other staple textiles, such as cotton, wool, rayon, and nylon.

Of course, you know all about nylon. But if you do, you know more about it than the makers themselves. They are still experimenting, and besides the stockings, which you have seen in the store windows and elsewhere, nylon has

been used for handbags, luggage, zippers, surgical sutures, bristles for toothbrushes and hairbrushes, drinking cups which when smashed flat will spring back to their original shape, insulation for electric wires, wrappings for delicate and perishable goods, and shoes.

Oh, yes! about the shoes. If you don't like the kind you have always worn, maybe it won't be long before you can get a pair of those new Plexiglas shoes which they are beginning to make in Prague, Czechoslovakia. They would be farther along with this job if it hadn't been for the big attempt that Pacelli and Hitler made to grab the world; but now they are returning to their former position as the world's principal shoe-exporters. The Plexiglas shoes are very easy to walk in and all you have to do to get an A-1 "shine" is to wipe them with a wet rag. No polish or brush is needed. Musical instruments have been made of the same materials.

### ***Finespun Glass and Steel***

Great advances have been made in the art of spinning glass and steel. The glass fibers are so small that it takes 4,000 of them, laid side by side, to make a band an inch wide; fifty miles of glass fiber may be spun from a globule no larger than a marble. Though gowns have been made of this, and glass cloth is moth-, fire- and acid-proof, glass dresses are yet remote. You will have to wait a while; there are too many other things that must be done first. However, you will be greatly interested to know that glass can now be welded to metal in such a manner that they cannot be separated, and there are new glasses which, when broken, have no cutting edge.

But while the glass stockings and dresses are still a little way ahead, the girls will soon be wearing hosiery made from stainless steel. Not that the girls will go around clad in armor, but, as columnist Albert Leman puts it:

Several concerns already are turning out

for war purposes stainless steel wire comparable in diameter to silk and nylon threads. The sheerness of these pliable strands meets exacting Fifth Avenue standards.

In the same interesting column, Mr. Leman mentions the substance which, coursing through the radiators, can make them radiate heat in the winter and cold in the summer; glass plumbing that cannot freeze; noiseless egg-beaters made of paper, and fine-grade paints made from sweet potato starch. And just to help us all to realize the debt we owe to the Creator, let us all take knowledge of the fact, mentioned by Mr. Leman, that there are now more than 100,000 by-products made from coal. "And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know."  
—1 Corinthians 8:2.

### ***People Will Continue to Eat***

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy continues to brag about its saints that seldom or never ate (when anybody was looking), but most honest people are interested in three meals a day (five in Britain); so we are all delighted to know that a California man has invented a fruit reshaping machine, which pushes fruit back into shape after the pit has been removed. Pears, Japanese persimmons and berries do not need any shaping; they were shaped right in the first place.

Fruit has to keep long enough to get to the table; and it is promised that the new rubber plastic called Pliofilm will do just that. Any fruit, grown anywhere in the world, can be safely shipped to any other part of the world and arrive in perfect condition for consumption. Perfectly transparent, this fabric, when heated for a few seconds, can be stretched around any fruit, fitting it perfectly. The fabric can also be used for wrapping cheeses for market, thus preventing the formation of rinds.

Do you enjoy tomatoes? An ingenious farmer, near Lancaster, Pa., has in-

vented a practical tomato-picker. The worker lies suspended in a hammock, with his head in a baseball catcher's mask. He is drawn very slowly across the field, and picks a ton of tomatoes a day, and enjoys it, instead of picking 1,200 pounds by the old method of stooping to the task. The truck that hauls the man has hammocks for six workers.

Says F. O. Richey, of Cleveland, in a letter to the *New York Times*:

A man with modern agricultural machinery can produce twenty-five to fifty times as much food as he could 150 years ago. In 1935 a man could produce ten times as many automobile tires as he could in 1920. Right now, with 11,000,000 to 15,000,000 men eating and not producing, the country in normal times is so full of food that we cannot consume it all.

And now an item about that delightful, delectable, delicious poison which goes by the name of coffee. It seems that this little bean is laden with 15 percent of fats and oils, and a new method has been devised by which these beans, whether roasted, partly roasted, or green, may be made into a soap of excellent quality. Even the "grounds" may be used.

### ***Cain Built the First City***

Cain built the first city. There is no mention that Adam and Eve had any house or wanted any house, and it may be that in some future time men and women and children will literally "dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods"; but since Jesus was a carpenter, and himself lived in a house until He began His ministry, it looks as if humans would be interested in houses for a long time to come.

It isn't going to be such a job keeping the house clean as it used to be. After years of experimenting, a method has been devised of burning soft coal without causing any smoke. One of the employees of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company explained:

There's no magic about it. We just get the right mixture of air and gas for complete

combustion, as in an automobile carburetor. We put three intakes on each side of the engine. Boiler steam rushes through, and draws air into the firebox through jets the size of pencils, staggered to make a swirling mixture of oxygen with coal gases.

Some people that have been deprived of fresh air too long think that they must always live in the same temperature. To help such there is now a device by which a thermostat is pressed constantly against a windowpane, and changes in the actual temperature of the glass affect the electrically operated heat control of the room.

### ***Radio and Television***

Radio is here to stay and television is already being advertised. The location of radio transmitters has become such a fine art that if one is placed in a large building the Radio Intelligence Division man, aided by the "sniffer" that he carries in his hand, can walk direct to the exact room. Testing the efficiency of these men in Hawaii, a transmitter was hidden in a private home far off in the hills, and the Radio Intelligence Division men were at the home in just 52 minutes from the time they were asked to find it. About 6,000 radio bearings are taken monthly. No foreign transmitters could operate from America without being caught right away.

It is now possible to send by wire or radio human speech which has been so scrambled that it means absolutely nothing except to the person who is provided with the necessary apparatus to make it intelligible.

The police department of New York city is now equipped with a two-way telephone system which enables drivers of police cars to converse with headquarters at will. The American Telephone and Telegraph Company is now able to install the same device in any business house, doctor's car, or office; airplane operators may also communicate both ways.



The practical use of electric power, transmitted without wires, is definitely on the way. Thus, it is already possible to throw out beams of short-wave energy, as a searchlight throws out a beam of light, and fluorescent lamps, carried through these beams, glow brightly even though unconnected to sockets or wiring.

When the General Electric Company made its first perfect 2,000,000-volt mobile X-ray machine, that machine took X-ray pictures through a solid foot of steel in one seventy-seventh of the time that had been required by the 1,000,000-volt machine previously used in the work.

### **Other Interesting Inventions**

The dangers attendant upon being cast adrift upon the ocean are being constantly reduced; aircraft are equipped with radio which will enable an aviator who has been downed to call for help over a distance of 400 miles. Rafts are provided with electric lights, very small in size, but so powerful that they may be seen for seventy miles. These are operated with a hand-cranked generator.

There are now three methods by which men adrift may procure water: (1) by catching rainfall in tarpaulins and transferring it to empty food tins, (2) by using a chemical sea-water desalting kit; and (3) by a new device consisting of an ingeniously planned plastic envelope 30 inches by 12 inches in size which, on a hot day, will use the heat of the sun to salvage one pint of drinking water.

One of the secrets of successfully landing planes in Britain in dense fogs was that, at great expense, the fog was burned over landing fields in areas a mile long and 450 feet wide. This was done by an ingenious arrangement of pipes perforated with tiny holes at short intervals. When the oil issuing from these holes was lit, a wall of flame cleared the fog by raising the temperature seven degrees.

Among the many recently patented

devices for negotiating sluggish streams, swamps and snows, one is a so-called "snoplane". Mounted on one big ski in the middle and one small ski on each side, it is driven rapidly forward over smooth snows by the airplane propeller mounted behind the body.

The last item is about the world's greatest calculating machine. It was built at Endicott, N.Y., and installed at Harvard University. It is 51 feet long and 8 feet high, has in it 500 miles of wire and 3,000,000 connections, and solved in 19 hours a problem that took four expert girls three weeks to do when they used the ordinary calculating machines that are to be had in the open market.

There will never be any end to invention; nor should there be. It is part of man's nature to see if he can improve on something, and when he has done so, he may start something that will make as much excitement as the atomic bomb has done and bids fair yet to do.

---

### **A Strange Advertisement**

◆ This is a strange advertisement, published in the newspaper *Tokyo* under date of September 14, 1945:

Wanted immediately, 3,000 Geisha girls for entertaining occupation troops. Girls with experience will be given superior treatment. Those without experience also will do. Conveniences will be offered in case travel is necessary. After contract is signed not only food but also a livelihood is guaranteed. High income. All-Japan Geisha Federation.

---

### **May Be Higher than Everest**

◆ There is just a possibility that six hundred miles northwest of Chungking, in the mountain province of Chinghai or Tsinghai, China, there is a mountain that may be 30,000 feet high. Everest is 29,002.

## Getting Russia Converted

**T**HE London Catholic *Universe* was founded in 1860, at the beginning of the Civil War, and was so highly respected by the late Achille Ratti, one-time Pope Pius XI, that he sent them this special message:

When a journal consecrates itself to the apostolate of truth and virtue for the good of souls and for the greater glory of God and of His Church, there is no blessing which it does not merit.

Spread out on the desk is one of its late issues. The first thing in the paper, in the upper left-hand corner of the first page, is an advertisement of Gordon's Gin, which ought to be good gin if it is to merit such kind words from one who advertised himself as the one and only Vicar of Jesus Christ, "King of Heaven, Earth and Hell," and proving it by the fact that he wears a three-story crown, the triple diadem.

Going on into the wonderful things contained in this so much admired and appreciated publication is a story a column and a half long which bears the caption "Our Lady Has Foretold Russia's Conversion at End of War". It seems that the lady in question lives or did live in Fatima, Portugal, a country place some 75 miles north of Lisbon. There on May 13, 1917, and five times more during the summer, she told three little girls, 7, 9 and 10 years of age that the war then raging would soon end and "during the next Pontificate another and more terrible war will commence". Also they must consecrate to her immaculate heart, whatever that is.

The lady stubbed her toe. The next pontificate ended when the then Pope Pius XI, Achille Ratti, passed away February 10, 1939, and a *second* pontificate, the present one, was more than six months old when the prophesied "more terrible war" commenced with the invasion of Poland. But, anyway, the lady went on to say to these little Portu-

guese children that the result would be that "Russia will be converted and there will be peace". But what is six months to the Hierarchy? Nothing at all. And so the *Universe*, besides carrying the Gordon gin advertisement, said:

Bishop da Silva of Leira issued a letter declaring that the apparitions are worthy of faith and permitting public devotion to Our Lady of Fatima.

The cardinal at Lisbon also approved the humbug; so it must be O.K.

### *Conversion Gets Under Way*

For more than a thousand years the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has tried to get control of the Greek Catholic Church. In recent years Kaiser Wilhelm II was to have been "The Sword of the Church"; but he couldn't make it, and so the dubious honor went to Adolf Hitler. When that gentleman invaded Russia he took along a small army of Roman Catholic priests that were to put the religious cement on his prospective iron rule, but the cement did not stick.

Drew Pearson knows about as much of what is going on in the world as any current historian, and he says in one of his Merry-Go-Rounds:

In several of his transatlantic talks with Archbishop Spellman, Pius XII mentioned Russia and expressed hope that some way could be found to bring about a religious accord which would endure in postwar years. The pope made it clear that he looked to President Roosevelt to blaze the trail.

That was in the summer of 1943, and it took a few months to think up some other way of getting Russia to hand over its religious business, or, at any rate, to keep Russia out of the pope's religious dooryard in Poland. So Orlemanski was thought of, and his trip to see Stalin was one of the amusing incidents of the war. The idea that that priest could fly to Russia and back, and talk with Stalin himself about something that the pope

felt must be talked about, and that Roosevelt did not know anything about it, is funny. Commenting on it the columnist K. M. Landis II said, with his eyes to the ground:

When you get right down to it, Secretary Hull had as much right to grant a passport to Father Orlemanski to see our ally Stalin, as he did to grant facilities to Archbishop Spellman to visit our enemy Franco.

### ***The Love Feast Postponed***

Roosevelt and Stalin, Spellman and the pope, and Orlemanski and the press, did a good job. They got the pope and Stalin together, but they got them together with such suddenness that they both bumped their heads, and it was necessary to do something to persuade the gullible public that they were only joking all the time.

A few months after Orlemanski returned the New York *Times* carried a cable dispatch from its correspondent in Rome, Herbert L. Matthews, bearing the headlines "Rome Communists Received by Pope; Two in Municipal Junta Join Others in Audience; Party Amity with Church Gains." In it Mr. Matthews explained that "the Communists could not have gone without the official sanction of their party"; that "on the pope's part, it is believed to be the first time that he has given a private audience to a political group of that sort"; that "it was made clear by the Vatican that the junta sought this audience"; and:

All the members were presented to the Pope and the Pucci agency notes that while almost all kneeled and kissed the pope's hand a few members simply bowed and shook hands. They were introduced by name and not by party and in none of the accounts of the audience are the names or parties printed. In other words, it was desired by the Vatican to give a non-partisan color to the whole proceedings.

To make that love story go down better, the tailpiece to the story, and printed

immediately beneath it, was, believe it or not:

Rome, July 12 (U.P.)—The pope held a private audience today with Myron C. Taylor, President Roosevelt's personal representative to the Vatican, and relations between Russia and the Vatican discussed, it was reported.

The very next day the United Press sent out another one, published in the Washington *Times-Herald*, and this time the dispatch was given a Vatican City date line, so that the cooling breezes could begin to blow off some of the surplus ardent affection, newly created, between the pope and Stalin. The headline in the *Times-Herald* was "Vatican Aide, Italian Red Hold Parley". Notice that the pope is out of it. The Italian Communist leader is named. He confers with acting papal secretary of state, and so establishing the first direct contact between the Communists and the Holy See and pointing to improved relations between Moscow and the Vatican.

The conference takes place in a private home. That lets it down another peg. It was "of private character". That blows off a little more of the steam or hot air. Then the report says that the two men

Ercoli and Montini examined the possibility of a temporary alliance between Catholics and Communists in Italy, as a first step toward improving relations and eventually establishing diplomatic relations between Moscow and the Holy See.

A few weeks went by. A little more cold air was needed, and it came from the Associated Press in a Rome (not Vatican City) dispatch. It is so silly as to be incredible, but here it is, from the Cleveland *News* of July 24, 1944:

Pope Hits Catholic Communist Party. Rome (AP)—Pope Pius XII today had renewed the church's condemnation of Italy's Catholic Communist party, already forcefully expressed Saturday by the Vatican organ, *Osservatore Romano*.

In other words, the Vatican is always able to present complete evidence that

it has been on both sides of every subject, and that nothing that it says on any subject is worthy of the least credence.

And the final chill wind came five days later in a dispatch from New York to the *Pittsburgh Press* in which the Jesuit "Reverend Father" John La Farge is quoted as scolding Russia for asking

the Vatican to publicly drop the Nazis at the very time when the hand of friendship is most evident between the pope and the Allied troops now in Rome, at a moment when, for the first time in history, Communists have been admitted to direct audience with the pope, and a Communist premier confers with the Papal acting secretary of state.

## Monastery Life a Mistake

THE press in this country has recently focused attention on the Cistercian monastery of Mount Saint Bernard, in the picturesque and hilly district of Charnwood Forest, in Leicestershire. In 1835 a party of six monks from Ireland took possession of a little cottage, and were later assisted by the owner of the manor of Grace Dieu, who bought an adjoining estate on their behalf. There an abbey was built.

This year new buildings, built from stone quarried on the grounds, have been formally opened. It is these proceedings that have been given such prominence by the press and radio. The buildings were subsequently thrown open for inspection by the general public. Because of the publicity given, and of the recent increase in the petrol (gasoline) ration, the public went in their thousands, the roads around the monastery being chockablock with cars.

Two booklets, on sale at the abbey, have come into my possession. One is entitled "The English Cistercians", and the other "What Is a Monk?" From these one learns that this particular monastery is the only Cistercian or Trappist monastery in Britain. The Cistercians are sometimes known as "The Silent Monks". Concerning this practice of silence, one of the brochures says, "Despite the Protestant notion, Cistercians do not take a vow of silence. It may be admitted that their silence is sufficient to impress the general public. In actual practice the silence observed in a monastery is nei-

ther depressing nor unsociable. It would be a safe thing to say that there is more happiness and mutual tolerance in any group of monks than could be found in an equal number of business men."

It must certainly come as a relief to any normal, sane person to realize that the self-imposed silence is not absolute, but merely relative.

One also learns from the same source that in the winter months the monks rise at 2 a.m., and retire at 7 p.m., with a slight alteration in the summer. Part of the day is spent in chanting, celebrating mass, etc.; and the rest of the time in farm work, and so forth.

But what the writer of this article was particularly desirous of ascertaining was how the monks, while professing to be such devout Christians, attempted to justify their peculiar hermit form of life. And this is how they seek to do so. The following "reasoning" is set forth in the booklet *What Is a Monk?*:

Although Christ's life is too rich for one man to be able to imitate it in every detail, the whole Mystical Body can follow His Divine example. Few could spend the whole night in prayer and then spend the whole day preaching the Kingdom of God, but it is possible for some members to concentrate chiefly upon imitation of the teaching life, and for others to concentrate rather upon the praying life, etc. Monks are called by God to specialize in public worship, and to deputize for those whose activities involve more direct contact with their fellow men.

What fallacious reasoning! What mis-

guided sophistry! The Master never admonished any of His followers to become hermits, or to spend their time in prayer to the exclusion of preaching the gospel. On the contrary, were not His admonitions to unremitting activity in the publication of the Kingdom news? Did He not send forth first the apostles, and later the seventy disciples, not to withdraw from the world, but to preach the gospel? Moreover, were not His words, after His resurrection, "Go . . . and make disciples of all the nations"?

Where, also, in that record of apostolic ministry known as the Acts of the Apostles, is there any account of the apostles as permanently retiring from the world? To the contrary, does not the apostle Paul urge believers to vocal activity, saying, "Preach the Word; be instant in season, out of season"? What a delusion, then, is this anachronistic monastic life, with its fallacious claim to holy living! But, in the words of the Master, "Let the dead bury their dead."  
—Contributed.

### Do You Love Your Children?

PARENTS have a sweet privilege and a great responsibility toward the little ones that have come to make their homes with them in the most formative years of life. Love occupies a great place in the universe, and eventually, when God's footstool is made glorious, it will be everywhere. Meantime, here is a preliminary statement about it, from Funk & Wagnalls' dictionary:

Love is the yearning or outgoing of soul toward something that is regarded as excellent, beautiful or desirable; love may be briefly defined as strong and absorbing affection for and attraction toward a person or object. Love may denote the sublimest and holiest spiritual affection, as when we are taught that "God is love". . . . Love is more intense, absorbing, and tender than friendship, more intense, impulsive, and perhaps passionate than affection; we speak of fervent love, but of deep or tender affection, or of close, firm, strong friendship. Love is used specifically for personal affection between the sexes in the highest sense, and love that normally leads to marriage, and subsists throughout all happy wedded life. Love can never properly denote mere animal passion, which is expressed by such words as appetite, desire, lust. One may properly be said to have love for animals, for inanimate objects, or for abstract qualities that enlist the affections, as we speak of love for a horse or a dog, for mountains, woods, ocean, or of love of nature, and love of virtue. Love of articles of food is better expressed by lik-

ing, as love, in its full sense, expresses something spiritual and reciprocal, such as can have no place in connection with objects that minister merely to the senses.

The foregoing has a lot of information, and a lot of common sense packed into a single paragraph, but love has been briefly defined according to the Scriptures as being "the perfect expression of unselfishness". The Scriptures, which are the Word of God, the God of love itself, go into details on the subject, and are a joy and rejoicing to the hearts of all that love righteousness. Here are texts:

Owe nobody anything—except the duty of mutual love. . . . "You must love your neighbor as you do yourself." Love never wrongs a neighbor.—Romans 13: 8-10, *Goodspeed*.

Your love must be genuine. You must hate what is wrong, and hold to what is right. Be affectionate in your love for the brotherhood, eager to show one another honor, not wanting in devotion, but on fire with the spirit. Serve the Lord. Be happy in your hope, steadfast in time of trouble, persistent in prayer. Supply the needs of God's people, be unfailing in hospitality. Bless your persecutors; bless them; do not curse them. Rejoice with those who rejoice, weep with those who weep. Live in harmony with one another. Do not be too ambitious, but accept humble tasks. Do not be conceited. Do not pay anyone back with evil for evil. See that you are above reproach in



the eyes of everyone.—Romans 12:9-17, *Goodspeed*.

If I can speak the languages of men and even of angels, but have no love, I am only a noisy gong or a clashing cymbal. If I am inspired to preach and know all the secret truths and possess all knowledge, and if I have such perfect faith that I can move mountains, but have no love, I am nothing. Even if I give away everything I own, and give myself up, but do it in pride, not love, it does me no good. Love is patient and kind. Love is not envious or boastful. It does not put on airs. It is not rude. It does not insist on its rights. It does not become angry. It is not resentful. It is not happy over injustice, it is only happy with truth. It will bear anything, believe anything, hope for anything, endure anything. Love will never die out.—1 Corinthians 13:1-8, *Goodspeed*.

### ***Do You Love the Little Folks?***

If so, help them learn of the Kingdom. And while you are helping them you will be helping yourself:

He called a child to him and had him stand among them, and he said, "I tell you, unless you change and become like children, you will never get into the Kingdom of Heaven at all. Anyone, therefore, who is as unassuming as this child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven, and anyone who welcomes one child like this on my account welcomes me.—Matthew 18:2-5, *Goodspeed*.

Love is consistent. It is not one thing today and something else tomorrow. Listen:

[Jehovah] is our God, [Jehovah] alone; so you must love [Jehovah] your God with all your mind and all your heart and all your strength. These instructions that I am giving you today are to be fixed in your mind; you must impress them on your children, and talk about them when you are sitting at home, and when you go off on a journey, when you lie down and when you get up.—Deuteronomy 6:4-7, *An American Translation*.

What does [Jehovah] your God require of you but to stand in awe of [Jehovah] your God, walk in all his ways, love him, serve [Jehovah] your God with all your mind and

heart, and keep the commands of [Jehovah] and his statutes.—Deuteronomy 10:12, *An American Translation*.

You that have little folks dependent upon you, and for whom you are responsible before God, what will happen if you really carry out these instructions of the One who is, indeed, the perfect embodiment of all that is to be admired and loved and sought after? Listen again:

Ye shall rejoice before Jehovah your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters.—Deuteronomy 12:12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

I will pour my spirit upon your children, and my blessing upon your descendants; and they shall grow up like grass in a swamp, like willows by running streams.—Isaiah 44:3, 4, *An American Translation*.

And while the following scripture may and does have a larger fulfillment, in that it is a grand promise to Jehovah's "woman", yet it will also be true of the well-taught Jonadabs, that

All your sons shall be taught by [Jehovah], and great shall be the prosperity of your children; by righteousness shall you be established. You shall be far from oppression, for you shall have nothing to fear, and far from destruction, for it shall not come near you.—Isaiah 54:13, 14, *An American Translation*.

Parents should never forget the solemn truth that "Jehovah preserves all those who love him" nor that it is a blessed and holy duty and privilege to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of Jehovah, so that the little folks may pass through Armageddon without harm and come over into the New World, there to live with Jehovah (in the place of His feet), and to love Him, and to walk with Him and to rejoice before Him for ever and for ever.

Notice, all you fathers and mothers that love God, and wish to be in His kingdom! You must not forget the great truth that your children belong not to you but to Jehovah. See what He says:

Lo, children are a heritage of Jehovah; and the fruit of the womb is his reward.—Psalm 127:3, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

You see, love is a many-sided thing. It calls for all that is in you, and when you bring all you have into the storehouse, Jehovah makes good His promise. He opens the windows of heaven and pours out a blessing that you cannot contain. And it flows over in every direction, blessing all with whom you come in contact.

Don't think that the Lord will forget anything:

Trust in [Jehovah] and do good; inhabit the land and feed in security. Take your delight in [Jehovah], and he will give you the desire of your heart. Commit your way unto [Jehovah], and trust in him; and he will act. He will bring forth your right like the light, and your just cause like the noonday.—Psalm 37:3-6, *An American Translation*.

### **You Must Be True to the Lord**

You will make mistakes, plenty of them. But don't make the mistake of neglecting the little folks that Jehovah has put in your care.

Only take care, and watch yourselves well that you do not forget the things that you saw with your own eyes, and that they do not slip from your mind as long as you live; but that you impart them to your children and your children's children.—Deuteronomy 4:9, *An American Translation*.

If you will remember these things, and really do them, what will happen? Just this, and with all the beautiful paradise earth forever growing more lovely as the ages roll along:

You shall build houses and inhabit them; and shall plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them—you shall not build and another inhabit; nor shall you plant and another eat—for as the days of a tree shall be your days [unending], and the work of your hands shall you enjoy for ever. You shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for destruction; for you are a race of Jehovah's blessed ones, and your offspring shall remain with you; and before you call Jehovah will answer, and while you are still speaking he will hear.—Isaiah 65:21-24, *An American Translation*, paraphrased.

## **A TRUE COMMANDER**

Are you one of the multitudes living in fear of the future and what it will bring? If so, then surely you desire comfort and relief from such fear by the appearing on the scene of a true and unerring Commander to direct and guide the people on the road to world security and lasting peace.

But who is that great Commander, you ask? READ

### **THE "COMMANDER TO THE PEOPLES"**

1 copy upon contribution of 5c; 7 copies 25c; 30 copies \$1.00. Send for your personal copy, also others to distribute to your friends, marking the number desired on the coupon herewith.

**WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

- ☐ Please send me a copy of *The "Commander to the Peoples"*, for which I enclose 5c contribution.
- ☐ Please send me 7 copies of *The "Commander to the Peoples"*, for which I enclose 25c contribution.
- ☐ Please send me 30 copies of *The "Commander to the Peoples"*, for which I enclose \$1.00 contribution.



Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_  
City \_\_\_\_\_ Postal Unit No. \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

## Isaac Newton, Scientist, Bible Student

ISAAC NEWTON was born at Colsterworth, Lincolnshire, December 25, 1642. In that year civil war broke out between Parliament and Charles I, son of James I. (*Consolation* No. 685) It was likewise the year in which the great astronomer Galileo died. Newton himself was to become one of the greatest of natural scientists and mathematicians the world had known.

Isaac was so small at his birth that he could, it was said, 'have been put into a quart mug.' He outgrew this handicap, however, and early showed great promise in the study of mathematics and mechanics. He was at first not much interested in his school work, but an injustice done him by a fellow pupil spurred him on to better effort, with the result that he became the leading pupil in the school. Isaac showed very little interest in the games and sports of childhood. He was interested in mechanical things, such as windmills, water clocks, kites, dials, and similar devices. Many of these he constructed himself. As he advanced he showed special ability in the field of mathematics. He learned the most difficult lessons with ease. While still young he discovered the law of gravitation, seeing an apple fall from a tree and asking himself, "What makes it fall down?"

Besides his interest in the marvels of nature, which became more profound as he grew older, Isaac manifested a deep reverence for God and sincere earnestness in the study of the Scriptures, to which he devoted as much intelligent scrutiny as he applied to his other studies. He lived at a time when the Bible and its truths were under constant discussion, and the writings of the greatest poet England has known, John Milton, were current and undoubtedly contributed to his love for and interest in the Scriptures.

Isaac Newton produced a number of

books dealing with Scripture himself, and it is with these that we are here chiefly concerned, even though it was his scientific knowledge and attainments that won him his title, so that he might be called Sir Isaac Newton.

Among other Scriptural subjects, Sir Isaac devoted close attention to the chronology of the Bible. He wrote a carefully prepared treatise on the subject, and, as a token of his respect, presented it to the princess of Wales. By some means a copy of the treatise was obtained by a Catholic abbe, Conti, who published it in Paris, without the leave of its author! But Newton made it clear that the "Chronology of Ancient Kingdoms" was his work. It was a very fine piece of work, particularly when the times in which he wrote it are taken into consideration. A writer says of this work:

It is astonishing what care and industry Newton employed about the papers relating to chronology, church history, etc.

### *Daniel and the Revelation*

Newton was also intrigued by the prophecies of Daniel and the Revelation, which both contain time features. He realized that neither of these books could be understood until at least in course of fulfillment. Concerning Revelation he said:

'Tis a part of this prophecy that it should not be understood before the last age of the world; and, therefore, it makes for the credit of the prophecy, that it is not yet understood.

He also remarked:

Having determined the time of writing the Apocalypse, I need not say much about the truth of it . . . all true Christians in that early age received this prophecy: for in all ages, as many as believe the thousand years, received the Apocalypse [Revelation] as the foundation of their opinion: and I do not know one instance to the contrary. Papias [see *Consolation* No. 641], Bishop of Hier-

apolis, a man of the Apostolic age, and one of John's own disciples, did not only teach the doctrine of the thousand years, but also asserted the Apocalypse as written by divine inspiration. . . . Daniel and John [in the Revelation] should not be understood till the time of the end: but then some should prophesy out of them in an afflicted and mournful state for a long time, and that but darkly, so as to convert but few. But in the very end, the prophecy should be so far interpreted as to convince many. "Then," saith Daniel, "many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." For the Gospel must be preached in all nations before the great tribulation, and end of the world. The palm-bearing multitude, which come out of this great tribulation, cannot be innumerable out of all nations, unless they be made so by the preaching of the Gospel before it comes. There must be a stone cut out of a mountain without hands, before it can fall upon the toes of the image, and become a great mountain, and fill the earth . . . the many and clear prophecies concerning the things to be done at Christ's second coming, are not only for predicting, but also for effecting a recovery and re-establishment of the long-lost truth, and setting up a kingdom wherein dwells righteousness. . . . the time is not yet come for understanding them perfectly, because the main revolution predicted in them is not yet come to pass. "In the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God shall be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets: and then the kingdoms of this world shall become the kingdoms of our Lord and his Christ, and he shall reign for ever."

### **Newton Was Honest**

Newton was honest enough to see that this bright hope was the theme of the Scriptures, and not the doleful prospect of being saved from eternal torment in which the majority of the human family would suffer for all eternity. Because of the interest he took in God's Word, puny men brought Satan's favorite charge against sincere Christians to bear upon Newton: he was 'mentally unbalanced'!

Being an honest man, Newton also saw that the "trinity" doctrine as taught by the Church of Rome and others was thoroughly unscriptural. He was accused of being an Arian, an accusation which has been laid against almost all the honest and conscientious students of God's precious Word. Newton published a work entitled "Two Notable Corruptions of Scripture", and showed that neither 1 Timothy 3:16 nor 1 John 5:7, as contained in the most authentic manuscripts, supported the idea that Jesus and God and the holy spirit were the same yet different, that they were three, yet one, that they were equal in power and glory and eternity.

What Newton discovered some two hundred years ago was acknowledged to be true as to these two texts by the learned men who revised the King James Version of the Bible in 1881. As to 1 Timothy 3:16, the revisers translate it, correctly, "He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, received up in glory." In a footnote we read, "The word *God*, in place of *He who*, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read *which*."

Concerning 1 John 5:7, it is admitted to be an interpolation, and correctly reads: "And it is the spirit that beareth witness, because the spirit is the truth. For there are three who bear witness, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one."—*A.S.V.*

It is significant that Milton, in a posthumous book, *On Christian Doctrine*, set forth the same conclusion at which Sir Isaac Newton later also arrived, that nothing in Scripture warrants the Trinitarian exaltation of Christ Jesus to equality with Jehovah God, but he believed what the Scriptures so simply and convincingly set forth:

"This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, *and* Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." (Jesus'

own words, at John 17:3) "To us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him." (1 Corinthians 8:6) "[Christ] who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature." (Colossians 1:15) "These things saith the Amen [Christ], the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God."—Revelation 3:14.

Of Milton it was said that his "theology" was "peculiar, heterodox" and "Arian". But it is admitted of him that "no man had a higher opinion of [the Bible's] supreme authority, or held more firmly its most vital truths". The same

may be said of the noble Sir Isaac Newton, who gave his mighty witness to the wisdom and power of God in nature, and also testified to that wisdom and power as shown in the Scriptures. Scoffers sneer at Newton's reverence for the Bible, but they cannot deny his mighty genius any more than they can ignore the law of gravitation which he discovered.

Newton died March 20, 1727. His remains were given place in Westminster Abbey. A magnificent monument was erected to his memory with the inscription, in Latin, "Let mortals congratulate themselves that so great an ornament of human nature has existed."

## Forty-eight to Nothing

**F**RANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT died on April 12. In its next day's issue the *New York Times* disclosed that the pope had just recently "conveyed his blessings" and asked that Mr. Roosevelt be told, "I am praying for him and especially for his health." The moral seems to be that if you are not feeling well, just get the pope to pray for you and that will finish the job.

It seems, from studies extending over centuries, that the prayers of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy operate in reverse. If they pray for a cause that cause is simply out of luck. One of the latest illustrations had to do with the extremely overadvertised Notre Dame football team. The team came on to New York to play the Army, but first they went to the Fort Montgomery Blessed Sacrament chapel, where the "Reverend" Charles McCarragher gave "communion", so called, to the players whom he had accompanied east. Pictures of the communion were distributed all over the country. They appeared in the *Wilkes-Barre Record* on the same day that the game was played.

It would have made a big hit if the Notre Dame had come out on top. Many

would have looked upon it as evidence of the blessing of high heaven on the Roman Catholic players. But what happened at the game was that the Army beat Notre Dame to the tune of forty-eight to nothing. Alas, publicity wasted.

"Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." (John 17:17) "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." (Isaiah 8:20) "He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination." (Proverbs 28:9) "The wise men are ashamed . . . dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD [Jehovah]; and what wisdom is in them?"—Jeremiah 8:9.

## Church and Brigands Share the Loot

◆ In Sicily sharecroppers receive seeds from dealers to whom they must, at the end of the year, repay with interest at 15 percent. Another 10 percent goes to the owners of the paths into their fields, another 10 percent goes to brigands for "protection", and 10 percent goes to the liars that threaten the poor man with "purgatory" when he gets to the end of the way.



# IMPORTANT LAUNCHING

Not of a devastating war implement designed for the destruction of defenseless human creatures: *BUT* of a

## 4-MONTH WATCHTOWER CAMPAIGN

During this campaign, which begins January 1, Jehovah's servants will carry to all nations the life-assuring, hope-inspiring message of truth as published in the *WATCHTOWER* magazine. Propaganda, politics, religion, personalities and commercial advertising are all denied space in this uncensored messenger of truth. Yes, the *WATCHTOWER* magazine is prepared with the intention of being your true friend and a much-needed reliable source of facts and information pertaining to your welfare and earth's destiny.

By sending in, or handing to one of Jehovah's witnesses when calling at your door, the amount of \$1.00, you will receive the *WATCHTOWER* magazine by mail twice a month for one year.

*FREE* with each year's subscription you will be given the timely 384-page book

**"THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND"**

and the latest 32-page booklet

**THE "COMMANDER TO THE PEOPLES"**

Take advantage now of this special offer.

### **WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed find \$1.00 for which please enter my name on the *Watchtower* subscription list for one year. Also mail to me postpaid the premium offer of "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*" and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Faithful Women in Concentration Camps	3
Honest and Trustworthy	5
Jehovah Is Faithful	6
Memorial Time	8
"Make Disciples" in Concentration Camps	9
Auschwitz	11
Deliverance at Last!	11
Deliverance from Ravensbruck	13
An Octogenarian Reviews the Universe	16
Reliable Source of Information	16
A Brief of the Bible	18
The Universe to Continue Forever	18
Of Interest to Motorists	19
Too Much Meat and No Meat	20
Moore Denounces Regimentation	21
Wood Engraving and the Bible	22
Oceans of Riches	23
Plant Foods from the Deep	24
Ocean Power a Stupendous Asset	25
America's Public Schools	25
How About Freedom of Speech?	26
Why Burn Valuable Books?	26
The Roots of Democracy	27
Keep Politics Out of the Schools	27
Constantine Tischendorf	29
Tischendorf's Own Story	30
While the Serum Craze Is On	30
Five Tons at a Bite	31

Published every other Wednesday by

**WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.**  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

## OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States

\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniel St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# In Brief

## Hope for the Little Celiacs

◆ The article "Little Maids of New York" on page 15 of *Consolation* No. 681, issue of October 24, 1945, interested me very, very much. Both Albert and Glenn, my stepsons, are celiac (coeliac) victims. Their mother died when Glenn was born. At the most critical stage, Glenn had an average of thirty bowel movements in a 24-hour period. The boys ate nearly twenty bananas daily.

The best doctor that ever entered our home was the Kingdom message. I once restrained their craving for the eating of dirt and charcoal from wood ashes, but learning that we are of the dust I let them satisfy their appetites for these unusual foods. Albert is now past 16 years old and is shaping up like a young man, and though Glenn is less fortunate, their large, bloated bellies have gone down, and they have now been able to get along without bananas for three years. They eat lots of other foods, with little or no ill effects.

The *Watchtower* and *Consolation* have brought peace and comfort to our home, and Jehovah God alone knows the hope that their words have given us. We have destroyed our aluminum ware, and are eating lots of onions and tomatoes, as *Consolation* has advised.

Now I want to thank you, from the bottom of my heart, for being a good physician to our whole family. Both Albert and Glenn were in a hospital in Kansas City for 19 months, and when they were released and came home Glenn, at 3½ years of age, weighed only 17½ pounds. It is comforting to know there will be no celiacs in the Kingdom. Maybe the boys are outgrowing their ailment, because of a knowledge of the truth, and Jehovah's blessing.

Keep up the good work of preparing preachers of the true gospel, to seek out the "other sheep".—A grateful fighter for the New World, Kansas.

# CONSOLATION

“And in His name shall the nations hope.”—Matthew 12:21, A.S.V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, January 16, 1946

Number 687

## Faithful Women in Concentration Camps

**T**HE first woman, Eve, became selfish and abandoned faith in her Maker. She turned away from the pure worship of God and took up the religion of the Serpent. Into death eternal she went for her faithless course of disobedience. Never will she live in the New World of righteousness.

However, there have been many women who have not followed in the lawless course of the first woman. In pleasing contrast with rebellious Eve there have been many faithful women down through the ages who held firm to the pure worship of God. To mention a few: there was *Sarah*, the wife of faithful Abraham; and *Rahab*, who through faith delivered her household from destruction; *Deborah* the prophetess, who had faith enough to join Barak in the battle against the dictator Sisera; *Naomi* and *Ruth*, who because of their faith were greatly blessed by God. And there was *Esther*, who with implicit trust and faith in Jehovah, took her life in her hand and went in unto the king saying, “If I perish, I perish.” These, and many others, all testified to their faith by their works amid great peril and suffering, thus proving that they were Jehovah’s witnesses.

No less spectacular has been the display of like faith by thousands of women during the last decade while imprisoned in Nazi concentration camps. These Christian women, Jehovah’s witnesses, were also called “Bible Students”. They maintained their integrity, many unto death beneath the Nazi cudgel, and proved thereby that even the “weaker

vessels” can resist the demons by putting their full trust in the great Jehovah God.

### *Ravensbruck*

Miss Geneviève de Gaulle, 24-year-old niece of General de Gaulle, was numbered among the prisoners of Ravensbruck. After being freed by the Allied armies she wrote to the branch office of the Watchtower Society in Switzerland, as follows:

Gentlemen:

I am very glad to be able to convey to you my testimony regarding the Bible Students whom I met in the Ravensbruck [Women’s] camp. Indeed, I have true admiration for them . . .

The first arrests began ten years ago, and the majority of those who had been brought into the camp at that time died from the bad treatment inflicted upon them, or were executed.

I knew, however, some survivors of that time and other prisoners who had arrived more recently; all of them showed very great courage and their attitude commanded eventually even the respect of the SS. They could have been immediately freed if they had renounced their faith. But, on the contrary, they did not cease resistance, even succeeding in introducing books and tracts into the camp, which writings caused several among them to be hanged . . .

Moreover, in faithfulness to their belief, the majority of them always refused to participate in war industries, for which attitude they suffered maltreatment and even death . . .

[1946 *Yearbook of Jehovah’s witnesses*, pages 135, 136]

In Ravensbruck there were upward of 500 faithful sisters of the Lord Jesus Christ. From their many terrifying experiences we quote the following to show, not only what they endured, but also how they were cared for and preserved by Jehovah for His name's sake.

On May 15, 1939, we arrived at Ravensbruck, the first ones there. At that time there were only a few of the barracks built. It was in a desert of sand and the sun was shining mercilessly. We dared not drink the water, as it was unfit for drinking, so we had almost nothing to drink. We had to hew stones, carry stones on sloping boards high up to the new buildings, make roads, dig foundations, make canals, lay cables, dig up tree roots with hatchets, shovel sand and do similar hard work. We had to unload bricks from ships, throwing them from hand to hand the whole day. Our hands bled, for we had no rags to bind around them. Everything had been taken from us. The pain was almost unbearable, and on each brick there was blood. Then the Lord altered matters and we were given other work. The prisoners who now took over the work of unloading bricks were given thick gloves to protect their hands, but Jehovah's witnesses had to do this with bare hands.

Now began the spirit-killing and endless shoveling every day. The women, especially Jehovah's witnesses, at that time had to do the heavy work of digging because they were building a number of houses for the personnel and leaders and subleaders of the camp. The pitiful thing was that we did not have good tools to work with. Even the elderly ones and those who had been declared unable to work at Lichtenburg Camp were forced to do this work. So you saw old women over sixty years and sick women working with young girls. Sometimes they had to work with professional criminals.

The following cruelty is related by one of these dear old ladies who is more than sixty in years.

At first I had to wheel coal about, barefooted. It was terrible. Our feet were absolutely broken, torn and bleeding. The authorities thought by this means to make us sign,

but we all went in prayer to Jehovah, and see! Help came! We were then sent to a small fir plantation, where we had to plant trees from seven in the morning to six in the evening. To eat we received two bread sandwiches; and to drink, a mug of coffee. During the mid-day pause we gathered weeds and ate these with our bread, for it was a long day. But at last we were used to being hungry and did not notice it any more. When we returned to the barracks in the evening we had to attend roll call. This nearly always lasted two hours, and then we were given food which was so sour that it fermented as it came out of the pot.

In August, 1941, my husband and I were baptized in our home at Amsterdam. Two days later we had a meeting, also in our home. There were six of us: the study leader, one of our friends, my two sisters, my husband and myself. Little could we think that this would be our last meeting. Suddenly the doorbell rang and in came six men from the Gestapo, all with their revolvers pointed at us. We were sent to a concentration camp in Germany. There we were appointed for work outside, and in a short time were sent to a near-by farm, where we had to take potatoes from a pit. We had to loosen with a pick the earth covering the pit, which was frozen hard, and had to get the potatoes, most of which were rotten, out of the ice. My hands were often so frozen that I could not pick up the potatoes. We suffered greatly from hunger, too. Once or twice we were able to make a fire and bake potatoes. That was a great feast!

Later we planted young fir trees on the farm. Then things started to grow with which we were able to appease our hunger. We ate pigweed, nettles, pansies, dandelion, cherry leaves, birch leaves, elderberry and other leaves. We had to be very careful, for if the woman supervisor saw us picking anything she beat us.

Our legs began to break out in sores, and mine were especially bad. In June I received information that my husband had died in the men's camp at Ravensbruck. Since we were arrested I had had no news at all of him and did not know where he was. A big transport



was to leave for Auschwitz, and one of my sisters was chosen to go with it. On July 1, when they departed, she said to us: "I am going away and will see you no more." She told the truth. Also our study leader and our friend met their death a few months after arriving at the camp. Of those who were at our last meeting in Amsterdam there were only my one sister and myself remaining. Would we be able to live through?

Food in the camp became worse and worse, and that we all experienced in our bodies. In the beginning of January I was ill again. My stomach and bowels could not take in anything. After a time my mouth began to be inflamed. The mouth and the tongue became swollen thick all over, and this spread even to the face. It was now absolutely impossible for me to eat. It was scurvy, caused by lack of vitamins and proper nourishment. Fortunately we just then received a packet from the Danish Red Cross, with rolled oats and biscuits. With much difficulty I was able to get some of this into me. The other brethren also gave me their rolled oats. So I was able to live through the last months before we left Ravensbruck.

### ***Honest and Trustworthy***

Jehovah's witnesses keep the whole law of the Bible, and for that reason they would not steal even from their Nazi tormentors. This became well known among the official element of the concentration camps. For instance, in Ravensbruck, as reported:

Some of the sisters did housework for the wardresses, and one day one of the latter lost a wrist watch. "Who could have taken it? Surely only the Bible Students." The wardress went to the commandant with her complaint, accusing the Bible Students. The commandant answered: "The Bible Students do not do that sort of thing," and ordered a search to be made, not among Jehovah's witnesses, but among the wardresses themselves. One of these had taken the watch!

Because of the integrity and dependability of these Christians they were given duties and responsibilities in these

concentration camps that could be entrusted to no others.

A truck containing food supplies dared not be entrusted to even the SS to keep watch over, but had to be guarded by Jehovah's witnesses, as they were trustworthy. Jehovah's witnesses were the only ones allowed to go everywhere without a guard. I myself was with some sisters for six months in the country, about half an hour from the chicken farm, where we looked after 800 young chickens. We were absolutely without any guard.

We, seven sisters, came together to Ravensbruck on September 9, 1944. We saw women who went diligently to and fro around the SS houses. When we looked more closely we saw the large, violet triangle on the left breast, for us a badge of recognition. Compared with all the others who went in and out they seemed clean and fresh, and that cheered our hearts. We learnt afterwards that these sisters had been in prison between seven and eight years and that they enjoyed a certain amount of confidence. They possessed a certificate, or pass, and were able to go in and out without guard. If there was work of a confidential sort, a "Bible Student" was the first to be given the opportunity. In the bread-room, luggage room, commandant's offices, in the household of the higher SS officers, on the chicken farm, the piggeries, the garden, in the storehouse, everywhere there were Jehovah's witnesses.

They were trusted because they faithfully did that work which was given them, provided such work was not in conflict with the law of Jehovah. But if it was a question of proving their faithfulness to Jehovah it was impossible to corrupt them, and the SS men knew that Jehovah's witnesses did not abuse their freedom. Otherwise the orders and instructions applied to all alike. Rationing, foodstuffs, long hours in the cold and rain at roll call, all this was the same for one and all. The difference between political prisoners and Jehovah's witnesses lay chiefly in the fact that the commandant and his assistants showed that they knew the witnesses were loyal to God and therefore dependable.

**December 19, 1939**

This was a fateful day for the faithful sisters in Ravensbruck. But we will let the Official Report made to Berlin tell the story.

On December 19, 1939, at noon, all Jehovah's witnesses who had work on the inside or outside had to be present. The commandant asked them if they would be willing to sew some small ammunition pockets on soldier's uniforms, and that those who declined were to stand aside. As one man all 495 sisters stood aside! Full of anger he cried, "All leave for the cell block!" There we had to stay until the evening in 15° to 20° below freezing. Some were without jackets because called from doing work on the inside. At night they put seven or eight in a small single cell where we had to sleep on the naked floor without covering. The next morning the first call was, "Out in the courtyard," where we had to stay again until night. Each day at noon we received only a half ration of food until December 24. From the 25th on, they put us in a dark cell where we had to stay for three days. Every fourth day at noon we had a small portion of food and in the evening a little soup. This way three weeks passed.

One of these faithful women who lived through that nightmare of the winter of 1939-40 in Ravensbruck, in writing of this three-week period, says,

Then suddenly there rang out from one of the cells the song, "Give Praise to Jehovah," and this was taken up by cell after cell until the whole of the building was full of song. Later one of the other prisoners said, "In spite of the hunger you were able to sing." The camp guard opened the door and said, "I thought I should find a house of mourning here, and here is a house of gladness." Later on he said, "If I were to drive a steam roller over you Bible Students it would not do you any harm."

When they were taken out after those three weeks of inhuman torture they were all sick and very weak and stank like corpses, yet the very next day they were put to work shoveling snow in temperatures of 28° to 30° below freezing. Continuing, the Berlin Report says:

Daily, early and late, during that winter we, having very thin summer suits, had to be outside in the icy cold doing snow shoveling and cleaning up. When they had no work like this, they sent us with spades and shovels into the frozen sand pits and we had to work there in the open. Every sound-minded person would call this insanity. This did not even change when our time of punishment was over. During these cold weeks the food was far too meager, but we, Jehovah's witnesses, always received much less than the rest of the prisoners. If the other prisoners were short, some of our food was taken, and water was added to ours. During the time from December 1939 until the end of March, 1940, we got as thin as skeletons. But even this torture was not sufficient to make us waver from our decision.

### ***Jehovah Is Faithful***

But what upheld these faithful martyrs when others all around them fell beaten to the dust? Surely something more than the meager fodder that found its way into their gaping stomachs. It is written: "Man shall not live by bread alone [neither by woodshavings and potato peelings], but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (Matthew 4:4) True to this promise Jehovah provided those faithful ones with life-sustaining food, spiritual food, to feed upon even within those forbidden camps. It was such spiritual rations that strengthened and upheld those Christians. Of a truth, Jehovah surpasses all others in faithfulness!

Throughout their reports these witnesses tell of the miracles performed by the Lord in this regard. One such letter from a faithful sister reads:

Dear Brethren:

Since I took leave of you I have had many experiences, sorrowful and severe. But just the severest times were also the happiest, for then I could feel so forcefully the strength and help of the Lord. I so often thought of the words: 'I can do all things through Christ, who strengthens me.' This I really experienced again and again.

I was put on a transport; it was frightful. We were slid from one prison to the next, a long file of several hundred men and women. Gaped at by onlookers at the stations, yelled at by policemen, and barked at by the dogs. We were given hardly anything to eat. At last we arrived, sweating and starved, at the concentration camp, and here we had to stand waiting long hours outside in the sun. The giant gateway closed behind us. We were in a new world where one stands powerless at their mercy.

A number of girls and women immediately had their hair shaven off. What a horrible sight! Now we had to appear naked before the doctor. He asked each one her name and why she was there. Thereupon, frank and open, I answered: "Because I am a witness for Jehovah." He replied that I would meet many others of the same mind as myself, and pointed to a sister who was busy near by. This made me very glad.

I immediately perceived my great privilege of being used to bring a ray of light to these banned ones. I was often dead-tired from the heavy work and weak from hunger, but when I then related the spiritual food to the sisters, it seemed to fall from me and I received new strength. Here I felt with such force the truth of the words, "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me." At this time I learned to know a pioneer sister from Holland, who came into the camp about the same time as I, and we two helped each other in remembering the latest *Watchtowers*. In December we, about 500 sisters, organized a general convention, the program being after the pattern of Zürich Convention. It lasted three days. We had one-hour studies, testimony meetings and surprises! And all this in the midst of barbed wire, with the tyrants always around us. Of a truth, the Lord prepared us a table in the midst of our enemies. In the evenings we always had to sing our songs. The march song, "He that is faithful, he that is loyal," was known and beloved in the camp.

I was appointed to an SS Home for mothers and children in Wiesbaden with 11 other sisters. Here we had to help clean and arrange this new home. Here too the Lord provided us with the spiritual food on several occasions.

From Hollandish builders we got the booklets *Satisfied, Man's True Guide*, a leaflet concerning Brother Rutherford, and an *Informant* with the yeartext for 1943. What a joy it was for me to do my accustomed and so beloved work once more! The Hollandish pioneer sister translated the literature from the Hollandish and I had the privilege of making copies of this on a machine in the office of an SS-Obersturmführer (about the equivalent of a major) with whom I sometimes had to work. This was a great joy to prepare these lovely surprises for the other sisters, this time again for a Theocratic general convention. My boss had no idea about my "overtime", naturally, otherwise he would with certainty have "made me a head smaller" (by execution). As it was, he threatened me time and again, "Der Kopf kommt runter!" (I'll have your head chopped off). However, I had many opportunities of giving him the witness, and bit by bit he became more friendly toward us.

When the Home was opened and the staff and mothers came we had still further opportunities of witnessing to the truth. This always gave us much joy.

And there were other ways Jehovah provided spiritual food for His faithful people in the lions' den. On different occasions the brethren received the *Watchtower* magazine inside loaves of bread. Again, when the sisters in Ravensbruck were famished they received a cake from friends in Holland. They often spoke of how good that cake was. In fact, that was the best cake they ever got, and all 500 of them enjoyed it very much; for inside it had a letter of comfort from the Theocratic organization and it came in a time of dire need. This was a perfect example of how Jehovah through His organization nourished His witnesses while in the sulphurous torture pits of suffering.

### Studies

The commandment, 'Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together, and the more so as you see the day approaching' (Hebrews 10:25), was observed throughout these camps as opportunity

afforded. These Christians had their secret meeting where they edified and built one another up in the most holy faith. They took advantage of even the worst situations to hold a study in the Bible, considering it a provision of the Lord. For instance:

There was an air-raid warning at midday nearly every day at Auschwitz. One day a bomb fell in the railway station. After this attack the central-heating system at the leaders' quarters, where we worked, was frozen. The brothers had expressed the wish that it would be possible to have a "week-end meeting" with the sisters, and now we received an opportunity from the Lord to hold such a meeting. One of the brothers was sent to repair the damage, and during the dinner hour he came to our room and served us with the Word of God. This went on for six consecutive days. The sentry, with his rifle at his feet, sat there too, and listened with interest to the presentation by the brother. About thirty sisters were present. It was a wonderful time for us to once again renew our strength for that which was to come. Everything had to be done secretly; for if the enemy had discovered what we had arranged in connection with the frozen water pipes, the result would have been terrible. To the Lord belongs all praise and thanks.

At Memorial season 1943, we arranged at the same time an "Assembly of Praise" in the camp Neurohlau near Karlsbad. This began already early in the morning at 5 a.m. with the baptism of a sister from Königsberg. In the afternoon we studied *The Watchtower*. We were 20 sisters and 3 interested (political prisoners). At Memorial 1944 we were likewise united with God's people, and in the same manner at Pentecost of this year. We always asked the Lord that He bestow upon us also some little part of this blessing, and He fulfilled our prayers.

### **Memorial Time**

Since A.D. 33 faithful Christians, under whatever circumstances they have found themselves, have observed the annual Memorial Feast to the name of Jehovah God and His anointed King,

Christ Jesus. Even in the concentration camps in Nazidom the enthroned and reigning King has drunk this cup of joy "new" with His followers.

Everyone was told to be in the laundry at 11 p.m. Exactly at 11 p.m. we were assembled, 105 in number. We stood close together in a circle, in the midst a footstool with a white cloth bearing the emblems. A candle lit the room, as electric light might have betrayed us. We felt like the primitive Christians in the catacombs. It was a solemn feast. We expressed anew our fervent vows to our Father to use all our strength for the vindication of His holy name, to stand faithfully for The Theocracy and to willingly present our bodies as living sacrifices acceptable unto God. Completely lifted up above all earthly things, we were entirely oblivious of our surroundings and felt an army of angels encamped around us. The gratitude that filled our hearts can only be expressed to our heavenly Father with the 150th Psalm.

From Ravensbruck came the report of the annual Memorial Supper as celebrated there, in 1945:

It was even possible that sisters in the camp had a part in the preparation of the Memorial for 1945. Like every year, Satan and his demons tried also this time to prevent this feast. But Jehovah, who is more powerful than all the demons, provided a way out. Through the most marvelous way our loving Father led us all in the camp, 163 in number, of which 109 partook of the emblems. Even we in the punishment block feasted in a way we would never have dreamed of. Jehovah heard our fervent prayer which we all, on the evening before, addressed to Him.

### **Continued to Preach**

Jehovah's witnesses are divinely ordained to 'preach this gospel of the Kingdom'; that is their commission. It was for this reason that they were thrown into the concentration camps in the first place. Finding themselves in bodily restraint, they were, nevertheless, still Jehovah's witnesses and they proved this by their continued preaching even in the camps. And the combined

efforts of the Nazis and the Devil failed to stop that work.

Miss de Gaulle stated in her letter, previously quoted in this article, that Jehovah's witnesses succeeded "in introducing books and tracts into the camp" of Ravensbruck, resulting in the hanging of several Witnesses. Also in the concentration camp of Neuengamme, near Hamburg, a well-organized witnessing campaign was commenced in 1943. Literature was produced and testimony cards were printed in several languages. But whether they had literature or not they had a tongue, and they used it to tell others about God's glorious kingdom.

A dramatic example of this oral preaching happened one day when the prison authorities caused a brother to be stood up against a wall before the assembled camp. He was told that if he did not stop what they called "propaganda" about God's kingdom he would be shot. They then handed him a microphone for him to announce to the camp his compliance with their rule. There he was with his back to the wall before a firing squad. The 40,000 prisoners were at attention at that climactic moment when he took the microphone in hand and began to speak. Compromise? Not him! He was one of Jehovah's witnesses and he used that occasion to witness about the kingdom of heaven. Yes, he was shot down in cold blood, but the report says in conclusion, "In spite of this the brethren carried on with the message, so that many young Russians accepted the truth and symbolized their consecration by baptism."

Such dauntless courage shown by these faithful witnesses caused the eyes of even some of the guards to be opened to the truth. Here and there, in the various camps, "Sauls" the persecutors became "Pauls" the persecuted.

One may also recall how, centuries ago, when God's faithful witness Jeremiah was thrown into a miry dungeon, a eunuch slave by the name of Ebed-melech gave him aid and comfort. Even so in these modern torture chambers certain of the overseer guards showed a similar good-will spirit toward God's persecuted witnesses. To such "Ebed-melechs" Jehovah says (at a time when war criminals are paying with their life): "You shall escape with your life, because you have put your trust in me." —Jeremiah 39:18, *Moffatt*.

#### **"Make Disciples" in Concentration Camps**

Not only some of the guards believed, but also among the political prisoners many men and women of good-will listened to the continual preaching of the gospel, and believed. On one occasion in



Showing some of the Nazi concentration camps



the camp at Neuengamme Jehovah's witnesses were commanded to stand forth. A Russian youth took his stand with them in spite of efforts of the block-leader and others to hold him back. Notwithstanding the terrible beating he was given with an iron bar he maintained his stand and thereafter was very active in announcing the Kingdom.

Another report reads:

Twenty-nine of our fellow sisters in a certain branch of activity were assigned to other positions. One sister only remained, and 29 other prisoners, mainly Russian and Ukrainian girls, were placed in her care. The sister who had to superintend these girls was very kind and good, so that after a short time they clung to her as children to their mother. They are all young, untouched, innocent girls, from 16 to 22 years, and one day one of them who speaks German quite well addressed the sister requesting her to tell them which was the true faith, explaining that they were brought up as atheists, but they were sure there must be a God. She further said: "I have to listen so carefully to you, for I have to tell it all again to the girls in our house. We want to believe!" And again she said: "It is such a good thing that we girls didn't have to believe in the church and the czar, as our parents did; otherwise we could not so quickly grasp the truth now." All of them, over 100, reflected that if we were here for the sake of our belief, then we must have the true faith.

Another report tells of 300 Russians and Ukrainians accepting the truth in the one camp of Ravensbruck. And there were others too. A letter from one of these "Jonadabs" (2 Kings 10: 15, 16) reads:

I was arrested July 4, 1943, because my husband is a Jew. In December I was transported to Ravensbruck, near Berlin. This camp made a great impression upon me. I had to see and experience the great injustice which ruled in the camp. Most of the people were like animals.

In July 1944, one year after my arrest, I came in connection with Jehovah's witnesses. Previously I had only heard about them. Two

months later I came into the truth, and I rejoice greatly therein. I rejoice, too, as I look forward to the future; for the ways of Jehovah are wonderful. I do not regret one moment spent in the concentration camp, for if I had not shared in this tribulation perhaps I should never have come into the truth. So I have become very rich and have found that which I sought.

Thus we see that "Jonadabs" were born in those dens of misery. Begotten under conditions of difficulty and pain almost impossible for the human mind to grasp, they wandered together in "the valley of death" as companions of Jehovah's witnesses. They likewise worshiped and served Jehovah.

### ***Baptism in Concentration Camps***

The continual preaching and teaching work resulted in a great harvest for the name of Jehovah. Under most dramatic conditions men and women made a consecration to do God's will and symbolized such by water immersion. Yes, *baptized!* Not by a meaningless religious sprinkling, but by total submersion in water. Even a water barrel served for this purpose in one camp. And from another report we learn:

Through the active preaching in the camp we found more and more people of good-will of whom many expressed their desire to be immersed. Jehovah blessed our efforts and prayers and so we had the privilege, even in our punishment block, to have two baptism ceremonies with the number of 26 baptized, most of whom were young Russian girls. As a whole, during the camp time we baptized 70 people of good-will.

### ***"Black-out" Transports***

All of this Kingdom activity on the part of Jehovah's witnesses infuriated the Himmler clique. They thought that they could break up this energetic work by scattering the witnesses, but, alas, this was of no avail! "In 1943 the enemy started a great campaign against Jehovah's witnesses and they were split up and sent to different barracks. Instead



of being a hindrance, this was much better for the work of preaching the gospel."

More terrible, however, than being moved around from one camp to another were the dreaded destruction transports that were known among the prisoners as "black-out" transports. These were used to haul the sick and invalid off to the slaughterhouses and crematories.

Each one who was sick for a while and unable to work had to figure on being assigned to one of those transports. Anyone who had a little strength to work would do something to avoid being put in those transports. The camp officials could not prevent some information concerning these "black-out" transports from leaking out, so it was determined that entire transports were designated for destruction. We did not know directly how they had to die, because everything was secret; the question was of being shot, hanged, or gassed, and that is the way they were murdered.

### **Auschwitz**

This camp was located at Oswiecim, Poland, and was known by both names. Berkenau was one compound or division of this annihilation camp. One of those who lived there reports:

After I had been three months in the camp at Ravensbruck, I arrived with a transportation of about 100 other sisters at Auschwitz in June, 1942. The journey had taken two days by train. We were clothed in rags and wooden shoes. The camp was full of lice everywhere, and the plague of fleas was indescribable.

If any were ill they were sent immediately to Berkenau. There it was terrible. If one died, a sick person was laid on the same bed immediately. Everything was full of lice and covered with excreta. The attendance and treatment were carried out by undependable prisoners. This camp was called the "annihilation" camp because of the thousands and thousands who died here. The Jewish children were thrown alive into the fire. The Jews had to drive their own women and children into the gas chamber. For six weeks they had

to dig a huge grave and then often had to throw their women into it, frequently when they were only unconscious. Then everything was burnt. Those who dug the grave knew that after the six weeks it would be their turn. The grave burnt day and night. There were five cremation ovens also in Auschwitz.

But to die of typhus or to "go up the chimney" would be considered a far more merciful death than to be eaten by rats. It is blood-chilling to even think of it, yet some of Jehovah's witnesses while still alive, being so weak they could not defend themselves, were actually gnawed to death by rats. To make it even worse these faithful Witnesses that were eaten alive by rats were poor, helpless women. They had been weakened by starvation and torture to the point where they could not defend themselves against this most hateful enemy, the rat.

### ***Deliverance at Last!***

It is very apparent that none of these faithful Christians could have escaped those vicious deathtraps through their own efforts. Only in the Lord Jehovah's due time and way were these Catholic-Nazi inquisition chambers finally cracked open. Then the Lord of hosts with a mighty arm led His people safely out to freedom. The following is a description of just such a miraculous deliverance.

We were then packed into a small coal barge. Being absolutely unseaworthy it was filled with prisoners and sent out to sea. We were twelve days at sea, driven about here and there, and words cannot describe this terrible time. Each morning between 10 and 15 dead bodies were cast overboard. I had just recovered from an attack of spotted fever, and had been lying nearly dead for six weeks. I received no treatment, and now others had to help me to get about. I was compelled to go with this transport. There was another brother and ten sisters aboard the barge, and they did what they could to help me.

On May 15, 1945, we arrived at Seenof, on the Danish island of Moen. Many died here as a result of eating too much to begin with,

after the terrible hunger. The Danes found us in an awful condition. We were half-dead with hunger, clothed in rags, covered with lice, and the half of us were ill. Yet Jehovah had preserved us, His witnesses, and to Him belongs eternal praise for this protection. We were subsequently taken good care of by the Danish brethren, and now I am able, healthy in spirit and in body, to make the journey home. Whether I shall find my wife and my children there I do not know.

### ***Deliverance from Auschwitz***

Of the 250 sisters in this camp only 97 outlived its disease and destruction. One of these tells the story:

Then came January 18, 1945, when the cry went out, "The Russians are coming!" The 4,000 women in the camp in groups of 500 were marched off. We sisters marched away at nine o'clock in the evening and kept going the whole night through, with a short rest now and again in the snow. It was a way of horror. To the right and left lay the bodies of men and women who, not being able to march any farther, were either shot or beaten to death. One old sister who was not able to march any farther was ordered by the guards to stay behind. Other sisters who were with her said that if she stayed behind they would do so too, for they knew what would happen if the old sister was left alone. During the argument a sleigh from the farm came along with one of the wardresses. She immediately summed up the situation and, seeing our "Jehovah's witnesses" badges, said, "You're not going to do that!" and took the sister up into the sleigh with her. We march on. At one o'clock the next day we reached our goal, a small barn. We slept until in the night a terrific crash awakened us. Auschwitz was being bombarded.

In the evening of the next day we came to Loslau. Here we were packed into large barns and passed a terrible night. It was like a house full of demons. Shouting, raging, roaring and fighting. Nobody was safe, and all were packed together, one lying on another. Suddenly a half-grown bull came through the door and there was a terrible to-do. The bull trampled on the people. Everyone was glad

when morning dawned. Then, after a few handfuls of snow in our mouths, we came to the railway station, where we were to entrain in freight cars. All of a sudden there was a cry, "Bible Students are to detrain," about 40 sisters. We then waited two days and two nights at the railway station. When the train arrived it was stormed and two or three extra passengers were squeezed into each compartment. There were looks of astonishment and we were asked: "What's all this? What are those badges you are wearing?" We told them that we were prisoners and Jehovah's witnesses, and then had a wonderful opportunity to proclaim the Kingdom, and everybody in the compartment took part. Every one of us was filled with joy and thankfulness.

We then came to a place called Gross Rosen. It was terrible, with the narrow space and the roll calls. Suddenly the camp had to be cleared again. We were packed like animals in an open freight car, over 100 persons in one car, but what plagued us most was thirst, it was almost impossible to eat a piece of bread. We lived through all sorts of things on this journey. Men were beaten and shot. And all the time during the journey dead bodies were thrown from the train. On this journey one of the sisters died of diphtheria. Her body was taken out of the train at Weimar. When our train arrived at Buchenwald we were informed that no more would be accepted there, and so we had to continue our journey to Manthausen.

It was after an eight-day tiresome journey, here and there, when we arrived here. We spent the night sitting on our bundles. Next morning we were given some soup, and this tasted wonderfully good, for it was eight days since we had anything warm inside us. After three days the women had to leave the camp, which was only for men. Horrible stories were related to us there. So we had to march off again, and on the way experienced a heavy air raid. We then entrained in a passenger train and had a second-class compartment. Ten sisters were squeezed in, two of them up on the luggage rack and the others packed themselves together. In this compartment we had a wonderful opportunity to study. The train had to wait for a day in Manthausen, as

the line was destroyed there. In Nuremberg we had three days' stop and lived through two very heavy air raids. Our train seemed to feel the effects of the bombardment, too, as if it were lifted in the air, but we set our trust in the Lord, knowing that nothing could happen to us without His permission. During this journey another sister died of blood-poisoning, and we took her remains from the train at Nuremberg. So the journey continued, and during the last three days we had nothing at all to eat. After eleven days, on February 26, we reached Belsen in the evening, but received nothing to eat until the following day at noon.

Conditions in Belsen were bad. There were three or four persons packed into one bed; they lay under the beds and in the passages. Every bit of space was occupied. The dead and sick were lying side by side with the others. Toilet arrangements had ceased to exist. The drainage was stopped up, and people relieved themselves just where they stood. The dead were lying everywhere, sometimes in heaps, and the sight they presented beggars description. For three weeks there was no water, as the waterworks in Hannover had been destroyed. Then 26 of us, sisters, came to the camp at Mittelbau, Harz. Here we had little to eat. Nothing at all for breakfast, not even coffee. For dinner a little kohlrabi soup, and in the evening a little soup or a bit of bread. During the last three weeks we received a midday meal only. And during the whole of that time we received a piece of bread only twice.

Suddenly the wardresses and 1,000 prisoners, including the Bible Students, were ordered to proceed to Neuengamme. (A sister had heard what they had planned to do with the camp here at Belsen.) But this was easier said than done, as some of the sisters, including myself, were ill. The other sisters were in great trouble. Suddenly, on April 15, 1945, the camp was occupied by the English troops, two days earlier than the Germans had reckoned. Thus all their decisions were upset. They had intended to poison all the prisoners by giving them poisoned bread, and then to blow up the whole of the camp. But for His name's sake, and for the sake of His people,

the Lord caused the aims of the Devil to come to naught. All praise to Jehovah God, our gracious God and Father, and to our King Christ Jesus!

### *Deliverance from Ravensbruck*

Jehovah remembered His witnesses in this camp also, and shielded and protected them before the advancing engines of war.

In the most marvelous way did we experience the protection and help of the Lord in those days when by the approach of the Russians Ravensbruck and Furstenburg came within the fighting zone. On the 26th and 27th of April the camp had to be cleaned out, and so hurried preparations were made to begin the march under guard in the direction of Malchow. In view of the fact that the SS did not want to take along the old and sick sisters, all the rest of the sisters refused to leave the camp in spite of the fact that we had information that the SS intended to blow up the camp. But we trusted in Jehovah because the danger outside the camp was not less. This was also confirmed later on by sisters who were on detachments outside. They reported that those prisoners directed to Malchow came in the range of the guns and that many died. Also for these sisters the days were very dangerous. All around there were dead, but these sisters remained untouched. And we who trusted in the protection of Jehovah and remained with our old and sick sisters in the camp—not a hair was touched! The Russians came with such speed that the SS had no time left to blow up the camp. April 28 the camp came into Russian hands without a shot and we could have gone anywhere we desired. But because there was no transportation facilities, especially for the old and sick sisters, we preferred to remain here.

However, there was a burning desire and renewed courage and determination to do service in the power and strength of Jehovah for The Theocracy and in freedom, and so we looked for some means to move out of the camp. Our Father blessed us in our efforts and we found in the forest an old "chaise" without shafts. With confidence in the help of Jehovah, we took this "monstrosity", made it

ready, decorated it with branches and roses and placed a banner in front: "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES OUT OF THE CONCENTRATION CAMP." We were the horses. So it was made possible that by the first transport 42 sisters, nine of whom were crippled, could travel. To describe all this would lead us too far, but we are able to say, How wonderful is the leading and the help of the Lord!

After we had covered 86 kilometers in three days, we came, on June 14, 1945, to Berlin, where the brothers and sisters had made preparation to take care of us temporarily. One after another the sisters from Ravensbruck reached Berlin.

### ***Still Faithful Witnesses***

The faithful martyrs who survived this twentieth-century Inquisition came forth as a people for His name. They *were* and *are* Jehovah's witnesses. So it is not surprising to hear them going everywhere proclaiming the high praises of their God of deliverance, who is the eternal God, above all other gods, the Most High Lord over all the earth!

With confidence and determination to continue as the faithful ministers of the Lord these released ones say:

I was for ten years in the Ravensbruck camp and now I am free. I am thankful to the Father and our Leader Jesus Christ that I can continue to praise His name.

All the sisters long to have part in the great final witness, which Jehovah God in His great love will cause to be given.

We know that the fight is not at an end. In us burns the wish to have a very active part in the service for The Theocracy to the honor of Jehovah's name. We desire to advance more boldly, knowing that as soldiers of the glorious King we shall advance from victory to victory.

In all the German concentration camps but one desire rules among Jehovah's witnesses: To remain faithful to the great Theocrat Jehovah of hosts until the final vindication.

Today, standing before the wide-flung camp

doors, we declare our readiness to further carry on the fight for the truth and the vindication of the name of Jehovah, the great Theocrat, to the final victory. We rejoice in the opportunity of a further work, and cry aloud with the psalmist (20:7,8): "Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember [praise or magnify] the name of the LORD our God. They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright."

Not all of the thousands of faithful Christians that were thrown into the Nazi concentration camps were heard echoing the above sentiments. A great number of their voices had been silenced in death. Was this because they were unfaithful or less faithful? Not at all. Had not Christ said that some of His followers would be killed? (Matthew 24:9) Was not He himself killed because of His faithfulness? Manifestly, then, the issue was not whether Christians could outlive torture and death, but rather, whether they would remain faithful to God in spite of such persecution.

Jehovah's witnesses in the concentration camps proved to be a 'people for the issue'. Like the apostle Paul they said, 'Whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.' (Romans 14:8) Those that died counted it a great privilege to have a share in settling this issue to the vindication of Jehovah God's name. Likewise those that passed through the frightful sea of human carnage, many of whom were women, came out rejoicing.

The most faithful of all, Jehovah, was constantly by the side of His people in that furnace of affliction. When they cried from exhaustion He was there to feed and comfort them. When they fainted and fell He revived and sustained them. To those who were in the throes of death He gave assurance of victory by a glorious resurrection. And finally, in the end He threw the gates wide open and brought forth the survivors. All together they sang: "Thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory."—1 Corinthians 15:57, *Am. Stan. Ver.*



A study in the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* in the rural section of Newport, Maine



In this scene, at Highland Park, California, the mother is a deaf-mute publisher of Jehovah's kingdom. The children have a knowledge of the wonderful Kingdom blessings, and are looking forward to the New World. They are very helpful to their mother in the house-to-house work, as they can hear and then talk to their mother in the sign language. The mother also conducts home studies among the deaf.

SINCE early childhood, over fourscore years ago, there has been burning in me a deep and reverent interest in the millions of stars that for me first beautified every clear night over Minnesota, where my mother turned my attention to them and their Maker. Every honest student of the universe must face perplexities that challenge his ingenuity to solve. Human powers of comprehension are staggered by the boundlessness of space, the magnitude, velocity and precisely co-ordinated mass-movement of the innumerable celestial orbs, and the eternity of time. Someone well says of Betelgeuse (believed to be 200,000,000 miles in diameter), "Its remoteness is the only thing that saves our skins from starburn" or worse.

How big is the universe?

Did it have a beginning? How and when?

Will it come to an end? How soon?

Challenging, indeed, are such questions. Each one calls for the widest possible research. No evidence bearing upon the truth can be excluded. Physical facts must be acknowledged whether or not they mesh with our preconceptions. What are the facts?

First let us look at some so-called common things.

A jeweled watch, delicate, beautiful, useful, is made for a purpose—to accurately measure time. It did not make itself, but it is evidence *per se* of the existence of a watchmaker with wisdom, purpose and ability. None but he whose mind is without reason (commonly called a "fool") would deny it. Gladly we give the watchmaker due credit for his production.

This earth is a physical fact of beauty and utility and, though speeding through space at over a thousand miles a minute, it keeps better time than the finest watch. The watchmaker sets his watch by it. The earth and the stellar heavens

did not make themselves, but they are evidences *per se* of the existence of a Universemaker with intelligence, wisdom, purpose and ability beyond the capacity of the human mind to comprehend. (Isaiah 55:8,9) "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork," even though "the fool hath said in his heart, There is no God."—Psalms 19:1; 53:1; Romans 1:21.

### Reliable Source of Information

Question 1: How big is the universe? The answer, unknown now to man, undoubtedly he will know in due time.

Question 2: Did the universe have a beginning? How and when?

A very noted writer, J. D. Dana, professor of geology and natural history at Yale College, concerning the Mosaic account of creation says:

THE FIRST THING that strikes the scientific reader is the evidence of Divinity, not merely in the first verse of the record and its successive fiats, but in the whole order of the creation. There is so much that the most recent readings of science have for the first time explained, that the idea of man as its author becomes utterly incomprehensible. By proving the [Bible] record true, science proves it divine; for who could have correctly narrated the secrets of eternity but God himself. . . . The Grand Old Book still stands, and this old earth, the more its leaves are turned and pondered, the more will it sustain and illustrate the sacred Word.

The records of the Bible have never been successfully refuted. It stands as a mighty bulwark against deceit and injustice, and raises the highest standard for truth and justice. Today on the book market it continues to be the "best seller".

'It is impossible for God to lie.'—Hebrews 6:18.

'Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy spirit of God.'—2 Peter 1:21.

'All scripture given by inspiration of God is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.'—2 Timothy 3: 16, 17.

We are, therefore, fully justified in accepting its records as reliable evidence on any matters on which it speaks. What does the Bible have to say regarding the beginning of the universe?

The Bible has comparatively little about the universe, but it has much about the earth, which is an integral part of the universe. Therefore what is found to be true of the earth, the part, will be equally true of the whole.

Sublime simplicity shines in its first sentence: "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." That basic truth is amplified again and again throughout the Bible. Note a few examples: Isaiah 40: 21, 22, 25-28; 42: 5; 44: 6-8; 45: 11, 12. The Maker's purpose in creating the earth is stated at Isaiah 45: 18 and Psalm 115: 16: He formed it to be inhabited by intelligent creatures. "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth" and "delight themselves in the abundance of peace". (Matthew 5: 5; Psalm 37: 11) The earth, together with the whole universe, is the personal property of Almighty God by right of creation and physical control. (Leviticus 25: 23; Job 38: 4; Proverbs 8: 27-29) Positively the record declares that the universe had a beginning, by creation of God Almighty.

### When

As to the exact time that God began to create the universe we have no definite information, but there is good Scriptural evidence that He began work on the earth approximately 48,000 years ago, and that man, for whom He made it, was placed in charge approximately 6,000 years ago. That first man's rebellion against his Maker has brought to all his offspring, even until now, an experience with sorrow, pain and death.

Apparently this planet is one of the youngest brought forth, though the first to be inhabited. If it is 48,000 years of age, logically the beginning of creation of the universe must have long preceded it—possibly by thousands of ages. God does not have to hurry, having all eternity to accomplish His purposes.

Creation of the universe was not the beginning of God's creative work. That work's very beginning is mentioned at Revelation 3: 14: "These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God." At Colossians 1: 15 we read concerning Christ Jesus "who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature", who was associated with Jehovah God in all subsequent creative works.—Colossians 1: 15-17; Ephesians 3: 9; John 1: 3.

That takes us back to when God was alone.

What was back of that is still unknown; There we must leave the record of the past And into the future our vision cast.

Question 3: Will the universe come to an end? How soon?

Often the Bible speaks in enigmatic or symbolic language; at other times, in very positive phrase. At Luke 21: 31 is an example of the latter. Certain signs were to precede great world events, and Christ Jesus was telling His disciples how to locate the change or transition of rulership or government of this earth and its inhabitants. Rightly one asks, Does the Owner of this earth intend to permit his personal property to be forever the rendezvous of dictators and war lords who compel the common people to plunder and slaughter one another, and to make of the earth one vast cemetery? Let the Scriptures answer: Daniel 2: 44; Psalm 37; Matthew 6: 9-13.

According to the prophecy of Christ Jesus, as recorded at Matthew 24 and Luke 21, and the physical facts recorded in the public press of our generation, we are now in the transition period, the time of transfer from the old to the new,



the time of entering into the last of seven 1,000-year periods, the time of transfer from man's unsuccessful rule that has prevailed during 6,000 years to the righteous and perfect rule of Almighty God's King-Son, Christ Jesus, Biblically foretold as due to last for a thousand years: Revelation 20:2-4. That righteous rule will completely and permanently eradicate the effects and the causes of the preceding reign of dying men superintended by rebellious invisible demons. (Ephesians 6:12, 13) That righteous rule of Almighty God's appointed "Commander to the peoples", the principal One, The Prince of Peace, will bring to all obedient inhabitants of earth a fullness of joy, peace, health and eternal life, in paradise restored on earth.—Isaiah 32; 35; 65.

Based upon the following thesis, the answer is, the universe, including the earth, will never come to an end. It is impossible for the human mind to locate a point prior to which there was no time, or a point in the future beyond which there will be no more time. Paradoxically speaking, we are living in the middle of eternity. It is equally impossible for man to grasp the expression that Jehovah God is without beginning or end, yet that illimitable status is ascribed to Him in the Bible, and we cannot disprove it. "I AM THAT I AM" was Jehovah's answer to Moses.—Exodus 3:14.

### ***A Brief of the Bible***

A brief of the entire Bible, outlining God's dealings with the human race, appears in the second and third chapters of Genesis, depicting paradise lost. Appropriately we couple therewith the last three chapters of Revelation, depicting paradise restored, on this same earth, with Almighty God's dominion, The Theocratic rule re-established over a perfected human race, with the river and trees of life as the sources of sustenance for all who shall live endlessly. That will be the fulfillment of the God-given promise: "Nevertheless we, according to his

[God's] promise, look for new heavens [invisible, superhuman controlling powers] and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."—2 Peter 3:13.

That Theocratic rule, the Kingdom of Almighty God, is the principal theme of the Bible from Genesis to Revelation. For that rule or dominion Christ Jesus taught His disciples to pray to Almighty God: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."—Matthew 6:10.

### ***The Universe to Continue Forever***

What has all this to do with the question, Will the universe come to an end? It is the key to the answer. The destiny of the human race is unalterably linked with the destiny of the earth, by the Creator's decree. Almighty God's promises recorded in Holy Writ relate to man's ultimate existence on earth under the re-established sole dominion of its Maker, The Theocratic Government, the kingdom of Almighty God under Christ Jesus the King. What is to become of the earth is therefore of vital interest to every human creature. God, who cannot lie (Hebrews 6:18), has promised that all of Adam's offspring who choose to submit themselves to the Creator's righteous rule may have the privilege of living forever on earth. How can God fulfill those promises if He permits the earth to waste away, or to be destroyed? It is recorded, "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11) Again, "The wages of sin is death [annihilation]; but the gift of [The] God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."—Romans 6:23.

Since this earth is to 'abide forever' (Ecclesiastes 1:4) as an integral part of the Creator's universe, that is strong inferential evidence that the universe will last just as long. Who can say that it is not God's purpose to people other planets of the universe? There is plenty of time in the eternity ahead.—Isaiah 9:6, 7; Daniel 2:44.

Present-day world distress was foretold by Christ Jesus. It has come exactly according to schedule announced by that Spokesman for the Maker of heaven and earth. Thereby we are unfailingly assured that all other God-given prophecies will be fulfilled with equal exactness.—Matthew 5:18; 24:34.

What practical results will earth's inhabitants see?

### **Corroborative Evidence**

The establishment of a world-wide Theocratic rule is no small work. It takes time and great preparation. The Creator's assurance recorded in the Bible is that He will make all things new. (Revelation 21:5) Faintly we sense the significance of such a transformation when recalling the world of yesterday and comparing that with the world in which the children of yesterday's children move. The past seventy years have witnessed

the bringing forth of more labor-saving machines than all preceding centuries of man's history put together. Yesterday's impossibilities are commonplace utilities today. Selfishness now largely controls the machinery of production. Therefore many are thrown out of work. Justice for all demands that the blessings shall be shared equitably by all. According to the Bible, Almighty God is preparing to free man entirely from the curse of having to 'eat his bread in the sweat of his face'. (Genesis 3:19) Under The Theocratic Government man will be freed from slavery and made master of the forces provided by Almighty God for man's use.—Micah 4:1-4; Isaiah 65:21-23.

### **Eternity**

Life without end, under the benign smile of the God of eternity! What a prospect! Men of good-will will then have full answer to all of their questions.—Contributed.

## **Of Interest to Motorists**

WHERE landowners are willing to co-operate, it has been found that live tree snowbreaks, consisting of two or three rows of Norway spruce, red pine, American arbor vitae, Scotch pine, Douglas fir, balsam fir or dogwood, 60 to 100 feet from the edge of the traveled roadway, are more effective in controlling or preventing the drifting of snow than are the standard snow-fences in general use; and they are cheaper, in the long run. Moreover, they take care of the early and late blizzards which the standard snow fences altogether miss, sometimes. In the long run the landowner is benefited, because his highway is open the year round.

The second item, furnished by the Garrett Freight Lines, gives details of two trucks and two trailers, each normally loaded, moving at 35 and 45 miles per hour respectively between the Pacific

Coast points of Los Angeles, Salt Lake City, Portland, Oreg., and Pocatello, Idaho, and apparently conclusively establishing the fact that "the lower speed was responsible for greater running time, greater driver fatigue, more fuel consumption, more rubber and brake lining wear, and more gears chewed away". The drivers checked their speed every mile of the 1,410 miles traveled, with the following result:

	Hours	Number Times Applied	Number Times Changed
	En Route	Brakes	Gears
35 miles per hour	54	1,067	1,868
45 miles per hour	42	528	1,322
Difference	12	539	546
Saving,			
at 45 miles			
per hour	22.2%	50.5%	29.2%

## Too Much Meat and No Meat

**W**HEN Hitler was riding high, wide and handsome, and offering to lick the world, one of his ukases was that no man might have a shirttail more than 35 inches below his neck. America has not reached the shirttail epoch yet, but is headed that way, and will arrive at that destination as soon as the politicians can get to it. They cheerfully admit that they have all wisdom. All they now need is all power and they will pretty soon show everybody who is who and what is what. Meantime they will continue to draw their salaries, and their breath.

This outburst of cheerfulness is based on a speech of Hon. E. H. Moore, of Oklahoma, in the Senate of the United States, on June 6, 1945, in which he had the courage and the honesty to say that "the OPA is wrong in principle, contrary to our constitution and repugnant to Americanism". He said that "to prolong regimentation, as exemplified by OPA, is to play with the same fire that consumed both Germany and Italy"; and he had good reasons for saying it. He had just received two telegrams, one from Harper county, in the western part of the state, and one from Tulsa, in the eastern part of the state, and they were only a day apart and were enough to make Senator Moore tear his hair.

The first telegram was from six chambers of commerce in Harper county. It was dated May 29, 1945, and read as follows:

Harper county is facing an emergency which will restrict procurement of outside labor to harvest one of its largest wheat crops. To relieve the situation the undersigned chambers of commerce were called together by the county organization to meet with the local meat slaughterers and restaurant operators which are this week threatened with closing for want of meat. On a basis of last year's statistics harvest laborers will increase the county population at least twenty percent.

Slaughtering has been reduced 25 percent on beef and 50 percent on pork. With this unreasonable predicament it will be impossible for the harvest crews to be fed. Harper county has a surplus of medium to good grade beef cattle. Grant us permission to process our local meat and we will need no packing-house products. We face no harvester shortage but these men must be fed, if we save our wheat. We beg your assistance in this crisis.

That telegram probably gave Senator Moore a bad night, but in the morning he had another one just as bad, this time from Tulsa, in the eastern part of the state, dated May 30, 1945, which said:

We are confronted here with one of most serious livestock marketing and food situations in the history of our livestock industry. There exists in this important farming area largest number of food livestock on the hoof in history. As you are aware the normal marketing period for grass fat cattle is just beginning and will continue until middle of October. Present government restrictions prevent local packers from slaughtering more than very limited number of these cattle. Therefore, they are entirely helpless to care for normal offerings. Our local stockyards are daily refusing acceptance of many hundreds of head cattle and large percentage are being returned to ranches and farms because these cattle are brought into stockyards in small numbers by hundreds of farmers who have no other available market. Many other localities in Southwest are also confronted with this very serious problem. When cattle are fat and there is no market it naturally causes economic loss to producer as well as food loss to public. At large meeting business and professional men at Tulsa Chamber of Commerce today resolution was passed respectfully asking agriculture committee to request you to provide means of immediate relief and to suggest increased killing quotas for local packers.

### **What Would You Do?**

What would you do or what would you have done if you had been in Senator

Moore's place? You could not telegraph to the Harper county crowd to go ahead and slaughter enough cattle so that they could feed their harvesters: it might land you behind bars. And you could not telegraph the Tulsa crowd that there were hungry harvesters in Harper county that would be glad to eat some of the cattle for which they have no market. Somebody might think you were trying to evade the law and report you to the OPA and another big black wagon would drive up for you.

Senator Moore thinks there is a law of supply and demand. He has something there, but the officials of the OPA know nothing of any such law. They could not understand, for example, that chickens could be sold in Delaware for \$1 each and at the same time people that have \$9, and an appetite for chicken, are willing and able to pay the \$8 difference to get chickens just like them in fancy eating houses not far from New York. Says Senator Moore:

The bungling of OPA personnel is, of course, inexcusable, but let us not forget that OPA was set up for the express purpose of holding prices in a fixed groove, regardless of result. OPA is not concerned with production. It has no concern with who goes broke. It has no anxiety as to the future of our economy. OPA is charged only with the responsibility of "holding the line"—the country be damned.

While OPA is busy planning and executing a sugar shortage, other agencies and departments of government are urging the housewife to can a greater proportion of the fruit and berry crop than ever before.

People have always followed the dictates of relative prices. When prices are low, consumption goes up, and prices rise until consumption goes down. . . . No one knows enough to set prices. To set prices on food, for instance, the price fixer must know the acreage that will be planted with a given schedule of prices. He must know what the weather is

going to be like, what the supply and demand for the various classifications of food and their various food forms will be, in the various markets throughout this country and abroad. He must know what the general level of all prices is going to be and what the situation among competing foods will be. In addition, he must have information on such factors as labor supply, machinery available for producing and processing, transportation, and numerous other pertinent factors. All these must be known well in advance. Such a task is beyond the ability of any man or agency. Price fixers must necessarily be erroneous forecasters.

### ***Moore Denounces Regimentation***

Senator Moore is unconvinced that the regimentors of America have the infinite wisdom that they claim for themselves. Going on with his argument he says:

Today, we have submitted ourselves to compulsion. We have saddled ourselves with ration boards and ration cards, elaborate and unintelligible regulations over every trade, business and enterprise; black markets, gangsterism, and untold inconvenience to the public by expensive, complicated and irresponsible administration.

The man with the C card, new tires, and the money is going out after his food, and he is getting it, notwithstanding inflation or OPA. The result is that a few are eating well, at tremendously inflated prices, but the great majority who are not in position to compete with food on this basis are being poorly fed.

Senator Moore says that some of the men that helped put the OPA into operation have felt the sting of the regimentor's whip, and have confessed that they lost confidence in it when they saw their own businesses disintegrate and fall into the hands of black market gangsters. He says that these men do not want their names used; that they feel that they must protect themselves and their families and for that reason dare not speak up in public. And, says Senator Moore: "This, indeed, is tyranny personified."

## Wood Engraving and the Bible

THE invention of printing, one of the most momentous the world has known, was preceded by the invention of wood engraving, also known as xylography. The term xylograph is derived from the Greek words *xylos* for wood, and *grapho*, meaning to write. Wood engraving is the art of producing a negative of a picture in relief on wood. The block is then inked and impressed on paper or some other substance, which brings out the picture in proper form and outline, that is, the positive picture itself.

Wood engraving was developed to a high degree in the late Middle Ages. About the tenth century, and probably before, illuminators of manuscripts used wooden stamps embossed with initials to print the capital letters at the beginning of chapters, etc. These were produced in brilliant colors and often highly ornamented. The first example of wood engraving known, aside from these initial efforts, however, dates from the early part of the fifteenth century. Prints that would now be considered very crude were in evidence in parts of northern Europe, particularly in Germany and the Netherlands. These pictures illustrated Bible characters and events or lives of the numerous saints held in reverence. They were evidently made from wood engravings, printed in an ink that tended to turn pale brown. The outlines were filled in with colored inks or paints, either by hand or with a stencil of some kind. The pictures were an aid to the unlearned, who, even if they could not read the lettering which was made a part of the production, or which appeared underneath, could nevertheless make out from the picture what Bible story it was intended to illustrate.

These sacred and religious pictures were in great demand and their production in mass made wood engraving a familiar art in the fifteenth century.

Books, which had to be produced by making the letters by hand, were still very expensive, but the prints, some of them produced in groups, were more readily obtained by the average person, and were very popular.

The description or title of the picture, cut on the block (in reverse) with the picture, enabled those who could read even a little to derive additional benefit and pleasure from the prints, which, after a while, began to appear in book form. These were called block books, because printed from blocks. (The idea of printing from movable type was only another step in the same direction.) One of the earliest block books was called the "Biblia Pauperum", or "Poor Bible". It contains forty pictures, appearing on one side of the page only, in a pale brownish ink.

The drawings evidenced considerable thought and study. They were divided into five sections, with the larger division in the middle containing the chief theme, usually a scene from the Gospels, the life of Christ. On the sides are shown scenes from the "Old Testament" which have a bearing on the central theme, perhaps in a typical or prophetic way, while in the remaining panels are shown figures of individuals or characters associated with the story. Texts and Latin verses complete the arrangement.

Another block book, entitled "The Mirror of Human Salvation", appears to have had its textual matter produced by means of movable blocks, and would thus be the earliest extant example of the art of printing, although it was not followed up and the art was lost, for the time being.

Practically all of the block books were produced in Germany and the Netherlands, those coming from the Netherlands being invariably the more artistic. They were issued in many languages, other countries obtaining them from these sources.

When printing was invented the block books were replaced by printed volumes. The illustrations, however, continued to be made by the wood-engraving process, constantly improved and often brilliantly colored. The Bible was still the favorite source of the subjects treated, and was itself the first book to be produced in print, an incomparable and beautiful work. Copies may still be seen in the great libraries, such as the Congressional Library at Washington, D. C.

Many of the early editions of the Bible were richly illustrated with numerous drawings of remarkable detail, executed in wood engraving. The famous Cologne Bible, published about 1475, is elaborately illustrated, with 109 designs.

Another popular book was called "The Book of Hours", with decorative borders containing Scriptural themes, combined with others that were not at all Scriptural. The wood engravings here show great artistic merit.

As the circulation of the Bible increased, being made accessible to the people by means of the varied illustrations, the lovers of the Bible who had thus far been able to read and enjoy it within the Catholic system, hindered only by sporadic opposition from priest and bishop, were now beginning to feel more determined and better organized opposition. The Bible became a banned

book as far as the common people were concerned, but it had endeared itself to so many that the effort of the clergy to cover up their deeds by causing the light to be withheld resulted in dividing the people into two classes, those who subjected themselves to the domineering clergy and those who held to the Bible. However, this is an article on wood engraving.

The process of wood engraving was not, of course, limited to the production of Biblical and religious literature. Indeed, it is contended by some that the first products of the art were that time-wasting device, the playing card, where reproduction of an identical design on the back of each would be likely to suggest some means of stamping them rather than trusting to the variations of hand-drawing. This claim has not, however, been substantiated, and is warmly contested by those who would retain the distinction for that Book the production of which in quantity would likewise make stamping or "printing" by means of blocks desirable. On the whole the Bible appears to hold the honors here as in so many other fields of human progress. First to be produced in codex form, it was also the first book to be printed from movable type, and, additionally, the first to appear in the form of the block book, produced by the art of wood engraving.

---

## Oceans of Riches

A CONTRIBUTOR favors *Consolation* with the following digest of "The World's Richest Mine", by Ross L. Holman, in *The American Mercury*. Some new matter has been added to the original story.

In a New World of freedom and prosperity, when the earth is no longer ravaged by wars, pestilences and earthquakes, the land shall yield its increase until the deserts blossom like the rose, and to the utmost frontiers shall reach the borders of paradise. Yet even this does not convey the full extent of the unspeak-

able blessings of life on earth in the righteous New World now being born. Even when "the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks", yet then shall those peaceful dwellers by the sea look out upon the great and wide waters and behold literal oceans of riches lapping the sunny shores.

The oceans fill 320,000,000 cubic miles of the earth's surface. This is by no means a mere vast, watery waste of space. The greediest man that ever lived has never yet been able to get his hands on as much treasures as are con-

tained in each single cubic mile of ocean water. It is reckoned, from the little that men already know about the matter, that in every cubic mile of ocean water there are at least five billion dollars' worth of economic minerals alone. There are \$25,000,000 worth of pure gold, \$60,000,000 worth of iodine, 250,000 tons of bromine, 5,700,000 tons of magnesium; and this is but a sample of the known contents of every cubic mile of ocean water. Consider the value of just these four elements alone, then multiply their total value 320,000,000 times, and you have only begun to realize the unbelievable amount of riches floating around in the deep green oceans.

### ***Plant Foods from the Deep***

Not to speak of the illimitable abundance of fish and other valuable forms of life that fill their waters, the oceans provide a variety of plant foods in immeasurable quantities. Here are three examples:

The sea bottom along the Atlantic Coast is covered with carrageen, or "Irish moss". In Ireland, England and America it is harvested in great abundance. Its high gelatin content provides an ideal base for certain kinds of puddings, jellies and syrups, as well as for soda fount mixtures. Irish moss is also rich in iodine and sulphur.

Then there is dulse, a marine growth which one has to snatch from rocks while the tide is out. It is ready to put into the frying pan as soon as picked. Like Irish moss, dulse contains iodine, as well as economically valuable mineral salts.

Kelp is a seaweed that starts from the bottom of the ocean and grows hundreds of feet high. It is harvested by use of enormous scissors that clip it within three feet of the surface without injuring its future growth. After being dried, pulverized and treated with alkali, kelp yields a kind of sugar product, called algin, employed as an emulsifying agent in salad dressing, chocolate milk drinks, ice creams, etc. In other forms kelp is used for making paper and insulation, and is a heavy yielder of iodine and potash. Kelp harvesting is a half-billion-dollar industry.

Seaweed has twice as much potash per ton as barnyard manure. It contains 50 percent

more phosphoric acid, plus a lot of mineral salts and some nitrogen. So, when the war cut off shipments of commercial potash to England, British farmers simply substituted seaweed for fertilizer. Now they would hardly substitute fertilizer for seaweed. It brings its harvesters as much as \$8 a ton.

### ***Sea Mining***

Salt has been mined from the sea since ever man knew how to use it. The oceans are 3.5-percent total salts. According to the *American Mercury* writer, there is enough salt in the Pacific Ocean alone to cover the United States under a layer of pure salt one mile thick.

Salt is a necessity to everybody just as it is. Salt also is the cheapest and most plentiful source of sodium and chlorine. These two minerals, besides being useful in various pure and compounded forms, when mixed together produce sodium lye, or caustic soda, used in making rayon, cellulose film, soap, and other products. And then salt yields more than 3,000,000 tons of sodium carbonate each year for use in the manufacture of glass, soap, and paper. Even the by-products of salt manufacture are valuable; there is space to mention only bromine, an essential in manufacturing high octane gas; and chlorine, used in bleaching cotton and in making tetrachloride; and potash; and magnesium chloride; and, should anybody be interested, Epsom salts.

The sea is the biggest supplier of magnesium. Down at Freeport, Texas, 300,000,000 gallons of Gulf water are drawn every day and processed for the manufacture of magnesium. In one year's time these 300,000,000 gallons of ocean water drawn up daily yield 400,000,000 pounds of magnesium. At that rate it would take 10 years to run through by this process the first cubic mile of ocean. After that, there would be about 319,999,999 cubic miles to go.

Compared with all the gold floating around in the sea, that pile of gold buried at Fort Knox, Kentucky, would look like an anthill beside Pike's Peak. But for that matter, sea water contains illimitable quantities of silver, radium, copper, calcium, not to remember salt, iodine, bromine, chlorine, and a host of equally valuable minerals. The sea's known species of



marine plants contain still more of these same elements, besides any number of additional materials that can be converted into anything from delicious candies to coal in less than one hour's time.

### ***Treasures Atop of Treasures***

This is what might be called a mere fish's-eye view of the riches that fill the oceans. It does not even hint at the incalculable treasures lying buried under the floor of the oceans. Already, oil wells have been drilled down through the shallow sea off the shores of Texas and California, and for artesian wells of fresh water off the shores of New Jersey. The Russians have extended their Baku oil wells far into Caspian waters. Oil slicks are frequently discovered a hundred miles from shore. Then, of course, there is every other familiar mineral to be mined from under the ocean floor. In Newfoundland iron is being mined two miles out from the shore by means of a tunnel running under the sea.

### ***Ocean Power a Stupendous Asset***

More fascinating to the imagination than the ocean of riches is that those 320,000,000 cubic miles of wealth are not only there for the taking, but the sea itself can furnish the electric power, represented by the ebb and

flow of tides, by which to process them all. Harnessing the power of the oceans is so intriguing a prospect that it may indeed change every aspect of life on earth. As far back as 1928, the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society published a book, entitled "Government", which anticipated the use of the power which the Lord put into the waves and tides of the sea. That so tremendous and potential a force will not be permitted to fall into the hands of men of this demonized world, but will be preserved for benefit of the general welfare of His people under The Theocracy in a righteous earth, was indicated by this remarkable book, pages 313, 314, as follows:

"The power of the ocean waves will operate the great machines that have been invented, and others that will be invented, and will produce the electricity that will light all the homes, provide the heat for fuel for all the homes and the power to operate all the necessary machines in the homes and upon the farms. The people will pay a small and reasonable tax merely to cover the necessary cost of operation, but no one will be permitted to reap a selfish profit therefrom because none will be permitted to oppress or hurt in all that Holy kingdom. That will be one of the great benefits to the people.—Isaiah 11:9."

---

## **America's Public Schools**

(From a Catholic's Viewpoint)

**A**MERICA'S public school system is its greatest asset. It is as important as the Constitution, and it must be kept so. But there are those who seek to corrupt it with politics, and who would take it over to suit their own selfish ends, by introducing religious instruction as part of the secular educational system. The teaching of religion does not belong in the free American public schools, where the real democratic idea is supposed to function, and where there is supposed to be tolerance for all, regardless of race, color, or creed.

There was a time when public schools opened with a recital of the Lord's Prayer, and a passage from the Scriptures

was read. But Catholics objected to that, and also to the Lord's Prayer, because it was not the "Our Father" which we Catholics recite. Finally, there was pressure brought about, and the Scripture portion was omitted, so as not to offend those who objected to it. And now we hear the cry of the schools' being godless by the very ones who did more than any other group to drive God out of the schools. And now that same group seeks to have time set aside for the study of and instruction in religion.

### ***Public Schools Should Be Kept Secular***

The truth is that the pupils in the public schools already have enough stud-

ies to keep them busy, if they are to receive an education to fit them for their careers in later life, without having to be burdened with something that is extraneous. If religion is to be a part of the public school educational system, then there will be not only the "57 varieties", but a lot more would have as justified, moral and legal rights as any of the "big three" who seek to "run the show". How about the Atheists, Free Thinkers, Jehovah's witnesses, Moslems, Latter-day Saints, Holy Rollers, Quakers, Salvation Army, and others too numerous to mention, who would have just as much right to claim time and consideration for their ideologies?

Of course, the Roman Catholics would want their faith to be the favored one, but would lean a bit toward the Protestants, just to show how "tolerant" they can be when they "have an ax to grind". But would they tolerate Jehovah's witnesses, or any group that places its faith on the Bible rather than on a man-made "infallible" person who assumes to be Vicar of Christ and appointed by Him to rule over all nations of the earth, and God's sole mouthpiece to speak to men of the world?

Supposing we did include religion in public schools, would the Roman Catholic church tolerate teaching religious history, the Reformation, the life of John Wycliffe, John Huss, Martin Luther, the Spanish and other Inquisitions, the burning at the stake of "heretics and infidels" by the blessed order of the popes? Those are matters of historical importance, as much as our own national history, for the fact that this country was founded by those who fled from religious intolerance and persecution, to live according to their own convictions; and out of all that came the foundations of our public school system of nonsectarian and democratic way of life.

#### ***How About Freedom of Speech?***

Supposing, for instance, that we did adopt the Roman Catholic parochial system in our public schools: would non-

Catholics be taught according to their religious beliefs and allowed to discuss the various religious beliefs, and the causes which brought about the various reformations? Would Jews be given the right to differ with Christians, and to discuss their disbelief in Christ and the New Testament? And would Unitarians, who do not believe in the "trinity", be allowed to discuss their beliefs? Or would the Free Thinkers and those called Atheists be given due consideration? All we have to do is to look at Spain, Mexico, and other so-called "Catholic countries", where education is only for the privileged classes. Every time a move has been made to introduce in those lands public schools after our own pattern, such move has been blocked by the Roman Catholic church. Can Catholics deny that fact?

The Holy Bible is the foundation of the Jewish and Christian faiths. The Jews have their Talmud, the Moslems have their Koran, but who ever saw a Bible in a Roman Catholic parochial school? How many Roman Catholic homes have a Bible, even a Douay edition? Those who do have them use them only for records of births, marriages and deaths. How many Catholics do we find, even among the clergy, who have ever read the Bible? Most of the priests I ever knew could not hold a discussion on Bible history with a twelve-year-old child of any of the Protestant groups who make Bible history and study part of their education acquired outside of the secular schools.

#### ***Why Burn Valuable Books?***

The Roman Catholic Church is opposed to the use of the Bible by the laity. It is a sort of "forbidden book", and has nothing to do with Catholic education, according to Catholic doctrine. We were shocked when Hitler conducted his book-burning campaign, but we should remember that long before Hitler the Roman Catholic church had a book-burning spree, and Bibles as well as oth-

er valuable books and manuscripts, were destroyed. Even in the past recent years the equivalent of book-burning was shown in Spain; where thousands of Bibles sent to that country were destroyed, and chewed up for paper pulp. Did they reach the people for whom they were intended? And who were they who prevented their distribution? The Roman Catholic high Hierarchy of Spain, who are on the side of that "blessed savior of Spain", Franco, were the ones responsible, and they see to it that no Bibles get into the hands of the common people, most of whom cannot read or write, anyway. The same conditions exist in Mexico and South American countries where the Roman Catholic Church "forbids" any missionaries of non-Catholic faiths from entering with any educational plans that would "corrupt" the minds of the people.

That is the kind of public school we would have in the United States if the Roman Catholic Church could have its way. We see politicians who seek favor from the Catholic vote toadying to the Catholic clergy and in some cases there are public schools which have been abandoned now operated as Catholic schools, and in some cases no record has ever been made to show where they were purchased; they were simply handed over to them by political influence. Just suppose a Protestant parochial school had taken over in the same manner, wouldn't there have been a time over it? But if anyone had raised a protest against the Catholic taking over, there would have been the usual cries of "bigotry", "intolerance," and "discrimination against Catholics". And we would find some of those generous, liberal-minded Protestants and clergy who would support such claims, just to be tolerant, more of a weak attitude than a firm one on their part. We never hear such men resenting the charge that all Protestants and those outside the Catholic church are heretics and infidels, and have no right to the claim of being Christians.

### ***The Roots of Democracy***

The public schools are the root of our democracy. How can there be tolerance when children in parochial schools are educated under such intolerant rot that the Roman Catholic Church is absolutely right, that it is the only true faith, founded by Christ himself (which is a fallacy), that all others are heresies, and those who follow them are heretics and infidels and that outside the Catholic (meaning Roman) church there is no salvation? And what about the teaching that the pope is the greatest person on earth; that he is next to Christ, appointed by Him, and must be obeyed because he speaks for God? How can there be tolerance when children are indoctrinated with such ideas?

But that is what we would get if our public schools ever came under the control of those who seek to introduce their religious ideas in them, and the ambitions of the Roman Catholic Church were fulfilled. The idea of propagation of the faith is to convert the world to Roman Catholicism, not Christianity; the restoration of the Roman Empire, the church that took over after the fall of that empire as the political and religious state that still exists as the political Vatican state ruled by a political potentate vested with more authority than any other ruler on earth. That may go for some countries, but this is the United States of America and our Constitution is the only sacred document by which we are ruled. We are a nation composed of all nationalities and creeds. Let us see that it remains that way.

### ***Keep Politics Out of the Schools***

Above all, let us keep our public schools uncorrupted by politics of any brand; let us keep them unsectarian. Lest we forget: it was Tom Paine who brought forth the idea of free, nonsectarian public schools; it was he who said, "The world is my country and to do good is my religion." Bigots maligned him, as

they did others who believed in practicing tolerance and the free worship of God according to the dictates of one's conscience.

Roger Williams fled from Plymouth colony to get away from religious persecution. He set up in this, my state, the first real "lively experiment" of freedom in the worship of God according to one's conscience. What would he think of all this intolerance? What would these two men, Tom Paine and Roger Williams, say about the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses because of their refusal to yield to what they regard as idolatry and not true patriotism? Was that a crime, or a justified cause for persecution? We should not forget that the flag is still "the refuge for scoundrels" and saluting the flag is not a guarantee of one's patriotism, any more than the sign of the cross, or the fumbling with beads, or the thumping of the breast is of Christianity.

To get back to our public schools. The best way to introduce moral instruction is to put into practice the aims and purposes of Christianity rather than talk or study about it. Most of us who were educated in public schools know right from wrong, and parochial schools do not show any higher morality than the public schools, as far as those who were brought up under those teachers are concerned. And as far as their education is concerned, those educated in parochial schools are not better than those of the public schools where all material is furnished free. It is a fact that those who were educated in parochial schools are naturally less tolerant than those educated in the public schools. Our public schools are the cradle of democracy where all are equal. Let us see to it that they are kept that way, regardless of those who seek to corrupt them with their wrong ideas, regardless of who they are.—Contributed, Rhode Island.

---

## BONDAGE OR FREEDOM — WHICH?

Seeking and heeding demon-instigated doctrines of religion leads into darkness and eventually the fearful condition of grievous bondage.

Seeking and heeding the truth contained in God's Word removes darkness and leads to understanding, joy, peace and continual freedom.

If you are one of the many persons seeking such treasured truths, then you have much to gain by obtaining and reading the book entitled

**"THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE"**

This 384-page book contains a Scripture index and numerous pictorial illustrations. It is mailed prepaid upon a contribution of 25c.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

**L**OBEGOTT FRIEDRICH KONSTANTIN VON TISCHENDORF (tish'en-dorf), born January 18, 1815, died December 7, 1874, at Leipzig, was the son of a physician; he is justly considered one of the great scholars of history. He had one great ambition in life, and the Lord blessed that ambition marvelously. He tells what that ambition was in the Introduction to "The New Testament: the Authorised English Version; with introduction, and various readings from the three most celebrated manuscripts of the original Greek text", published in 1869:

To us the most reverential course appears to be, to accept nothing as the word of God which is not proved to be so by the evidence of the oldest, and therefore the most certain, witnesses that He has put into our hands. With this view, and with this intention, the writer of the present Introduction has occupied himself, for thirty years past, in searching not only the libraries of Europe, but the obscurest convents of the East, both in Africa and Asia, for the most ancient manuscripts of the Bible; and has done all in his power to collect the most important of such documents, to arrange them, and to publish them for the benefit both of the present age and of posterity, so as to settle the original text of the sacred writers on the basis of the most careful investigation.

In the year 1840, when he had reached 25 years of age, Tischendorf was a university lecturer of considerable fame; but he never settled down to making money, nor, in fact, to doing anything but the one thing above mentioned. In that year he went to Paris. He eked out a living by working for other students and for publishers, but spent most of his time in the library. In that library was a celebrated palimpsest: a manuscript of the Bible from early in the fifth century had been cleaned off in the twelfth century, and used for the writings of Ephraem Syrus. What no mortal had been able to do before, Tischendorf did; for with the aid of chemical reagents he was

able to fully restore the original text.

## *The Sinaitic Codex*

The great honor which Almighty God reserved for Constantine Tischendorf was the finding of the Sinaitic Codex, the second most valuable manuscript of the Bible in existence. It ranks right up next to the Vatican MS. No. 1209, and is admittedly older and more nearly perfect than the Alexandrine MS., which comes third.

In 1844 he saved from the flames in the Convent of Saint Catherine on Mount Sinai forty-three leaves of what he at once recognized as one of the oldest and most valuable manuscripts of the Bible in existence. Monks are careful not to know anything about anything, unless maybe it is the making of wine or whisky or something of that sort, and so the monks were about to start a bonfire with these leaves, when Tischendorf stopped them, and persuaded them not to burn any more until he could take the entire matter up with the czar of Russia, under whom they were working at the time.

Tischendorf found his way back to Europe and published the forty-three leaves. This greatly enhanced his reputation, and brought him in contact with the czar and, at length, fifteen years later, he was able to return to Sinai and obtain, for the czar, the entire manuscript. He had kept the secret so well as to where he found the first forty-three leaves that nobody in the entire fifteen years had disturbed the remainder of the manuscript.

The book "*The Truth Shall Make You Free*" summarizes the great event in Tischendorf's life as follows:

Second to Vatican MS. No. 1209 in rank is another one written in the fourth century, the Sinaitic Manuscript. It was found in the Greek Catholic monastery at Mount Sinai in Arabia; by Count Tischendorf, in 1859, and is now at the British Museum in London since 1933. It is in the Greek, and originally con-

tained the whole Bible, of which the "New Testament" part of it is practically complete, including the Revelation, or Apocalypse, four columns to a page.

### ***Tischendorf's Own Story***

Tischendorf never had the chance, during his lifetime, to study the Vatican MS. 1209, which he had so much wished to do. He was permitted only to give it a hurried examination, not a detailed study. But little by little the Vatican retreated from its absurd position of keeper of the prison, and in 1889-1890 all previous publications thereof were backed up by a photographic facsimile of the whole original manuscript. This was a cause for great rejoicing among all scholars, everywhere.

Of his own great find Tischendorf made this statement:

The Sinaitic Codex I was myself so happy as to discover in 1844 and 1859, at the Convent of St. Catherine, on Mount Sinai, in the latter of which years I brought it to Russia to the Emperor Alexander the Second, at whose instance my second journey to the East was undertaken. It is written in four columns to a page, and contains both Old and New Testaments—the latter perfect, without the loss of a single leaf. In addition, it contains the entire Epistle of Barnabas, and a portion of the "Shepherd" of Hermas, two books which down to the beginning of the fourth century were looked upon by many as Scripture. All the considerations which tend to fix the date of manuscripts lead to the conclusion that the Sinaitic Codex belongs to the middle of the fourth century. Indeed, the evidence is clearer in this case than in that of the Vatican Codex; and it is not improbable (which cannot be the case with the Vatican MS.) that it is one of the fifty copies of the Scriptures which Emperor Constantine in

the year 331 directed to be made for Byzantium, under the care of Eusebius of Caesarea. In this case it is a natural inference that it was sent from Byzantium to the monks of St. Catherine by the Emperor Justinian, the founder of the convent. . . .

These considerations seem to show that the first place among the three great Manuscripts, both for age and extent, is held by the Sinaitic Codex, the second by the Vatican [Tischendorf erred: Vatican 1209 comes first and Sinaitic second], and the third by the Alexandrine. And this order is completely confirmed by the text they exhibit, which is not merely that which was accepted in the East at the time they were copied; but, having been written by Alexandrine copyists who knew but little of Greek, and therefore had no temptation to make alterations, they remain in a high degree faithful to the text which was accepted through a large part of Christendom in the third and second centuries. The proof of this is their agreement with the most ancient translations—namely the so-called Italic, made in the second century in proconsular Africa; the Syriac Gospels of the same date, now transferred from the convents of the Nitrian desert to the British Museum; and the Coptic version of the third century. It is confirmed also by their agreement with the oldest of the Fathers, such as Irenæus, Tertullian, Clement, and Origen. [Tischendorf's enthusiasm for the Sinaitic Codex is quite excusable, in view of the fact that scholars generally agree that even if not entitled to first place, it is unquestionably entitled to the second place.] . . .

By Eusebius and Jerome (the former of whom died in the year 340) it is stated expressly that in nearly all the trustworthy copies of their time the Gospel of Mark ended with chapter 16, verse 8; and with this, of all existing known Greek manuscripts, only the Vatican and the Sinaitic now agree.

### **While the Serum Craze Is On**

**W**HILE the serum craze is on, it is interesting to observe that although John D. Rockefeller (at one time accounted the richest man in the world)

kept himself alive for years by chiro-practic treatments, yet the New York state legislature, with that great wisdom for which it is famous, refused to license



chiropractors in the state of New York.

While the serum craze is on, it is of interest to note that there was an epidemic of infantile paralysis in New York state, with the net result that there remained over 1,000 paralyzed victims, mostly children. Maybe chiropractic could help some of these children. Isn't it fair to give people a chance to get help where others have failed?

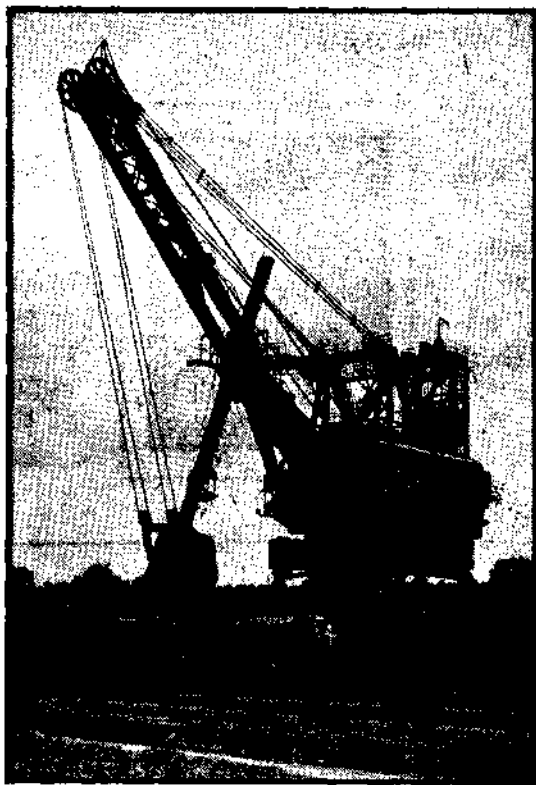
While the serum craze is on, it is interesting to know that at Jackson Heights, Queens, the Miraglia family had been blessed with a wonderful gift,

a pair of beautiful boy twins. But, it seems, according to the newspapers, that the children had not been rightly started to get along in this world. What they really needed was serum, and as serum is for sale, why not sell it? O.K. The family doctor gave the twins a serum injection against diphtheria and whooping cough, and they died. Of course, the rotten stuff from which the serum was made could not have been "contaminated". Who ever heard of a contaminated serum, especially when everybody knows how "pure" all serums are?

### Five Tons at a Bite

**A** MEMORANDUM from Du Quoin, Ill., which accompanied this picture, states that a single shovelful contains five tons, and the daily output is about 5,000 tons. In other words, this monster shovel could load in a single day all the cars in four 50-car freight trains each car carrying 50,000 pounds of freight. This shovel, as it was operated in Illinois, was occupied in what is called "strip mining", i.e., the recovery of coal from 20 to 60 feet below the surface of the earth, without danger to the lives of the miners. Indeed, except for a man to run the shovel, and a few other men to operate the trains, no men would be needed. The miners that owned the machine could just sit in their

easy chairs and watch their work being done for them, without any safety lamps,



This shovel mines 5,000 tons a day.

or powder, or picks, or small shovels or other equipment being used. Of course, if the machine didn't belong to the miners, but, by hard luck, belonged to, say, some big bank, then the miners wouldn't need to worry about any mine accidents thereafter, because they would not be needed. Don't ask how their children would get anything to eat; that is not the purpose of this essay. The memorandum goes on to explain that the big shovel has been sold to Russia. Probably some of the Illinois miners are really glad at

heart that it was sent there. But maybe not if they send too many like it.



384 pages

# FREE DURING 4-MONTH WATCHTOWER CAMPAIGN JANUARY—APRIL



Not a catch commercial offer, but a gracious good-will arrangement by the Watchtower Society to give a copy of each of the above two illustrated publications as a gift to everyone subscribing for the *WATCHTOWER* magazine during this special campaign at the regular rate of \$1.00 per year.

*The WATCHTOWER* is an uncensored magazine of 16 pages and is published semimonthly. It is sent by mail prepaid, to any address anywhere in the United States.



Not political  
Not commercial  
Not religious

but essential Bible knowledge pertaining to the greatly needed and rapidly approaching Kingdom rule of this earth.

## WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

I am enclosing herewith the sum of \$1.00, for which please enter my name for a year's subscription for *The Watchtower*. Also, please mail to address below the two free publications, "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*" and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Church and State in Britain	3
Using Coffins a Second Time	6
Meantime, Has God Any Rights?	7
The Devil Is in a Tight Fix	8
The Wise Horse and the Naughty Cow	8
What Is It That Italy Needs?	9
Does Italy Need More Religion?	10
Some Items About India	11
And So the Famine of 1943	11
Public Ownership of Public Utilities	13
The Pope Should Be Silent About Germany	14
Franco's Fascist Regime	15
1,300,000 Lepers	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
A Resurrection of the Fleshly Body?	16
Street Preaching in Louisville	18
Where to Worship God	19
"Not One of Jehovah's witnesses"	22
Who Merits Catholic Excommunication?	22
Causes for Excommunication	23
"Excommunication" of Lincoln	24
Polish Catholics Snubbed	25
Excommunicated Bishop Speaks	26
War Criminals Receive Communion	27
Westcott, Hort and Weymouth	29
Richard Francis Weymouth	30
The Consequence of Right Training	30
Releasing the Power of the Atom	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

## OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

## Five Cents a Copy

\$1.25 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## In Brief

### Two Hundred Poisoned by Aluminum

◆ On Saturday, August 4, 1945, about 200 employees and members of their families of the Central Falls Manufacturing company, Burlington Mills branch, Central Falls, North Carolina, were poisoned at a barbecue because the food was cooked and brought to them in aluminum vessels. The account explains the poisonings, which sent over 40 persons to the hospital, and tells how it all happened in this paragraph:

The barbecue, made by two reputable Lexington men last Friday and returned here Saturday while hot, was brought in aluminum vessels, as was the slaw, plant officials said.

Five days went by. In the meantime nobody learned anything, though it was plain as daylight, and the same results could be obtained by doing the same thing anywhere at any time. Then came this usual alibi:

No organisms of the food poisoning group were to be found. On the basis of the analysis report, however, the health officer said "perhaps we didn't get a fair specimen". Dr. Sumner said that state meat officials also checked the barbecue stand at Lexington, where the meat was prepared, and found sanitary conditions satisfactory.

The American Medical Association has from long ago taken its stand that aluminum cooking utensils are all right to use, when, as a matter of fact, they are killing the American people with cancer and other troubles which they directly cause. You can prove this. Anybody can prove it. Cook meat of any kind in aluminum utensils, let it stand in the same utensils twenty-four hours, as was done in the case above; then feed it to your friends and telephone for the doctors to come and help you take care of them. The doctors will come and solemnly look for what they call "spores", or anything other than aluminum utensils.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. S. V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y. Wednesday, January 30, 1946

Number 688

## Church and State in Britain

**J**UST what function does a church serve when it is hooked up with one of those kingdoms or empires that was shown Jesus when the Devil took Him up into "an high mountain" in a moment of time? It will be recollected that Jesus, remembering His Father's promise to make Him king of the world, refused even to take over the Roman empire, which was all ready at His hand.

So let's make a little study of the union of church and state in Britain. They may have all the 256 sects which are now doing business in the United States, but they have only one real church for the aristocracy in Britain, and that is the Church of England. Though, to be sure, when the king travels into Scotland, his religion is changed for him at the border and he becomes a full-fledged Presbyterian until he gets back to the border line again, then he changes over to his own "church". You have heard people say, "I have my own church," haven't you? Well, that's the way the king feels when he gets back to England.

On May 12, 1937, King George VI knelt on a cushion, placed his right hand on a Bible handed to him by the archbishop of Canterbury, and said, "The things which I have heretofore promised, I will perform and keep; so help me God." Well, what are some of the results of having a church that is really hooked up with the government, and can get anything done that it wants done? Here is what one of its spokesmen, the bishop of Rochester, Dr. C. M. Chavasse, had to say on the subject:

The remarkable rise in the standard of liv-

ing has not been accompanied by any moral or religious improvement whatsoever. Instead, we are confounded by an epidemic of dishonesty that corrupts every section of society, by untruthfulness, by a laxity of morals that has claimed as many victims of venereal disease as air raids have inflicted civilian casualties, by a drift from religion.—*The Church of England Newspaper*.

### *Bishop of Salisbury Agrees*

The "Right Reverend" Ernest Neville Lovett, bishop of Salisbury, agrees fully with his fellow bishop of Rochester just quoted. He maintains that at present married women and girls in England are lacking in any sense of morality, and that there is "an absolute degradation of moral standards". To an audience of Christian women he said:

I hear from workers and from public authorities of little girls of 14 and 15 going astray, and married women whose husbands are away, who are heedlessly disloyal to their husbands and children. There is the woman who says: "He is away overseas; he has his bit of fun, why should not I have mine?" There are girls and boys who have given up all sense of morality and decency. Are you going to let that kind of thing grow and grow? People say it is not as bad as it was in the last war. That is not true; it is more vigorously covered up, and there are influences that ought to know better. Our only hope is to keep up the standard of decency and morality. We should say, "These things shall not be, and we will do everything in our power to rescue these young women from this terrible degradation and lack of self-respect."

Information from other sources shows

that marriages in Britain are down and the current birth rate is 20 percent below the replacement level. The authority of the Bible has been undermined by the bishops and the clergy, and today, as they might have anticipated, only about one-fifth as many of the people are attending church in Britain as was the custom there only twenty-five years ago. When the theologians adopted the nonsensical Darwinian theory, they cut themselves and their congregations off from God, and, blind leading blind, all are headed for the ditch of destruction. In the meantime, the real scientists, using their brains, are admitting that "everything points with overwhelming force to a definite event, or series of events, of creation at some time or times not extremely remote".

### ***Diocesan Conference Agrees***

The Church of England has become very much embarrassed by the discovery that much of its \$280,000 a year from the Paddington Estates in London comes from brothel-keepers. When this was brought before the London Diocesan Conference, one of the speakers said that the conditions were more blatant, cruel and cynical than anything he had seen in his travels through ten countries, including the United States. He did not name the other nine, but he could have named Italy, because only a little while ago the pope publicly admitted that conditions were so rotten in the "holy city" that he had to do some bemoaning to keep the ungodly newspapers from playing them up. The best thing for religion to do, when they get caught playing the sex game, is to moan publicly.

But just a suggestion here. If the Church of England is embarrassed because the bishop has to count rent money that came from prostitutes, how would it be for him to take Jesus at His word, sell all that he has and give his undivided time and attention to preaching the gospel of God's kingdom from house to

house, the same as Jesus and the apostles did?

The canon F. J. Edmond, of Derby, thinks that much of the trouble is due to the fact that "some bishops had in the past ordained any kind of rubbish that had come along". How shocking that he would speak that way of his "regularly ordained" fellow clergy! Maybe he never noticed at Jeremiah 1:5 that Almighty God ordained that particular prophet while he was yet unborn. That shows, doesn't it, that being regularly ordained by somebody equipped with a clerical collar, clerical cravat and clerical whine doesn't mean so much after all?

The "Very Reverend" Ernest William Barnes, bishop of Birmingham, has made the novel suggestion of adopting Hitler's idea, and simply murdering the unfit, those whom he terms "our scrub population". Taking him at his word, how would it do to start the reform by starting with the bishops? It would be hard to imagine more mischievous, useless or expensive drones and leeches.

### ***Convocation of Canterbury Agrees***

The Upper House of Convocation of Canterbury is in tacit agreement with the clergy already named in its suggestion that the phrase "resurrection of the body" should be dropped, because it only amuses the people that have had scientific training. The facts are that the expression is entirely unscriptural. There is no Scripture that speaks of the resurrection of the body. The word "resurrection" means an awakening to life. Three times in the Scriptures occurs the expression "resurrection from the dead" and eleven times occurs the expression "resurrection of the dead". It would seem that Almighty God has done everything possible to teach that the dead are dead, and that the only chance any of them have to live again is by a resurrection of the dead ones or from the dead.

Jesus said in prayer for His disciples, "Sanctify them by thy truth; thy word is the truth" (John 17:17, *Syriac; Dia-*



glott confirms this). His reference was to the only Scriptures in existence, the Hebrew canon read in the synagogues every sabbath day. But the provost of the Leicester, England, cathedral, if we may believe the Leicester *Mail*, regards it as a tragedy that the people should look upon these Scriptures as "being in the literal sense the actual Word of God, and all of it as literal history". The provost, being "regularly ordained", did not like to come right out and say that Jesus Christ is a liar, but he feels that his job is at stake, and that if the people once find out that Jesus told the truth, and get to studying their Bibles, and find out how they have been fooled, they will be sore at religion and he will have to get out of his soft job and go to work. And he would far rather lie about Christ than to get blisters and callouses on his soft hands. His idea is, "Give us less Scripture and more religion." And all the clergy say, 'Amen; so mote it be.'

### ***No Tiaras for Halifax or Churchill***

When a religionist is for running all three places, heaven, hell-below, and the earth, he gets himself a tiara, i.e., a three-story crown, so that everybody will know what is his job. And for fear the common people will forget about it, and shut off the revenue, he mentions his peculiar job every time he can get into a newspaper. But Halifax and Churchill, though they may both be very good Church of Englanders, are admittedly politicians. And a politician is for this thing today and another thing the next day; whichever seems advantageous.

Three months after the war broke out, Lord Halifax, British ambassador to the United States, wrote the introduction to a booklet on "The British Case" in which its author, Lord Lloyd, said:

Above all, the Italian genius has developed in the characteristic Fascist institutions a highly authoritarian regime which, however, threatens neither religion nor economic freedom, nor the security of other European na-

tions. There is much in the Italian labor charter which we should, and do admire.

After the war got well under way Lord Halifax saw which way the wind was blowing and helped it along with the observation at Cincinnati that there is no difference between the Fascism of Germany and the militarism of the Japanese. And, of course, he was right.

Churchill is also a religious politician. He occasionally calls to see the pope, the last time being August 23, 1944, but his religion is of the political variety; it goes up and down, with his cigar; and his politics are those of the typical politician. That was a stinging remark that H. G. Wells made about him when he said, "Winston Churchill, the present would-be British fuehrer, is a person with a range of ideas limited to the adventures and opportunities of British political life." When Churchill said that he wasn't working on a commission to destroy the British empire he meant just what he said, and no fooling.

### ***For Fascism in 1927***

Big Church, Big Business and Big Politics were all for Fascism in 1927, and so was Mr. Churchill. In his own written statement, issued in Rome on January 11, 1927, he said in part:

I could not help being charmed, like so many other people have been, by Signor Mussolini's gentle and simple bearing, and by his calm detached poise in spite of so many burdens and dangers. Secondly, anyone could see that he thought of nothing but the lasting good, as he understood it, of the Italian people, and that no lesser interest was of the slightest consequence to him.

If I had been an Italian I am sure that I should have been wholeheartedly with you from start to finish in your triumphant struggle against the bestial appetites and passions of Leninism. I will say a word on an international aspect of Fascism. Externally your movement has rendered a service to the whole world. Italy has shown that there is a way of fighting the subversive forces which can rally the mass of the people, properly led, to value

and to defend the honor and stability of civilized society. She has provided the necessary antidote to the Russian poison. Hereafter, no great nation will be unprovided with an ultimate means of protection against cancerous growths, and every responsible labor leader in every country ought to feel his feet more firmly planted in resisting leveling and trackless doctrines.

But that was in 1927, and twelve years later, when he was first lord of the admiralty, he used the American government's very secret code to cable President Roosevelt, discussing proposed repeal of the United States neutrality act, the Johnson act, the destroyer-Atlantic-base swap, and the outlines for lend-lease legislation, and said to him, in effect, according to the columnists then in Washington:

I am half American and the natural person to work with you. It is evident we see eye to eye. Were I to become prime minister of Britain we could control the world.

Needless to add, he became prime minister, Uncle Sam did as he was expected to do, and in due time Mr. Churchill announced to the world that Mussolini was a black-hearted Italian; and so he was. And since the Italian people shot him in the presence of his mistress, hung him by the heels and spat upon his corpse, he seems a deflated hero.

### ***Back to Power Politics***

There is no denying that the average American has about as much use for royalty as he has for a sore foot. When, recently, Churchill was so enthusiastic and determined about saving royalty in Italy and in Greece, Raymond Daniell, New York *Times* correspondent in London, said:

Whether the British or American people like it or not, there is increasing reason for the suspicion that the world has gone back to secret agreements, privately made under the cloak of military necessity, to spheres of influence and power politics . . . The average Briton's attitude toward Americans is be-

ginning to be like that of a girl who has swum out too far and has been dragged ashore by someone who has pulled her hair . . . Mr. Churchill has the same attitude toward royalty that many New York businessmen had toward Tammany Hall during its worst period of corruption, namely, that it is simpler to deal with a corrupt, continuing, going concern that knows the language than it is to trade with neophytes in politics who believe in principles.

Another American newsman, Walter Winchell, could not see why British tanks should surround the House of Deputies in Brussels; why Churchill should have endorsed Franco; why he should have insisted upon standing by the degenerate house of Savoy in Italy; why he should have objected to a Greece governed by the people of Greece; or why he should have wanted Quisling governments in Palestine, Syria, Lebanon, Egypt, Iraq, and Ethiopia. For making these protests, Winchell's column was dropped by the Hearst papers. This, of course, was a compliment to Winchell.

It wasn't only Americans that disliked Churchill's backward swing. The "Very Reverend" Hewlett Johnson, dean of Canterbury, reproaching his Fascist course in Greece, made this statement:

By taking over and using concentration camps in Greece, and police organized by the Nazis, and by seizing and throwing into these camps anyone showing left-wing tendencies, he has followed perilously in the Fascist line.

### ***Using Coffins a Second Time***

Naturally, when Business sees Politics using a coffin more than once, it follows in its stead. So there need be no extravagant surprise over the fact that an Aberdeen, Scotland, managing director of a crematorium was convicted of stealing two coffins and 1,044 coffin lids, besides a quantity of coffin handles. Some of this material was sold to coffin-makers, and some went into the making of radio cabinets and other furniture. Out in an Illinois city, some years ago, relatives became suspicious, and a few hours

after a body had been buried they had it disinterred and found it in the grave minus the casket, which the frugal undertaker had taken back to his place of business, so that he could sell it over again.

Others ape the politicians, who are Fascist today, Democratic tomorrow, and Fascist the day following. In a single year in Britain, which was once the most law-abiding country imaginable, some persons unknown smashed 25,000 windows on British railway trains, stole or removed 25,000 blinds and 20,000 window straps, slashed 13,500 seats, stole or smashed 3,500 mirrors, wrecked 13,000 luggage racks, and stole many valuable removable cushions. Plainly, this is the result of the presence of demons in the earth, doing all that they can to exasperate and confuse humanity.

In the Cornwall section a candy-maker was arrested and fined for making caramels and fudge from floor sweepings. That made the gentleman angry, and when he emerged from court he threw his exhibit of sweepings into the police inspector's car. That made the inspector mad; so he arrested the candy-maker again, charged this time with wasting food. The court having already decided that sweepings are not food, the case was thrown out of court, and the candy-maker won his case.

These bits of information from here and there in Britain help one to appreciate the warning of Jan Smuts, premier of South Africa, when he said that after the war is over there will be a "disrupted humanity, the world milling around in suffering and destruction such as never was known before". Does that not sound like a statement of God's appointed King of the whole earth, wherein He spoke of "men's hearts failing them for fear"?

Looking toward the San Francisco Conference, Anthony Eden, British foreign secretary, said that "the endeavor may well prove to be the world's last chance". Oddly enough, that is just what it is. The Devil's world is at its end, and

the New World, with Christ as its ruler, has come to take its place. Jehovah's government, already begun in heaven, whence Satan has been ejected to earth, will be extended to the earth at Armageddon, at which time, by heavenly power alone, every part and parcel of Satan's empire will be destroyed, and all the people of good will toward God will be freed, to love and serve and praise forever the One that is the Source of all their blessings.

### *Meantime, Has God Any Rights?*

It seems foolish to inquire if God has any rights, doesn't it? But see what happens when He uses His divinely ordained witnesses to proclaim His coming judgments: At Leicester, England, Agnes Pauline Fisher was engaged about fifty hours per week preaching the gospel from house to house, and thus carrying her good work into more than 1,000 homes a year. Agnes (possibly because she was not dressed in a long black "Mother Hubbard", topped with a big white collar, and with a big cross swinging around her neck) was fined £5 for not breaking the covenant she had made with God, and accepting employment as a packer at a bakery. The newspapers described her as "a tall, attractive-looking brunette" with a "pleasant voice" and as saying "in the same polite tones" (when threatened with 26 days in prison), "I should like to state here that I couldn't pay the fine, and I refuse to do so."

There were reactions. Not everybody in Britain is on the side of the Devil. One of these wrote to the Leicester *Mercury*:

I should be grateful for the opportunity of recording my protest against the gaoling of Miss Fisher, the girl missionary. Not only does my personal conception of manhood compel me to do so, but I believe that the majority regard such persecution of women as being both unnecessary and repugnant. I further believe that when reason returns, the residual qualities of our races will make us all look



back upon them with an abiding shame. In view of the breakdowns of moral standards, so grievously evident in our midst, I maintain that our national interests could be far better served by encouraging Christian women missionaries, rather than by gaoling them.

### ***The Devil Is in a Tight Fix***

The Devil is desperately trying to represent that his cause is God's cause, and that his way of doing things is the right way. Of course, the ones that come in for his special attention are the ones that are exposing him. Here is a good one from the secretary of the Hanley company of Jehovah's witnesses, published in the *Hanley Evening Sentinel* of June 1, 1945, under the caption "School Letting Refused". It speaks for itself:

Sir,—Re the discussion at a meeting of the Stoke-on-Trent Education Committee of the refusal to grant the use of a schoolroom to the Hanley company of Jehovah's witnesses for the purpose of giving a series of free Bible lectures, permit me to make the following observations:

The director of education stated: "There was nothing done at all in this office that in any way was against the regulations." Is it not against the regulations of Mr. Carr's office to write stating that the Education Committee were unable to give permission for the

use of the schoolroom when the committee were unaware that an application had been made?

When interviewed, following the receipt of his letter, he agreed to our seeking a hearing before the committee. Yet a written request for this interview was dealt with in the same arbitrary manner as the application.

Mr. Carr evidently advised the committee chairman that the schools had never been let in times past to religious bodies of any kind. The schools have been used on numerous occasions by Jehovah's witnesses, but that was in the days of a former director of education. Is none of this irregular?

On what authority does the chairman of the committee make decisions, and, when a request is made to interview this committee, refuse such request and advise that his decision cannot be altered? Why does the committee exist?

Let the chairman note the remark of a courageous and obviously freedom-loving member of his committee when he says: "It was not in the province of any official or single member of the Education Committee to turn down a request from a body of citizens, whether one agreed with their views or not."

We humbly seek freely to educate the people of good will in a knowledge of the simple truths of God's Word, a work the clergy have miserably failed to accomplish.

---

### **The Wise Horse and the Naughty Cow**

THE wise horse, according to *Our Dumb Animals*, lived in England and took an interest in its master's work. It seems that he was a newspaper carrier, and that this carrier had two persons who lived in different parts of the town and paid for the paper between them, taking turns about reading it first. And, do you know, after a while the horse got on to that arrangement and would stop one week at the first address and the following week at the other.

The naughty cow, as you might know after glorifying that British horse, lived in America, and in Putney, Vermont.

Her master treated her all right, but she turned pickpocket and swiped and swallowed his wallet. The man was afraid that by the time that pocketbook got through the cow's 'four stomachs' it would be a lot worse for wear, and he wasn't just sure what would happen to his roll. The upshot was that bossy had to die; and, when she was explored, he got back his wad, his driver's license, his gasoline ration book, two fishhooks, and a darning needle. What the cow intended to do with those fishhooks and that darning needle will never be known. Women are such funny things!

## What Is It That Italy Needs?

**J**ESUITRY aims at political control of the world, and Fascism was one of the attempts to accomplish that end. At one time or another some seventy-eight countries or cities, including the papal states, suppressed the Jesuits, because of the massacres they have arranged and the internal conflicts they have caused. The imaginary fight between Catholicism and Communism had the simple objective of establishing political Catholicism as the government of the world. People would be afraid of Communism and rush into Fascism. And they did.

Mussolini's original Fascist program was not anti-Masonic; it was not anti-Liberal; it was not anti-Socialist. One of its clauses was "Suppression of Church Revenues". Yet within three years after he got in power he had suppressed the Masons, made a gift of nineteen million pounds to the Vatican, boasted that he had reduced democracy to a rotten corpse, and murdered Matteotti the Socialist. He took possession of Rome, first by telephone and then in a sleeping car. It was a typical Jesuit job, well done because there was not a particle of honesty or principle connected with it.

King Victor Emmanuel could have prevented Mussolini's seizure of power, and he was an accessory after the fact in the murder of Matteotti. The one ambition that he has in life is to keep his title and draw his breath and his pay. Says columnist Paul Winkler:

The basis for the conflict between the Allied authorities and the Italian people resides, in the opinion of the latter, in disagreement on the principles of the monarchy. The Italians believe that the Allies, meaning the British, are still attempting to uphold the Crown, regardless of the desires of the Italian people. They recall Winston Churchill's famous reference to England's attachment to the monarchical principle in the speech in which he dwelt on the situation in Italy, and they find in that the clew of Allied policy. The general

distrust of the monarchy so clearly observable in Italy is due not only to a revival of the old tradition of Italian republicanism dating from the time of Mazzini, but also to a popular tendency to consider Umberto and the king personally responsible, to a large extent, for Italy's misfortunes.

### *Mussolini's Record of Shame*

Benito Mussolini, like Adolf Hitler, was a windjammer, arose from nothing and went to nothing, leaving behind him thousands upon thousands of Italian dead, devastated homes, starvation and shame. While he ruled Italy murder stalked the country; unions were dissolved, their headquarters smashed and their leaders murdered. Political organizations of labor, fraternal orders of the people, co-operatives, were all destroyed. The ones put in power were the bankers, industrialists and landlords. American capitalists gave him millions to strengthen his regime. The Hearst press could not find words enough to glorify this mountebank. The pope said he was a man sent by Providence.

Mussolini will always be despised for his rape of Ethiopia, his seizure of Albania, his 2:00 a.m. ultimatum to Greece, his massacre of the women and children of Barcelona and Madrid, and his stab in the back of France. He was not only the inspirer of Matteotti's murder, but was small enough and mean enough that when he had in his possession the dead man's letters and passport, handed to him by the actual murderers, he went to the man's widow and told her that he hoped she would be able to find the assassins, and that when they were found he would punish them.

It is an established fact that when Mussolini's guilt in connection with the Matteotti murder was brought to the attention of King Victor Emmanuel, he grew pale, trembled, pushed the papers back toward his visitors, and, rising to dismiss them, said, "I am not a judge;

these things ought not to be told to me." In short, he was not man enough to charge his prime minister with the murder.

Mussolini's wife Rachele seems to have been a faithful wife and mother. She and her hubby had at one time planned to emigrate to America, but Benito got into dirty politics and went to the bad. With his mistress Claretta Petacci he was shot while trying to escape to Switzerland; youths shamelessly kicked in his dead face; both his body and Petacci's were hung by the heels and spat upon, and then were buried in unpainted pine coffins in unmarked graves. An examination of Mussolini's brain showed that he was neither a genius nor a maniac, and that he might have lived to a good old age.

Plainly, Italy does not need any more Jesuitical fascism. Indeed, some writers think that the twenty-two years of fascism have left a mark on every Italian up to 45 such as nothing can erase. Such writers think it has left them incapable of republican government.

### ***How About Hitler's Brand?***

Does Italy need any more of Hitler's brand of fascism? You know the answer. On the day when the Germans evacuated Rome, though they were careful not to take from the city anything of artistic or cultural value, yet they took 1,500 Italian Jews, made in the image and likeness of God, put them in sealed trains and sent them to the human slaughterhouses in Poland. Of the 11,000 Jewish residents of Rome it is estimated that 6,000 disappeared altogether as a result of the wholesale arrests and deportations carried out by the Germans.

On June 30, 1945, the Associated Press carried the following from Rome, which speaks for itself:

A Milan dispatch said today 150 persons had been walled up alive by Fascists in cellars of the Royal Palace at Monza [a suburb of Milan] shortly before the liberation of northern Italy. The dispatch quoted the Gior-

nale Lombardo, Allied Military Government newspaper, as saying that victims were tied in sacks and buried in previously prepared niches. Allied authorities also were reported to be dragging a lake near the villa for bodies of persons believed to have been thrown in the water with stones tied about their necks.

In the fall of 1944, when the Germans began to realize that they were in a tight fix, but were still hoping that Germany itself could hold out, much of the industrial equipment of northern Italy was dismantled and shipped to the Reich. This was a great blow to Italy, because the north contains the anti-Fascist, anti-monarchist, progressive forces upon which the country as a whole depends for republican leaders.

### ***Does Italy Need More Religion?***

Many people would say yes. They would cite that horrible scene in the Roman Palace of Justice, September 18, 1944, when women who professed to be Christians seized the ex-prison warden, Donato Carretta, pulled him away from soldiers who had rescued him and actually got him into a taxicab, shoved him to the middle of a bridge spanning the Tiber, threw him into the river, waded in and rowed in after him, struck him with their oars and finally held him under water until he was drowned.

Others would cite conditions in Milan throughout May, 1945, when, on several nights, more than twenty persons were killed on the streets each night.

Others would mention the awful black market conditions of the winter of 1944-1945; that candles were \$1 each and that a box of matches cost 50c, and that it was claimed that

All notions of morality seem to have disappeared in Italy. The people's main concern is the next meal, and they are willing to overlook everything in order to obtain it. . . . Criminality and prostitution are gaining rapidly.

But nobody except Jehovah's witnesses would dare tell that the real trouble with Italy is that it has not too little re-



ligion, but that it has too much; that St. Peter's Church, where the pope holds forth, is the largest church building in the world; that the pope's residence, with its 1,100 rooms, is the largest residence in the world; that the pope is always an Italian; that a majority of the cardinals are always Italians; and, finally, that 99.6 percent of the population of

Italy are Roman Catholics. And, as is usual in countries that have only parochial schools, 26.3 percent of the Italian people are illiterates, unable to either read or write. The Italians are fine, hard-working people, and when they give up their religion and turn to Christianity they make excellent, industrious, intelligent citizens.

## Some Items About India

THE 45 races that inhabit India are divided in that they speak 200 languages; they are divided further in that there are 2,400 castes and tribes; and they are divided still further in that there are 700 feudatory states which enjoy a large measure of local autonomy. Some of these latter are Assam, Baluchistan, Baroda, Bengal, Chattisgarh, Cochin, Deccan, Gujarat, Gwalior, Hyderabad, Kashmir, Madras, Mysore, Orissa, Punjab, Rajputana, Sikkim and Travancore. It is hard to generalize about India.

After listing 33 famines, 18 of which were in India, the *Encyclopædia Britannica* explains:

Owing to its tropical situation and its almost entire dependence upon the monsoon rains, India is more liable than any other country in the world to crop failures, which upon occasion deepen into famine. Every year sufficient rain falls in India to secure an abundant harvest if it were evenly distributed over the whole country; but as a matter of fact the distribution is so uneven and so uncertain that every year some district suffers from insufficient rainfall. In fact, famine is, to all intents and purposes, endemic in India, and is a problem to reckon with every year in some portion of that vast area. The people depend so entirely upon agriculture, and the harvest is so entirely destroyed by a single monsoon failure, that wherever a total failure occurs the landless laborer is immediately thrown out of work, and remains out of work for the whole year. The question is thus one of lack of employment, rather than lack of

food. The food is there, perhaps at a slightly enhanced price, but the unemployed laborer has no money to buy it.

Turning to the *Encyclopedia Americana*, this additional information is obtained:

The famine of 1125 diminished the population of Germany one-half. All through the Middle Ages public opinion upheld the city authorities in driving out of the gates the neediest inhabitants and letting them perish. In a famine which devastated Hungary in 1505 parents who killed and ate their own children were not punished. . . . India has long been subject to great famines, and the government's budget makes annual provision against such need. Under the rule of the English, the population has greatly increased, and as the majority of the people live from hand to mouth in ordinary times, the slightest failure in the rice crop causes the famine point to be immediately reached.

### And So the Famine of 1943

There are 60,000,000 people in Bengal, and in September, 1943, more than 1,000,000 hungry and destitute persons in that rich area were being fed one meal daily, and it was officially estimated that 50 were dying daily of starvation in Calcutta (2,100,000 population), Bengal's largest city. In October the number had risen to 200 a day, and the bodies of those who had starved to death were being taken from the streets of other Bengal cities daily. The explanation offered by the *London News Chronicle* man was as follows:

Here in Bengal the land is mostly in the hands of zamindars (big landlords). Normally the landlords pay their laborers partly in produce, but this year, because of fantastically high prices, they have sold their grain and paid their workers in rupees—paper instead of food. The rice passed into the hands of merchants, who waited for a further rise in price and then sold to other speculators.

By the end of October some Indian statesmen had expressed the conviction that 100,000 were dying of starvation in Bengal each week. A British student enumerated causes of famine thus:

(1) Pressure of population on food supplies available; (2) subdivision of land into too small uneconomic holdings; (3) too many middlemen who can legally claim part of the income; (4) hand-to-mouth methods of farming; (5) deterioration and impoverishment of the land itself; (6) a large landless proletariat; (7) enemy action, harassing shipping in the Bay of Bengal; (8) extreme transportation difficulties, account of the war; (9) monetary inflation, to finance India's war effort; (10) hoarding of foodstuffs.

### *Plenty of Advice*

The British have been given plenty of advice as to what to do about the Bengal famine. New York Labor Action wants to industrialize the people, and puts up an argument like this:

India is one of the world's richest countries in natural resources. It has some of the largest iron ore fields in the world. It has deposits of coal, manganese, chromium, mica, copper and other metals. It contains forty-nine percent of the world's bauxite necessary for the manufacture of aluminum. Its potential hydroelectric power at twenty-seven million horsepower is second only to the United States. Great stores of lumber are lodged in its vast forests. India is the world's second-largest cotton producer and ranks with the best in tobacco and sugar production. Its resources of jute and hides and skins are immense. The natural and logical course for India would be to develop its industries, absorb millions of starving peasants into its factories, provide cheap manufactured goods for the villages

and farms and begin to mechanize its agricultural production.

Others that know something of the situation wanted food sent in at once, but it was explained to them that Burma used to send in 2,000,000 tons of rice a year, and would have done it in 1943, but the Japanese held the country and the food could not be sent out. Canada offered to send 100,000 tons of wheat, but shipping space was not considered available. Australia had 4,000,000 tons of surplus wheat, and this, it was thought, could not be utilized for the same reason. Meantime the peasantry of Bengal were trying to live on a supply of food that would hardly sustain that many rats; Calcutta was overrun with hordes of starving men, women and children glad to rifle food from public garbage wagons or from any other source from which it could be obtained, such as decayed fruit or gristle and bones from a butcher shop.

The Indian Medical Service in one of its official reports stated that 41 percent of the population is poorly nourished, 20 percent very poorly nourished, and that 80,000,000 Indians are always hungry; and yet, poor misguided creatures that they are, victims of demonism, while Bengal was right in the midst of its famine sufferings, and the death toll from starvation ran as high as 100,000 a week, Hindus of the province burned \$5,000 worth of rice, barley, wheat, copra and lard as a sacrifice to appease their gods.

In this, they did not show a bit more common sense than those worshipers of "eternal torture" or "purgatory" gods that have deceived the people of "civilized" lands into thinking that all that is wrong with the world is that it doesn't have even half enough of that kind of religion; that what is wanted is a "church" on every acre and with priests, preachers, friars, monks, nuns, bishops, archbishops, cardinals and popes falling over one another to pull the bell ropes and grab the collection baskets for the grand rush down the aisles to get the working peoples' last coin of the realm.

## Public Ownership of Public Utilities

IT IS just as true today as it ever was that the sensible thing to do with public utilities is to have them run by the public and in the public interest. And in the long run that would be to the best interests of the investors; it would keep them from making hogs of themselves and so bringing on things that are worse than the remedy proposed. Nobody contends that sewers should be privately owned, and that solitary fact makes ridiculous the private ownership of telephones, electric lights, electric power, gas, and water.

The Federal Power Commission made a study of the rates charged in 3,765 American communities of 2,500 up. A little more than one-fifth of these own their own lighting plants, while the others are served by privately-owned utilities. *Labor* drew off some pointed comparisons:

At Tacoma, Wash., under public ownership, the average monthly household bill for power is \$1.70, while at St. Petersburg, Fla., the average monthly charge of a private utility is \$6.08, or more than three times as much.

The charge of a public plant at Penn Yan, N.Y., is 64 cents for 25 kilowatt hours, while at Nantucket, Mass., the private utility's rate is \$3.94 for the same amount of energy, or more than six times as much.

The average monthly bill at Chattanooga, Knoxville, Memphis, and Nashville, all supplied with TVA power through publicly-owned companies, is 75 cents, while at Manchester, N.H., the average monthly bill is \$2, or 166.7 percent more.

At Concord, Mass., one of the few New England communities which own their own plants, the average monthly bill is \$3.15, while at Nantucket, Mass., the average monthly bill of the private utility is \$9.91, or 214.6 percent more.

At Braintree, Mass., supplied by a public plant, the average monthly bill is \$2.93, while at Plymouth, Mass., the average monthly bill of the private utility is \$5.77, or practically twice as much.

### *The Situation in California*

The situation in California regarding ownership of utilities is very tense. *The New Republic* examined this in three issues in the summer of 1945. From the concluding article three paragraphs are selected which give one a fair idea of the fight that is going on to save something for the common people:

The extent of the burden of private power upon the rate-payers of northern California is shown by a comparison with conditions under the public-ownership system of the State of Washington. If Washington's average charge for power in 1944 were applied to the energy sold by Pacific Gas and Electric in 1944, it would result in an annual saving of \$58,569,000. Or to put it in reverse: If the average cost per kilowatt hour in the Pacific Gas and Electric service area for 1944 had been applied to the energy sold in the State of Washington in 1944, the total revenues would have jumped from \$66,464,000 to \$145,940,000, an increase of \$79,476,000. In view of these figures it is no wonder the Pacific Gas and Electric Company feels free to spend rate-payers' money to fight public ownership.

Private ownership of utilities is clearly an expensive luxury, and one which we shall not be able to afford much longer. Employment and successful business enterprise will depend, as never before, upon a wide distribution of purchasing power and upon a marked increase in the total peacetime national income. Private ownership of power restricts both.

A practical example will illustrate the point. In 1939, out of a total income of \$107,340,000, the Pacific Gas and Electric Company paid \$32,090,000 in interest and dividends to stock and bond holders and \$24,429,000 in wages to labor. In addition, \$14,988,900 was charged to depreciation and \$4,832,000 was added to earned surplus. These payments were, in effect, pension payments to ownership interests: they not only maintained the plant in perfect condition without cost to the stock and bond holders,

but a part of them was used to finance expansion also. In contrast, only \$423,000 was paid as pensions to labor. These charges, of course, fall on the rate-payers as an "operating expense" and no contribution at all is made by the stock or bond holders. The earning power of labor stops completely when a laborer dies, while the income to ownership

goes on from generation to generation without the contribution of any new service on the part of the owners. Note also that in 1944, when the company's income had risen to more than \$150,000,000, an excess-profits tax of \$12,680,000 was passed on to rate-payers. None of it came out of the company's net profit.

## The Pope Should Be Silent About Germany

IN ITS issue of June 13, 1945, the *New York Times* carried a big story by Virginia Lee Warren entitled "Pope Says He Tried to Bar War by Axis". Naturally, seeing his friend Hitler licked to a finish, the pope tries to get out from under, but there is so much evidence that he was heart and soul with Franco, and Franco's military chieftains, Hitler and Mussolini, that the most prudent thing he can do, under the circumstances, is to just keep still about Germany. Miss Warren's story mentions that on March 11, 1940, von Ribbentrop told Pacelli that the 80,000,000 Germans just simply could not lose the war; that all would be over in a year; and that within that time Britain would be suing for peace. It also mentions that the pope made no reply, or at least that his reply was not recorded.

Manifestly, the only way that the pope can now run the world, as he and Hitler had jointly planned to do, is to run it politically. He cannot now use either of his one-time back-door friends, Roosevelt or Churchill, so he has to get help wherever he can. Here, for example, is the *New York Sun* of May 23. It has a two-column-wide double headline reading, "70-year-old German Catholic Is Made Head of Rhineland Civil Administration". The *Sun* knows very well that Germany was a Protestant nation before Hitler gained control. So why blare it all over the paper that it is a Catholic that gets this important postwar job?

The same thing is noticeable in Berlin. Under date of June 11 the *Milwaukee*

*Journal* has this to say, from the pen of Eddy Gilmore, telling what the Russians did when they took over the administration of the city which Hitler said would stand unscathed for a thousand years:

General Bezarin said about 20 churches, mostly Evangelical Lutheran, were open. "I have appointed a Catholic priest, Father Bucholtz, to the town council," Werner said. "He is in charge of the department of religion."

The Russians made Werner burgo-master of the city, and then he put a Catholic priest in charge of the religious businesses being run by the Lutherans. Does this look as if it were on the up-and-up?

### Innitzer Is Involved

It will be recalled that at the same time that Jehovah's witnesses were being thrown into German concentration camps Cardinal Innitzer, of Vienna, did himself proud by signing a letter "Heil Hitler". Here now is a dispatch, copyrighted by the *Pittsburgh Press* and the *Chicago Daily News*, which tells how little the liberty-lovers of Upper Austria enjoy this campaign of shoving Catholic priests into every place where they can do mischief:

Bern, May 18 — A wide split has developed between Catholic and Leftist elements in Upper Austria. The latter demand that priests who have favored Nazism since 1938 be removed from their positions, according to information reaching Allied diplomatic circles here. The controversy revolves around Theo-



dor, Cardinal Innitzer, Germanophile archbishop of Vienna and primate of Austria.

There are repercussions in America also. At Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, seven German captives murdered a fellow prisoner whom they accused of turning traitor to Germany. Every one of the seven men was a Roman Catholic, and four of the seven thanked the officials of the disciplinary barracks for letting the priests perform certain rites over them

before they were executed by hanging.

The Scriptures say, "No murderer hath eternal life abiding in him"; and therefore the so-called "last rites" are entirely wasted. These men (seven of them, shamelessly) who beat, choked and hanged their fellow prisoner, are manifestly done for all eternity. Why would God or anyone else want to see them awake from the sleep of death with their hearts full of hatred and murder?

## Franco's Fascist Regime

**T**HE *St. Theresa Weekly*, in its issue of September 30, 1945, says of General Franco:

General Franco of Spain is one of the greatest leaders living today. He saved Spain from communism. He saved Spain to the Catholic Faith. He is both a good Catholic himself and has proven himself a true patriot.

Forty-two Spanish bishops declared that Franco's war against Stalin's agents and their dupes was a just one. Popes Pius XI and XII commended Franco.

Now as to General Franco, and what a great leader he turned out to be, let us glance away for a moment from the Catholic press to more reliable sources of information. His Fascist regime was officially outlawed from the United Nations by the Potsdam declaration of the "big three", and all righteously disposed and liberty-loving people responded with a hearty Amen. The Spanish dictator's frantic efforts to ward off the condemnation by reshuffling his government shortly before the Potsdam conference was a dismal failure.

Noteworthy in Franco's annual July 17 address, before the National Council of the Falange, was his admission of the identification of his regime with the Roman Catholic Church. After condemning "liberal democracy and communism" as "the negation of everything in Spain's national life which is Catholic, proud, intelligent" he went on to declare, accord-

ing to the *New York Times* of July 18:

To understand Spain is to understand the Catholic mind, its ethical principles, its spiritual conception.

When Franco said Spain, in that sentence, he meant Fascist Spain, and he admitted what few publications outside those of the Soviet Union have the courage to point out: the identification of Fascist ideology with that of the Vatican. The importance of this fact for the future of the world should be surely apparent to every intelligent American. It would be only reasonable to suppose that in outlawing Franco and his regime, public condemnation of the Roman Catholic Church should also be in order, since the Catholic Church helped his regime to power, had openly continued to support it, and is admittedly identified with it. —A Detroit, Michigan, businessman.

## 1,300,000 Lepers

◆ Leprosy is increasing in India, where it is now admitted that 1,300,000 are suffering from it, and no cure is known. This disposes of the claim, made a few years ago, that chaulmoogra oil had proved to be an efficient remedy. The Scriptures indicate that the Jews were cured of leprosy by divine intervention; and that is probably the only way in which this terrible menace to humanity can be removed.





# THE WORD IS TRUTH

—John 17:17

## A Resurrection of the Fleshly Body?

**I**S THE resurrection of the literal fleshly body with which a man, woman or child died taught in the Bible? Poor human creatures, say we, if such a religious doctrine were true, when we take into consideration the physical wrecks which this late total war has caused and which will die physical wrecks!

One of the proofs that is usually brought forward in support of the religious doctrine of the resurrection of the body (as stated also in the so-called "Apostles' Creed") is the text of Matthew 27:52, 53. To get the connection we quote from the fiftieth verse on, as follows: "And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised; and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many." (*American Standard Version*) The record throughout the remainder of the Bible nowhere states that those "many bodies of the saints" were wafted off to heaven either before or after Christ Jesus ascended to heaven; so what became of those bodies? Ask your religious instructor, if you have one, to tell you.

Doubt has been cast upon the genuineness of the verses of Matthew 27:52, 53, yet they are found in the two oldest extant Greek manuscripts; but the reading of the verses in the sixth-century Cam-

bridge Greek manuscript is different and is reasonable in its statement. If it was the earthquake which occurred at the moment of the Lord's death that opened those graves of the sleeping "saints", it seems peculiar that they should stay thus three days before coming out of their graves after Christ's resurrection. The persons whose bodies are mentioned could not have been the faithful witnesses of Jehovah of pre-Christian centuries, who are listed and described in Hebrews, chapter 11. Why so? Because, in verses 39, 40 the writer says to his Christian readers: "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us [Christians], that they without us should not be made perfect." Hence those sleeping "saints" could not have been perfected in life at the time that Jesus died nor at the time of His resurrection, because that would have been before the members of the Christian church of which Jesus is the Head had been perfected.

The awakened sleepers could not have been "saints" of the Christian church, because the church had not been selected by the pouring out of the holy spirit of God upon it. Even the beginning of its acceptance by God's begetting it of His spirit had not taken place, and it did not take place until the day of Pentecost, which was fifty days after the resurrection of Jesus from the dead, or fifty-two days after the earthquake which accompanied His death.

At most, therefore, the bringing forth of the bodies of those sleeping "saints" could have been only a reviving of them, but not a resurrection. Why are we so positive on this? Because there are the Scriptures to prove it. At I Corinthians 15:20 we read: "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the FIRST-FRUIT OF THEM THAT SLEPT." Hence He must be and was the first of those that slept in death to receive a resurrection from the dead to life eternal. In support

of this we have also the statement at Colossians 1:18, which says concerning Christ Jesus: "And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence."

Note also Acts 13:33-37: "God hath fulfilled the same [promise] unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: but he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption." Hence no sleeping "saints" preceded Christ Jesus in this foremost distinction of the first resurrection.

Now, do not be stunned at the forthcoming statement, but examine it from the Scriptures, namely, it was not Jesus' fleshly body that was raised to life in the resurrection, but it was Christ Jesus as a spirit creature of God that was raised from the tomb. Before exploding over this, read 1 Corinthians 15:35-38 concerning the resurrection of the church, which is Christ's body, namely: "But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body." Then verses 44 and 50 say: "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nei-

ther doth corruption inherit incorruption." Hence the need of a change from human to spirit on the part of Christ Jesus and those who are members of His church body in the resurrection of the dead. And that Christ Jesus was not raised human, but spirit, is positively stated by the inspired apostle Peter, at 1 Peter 3:18, 19, which reads: "Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, BUT MADE ALIVE IN THE SPIRIT; in which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison."  
—*Am. Stan. Ver.*

That the resurrection of the dead, aside from that of Christ Jesus, would not occur until the establishment of God's kingdom, we read at 2 Timothy 4:1, 2: "I charge thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom: preach the word." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) (See also 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17.) At very most, then, the raising up of any bodies of sleeping "saints" on the day of Jesus' death or resurrection was just an awakening similar to that which Jesus' beloved friend Lazarus experienced, or the daughter of the Jewish ruler Jairus, or the son of the widow of Nain, all of whom died again, later on. They could have been no more than merely aroused from the slumber of death temporarily, and for some purpose of which we have no knowledge; after which they became inanimate and their bodies corroded to the dust. But for another reasonable rendition of the verses of Matthew 27:52, 53, we close this discussion with quoting the translation of the Codex D (or Beza Cambridge) Manuscript rendering of the verses, namely:

"Tombs were laid open, and many bodies of those buried there were tossed upright. In this posture they projected from the graves and were seen by many who passed by the place on their way back to the city."

## Street Preaching in Louisville

A VERY impressive and picturesque scene of last Sunday's street-corner preaching still lingers in my treasure of fond memories. Not necessarily for the message, even though it was the best talk I had ever heard the witness give, but for the circumstances under which the talk was given.

Picture, if you can, the neighborhood: A colored neighborhood of old, unkempt, wooden-frame, one- and two-story houses, badly in need of repairs; houses fit only for poor people to live in, making up a slum district. Then the street of broken asphalt, and sidewalks paved with uneven brick, discolored, broken, crumbling brick that were very slippery when wet; clusters of trash everywhere; dented, overfilled garbage cans; cardboard boxes full of dirt of the filthiest form; and broken baskets likewise beyond use. The entire scene looked dirty and worn-out.

On the western corner of West and Walnut stood a long, two-story, out-of-date building used as a saloon, from which came the hubbub of banging doors, wild laughter, clinking glassware, and a juke box drumming out nerve-racking jazz at an ungodly volume. A steady stream of men from all walks of life circled and milled around the door.

Directly across the street alongside the closed-up yellow brick pawnshop a Negro preacher pranced back and forth, before a small group of rough-looking individuals, chanting at the top of his voice, "I'm called to preach" and "You must be baptized and receive the Holy Ghost".

Now, a half block down the street is where the "white man preacher" stands. He preached on the doorstep of the house bordering the alley. When it began to rain, the members of the household allowed him to stand slightly inside the door, where he continued unhindered despite the rain.

The sky overhead, a dark gray, added

to the dull colors about us. That we would have rain was certain, but as to when it would come was not yet known. The warning of a few drops lighting here and there added assurance of its nearness. Perhaps this was the reason for there being such a small crowd, as two different times I counted less than a hundred persons, and we have had up to 300 listeners. Louisville has had so much rain within the last few weeks that most people were afraid to venture very far from home even at the least hint of rain.

The Louisville company servant, his hat in hand, stepped up to the doorway and announced the speaker. His words were few, merely telling the subject and the name of the witness to discuss it. Then the speaker stepped into the doorway, faced the audience, and commenced.

He had been speaking but a few minutes when it began to drizzle (a dry rain, if you can call it that) and (lo and behold, up popped fifteen umbrellas; some were plain, others boasted fancy designs. Two to four persons gathered under each one. A few raincoats also appeared and were quickly thrown up in a sort of cape for protection. It misted through the entire hour, but never hard enough to get you very wet if you were under some makeshift shelter. Thus the Devil was once again outsmarted, and even if it did rain, No. 5 talk, "Thy Kingdom Come' When?" went across to a few interested persons who withstood the weather. They went away greatly refreshed after hearing the promise of the nearness of the complete establishment of Jehovah's new world.

Across the street the colored preacher was still chanting, "I'm called to preach" and "You must be baptized and receive the Holy Ghost". Those going north probably dodged a few drunks staggering around, and those going south quietly entered their cars and drove away collecting their thoughts for the coming Watchtower study.



## Where to Worship God

**W**HEN I was a boy I got up early on Sunday morning and ate my breakfast, and (at a threat from my parents) hurried myself off to Sunday school. The clanging of church bells could be heard calling "members" of various religious sects to "worship", or rather to hear a salaried preacher expound at length upon his own private interpretation of the Scriptures, which private interpretations the apostle Peter denounced. (2 Peter 1:20, 21) For centuries now religious leaders have succeeded in inducing their congregations to believe they must go to church regularly or suffer eternal torment or damnation. Many were the victims of that fear.

Time and again I've seen poor, hard-working farmers drive over miles of dusty roads in hot summertime by team and buggy just to hear a long-winded tirade or dissertation of vain babblings founded upon the doctrines and precepts of man, plus a scanty, misapplied batch of scriptures, warped around to fit the particular subject in discussion. Jesus, the anointed King eternal of Jehovah God's Theocracy, said this, as recorded at Matthew 15:9: "But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

Religious leaders always did and still do believe in beautification of church buildings. Stained-glass windows, a pipe organ, carpet strips down the aisles, vaulted ceilings and an impressive altar please their fancies. All this is supposed to help members to feel reverent and sanctimonious, and quite often it is a fine inducement to sound sleep, which is condoned once the collection plate has been passed.

In Acts 17:24, 25 you'll find that God has no need of temples built by hands; neither does He dwell therein. True, Jehovah did command the Israelites to build the tabernacle, but, mind you, He commanded every detail of it for a pur-

pose. The sole purpose for this tabernacle was to bring the tribes into a united obedience under all laws and ordinances commanded by the Almighty. The tabernacle and worship within it pictured to those Israelites something greater to come, namely, the Theocratic Kingdom and the coming King, Christ Jesus.

I was a steady churchgoer from my cradle days till well into manhood. Regularly each Sunday I shined my shoes and hurried to church so I could sing in the choir and wear a nice white surplice over a long, somber black skirt. But all through those years I thought something was amiss. I just wasn't learning the truth of the Bible. I've heard many long-winded sermons. I've heard high-flown oratory about some "fine" citizen of the town whom the minister was boosting for mayor. Always, of course, the sermon was interspersed with scriptures twisted to fit the occasion.

The greatest event in my life was the day when one of Jehovah's witnesses knocked at my door and brought me the true, life-giving message that Jesus said would make you free. (John 8:32) It was the reward of a long, diligent search.

Today Jehovah's witnesses in every land are bringing the message of God's kingdom to people wherever they are, even to the stock ranchers who dwell far out on the plains. They follow the example set by Christ Jesus, as did the apostles.

At John 4:23, 24 are the recorded words of Jesus, who said that Jehovah God must be worshiped in spirit and in truth. So the proper place to begin worship is wherever you can find a comfortable place to sit, whether it be an easy chair or an apple box, and there study the Bible. Then, having studied the Bible and knowing the truth, you go and tell somebody else about it. For the sole purpose of inducing and aiding in the study of the Scriptures, as Jehovah has said at Proverbs 3:5 that you must not lean un-

to your own understanding, Jehovah's witnesses distribute literature that aids one in gaining an understanding of the Bible. Such publications are indeed systematized courses of study, and the contributions received for them are used only for the further production of literature.

As Jehovah has commanded at Hebrews 10:25 that persons of good-will must assemble together, Jehovah's witnesses do meet frequently in order to gain knowledge and instruction on how to become better ministers of the gospel. They hold such meetings in places called "Kingdom Halls".

I have one such Kingdom Hall in mind. It bespeaks the Theocratic devotion and zeal of the publishers who frequent it. The effort here has not been toward beautification, as is the case of church buildings in the various religious organizations. Rather the effort has been toward neatness, convenience, cleanliness and practicability.

This hall is located at 5428 South Broadway, Los Angeles, California, and is known as the South Los Angeles Unit of Jehovah's witnesses. When you first arrive at night you can see a large neon sign for several blocks that says "Jehovah's witnesses". Once inside the Kingdom Hall, you are impressed by the light-green walls and indirect lighting system that are easy on the eyes. The speakers' platform or podium is not decorated with any carved cherubs blowing trumpets or saints with sanctimonious looks on their faces. The railings that extend out from either side of the stand are just plain stained-and-varnished wood, with

green-mottled paper material covering the front panel of the stand. Directly above the podium is a spotlight that enables the leader or speaker to see his notes or the textbook being studied. Behind the speakers' stand is a large chart that records the activities of the publishers in their ministerial work.

There is a public-address system installed, with two microphones at the speakers' stand, so that the voice can be picked up from any direction. The acoustics are ideal. At the rear of the hall is a large stock room where all literature is stored, exhibited and distributed.

All the publishers at this unit are pleased with their hall because many of them had a hand in making it what it is. Jehovah's wit-



Bookroom of the South Los Angeles unit  
Kingdom Hall

nesses are not stingy, but, as there are few rich among them, they work like bees to improve their halls at minimum cost. With co-operative effort the witnesses share the costs in labor and money.

This company of Jehovah's witnesses has a Theocratic library, consisting of *Encyclopædia Britannica*, *Encyclopedia Americana*, *Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*, *Faith of Our Fathers*, *Book of Mormon*, *Talmud*, Bible dictionaries, concordances, numerous Bible translations, and all WATCHTOWER literature.

While people of the wicked world today are straining themselves seeking pleasure and excitement, Jehovah's witnesses are bending their efforts to the task of preaching "this gospel of the Kingdom". Their diligent work so manifest in the Kingdom Hall of the South Los Angeles Unit shows what can be done when persons of good-will do their utmost to please the Lord.—Contributed.





Above: South Los Angeles unit of Jehovah's witnesses pushing public lecture campaign.  
 Below: Public lecture by Watchtower representative at Kingdom Hall in South Los Angeles.

## "Not One of Jehovah's witnesses"

**I**N Philadelphia the pastor of the "Philadelphia Gospel Tabernacle" advertised that he is not one of Jehovah's witnesses. This was good of him, but is an admission that, in his case, he misrepresents the Creator, all of whose faithful ministers are His witnesses. Christ Jesus was the greatest of all witnesses, as He himself said, at Revelation 1:5 and 3:14.

In the same city of brotherly love a Lutheran pastor, "Reverend" Charles P. Cressman, suggested that dancing be allowed in churches on Sunday, so as to attract those who otherwise would be hanging around barrooms and night clubs. No doubt he would also wish to

say that he is not one of Jehovah's witnesses.

At Altoona the "Reverend" R. Bradford Jones distinguished himself by blessing a pack of English fox hounds. Could you imagine one of Jehovah's witnesses doing a thing like that? Hardly.

At Uniontown, Pa., the "Reverend" George A. Schott, a Methodist minister, fractured his wife's skull with a baseball bat. It seems that she objected when a neighbor's boy tracked mud over her clean floor. Probably he too would admit that he is not one of Jehovah's witnesses. Indeed, there is not one thing upon which all the clergy are so united, and so absolutely right, as they are in their claim that they are not Jehovah's witnesses.

## Who Merits Catholic Excommunication?

**T**HE failure of the pope to excommunicate Hitler, and his recent excommunication of Da Costa, Brazilian bishop and critic of the Roman Catholic Church, brings the query to many minds: "Who merits excommunication by the Roman Catholic Church?" Bishop Dom Carlos Duarte da Costa, of Botucatu in São Paulo (Brazil), was excommunicated last July after "he accused Rome of aiding and abetting Hitler". (*Time*, July 23, 1945, pp. 62, 63) On the other hand, Hitler was permitted Catholic rites until his disappearance, even though, according to the *Catholic News* (June 9, 1945) the pope said: [Headline] "Nazis tried in every way to ruin church but church still lives." The offense which brings the repudiation of excommunication is rendered the more difficult to weigh by this declaration because the words of the bishop just excommunicated could hardly be compared to the deeds of Hitler, even from the Catholic viewpoint.

In seeking Catholic sources for explanation, inquiries were made of the

Catholic Library of Information (New York city), the Congregation of the Holy Office (Vatican City) and of numerous Catholic laymen, periodicals, and references such as the *Catholic Encyclopedia*.

The search proved something of a will-o'-the-wisp. The Catholic Library stated that only the Congregation of the Holy Office could state whether the pope or the Holy Office has excommunicated any individuals during the past twenty-five years; and if so, whether the names of such individuals are available upon public inquiry. A letter addressed to said office in Italy brought forth no direct reply. About two months later a local bishop wrote that the letter to Vatican City had been referred to "His Excellency", the apostolic delegate to the United States, who in turn had sent it to him for answering. Writes the bishop:

Allow me to say that in the official publication of the Holy See, which is called the *Acta Apostolicae Sedis*, there are published the names of those who are from time to time publicly excommunicated for some notorious

violation of Church discipline regarding faith and morals. I happen to be familiar with the *Acta Apostolicae Sedis* and I can assure you that it is rare indeed to find the name of any excommunicated person published in the above mentioned official organ. As I have said, only those who have notoriously and with great public scandal offended against faith and morals in a matter that involved excommunication are recorded in the *Acta Apostolicae Sedis*.

The above is quoted as an example of how difficult, burdensome, and remote from public understanding are the laws and doctrines of Catholicism. Excommunication, officially said to be the severest penalty that can be inflicted upon a Catholic, has no clearly defined statute outlining the offenses bringing its punishment; while only the archive-keepers of the Vatican know the various individuals thus treated.

But even under the general statement of outrages to be punished by excommunication, it is difficult, viewing merely the rule itself, to see how Hitler escaped. Note the letter's definition: "only those who have notoriously and with great public scandal offended against faith and morals in a matter that involved excommunication, etc." Wherein did Hitler fail to offend sufficiently for excommunication? Is a starving and devastated Europe, mourning for fifty million dead by gun, bomb, gas, and torture, not sufficient evidence? Have these conditions and crimes been insufficiently notorious or publicized? Were they not enough violation of faith and morals to call forth papal discipline?

### **Causes for Excommunication**

Continuing the discussion of the law itself the *Catholic Encyclopedia* states:

Excommunication (Lat. *ex*, out of, and *communio* or *communicatio*, communion—exclusion from the communion), the principal and severest censure, is a medicinal, spiritual penalty that deprives the guilty Christian of all participation in the common blessings of ecclesiastical society. Being a penalty it sup-

poses guilt; and being the most serious penalty that the Church can inflict, it naturally supposes a very grave offence. . . . Its object and its effect are loss of communion, i.e., of the spiritual benefits shared by all the members of Christian [Catholic] society; hence, it can affect only those who by baptism have been admitted to that society. [Hence the endeavor, later discussed, to prove Lincoln a baptized Catholic] . . . [The] status [of the excommunicated person] before the Church is that of a stranger. [Vol. 5, p. 678]

The *Encyclopedia* complicates the matter further by enumerating varying degrees of excommunication, and concerning the most severe type: "Persons thus excommunicated are to be shunned (*vitandi*), i.e., the faithful must have no intercourse with them either in regard to sacred things or (to a certain extent) profane matters . . ." (P. 680) On page 683 this exclusion is described as including 'all relations, including business and social meals'. No burial will be performed for such.

Any Catholic can be excommunicated, and anybody else who has been baptized, "even those who have never belonged to the true Church, since by their baptism they are really her subjects, though, of course, rebellious ones." A very broad claim that!

Among the "crimes" listed as provoking excommunication are apostasy (abandonment of the faith or clerical order, etc.), schism (the schismatic withdraws from Roman Catholic Church authority), "those who knowingly read books condemned under pain of excommunication" (p. 682), those who injure or drive out Catholic clerics from their dioceses or domains; those who directly or indirectly "prevent the exercise of ecclesiastical jurisdiction" ("6", p. 687, would seem to have fitted Hitler like the key to the lock, if the pope is taken at his word, above quoted); "those who become members of the Masonic sect"; "those who wound or terrorize the inquisitors, informers, witnesses, or other members of the holy office." (This last is meant to

protect the Roman Catholic Inquisition, whose burnings at the stake have lately been abandoned in favor of the lethal gas chambers and human roasting ovens.) Such is a brief summary of the twenty-odd pages of the *Catholic Encyclopedia's* complex and abstruse reading matter.

### **Excommunication in Practice**

Let us turn now from the theory as expounded by official document, and consider the practice, so far as it is known. It is well known that the Reformers were excommunicated and that many of them, such as Huss, Tyndale, Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, were executed by burning at the stake. The *California Jewish Voice* is the authority for the statement that entire countries have been excommunicated: "Thus Pope Gregory V excommunicated the whole of France in 998. . . . Henry IV, the emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, was excommunicated by Pope Gregory VII in 1076 and later had to wait three days barefooted in the snow, in front of the pope's palace at Canossa, before he was permitted to enter and recant. His transgressions were mere nothings, when compared with the murders and inhuman atrocities of Hitler. Why, then, was not Hitler excommunicated?" asks this publication.

Again we have a modern example of excommunication where two Italians of the Milan diocese were excommunicated by decree of the Holy Office, for "ignoring Church view of 'miracle'". Further proving that the Roman Catholic Church has not relinquished disciplinary measures of late years is the use of the *interdict* ("a prohibition"). Some years ago an interdict (which is used against a group or nation of people) was issued by the Vatican against some Catholics of French descent at Providence, Rhode Island, because they protested against the misuse of funds by their bishop, Hickey. (An interdict of this kind means that the Catholic people are cut off from church rites, including marriage, bap-

tism, and burial. Excommunication further forbids any association with the condemned.) The liberal government of Mexico was interdicted in the early 1920's. The *Converted Catholic* magazine of April, 1940, contains an account of the Vatican's placing the entire republic of Venice under interdict.

### **"Excommunication" of Lincoln**

Excommunication was enforced in the past most often against individuals in Catholic-dominated countries. The fate of excommunicated individuals in Rome's domain was hopeless in the extreme, as they were refused all livelihood, assistance, and even association. Further the prevailing custom even encouraged their murder by any Catholic whatever. Concerning this peculiarity of the canon law, the case of Abraham Lincoln presents, curiously enough, since he was not a Catholic, a shocking example.

It seems that "Father" Chiniquy, Canadian priest who had renounced the Catholic religion, and whom Lincoln had befriended, learned of the enmity that Lincoln had aroused in the hearts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Though Lincoln stated "no priest of Rome has ever laid a hand upon my head", Democratic party papers declared that he was born a Catholic. Chiniquy in a visit to Lincoln declared his alarm at this circumstance "because they have invented that false story of your being born in the Church of Rome, and of your being baptized by a priest. They want to brand your face with the ignominious mark of apostasy". "Do not forget," he told the president, "in the Church of Rome, an apostate is an outcast, who has no place in society, who has no right to live." Also:

The Jesuits want the Roman Catholics to believe that you are a monster, an open enemy of God and of his Church, that you are an excommunicated man. For, every apostate is, *ipso facto* (by that very fact), excommunicated. I have brought to you the theology of



one of the most learned and approved of the Jesuits of his time, Bussambaum, who, with many others, say that the man who will kill you will do a good and holy work. More than that, here is a copy of a decree of Gregory VII, proclaiming that the killing of an apostate, or an heretic and an excommunicated man, as you are declared to be, is not murder; nay, that it is a good, a Christian action. That decree is incorporated in the canon law, which every priest must study, and which every good Catholic must follow. [*Fifty Years in the Church of Rome*, p. 694]

Chiniquy had learned from a converted priest of a plot to assassinate Lincoln. He made his first visit in August, 1861 (p. 691), a second in 1862, and a third and last on June 8, 1864. Speaking of a letter written by the pope to Jeff Davis, president of the Confederacy, denouncing Lincoln, Chiniquy said to the doomed executive: "By this letter of the pope to Jeff Davis you are not only an apostate, as you were thought before, whom every man had the right to kill, according to the canonical laws of Rome; but you are more vile, criminal and cruel . . . , whom it is a duty to stop and kill [according to Roman policy]." Chiniquy's fears proved well-founded; for the eighteenth president fell by the assassin Booth's bullet; a year later. The Surratts, in whose home the conspiracy was hatched, were ardent Catholics, and while Mary Surratt was executed, her son, through the assistance of a priest, escaped and received the protection of the pope.

Thus excommunication is seen to have been used as a preliminary to elimination. In the past Jesuits had not hesitated to assassinate King Henry III of France and wound Henry IV, and they were implicated in the English Gunpowder Plot to destroy the king, lords and commons, in revenge for the penal laws against Catholics (1605). H. G. Wells related (*Crux Ansata*, p. 74): "Almost every country in Europe except England had at one time or another been provoked to expel the Jesuits. . . .

They are today the most active front of the Roman Catholic residuum."

### **Polish Catholics Snubbed**

Reviewing past and present facts concerning excommunication of high governmental figures reveals that a group of Polish Catholics in Chicago, at the outset of the invasion of Poland, wired a request to the Vatican asking the excommunication of Hitler. To this the pope did not deign reply. Now come forth some facts that make this refusal clearly understandable. An AP dispatch of September 16 headlines: "Poles charge Vatican with naming Nazis." The Polish government's denunciation of the Polish-Vatican concordat says the Vatican violated that agreement by naming Germans to head church districts in Poland, the Polish press agency said here today.

The press agency released the text of an official decree by the Warsaw government declaring the 1925 concordat "non-existing because of its one-sided violation by the Holy See". . . . A Warsaw dispatch to the Polish press agency said the Polish cabinet unanimously adopted the decree.

It quoted the decree as saying that "contrary to the majority of states the Holy See has not as yet acknowledged the provisional government of national unity". . . . VIOLATED CONCORDAT. The cabinet action asserted that the Vatican had in 1940 entrusted the bishop of Danzig, Msgr. Charles-Marie Splett, described by the Poles as a German, with administration of the diocese of Chelm in violation of the concordat, "according to which no part of the Polish republic can be dependent on a bishop whose seat is beyond Polish frontiers."

On August 16, 1945, the decree said the Holy See nominated apostolic administrators, including a German named Breitingger, with jurisdiction over Germans living in the territory of the Gniezno and Poznan diocese.

An earlier dispatch of August 23 informed the public "that Polish authorities have arrested the Catholic bishop



of Danzig on the ground that he took part in Nazi activities'".

The Poles should have known that the pope had also a concordat with Hitler, consummated in 1933, and that the pope spent twelve years in Germany. He says: "Twelve of the best years of our mature age we had lived in the midst of the German people" (pope's June 2 speech). Poles should remember that while Hitler has disappeared yet the signer for Hitler, namely Franz von Papen, now one of the prisoner war criminals, has never been excommunicated. They should read the papal admission: "It must, however, be recognized that the [Nazi] Concordat in the years that followed brought some advantages . . ." (Same speech, June 2)

This was said by the pope concerning the agreement with the man and organization that brought the death of ten million civilians and prisoners over and above the soldiers who died fighting the Nazi horde; which looted France and Russia of 100 billion dollars' worth of property, besides what was destroyed; which left Europe desolated, sick, starving, and weeping for its dead. Is it not in order that Catholics and Protestants alike ask the pope what were "some advantages" in the catastrophe which well-nigh demolished the continent having the greatest number of Catholics?

### **Excommunicated Bishop Speaks**

More understandable are the words of the Catholic bishop excommunicated: "Last May, 57-year-old Bishop Duarte [da Costa] gave newspaper interviews accusing Brazil's papal nunciate of Nazi-Fascist spying. He accused Rome of aiding and abetting Hitler." (*Time*, July 23, 1945, p. 64) His own statement as to why he was excommunicated is spoken with forthrightness (*The Protestant*, August-September, 1945):

Everybody in Brazil knows the crimes committed by the Roman Catholic clergy during the war in following the orientation of our national [Catholic] episcopacy which is entirely fascist from Cardinal Leme down. The

nation ran the risk of being surrendered to the enemy by the spies of the pope.

On September 17, 1942, I addressed the following telegram to the president of Brazil:

"At the very moment your excellency decrees mobilization I am at your side with wholehearted solidarity anxious to help in the general mobilization which calls to arms all Brazilians for the defense of our country. At the same time I call to your attention the necessity of another mobilization, a spiritual one, in order that we may be spared what happened to France. In line with this second mobilization, anybody of Nazi, Fascist, or Falangist mind should be withdrawn from his diocese, prelacy, parish, convent or college whether he be bishop, priest, brother or nun, alien or native."

President Vargas wired his appreciation and apparently acted on the suggestion, as priests were arrested in Brazil for giving Nazi submarines shipping information. Then Bishop da Costa adds this indictment: "My excommunication by the Vatican is simply political because I was an antifascist leader."

In the *Norte Evangelico*, June 15, 1945, the bishop describes the clergy's Nazi activities:

From the beginning of the war I found that the clergy inclined toward the side of the Germans, Italians and Spaniards. . . . In different parts of the country there were acts of sabotage, clandestine messengers, torn Brazilian flags . . . sequestering of arms, local uprisings and the hiding of spies. This was the work carried on against our country by German, Italian, and Spanish "missionaries" who had as their defenders in that "Tribunal of Security", which ironically still exists, cowardly Brazilian bishops, led by one who is in disgrace to Christianity [Christendom], namely Dom Bento Aloisi Masella. . . . He was the greatest spy during the war period, and in the peace which is beginning he continues to be the great protector of the fifth columnists. . . .

With regard to the benevolence asked for by the pope in behalf of the criminal fascists, it is really protection, as it is well known that the pope is one of the leaders of that fascism

known as Hispanidad. City after city in England and Russia was bombed by Germans and Italians and the pope did not protest. When, however, Italy's turn to be bombed came and Germany's also, then we heard the voice of the Vatican. Hitler's secret weapon was the Roman congregations and that general staff called Jesuitism. It is the Society of Jesus rolling in wealth, which has capital invested in the greatest enterprises in the world and which was behind the Spanish revolution and keeps Franco in power. It is this powerful organization which fomented the social ills in Catholic countries. (Rycroft's *Latin America News Letter*, August, 1945)

### **War Criminals Receive Communion**

In the light of these words it is not strange that communion in the mass is regularly served to many of the 24 Nazi officials now indicted by the International War Crimes Court. Von Papen, mentioned above, acted as go-between for Hitler and the pope and held the papal honor of chamberlain; while the infamous Arthur Seyss-Inquart, pious Catholic, committed crimes both in Austria and the Netherlands that were unspeakable. Both are listed among the criminal "preferred list". The atrocities for which this group is charged responsible include murder by such methods as shooting, hanging, gassing, starving, beating, cremating, disemboweling, "experimental" surgery, freezing in tubs of water, branding with hot irons, burying alive. The Germans cut off the breasts, ears, fingers, and toes of Russian women at Stalingrad. Children, on the Eastern front, were buried alive, thrown into flames, stabbed with bayonets, poisoned. Their blood was extracted for the use of the German army. In Lwow, the Germans killed 8,000 children in two months; at Tiberda, they annihilated 500 children suffering from tuberculosis of the bone. Of the 9,600,000 Jews who lived in the parts of Europe under Nazi domination, it is conservatively estimated that 5,700,000 have disappeared, most of them deliberately put to death by Nazi conspirators. Americans were among the estimated 5,500,000 persons exterminated in the Maidanek

and Auschwitz concentration camps; American prisoners were murdered in Normandy and in the Ardennes; were starved and beaten in numerous prison camps. [AP dispatch in *San Diego Union*, October 19, 1945]

In all, ten million European civilians and war prisoners were killed, over and above the soldiers killed in battle. ("Allied War Crimes Indictment," *supra*) Destruction and pillage and disease, together with the horse bearing the grim specter, have thus trodden Europe into a gory shambles. Is it out of place at this juncture to ask again of Pacelli, the "Supreme Pontiff", what were "some advantages" of the concordat he signed with the Nazi government? May we also ask if any of these men or any other Axis criminals have been excommunicated? If the *Acta Apostolicae Sedis* contains the names of any Nazis, why hide the fact?

What about the excommunication which fell *not* upon past Catholic criminals: Catherine de Medici, slaughterer of 50,000 Huguenots; "Bloody" Mary, who made gory and scorched the shores of England with the Protestant dead for conscience' sake; Torquemada and Cortez, Catholic inquisitor and conqueror respectively? In our own time, what of Pendergast, Hague, Kelly, political racketeers; ex-Judge Martin T. Manton, papal knight, and convicted of selling justice from the U. S. bench? What of Al Capone, pious Catholic, who enjoyed murder as much with the baseball bat as with the quicker machine gun during the prohibition gang wars? Are their names on the books of the *Acta Apostolicae Sedis*?

### **Influence of the Hierarchy**

Some may conclude that it would have done no good if such characters had been excommunicated. Let the doubters reflect on these facts: The pope through his hierarchy caused eighty-percent non-Catholic America, through a propaganda campaign, to impose an arms embargo against Free Spain, while Franco was

pushed to victory by the Axis; and afterwards our state department to condone and praise this monster traitor through Ambassador Hayes, while Mexico has rightfully refused to recognize Franco. The incredulous might also recall how the pope saved Rome from the mightiest armies of Europe by threat of excommunication of friend or foe who would blast "mother" Rome's religious buildings. His cry of "Matricide" curdled the courage of retreating Nazis, and humbled the might of conquering Americans.

Again, what American newspaper dares to criticize the Roman Catholic Hierarchy? What press portrays them as other than the most virtuous, the most benevolent, the most highly esteemed? How many motion pictures are released without a touching Catholic church scene or priestly noble? Does even the most unthinking believe this is accomplished in a nominally Protestant country without powerful Papal pressure? Their boast is that America is fast becoming

totally Catholic as far as a will of its own is concerned. Let none be deceived into thinking that Rome is not a mighty organization.

From all of the foregoing we are able to draw certain conclusions as to what offenses merit or call forth Papal excommunication as punishment. By comparing all the known facts there appears little doubt that the crimes punishable by excommunication are not robbery, not rape, not atrocity, nor torture and murder of innocents, but *criticism*, especially *exposure* of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Is there any Catholic or Protestant, Jew or Gentile, bond or free, male or female, who can read any other answer into the documents presented?

In truth, the excommunicated ones are fortunate, if they seek the side of Jehovah, who will bring Rome, the perverter of truth and justice, to her doom at the battle of Armageddon. Revelation, the 17th chapter, foretells the doomed harlot's everlasting end.

### THIS IS ESSENTIAL FOR YOU

What is it that is essential for all people? The unsuccessfully-contradicted answer is: God's Word, *The Holy Bible*. Yes, the Bible is essential in order to

- (1) better understand this very magazine, *Consolation*, by referring to the numerous scriptures cited therein;
- (2) properly and intelligently gain from the *Watchtower* magazine (see illustration on last page) the pertinent light beams of truth Almighty God is revealing for man's guidance in this dark world;
- (3) acquire a proper knowledge of God's purposes toward a New World.

A convenient, extensively equipped Bible has been published by the Watchtower Society. It is the *American Standard Version*, supplemented by a most valuable 95-page concordance. Printed in bold type and supplied with diacritical markings on proper names (for correct pronunciation), plus copious cross-reference footnotes on each page. Overall size, 7½" x 5½" x 1½". Mailed postpaid upon a contribution of \$1.50. Remember, it is essential!

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the Watchtower edition *American Standard Version* Bible, for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.50.

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ Postal Unit No. \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_



**B**ROOKE FOSS WESTCOTT was born January 12, 1825, near Birmingham, and died at Durham, July 27, 1901. A great scholar, the outstanding achievement of his life was the famous Westcott and Hort Greek New Testament, the outcome of nearly thirty years of incessant labor, published in the year 1881. The years 1870-1881 were entirely occupied with the above great task, and also with the work of helping to bring into existence the Revised Version, in English.

Fenton John Anthony Hort, Westcott's comrade in the great work above indicated, was born in Dublin April 23, 1828, and died at Cambridge, November 30, 1893. It requires 76 pages to explain the methods by which Westcott and Hort went about it to determine which is the more reliable original text to choose in making a translation of a passage. One of the preliminary statements reads:

Wherever there are more readings than one, two classes of evidence are available for making the decision between them. We may compare the probability of the readings themselves, that is, employ internal evidence; and we may compare the authority of the documents which attest them, that is, employ external or documentary evidence.

Other broad statements are made, after the necessity for making them has been established. Among these are:

The uses of internal evidence are subordinate and accessory; if taken as the primary guide, it cannot but lead to extensive error.

Knowledge of documents should precede final judgment upon readings.

All trustworthy restoration of corrupted texts is founded on the study of their history, that is, the relations of descent or affinity which connect the several documents.

In the 76 pages above mentioned, the attention of the student is invited to the Alexandrian, Western, and neutral, and the Syrian and Caesarean readings and their relationship to one another, in the light of the quotations made by the early church fathers. A section is also devoted

to the notation of alternative readings, suspected readings and noteworthy rejected readings.

### *The Revised Version*

The Revised Version occupied fifteen years of work by the best scholars of Britain and America. The plan originated in Britain, and, as far as the New Testament was concerned, was based on the work of Westcott and Hort, and these assisted in the translations themselves. Negotiations were opened with the leading scholars of America. The work of the English revisers was regularly submitted to their consideration; their comments were carefully considered and largely adopted, and their divergencies from the version ultimately agreed upon were printed in an appendix to the published work. The *Encyclopædia Britannica* says of the outcome:

Thus the Revised Version was the achievement of English-speaking Christendom as a whole; only the Roman Catholic Church, of the great English-speaking denominations, refused to take part in the undertaking.

Work on the English Revised Version was begun toward the close of June, 1870, and the complete Revised Bible was in the hands of the public on May 5, 1885. Despite the tremendous amount of work put on it, the Revised Version has never been popular. The clergy double-crossed it because it exposed their "hell-fire" racket as a blasphemous lie.

A paragraph in the little book *How We Got Our Bible* explains how the scholars employed in the work went about the revision of Matthew 1:18-25. It says:

At the first verse a member, referring to the notes on his sheet, remarks that certain old manuscripts read "the birth of the Christ" instead of "the birth of Jesus Christ." Dr. Scrivener and Dr. Hort state the evidence on the subject, and after a full discussion it is decided by the votes of the meeting that the

received reading has most authority in its favor; but, in order to represent fairly the state of the case, it is allowed that the margin should contain the words, "Some ancient authorities read 'of the Christ'." Some of the members are of opinion that the name "Holy Ghost" in same verse would be better if modernized into "Holy Spirit", but as this is a mere question of rendering, it is laid aside until the textual corrections have been discussed. The next of importance is the word "firstborn" in verse 25, which is omitted in many old authorities. Again the evidence on both sides is fully stated, and the members present, each of whom has already privately studied it before, vote on the question, the result being that the words "her firstborn" are omitted.

### **Richard Francis Weymouth.**

Richard Francis Weymouth, a contemporary of Westcott and Hort, after more than sixty years of studying and teaching Greek, undertook the solitary preparation of "The New Testament in Modern Speech, an Idiomatic Translation into Everyday English, from the text of the Resultant Greek Testament". This valuable work was completed and published in July, 1902. Weymouth gave fourteen objectives that he had in mind in making this translation; these are herewith summarized:

1. To give other people the benefit of his sixty years study of Greek and English.
2. To use words that the writer himself

would have used at the time the translation was made.

3. To compare his work with that of the Authorized and Revised versions.

4. To avoid the 'slang' of either those in high society or in low.

5. To retain antique words that have dignity and are still in common use.

6. To avoid making a word-for-word translation.

7. To avoid transmitting Greek and Hebrew idioms into English.

8. To avoid misleading the reader.

9. To furnish a foundation upon which may yet be built, an even better translation than the Revised Version.

10. To use the Resultant Greek text in making the translation.

11. To avoid confusing the reader by supplying information about too many various readings.

12. To render the Greek aorist and perfect into the best available English.

13. To connect the sentences in English and not in Greek fashion.

14. To make only such notes as vindicate or explain the renderings given.

The text which Dr. Weymouth, a Baptist, used in producing his translation of the New Testament was his own *Resultant Greek Testament*, which gives the readings accepted by the majority of the following editors: Stephens, Lachmann, Tregelles, Lightfoot, Alford, B. Weiss, Westcott and Hort, and the text of the Revision Committee published in 1881.

## **The Consequence of Right Training**

A HOME Bible study had been held for some time with a young mother of two small boys. She began to attend the public meetings and brought the little fellows with her. They were most unruly and each time she came they behaved worse. Then one Sunday they sat there so quietly we couldn't imagine what had happened to them. After the meeting we went over to commend them

for their good behavior and the mother told us how she had trained them. Every day, during the preceding week, she had had them sit quietly on a chair for one hour so that they could learn to be quiet at the public meeting. One is five and the other is three.

The following week the mother started out in the house-to-house witnessing work.—A California Kingdom publisher.



## Releasing the Power of the Atom

(Reprinted from *The Golden Age* of July 24, 1929)

A FARMER'S boy near Frankfort, Indiana, is said to have succeeded in splitting an atom. The first time the current was turned on it released so much power that the automobile in which it was installed leaped ahead and went through the side of a building, destroying the machine and generator and nearly making an end of the inventor, Howard Martin. He is now engaged in building a new generator, essentially a bar surrounded by a complicated network of wires. Beware the Power Trust if they get this.

A writer in the *Edinburgh (Scotland) Evening Dispatch*, discussing the possibilities of released atomic energy and correlated subjects, says:

The consequences of this liberation of energy will be almost inconceivable. There is more than enough power in a pint of water to drag the heaviest railway train from London to Edinburgh. A bath full of water would drive a liner from Liverpool to New York. A few thousand tons of water (far less than fills an ordinary dock) would provide enough energy to level all the mountains of Scotland, or to remove Wales from her present position into the middle of the Bay of Biscay.

Think of engines weighing one ounce for each horse power they develop; of electricity so cheap that an ordinary household's electric light and heating bill for a year will amount to a shilling; of huge ships where engine rooms are as small as your bathroom: these are a few of the possibilities which the release of intra-molecular energy will bring in its train.

This new energy will enable us to alter the geography and climate of the world at will. By artificial heating the polar regions could easily be turned into pleasant winter resorts. The Sahara might become a calm inland sea—a second Mediterranean—surrounded by smiling fertile shores. The arid center of Australia might be transformed into a huge garden.

These are not fanciful dreams; each one of them is within the immediate scope of engineering ingenuity. But, because power is at present so costly, their achievement would swallow up a great part of the world's wealth.

Armed with cheap power, however, the engineers of the future will be able to carry them out as economic propositions. That is to say, the benefits derived from such improvements to the earth's geography and climate will more than repay the cost of making them.

Some scientists, however, believe that the solution of the power problem will be reached through harnessing the tides. The tides of the Bristol Channel could provide all the power needed to run the industries of the Midlands. Once harnessed, the tides of the Firth of Forth could generate far more electricity than Scotland could at present consume.

There is no need for the world to wait for abundant cheap electricity. The man with enough vision; organizing power, and command of finance could start to work solving the power problem of Britain tomorrow.

But there is a reverse side to this rosy picture of a world from which drudgery has been abolished. The coming of plentiful power costing only nominal sums will mean the utter decay and collapse of coal-mining. Coal will no longer be of any use to the world; and lumps of it will be preserved in museums, under glass cases, along with bows and arrows, armor, and other relics of a barbarous past.

The consequences of this will be extraordinarily serious to Britain. The export of coal remains one of our principal national sources of wealth. By coal's aid we pay for a large proportion of all the food, cotton, wool, and the thousand and one other kinds of goods which we must import or perish. If coal became as valueless as mud, Britain would be faced with a new set of circumstances which so far as we can see today would mean bankruptcy and ruin.

# Many governments

## BUT WHICH ASSURES PEACE?

While we have entered the postwar era, we have also entered the atomic-bomb age; and man's desire for safety, peace and human happiness is far from satisfied. Will the United Nations Organization be able to meet this desire?

The only world government that can fulfill and forever supply the urgent needs of mankind is announced  
by

### *The WATCHTOWER*

This 16-page magazine comes twice a month, 24 copies a year, with a life-giving message regarding this Government, God's kingdom by His Messiah.

During this special four-month campaign (January to April) we offer with one year's new subscription, at \$1.00, a *PREMIUM* of a hope-inspiring, 384-page book,

*"The Kingdom Is at Hand,"*

and a timely booklet, *The "Commander to the Peoples"*. Subscribe now, during this special offer, and, by reading these publications, learn to face the future with new hope, fortified with true knowledge.



**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing \$1.00, for which please enter my year's subscription for *The Watchtower*. Also please send me free of charge a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Persecution in Poland	3
"Never-changing Church" Changes	4
Cardinal Hlond "Persecuted"	5
Persecution of Christians	6
Women Forced to Dig Trenches	7
Many Christians Were Shot	9
Continued Persecution Since the War	10
Polish Concordat Severed	12
Freedom from Persecution--When?	13
Spiritistic Phenomena of the Early	
Nineteenth Century	14
"If"	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Not a Trinitarian God-Man	16
Current Laws and Lawmakers	18
America Ruled by the People	19
Much Progress Being Made	20
From the Philippines	23
Brazil's Excommunicated Bishop	24
The Priest at the Quebec Mobbing	25
Careful Planning in Utah	25
The Terrible Triplets	26
Confusion and Fear-of-Creatures	27
Rotherham and <i>The Emphasized Bible</i>	29
Believed in Theocracy	30
Cutting Down the Cost of Iowa Prayers	30
President Harry S. Truman	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
**WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.**  
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

**OFFICERS**  
 President N. H. Knorr  
 Secretary W. E. Van Amburgh  
 Editor Clayton J. Woodworth

**Five Cents a Copy**  
 \$1 a Year in the United States  
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.  
 Canada 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario  
 England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
 India 167 Love Lane, Bombay 27  
 Newfoundland P. O. Box 521, St. John's  
 New Zealand 177 Daniel St., Wellington, S. 1  
 Philippine Islands 1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila  
 South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 2, 1879.

# In Brief

## Gets 59 Innocent, Useful Men Fired

◆ It takes a peculiar kind of greatness to get fifty-nine innocent, useful men fired off their jobs for no reason at all, but it has been done. In midsummer of 1944, when the United States was needing the services of every man, the Hearst press in California, having done all possible in that part of the world to create antagonism between Japanese-Americans and other Americans, sent one of its most efficient troublemakers on to Chicago.

Being an expert in that line, he got results right away. When he arrived the Illinois Central railway had 59 Japanese-American track laborers, rendering honest and faithful service. The next day after he arrived, the A. F. of L. Brotherhood of Maintenance of Way Employees began to talk strike unless these men were chased out of their jobs. On the third day the local Hearst fright began to scream of Japanese dangers in Illinois, using American Legion officials to mouth their hallucinations. On the fourth day the union called its strike meeting, and on the fifth day the United States army, needing to use the railway, asked the Illinois Central to take these efficient men off their jobs.

In due time the readers of the Hearst publications will understand how they have been hoodwinked, but it sometimes takes many years for truth to come to the front. For instance, the true story of how Chicago's great fire of 1871 was started was not revealed until 73 years afterwards. Instead of being begun by Mrs. O'Leary's cow kicking over a lantern, it was actually started when a group of boys shooting dice overturned the lantern. Being unable to extinguish the blaze which they had started, they lied it onto the cow. The last one of the boys to die recently told the truth of the story on his deathbed.

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.S.V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, February 13, 1946

Number 689

## Persecution in Poland

**A**T ELEVEN minutes past five, on the morning of September 1, 1939, Hitler ordered his troops to attack Poland. Seventeen days later the Russians advanced on a five-hundred-mile front from the east and occupied Poland's territory east of the Bug river. And on September 28, in less than a month's time, the Germans entered Warsaw and the conquest was complete. Such is the terse history of Poland's tragic defeat.

The Poles then suffered beneath the double yoke of Nazism and Communism until in June, 1941, the declaration of war on Russia by Germany transformed their country again into a bloody battlefield. Still later, in 1944, the surge of battle once more swept over the country, this time from east to west, as the Russians drove the Nazis back to total defeat. All together, five and a half years of war plowed up Poland, making desolate her cities and people.

In addition to all the horrors of war, beaten Poland had to suffer under the oppressive and cruel heel of Nazi conquerors. Not only did they feed themselves off the land, but they also plundered and robbed the country, stripping it of all materials and equipment of any value.

### *Polish Jews Slaughtered*

The "superman" program instituted in Poland, as in all other occupied territory, listed the Jews for extermination. Before the war one-tenth of the population, or about 3,500,000, were of Jewish nationality. A few of these escaped to Siberia, but the great majority suffered

a gruesome death in the infamous gas-chambers at Oswiecim and Lublin. The "master plan" calling for a Jew-free Europe by 1946 almost succeeded in Poland; only a remnant, estimated at 80,000, survived this fiendish mass slaughter. It taxes the imagination to the limit to think of a crime of such magnitude. Over 3,000,000 men, women and children murdered in cold blood!

Another policy of the Nazis was that of making the Poles work as slave labor for their war machine. Orders were issued, accompanied with a threat of violence if not complied with, and the people had their choice of either obeying or suffering the consequences. Poles, however, do not make willing slaves. It is against their nature. Many, therefore, openly rebelled against these tyrant methods and brought down the wrath of the Gestapo not only upon their own heads but also upon the heads of their countrymen as well. Privileges were withdrawn; many were arrested, beaten and imprisoned; large groups were rounded up and forcibly deported to Germany; and the general sufferings and hardships of the people were increased.

### *Persecution of Catholics*

The American and British press have published a great deal about the inhuman treatment of Poles by the godless Nazis, claiming that it was a case of religious persecution because such victims were Catholics. There is no denying that these people unjustly suffered many atrocious outrages and indignities. But



the question arises: Were they persecuted because they were Catholics or because they were Poles?

Poland, like Ireland, has been so steeped in Catholicism that it may seem to some almost impossible to distinguish between their national patriotism and their religious fervor. But if an overall view of the matter is taken it will help to answer the question. Consider how the Nazis treated other Catholic countries that they took over. Austria, Hungary and Slovakia were all Catholic countries, as well as Belgium and France in the west. But were these people persecuted like the Poles? The reports of the press indicate that they were not. The conclusion must be drawn, then, that the Polish people were not persecuted because they were Catholics but because they were Poles. They were not persecuted because they were Catholics, but, rather, in spite of it. This opinion is also shared by others.

That Hitler's violent destruction of Poland had nothing to do with Poland's Catholicism as such is seen from his entirely different treatment of other Catholic nations such as Slovakia (whose president is a Catholic monarch) and Hungary. It is clear that he would have treated the Poles in the same way whether they were Orthodox Catholics or Mohammedans. He persecutes the Poles not because they are Catholics, but because they are Poles; he persecutes them not because of their Catholicism but in spite of it.—*The Converted Catholic*, April, 1943.

### **"Never-changing Church" Changes**

At the beginning of the war the Hierarchy openly admitted its intimacy and close relationship with the Fascist-Nazi beast. Thus we read in the *New York Times* in 1939:

The Catholic bishops of Germany have issued a pastoral letter stating:

"In this decisive hour we admonish our Catholic soldiers to do their duty in obedience to the Fuehrer and be ready to sacrifice their whole individuality.

"We appeal to the faithful to join in ardent

prayers that the Divine Providence of God Almighty may lead this war to blessed success and peace for our fatherland and nation."

The archangel is shown, brandishing a battle-sword and piercing a dragon with a holy lance, on the front page of Catholic papers.

And a dispatch from Vatican City, in the same year, sent after Germany and Russia had split Poland between them, said:

The church under the present Pope has no fight against totalitarianism as such and its relations with totalitarian Italy are currently good. [*Baltimore Sun*]

But when the totalitarian war monster began losing ground the Roman Catholic Hierarchy endeavored to cover up her illicit relationship with Fascism and Nazism. So the fusion, or rather confusion, in the minds of the general public on the subject of Polish nationalism and Catholicism served the Vatican's purpose very well. The Catholic press in the western democracies seized upon Poland's fate and wept that it was a persecution of the "Church" by the Nazis. And the simple and ignorant were moved by these artificial tears.

However, well-informed individuals knew of the close alliance between the Catholic Church and the Nazis. They recollected that Hitler had signed a concordat or secret agreement with the Vatican. They remembered that when the Nazis marched into Austria Cardinal Innitzer was the first to congratulate Hitler, while at the same time the swastika was flown atop the Catholic cathedrals. They recalled how the Catholic priest, Tiso, of Slovakia had been made head of that puppet state by Hitler. They knew also that Catholic Petain, whom the pope called "the good marshal", was put at the head of Vichy France by the Nazis. They had not forgotten either how King Leopold of Belgium, because he was a devout Catholic, had betrayed his country to the Nazis. Yes, wide-awake and thinking people

were not deceived by the weeping and wailing of the Hierarchy that their church was being persecuted by the Hitlerites in Poland.

Another pin was stuck in the Vatican's Western propaganda balloon when two nuns in New York spoke out of turn. They had just returned from Poland after living there under the Nazi occupation for some time, and hence were ignorant that they were letting this "persecution" gas, generated by the American Hierarchy, out of the bag. When interviewed upon their arrival in New York they innocently told the truth of matters as they had experienced them. Their story revealed that the Nazis, while inflicting great suffering on the Polish people, were at the same time very careful to protect the official Catholic Church. Says the *New York Times* (February 10, 1940):

Two American nuns of the Franciscan Order returned to the United States yesterday aboard the Italian motorship *Saturnia* with praise for the German behavior toward their convent near Warsaw during the occupation of Poland. . . .

The German troops, mostly men from Bavaria and the Austrian Provinces, were "very nice", Sister Bogumila asserted, brought wounded and orphan children to the convent for care . . .

German soldiers and officers, Sister Bogumila said, helped the sisters to obtain food. The Germans, she added, made the convent staff headquarters, but took nothing from the premises except some food, for which they paid. Stores of coal were untouched.

"I can't exaggerate in saying how nice the German soldiers were to us," she said.

### **Cardinal Hlond "Persecuted"**

Some will recall reading about the arrests of Catholic priests, and especially about the disappearance of Cardinal Hlond, of Poland. At the time a great cry went up about the "terrible persecution" of the Church. Much space was taken up in the public press telling of the "grave concern" expressed by the

Vatican and members of the Hierarchy over the incident. Surely this was an outstanding example of Catholic persecution! said the papists.

At the time the whole matter was shrouded in mystery. Not until the year 1945 did the world learn that the story about the cardinal's suffering at the hands of the brutal Nazis was a hoax. The *Chicago Sun*, April 9, 1945, after telling how Hlond went to Rome in 1939, and later to France, where he lived far away from all the horrors of war that were ravaging his own country, continues and says:

He remained for a few months in Lourdes with the Bishop of Tarbes and was then interned by the Nazis in a Benedictine monastery in the Haute Savoie. Subsequently he was removed to Paris and then to Germany, where he lived in the convent of the Sisters of Christian Charity at Wiedenbrueck.

It was here that the Allies found him living on Easter day. When asked concerning all those "terrible" things the press had said he suffered under the Gestapo, the cardinal answered, as reported by the *Chicago Sun*, "Those little personal things are unimportant." And they must have been, for, instead of finding him weak from starvation, suffering malnutrition, emaciated and beaten like the other prisoners of the Nazis, it is said by the *New York Times*, "The Primate appeared in excellent spirits and fine health." And all along the world had been led to believe that Hlond was suffering the tortures of a concentration camp. Instead, this "redcap" was enjoying the benefits of a Benedictine monastery and the comforts of a convent!

And why did the Nazis hold this prince of the church in protective custody? Was it to persecute him or his church? "Polish sources asserted that he was one of the most important hostages held by the Germans, and that they had hoped to use him and others, such as King Léopold of the Belgians, in a human 'horse trade' for the lives of Nazi

leaders." (New York Times, April 9, 1945) All facts considered, it is absolutely certain that the Hitler government did not hold Hlond because of any quarrel with the Church of Rome; they were merely shrewd "horse traders" and knew a good one when they saw it.

### ***Persecution of Christians***

We have learned of the persecution of Jews in Poland. And we have heard of the persecution of Catholics. But have we ever heard of the persecution of Christians in that country? What? are not devout religious Catholics the same as Christians? No; there is a great difference between the two. It goes without saying, and will not be disputed by anyone, that the Catholic Church is very much a part of this old world of politics, commerce and religion. The ambassadors and diplomats of the various political nations of this world are officially assigned to the Vatican court, and in exchange papal nuncios and prelates are sent as political emissaries of the "Church" to practically every country. Devout Catholics approve of such a system and give it their whole support.

On the other hand, Christians are followers of Christ Jesus, who said, "My kingdom is not of this world." (John 18:36) Furthermore, He tells true Christians that they are to be no part of this old Satanic world, and for such reason they would be persecuted and hated by it. He says: "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." (John 15:19) Unpretentiously these Christians go throughout all nations preaching, as commanded, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." And because they testify to this fact they are known as Jehovah's witnesses.

The public press being part and parcel of this present evil world, it is not surprising to find that it overlooked and ignored the persecution of these faithful

Christians in Poland. Nevertheless, the population of Poland was aware of the wicked mistreatment endured by this small minority, and now others may learn of this from some of the eyewitness reports received from these witnesses themselves. Christians in that country were afflicted and tormented by the demonized Nazis because they were announcing the establishment of God's government, and because they refused to give up such important work in order to work for the totalitarians. One report reads:

One of the Warsaw brethren who was ordered to dig went to the German police and told them that he could not do so. The police commissioner would not listen. He ordered him to report and told him that when he got before the German officer he would change his mind. The brother appeared for work and told the German officer that for conscience' sake he could not do the work, and gave him a witness. The officer took his revolver and pointed it at his head. The brother made a motion with his index finger across his throat as if to say, "I am ready." (He could not speak German and needed an interpreter.) Then the German officer put his revolver away and said to the Polish policeman not to send him people like that any more. The brother was released.

Another report from the witnesses living in the vicinity of the Bug river tells of a similar experience:

In the spring of 1944, the Germans started to prepare the defense line along the Bug river and all families were requested to work. When one of our brethren in the village on the Bug told the commander that he could not do such work, he was told he would be shot. And to give effect to the threat, and to make an example, the brother was placed on a raised stand to be seen by everybody. The officer now took his revolver and aimed it at him. The brother was quiet, commending his spirit to the Lord. The officer, finding that he could get nowhere in this manner, tried to talk to him. But in this way neither could he get anywhere. Then he realized that the

brother had some buttered bread in his pocket and he told him to go ahead and eat it. The brother said, "There is no good reason to do so, for I'm going to be shot." This stand amazed everyone. It was a great witness before all neighbors and friends who lived in the neighborhood of the brother and had heard him often on other occasions proclaim the Kingdom. But now they saw *an act*. All those who claimed to be good Christians (Catholics) had not the courage to take such a stand. The commander told the brother, "There are many like you in Germany and they are for a long time in concentration camps." Then he ordered that the brother be locked up in a barn to remain until the evening to make a decision. And if he did not decide to dig, then he would be shot. When evening came, they called the brother out of the barn. "Will you dig?" they asked. "No," was the answer, "I cannot be unfaithful unto God." Then he was released to go home.

### ***Women Forced to Dig Trenches***

The Nazi war lords regimented Polish women as well as men and boys to dig their trenches for them. This meant that the faithful sisters of the Lord Jesus Christ had to risk their lives like the brothers in taking an open stand for God and His kingdom.

When this question of digging trenches came up one of the sisters had to report at a certain place. There she declared that she was one of Jehovah's witnesses and could not dig any trenches. Without consideration, they ordered her to accompany the others in a car. They arrived at a section where the commander was a uniformed member of the Party. He tried to force the sister to dig. She again stated that she was decided not to do it, and gave him a witness. The two or three hundred people who were there, mostly neighbors and relatives of the sister, and knowing her to be one of Jehovah's witnesses, took the side of the occupation forces. They cried, "We all have to dig. Why should she, with her heresy faith, not do the same?" Others cried, "Communist! Shoot her!"

Here is an example of Polish Catholics digging ditches for the Nazis and

muttering that they were being persecuted thereby; while at the same time, observing the faithful course of a true Christian in their midst, they cried, "Communist! Crucify her!" exactly like the hypocritical religionists of Jesus' day. It is very evident which ones were the bogus Christians. Continuing, this report says:

The commander sought to reason with her again. When even this didn't shake her determination, the commander ordered her to go to a haystack and he would shoot her in the back. He loaded his gun. She did as commanded. But when she heard him loading the gun she turned around and said, "You can shoot me from the front." That was too much for the people. Instead of doing as they intended, they ordered her to sit beside a man near by and wait. From then until evening the sister looked on while the "Christians" dug trenches. The German officer told the Polish bailiff not to send him any more people like that.

Previous to this incident, the report says, this particular sister had spent some time in jail because a Catholic priest had denounced her. Which brings us to the discussion of a very interesting point.

### ***Catholics Persecute Christians***

Why would Catholics, and especially the priests, persecute Christians? Did Christ ever stir up mob action, or was it the religious Pharisees and priests? Did Christ charge the religionists as being seditious against Caesar, or did the chief priests make such a wrongful charge against Christ? Did Christ betray anyone to the secular authorities, or was that Judas? If you are in doubt as to the answers to any of these questions you may look them up. (Matthew 26:65-68; Luke 23:2-5; John 19:6, 12, 15; Matthew 26:14-16, 47-49) Likewise, in these last days, it was the priests of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Poland, as in other countries, that instigated mob violence and wickedly laid the charge of sedition against faithful Christians.

Catholic mobs broke up and destroyed the homes of Jehovah's witnesses and beat them unmercifully. Catholic priests maliciously lied to the Nazis that these Christians were connected with the underground movement. While at the same time in America and Britain the Harlot Press bawled about the persecution of Catholic priests in Poland!

In the larger centers Jehovah's witnesses suffered mostly under the Nazi cudgel, but in the rural districts the tormentors were mainly their own countrymen.

Here the persecutions were predominantly made by the strong conservative elements of the fanatic, superstitious, Catholic population, led by the clergy. In accordance with Catholic Action they organized regular gangs which broke into the homes of the brethren, maltreated them terribly, and tried to force them to deny their faith.

In the district of Lublin lived a sister with her family. Her husband was favorable to the truth but did not claim to be one of Jehovah's witnesses. One day an armed gang of Catholic men forced entrance to their home. After cruelly mistreating this man they forced him to swear that he would deny the teachings of Jehovah's witnesses as heresy and avoid them. Also that he would hang up on the walls pictures of "saints" and worship them. Then the demonized gang completely demolished the inside of the home, and, upon leaving, threatened him that if he did not comply with their orders they would return and kill him. The result of such Catholic Action was that the man had his eyes opened to the fact that religion is of the Devil. So he made a full consecration to the Lord to be a faithful Christian henceforth, cost what it might in persecution and suffering. When the Catholic mobsters returned the second time they tortured him unmercifully in the most inhuman way, believing that they could bend him as they had done the first time; yet to no avail. He remained unshaken, and it resulted in a powerful witness. Says the report:

Similar cases happened often in that region. They came and hung up some crucifixes and pictures of saints on the walls of the brethren's homes and tried through whipping to force them to worship the images. The demonized members of Catholic Action came again and again. When they saw that the idols were removed, they ill-treated the brothers and sisters with the most bestial brutality. They called them Jews, ordered them to pray and worship pictures of their family that were hanging on the walls. Often the brethren recognized among those who ill-treated them some people from neighboring villages. Yet they did not try to revenge themselves. They left it to the Lord, who says: "Vengeance is mine, and recompense." (Deuteronomy 32:35, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) On one occasion a detachment of Polish soldiers of the Partisans, that was encamped in a near-by forest, saw the demolished home of a brother, and, hearing about those crimes, the officers wanted to know who were the guilty ones so that they could be found and shot. But the brother, although he knew them, did not deliver them up.

Besides bringing mob action to bear against Jehovah's witnesses in Poland the clergy made false accusations before the Nazis against the brethren, and caused them to suffer even death. To cite one such instance:

In May, 1944, two brethren from the neighborhood of Myslenice were arrested and taken down to the prison of Cracow. They were arrested because of a charge that had been made by a strong Catholic section in their home town, of which the spiritual leader was the Catholic priest. The claim was that they belonged to the secret home army (A.K. Polish Resistance Movement) and that they had arms in their possession. It was well known throughout the town that this was a calumny. The brethren were, since 1941, known as Jehovah's witnesses.

In the beginning of the war, when they did not know the truth, they had belonged to that movement and at that time they had the favor of their present Catholic denouncers. But when they recognized the truth, in 1941, they gave up everything and from that time on



they had no more arms. This was the circumstance that caused the enmity of the leaders of the town, the Catholic-controlled nationalists and, above all, the clergy, who were not ashamed to deliver their own Polish people to the hated occupation army, and accuse them of something that they themselves approved. The two brethren were later sent to the concentration camp.

### ***Many Christians Were Shot***

The course of least resistance is to go along with the world and comply with all of their rules and regulations whether such are right or wrong, whether they violate God's law or not. This is the course that all religionists take. Christians, on the other hand, are commanded to obey God's supreme law at all times regardless of what it requires of them in the way of suffering. Were such not told by Christ that they would experience these things at the hands of Satan's tools? Did He not tell them that some of them would be killed? (See Matthew 10:16-18; 24:9, 10.) The following experiences, then, do not shake the faith of Jehovah's witnesses, but rather give assurance to all that there are still faithful and true Christians in the world that are not afraid to die as martyrs, if need be, to maintain their integrity.

Two brethren from Kielec (30 and 24 years old), hardly two months in the truth, were assigned to dig trenches. After they refused to dig and explained their reason, they were shot immediately as an example to the others. In another village in the neighborhood of Miedziow the district bailiff, with the help of Polish police, gathered the people to dig trenches. But the work entrusted to him by the occupation government had many difficulties because the people did not willingly listen to his orders. One day the state police appeared in the village to oversee the execution of the orders. The bailiff wanted to frighten the brethren. So he called, without orders of the state police, a brother and his wife to appear before the state police. The two came immediately and declared that they could not dig because they were Jehovah's

witnesses, and they gave him a witness. The state policeman, not understanding what was going on, felt himself threatened and shot both of them on the spot with his M.P. revolver. All the neighbors of the village and all around were very much disturbed through this event and confessed that those people lost their lives innocently and for their faith. The bailiff felt himself responsible for the death of the brother and sister. They left a few children.

Shortly there came news from Breslau that an older brother and sister refused to do some digging and were shot.

Not all of Jehovah's witnesses were shot. But nearly all those that came through alive can tell of narrow escapes from many perils. Even in the eastern territories of Poland from 1939 to 1941, under Russian control, the brethren also had a hard fight to maintain their integrity. One report from this section says:

The brethren had severe tests when they refused to do military service. For instance, one brother they tried to force by all means. First they talked to him, then there were whippings and threats to shoot him. The Russian officer could not understand his position. Finally, when the officer saw he could not change the opinion of the brother, he concluded to let him go free.

After a short time when the Russians were pushed back by the Nazis it happened that the people shot at the Russian soldiers out of the windows. Immediately the house was surrounded and the inhabitants, among whom was a brother, had to line up in the street to be shot. An angry officer reviewed them. When he saw the brother, he suddenly stopped, and said, "This one did not shoot." It was the same officer before whom the brother refused military service. The brother was allowed to leave, and so escaped death. All the rest were shot.

### ***Priest's "Blessing" Turned into a Curse***

A young sister, carrying food from the country to a town, was taken with a whole trainload of passengers. They were locked in a building which was closely watched, but

where she naturally fulfilled her duty as a witness of Jehovah, and eagerly told of the Kingdom . . . Two days later she was carried to the station with a company of others closely guarded, and all were to be sent to Germany as forced labor. A Catholic priest came to "bless" and "comfort" them and encourage them to do their duty to the "higher powers". The sister, with her Bible under her arm, stood on one side. Being asked of the priest whether she didn't want his blessing, she replied that she had her Bible and that was quite sufficient for her. In the last moment before the train left, in a second, she managed to slip away despite the closest vigilance of the guards. Full of joy she came home to her grieving family, who then wept tears of joy and thanked Jehovah for His goodness and mercy. [From the Report on Poland, taken from the 1946 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*]

Does it seem strange that a Catholic priest was out "blessing" and encouraging poor Polish Catholics to work as slave labor for the Nazi war machine? No, it was not strange at all; for the truth of the matter is that the Catholic Church worked hand in glove with the Nazi slave-drivers. This is just another evidence of it. But what might seem strange to some is the fact that the girl who disdainfully refused this priest's "blessing" was the only one reported to have escaped from that slave transport while those who were "blessed" by that agent of the pope perhaps never returned alive. However, this should not seem strange either; for that girl with Bible in hand 'put not her trust in priests and princes', but in the Almighty One whom she served, namely, Jehovah God.—Psalm 146:3.

Another instance of the futility of putting one's hope and trust in religion and its idolatry to save one in a time of dire need is the following taken from an eye-witness account of the Warsaw revolt in 1944.

In the beginning of the revolution the city was mostly under the control of the revolutionary. But when the help expected by the

Russians failed, the SS troops fighting against the revolutionary encircled them. After a few days the revolutionary were pushed back. Now began a "cleanup" job by the support troops of the German army, those renowned for their murder lust. The civilian population was shot down in the beginning, and their houses set afire.

On order of the pope there was erected in each courtyard an altar before which the household gathered themselves daily to pray for peace (already before the revolution started). And now you saw the people near to desperation and insanity. They pulled out their hair and cried to God for help. Others spit on the altar and blasphemed their god who had left them. Others kneeled down before it and stupidly mumbled the rosary. With all this were mixed the wild cries of the enclosing cleanup troops. The crack of the revolvers of the M.P.'s and the cries and howls of the helpless women and children filled the air.

During this revolt thousands perished. All their rosaries, altars and priests, though they were sanctified with "holy water" and "Hail Marys", were of no avail. Their god of religion was of no account; it had failed them. But let us here again remember that they suffered these things not because they were Catholics, but rather in spite of it, and because they had revolted against the Nazi rule, which rule had the pope's blessing.

### ***Continued Persecution Since the War***

When Hitler and his gang passed out of the picture it was expected that persecution in Poland would cease. Yet reports continue to tell of anti-Semitism still flourishing in Poland.

November 26, 1945—Representative Samuel Dickstein, Democrat, of New York, said today that he had received what he believed to be authoritative evidence that Jews now being repatriated to Poland are currently becoming "the object of vicious and unprovoked maltreatment and in many cases have been massacred or threatened with death". He blamed the Poles for this "outbreak of anti-Semitism". [New York Times]

Now, who are the ones doing the persecuting this time? It is not the Germans, but the Poles themselves. And if Poles, then Catholics: Catholics carrying on an anti-Semitic campaign of persecution the same as the Nazis. No wonder the seventy Jewish delegates that called on the pope, November 29, were disappointed when they asked for relief and were callously told, as reported, that he could not intervene in matters that were "purely political and territorial" in nature.

But the cry of persecution of Jews today in Poland is drowned out by the loud and persistent sobbing of the press about "persecution" of the Catholic Church. Following the Yalta conference there has been a concerted and well-organized effort made to discredit the present Polish government. This has been called by some the "poor little Poland" campaign, and, because it has been so well rehearsed, this lamentation has lost its ring of sincerity. To quote one stanza of the dirge:

Scoring the treatment of Poland by the Lublin government as a "violation of the laws of man and God" and a threat to "America's honor", the Association of Roman Catholic Priests of Polish Descent in the Springfield Diocese today issued a statement signed by forty-three priests. [New York Times, February 8, 1945]

In direct contradiction, Boleslaw Bierut, acting president of the Lublin government, issued this statement (same date, same paper): "Full religious freedom will be given to Roman Catholics in Poland and to all other groups," Bierut stated in an interview." So, then, the "persecution" of the Catholic Church must be that referred to in the statement about religious freedom being extended "to all other groups" as well as the Roman variety. Ah, yes, where education rules ignorance suffers; where freedom of worship reigns the "Church" is "persecuted".

Some may object to the citing of Bierut on the question of Catholic freedom

in Poland, on the ground that he is connected with the Lublin government. If so, then we must call in the testimony of a neutral observer, Mr. W. H. Lawrence, a well-known correspondent of the New York Times. Being in Poland at the time and having a first-hand knowledge of the matter, he wired the following, on January 9, 1945:

First of all, in dealing with the Roman Catholic Church the government has been meticulously and scrupulously correct. Church leaders with whom I have talked assure me that they have complete liberty of religious education, religious services and church administration, although the last problem naturally is somewhat complicated by wartime transport and communications difficulties... In rewooing Peasant party supporters of the division of landed estates the Polish Committee of National Liberation was careful to exclude the large properties owned by the church. This policy will be continued by the new Provisional Government.

### ***More "Persecution" of Catholics***

Another charge made to support the false claim that Catholics were persecuted was that relief supplies sent to Poland never reached Catholics. Irving Brant, however, writing in the Chicago Sun (November 12, 1945), makes this deliberate misrepresentation look rather silly.

Among the falsehoods which some anti-government Poles attempt to plant on American newspapermen is one that UNRRA's medicines go only to members of the Workers Party, and, especially, not to Catholics.

This statement is nonsensical because no medicines go to individuals and nearly all Poles are Catholics.

Medical supplies are distributed in two categories—first to hospitals, health centers and the army medical department, and then to pharmacies for general sale.

To check further on this matter, I went to the pharmaceutical division of the ministry of health and asked to see individual order

sheets, showing the distribution of UNRRA medicines from warehouses.

If they are going to the Workers Party and not to Catholics, the Communists must be adopting strange names.

Records showed shipments of medicine, beds, mattresses and the like to such institutions as the Asylum of the Holy Virgin, the Asylum of God's Providence, the Asylum of the Immaculate Sisters—all of Warsaw—and to the hospitals of St. Peter at Grojec, St. Charles at Pulawy, St. Lazarza at Krakow, St. Vincent and Paolo at Lublin, and Jesus Hospital in Warsaw.

At the same time the Catholic press was bewailing the so-called 'mistreatment of the Church' their agencies started a similar sympathy campaign in the United States Senate in an effort to force the American government into the Polish controversy on the side of the "Church". However, the cry for "democracy" in Poland by these senators was not well taken in the light of Poland's fascist rule before the war. The copy-righted weekly newsletter *In Fact*, April 30, 1945, says:

The sudden Congressional converts to "democracy" in Poland including Bushfield, Vandenberg, Wheeler, O'Konski, Butler, et al., are completely silent about the fact that there was no trace of democracy in Poland during most of the past 25 years. Not one of these politicians has ever risen on the floor of the Senate to protest the fascist regime established by Pilsudski and continued by various premiers, or national Polish anti-Semitism, or the 32 Polish families who controlled 90 percent of the land and wealth of Poland and who used Polish workers as serfs.

This Pilsudski was a fascist dictator of Poland from 1926 to 1935. He gained his rulership not by peaceful democratic election but by a coup d'état. On May 12, 1926, he entered Warsaw at the head of his troops and seized the reins of government. Under his rule the Catholic church flourished, the people suffered, and Rome was happy.

### **Polish Concordat Severed**

On February 10, 1925, a concordat, or working contract, went into effect between the See of Rome and Poland. The *Encyclopædia Britannica*, speaking of the strangle hold the Hierarchy gained on the people's freedom, yea, on their very life through this agreement, says: "The Catholic Church was granted absolute freedom of execution of her authority and jurisdiction in Poland; the assistance and support of the state being assured her in this respect." It was of no small importance, then, when on September 4, 1945, fifteen out of the nineteen Cabinet ministers of Poland voted in favor of denouncing this twenty-year concordat, thus bringing it to an end. For the church this was another great calamity added atop all the others. It would be expected that the howl of "persecution" would go up with an even greater volume as a result of such action. And so it did. Members of the Hierarchy blasted forth that it was an "anti-religious act". Later they tried to comfort themselves by saying that the Polish Provisional Government was only a puppet government and hence did not represent the Polish people, and, therefore, the concordat could not be annulled. Maybe such stupid reasoning gave the trepidating ecclesiastics a little consolation, the poor fellows!

All of this was merely the rise of Catholic Action foam in the Polish pot due to the cancellation of the concordat. But what was the reason, at the bottom that caused the termination? The Polish government explained that the concordat was discontinued because the Vatican had violated certain of its Articles in that they worked with the Nazis in appointing *German* bishops and archbishops to Polish dioceses. More evidence, you will note, of the close accord between the Hitler government and the Vatican.

### **Poland's Break for Freedom**

Poland's foreign minister, Rzymowski,

elucidated further on the matter of persecution of the Catholic church in Poland when he was in America recently to sign the United Nations Charter. Quoting the *New York Times* (October 25):

Poland's Provisional Government of National Unity aims to Westernize rather than to Sovietize its shattered land, Wincenty Rzymowski, minister of foreign affairs in the Warsaw government, declared here yesterday. . . .

As far as the domestic program of the provisional regime is concerned, Mr. Rzymowski declared that "essential liberties" granted in many other countries more than 100 years ago were being "introduced just now" in Poland.

In 1939, he recalled there was no freedom of religion, for example, because all other faiths were "stamped out" by the "ruling Catholic Church". Besides religious liberty (a decree making anti-Semitism a criminal offense is now being formulated) the foreign minister said that free education, abolition of class distinctions and improvement of the general standard of living were on his government's program.

Already large estates have been divided among thousands of peasants, with individual ownership of the land the basis for a non-Communist economy, Mr. Rzymowski asserted. As further evidence that Communism was being held in check, he cited government encouragement of private and co-operative trade.

Freedom of the press has been assured in Poland except in cases where it has been necessary to destroy Fascist remnants, he held. "The Polish government is firm in its decision to uproot these reminders," he said.

Mr. Rzymowski asserted that as many foreign correspondents as possible, "the more the better," will be welcomed in Poland and permitted to gather news with "really no restrictions".

This statement about freedom of the press and the suppression of fascist publications may explain why the Polish Catholic press has not "recuperated". The Catholic paper *Denver Register*

lists this as an evidence of "persecution" of the "Church". It says (September 11): "The once vigorous Polish Catholic press has not recuperated, although some weeklies are allowed to publish discussions of purely religious matters."

But is it persecution to give to the Polish people the liberties enjoyed by Western democracies? Is it persecution to break the shackles that have bound Poland hand and foot? Is it persecution to dissolve the union of Church and state in order that freedom of worship for all may be established? In answer to these questions the Hierarchy will moan, 'Yes, *persecution*.' Liberty-loving Poles, however, will rejoice to learn of this break for freedom, the first in a hundred years!

#### ***Freedom from Persecution—When?***

While the breaking of the concordat is a long step in uprooting persecution in Poland, one wonders to what extent the new Provisional Government will succeed in preventing future assaults on individuals and their property. Jews may expect some relief from mistreatment if the government is powerful enough to enforce its legislation on anti-Semitism. But, at the best, such relief is only transitory. Complete freedom from fear must come from an eternal source of power and justice.

The severance of the concordat was a relief measure for even the Catholic population themselves in Poland. For beneath the crushing burden of Church and state for many years the people were ground down to poverty. Now the suffering of honest Polish Catholics due to ignorance and superstition will be alleviated in proportion to the knowledge of the truth they receive as contained in the Bible. For Christ says to such: "The truth shall make you free." (John 8:32) However, to the extent that this liberation from religious bondage and fear is given to the Polish people, even to that degree may we expect the Hierarchy to weep and howl that



their church is being persecuted. And we have it on the best authority that such will be the case. God Almighty says by His prophet Jeremiah (25:36), "A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture."

As long as this old world under Satan's rule continues Jehovah's witnesses do not expect freedom from persecution, notwithstanding the mighty claims of men to outlaw the same. The only hope of relief for these Christians is in the

Theocratic Government, under Christ as King. Hence these witnesses will continue to act as its ambassadors.

Freedom in its largest degree, not only from persecution but from all other evils, will come when this Theocratic Government dashes to pieces every vestige of Satan's demonic organization. Thereafter Poles, whether they now are called Jews; Catholics or Christians, if they love righteousness and meekness, will live in that New World of peace and perfection without fear from any quarter.

## Spiritistic Phenomena of the Early Nineteenth Century

THE following is taken from "*Historical Collections of the Great West*," by Henry Howe, author of "*Historical Collections of Virginia and Ohio*," Vol. 1, published by Henry Howe at E. Morgan & Co., 111 Main street, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1854:

About the commencement of the present century, the religious meetings of the west were attended by singular mental and physical phenomena, resembling somewhat in some of their phases the mesmeric phenomena of our day. They were not exclusively confined to any one denomination, or those who have been considered the most excitable and enthusiastic, for even the phlegmatic New England Presbyterians of the reserve came under their influence.

They, however, exhibited themselves with greater power at the earlier forest gatherings of the Methodists. On those occasions the feelings and mental exercises were contagious, and often spread like an epidemic through a congregation, hundreds being smitten down. They could not be accounted for by any known laws of our mental organization, and therefore were mostly ascribed to a supernatural agency.

A clerical writer classifies their different manifestations respectively as "the falling," "the jerking," "the rolling," "the dancing," and "the barking" exercises together with "visions and trances".

The last named was the most common affection. In this the subject was thrown into a state of ecstasy of mental reverie, attended with the loss of all muscular power and consciousness of external relations or objects, similar to a protracted catalepsy. Yet the mind appeared wholly absorbed in delightful contemplations, which often lightened up the countenance with a rapturous, angelic expression. This condition continued from a few hours to two days, during which there was an entire suspension of all the animal and voluntary functions.

The most singular and alarming of those affections was the jerking exercise, which, although common to both sexes, was more frequent in vigorous athletic men.

The first recorded instance of its occurrence was at a sacrament in east Tennessee, when several hundred of both sexes were seized with this strange and involuntary contortion. The subject was instantaneously seized with spasms or convulsions in every muscle, nerve and tendon. His head was thrown or jerked from side to side with such rapidity that it was impossible to distinguish his visage, and the most lively fears were awakened lest he should dislocate his neck or dash out his brains. His body partook of the same impulse and was hurried on by like jerks over every obstacle, fallen trunks of trees, or, in a church, over pews and benches, apparently to the most imminent danger of being bruised and

mangled. It was useless to attempt to hold or restrain him, and the paroxysm was permitted gradually to exhaust itself. An additional motive for leaving him to himself was the superstitious notion that all attempt at restraint was resisting the spirit of God.

The first form in which these spasmodic contortions made their appearance was that of a simple jerking of the arms from the elbows downward. The jerk was very quick and sudden, and followed with short intervals. This was the simplest and most common form, but the convulsive motion was not confined to the arms; it extended in many instances to other parts of the body. When the joint of the neck was affected, the head was thrown backward and forward with a celerity frightful to behold, and which was impossible to be imitated by persons who were not under the same stimulus. The bosom heaved, the countenance was disgustingly distorted, and the spectators were alarmed lest the neck should be broken. When the hair was long it

was shaken with quickness, backward and forward, as to crack and snap like the lash of a whip, so as to be heard twenty feet. Sometimes the muscles of the back were affected, and the patient was thrown to the ground, when his contortions for some time resembled those of a live fish cast from its native element on the land.

From the universal testimony of those who have described these spasms, they appear to be wholly involuntary. This remark is applicable also to all the other bodily exercises. What demonstrates satisfactorily their involuntary nature is, not only that, as above stated, the twitches prevailed in spite of resistance, and even more for attempts to suppress them; but that wicked men would be seized with them while sedulously guarding against an attack, and cursing every jerk when made. Travelers on their journey and laborers at their daily work were also liable to them.

---

## "If"

If you can keep your faith when all about you  
Are lacking faith and ridiculing you;  
If you can hold your faith when many hate  
you  
And make allowance for their hating, too;  
If you keep faith, and pray much to the  
Master,  
And always pray, in Jesus' loving name,  
To help keep all these doubters from disaster,  
And strengthen these of "no faith" in God's  
aim;  
If you can bear to hear God's Word which  
you have spoken  
Twisted by those by whom you're ridiculed;  
Or see life's friendships twisted too, and  
broken,  
Yet kneel and pray for those whose love has  
cooled;  
If you keep calm when tears are near the  
surface  
At seeing God's dear name dragged in the  
dust,

Yet stand and claim your right to serve God's  
purpose,  
Insisting that in God's kingdom come you'll  
trust;  
If when your friends and loved ones all desert  
you  
You with Jehovah take your final stand,  
And yet, in faith, you keep your trust and  
virtue  
And rest your all within His loving hand;  
If when you hold your banner high, pro-  
claiming  
To all the world "The Kingdom is at hand",  
And still keep faith, if all pass by you saying  
"We do not even wish to understand";  
If in Jehovah you have faith, each minute,  
And work for Him, and pray, and strug-  
gle on;  
Then yours the earth, and everything that's  
in it;  
And what is more, my son, you'll be God's  
son.



## Not a Trinitarian God-Man

**S**AYS a popular Roman Catholic book on doctrine\*: "In this one God there are three distinct Persons,—the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, who are perfectly equal to each other. We believe that Jesus Christ, the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity, is perfect God and perfect Man."

However, at Paul's first epistle to Timothy, chapter two, verses five and six, of the Catholic *Douay Version* Bible, it is written: "For there is one God, and one mediator of God and men, the man Christ Jesus: who gave himself a redemption for all, a testimony in due times."

The "redemption" here mentioned means "ransom" or an exactly corresponding price, and means therefore that the life of Jesus on earth was the exact equivalent of that perfect human life which Adam had in Eden but which he forfeited for himself and for all his offspring by disobeying God's express command. In the scale of values, therefore, Jesus' earthly life must weigh the equal of the perfect Adam's. "A perfect and just weight shalt thou have; a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be long in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee," said the prophet Moses to God's chosen people. (Deuteronomy 25:15, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) However, if Jesus at the time He was on earth and at the time He died was God himself or was equal to Jehovah God the Supreme One, then Jesus was more than a perfect man and weighed

\* *The Faith of Our Fathers*, by Cardinal Gibbons, page 17, Ed. 47.

more in value than Adam and His life was more than a corresponding price. In that case Jehovah God would be requiring more than a just measure to provide a "redemption" for Adam's dying offspring.

Here the "cloven hoof" of religion's author, Satan the Devil, is made apparent. By the deceiver's making it appear that Jesus was God or God's equal, then the reasonable mind must conclude that Jesus' prayers and cries to God were a camouflage and that His life laid down in death was not reduced in the scales of justice to provide a ransom or redemption. Therefore this whole trinitarian doctrinal scheme is unworthy of the consideration of a true God-fearing man. In view of the Bible statement that Satan, "the god of this world," blinds the minds of men lest God's glorious purpose should shine into their minds, it seems strange that men continue to let the religious clergy deceive them by such an unreasonable doctrine as that of the trinity.—2 Corinthians 4:4.

The Bible truth is that, when Jesus was on earth, He was a perfect man, nothing more and nothing less, He having laid aside His heavenly life and glory and become poor comparatively as a man. (Philippians 2:5-8; 2 Corinthians 8:9) Of all the names known to history, Jesus of Nazareth is the outstanding one. In the brief period of thirty-three and a half years of His earthly pilgrimage He affected the course of humankind more than any other man. The more intelligent people of the nations of the earth count their years according to the birth of Jesus. The record of this truly great man is found in the Holy Scriptures. God through His prophets foretold the birth of this mighty one. (See Genesis 49:10; Deuteronomy 18:15-18; Isaiah 9:6,7.) In due time God sent His angel Gabriel to Mary, a Jewess of Nazareth, who told Mary that she, although a virgin, was the one of Israel chosen to be honored of God to be the mother of the mighty one whom God

through His prophets had promised should come.—Luke 1:28-32.

In due time the babe Jesus was born in Bethlehem, the city of David, just as the prophet Micah had foretold. (Micah 5:2) On the night of the birth of Jesus, about October 1 of B.C. 2, God's holy angels bore witness to it by bringing God's message to the humble shepherds in the fields of the holy land. That the birth of this babe should have to do with the bringing of humankind into relationship with God was testified to by the heavenly host which then and there sang: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." (Luke 2:14) God's angel at that time bore witness to the fact that in due time the birth of Jesus would be good news to all men of good-will upon earth.

As a child, Jesus was subject to His mother and Joseph His foster-father. There is no reason to conclude that the home in which Jesus lived was anything more than the ordinary home of the little town of Nazareth. Joseph His foster-parent was a carpenter, and what evidence there is seems to indicate that Jesus worked with him and was known as a carpenter. (Matthew 13:55) At the age of twelve the child came into some prominence for a few days. (Luke 2:47-52) Otherwise little is said of Him during the days of His youth. He "increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man".

At the age of thirty years, having reached His legal majority, Jesus presented himself at the Jordan in consecration to Jehovah God and to symbolize that consecration by baptism in the waters of the river. He was there a perfect man, holy, harmless, undefiled and separate from sinners. (Hebrews 7:26) That was true for two separate reasons at least: (1) He was not begotten by a human father but begotten in the womb of Mary His mother by the holy spirit of God. The Scriptures do not give the details of how, but the fact is stated that He was begotten by the power of the

holy spirit, which is Jehovah God's invisible active force; and that is the end of the controversy. (Matthew 1:18) Also (2) as a youth and as a man Jesus had kept His purity and had not sinned in thought, word or deed. Such was possible with Him because of His perfection. It is evident that God's care was about the child and the boy, and when His mind began to operate and reason Jesus kept himself free from the contaminations in the world about Him. There were thirty years of preparation for the work which God had for Him to do. His existence as a spirit creature in heaven had been transferred by His heavenly Father to the human plane. He was born a man child and He grew to manhood's estate in its perfection.

When Jesus offered himself in consecration to do His Father's will He showed subjection to and not equality with Jehovah God. He said: "Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart." (Psalm 40:7, 8; Hebrews 10:5-7) Then and there at Jordan river God gave proof of his acceptance of Jesus' consecration. His voice came from heaven, saying: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." At that time God anointed Jesus with His holy spirit (not a "third person" but his invisible power), and outward evidence thereof was given to John the Baptist.—Matthew 3:16, 17.

If the clergy are right in their dogmas of incarnation and trinity, why did Jesus, the perfect man, there stand before God His Father, not as equal, but as subject to the will of God His Father? If the religious clergy are right, then God in saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased," was there practicing a fraud upon John the Baptist. The clergy would have men believe that there stood He who was "God the Son", a God-man. The clergy are clearly wrong. Jesus was not God the Son in a

trinity, but He was and is the Son of God whom Jehovah God sent to the earth to perform a great work. In subjection, the Son pledged himself to do His Life-giver's will, whatsoever that might be;

and His Father received Jesus and accepted His agreement to do His will and manifested that acceptance by giving Him the anointing with His holy spirit or invisible active force.

## Current Laws and Lawmakers

IT IS a revelation to open either the *Americana* or the *Britannica* encyclopedia and read what it has to say on the subject of law. Almighty God and His Word are virtually ignored, all the stress being put upon what that wonderful creature, man, has done in the way of regulating affairs here below. It seems that law is merely a rule of action, that it changes from time to time, and if you don't like it you know what you can do, or, worse still, you don't know what you can do. But you must obey or be shot. That's the law.

If there is any such thing running around loose as what is called international law, nobody has ever been able to find it, or if he has found it he doesn't know who was its papa or who was its mama, or what business it has in what is called the comity of nations.

After the government had expended \$2,000,000,000 developing and fabricating the first atomic bomb, it spent several weeks debating whether or not to use it at all. It finally decided to use it, but after the first one was dropped on Japan it was claimed that there were days before anybody on the streets of Washington smiled.

It is freely acknowledged that the ability to make these bombs will certainly spread over the whole earth in a short time, and past experience shows that treaties not to use it would be merely pieces of waste paper, of no real interest to the politicians or to anybody else. Moreover, it is foreseen that within a few years it will be possible to produce a rocket that can be guided by radar to any part of the earth. Such a rocket, loaded with atomic explosives,

could begin and end a war in a single flash. So it is no wonder that (and here we do have to actually turn to the Scriptures for the law on the subject) we find "men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth".—Luke 21: 26.

### **Victors Seem Not in Accord**

The victors in World War II seem not in accord, and with few prospects of establishing such. Many seem to see a big tussle under way between Britain and Russia as to how Europe and the Near East and the Middle East are to be divided up between those two powers. They think World War III is just around the corner and expect that the United States will be in it from the first day. This is not a pleasant prospect.

The statesmen have discovered a new crime. It has been in existence ever since Cain killed Abel, but it is now becoming or about to become the law; at least that is what the lawmakers indicate. They say, and with a good deal of reason, that the planning, preparation, initiation and waging of a war of aggression is a crime; also (and this is quite new) that the individual leaders, instigators and accomplices may be held responsible. Many of the political prisoners just released from Japan's prisons are insisting that Hirohito should be hanged.

It is an awfully complicated job, putting the people of Europe back in the lands where they belong, but millions have been moved and conditions greatly improved. One of the most difficult jobs is to know what to do with the children that were born in concentration camps. What is the nationality of a child with



a Russian father, a Slovak mother, and born in a German concentration camp located in Poland?

### **America Ruled by the People**

The American people, in principle at least, rule themselves. In their Bill of Rights they have expressly reserved to themselves all rules of action ("laws") not set forth in the Constitution. The Supreme Court decides if any act of Congress is or is not constitutional. It has a hard job, but it does pretty well. Occasionally something occurs that raises a laugh. One such was raised regarding telegrams. The court rightly decided that telegrams are "goods", but instead of making the common-sense ruling that they are "shipped" by the Western Union, they decided that these goods are merely electrical impulses. Hence, in effect, they are not interstate commerce, and hence (and this is what it was all about) the government cannot say to the Western Union that it must not utilize child labor. Justice Murphy, an outstanding champion of liberty, considered this ruling a "sacrifice of social gains for the sake of grammatical perfection".

During the war (and prior thereto also) great numbers of rules of action (laws) that should have been enacted by Congress were en-

acted by committees or commissions set up for the purpose. Not all the new laws made sense. Thus, in the spring of 1945, when the food shortage was most sharply felt, the Office of Price Administration fixed the price of apples so high that the consumers could not afford them, and some 10,000,000 bushels had to be dumped because there was no market.

And not all congressmen are models to be copied, either. There is that famous friend of "Father" Coughlin, Martin Dies, of Texas. When he correctly forecast that he would be no longer wanted to search for "Reds", he had his wife put on his congressional pay roll as his secretary, at the nice salary of \$3,900, plus 15 percent for overtime. And on top of that he put his 11-year-old son, who was in school in Missouri at the time, on the

SEVENTY-NINTH CONGRESS  
DONALD L. O'TOOLE, R. T., CHAIRMAN  
BRANDEN A. SANDERS, R. C.  
SCOTLAND ST. ISLAND, VA.  
C. W. (JOHN) BARNES, R. L.  
JOHN W. FEELEY, MAINE

House of Representatives H. S.  
Committee on the Library  
Washington, D. C.

October 1, 1945

Mr. Leland B. Morris,  
242 E. 14th Street,  
New York 3, New York.

Dear Mr. Morris:

The sect known as "Jehovah's Witnesses" are just as intolerant as the devil Hitler and his followers. They have preached hatred against people of other faiths and through their misguided efforts would bring about in this Country exactly the same conditions that existed in Germany prior to the war.

Very sincerely,

*Donald L. O'Toole*  
Donald L. O'Toole,  
Member of Congress.

same pay roll, at a salary of \$2,400 per year, plus 15 percent for overtime. Isn't that a nice salary for an eleven-year-old who is away at school getting educated so that he can be a great statesman like his father? Nominally, he was made an office clerk.

*Consolation* No. 678, issue of September 12, 1945, contained a gripping account of the triumph of Jehovah's witnesses over the terrible concentration camps of Germany, where, as the story itself plainly shows, they were the special objects of the wrath of Hitler after Pacelli had maneuvered that wretch into power. A copy of this issue, of which a million copies were circulated among American statesmen and others, brought the letter shown on page 19. It speaks for itself. Guess Mr. O'Toole's church and guess why he is chairman of the House Committee on the Library.

The Big Business crowd make work for the statesmen, and for the courts also. One almost wonders what is wrong with the General Electric Company, the Phelps Dodge Copper Products Corporation, the American Steel and Wire Company of New Jersey, the National Electric Products Corporation, the Anaconda Wire and Cable Company, The Okonite Company and the Rockbestos Products Corporation that they should get together and make collusive navy bids, when they know it is entirely illegal. Their idea seems to be, as with all cartels, that they will "get away with it" if they can, but if they get caught they will pay the small fine imposed and watch for the next good opportunity to recover it all.

### ***Much Progress Being Made***

Uncle Sam is making considerable progress in self-government. The United States Food and Drug Administration is doing good work. Until it interfered, on behalf of the people, it was possible to get in the eastern district of the United States garlic made of asafetida, conserves made from citrus fruits retrieved

from the garbage, fish packed in second-hand barrels that had contained poisonous lead substances, and honey and candies that contained coal tar dyes and talc. A fruit-preserving firm was found substituting grated carrots for much fruit; indigestible mineral oil was found in popped corn, candy and chocolate ice cream coatings; horse meat was substituted for beef; ground cocoa, made mostly of cocoa shells, appeared in cakes and candy; coffee was adulterated with four kinds of substitutes; shelled pumpkin seeds were found mixed with nuts in a product sold as mixed salted nuts; olive oil was found adulterated with cottonseed oil; brandy was found containing large and dangerous glass slivers; inferior rubber stoppers were found causing chemical changes in medicines. In one instance gift packages were sold for \$5.95 each, but, when examined, were found to contain only \$2.10 at retail value; when the contents received were compared with those displayed, they were found to contain only fifty percent of the items for which payment had been made.

Under the Wage-Hour Act, there are certain rights which employees cannot sign away. Thus, a night watchman of a Brooklyn, N. Y., savings bank was deprived of his time-and-a-half pay for overtime over a two-year period. He accepted a check for \$423 to cover the withheld wages. Then he discovered that he was entitled to double the amount as "liquidated damages" for the violation of the law, whereupon he sued for the remainder and the Supreme Court granted it to him. A similar case happened in a box factory at Crisfield, Md. A man, on his dismissal, was induced to take a \$500 check to make up for \$776 in back pay, and to sign a release for the rest. Later, when he discovered his full rights, he sued for the full amount due under the Act, double the \$776, and it was paid to him.

Yes, the national government has made progress. In a single war year the

national income was raised from eighty billion dollars to one hundred and thirty-seven billion dollars, and the point is made that if such an income as that last named could be maintained for even ten years, the national debt could be paid off in full in that time. But people are not willing to do for the cause of peace what they are willing to do for the cause of war. Not yet.

### ***Laws in the States***

Legislators in the states may pass laws that seem to take away the people's liberties, but when such laws come up for review before the United States Supreme Court they cease to exist. No one, no matter who says to the contrary, can come to an American home at night, ransack the house, take away the letters and papers it contains, and drag the men of the house away to jail or to death. They cannot even go to the barn and lead away the family cow. The Bill of Rights intervenes. Germany seems not to have had any Bill of Rights.

The states try to hang on to their proper rights; and they should. They do not wish to send all their money to Washington and then have the boys down there tell them in detail just how they must spend it. But the states do some unfair things that need to be corrected. Thus many women resent it that when they marry, there are certain states in which they lose their rights. In Florida a married woman cannot make a promissory note; in Washington she cannot sue for damages for injuries unless her husband joins in the suit or has abandoned her; in South Carolina her clothes belong to her husband; in California her earnings are subject to the control of her husband; in Georgia her husband collects all her wages, no matter where she earns them; in New York state what she earns outside of the home is hers, but what she earns under her husband's roof belongs to him; in Kentucky her husband can divorce her if she gets drunk, but she cannot divorce him

for the same offense; in Idaho and Texas an unmarried mother cannot get assistance from the father of her child.

Many men educated in parochial schools, and therefore entirely ignorant of American history and laws, have the idea that when they get into state legislatures they can do almost anything. In New Jersey they tried to get a law passed requiring boards of education to provide free transportation for children attending parochial schools. New Jersey's Supreme Court declared the law unconstitutional, as, of course, it was.

All over the country the same class of men, handicapped by their parochial training, have been introducing group libel bills which, so they think, will provide heavy fines and imprisonment for the publication or broadcasting of any matter exposing racial or religious groups to public hatred, contempt or ridicule. These measures are all in violent antagonism to the Bill of Rights, not to mention the Atlantic Charter, and can never come to anything but that which they invite, and which is expressed in the bills themselves, namely, contempt.

In the United States Court of Claims persons innocently convicted may recover damages up to \$5,000 for such injustice. New York State also now has a law that makes possible a recovery of damages for like causes, but in other states there seems to be no one, or almost no one except Jehovah's witnesses, that is interested in seeing that persons unjustly imprisoned or otherwise punished get any redress whatever. There is nothing tyrants so much fear as publicity, and Jehovah's witnesses propose to see that tyrants that trespass upon the rights of Jehovah's people get their just dues in that regard.

Mississippi likes to make comical laws. It recently distinguished itself by placing a gross tax of 10 percent on all illegal sales, including that of bootleg liquor. So doing it made itself an accessory to lawbreaking. Moreover, the law stipulates that the information as to

lawbreaking, obtained by the tax collection agency, may not be released to any other agency. Hence, if a collector is summoned to testify in such a case, and to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, he is suborned to perjury. Some law.

### **Lesser Law Agencies**

Besides federal and state governments there are 3,050 county organizations, 18,919 town or township bodies, 16,220 municipalities, 108,579 school district units, and 8,299 units operating in special districts, in the United States, or 155,067 lawmaking units. And there are plenty of bodies that think they are law-making bodies but that have no claim whatever to such rights.

The clergy of Meridian, Miss., publicly requested theater owners of that city not to open their theaters on the first day of the week, which day chances to be Sunday. One of the owners came back with the published information that his business is legal and that he receives only a contribution such as the clergy solicit to maintain their various enterprises, and that he will continue to do as he thinks best, i.e., operate his theaters as usual.

The Monroe, La., *Morning World* contains in adjoining columns two items that indicate extraordinary severity in local law courts. A certain man, J. S. McDonald, was at one and the same time fined \$17.50 for using profane language, \$7.50 for being drunk and disorderly, \$100 for fighting, and \$87.50 for resisting arrest; grand total, \$212.50. In the same city, on the same day, a man who had previously made the mistake of shooting a dog (which he claims came running into his home, dashing through the kitchen and bedroom, breaking dishes and damaging bed linens and other furnishings) was fined an additional \$50 and costs or 30 days in jail for this offense, after he had already received a judgment in a civil court ordering him to pay \$200 for the loss of the dog.

In Brooklyn, N. Y., a judge who was about to sentence a Negro youth who had committed a felonious assault had ninety Negro youths brought into court so that they could witness the scene. None of them had been charged with any offense, and a Negro minister said that he knew most of the boys, and knew that they were not members of any hoodlum gangs. Photographers were present, to take pictures of the judge, and the entire company of youths, and the whole thing is considered much out of place by critics.

A group of Cleveland, Ohio, attorneys went the above one worse when it made a formal protest about a comic strip of Little Orphan Annie, that it libeled and maligned attorneys, judges and prosecutors.

Most ridiculous of all the imaginary lawmakers is the American Legion, whose commander in 1923 said:

Do not forget that the Fascisti are to Italy what the American Legion is to the United States. If ever needed, the American Legion stands ready to protect the country's institutions and ideals as the Fascisti dealt with obstructionists who menaced Italy.

The attacks of the American Legion on Jehovah's witnesses as recorded in 1940 and subsequently disclose that this private organization not only has no lawmaking or law-enforcing legal functions, but that its mode of operation is entirely contrary to American laws and American institutions. Jehovah's witnesses are law-abiding in the highest sense of the word, and they do not resort to threatening over the telephone, as was recently done in Brooklyn by a man who claimed to be a commander of the Legion, but lacked the manhood to give his name. Past experience shows that the real soldiers, the ones that did things at the front, have never abused or threatened Jehovah's witnesses; it has been only those that are tied to the Vatican's apron strings, either religiously, politically or commercially.

## From the Philippines

**T**RYING to treat the Filipinos right has been good business for Uncle Sam, and a good object lesson to all the rest of the world, and especially for those having colonial possessions in Asia and elsewhere. More and more the common people everywhere are seeing the need of a world-wide government such as Jehovah God has ordained, and less and less they appreciate colonial rule which has deprived them of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. In the meantime, American colonial administration shines superior to any of the eight that still act as if they thought that they, at least in their colonies, were what Hitler had in mind when he dubbed the Germans as the master race. An alphabetical list of present colonial administrations includes American, Belgian, British, Dutch, French, Portuguese, Russian, and Spanish. The German and Italian colonial administrations seem to have been pretty well disposed of, with every one of them, America included, facing Armageddon.

When the American forces moved into the Philippines, the natives came to them with uncomplimentary remarks about the Japanese "new order" as administered in their midst after Bataan. They could not figure it out why in many Filipino villages girls had been raped without consideration of age; why the "new order" soldiers had paraded in the nude, insulting both men and girls as they passed; why whole towns had been set on fire; why livestock had been stolen; and why men had been hung from the trees by the hands and left for as long as seven days without food or water.

Some of the Filipino boys themselves were lured into dreadful acts. Nineteen of them in Manila accepted 300 pesos apiece from the Japanese for every house they would burn. One of these boys was only seven years old. The boys were carefully taught how to throw

gasoline cans into the houses and then follow these with hand grenades, and at least nineteen were caught thus engaged in burning their own city.

Terrible retaliation was visited upon Filipino men whom masked women identified as guerrillas working with the American troops. After shooting and bayoneting many of them, the others were confined for three days and nights in a huge wooden garage connected with Fort Santiago prison. On Friday night, February 9, 1945, the doors of the garage were closed, the building was sprayed with gasoline and then set afire, burning all that were confined therein to death. One man escaped, by climbing the chimney, breaking a hole in the ceiling, dropping twenty feet to the ground, crawling twenty yards to the Pasig river, and swimming across it to safety.

As the American troops moved in the Filipino women (Filipinas they are called) made a fine impression on the American Women's Auxiliary Corps, and vice versa. Coming out in a procession, the Filipinas were described as dressed in long, delicate, sky-blue and silver dresses, or in light-brown and gold-stitched gowns, with high puffed shoulders and sleeves, and peaked stiff lace collars, with veils over their black hair, with long skirts and American-made gold-and-silver high-heeled slippers. On the other hand the WACS, as they are commonly called, were dressed strictly in GI slacks or jungle greens. The American girls admired the dainty outfits of the Filipinas, and the Filipinas in turn admired the beautiful hair and beautiful complexions of their American visitors.

There is neither reason nor common sense in colonial administrators' high-hatting the natives of any land, for God "hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth".—Acts 17: 26.



## Brazil's Excommunicated Bishop

IT IS a great honor to be excommunicated by the most wicked organization in the earth; and hence Bishop Charles Duarte, of Brazil, is to be congratulated that he had sufficient courage and sufficient honesty to bring upon him the condemnation of the Vatican, and thus to be relieved of his job in the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Many will be interested in the following interview reported in the *Norte Evangelico* in its issue of June 15, 1945. Bishop Duarte is reported in the *Latin American News Letter* as having said:

Since 1938 at the request of Cardinal Leme I have been travelling through the Archdiocese of Rio de Janeiro. From the beginning of the war I found that the clergy inclined toward the side of the Germans, Italians and Spaniards. The newspapers which they read by preference were the *Meio Dia* and the *Gazeta de Noticias*, both ardent in their defense of Hitler, Mussolini and Franco. . . .

In different parts of the country there were acts of sabotage, clandestine messengers, torn Brazilian flags, Indians singing the "Giovinezza", persecutions of mulattoes in schools, anti-Soviet writers, sequestering of arms, local uprisings and the hiding of spies. This was the work carried on against our country by German, Italian and Spanish "missionaries" who had as their defenders in that "Tribunal of Security", which ironically still exists, cowardly Brazilian bishops, led by one who is a disgrace to Christianity, namely Dom Bento Aloisi Masella. . . . He was the greatest spy during the war period, and in the peace which is beginning he continues to be the great protector of the fifth columnists. . . .

Let everyone remember that the Ibero-American Instituto has moved its headquarters from Berlin to Madrid and its name now is Direção Geral da America (General Administration of America). It is the preparation for a new world war. . . .

In May 1944 we denounced the Hispanidad Movement which was begun in Brazil in the

Catholic Confederation of Rio de Janeiro in a meeting presided over by the archbishop of Rio de Janeiro and Msgr. Leovegildo França when a plan of attack was outlined against communism, spiritism, Protestantism, in general all the sects.

When Sr. Serafim Braga ordered me to prison he said to me, "The Government orders your excellency to go to Morro Velho; there you will find what you must do." "A Brazilian citizen, then, has no right to decide where he will live," I told him. "Not under this regime," he said. . . .

With regard to the benevolence asked for by the pope in behalf of the criminal fascists, it is really protection, as it is well known that the pope is one of the leaders of that fascism known as Hispanidad. City after city in England and Russia was bombed by Germans and Italians and the pope did not protest. When, however, Italy's turn to be bombed came and Germany's also, then we heard the voice of the Vatican. Hitler's secret weapon was the Roman congregations and that general staff called Jesuitism. It is the Society of Jesus rolling in wealth, which has capital invested in the greatest enterprises in the world and which was behind the Spanish revolution and keeps Franco in power. It is this powerful organization which fomented the social ills in Catholic countries.

Soon I shall break with the Vatican. . . . then I shall publish a manifesto showing the hypocrisy of the Catholic Church which turned away from Christ to win temporal and universal dominion over the peoples of the earth, taking advantage of their religious spirit and exploiting it shamefully. There is no business, industry or bank which can compare with the business, industry and bank of the Catholic Church. . . . The priests of the Church are in the same conditions as the priests under the ancient law. Now is the time to unmask these individuals, evildoers against a humanity which must be humanized by the recovery of its dignity stolen from it by that cursed Fascism.

## The Priest at the Chateauguay, Quebec, Mobbing

**B**EING a pioneer in Montreal, I was a witness to the malicious, unmitigated mob violence loosed upon our brethren September 16, 1945, in the Montreal suburbs of Chateauguay and Lachine. [Fully described in *Consolation* No. 682, issue of November 7, 1945.] For years the Hierarchy has attempted to suppress Jehovah's people in this vicinity by distortion of the laws, and her influence in the courts. On the date above mentioned it seemed that her patience had been exhausted, the mask was off, and the full fury of her vehemence was turned upon the zealous witnesses in these areas. What a grand fulfillment of Scripture! The 'scarlet woman' is once again resorting to the tactics she used during the Middle Ages. This seems to be her favorite form of "Christianity".

Signs were ripped off, literature was destroyed, tomatoes flew thick and fast. Five brethren were trapped in a house in Lachine, for five hours, while it was being stoned by a mob of about two thousand people. In Chateauguay the hoodlums stooped so low as to throw human excrement. I helped to evacuate brethren from the besieged house in Chateauguay. There was no disorder or rush for cars. They surely had a mental calmness unnatural to humans. The police aided in the evacuation, but could not or would not stop the fruit bombardment.

*Across the street from this house stood the priest in his long black dress and blue windbreaker, calmly looking on.* The amazing thing is that through all this no one was actually hurt. It was the French unit of Montreal that sponsored the campaign in Chateauguay. It was

well supported and they were superb in their determination.

On Sunday the talk in Lachine was to be held in a hall on the main street, over the bank. The bank manager was so worried about the many windows in the hall and bank that he was practically eating cigars by the box by the time three o'clock arrived. Although the area around the hall was well guarded by a reinforced police squad, the manager finally refused to open the hall. The very timely discourse was subsequently delivered in a private home, with about ten policemen standing guard outside. The house was jammed with newspaper reporters; so they counted many strangers. Since this, three more talks have been given in both towns, and, by God's grace, the series will be completed.

Most noticeable was the jubilation and enthusiasm of the friends at the Sunday night *Watchtower* study of the same day. Never had I heard Jehovah's "songs of victory" sung with so much joy and feeling. The usually comfortable hall was packed with people standing at the back. There were hardly enough questions to go around that night; everybody wanted to answer. It seems that every time Satan tries to persecute Jehovah's witnesses he drives a few more "sheep" out of his famine-stricken camp into Christ's fold, and there is no doubt that it greatly strengthens those already on the right-hand side. The faithful attitude of the brethren in this territory makes one feel proud to be associated with Jehovah's people and their Commander in this great discipling work. Surely Jehovah is blessing His people. —A Canadian Kingdom publisher.

## Careful Planning in Utah

**T**HE United States army looks after the details of its business. When it planned the bombing of Japan it built in Utah a model Japanese city of more than

100 dwellings, made in detail just as they are made in Japan. When it was discovered that the exact type of grass and fiber mats which the Japanese use were

not available in the United States, the Navy brought them in from Hawaii.

As fast as the houses were destroyed or damaged they were rebuilt, with the bombers continuing to come over at varying heights, using various types of explosive and incendiary combinations.

The results were carefully recorded and studied. Fire bombings were made by night with the window shutters closed and the bedding in place. Day bombings were made with the shutters open and the bedding put away in closets, according to Japanese custom.

## The Terrible Triplets

**J**EHOVAH God made perfect man in His own image, endowed with a measure of His love, wisdom, justice, and reasoning faculties. Priceless gifts! With the full use and exercise of these faculties man, even after becoming imperfect, could discern the right and wrong of things and could see the revealed portion of Jehovah's purposes; could take his stand on the side of right, Jehovah's side, through his love for the Creator and his sense of justice.

Satan didn't like such a situation, of course. Being pretty wise in his serpentine way, he knew where to strike to undermine man's devotion to God. Take away man's love for God and for all right; take away his human measures of wisdom and justice; take away his reasoning faculties, and, behold! another dupe for the adversary. Well, he couldn't go so far in his meddling with God's creation as to remove these God-given faculties, but he could and did think up some pretty good counteracting weapons. Judging from the present condition of the majority of mankind, it seems his weapons have been as effective on the minds and hearts of men as the atom-blast was on Hiroshima.

What are these successful weapons, these brain-children of Satan? They are more properly his grandchildren, because they are the cunning offspring of his beloved firstborn, the beguiling, charming woman named Religion. To carry the metaphor farther, their father is one of Satan's chief prides, the bumbling hulk called Ignorance. And now for the names and descriptions of these

three of Satan's offspring, through the immediate parentage of Religion and Ignorance. They're very much alike, you'll find; so much so that it is plain they are triplets. They are full-grown now and busy constantly in their father Satan's business of keeping mankind away from Jehovah God.

### *The Cords of Prejudice*

First there is Prejudice. The writers of the dictionary give a brief description of this sure-fire weapon of Satan. They say Prejudice is "previous and unfavorable bias; prejudgment without due examination". What better weapon could Satan ask? How does Prejudice work? Like this:

He wraps victims in an almost hopeless entanglement of netting, hampering their every movement. There would be a million cords of biased prejudgment to cut before the victim could be freed. Prejudice plugs the ears of his victims with the netting, keeping him from hearing properly. Everything he hears must pass through the mass of netting and by the time it registers on his brain it is something quite different from what was said to him. Prejudice wraps the cords so thickly that the victim's eyesight is impaired. Everything he sees is viewed through the netting and is strangely altered thereby. When he looks at something of which Prejudice is in favor, the netting causes it to be a delightful rosy hue; but when he looks at something on Prejudice's black list, it looks hideous, gray, and black. Likewise, when the victim speaks, his jaws are bound and his

tongue hampered by Prejudice's bonds.

Now for the strangest part of Prejudice's work. He makes the victims fiercely love their bonds and hold tenaciously to them! And if an outsider dares attempt to free him of some or all of his bonds, he fights and claws with all his might and hugs his cords tighter.

Prejudice, of course, zealously guards the "susceptibilities" of his mother, Religion. But the main defender of her vulnerability is the second triplet, Tradition. Tradition is handsome to behold, but iron-strong beneath his beauty. He is an inseparable ally of Prejudice and usually attacks the victim first, preparing the way for the less comely brother. Tradition wins the victims with his charm and good looks. They would then blindly follow him anywhere, the first stop being the enmeshing trap Prejudice holds open and ready.

Once a victim has become the slave of Tradition, his ears can hear nothing but the words and instructions of Tradition. If any word spoken to him is contrary to Tradition's dulcet-toned instructions, it doesn't even register on his brain. Nothing his eyes see is quite as charming as Tradition's comeliness. Every word his tongue forms is formed to please and win the favor of Tradition. He blindly follows Tradition wherever he leads, and that path is always in the direction opposite to that of light and truth.

Thus doubly-bound, the victim's condition looks pretty hopeless. But, fortunately, the Devil's inventions never quite measure up to the faculties Jehovah creates; Prejudice and Tradition often go down completely and man's reasoning faculties of love, wisdom, and justice triumph.

But what of the third triplet? This is what Webster has to say about Superstition: "... reverence for, and belief in . . . objects which are not worthy of worship; false worship or RELIGION; extreme observance of RELIGIOUS rites or ceremonies." A victim of Superstition

is termed as one "overscrupulous and extreme in RELIGIOUS rites or ceremonies". So, then, this daughter of Religion is almost identical with her infamous mother; is closer to her than any other.

The helpless, blinded, deafened and gagged victims of Prejudice and Tradition are led straight into the clutches of Superstition. Tradition sanctifies his mother's behavior, endears her to the victim; Prejudice binds him there, seals him air-tight in his opinions; and then the brothers hand what's left of the victim over to their sister, Religion's ditto, Superstition. What further does the zealous Superstition do to the victim? Well, her brothers have done most of the preparation work for her and about all she has to do is sit back content and reign with her mother.

### *Confusion and Fear-of-Creatures*

She has two little brothers always handy to use in heckling the victims. They are the lively and ugly twins, Confusion and Fear-of-Creatures. They are Superstition's right-hand helpers. Confusion likes to spin the victims around and around until they don't know what's what or where or who or why. Then Fear-of-Creatures plants himself squarely before the dizzy victim and makes hideously ugly faces at him. After such treatment, Superstition finds the victims very humble and obeisant before her. Superstition has a lively imagination and is famous for her many and varied stories, hardly of the bedtime variety. If the victim's God-given faculties rouse feebly in protest to these colorful yarns, then little Confusion and Fear-of-Creatures apply their talents again.

Once the victims relax in contented enjoyment of their bonds of Prejudice, with worshipful eyes riveted on Tradition, and in obedience to the reign of Superstition, the whole family is happy. The victim is fed often and heartily. Big, sugar-coated lumps of food from Religion's table are shoved regularly down his throat. If he chokes and sputters, a

coaxing word and a pat or two from Tradition will usually get the lump swallowed in no time. If handsome Tradition should fail, then hideous little Fear-of-Creatures is called in to make a few faces at him; Confusion gives him a whirl or two, and, *presto!* he has swallowed the lump!

In this condition the victim gets to where he can swallow almost anything. At one hearing, the victims of this closely-knit family were busy swallowing camels. (Matthew 23:24) Stewing now on Mama Religion's stove are generous-sized elephants for distribution to the multitudes of victims. They are to be served, not au gratin, not as stew, but *whole*. Many will gleefully gulp them down, to the applause of Tradition. Many will not.

For, even though the condition which results from the combined and co-ordinated efforts of this family sounds almost hopeless, it isn't quite. There is still within each victim, no matter how deadened his senses may be, a measure of

that wisdom, justice and love. No matter how rusty and moth-eaten, that reasoning machinery is still there. If it be Jehovah's will to free the victim, these God-given faculties can be reached and aroused. They can burst all the bonds and tighten the throat against any more camel-swallowing. But is it Jehovah's will to free these victims? Read Isaiah 58:6 and John 8:32, 36. And for the number of victims who will be released read Revelation 7:9.

The Devil's inventions are in their heyday of success now, but when Religion goes down at the near-at-hand battle of Jehovah's day, all her children and her mate Ignorance will go down with her. On the other hand, the loving gifts of God, wisdom, justice, power, and love, will become enlarged in men to the limits of human perfection. Jehovah created them and endowed man with them; and Jehovah creates not in vain. Satan the mimic's efforts at creation are in vain, and he created The Terrible Triplets. —Contributed, from Texas.

## ENEMIES OF FREEDOM

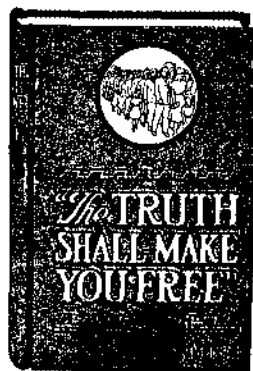
**Who are they?**

**How can they be successfully fought?**

Read the authentic answers to these and many more highly important questions in the timely instruction book —

The 384 pages of this enlightening book are contained within an attractive violet binding with title and cover design gold-embossed.

Mailed postpaid upon 25c contribution.



**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of "*The Truth Shall Make You Free*", for which I herewith enclose a contribution of 25c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....



## Rotherham and *The Emphasized Bible*

JOSEPH BRYANT ROTHERHAM was born at New Buckingham, Norfolk, England, in 1828. His parents were conscientious Methodists, his father being a preacher of that persuasion. Joseph was accordingly raised a Methodist, and for a time preached Methodism pure and simple, having concluded that he had a call to do so. It was not long, however, until his inquiring mind realized that he did not know all there was to be known as far as the Scriptures were concerned, and that some of the things he thought he knew quite well were hardly sustained by Scriptural proofs. Among other things, he came to see that baptizing infants was not in accordance with the instructions of the Lord Jesus, and that sprinkling, moreover, was not baptizing. His resolute stand in connection with these matters raised quite a flurry among those to whom he preached, but he stuck to his conscientious conclusions and the Lord blessed him.

Every opportunity that came to Joseph to improve his knowledge was eagerly welcomed. He increased in knowledge of Scripture and took up also a study of the original languages in which the Scriptures were written. With the original tongues he became almost if not quite as familiar as he was with his own native English. He observed that the Hebrew and the Greek had certain indications of emphasis, and these he considered it of very real importance to render in English in some manner. He said, "The Emphatic Idiom of the English is but a faint and fitful reflex of the Emphatic Idiom of the Hebrew and Greek." He felt also that the arrangement of the words in both the Hebrew and the Greek should be preserved as far as possible in any English translation that would seek to do justice to the force of the originals. Yet he realized that such an arrangement would sound very strange to the average reader in many instances.

With regard to the Word of God, Rotherham expressed his own reverent attitude in the following words:

Whatever translation of the Bible we prefer, and whether or not we compare therewith other versions, let us never forget that it is our duty and privilege to rise above all mere formalism even in Bible reading, and use all our powers to get at the heart of divine things. God's works and ways and thoughts so far as revealed in His Word—let these be the objects of our search and the subjects which engage our meditation; let us seek to turn these into realities, by looking at them from every side, and translating them into our own language and into our own thoughts. Let us try to get at the facts through the words, at the sense through the sounds. Let us guard against being rocked to sleep by the lullaby of unpenetrated sentences whose meaning we do not understand. Let us not dream that we can be made holy and safe by mere verbal charms.

This sentiment summed up Rotherham's own attitude toward the Word of God, which he assiduously studied and continually examined, both in the original languages and in various translations, if by any means he might arrive at a more accurate and beneficial rendering of the sacred text than had yet been produced. Concerning his translation, *The Emphasized Bible*, he said that his aim throughout was to form a companion version, and that he had no thought of producing a version in competition with the one in common use. He stated:

No English Bible can be more than a translation, since the Sacred Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments were originally written in Hebrew and in Greek. Hence it must be obvious to all, that just in proportion to the importance of these documents must be the obligation to translate them as accurately and adequately as possible; and since, in the very nature of things no translation can be perfect, improvement is always possible. Even if no further improvement were attainable, various renderings for different classes of read-

ers would still probably be of service. Besides, . . . the humblest individual translator may reasonably deem it possible to contribute something to the common stock of happy and effective renderings. Hence it may not be presumptuous to hope that a useful place will be filled by *The Emphasized Bible*.

Rotherham spent twelve years on the work of producing his remarkable Bible translation. And they were years of fruitful activity. In that time he wrote out the whole Bible with his own hand, and many portions of it several times over. But it was not merely a matter of copying the Bible. It was necessary to consider the exact meaning of the original, to compare manuscripts, versions, and sources. He consulted what others had said on this or that text and the conclusions of various scholars about difficult passages. He was convinced, after forty years of experience, that there should be no such thing as finality in the work of Bible translation and revision, in view of the fact that languages changed, grammars multiplied, dictionaries grew, and discoveries in Bible lands continued to throw light upon ancient customs and records.

### ***Believed in The Theocracy***

Rotherham believed wholeheartedly in the Millennium and looked forward to the coming of The Theocracy in power and glory. He felt, too, that certain statements of Scripture "opened up avenues of thought concerning the great problem of the unevangelized nations,

and all who have never had a fair chance to hear the Gospel tidings".

Rotherham was deeply impressed with the significance of God's name, which he sought to restore to its rightful place in his translation, instead of obscuring it by the anonymous title "Lord". Whether or not one agrees with him that this name should be pronounced as the Hebrews pronounced it, as far as that pronunciation can be determined, the fact remains that he recognized the value of the name, which is commonly and acceptably translated "JEHOVAH". Those who object to that rendering should reflect that no name in Scripture is pronounced by us as the Hebrews uttered it, not even the name of Jesus, which is the Greek rendering of the Hebrew Jehoshua, Joshua or Jeshua. The variations in the pronunciation of the Savior's name suggest that there were also different pronunciations and renderings of the name of God. That fact, however, is a matter of secondary importance, so long as the name is recognized, acknowledged, and revered. Rotherham showed such respect for the name, and argued cogently for its use.

Of Rotherham the statement of the Psalms seemed fitting: "They shall still bring forth fruit in old age." He was active almost to the day of his death, which occurred in the first week of January, 1910, when the translator of *The Emphasized Bible* was in his 82nd year. His translation stands as a monument to his reverence for the Word of God.

---

## **Cutting Down the Cost of Iowa Prayers**

THE legislature at Des Moines, Iowa, has been having a hectic discussion about how much to pay apiece for prayers. They finally agreed to pay at the rate of \$10 per prayer, or at 5 cents a mile, whichever would provide the best income for the prayer-maker. Should the prayer-maker live just 200 miles from Des Moines, his price per prayer

would be \$10. After that he would get 50c more per prayer for every ten miles farther north, or south or east or west, as the case might be. An Iowa correspondent suggests that the legislature buy a phonograph, and run off its own prayers for only a few cents each. And then, though he did not mention it, there is that bright idea of the Chinese of setting

up a prayer wheel. The clerk of the legislature could give it a whirl at the right

time, and then politics could go on as usual without any expense or delay.

## President Harry S. Truman

**H**ARRY S. TRUMAN, president of the United States at the age of 61, got his start in political life with the aid of the Pendergast machine of his home state, Missouri; but there has been no question of his ability, sincerity and integrity. As a United States senator, he emerged as an able investigator of railroads, was made head of a special Senate committee probing the national defense program, and made his committee a powerful instrument against waste and corruption in the fulfillment of war contracts. He is accredited with steering clear of partisan politics.

In his first address to Congress after he was made president, he quoted, and applied to himself, the passage in 1 Kings where Solomon, on taking office, prayed to God:

Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

President Truman spoke well of the job that labor did during the time when vicious newspapers were snarling at their desires for a fair deal. At that time he said:

The job that has been done not only assures that victory will be won, but it assures that it will be won more quickly and with fewer casualties. . . . strikes in 1943 resulted in a loss of man power of less than one-fourth of one percent of the man power actually used, whereas, the man power contributed by labor in that period exceeded that used in 1939 by 76 percent.

### *"A New Broom Sweeps Clean"*

As is usual in such cases, when President Truman succeeded President Roosevelt, he began replacing the latter's cabinet, until now nearly all are changed. It

is generally very well appreciated that his own selections were largely western men. Thus, Judge Schwollenbach, of Spokane, Washington, was chosen to replace Mme. Frances Perkins, of New York, as secretary of labor; Tom Clark, of Dallas, Texas, replaced Francis Biddle, of Pennsylvania, as attorney general; and R. E. Hannegan, of St. Louis, replaced Frank C. Walker, of Pennsylvania, as postmaster general.

No man can fill such an office without every act's being criticized. One of the criticisms is that Mr. Truman, then vice-president, flew in a government plane to attend the funeral of Thomas J. Pendergast, the political crook and ex-convict under whom he got his political start. This criticism was heightened when one of his subordinates placed Mr. Pendergast's nephew in a \$6,200 position.

The Palestine situation has him all tangled up, the same as was Mr. Roosevelt. The facts are, briefly, that King Ibn Sand of Saudi Arabia, came tearing across Arabia to confer with President Roosevelt and the latter solemnly staved things off by assuring him that nothing would be done affecting the basic situation without full consultation with both Jews and Arabs, and that no action would be taken that would prove hostile to the Arab people. This was a complete side-stepping of the vexing Jewish question, and promised nothing to anybody. When President Truman had the same problem to solve, he first took the position that 100,000 Jews should be admitted to Palestine and then reiterated what Mr. Roosevelt had said, which left the thing just where it was before; which is nowhere.

The presidency of the United States in these days is a mighty hard job.

# FINAL VICTORY BY ONE COMMANDER

Motivated by devotion to and confidence in their Commander, all of Jehovah's servants go into action. During February, designated "COMMANDER'S" TESTIMONY PERIOD, will go forth their united world-wide announcement and testimony about the only COMMANDER that will gain the final victory. Important? Yes, very important! This is the message that will reliably indicate to you the way of entering into the victorious ranks serving under this Commander.

For your convenience this important message is published regularly in the 16-page semimonthly magazine

## THE WATCHTOWER

This noncommercial magazine is obtainable on a subscription basis at \$1.00 per year.

### EXTRA

If, however, you subscribe *now*, during the special *Watchtower* Campaign, effective January to April, you will receive as a premium the helpful gift of a 384-page book, "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*", and a supplementary publication, *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Defeat is disastrous, but victory is glorious; hence learn now about the Commander who is destined for certain victory, by carefully reading the above sources of information.

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me the *Watchtower* magazine for one year, in addition to the free book, "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*", and the booklet, *The "Commander to the Peoples"*, for which I enclose \$1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

"The Germans Like to Be Governed" (?)	3
Any Torturer Will Murder	4
Cabinet and Congressional Findings	5
Women and Children Burned Alive	6
Jews Killed in Lots of 2,000	7
Trying to Get Rid of the Evidence	8
Miseducation Ruined Germany	9
A Misguided Generation	10
The Sunday Plain Dealer	12
"Truth Advocated"	12
Hard Going for Religion in the Keystone State	13
The Federal Council Was Perturbed	14
Attempts to Suppress Free Speech	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Son versus a Trinity	16
London Assembly Impressions	18
U. S. War Expenditure	19
From a State Hospital for Epileptics	20
Prying into the Secrets of Blossom Time	20
The Art of Music	22
Development of Music	23
Classic, Romantic, and Modern	26
Folk Music	27
Railroads in Time of Stress	29
No Aristocracy in America	30
Railroad Men Not Overpaid	30
Can the Comeback Be Made Permanent?	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

**OFFICERS**  
President N. H. Knorr  
Secretary W. E. Van Amburgh  
Editor Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.  
Canada 49 Irwin Ave., Toronto 6, Ontario  
England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
India 187 Love Lane, Bombay 27  
Newfoundland P. O. Box 521, St. John's  
New Zealand 177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1  
Philippine Islands 1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## In Brief

### Irish Enthusiasm

♦ A much-appreciated Canadian Irishman by the name of Patrick Sullivan, and a good friend of this magazine in years that are gone, writes in to say:

*Consolation!* It consoles the timid. Glory to you, noble Jehovah's witnesses!

Old Eugene Pontifex Maximus of the Tiber's Seventy could not suppress you. Never! Papal mobsters cannot annihilate truth. Never! Eugene's stooges, Hitler, Mussolini, Tiso, Petain, Dollfuss, et al., tried that trick. You know what happened.

Glory to Christ's little heroic army, Jehovah's witnesses! You have won the admiration of the world! Grand and noble souls!

Who murdered the Toronto millionaire, Ambrose J. Small? Who covered up this murder? Who handed this murdered man's estate (\$4,000,000) over to the college of cardinals?

Who murdered Ambrose J. Small's sister, Gertrude Small, on October 26, 1939? Who covered up this murder? And who got the murdered girl's estate?

Civilization vs. devilization! But Satan and his gangs are doomed. Their hysterical cries now remind me of the babble of Nazarius, Eusebius and Constantine.

### Less than One-Fifteenth of a Cubic Mile of Humans

♦ There are supposed to be 2,200,000,000 humans in the world. If they may be considered as averaging 6 feet tall, 18 inches wide and 6 inches thick, that would make  $4\frac{1}{2}$  cubic feet for each human, and the total cubic contents would amount to 9,900,000,000 cubic feet. That means that the whole living human race could be piled on a plot of land a mile square and about 355 feet high; really, about one-fifteenth of a cubic mile of flesh. It isn't going to be such a colossal job for Almighty God to provide space on earth for resurrected humanity as some people who are impressed with their own cleverness have supposed.

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.S.V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, February 27, 1946

Number 690

## "The Germans Like to Be Governed" (?)

SEVERAL British newspapers have mentioned, and even commented upon, the terrible sufferings of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, but thus far the American press has either claimed that the Nazi persecutions were leveled at the Roman Catholic priesthood, or else they have played up Martin Niemöller, who, in the same interview (June 5, 1945, at Naples) in which he admitted that while interned he had sought reinstatement as a U-boat commander, made the above declaration. The way he put it, as recorded by the United Press, was:

The German people long for authority. That was one of the reasons which gave Hitler such success. They have very few gifts or instincts to govern themselves in democratic fashion. Maybe they can, but they do not like to.

Nothing ever printed could surpass the story of Jehovah's witnesses' faithfulness in Germany, as published in the leading article in this magazine, in No. 678, issue of September 12, 1945. It shows that in that land, as in every land, there are indeed some that like to be governed, and the One that they like to have govern them is not some man like Hitler, but the great and good Almighty God. Get it and read it.

### *Confusion as to "Higher Powers"*

The "Higher Powers" mentioned in the Scriptures are the heavenly Father and His Son, Christ Jesus. They are certainly not men, like Hitler or the men at the Vatican that jockeyed him into his last job.

Of conditions at Dachau and Oranienburg (and, mind you, it is universally admitted that Jehovah's witnesses were treated the very worst of all the unfortunates) Konrad Heiden in his book *Der Fuehrer* said:

It happened that prisoners employed in road-building were "for fun" thrown into the rotating barrel of a concrete-mixing machine and kept there until their bones were crushed. It happened that one torturer with a sense of humor burned, with a cigarette,



The front of Buchenwald prison camp, near Weimar, Germany. Up to April 22, 1945, some 51,000 humans passed through this gate to death. These deaths were not ordinary deaths, but deaths of torture beyond human thought to conceive. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

holes in the bare chest of his victim to make them look like uniform buttons. To throw prisoners into sewers or drains "by oversight" was also considered a permissible pastime. The most gruesome tortures were often those in which outwardly nothing seemed to happen. Prisoners were compelled to stand erect for many hours under a torrid sun; they were forbidden to make the slightest motion, not even a quiver of a limb. Cases were reported of this torture being inflicted on hundreds of people for as long as eighteen hours. It happened that people were locked up in boxlike wooden closets, fed with salted herrings, and left without water or any other drink; of course, death was the result.

### ***Every Day for Fourteen Days***

Michael McPartland, West Hartlepool, England, a merchant seaman, 46, was taken to Germany as a prisoner, escaped three times, and finally got away and got home. The first time he escaped, all his top teeth were knocked out with the butt of a revolver, and he was put on bread and water for three months. After the second escape, the Gestapo cut round the nails of all his fingers and toes and then pulled off each nail with pin-cers. But let him tell it:

Then they pushed red-hot needles down my fingers and twisted them when it hurt most. My fingers and hands swelled to an enormous size, but I got no medical attention. I wished many times I was dead. The knowledge that I had to go back for more at the same time every day [Mr. McPartland was tortured for one hour every day for 14 days] was almost worse than the pain.

Along toward the last, the German military were making use of all the soldiers they could muster, even if they had but one arm or one leg. A Swiss paper explained how this procedure came into being:

A new method to instill "enthusiasm" has been introduced in the German army. It consists of an electric-shock treatment for soldiers who feel incapable of front service because of previous injuries. The treatment is

continued until they finally beg to be sent back to their units. The procedure is this: the apparatus is attached to some part of the body, usually the leg or arm, and at short intervals the victim receives a shock of 250 volts. The German soldier calls this treatment being "ironed". No one who has experienced it will ever forget it. It is simply a form of torture by which wounded men are induced to return to the front. Many soldiers are said to prefer suicide to this agony.

Other forms of torture have been mentioned by responsible writers, such as the injection of drugs that rot away the vital organs; also, "another Gestapo favorite is to tie parents up, and make them watch a daughter being violated."

### ***Any Torturer Will Murder***

It is axiomatic that any person that will torture another will murder him; and "no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him". The history of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy shows that it gloats in its torture chambers. It also boasts of its murders of those whom it calls "heretics", though it is itself the most heretical organization on earth. Its only god is the Devil himself. It has put a woman in general charge of the future. But God is not taking orders from women, nor from men.

Tales come through of two German prison camps for women. The first one, at Auschwitz, Poland, contained 350 members of the Union of French Women, which aimed at developing resistance and sabotage in the German factories where they worked. In three years the deaths reduced their number to 60; and in another six months only 4 of the 350 survived.

At the other camp (not named in the dispatch from Paris which conveyed the information) there were 30,000 French, Polish, Russian and Czechoslovak women who resented the conquest of their home lands. They were crowded, five into each two beds, with no hygienic features, and no washing facilities, and for-

bidden to speak to each other. The young women guards beat them regularly "for the fun of it"; they were fed soup twice a day; they became covered with lice; they were compelled to work in munition factories or at construction work. When they mutinied, vicious dogs literally tore them in pieces. The French woman who saw this, Mme. Graviella Canazzi (mother of two children in France), says that she also saw women beaten to death by women wardens because they were too ill to work. The least punishment for communicating by note with another prisoner was twenty-five lashes and three days' imprisonment in a windowless cell without food. Mme. Canazzi was herself repeatedly beaten with bare fists on her naked body until she fainted, when a doctor revived her so that she was able to stand more beating.

When the American soldiers got to Buchenwald concentration camp, they forced 2,000 Germans, including men, women, boys and girls, to visit the camp and see for themselves the horrible conditions, including the execution room, the laboratory for the vivisection of humans (this was bound to emerge eventually), and the crematorium before which were stacked 200 corpses to be burned; and when some of the women saw what was being done they had hysterics or fainted. Before bringing in the visitors, the Americans had removed the fifty gallows which were a part of the camp's equipment.

State Hull, Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau and Secretary of War Stimson, presented a 25,000-word detailed report of the atrocities committed in German concentration camps, and this was confirmed in detail by the 12-man Congressional delegation which returned from Europe May 9, 1945. The cabinet committee reported that many prisoners were simply beaten to death by their overseers during work, and without the slightest provocation. It also said:

It is a fact beyond denial that the Germans have deliberately and systematically murdered millions of innocent civilians, Jews and Christians alike, all over Europe.

The Congressional committee, which actually visited the scenes before the camps were broken up, said that the torture methods "reached depths of human degradation beyond belief", and, of the camps in general, that

although differing in size, they all carried into effect the same pattern of death by hard labor, starvation, disease, brutality, gas chambers, filthy and unsanitary conditions



That fellow in the foreground was there three years. He weighs exactly 88 pounds. Those barracks are like the ones we lived in while in garrison, except that the Germans put 1,700 persons in a single one of them. There was no running water. There was no toilet or bath of any kind. The prisoners slept like sardines in a can. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

### ***Cabinet and Congressional Findings***

In the fall of 1944 President Roosevelt's cabinet board, consisting of Secretary of

which meant inevitable death eventually to every imprisoned person.

The British had their investigators too, and their findings were the same. One of them told the British writer A. C. Cummings what he had himself seen at Issy-les-Moulineaux, near Versailles, where there is a cellar lined with asbestos, with one wall pierced with holes, the edges of which were blackened by fire. He said:

Outside the cellar were found four flame-throwers of the kind used in the German army, still intact. One can readily grasp what the torture was. The Gestapo, as was their invariable custom, stripped their prisoner naked, locked him in what was really an asbestos-lined cell and then turned a burst of white-hot flame upon him through the wall. To save himself from a horrible death the victim leaped upward clawing at the asbestos wall in a frantic effort to save himself. A most pathetic sight were those marks of despairing human hands upon the asbestos partitions. Some were tiny—those of women; some were so small they may have been children's.

Dislocation of the shoulder blades, a favorite sport of the Inquisition, was also practiced. There was also the shooting of wooden bullets into men's faces or shoulders, the object being to cause the wounds to fester. Prisoners were also burned down the spine and on the soles of the feet with red-hot irons. There was also the dreaded electric brush.

In one solitary-confinement cell some God-fearing person (quite probably one of Jehovah's witnesses) had written on the plaster, "To love God and your neighbor, that is the law of God, the Creator."

### **Women and Children Burned Alive**

The Chicago *Sun's* correspondent, writing from Orador, France, tells of what happened there on June 10, 1944, when Uncle Sam's boys and the British and Canadians were swarming into France. German soldiers scoured the town for all the men, took them in

groups of 40 to five garages and four barns, and there machine-gunned them all. Four men crawled up from beneath the dead bodies of their friends and neighbors, climbed through windows, after the executioners departed, and made their escape.

All the women and children in the town, 345 of them in all, were taken into the village church. The entire interior was soaked with gasoline. Then the church was set afire, and as it burned the women and children were machine-gunned. One woman got through a window, and lives, but with a broken back. Pope Pius XI was morally responsible for all this. He encouraged Hitler's men to annihilate the Catholic inhabitants of Guernica, because he was wild to see the Spanish Republic destroyed, so that the Hierarchy could get back on the necks of the common people. Naturally, the men that had killed Catholics in Spain to please Hitler and Pius XI would figure that it was all right for them to kill Catholics in France to please Hitler and Pius XII.

When American troops liberated the prisoners from the Siegenhain, Germany, prison camp, April 1, 1945, they also freed 900 Jewish women between the ages of sixteen and thirty-five, who had been imported from Hungary as slave laborers for farms and factories. These Jewish women told the Americans that they had seen sick girls, unable to work, stripped, thrown into trucks with dead girls, and hauled off to be cremated. (*New York Times*, April 2, 1945)

At Buchenwald on April 21, 1945, Representative Clare Boothe Luce, of Connecticut, found among the emaciated prisoners a 6½-year-old boy who had been imprisoned 2½ years. He had been picked up in Paris because he was out after curfew. On this occasion Representative John Kunkel, of Pennsylvania, declared:

No one could visualize these horrors without seeing them. It is hard to believe that such



brutality existed anywhere in the world, but it certainly did here. It is incredible that some of the people were able to survive such an awful ordeal.

As the Russians entered Germany they uncovered a huge underground arsenal built by the Todt organization. The workmen were war prisoners:

Their barracks were encircled by walls of barbed wire charged with electricity. Packs of German police dogs and wolfhounds especially trained to hunt men ran around the camp day and night along special tracks in barbed-wire corridors. Arriving in Todt Organization, a man lost his name. His number was branded on his chest. Upon completion of construction, the slaves were subjected to a medical examination and all the sick men and weak were killed immediately. Those who could still work were sent to build another secret arsenal. Todt officials kept a strict account. Not a single builder of the underground arsenals of the German General Staff was to escape death.

### ***Jews Killed in Lots of 2,000***

There seems no reason to question the accuracy of the claim of the American Jewish Conference and the World Jewish Congress, made January 10, 1945, that at that time only 1,200,000 Jews had survived out of the 5,600,000 that were in European countries outside of the Soviet Union before the Nazis began their systematic, efficient campaign of extermination. Hitler had threatened their complete extinction, but didn't get away with it.

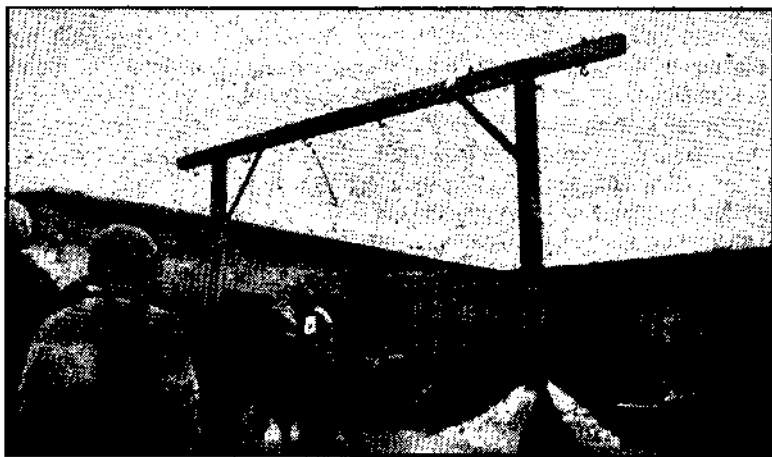
At the Auschwitz slaughter grounds, in Poland, the Jews were killed in lots of 2,000 at a time. Lieut. Gen. Ernst Kaltenbrunner

was the author of the system, but Hitler and Himmler agreed and co-operated. A 15-year-old Czech lad that worked at the plant explained to investigators that the people were driven

into the gas chambers with sticks and, when they became full, children were tossed in through the windows. The gas was then let in through three ventilating shafts and within three minutes most of the inmates died in screaming agony. The few still alive were finished off when the German guards opened the doors.

Mr. Anselm Reiss, head of the Jewish rescue committee in London, furnished the Los Angeles *Daily News* with detailed information as to just how the whole system of extermination was operated, and how the poor victims set apart for slaughter were deceived right up until the time that they were thrown into the extermination chambers. He said:

This powerful empire, armed to the teeth, with a fanatically wild and disciplined Nazi police, did not have the courage to tell the Jews outright what its purpose was. They were told they would be sent to work camps where there were more opportunities for hous-



This is where the Germans hung the prisoners who were too weak from starvation to be able to continue to work. The small pile of ashes in the background is what is left of 200 bodies after they were burned in the large furnaces. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

ing, employment, and even means of entertainment. When the deportations were started the highest officials gave their word of honor that "there was nothing wrong about the deportations". The Jews from Holland, France, etc., were sent to Treblinka, the mass extermination center for that area. As an indication of the people's total unawareness of what was ahead, they eagerly asked, when weary of traveling: "Where is Treblinka?" The situation was similar in Poland. German tactics went so far that trains with Jewish deportees were halted before they reached their destinations and the Jews were given an opportunity to write to their families that they had arrived at their places of work and all was well. Railway employees were changed: replaced by Nazis who took over the service to cover up the business in hand. Despite these precautions, the truth began filtering through.

Oddly enough, though Germany officially surrendered unconditionally, on all fronts, May 7, at 2:41 A.M. (at Reims, France), yet a murder plant was in full operation at Kaufbeuren, Bavaria, as late as Monday, July 2. A Reuters telegram published in the *Erie Daily Times* stated that

virtually every inhabitant of Kaufbeuren was aware of the fact that human beings were both being used as guinea pigs and being systematically butchered. The perpetrators or passive collaborators were in no way conscious of a sense of guilt and, with few exceptions, they were Germans and not Nazis. Some were even Catholic sisters and nurses. The chief nurse, who confessed without coercion that she had murdered "approximately" 210 children in two years by intramuscular injections, asked her captors simply, "Will anything happen to me?" The chief doctor was captured and his second in command hanged himself the night before the investigators arrived. Another sister confessed with a stony grin that she had poisoned "at least 30 to 40 persons".

Primary methods of extermination practiced at Kaufbeuren and its branch institute at Irsee were scientifically-directed starvation and the administration of chemicals.

Those to be starved were divided into two categories, those receiving a rapid starvation diet and those receiving slow starvation. The former were killed in about three months while the latter took considerably longer. Poisoning was handled by injections of scopolamine and doses of luminal or veronal, given in food, death occurring after two to five days, the patient normally contracting a lung ailment or pneumonia which was usually given as cause of death on certificates sent to parents or other relatives. Sturdier patients were given overdoses of both poisons. [Sister] Woerle [who confessed to the 210 killings of minors and drew a monthly bonus of 35 marks therefor] freely confessed that when luminal or veronal failed she administered injections. Drugs for the killings were received directly from Berlin.

### *Trying to Get Rid of the Evidence*

At 5 a.m., September 19, at the Klooga labor camp, in Estonia, all prisoners, including some pregnant women, were ordered from their barracks, and each was required to come at once to a forest glade near the camp and bring along one or more pine logs. The logs were placed on the grass in a row. A Vilna attorney who escaped told the balance of the story to W. H. Lawrence of the *New York Times*:

After this was done the Germans counted a group of people corresponding to the number of logs and told them to lie down with their faces turned to the ground as close to one another as possible. After this, SS men shot these people with tommy guns. The noise of the shooting could not muffle the screams of the people. One of them tried to run away, but a tommy-gunner shot him and brought him back to the logs. Then the Germans compelled a second group of people to place on the dead bodies another row of logs and to lie down on those logs. Again they were shot by tommy-gunners. Thus it continued until there were four or five rows of corpses. Finishing with the first group, the SS men took a second one. By noon there already were four hills of dead bodies.

Another supply of logs had been prepared,

but the Germans were in a hurry [to escape from the onrushing Russians]. They poured gasoline on the corpses, set them afire and hurried to the barracks. The SS men drove those who still remained alive, including women and children, into the barracks, forced them to lie down on the floor, and shot them. Then the barracks also were set afire.

In his story recording this matter Mr. Lawrence said, and his story ought to make anybody that has a heart pray for God's kingdom:

I have seen and counted recognizable parts of 438 complete and partly burned bodies of men, women and children, including one child who could not have been more than three months old, but whose skull had been shattered by a bullet and who lay on the arm of her dead mother.

Before the Germans retreated from the neighborhood of the extermination camps near Lwow, Poland, the bodies were extracted from the pits and were first laid on specially-constructed platforms in stacks of 1,200 to 1,600 bodies each; tar and gasoline were then poured over them and they were burned. In five months 110 kilograms of gold were sifted from the ashes of these bodies and dispatched to Germany. The ashes were scattered on the fields or buried. Large bones were collected and crushed in a bone crusher, specially designed to speed up the work.

## Miseducation Ruined Germany

It cannot be questioned that Germany was ruined by miseducation. This subject cannot be examined here at any length. It was fully discussed in this magazine, in No. 644, issue of May 24, 1944. The opening sentence of that article is:

The most highly-educated people on the globe are the Germans, and, as might be expected in a world ruled by the one who offered Jesus all the kingdoms of the world, their education is the most Satanic.

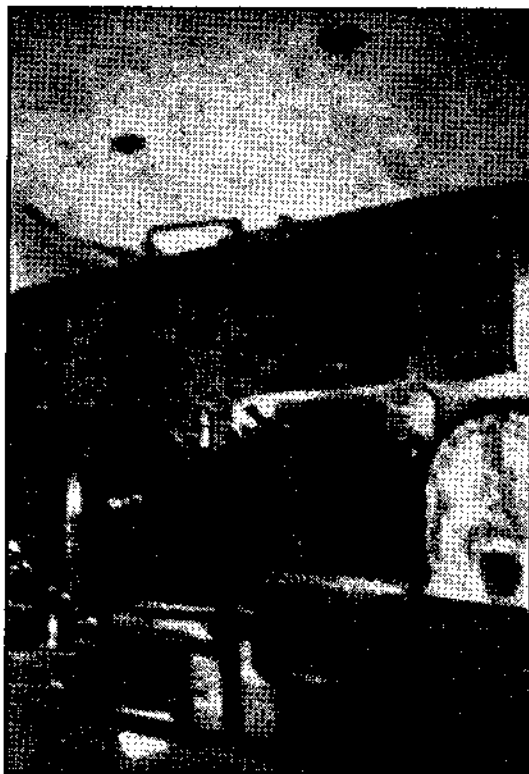
You might get that article out and read it over. Its concluding sentence is:

Any rational person should be able to see from the foregoing

that the long-anticipated release of the demons from their restraints is an accomplished fact, and that the most highly cultured people in the world have been their first objective, with disastrous results.

The Methodist Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, who is also president of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, returned from an extended trip to Europe remarking on his return that "in countries in which the Roman Catholic Church has a strong majority, full religious liberty is denied to minority groups" and, also, that (and following as a natural consequence, because Hitler was an ardent "practical Catholic")

the educational system of Germany, together



Where they burned them to death. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

with all other approaches to the mind, were controlled by the Nazi party. Hitler insisted that the state had the right to determine the philosophy to which every person who lived within the state must give assent.

Needless to say, Hitler was Jesuit-trained and wholly without principle. An unnamed German major said, as early as October, 1944:

The only question is when will the war end. It would end today if the German people could order it. But there is no way for the people to express an opinion. All of their organs of expression have been usurped, and they dare not complain.

German refugees in Switzerland testify that Hitler's plan for conquered Europe was, as to conquered countries, no schooling for girls after the fourth grade, and none for boys after the sixth; industries of the conquered countries were to be rationed by Germany; the Germans would serve in the various factories only as overlords for the individual direction of the work.

### **A Misguided Generation**

A misguided generation of Germans has grown up. As American soldiers marched along German streets as prisoners, women spat at them, men jeered them and boys threw stones at them. At the prison camps they were robbed of all their personal property, in marked contrast with the generous treatment of German prisoners in American camps.

As the victorious American troops entered Nuremberg, boys and girls of 8 to 14, who should have been differently taught, were every-

where shooting with rifles, and throwing hand grenades out of the windows. The American boys hated to kill the youngsters, but had to do it. Drew Middleton, in a wireless dispatch to the *New York Times*, said:

The Germans have regarded themselves for two generations as a people for whom all the laws of God and man are suspended.

At Oberndorf a German girl falsely, as she afterwards admitted, denounced another German girl for having had relations with a Polish worker. The poor innocent Pole was hung before her eyes. Hitler youth spat in her face and jeered her. Her hair was shaved, publicly. She was sentenced to two years in prison. That night she hung herself in her cell. Yet, three weeks later, when the liar confessed that she had told the story to spite the victim's mother, nothing was done about it.

Realizing that miseducation is at the bottom of the Nazi devilry in Germany, one of the first orders of the combined chiefs of staff was that neither secondary nor higher schools may be opened without their consent. New textbooks,



Here are some bodies that the Germans did not have time to burn. They kept their prisoners' heads shaved, evidently using their hair for making something. This pile of bodies was covered with branches of trees, lime, and some old clothes. Close observation showed that some of the dead had been beaten with clubs and gun butts; also, some had their hands cut off, while others had their eyes punched out. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

entirely stripped of the Nazi political and militaristic doctrines, are being printed for use throughout Germany. Denazified kindergartens were opened in Aachen before Berlin fell.

The *Weekly KAP Review of European Facts and Problems* published the following report on Nazi education as made by a soldier of the Polish Underground in September, 1944. It bears internal evidence of truthfulness and shows how much, how very much, there is need right now, among the German people, of just what they are going to get, i.e., a faithful witness from Jehovah's liberated witnesses, bearing testimony to the kingdom for which Jesus taught His followers to pray.

The Germans who are actually occupying Europe are entirely different from those whom European people knew in 1916. Eleven years of a totalitarian regime and of a totalitarian education have molded a new German generation, a generation of men of conscious and willed bestiality. German schools and German organizations are serving only that purpose. In bringing up children and older boys special stress is being laid upon training them in ruthlessness, upon making of them individuals deprived of any feelings of pity or sym-

pathy, but blindly devoted to their superiors and to the aims of the state.

Let me give you a few examples of that education.

A German public school. The boys in the room are on the average eight years old. The teacher talks of the greatness of the Vaterland, of national heroes, of their devotion to their country. He tries to impress the children by painting vivid pictures of heroism. Then he asks suddenly: "Are you ready to sacrifice yourself for the Vaterland?" The children, as a matter of course, answer that they are.

"All right," says the teacher, "now let each of you take a sheet of paper and a pencil, and write down what you consider your dearest possession."

The children do so. They write down their individual preferences. One loves the most his dog, the other a rifle, the third some toy, etc. "Well," says the teacher, after looking over the papers, "it is up to you to sacrifice all these things to the Vaterland, to the Fuehrer. You mustn't do it in the future, but right away, right now. Go home, and tomorrow you will tell me whether you have accomplished your task."

The children are also told that they have to watch each other; those of a stronger character must supervise the weaker ones.



Here is another pile of bodies of those who were starved and tortured to death at Buchenwald prison camp. Some of these also had their fingers and toes cut off and their eyes punched out. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

The following day the teacher asks them successively: "Did you kill your dog?" "Did you destroy your rifle?" "Did you break up your toy?" A pupil declares that another boy didn't accomplish his duty thoroughly, that the rifle's butt-end may be repaired. "Shame on you," remarks the teacher. "You are a weakling. You must destroy it tomorrow so that it be beyond repair."

A boy that has thus been brought up is being admitted after a few years to the Hitler-



Jugend. If he behaves well he is being rewarded by obtaining permission to attend an execution. He is allowed to look at the shooting down of defenseless people, and to pick up the corpses. He is taught how, when he reaches his fifteenth year, he would have to act as executioner himself without losing his nerve. Between the ages of sixteen and eighteen they are promoted to the SS officers' school. After graduating from that institution they conclude their education by a six months' stage as guards in a concentration camp. Only then do they become "supermen".

Five thousand pupils of an SS officers' school were recently brought to a concentration camp to attend the execution of 3,000 prisoners. They thus had the opportunity to observe the mass-slaughter for several hours, an indelible impression for the rest of their lives. A graduate from such a school can be relied upon: he most assuredly won't shirk the perpetration of any crime ordered by his superiors. The results are but too evident.

The commander of the concentration camp in Poniatov noticed among the boys of a new transport of prisoners a nine-year-old youngster strikingly resembling his late son. He took him to his luxurious apartment, supplied him with good clothes, took care of his tuition;

in short, he treated him as his own child. He bought the boy a pony and both went together horseback riding. The commander had found a child; the child, a father. They became used and attached to each other. Suddenly came the order to "liquidate" the camp. The German didn't hesitate a moment. He shot the boy dead in his own house.

In conclusion: Jehovah's ways are always right and true, and He has already begun to apply the remedy that the Germans need, and to which they are entitled. This is made clear from the following extract from a letter just received from one of Jehovah's witnesses now in France, and who has recently been in Germany:

I learned that many of the brethren that were in the concentration camps in Germany, upon being liberated, went straightway into the work of house-to-house witnessing with whatever literature they had. The people were most astonished to see them again. Many asked where the brethren got their literature, and said, in substance, "We see that there is a greater power behind you people than there was behind the Fuehrer. We will surely look into and study these books now."

---

## The Sunday Plain Dealer

THE Cleveland *Sunday Plain Dealer* prints 400,000 copies of a 138-page paper. That necessitates removing all the timber from 102 acres of forest land. The total output from the presses for that one issue comes to 441,600,000 columns, or 88,320,000,000 lines, or 529,920,000,000 words. Suppose you had to do all that by hand. What a job it would be! The one issue takes about 500,000 pounds of paper, which is about 250 tons, or

about ten freight-car loads, if you prefer to measure it in that way. That is only one of the big Sunday papers. There are too many of them. They are a curse to the people, not a blessing. A man with his head packed full of only the contents of a Sunday paper has no interest in the Scriptures. To him they seem foolishness. The Sunday papers are always seeking to undermine the authority of God's Word, the Bible.

---

## "Truth Advocated"

A WAY back in the year 1812, four generations ago, a man named Theophilus R. Gates, whose name is not even

in the encyclopedias, wrote a book bearing the above title. In that book he seemed to see quite clearly the work now

being done by Jehovah's witnesses and at various places bore witness to it as follows:

And now commences an era of light and suffering, when the corrupt churches (with the kings of the earth and great men united with them) being about to be wholly brought down, make one general muster against Christ and his true worshipers. These things are clear to me as a ray of light; and whoever lives at this time will see as great opposition and spite to the true way of righteousness then set forth, from sectarians and professors generally, as there was from the Jews towards Christ and his testimony: and also, like the Jews, at the very time they oppose the true way of the Lord with all their might, they will no doubt make the greatest possible show of religion, and will think that they are the true church. . . .

The authors of this testimony will, . . . unlike to all who go before them, attack the evil at its root, and expose the deceit, hypocrisy

and wickedness of the different sects in a way that has never before been done; for which they will suffer the greatest persecution. . . .

I say, when such a testimony as this goes forth, as it sooner or later will, no wonder that the sects, all with one accord, should set themselves against it, call it heresy, declare it will ruin the churches if it is not suppressed. . . .

All the reformations which go before this last great reform will only be partial and temporary. They will only lop off the branches, or, at the most, only strike at the body of the corrupt tree, while the roots remain untouched and uninjured. But when this last testimony goes forth, the very roots of the corrupt tree will be attacked. . . .

This happy period I never expect to see; but known unto the Lord only are all things. I know that such a time will be; for we are assured by the angel. These are the true sayings of God; and I also believe that it will take place *within two centuries* from this time.

---

## Hard Going for Religion in the Keystone State

**I**T IS the general view of religionists that if we had a few more sects than the present 256, or at the very least a few more in each of that number, things would be in pretty good shape, and the Lord could come at almost any time and say, "That is very well done; almost as well as I could have done it myself"; then the saints would be physically and literally caught up in their rapture and the Millennium would be here in dead earnest.

It must have been a shock, therefore, when a subscriber for *The Messenger*, Philadelphia, boldly declared: "Not only is there no Christian country, there is not even a Christian city in the whole wide world. A Christian city would be a city without slums, without jails, without poverty, without unemployment, without injustice, without drunkenness, without vice, without jealousy, without hatred, and without bitterness." Yet who can deny that he told the truth?

Standing at the exit of a school ground in the same city of brotherly love, a minister handed to each child a card with a penny glued on it. On the card was the following mimeographed statement:

Here's a penny for you. Pull it off and keep it. Here's how to get another one. Fill out this card on the other side and bring it to the gospel hour for boys and girls at Calvary chapel next Tuesday October 2nd, at 7:00 o'clock. Here's how to get more! If you bring someone else who doesn't have a card, you will receive another new penny for each one you bring.

The back of the card calls for the name, address, age and grade of the pupil and whether he attends Sunday school, and where. Of course, a penny is not an awfully big bribe, but it surely does look as if the man that handed out the pennies felt sure that something desperate had to be done to get them coming in the other direction.

## ***The Federal Council Was Perturbed***

The Federal Council of Churches, meeting at Pittsburgh in the fall of 1944, was perturbed, and this time it was because the council thought that one of the 256 varieties had too much political drag. The council declared, in effect, that for America to have diplomatic relations with the little Vatican state would be the equivalent of having diplomatic relations with the Roman Catholic Church, for the reason that, in practice, the Vatican is both a church and a political institution. Thus, thought the council, the continuance of an official connection between the United States government and the Vatican would encourage the un-American policy of a union of church and state, and would put this government in the position of according preferential status to one only of the 256 sects doing business beneath the stars and stripes.

At the same meeting, Dr. Cavert, the general secretary of the council, made this statement:

We gratefully acknowledge the spiritual influence both of faithful priests and laymen of the Roman Catholic Church, whom we think of as true servants of Christ and as our Christian brethren.

How Dr. Cavert could make a statement like that when he could so readily learn, if he does not already know, the truly devilish spirit of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, is something for him to settle with Almighty God. If the Roman Catholic Church, with its record of countless assaults upon true Christians, is a servant of Christ, then so is the Devil himself, for they both have one spirit.

The council elected a new president, Dr. G. Bromley Oxnam, of New York, and that gentleman stirred things mightily a year later when, in an address at St. Louis, he said:

Protestants are gravely concerned over what they believe to be an attempt upon the part of the Roman Catholic Church to exer-

cise political domination here, similar to the control exercised in many nations. Protestants will fight to preserve religious liberty, not only for Protestants but for Roman Catholics and Jews and other faiths.

The Protestant pledges himself to accept, and in humility calls upon his Roman Catholic fellow Christian to practice, a very simple principle of religious liberty, "Do unto others as ye would be done by."

Protestants have been subjected to serious misrepresentation in the Roman Catholic press. When Protestants have protested their protests have been called intolerance.

It is not intolerance to protest against Roman Catholic activities that seek, through boycott, to threaten newspapers and therefore to control them in Roman Catholic interest. This is to endanger a free press and to destroy civil liberty.

It is not intolerance to protest against actions of certain Roman Catholic leaders to deny Protestant ministers access to the radio by threatening station owners with the loss of consumer support of products advertised.

It is not intolerance to insist upon the separation of church and state and therefore to object to the use of public funds for private and sectarian education.

It is not intolerance to refuse to accept dictates that would deny Protestant churches the right to engage in missionary work in other lands at the very moment the Roman Catholic Church affirms its right to carry on missionary work in all lands.

It is not intolerance to protest against Roman Catholic support for the fascist regime of Franco Spain when our sons die to destroy fascism everywhere and to preserve democracy for mankind.

It is not intolerance to point out that Protestantism will oppose the clericalism that has cursed other lands.

It is not intolerance to insist that a church must be a church, that it cannot be both church and state. Protestants, therefore, oppose the establishment of diplomatic relations with the Vatican. This is no lack of respect for the distinguished, devoted, brilliant and brotherly Christian who is the present pope.

It is not intolerance to point out the Ro-

man Catholic position on religious liberty that in effect means a demand for religious liberty when the Roman Catholic is in the minority but denies it in practice where the Roman Catholic is in the majority.

At its 1944 meeting the council, it is said,

Declared the churches as favoring, in principle, a fixed date for Easter and approved a committee report which suggested the second Sunday in April as nearest the historic date of the Resurrection.

It should be explained, for the benefit of the council, and such others as will hear, that the word "Easter" is a heathen and not a correct Scriptural term. "Passover" is the right word; and the time for the observance of the Passover was fixed by Almighty God, and not by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and was quite out of human control. The Passover day was the 14th day of the month Nisan, which month begins with the new moon nearest the spring equinox. Nisan has no relation whatever to the Gregorian, papal calendar, and cannot be adjusted to it in any way at all.

### ***Attempts to Suppress Free Speech***

Everybody knows that America stands for freedom of speech, and everybody with any education at all, or any brains at all, knows that the Roman Catholic Church does *not* stand for freedom of speech, and is always seeking some half-witted politician to shut off the flow of free speech in the land of its origin.

With this objective in view, the Pittsburgh city council adopted a resolution which attempted to outlaw the publication of any material which "exposes any racial or religious group to hatred, contempt, ridicule or obloquy". When this attempt was made the *Pittsburgh Press* said editorially (February 7, 1945):

The question is: Will it work? It won't. Who, for instance, is going to determine whether or not any certain publication is guilty of willful effort to create an attitude of "hatred, contempt, ridicule or obloquy"

toward any group? And how free is that authority itself of racial or religious prejudice? Will it be up to every individual policeman to judge whether or not the ordinance has been violated? Or will there be an all-high commission, or board of exceeding wisdom and impartiality, which will decide such questions? The ordinance doesn't say.

Councilman John T. Duff, who introduced the ordinance, says he did so at the request of "certain minority groups". What is a "minority group"? Republicans? Socialists? Baptists? Holy Rollers? Methodists? Catholics? Jews? Negroes? Greeks? Syrians? Irish? Isn't any group a "minority group"?

Fifty days went by, and the same paper, the *Pittsburgh Press*, that had said on February 7 that such a law would not work, published the information that three bills, to accomplish the same impossible because intolerant objectives, had been introduced in both the Senate and the House at Harrisburg, providing penalties of \$500 to \$5,000 and one year in prison for those who are found guilty of what, for the sake of giving it a name, is called "group libel".

If any group on earth was ever basely libeled it is Jehovah's witnesses, but they have more sense than to invoke the use of any such law as Mr. Duff and his colleagues have framed for those who wanted it framed.

One more religious item from Pittsburgh is that the 1944 Methodist conference raised the minimum salary of pastors from \$1,200 to \$1,800. With the war still on, and money flowing in the streets, that looked all right; but soon now, very soon, trade will be dull and jobs will be few. There is going to be, first, one grand rush for those \$1,800 religious jobs, and once the jobs have been secured there is going to be another grand rush to get the \$1,800 out of the long-suffering Methodists that long ago ceased to get a "blazing hell" for their money and now get nothing at all. The religious business is in trouble up to its neck.



# "Thy WORD IS TRUTH"

—John 17:17

## The Son versus a Trinity

**T**O King David of old Jehovah God said: "Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth." (Psalm 89:27) The "Son of David", as Jesus Christ was called upon earth, is this firstborn Son of God. The name in the Holy Scriptures which designates Him in His life before human birth is *The Word*, or *Ho Logos*; which means the One who is the mouthpiece, or word, or speaker, as Jehovah God's instrument. He was the beginning of God's creation, and from and after His creation the Logos was the active agent by whom Jehovah God created all things that were thereafter created, as the Greek text of John 1:1-3 states.

The great Jehovah is The God, or *Elohim*, according to the Hebrew Bible. (Genesis 2:4) His Son, the Logos, is a god, or *El*, according to the Hebrew text of Isaiah 9:6, where He is called "The mighty God". This has nothing to do with heathenish polytheism. In the Bible the title *god* (or *El*) is applied to mighty ones, even to angels and to human magistrates. (Psalm 82:6; John 10:34; Exodus 22:9; Psalm 8:5) The name *god* is therefore properly applied to Jehovah's Son, because He is a mighty one. The name *god* is fitting to Him because He is the agent used by the great Creator in the creation of all other things. The names *Jehovah*, *Almighty God*, and *Most High* are never in the Bible applied to Jesus, God's Son.

Jesus himself testifies that He is the beginning of God's creation, saying: "The faithful and true witness, the be-

ginning [not the author] of the creation of God." (Revelation 3:14) Also, He said: "Jehovah possessed [(margin) formed] me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, before the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth, when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth; while as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the beginning of the dust of the world. When he established the heavens, I was there: when he set a circle upon the face of the deep, when he made firm the skies above, when the fountains of the deep became strong, when he gave to the sea its bound, that the waters should not transgress his commandment, when he marked out the foundations of the earth; then I was by him, as a master workman; and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him, rejoicing in his habitable earth; and my delight was with the sons of men."—Proverbs 8:22-31, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Hence, when the time came for the starting of the sons of men, manifestly it was to this "master workman", His Son the Logos, that Jehovah God addressed these words: "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." (Genesis 1:26) Later, when man had sinned and was to be expelled from Eden, manifestly Jehovah addressed the Logos when He said: "Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil."—Genesis 3:22.

Thus the Holy Scriptures definitely show that Jehovah God, the great Creator, used another as His mighty instrument by whom to carry forward His purposes. That great One whom He has used as His instrument is His Son, the Logos, who became Jesus Christ. The apostle Paul, with authority from God, wrote concerning Jesus as the One "Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by him



were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist."—Colossians 1:15-17.

Thus the foregoing scriptures clearly show the distinction between God, the great First Cause, and the Word or Logos, the beginning of the creation of the great Creator God. Adam, the perfect man, became alienated from God by sinful disobedience, and this led eventually to the birth of the first-begotten Son of God as a human creature on earth. At that time Jehovah God transferred the life of His beloved Son from heaven to earth that He might be the One to take away sin and furnish the basis for reconciliation to God. In plain phrase the Sacred Record says: "The Word [*Logos*] was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."—John 1:14.

That a babe was born of a virgin, the Jewess Mary, at Bethlehem, and grew to manhood's estate and died upon the tree at Calvary, both sacred and profane history abundantly testify. Who was that man? The so-called "clergy" of religion, in order to support their false dogma of the trinity, have been forced to accept from the Devil another lie and to teach it, namely, that the child born of the maiden Mary and which grew to manhood and was impaled was God himself and hence a God-man; that while on earth He was a spirit and that the body of flesh that He used was merely an incarnation of a spirit person; that is to say, that Jehovah God took upon himself the form of man and went about in this body of flesh for thirty-three and a half years, being known during that time as the man Jesus Christ. Their contention is that, He being born as a man child, the second person of a "trinity" assumed

a human body and that during all the time He was on earth Jesus was both God and man. Frequently such religionists say: 'Jesus was very God and very man; He was God incarnate.'

Strange it is that sensible men could ever be deceived by so unreasonable a doctrine. Such doctrine leads to absurdities which embarrass the trinitarians. Their doctrine is: God is one, made up of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost; which trinity of gods is really borrowed from the heathen that practice polytheism. The logical conclusion is that, when God left heaven and took upon himself the form of man, which form He assumed for over thirty years, heaven during all that time was without God; and so heaven must have operated itself. At the end of that period God, that is to say, Jesus Christ, died an ignominious death upon the tree, at which time, however, He cried out: "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46; Psalm 22:1) He cried thus either sincerely or for a fraudulent purpose to fool men.

Since the Bible teaches that Jehovah God is immortal and can not die, the trinity dogma of incarnation leads unavoidably to the conclusion that the so-called "dying" on the tree was just a sham and that Jesus did not die at all. Furthermore, His words of agony were merely a subterfuge to deceive the people. If the one dying on the tree was really God, why would He say to himself: "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Otherwise, if Jesus was Jehovah God himself and also the Holy Ghost, to whom was Jesus crying when on the tree? Suppose you put these questions to your religious clergymen. Do not be surprised if they look wise and say: "It is a mystery." If you know your Bible, you know that the fact is that it not only is "mystery" but is a delusion and a snare and a greatly magnified untruth that does dishonor both to God and to His Son.

## London Assembly Impressions

THE eagerly anticipated visit to Britain of the Watchtower Society's president is now in the past. Perhaps a few impressions of the London assembly and the mammoth public meeting at the Royal Albert Hall, from one of the rank and file, may be of interest, and serve as a supplement to other reports (published in the *Watchtower* magazine).

The hopes of a January assembly somewhere in Britain, to follow the president's continental tour, had been running high. Suddenly word was officially sent around that the Society's president was returning to this country, and was undertaking a brief tour of Scotland and the north of England. And then came the crowning piece of news. There was to be an assembly in London on January 12 and 13, culminating in a great public meeting at the Royal Albert Hall. This assembly was being arranged for the benefit of the witnesses in the south of England.

Some of us had often journeyed to London assemblies in the days when Pastor Russell and Judge Rutherford had come over, but always had it been in the summer. Prospects of winter rain, snow and fog loomed up momentarily. But the term "convention weather" has become a commonplace over here, and fears were quickly banished. Nevertheless, the day before we started the rain came down ceaselessly and relentlessly, and the official radio weather forecast was a continuation of the same. But the weather prophets with the all assistance of their meteorological and other sources of information were wrong, for the two days of the assembly were exceptionally bright and sunny for January.

And what an event it was! Witnesses, a great multitude, streamed in from all over the southern half of England, from Wales, from Ireland, and, it was said, from the Channel Islands. One could not but feel how appropriate was the year's text, "Be glad, ye nations, with his peo-

ple," for joy and gladness shone from the bright faces of the Kingdom publishers on every side.

Time and space will permit of only a brief reference to the high lights of the assembly. At the special Saturday evening meeting, arranged for the witnesses at the Royal Albert Hall, one was amazed to see the huge crowd assembled, and the thought came to the mind, 'How would all the public find room the next day, even in London's greatest hall? Thrilling indeed was the president's narration of his continental experiences. How we longed for the facts concerning the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses to be broadcast throughout the land!

Sunday morning came, and the rendezvous was Seymour Hall. Coming out of a London station, I engaged a taxi. "Seymour Hall!" said the driver, with more expressiveness than understanding of his own figure of speech, "I've just been there. There's a tremendous crowd there. What's on?" Explanations followed.

For the afternoon three halls were wired in together, Seymour Hall, the Metropolitan Theatre and Kingdom Hall, and all were needed. Outstanding was Brother Knorr's speech, "Strong Hearts in the Postwar Era." How encouraging! But one must press on, and relate a few happenings at the great public meeting.

Surely Jehovah God had provided that at the very time the United Nations Organization was opening in London, the president of the Watchtower Society should speak in London's largest hall on the Scriptural theme, "Be Glad, Ye Nations!" What a contrast! All the efforts in the field during the assembly had been directed to announcing that lecture. Leaflets had been distributed from house to house. Information walking had been engaged in. And even here a division of the people had been manifest. Some had refused to be glad

with His people, and had frostily declined even to accept a leaflet. Others in better heart condition had smilingly accepted.

Nearly two hours before the meeting was due to commence I took my stand in the already long queue, standing beneath an illuminated sign which said, "Artists." There we waited in patience for the doors to open. The time passed quickly, being relieved by conversation and various incidents. For instance, a party of strapping American soldiers passed through the crowd, and were admitted at the artists' entrance. Then a car quickly rolled up, and out stepped the speaker of the evening, President Knorr, and passed quickly in. Then a religionist, walking along the immense queues of people, ejaculated as he went, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved," "Wonderful Jesus," and the like.

Finally we are admitted. "Where shall we be directed?" We are not long left in doubt. Up the stairs we go. Up, up. At last we come to the huge balcony at the top, high above the arena. Looking down one almost feels dizzy. The people are massed in huge sections, and the layout of the hall suggests nothing so much as a large central flower bed, surrounded by other banks of flowers.

The memory brought to mind former

occasions when Pastor Russell and Judge Rutherford had spoken in the same hall. But now there is a splendid amplifying apparatus. The speaker's voice comes up as clear and incisive as the trenchant words. I marvel at this, for the previous night I was on the platform, quite close to the speaker, and had then been conscious of a slight echo. But not so now.

Outside the hall the speech was being relayed to the crowds unable to gain admission. And what a speech! Logical, convincing, irrefutable, and given with fire and enthusiasm.

But, when I opened my morning newspaper the next day it contained, as was to be expected, no reference to that really important speech, but contained columns devoted to the platitudinous remarks of the United Nations delegates. No matter. 'As it was in the days of Noah,' were the words foretold, 'so would it be in the days of the Son of man.'

We have the blessed assurance that Jehovah's word shall not return to Him void, but that it shall prosper in the thing whereto He sent it. Wherefore we cry aloud, "Be glad, ye nations, with his people," and have full confidence that His sheep will respond "out of every nation, kindred and tongue".—Contributed from England.

---

## U. S. War Expenditure

**I**T IS calculated that U. S. war expenditure up to "Victory in Europe" day amounted to 276,762,000,000 dollars.

You would probably be shocked to know that if we spent one dollar for every single second since the creation of Adam we would still have a vast amount of this sum left over.

It would knock you over to know that with the residue every man, woman and child in the United States could receive a gift of over six hundred dollars.

It would probably paralyze you to learn that with what was still left you could make carpets, each consisting of four hundred one-dollar bills for every square mile of the U.S.A.

Then for an encore you could use the rest to lay a line of five-dollar bills, end to end, from New York to Los Angeles and still have some over.

It seems that war is a costly business.—Contributed from Britain by an English newspaper correspondent.

## From a State Hospital for Epileptics

I AM sending a short story of how I've been blessed with the truth and the privilege of comforting others with the truth.

Once upon a time, about eight years ago, I began to study God's Word with the gracious helps He has provided. I saw my mistake in the kind of life I was living and started at once to turn away from Satan's world and go in the right direction. Satan immediately got busy and took advantage of my sick, epileptic condition and caused me to try to kill myself. He failed (which he always does when Jehovah God fights our battles for us). My nervous breakdown led me to be brought to this institution, behind locked doors. Although meant for a curse, it

turned into a rich blessing! Now I am able, and am getting the opportunities, to do God's will commanded at Matthew 24:14. While at home with my husband, who is bitterly opposed to the truth, I could not take part in the "strange work" at all. Here, among many others who are afflicted as I am, I am able to obey God's command. His name be praised! Many "other sheep" are here waiting for God's will to be done on earth as in heaven, and it is a great joy to be among them. God continues to feed His flock with spiritual and material food. May we continue to use the same to help bring others into the fold. Singing the "new song", I close with love to all in Kingdom service.

---

## Prying into the Secrets of Blossom Time

THE wise man once said, "For everything there is a season, . . . a time to plant and a time to pluck." (Ecclesiastes 3:1, 2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) By observation the people of all lands have learned this truth from their childhood. The aborigines of the various races in their primitive state know this fact. Likewise ignorant and illiterate people of countries that have been soaked in religion know of springtime and harvest-time. Highly educated men not only have observed this fact, but have pondered over and wondered about the causes of this "natural law".

With their scientific approach to everything scientists have searched for an understanding of the fundamental processes that control this phenomenon. It is not so hard to understand why perennial plants and trees found in the temperate and frigid zones shed their foliage and "close shop" when the first frosty nights warn them of the coming winter. But what causes these same plants to bloom forth again at their proper and

customary time is not so easily explained. What causes "the bud of the tender herb to spring forth"? is a question as old as the days of Job.—Job 38:1, 27.

School children are taught that "April showers bring May flowers". Yet to say that it is the warm sunshine and rain of April's springtime that alone causes these plants to put forth their buds leaves too many questions unanswered. More observant individuals will ask why pussy willows do not wait for the warm showers, but, rather, put forth their silken and downy catkins when they are still standing in snow up to their ankles.

Then there is the case of that offensive member in wild-plant society having a fetid odor, skunk cabbage by name, which grows in swampy parts of North America and eastern Asia. While the temperature is still cold it pushes up even if it has to break through thin ice to do so. This early precursor of spring is the first pollen-bearing plant visited by the bees.

Wild violets, beneath a blanket of snow where the sun never penetrates, also flower out with delicate fragrance and beauty at a time when most of us consider it still wintertime.

But perhaps the most eccentric of any is the witch hazel. With limbs completely bare of any leaves it blossoms out. In fact, it is such a rugged isolationist that it blooms only in the wintertime between November and March. No warm spring showers for the hardy witch hazel!

We may set aside these "exceptions to the rule" and consider only the "normal" individuals that blossom forth in April and May. Still we have a difficult question to explain. If the warm days in April cause the plants to open up, why, then, are they not awakened in November when oftentimes the weather is even hotter? Why is it that when they have once shed their leaves in October they cannot be coaxed out prematurely by the heat of a late Indian summer? It must be that more is involved than the weather factors of temperature and moisture. The answer to these questions and the explanation of this God-ordained phenomenon must lie in the plants themselves. Somewhere within them Jehovah, in His creative wisdom and power, must have placed elements that control and govern the individual behavior of each in harmony and accord with the rest of His universe.

Biochemists, in their study of the chemical processes and reactions of plants, think they have discovered the answer to the question. They have found stored away in plants certain organic substances that control the habits of the individual plants and give them "personality". These chemical materials are called *enzymes*, from the Greek word meaning "leavening". They are distinguished from the "organized" ferments known as yeasts, molds, and bacteria. Scientists freely admit that they know very little about these enzymes in spite of years of study. New findings in the

field of research are continually upsetting old theories. One thing, however, that investigators pretty well agree on is that enzymes control the budding out of plants; the differences of opinion are on how this is accomplished.

According to *Science News Letter* practically all of the spring-blossoming plants will not break their winter sleep until they have gone through a definite period of low temperature, which causes certain chemical enzyme reactions to take place. This arrangement of the Creator acts like a kind of life insurance for the plants. If the trees and perennials responded to the warm fall rains after they had shed their leaves, then they would be caught and killed by the real cold weather later on.

The article in the above-mentioned publication continues to tell something of this little-known budding process.

The biochemical mechanism involved is at least partly understood. Tree and shrub buds are stimulated to unfold, and underground bulbs, tubers and rootstocks to send up new shoots, by certain enzymes in their cells. These enzymes will not start the vital chemical reactions for which they are responsible unless they are first well chilled, then warmed.

The degree of chilling, and the length of time it must be continued, differ widely among plants. Some flowering shrubs have a very light dormancy: a few nights of frost suffice for their chilling requirements, and after that they are ready to break into bloom on the slightest provocation. Thus we see forsythia, ornamental quince and several kinds of honeysuckle putting forth at least a few flowers during a warm autumn, and sometimes even in a mild winter.

On the other hand, some species require a really stiff freezing before their enzyme combination will unlock itself. Common examples are lilac, snowball, most fruit trees, most bulb flowers and a great many of the other perennial herbs. Lily-of-the-valley is an especially tough customer about wanting to leave its toes well frozen before it will wake up.

This phenomenon, of course, is limited



mainly to plants that grow in regions where there are fairly well-marked temperature differences between summer and winter. Many tropical and sub-tropical species do not have dormant periods, but these are governed by factors other than winter cold. Winter drought, for example, is important in the dormancy of plants from monsoon regions. And many tropical plants, from regions where year-long growth is possible, never become dormant at all.

Thus we see how Jehovah God did not overlook any detail in making provision for the orderly function of His entire creation. All works together in complete unity. All is in harmony with His fundamental law set forth in Genesis 8:22,

"While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease."

Let men with their scientific tools continue to pry open the recesses of creation's wonderland in their search for understanding, yet they will only scratch the surface of the boundless treasure-house of wisdom. After considering the infinite greatness of the Creator of the Universe a learned man of ancient times cried out, "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!"—Romans 11:33.

## The Art of Music

**MUSIC** was heard when the foundations of the earth were laid, 'the morning stars singing together.' There was music in the garden of Eden even before there were any ears of man to enjoy it, myriads of songsters such as the lark, thrush, and nightingale filling the air with their sweet notes of melody. To many music is the most beautiful, expressive, and natural of all the arts. When the heart is filled with the greatest joy or the most poignant grief, words seem inadequate, and so it bursts forth in song, in music.

Early in man's history he began this mode of expression, Jubal, some thousand years before the Flood, being referred to as "the father of all such as handle the harp and organ". Many centuries later we find Moses, Deborah, and others using music to express their appreciation to Jehovah of His marvelous acts of deliverance. Then David appears on the scene, who doubtless is the outstanding musician mentioned in the Scriptures. Not only was he a skillful player on the harp, and a composer of many songs, but he also devised a musical program of worship for the temple

in which thousands of musicians took part.

The sacred chronicler who witnessed the initial performance of that musical program appreciated good music well rendered, taking pains to tell us that when "the trumpeters and singers were as one" then the glory of Jehovah filled the temple. Since both the Hebrew and Christian Scriptures abound with commands to praise Jehovah with music, what could be more fitting and helpful than a discussion of music, what it is, and what rules and laws govern it and its interpretation, so as to aid all who appreciate the goodness and greatness of the Creator in their efforts to express that appreciation with music, and to help them to do it "as one"?

### Science of Music

What is music? Music is, first of all, vibration. This was forcibly illustrated when a certain deaf-mute, who was also blind, placed her fingers on the bottom of a violin while it was being played, and by the changing expressions on her face gave evidence that she was able to appreciate and enjoy the music even though she did not hear a sound. However, to

most of us music is sound. We enjoy its vibrations only after they have been transformed into sound waves and have been picked up by our ears. The more vibrations per second, the shorter those sound waves. Most music comes within the range of forty to four thousand vibrations per second. However, our ears have a range of sixteen to 16,000 vibrations per second, the delicate mechanism able to measure up to 16,000 vibrations per second being another striking evidence of our being "fearfully and wonderfully made".

How do our ears pick up those sound waves? Well, our "outer" ears serve as a funnel, being shaped so as to catch the sound waves and feed them into the "inner" ear. In this "inner" ear there is a miniature pool in which the auditory nerves are suspended. Sound waves entering the ear cause ripples in that miniature pool, the nerves carrying a message to the brain, telling it just what kind of ripples were made by those sound waves, thus telling the pitch, the quality, the volume, etc.

If music is sound, is all sound music? No, far from it! Science distinguishes sound that is music from that which is noise in that it has definite pitch, definite quality, and definite duration. The squeak of a wheel on a subway train may have a definite pitch, but, being without quality, it is noise, and not music. What causes quality in sound is regularity of vibrations and the number of related sound waves set in motion, which factors are influenced by the medium used to make the sound and the manner in which it is made. Such related or sympathetic vibrations are called "overtones" or harmonics. However, even sounds of quality, when played without regard to time or duration would no longer be music, but just so much noise.

### ***Development of Music***

Music, as we have it today, is defined as the combining of tones into rhythmic, harmonic, and melodic order so as to ex-

cite the emotions or appeal to the intellect. Regarding its development, *The Americana* says: "Every point connected with the rise of music is more or less wrapped in vagueness and doubt." It seems to have gotten its start in Egypt many centuries before Christ with the discovery of the octave. It was found that every note has a most perfect concord, or another note that sounds very much like it, and blends almost perfectly with it. This discovery gave a natural as well as scientific basis to music; for as one went up or down the musical ladder, as it were, one came to a note sounding almost identical with the starting note; this being so because it had exactly half or twice as many vibrations, depending on whether it was below or above. Appreciation of this fact gave music a unit of measure, the octave.

But what about the distance between any given note and its most perfect concord, between any set number of vibrations and their half or double? This was gradually filled in as the scale on which music was played developed from two or three tones to four and five, and finally to two separate sets of four tones which completed the octave, which name means "eighth". From the very beginning it was found that the ear required variety in these steps or tones, and so both whole and half tones (or "semi-tones") were used. In the major scale there are five whole tones and two semi-tones, which latter come between the third and fourth and the seventh and eighth steps or "degrees". These seven notes are called by the first seven letters of the alphabet, the eighth being the same as the first. When the half steps are in this position the music lends itself ideally to cheerful, bright and forceful moods. However, by placing them in certain other positions we obtain a subdued and melancholy tone color, which scales are called "minor". This use of five whole tones and two half tones not only is the golden mean between a scale having less variety which would result in monotony,

and one having more and resulting in confusion, but also the effect upon the ear shows that their location is natural.

In our scales we have a "home" position, which is the scale beginning with the note "C". From "C" to "C" each note follows the rule governing the major scale as to position of whole tones and semitones, which are indicated by the white keys on a piano. From that it is seen that were we to begin our scale on any other note than "C" certain changes would have to be made to have the whole tones and semitones come in the right places. For this purpose we have "sharps" and "flats", sharps raising the note a half tone, and flats lowering them a half tone, being indicated on a piano by the black keys. At the beginning of a piece of music we have therefore indicated the number of sharps or flats used, as well as which notes are involved, from which we can determine the key or foundation note of the musical selection. Such signs are also used throughout the music whenever it is necessary or seems artistic to change certain notes, the sign being placed immediately before the note, and referred to as an "accidental". There is also the natural sign which restores a note made sharp or flat, either by means of the key or an accidental, to its "natural" position.

### **Writing Music**

However, it is one thing to play and sing music and another thing to have a medium for recording it so that it can be passed on to others. In this regard we have no record of Scriptural music and can only surmise that its quality was in keeping with the worship of the true God, and other artistic manifestations of that worship as seen by architecture of the temple and the poetic beauty of the Psalms. The Greeks and the early "Christians" had certain characters denoting music. However, these were of value only when one already knew the tune or melody. With the gradual discovery of the laws governing music came

also the invention of mediums through which to communicate music to others, the first big step being made in the eighth century with the invention of the staff, a set of five parallel lines, which together with the spaces between were given names corresponding to the seven different notes of the octave, viz., from "a" to "g".

Staffs are written in four positions or "clefs", the two most common and the ones used in all piano and songbook writing being the treble or "G" clef and the bass or "C" clef, the treble being the five lines above the words in a songbook (such as the *Kingdom Service Song Book*), and the bass clef being the five lines below. By adding an extra line between these two clefs we have a continuous musical ladder. As a key to the names of the lines and spaces think of the letters in the word "ace" as the names of the notes combining the two; the top line of the bass clef being "a", the extra line between being "c", while the bottom line of the treble clef is "e".

Not long after the invention of the staff came the playing of two notes (other than octaves) together, and thus harmony had its beginning. Several centuries later a system was devised to distinguish the time value of notes, thereby laying the foundation for variety in rhythm. In the beginning of the seventeenth century the printing of music began, and by the time another century rolled around music had reached the form in which we find it today.

### **Melody**

From the foregoing we have seen that music is vibration, music is sound, that it has definite pitch, quality and duration, that the laws governing it were gradually discovered over a period of about three thousand years, and that in order to be able to transmit it to others certain characters and forms were invented. Now as to the essential characteristics of music: melody, rhythm and harmony.

Melody is the succession of notes ex-

pressing a musical thought. It is the "tune" which we whistle or sing, the wandering up and down on the musical ladder or scale of whole tones and semitones in a manner to appeal to our hearts and minds, our feelings or our understanding. It may be said that to the extent that a melody is the product of inspiration, and is based on sound musical principles, it has true beauty, and to that extent it will strike a responsive chord in man and will therefore live. Both the emotions and the mind must be deeply stirred and active if the result is to affect the emotions and minds of others. Popular tunes usually are shallow in both respects and therefore last only until the novelty has worn off. Nor can ability to compose beautiful, stirring, or catchy melody be learned from books, as is clearly seen by its lack in music of recent years, in the fields of both serious and popular music.

### *Rhythm*

Rhythm is the regular recurrence of heavy and light accents. To facilitate this, music is divided by vertical bars into "measures". The kind of rhythm used is indicated at the beginning of the selection by fractions such as  $2/4$ ,  $2/2$ ,  $3/4$ ,  $4/4$ ,  $6/8$ , etc. The lower figure indicates the unit of value, while the upper shows the number of such units involved in the rhythm. As a rule, the first unit gets the heavy accent, the simplest forms being march time  $2/4$  or  $4/4$ : ONE, two, ONE, two; or ONE, two, *three*, four (there being a secondary accent at the halfway mark), and waltz time  $3/4$ : ONE, two, three, ONE, two, three. By changing the accent from the first to the second unit we get a novel effect called "syncopation".

The various values of these notes are indicated as follows: a whole note resembles an oval; the half note, the same with a stem attached to it; the quarter note has the oval filled in; while to indicate the eighth note one bar or flag is added, for the sixteenth, two; etc. Rests

or pauses have similar values of whole, half, quarter, etc., which are also shown by certain characteristics. There are also indications showing when to increase or decrease the tempo, as well as to show when certain notes should be held beyond their regular value. All such, of course, depending upon the tempo or time in which the piece is written, which is usually indicated by Italian words ranging in meaning from very, very fast, to very, very slow. Rhythm imparts vitality to music, and much of the popularity of so-called "popular" music is due to its effective and novel uses of rhythm.

### *Harmony*

Harmony is the combination of notes into chords, which are played simultaneously, as distinguished from melody, in which notes are played in succession, and has well been termed the grammar of music. Fundamentally, harmony is based on three notes, the first, third and fifth notes, and is used to give body, richness and support to the melody note. While chords are based on three notes, the adding of the fourth note gives them the sound of completeness, and so we find that most music is written in four-part harmony, the fourth note usually being an octave of one of the three. The male quartet, the mixed (two male and two female voices) quartet, and songbooks in general are cases in point.

In a class by itself is the "seventh" chord, 1-3-5-7, which when played produces a novel effect, not that of completeness, but, oh, the need of it! Therefore it is usually placed before the last chord in the selection, as it so definitely calls for the foundation chord, 1-3-5-8, or some variation of it. While this is the most common use of this chord it is by no means limited to that. In fact, all of the foregoing is simply the a-b-c of harmony, there being no end of combinations and variations that may be played at one time. Indeed it is possible to play all seven notes of the octave at one time and yet have a pleasing effect, provided

those notes are properly spaced according to the rules of harmony.

### **Other Musical Elements**

In addition to having the primary parts of melody, harmony, and rhythm, all music is also divided into vocal and instrumental. In vocal we have soprano, alto, tenor, and bass. In instrumental music we have strings, such as the violin and harp; woodwinds, such as the flute and clarinet; brasses, the trumpet and trombone; and instruments of percussion, such as drums, cymbals, etc. All of these various instruments make for color in music, called *timbre*, which depends upon materials used in the instruments and the manner in which they are played. Musical instruments mentioned in the Bible can be classified likewise.

Not only is a musical tone distinguished by pitch, timbre, and duration, but also by dynamics, the volume with which it is rendered. To indicate this the following marks are used ranging from very, very loud to very, very soft: *fff*, *ff*, *f*, *mf*, *mp*, *p*, *pp*, *ppp*; *f* from *forte*, meaning loud; and *p* from *piano*, meaning softly. The name piano as applied to a musical instrument is an abbreviation of its original name "pianoforte", being so called because one could play on it both "piano" (softly) and "forte" (loudly).

### **Classic, Romantic, and Modern**

Music in the days of our Lord and the apostles was the natural expression of the heart, and all took part therein. As religion crept in and took over, music also became a formalism, and, while mechanically making progress in some respects, as we have seen, it became more and more of a ceremony, involved, complicated, and requiring specialization, the "mass" becoming a most elaborate musical performance, priests and choirs being specially trained to sing its music. Typical of the way the Roman Catholic Hierarchy worked in those days was their making hundreds of boys

eunuchs so as to provide male sopranos for their choirs (eunuchs keeping their boyish voices), the cathedrals being considered too "holy" for female singers; also their persecution of itinerant musicians, who, traveling from place to place, furnished some of the most beautiful music of the day, it being the kind that struck a responsive chord in the hearts of the common folk. Such were considered as outlaws, and when apprehended were actually put to death for their "crime" of entertaining the common people with simple and beautiful tunes, the Hierarchy looking upon them with about as much favor then as she does upon the itinerant witnesses of Jehovah today.

Under this influence was developed what was known as "polyphonic" music, that is, music carrying many (poly) tunes (phonic—literally, "voices") at one time. Listening to four melodies at one time may prove interesting to one having studied music and may provide mental exercise, but has little for the heart.

With the Reformation also came a reformation in music. Martin Luther rightly contended that instead of having music sung by priests and specially trained choirs, and which was chiefly an exhibition of musical mathematics, all of the congregation should join in the singing even as the early church did, and that it should be an expression of the heart. To carry this out he had a musical friend write what proved to be the first hymn book. Thus began the change from polyphonic to "monophonic" (one-voiced) or single-melodied music with a supporting structure of harmony, the supporting harmony now being possible due to the progress made in the discovery of musical laws and forms.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the men who played the chief role in music as we have it today were Protestants. With the seventeenth century these men began to compose what is now called "classical" music, which reached its zenith in the following century. It



might be noted here that there is a prevailing misconception as regards "classical" music. It is confused with all serious music, as contrasted with light or popular music. But it actually is serious music of a certain style and written chiefly during a certain period of time, the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. While the classical composers still largely employed the polyphonic style, they did strike out for beauty and reason, thereby freeing music from much of its bondage to ecclesiastical "modes" or musical rules. Chief among such composers were Bach and Handel.

This stage was followed by what is known as the Romantic period of music. The reformation which began with the lowly choral now took over the field of serious music. It too became monophonic, having a single melody with a supporting structure of harmony. Composers, pioneer among whom was Beethoven, no longer felt tightly bound to set musical laws and rules, known as "canons", and largely arbitrary, but gave true expression to their emotions. Serious music written from the end of the eighteenth to the end of the nineteenth century is largely in this Romantic style, all of which is outstanding for its melodic charm. It has well stood the test of time. And no wonder, it was music of the heart, struck a responsive chord, was music for the many.

However, toward the end of the nineteenth century composers appeared not only whose goal was still greater freedom of expression but who insisted on using that freedom, not as an aid to greater beauty and more accurate expression of what they felt, but to give an intellectual message, called "programme" music, it having a descriptive program; while others went to the other extreme, holding that music should merely give impressions, such being known as "impressionistic" music (something like impressionistic paintings, where no clear outline is to be seen but everything is vague and indefinite). Their appear-

ance marked the end of the Romantic and the beginning of the "Modern" periods of music. Comparatively little of this music has lasted for more than a few years. And how can it, since it does not strike a responsive chord in man but is largely an intellectual experience?

### ***Folk Music***

Serious music, be it classical, romantic, or modern, has been misunderstood by many because of their lack of musical education, or unwillingness to take a little pains to try to understand it. Knowing what to expect will greatly aid in this regard: sheer beauty of sound, from absolute music; intense feeling, from poetic music; or a musical portrait, from descriptive music.

However, there is another form of music which all can enjoy, it requiring neither education nor effort to understand it, and that is folk music. In Europe almost every country has its distinctive folk music: that of the French being marked by its rhythm; that of the Italian, by its melodic charm; that of the German, and, in fact, that of all northern countries, being noted for its harmony, again showing the influence of the choral of the Reformation; etc.; while in this country we have Negro, Indian, and Western forms, etc.

Folk music springs from the heart, the common people, the soil, as it were. It has stood the test of time because it expresses with truth and beauty the feelings of the common people, their joys, their longings, their heartaches, etc. Such being common to all, we find that while each nation has its own folk music, we are able to enjoy them all; thus showing that music is indeed a universal language.

### ***Moods and Interpretation***

Music being the language of the heart, we think of it as being in moods, such as joyous, heartfelt, majestic, and martial. In interpreting such moods it is well to bear in mind that all music falls into two

general classifications: song and dance. In songs the rhythm plays "second fiddle" to the melody; while in the dance the melody plays "second fiddle" to the rhythm.

All martial music has vitality, snap, power; it gets in your feet as it were, and therefore its rhythm, particularly in the bass, must be marked distinctly. Martial songs are usually written in 2/4 or 4/4 time, such as "Forward! be our watchword, Steps and voices joined"; and the ending is usually broad and strong.

Then we come to the joyous mood, which invariably is indicated by the dotted eighth note (actual value, 3/16) followed by a sixteenth note. "Go we forth with gladness now to serve our King" is a good example of this.

Just the opposite are our heart songs: earnestness, intensity, from the heart; but watch out—do not drag! "Take sides with Jehovah; Make Him your delight," etc. Such songs have tendency to reach the climax before the last line of poetry,

with which they usually come to rest by getting softer as well as slower.

Also there is the majestic theme, appealing to the imagination: "Arm of the Lord, awake, awake! Put on thy strength, the nations shake." All such must be rendered majestically, with full appreciation of the grandeur and scope of the poetry, not too slow, nor yet hurried.

One who plays accompaniments for such songs should always sing mentally, this greatly aiding him in giving proper rests at the end of each line and especially at the end of each stanza of poetry. And while such a one has the main burden as to interpretation and must take the lead, unless those singing know what to expect and apply themselves he will largely labor in vain, and should he insist, the result would be confusion. But with all having an appreciation of the fundamentals, and, above all, listening closely, the result will be to the praise of Jehovah's name, even as it was in the days of Solomon, when the "trumpeters and singers were as one".

## Consider the Evidence

We invite you to thoroughly and privately consider the evidence clearly and unmistakably pointing to the all-important fact that the Kingdom is at hand. The accumulated facts deriving their authenticity from the Bible bearing directly on this evidence are set forth in a 384-page book entitled

### *"THE KINGDOM IT AT HAND"*

To make this book of further value to you as a permanent reference book, it is featured with a scripture index, listing in order all scriptures dealt with throughout its pages; and a subject index. This book is sturdily bound in wine-colored cloth with title and cover design attractively gold-embossed. It will be mailed to you upon a 25c contribution.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, for which I enclose a contribution of 25c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

## Railroads in Time of Stress

**I**N THE twelve years from 1930 to 1941 inclusive the mileage of American railroads shrank from 249,052 to 231,971 miles; the locomotives in service dropped from 60,189 to 44,375; the freight cars in service, from 2,322,267 to 1,755,798; the passenger cars in service, from 53,584 to 38,334. An all-round drop of about 25 percent.

It took another world war to put the railroads back on their feet, but they are back. The tons of freight carried in 1941 were 225,786,309 more than in 1930, even though they had 15,814 fewer engines with which to haul it and 566,469 fewer freight cars on which to load it. In 1941 the number of ton-miles hauled by truck was only 9.3 percent of that hauled by rail. And when it comes to the moving of troops, in a single period of six months recently these railroads carried 5,250,000 troops in organized movements, and this did not include the men on furloughs. This is as many men as were carried in the first fifteen months of World War I.

The United States and Canada have between them more railway mileage than all of Europe and Asia put together; and they have four times as much mileage as Africa, South America, New Zealand and Australia. Efficiency is at an all-time high. For each pound of fuel used in freight service in 1940 the railroads hauled 8.9 tons of freight and equipment one mile, compared with 6.2 tons in 1921. This is an increased efficiency of 44 percent.

The first big strain that was put on the railroads was when the U-boats began sending the tankers to the bottom. Then the normal rail movement of oil east was 12,000 barrels a day, and this had to be jumped to 1,600,000 barrels, which is 133 times as much. And, do you know, they did it. Some days they ran 550 oil trains a day, and at passenger speeds; and some of the runs were 2,500 miles long. John Grover, writing his dis-

patch in the caboose of one of these oil trains, said, in the *Baltimore Sun*:

It can't be done, so they're doing it. I have had a box seat for this mightiest of hot-shot freight in rail history, the bouncing caboose of a 60-car tanker train that's just winding up a record 109-hour trip from the Texas Gulf Coast. [Port Arthur, Texas, to Providence, R.I., 2,427.5 miles] The oil's going through. It's a gigantic effort that compares with the great sagas of our pioneer days.

### *Moving Troops and Passengers*

In Europe it takes 1,216 ten-ton railway trucks to carry every enemy division of around 12,000 men. This will give some idea of what a great and sudden burden was thrown upon the railroads in looking after other needs than the oil-burning homes and factories of New England and the East. In America it takes 1,500 Pullmans ten days to haul a division across the continent.

The people like to travel fast, and they get the chance. The Burlington has two trains that, between certain stations, are scheduled to make over 80 miles per hour; Union Pacific, two trains at over 77; Missouri Pacific, one at over 80; Florida East Coast, one at 79.6; Santa Fe, two at over 78; Milwaukee, one at 81. On one occasion the Union Pacific ran 9 miles in Nebraska at 120 miles per hour; the Philadelphia and Reading has done 115.2 miles, and the New York Central 109.35 miles, per hour.

The Trail Blazer, Pennsylvania Railroad, leaves New York at 5:25 P.M. (E.S.T.) and arrives in Chicago, more than 900 miles away, at 9:25 (C.S.T.) the next morning; there is no extra fare. All seats are reserved and adjustable; there are buffet-lounge cars and twin-unit diners serving popularly priced meals. And do the public like it! The first year the train carried 132,000 passengers; and the second year, 175,000 passengers.

There are 7,000 sleeping cars in the Pullman system. When a car has the word "Mount" in its name it is a ten-section observation; when it has "Lake" it is a ten-section; when it has "Point" it has ten sections and two drawing rooms. When cars are needed anywhere they are supplied from those nearest the station where they will be first needed. A new two-way telephone system permits continuous communication with a moving train, between trains, and between the head and rear of the same train; Pennsylvania Railroad.

The newest streamliner steam engines used for hauling fast passenger trains are the length of a city lot (more than 100 feet), and weigh more than 1,000,000 pounds. The Pennsylvania has some of these giants that were built to haul 880 tons at 100 miles an hour. They run the 713 miles from Harrisburg to Chicago with only one stop for fuel. They carry 41 tons of coal and 19,500 gallons of water.

### ***No Aristocracy in America***

There is no aristocracy in America, and if black men are to die for the four freedoms, it is hardly fair to ask them to go without sleep in a Jim Crow car when there are unused sleeping accommodations in the adjoining Pullman, where the clean, courteous and efficient porter is a black man. The Supreme Court decided that Negroes traveling on first-class tickets in Arkansas are entitled to first-class accommodations.

C. S. Stamps, a Kansas City Negro, complained to the Interstate Commerce Commission that he purchased a first-class ticket from Kansas City to Houston, Texas, but was carried in a car "used for baggage and cooking and carrying of freight and express". He could not figure it out why persons with more or less white hides, that paid no more for their tickets, should be provided with clean towels, wash bowls, upholstered seats, smoking rooms, lounging rooms, writing materials, reading

matter and valet service while he was compelled to ride in a car "possessing none of the afore-mentioned facilities, but being hot and without windows or ventilation and having express and freight and livestock and hot kitchens and dirty facilities and non-toilet facilities". Four railroads were mentioned in his complaint.

In the spring of 1944 thirty railroad employees and hotel workers in Miami, Fla., undertook a private plan of buying and selling Pullman reservations on a huge scale. They were making \$15,000 to \$20,000 a month until the federal government arrested them all, charged with violation of a federal law forbidding the sale of any service to a passenger at a rate in excess of that charged other persons for the same accommodation. Some of these parties charged \$100 extra for the Pullman service to New York, above regular fares.

Joseph B. Eastman, director of Transportation, ruled that rail travelers are limited to one suitcase, but the rule is not enforced on one of the principal trunk lines, and the baggagemaster in one of the largest cities in the United States had heard nothing of it.

### ***Railroad Men Not Overpaid***

The periodical *Labor* claims that the average pay of railroad men is but \$1,324 per year; and if that is true, it is too little. They do not have the appearance of being overpaid. A sly scheme of some railroads is to farm out sections to contractors on a cost-plus basis; the contractors pay 20c to 40c an hour more than the railroad pays its own men for the same kind of work. The advantage to the railroad is that it gets much of its work done at wages below the market rate paid by the contractor. The Pennsylvania railroad now employs 12,000 women workers (10,700 more than previously). The great majority of these work in overalls and slacks.

In an argument before the Rail Wage Board, in Chicago, Judge Charles M.

Hay made these interesting and convincing statements:

The distinguishing characteristic of railroad service, particularly the service rendered by the men in the operating groups, is that it has to do primarily and supremely with the care, conservation and safety of other people's property and other people's lives. There is no class of men known to our industrial life whose burdens of responsibility for the safety of life and property is comparable to that of men in this service. That is inherent in the very nature of the business. That is the business of railroad men. Their responsibility is of such a fearful measure as to demand of them skill and efficiency of the highest order. They must be 100 percent efficient 100 percent of the time.

All this is particularly true in this day of heavier loads, longer trains and greater speeds. During the last twenty years the tractive power of engines has increased 38 percent; the capacity of freight cars, from 42.4 tons to 50.2 tons; the average number of cars per train, from 35.6 to 49.7; the speed of freight trains, from 10.3 miles per hour between terminals to 16.7; and the speed of passenger trains has increased almost to the point of rivalry with the airplane.

This enlargement and speeding up of the units of transportation has enabled the carriers to operate substantially the same number of miles of road; handle an ever larger number of gross ton miles and passenger car miles than were handled twenty years ago, with a much smaller number of cars and greatly reduced number of men. Whereas there were 2,022,832 men in railroad service in 1920, there were 1,026,956 in 1940. In terms of increased service the facts are that the same crew that in 1920 handled the average freight train of 36 cars with a gross tonnage of 1,443, at a speed of 10.3 miles per hour, in 1940 handled a train of 50 cars, with a gross tonnage of 2,047, at a speed of 16.7 miles per hour.

### ***Can the Comeback Be Made Permanent?***

Many are wondering whether the railroads can stage a permanent comeback

after the war; they could hardly do it with 14,000,000 wage-earners out of work. There are some indications that some of the railroads dread the return of normal times and are trying to clean up. The Lackawanna, on at least one of its trains, has an ordinary bar where men and women may drink whisky and other similar drinks ad lib.

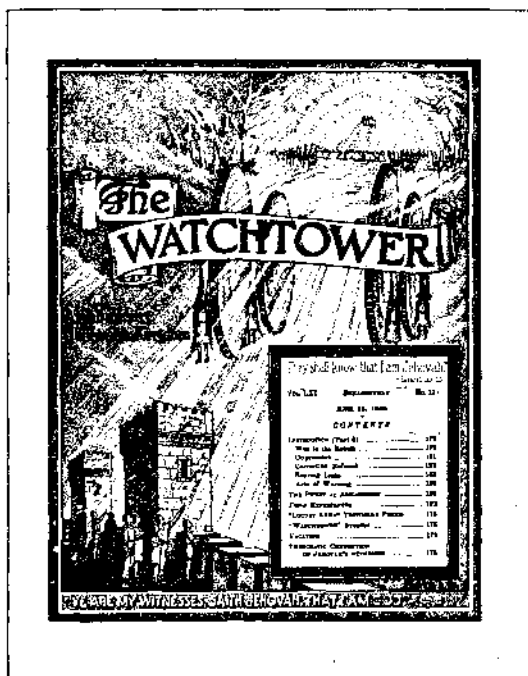
Basing its claim on land grants made in 1864 and 1870, the Northern Pacific claimed the right to select 2,900,000 acres of government land which had been set aside for forestry and other purposes. It asked too much. The government showed that the railroad had been guilty of fraud, having already obtained more in land and in values than it was entitled to, and the request was denied.

The faster speeds make the wrecks very bad when they occur. Near Baden, Pa., some vicious man, on a bitter winter night, took a wrecking bar, drew the spikes from a rail and caused an innocent engineer and four other persons to lose their lives, and 114 others to be injured. How could any man do such a thing unless demonized? Serious rail wrecks have been caused by children who have placed rocks and spikes on a track or opened switches, "just for fun." The tramp menace was never serious. The one-time 1,013,000 hobos in America were glad to get work when they could get it; they are said to have voluntarily kept off the railroads during the war.

But for the war, there might now be through trains running between London and Cairo, with the cars ferried over the Channel and the Bosphorus. The railroad to Alaska has been surveyed, and it would not be a great undertaking to hook it up with the Trans-Siberian, and so, eventually, with all the Eastern Hemisphere. Despite the auto incursions into the field of transportation, the railroad business still looks like such a good investment that only a few years ago the Pennsylvania borrowed \$11,925,000 at less than 1½ percent interest.



# 11,500,000 Copies in One Year



Great and far-reaching has been the public testimony announcing Jehovah's welcomed Kingdom through

## *The WATCHTOWER*

Flowing to all nations of the earth are over 11½ million copies per year.

Are you among these truth-seeking readers?

If not, now, during the present four-month special *Watchtower* Campaign launched January 1, is the opportune time to begin. Yes, by subscribing for *The WATCHTOWER* during this campaign at the regular rate of \$1.00 per year, you will be given free a premium composed of two helpful publications:

1. The 384-page book

### "The Kingdom Is at Hand"

2. The 32-page booklet

### The "Commander to the Peoples"

Avail yourself of this premium offer by sending in the coupon below, thus also entering your name on the list of regular semimonthly receivers of *The WATCHTOWER* for one year.

#### **WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing \$1.00, for which please mail to me *The Watchtower* for one year; also send to me prepaid the premium publications, "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*" and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

The Fight for Freedom in Italy	3
The Bloody Record of Oppression	4
1929 Concordat with Fascism	6
Suppression of the Truth	7
The 1943 Break for Freedom	9
The Hierarchy Campaigns for Votes	10
Garbless Nuns Will Vote Too	11
Have We Time for Study?	13
Transmitting News in Wartime	14
What Medical Journals Say About Vivisection	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Old-fashioned Ghost	16
Watchtower Bible College	
Graduates Sixth Class	19
The Name Jehovah	20
Donald Tells the Priest	20
"Our Lady of the Pillar at Saragossa"	21
New York Admits That It Is Big	23
Magnesium Paper Is Evidently Coming	23
News from Alaska	24
Filthy Lucre's Dirty Hand at Jerusalem	25
"Living Costs in World War II"	25
Carried Away with Self-Admiration	26
Automobilism	27
"Our Hidden Asylum System"	27
The Punishment of Two Bad Crows	29
In Utah and Washington	30
The Federal Bureau of Investigation	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

## OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

## Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.**

**Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.**

**Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.**

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Baresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# In Brief

## The Devil Back of the Planchette

◆ To us here in England it is a great privilege and blessing from the Almighty God to receive the *Consolation* again. One small article in the August 15, 1945, issue attracted my attention as soon as I opened it. It was the account of the two young girls who were worried about the planchette board. I could not help thinking, "Poor little things!" for as I entered maidenhood my attention was drawn to similar things, and I well remember the mental struggles I had because thereof. I recall one evening, at the home of a "Salvationist", all the time we were using the thing, I kept looking back to see who was there. I know now who it was!

The best advice I can give is to put the whole trouble before the Lord, and remember that the Devil is *always*, all the time, trying to entrap and ensnare those who are trying to walk in the way of the Lord and who show a tendency to bless His name.—From one who hopes for a place in the New World of righteousness.

## The Storm Brought Back Her Hearing

◆ It was at Hammond, Ind. Mrs. Ignatz Spogis had been deaf for three months. It was summer. A thunder shower came up while she was sitting on her porch. Her home was struck by lightning; but no harm was done, apparently, for when the storm had passed Mrs. Spogis found that she could hear a watch tick. Her hearing had returned.

## Japanese Permitted to Commit Idolatry

◆ In the year 1938 the pope gave permission to Japanese Catholics to bow in worship before the emperor, who then claimed to be of divine origin. This was done in spite of the fact that, according to the ex-priest L. H. Lehman, any such thing had been forbidden for centuries by Roman Catholic doctrine.

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.S.V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, March 13, 1946

Number 691

## The Fight for Freedom in Italy

**T**HE history of Italy is one of suffering and misery. It is the record of an oppressed people trying to free themselves from the fetters of bondage and gain a measure of the liberty enjoyed by other nations. Today, as the struggle continues, it is manifest that Italy needs a strong centralized power that will lead its people in their fight for freedom. Many, no doubt, will point to pope Pius XII as the man of the hour.

Speaking to the College of Cardinals on the eve of the first postwar Christmas this spiritual leader of 92.12 percent of Italy's population said,

State totalitarianism is incompatible with a true and healthy democracy. Like a dangerous germ it infects the community of nations and renders it incapable of guaranteeing the security of individual peoples. It constitutes a continual menace of war.

The future peace structure aims at outlawing from the world every aggressive use of force, every war of aggression. Who could not greet such an intention enthusiastically, especially in its effective realization?

But if this is to be something more than a beautiful gesture, all oppression and all arbitrary action from within and without must be banned.

Is there not found here a man who will fight for "true and healthy democracy" for Italy? One who will root out the "dangerous germ" of totalitarianism that is a "menace of war" to the nation? Is there not found in Pius XII a champion of liberty who will fight for freedom in Italy and destroy "all oppression and all arbitrary action from within and without"? Is this not the man with the

necessary determination, ability and power to pull Italy out of the fascist swamp?

The Roman empire was not built by the passionate speech-making of some Caesar or Mark Antony. Neither should we be hasty in concluding that a Utopia of blessed liberty in Italy will be ushered in because the pontiff of Vatican City has thus spoken. The prudent and wise thing would be to first examine this statement of the pope in the revealing light of former encyclicals and measure it by the record and history of the organization which he heads. Only then shall we be able to assay the merits of the claim that this "strong man" and his organization are courageous and gallant fighters for freedom.

Take down the history books, and, after brushing off the accumulated dust of several centuries, open them up to the year 800 (A.D.). There it is recorded that Pope Leo III crowned Charlemagne emperor of the "Holy Roman Empire" on Christmas Day in the city of Rome. That was the beginning of a thousand-year reign of church and state, which period is spoken of as the "most glorious" in the history of the Church, when the pope of Rome ruled with supreme authority. Never was there a more splendid opportunity afforded the Church to demonstrate its reputed virtues as the defender and protector of the cause of freedom for the common man.

Yet, what do we find recorded in this history from the ninth century onward? Is it a story of the Church educating the masses of people to read and write so

that they could publish and circulate their opinions among fellow creatures? Does it tell of the people's freedom to speak and express their opinions openly in public? Or does it describe how the people enjoyed the fundamental freedom to worship according to the dictates of their conscience?

### ***The Bloody Record of Oppression***

No, the account lacks any description of such freedom and liberty being granted by the Church of Rome. Instead, our eyes are blurred by the criminal record of a pocracy when reprobates occupied the papal throne. Down a dark and slippery road we are taken into an abyss of human slime and suffering that beggars description. But stop! We can read no farther. We are up to the period of the Inquisition and the pages of this chronicle have turned a scarlet red, red with the blood of millions of poor innocent ones that became the victims of a cruel, beastly and ruthless totalitarian system of oppression. Indeed, the whole history of church and state is that of an iron rule. There was no freedom of education; no freedom of publication and circulation; no freedom to read and study the Bible and worship God as He commanded. The rule and rage of the Church was as unmerciful and cruel against those who held opinions differing from her own as any modern totalitarian regime.

It may be argued that the evils of that infamous period of wedlock arose from submission of the Church to the temporal power. An examination of the encyclicals and pronouncements of the Church, and the doctrines and teachings of her clergy, will readily disclose whether it was the temporal power that suppressed freedom or whether it was the Roman Catholic Hierarchy themselves. Such background or declarations of the Hierarchy will also permit us to see whether the pope of Rome is today qualified to champion freedom's cause for the Italian people.

The "infallible" popes, Alexander VII,

Clement VIII, Benedict XIV, Pius VI, Pius VII, Leo XII, Pius VIII, Gregory XVI, and Pius IX, all prescribed rules and issued injunctions against freedom of the press. The famous Syllabus of Pius IX issued December 8, 1864, constituted an abstract of or reassertion of all the claims of the papacy of medieval times. That Syllabus contained condemnations against 80 current doctrines of the day, claiming that they were heresy. Numbers 45-48 denounced secular education. Number 79 condemned freedom of the press. And Number 77 was directed against liberty of worship.

Cardinal Pecci, who later became Pope Leo XIII, in 1878, deplored the "licentiousness of the theater and the press, and the continual snares laid to surprise pious souls, to undermine faith by circulating infamous pamphlets and heterodox writings". That was not a denouncement of obscene literature, but rather was a railing against writings of Protestant organizations that endeavored to enlighten the people on the Bible.

Continuing, Pecci says, "Nor is it left to the free will of man to refuse it, or to fashion for himself a form of worship and service such as he pleases to render." And again he wrote that it was impious and monstrous to think that "the human conscience is free to adopt whichever form it pleases, and to fashion out a religion to suit itself". By thus expressing himself against freedom of the press, worship and conscience Pecci took his stand with his predecessors and showed that he was triply qualified to become a pope.

While denouncing the free use of the press as a vehicle for publishing the truth the Hierarchy itself uses the press to spread propaganda in an effort to suppress the truth. As an example, Lord Robert Montagu, at one time Catholic member of Parliament, published a 428-page book entitled "Popular Errors Concerning Politics and Religion". This book had the Hierarchy's approbation; on every page is found the Jesuit stamp. To



quote only a few lines: "The pope can not sanction indifferentism or *liberty of worship*, nor *civil marriages*, nor *secular education*; he can not concede *liberty*, or rather *license*, of the *press*; nor recognize *sovereignty of the people*; nor admit the necessity of the 'social evil'; nor legalize robbery and murder." Here is a monstrous claim by a papist that democratic principles of freedom of worship, freedom of the press and sovereignty of the people are crimes as great as robbery and murder. Does anyone honestly think that an organization that has taken such a position in the past can be trusted to establish democratic freedom in Italy today?

Richard W. Thompson, one-time secretary of the United States Navy, after carefully considering this subject in his book, *Footprints of the Jesuits*, asks some very pointed questions: When "did religious toleration exist in Rome? What pope ever gave it the sanction of a papal decree, or recognized Protestantism as worthy of anything higher than his fiercest anathemas? Let the millions of persecuted victims of pontifical and inquisitorial vengeance, Albigenses, Waldenses, Huguenots, and Netherlanders, answer from their graves".

### ***The Vatican's Secret Weapon***

The greatest progress toward the establishment of free democratic institutions has been made in Italy since 1870. In that year, on September 20, liberal forces, in launching an attack on Vatican City, wrested from the pope the temporal rule of Italy and put the religious power in its proper place. Following this triumph great strides were made in education of the people, and with education in reading and writing came liberties in addition to the freedoms of breathing and thinking (freedoms "granted" even when the Church ruled). In other words, the people were now allowed freedom of action to express their thoughts to others.

But such new-born liberty was destined for a short life. The papal technicians

got busy and designed a new weapon to use against Italy's youthful freedoms, a secret weapon, which has become known as *Fascism*. At first many were deceived by its apparent anti-cleric shape. This made it possible to utilize the power of the radical element to launch Fascism. Once started, however, the momentum was accelerated by the Vatican forces concealed within, and as a result the Hierarchy was rocketed to a new height in world affairs.

When Mussolini made his coup d'etat at Rome October 30, 1922, no one would have ventured the opinion that Fascism was merely a new hood on an old wolf. Not until it opened its mouth to devour civil rights were the old Vatican fangs visible. Among the first victims swallowed by this beast were the Freemasons. Says *The Encyclopedia Americana*, "The suppression of Freemasonry in Italy by Mussolini was regarded as a move to gain favor with the Church, which had long been at war with secret societies."

It became very manifest, as time went on, that this totalitarian rule was merely a revival of the church and state reign of the Dark Ages. The Report of the Foreign Policy Association, January 15, 1944, in showing the "very evident similarity of form between the authoritarian church and the totalitarian government", continues and says,

The fascist government of Italy, in fact, carefully cultivated this resemblance and flattered the Church by copying its externals rather closely. The device by which the Fascist Grand Council was to select a successor to the Duce bears some resemblance to that whereby the College of Cardinals elects a pope. The pattern of the corporative state borrowed heavily from the guild-like institutions suggested in *Rerum Novarum*, and Pius XI was prompt to acknowledge as much in his own encyclical *Quadragesimo Anno*.

Also in the matter of religion, the doctrine of the totalitarian state is basically the same as that of the Catholic Church. This statement may seem startling at first, but a careful study will show

that in both the true worship of God is replaced by a worship of the state, on the one hand or on the other, a worship of creatures. Pius XII in his encyclical letter, *Summi Pontificatus* of 1939, calls attention to the religion of the state:

Once the authority of God and the sway of His law are denied in this way, the civil authority as an inevitable result tends to attribute to itself that absolute autonomy which belongs exclusively to the Supreme Maker. It puts itself in the place of the Almighty and elevates the state or group into the last end of life, the supreme criterion of the moral and juridical order.

But is such religion of the state any different in design from that of the Vatican? In a spiritual sense the Roman Catholic Hierarchy have done exactly what they accuse the state of doing, namely, exalting and placing itself in the position and stead of God. In doing so it has become the "man of sin, the son of perdition" mentioned by the apostle Paul: "Let no man deceive you by any means, for unless there come a revolt first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, who opposeth, and is lifted up above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself as if he were God."—2 Thessalonians 2:3, 4, *Douay*.

So, then, in many different aspects it is seen that the Fascist totalitarian rule was very similar to the Catholic authoritarian system. Both were modeled after the same pattern, cast in the same die, hewn from the same tree; perhaps by the hands of the same Jesuit craftsmen. Both are harsh, cruel, oppressive of human rights, and intolerant of all opinion, belief and thought other than their own brand. Both crush out the basic principles of human rights, namely, freedom of speech, press and worship.

### **1929 Concordat with Fascism**

Having such a close resemblance in structure, and parallelism in purpose, it was not surprising that Fascism and

Vaticanism sought to join forces in a formal pact. Señor Farinacci, secretary general of the Fascist Party in 1926, speaking of Mussolini, said: "He cherishes the ambition to arrive at an amicable compromise with the pope on the Roman question in return for the moral support of the Vatican for his own foreign and internal policies in general and his Imperialistic programme in particular." Such ambition was crystalized on February 10, 1929, with the signing of the concordat known as the Lateran Treaty. Thereby all doubt was dispelled and it was clearly seen that Fascism was a scheme launched by the Hierarchy to win back ground they had lost to the common people in the way of freedom and liberty. This new magnetic force became known the world over as the southern pole of a totalitarian Axis around which it was hoped the whole world would be forced to rotate. (Mention may here be made that Mussolini received the pope's blessing!)

The concordat resembles others of its kind. It recognizes the position of the Church and the rights of the clergy, defines ecclesiastical jurisdiction, provides for state approval of new bishops, recognizes the validity of religious marriage, provides for religious instruction in state schools "according to a program to be agreed upon", and recognizes Catholic Action, the body of Catholic youth organizations, provided these organizations take no part in politics. Article 43, for example, states that Italy "recognizes the auxiliary organizations of the *Azione Cattolica Italiana* inasmuch as these, according to the regulations of the Holy Sec, carry on their activities independently of all political parties and under the immediate direction of the Hierarchy of the Church for teaching and practice of Catholic principles." (Foreign Policy Report, January 15, 1944)

Let none be deceived by the stipulation that Catholic Action organizations were to take no part in politics. Such Action groups were like similar groups in other countries; they "were under the immediate direction of the Hierarchy" and

needed no political name to enable them to apply pressure wheresoever the Vatican directed.

### ***Suppression of the Truth***

Jehovah's witnesses, observing the rise of the totalitarian monster in Italy, appreciated how helpless the people were to free themselves from the fetters that so tightly bound them. If such humble ones were to be aided, then help would have to come from an outside source. So in 1932 Jehovah's witnesses living in the neighboring country of Switzerland printed a large supply of the booklet *The Kingdom, the Hope of the World*. Twenty brethren from Switzerland traveling at the expense of the Watchtower Society went into the principal cities of Italy to distribute these booklets to the truth-hungry people, with the following results:

In some cities the police gave verbal permission to proceed with the work, and within ten days 300,000 copies of the *Kingdom* booklet had been distributed. In the middle of the week the enemy was aroused, and upon the order from Rome the permission to distribute was withdrawn.

It was all right with the local officers, who, for the most part, were individuals sympathetic toward the needs of the common man. But "when Rome speaks" all free announcement of the truth must cease! The Vatican cannot stand to have the people enlightened about God's blessed kingdom. Nothing infuriates those Pharisaical rulers more than to tell the people that the Theocratic Government is the only hope for suffering mankind. So, as soon as word filtered through that Jehovah's peace messengers were in Italy, immediately an alarm was sent out and the work had to cease.

It seems like a small thing, the distribution of 300,000 booklets among the vast population of Italy, yet such seeds took root and bore fruit and many who were freed from the bondage of religion began telling others the truth. As to be expected, all such activity met with vio-

lent persecution at the hands of the truth-haters. Quoting from the 1936 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*:

Without a doubt the Vatican and Mussolini are in full accord and have a clear understanding as to the operations of both. Because of this combined opposition it is impossible to conduct a regular work of publishing the Kingdom message within the borders of Italy. Only two brethren have been able to do any work in that country during the year, and they have worked under great difficulties. Often the literature is taken away from them and they are thrown into prison. One pioneer was shot dead. The Catholic Hierarchy even manifested its venom toward the Lord's people in interfering with the decent burial of this pioneer, who was witnessing for the Kingdom. . . .

The clergy prevented the corpse of this brother from being taken to the funeral rooms, the body being left in an old shed without proper attention. People, upon hearing of this outrageous treatment, were incensed, and this furnished an opportunity to give them a witness to the truth. Because the deceased had relatives in that neighborhood, they were outlawed by the clergy and were threatened by fire and brimstone because they had given shelter to a "heretic", thus showing the same infamous spirit as shown in the early days of Italy, when the Inquisition was at its height.

One brother still operating in Italy is able to give out some literature. Often the literature sent to him, however, never reaches him, being confiscated by officials under the direction of the Hierarchy.

A late report tells how the fight for freedom in Italy increased in fury during the war. In 1939 the Vatican-Fascist gang made a special raid on the homes of Jehovah's witnesses in an effort to silence these truth-tellers once and for all. More than 150 men and women were arrested, twenty-six of whom were given severe sentences ranging all the way from five years' imprisonment up to the death sentence. Among the seven charges leveled against these Christians, which "crimes" were adjudged worthy of death, was this one: "e) Charged with the crime referred to in article 8 of the Treaty of

Italy with the Holy See, in relation to article 278 C.P., for having publicly and by means of the printed page offended the sovereign pontiff."

Remember, this incident did not happen in the Dark Ages or in the nineteenth century. It did not occur under the direction of former popes who have long since died. It has happened in our day and age; it has happened since Pacelli was crowned Pope Pius XII in 1939. Unbelievable! you say, that in this twentieth century one is considered worthy of death who proclaims the truth as contained in the Bible. But remember all such things are possible in a country dominated by a religio-political Hierarchy.

### ***The Hierarchy Loved Fascism***

Some will contend that the Catholic Hierarchy supported Fascism in the beginning on the grounds that it could be used as an instrument to establish unity in Italy and settle the Roman question to the satisfaction of all. But did the Vatican withdraw its support and fight against Fascism when it became openly manifest that such was only a cruel, wicked totalitarian rule that ruthlessly disregarded the rights of men?

Article 20 of the 1929 concordat required the bishops to swear an oath of allegiance and fidelity into the hand of the Fascists. This oath was never repudiated, but was continued in force up to the very last. Moreover, the Hierarchy went farther and signed concordats with Hitler in 1933, and with bloody Franco in 1941, both of which required the bishops to give an oath of allegiance similar to the one sworn to Mussolini.

If the Vatican was looking for an opening to withdraw its support of totalitarianism in favor of democratic principles of freedom and liberty for the common people, then there was no better opportunity afforded than the Ethiopian war. However, Professor Gaetano Salvemini, in his publication *No Friend of Democracy*, lists 7 cardinal archbishops,

23 archbishops, and 44 bishops, all of the Italian Catholic Hierarchy in addition to the pope, who supported Fascism and were in favor of the wanton rape of helpless Ethiopia.

Says the Foreign Policy Report (January 15, 1944), "The invasion of Ethiopia, far from driving the two powers apart, actually improved their relations and demonstrated to an astonished world how far the Church would follow Mussolini in his expansionist policy." Continuing, that article further says,

When all was over the pope in his address to the world exhibition of the Catholic press (May 12, 1936) referred to "the triumphant joy of a great and good people" over the conclusion of the peace, thus dispelling all possible doubt of where his real feelings lay.

World domination was the ambition of both the Vatican and Fascism; together they thought to obtain it.

Neither was the support of the Fascists limited to the clergy of Italy. The members of the Hierarchy in the so-called "democratic lands" also were outspoken in expressing their approval and praise of Mussolini's program so destructive of human rights. Cardinal Hayes, of New York, and Cardinal Dougherty, of Philadelphia, both spoke in favor of Fascism in Italy when it was at the height of its glory. The late Cardinal O'Connell, of Boston, said, "Italy was in process of undergoing a marvelous transformation since Benito Mussolini had seized the reins of government . . . I see perfect order, cleanliness, work, industrial development." Also Archbishop Hinsley, of England, who was created a cardinal in 1937, was reported to have said about Italy, "If Fascism goes under nothing can save the country from Chaos: God's cause goes with it."

Thus is shown the love and devotion of the Vaticanites for Fascism when it was on the verge of gaining world domination. Only when its glory began to wane did the Hierarchy diplomats appear on the scene to condemn it. The

world in general may have been fooled with this adroit move, but Italians who had lived close to the scene were not deceived by this change of policy on the part of the Vatican Fascists. Mr. Hayden, a close assistant to the president of the Foreign Policy Association, in commenting on this, says: "Critics both friendly and hostile have forecast a period of unprecedented anti-clericalism in Italy, believing that *the long association of the Vatican with fascism* will reap its harvest of hatred and even of persecution."

The people of Italy may not be informed on the historical record of persecution made by the Catholic Church, due to the Fascist educational system, but Italians do have a firsthand knowledge of the last twenty years and its heart-breaking events. And as these people continue their struggle for freedom they will not forget the long and intimate association of the Hierarchy with Fascism.

### ***The 1943 Break for Freedom***

Suddenly there was a change in the whole picture. No longer do we see the Fascisti standing in the Piazza Venezia shouting *Viva Il Duce*. Mussolini himself has passed out of the picture. Fascism has cracked up. An armistice has been signed between the acting Italian government and the Allies.

Among other things the surrender terms contained some very important provisions in favor of the freedoms expressed in the Atlantic Charter. "All Fascist organizations and the secret police will be disbanded, all laws discriminating against persons on grounds of *race, creed, color or political opinions* will be rescinded and those persons held for punishment under such laws will be released." (From A.F.H.Q. Commentary, *New York Times*, November 7, 1945) Like a beacon light of freedom such "Bill of Rights" appeared to throw its beam down a new road of opportunity for the suffering people of Italy to gain their

long-desired liberty. But when we look up from reading this important document and face the realities that exist in Italy itself our eyes are confronted with a different picture, one of confusion, to say the least.

There are at least six political parties in Italy each having a different formula on how to run the government. These six parties are grouped into two general divisions, which, for the want of a better name, are called "Right" and "Left". The right wing is composed of the "Christian Democrats", Liberals and Labor Democrats, while the left wing is made up of Communists, Socialists and Actionists. If it were only a matter of choosing between these two divisions it would be comparatively simple, but instead there are at least six contenders for the honor of controlling the government and the people.

All such are antagonistic toward each other and are willing to make concessions only as they see in the move an opportunity to gain an advantage for their own interests in the end. So, at times they hang together in a somewhat disjointed fashion in the form of a coalition government, while at other times they are in open rebellion among themselves. When one side is charged with containing the "germ of fascism" it immediately makes the counter-charge that fascism exists in the ranks of its opponents.

Politically speaking, Italy is very sensitive and unstable; the least spark is liable to cause a conflagration. Already five cabinets have fallen, and the sixth one is none too firm in the saddle, for it will automatically be dissolved when the promised election materializes. Signor Parri, when resigning as premier of Italy, warned that an undercurrent of fascism was tugging just below the surface. He passionately cried out: "Now that I am leaving office I must warn my successors to beware of civil war." (*New York Times*, November 25, 1945)

Again, when a bomb explodes outside



the Communist headquarters the charge is made that it was caused by the Fascists. But more disturbing than the explosion of bombs are the repercussions caused by Guglielmo Giannini's weekly publication, *l'Uomo Qualunque* ("Common Man"). Milton Bracker has described Giannini as an admitted ex-Fascist and has pointed out that although he has blamed Mussolini for strategic mistakes yet he has never criticized his general policy. Most of the readers of his paper, which number around 800,000, although not active Fascists, make up the potential bloc for neo-Fascism. Notwithstanding Giannini's claims of "democracy" he predicts that his movement will spread "all over the world" and when once his men gain control of Italy they will remain in office for twenty years, and their government will not be called Fascism but will be given a "new name". One has only to recall the boasting of Benito when he aspired to dominate the world to see the similarity between the two. Little wonder that reference was made in the House of Commons to *l'Uomo Qualunque* as "Fascist or neo-Fascist". Says the *New York Times*, "More and more Italians were asking whether there was not someone behind Signor Giannini, and if so, who." For the answer they should take their eyes off this dark figure and look at "St. Peter's" dome in Vatican City, which casts its fascist shadow over the land. Indeed, those who hate fascism and all that it represents are up against a formidable foe in their fight for freedom.

### ***The Hierarchy Campaigns for Votes***

The fascist interests of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are too much at stake for them to remain passive toward the political struggle that is now going on in Italy. So we see the Vatican right in the middle of the swirl of six political parties with all claws flying. Not only does she openly support the "Christian Democrat" Party, to which Dr. Alcide de Gasperi acting as both premier and for-

eign minister belongs, but also the Vatican exercises her power in other ways. For example, the bishops in the Vento region sent out a letter entitled "Catholics' Duties to Face Present Dangers" to be read in all the churches. An AP dispatch says:

The letter asserted that the separation of church from state would mean that the state would become "atheistic and agnostic" and the result would be the "enslavement of the church to the decisions of lay authorities". Should communism control Italy, it added, there would be "no real guarantee of freedom of religion".

To claim that where there is separation of church and state (as in the United States) there is enslavement is the same as saying that where there is a joining together of church and state (as in Mussolini's Italy) there is freedom. Nonsense! It is not necessary to refute such infantile reasoning with the facts; for it appears on the face to be a distortion of the truth. Black for white, *à la Jesuit*.

One very interesting point is that only 7 to 10 percent of the population belong to political parties. The masses desire freedom and liberty all right, but evidently they are not convinced that any one of the political parties is wholly interested in establishing these basic principles, and so they are prone to take an indifferent attitude toward the whole matter of politics. It is from this large population that the professional politicians solicit support.

An ill omen is cast over freedom's future by the announcement that the most adroit and foxy politician and campaigner, one who heads the greatest Fascist organization in all Italy, namely Pope Pius XII, has personally taken to the field. Starting off his campaign for votes, Pius appealed to the women of Italy to get out and "pack" the ballot boxes. An INS report says, "Catholic women, to whom the pontiff particularly addressed himself, were delighted he had said: 'Your hour has struck.'" Experience gained by this organization in other

countries has shown that it is very easy to control the vote by using Catholic women voters. No mention is made in this regard as to the part played by the parish priests, it being so obvious.

### ***Garbless Nuns Will Vote Too***

The forth-coming election will be the first free vote cast in Italy in more than twenty years. Knowing that the fighters for freedom will put up a real battle to obtain democratic liberties the Vatican is putting forth every effort to retain the strangle-hold on the people that she gained with the help of Fascism. Even the nuns are being regimented to vote, a thing unheard of before in Italy. Says the *New York Times*: "The dispensation whereby nuns will not have to wear their habits is probably related to the continuing subtle friction over church and state in Italy, with the possibility that sisters who appeared in conventional garb might be embarrassed." Not only would they be "embarrassed" but, no doubt, their lives would be endangered if they were to appear at the polls in their benighted hoods; for the Italian people have not forgotten how the nuns and priests worked with the Fascists in oppressing the people.

All this activity on the part of the Hierarchy shows that the fighters for freedom are up against the same foes even if such leave their fascist hoods at home. We are reminded of what Mr. Bracker of the *New York Times* said: "It is impossible to live in Rome many months without having a man on the street and in public buildings and homes identified in a whisper as 'a famous Fascist'."

The face lifting and plastic surgery done on the fascists of Italy during recent months have not been a total success. Many of their old brutish features are still visible to those who have their eyes open. Signor Parri, of the Actionist Party, in resigning as premier of Italy's fifth cabinet called attention to this failure of the surgeons when he said, "There

are rumors that Washington and London had no trust in me. The real reason for this lack of trust is that Italy has only a fragile front of anti-fascism. The Allies know what's in back of it."

Official circles in Washington and London know that the power back of Fascism was the Vatican. They know that the "Church" supported Mussolini in all of his bloody wars against defenseless people at home and abroad. Well-informed people know all too well that the pope of Rome and his Hierarchy, the driving force back of Fascism, still remain to run things very much to their own pleasing. Fascism has been destroyed *in name only*; in *practice* it is still very much alive.

### ***The Real Bone of Contention***

But why is there such a to-do over whether one party or the other is elected in Italy, whether the Hierarchy's candidate is chosen or rejected? If the results were peace for Italy and freedom and liberty for her people there would be little more that could be asked for. However, these are the very things that are now in the balance. If the ex-Fascists regain their hold on the people, no matter by what name they call themselves, there will be little relief extended to the people. If the union of church and state is continued freedom of worship will not be tolerated. The bone of contention, in this struggle, then, is whether the concordat that protects the Catholic Church and suppressed all others will be continued.

In speaking on this subject of freedom in Italy Dr. Cacciapuoti struck at the real core of the whole matter when he pleaded for freedom of worship. The *New York Times* (November 13, 1945), in reporting his talk sponsored by the American Committee of the World Council of Churches, says,

A plea for aid in procuring religious freedom in Italy was made here yesterday by Dr. Bernardo Cacciapuoti, professor of physics at the University of Rome, who said the position

of Protestants had suffered severely even before the war because of the concordat of February, 1929, between the Vatican and the Italian government.

As a result of the signing of the concordat, "Roman Catholics and Fascists were united in their efforts to restrict our liberties and our religious work," Dr. Cacciapuoti declared at a luncheon of thirty Protestant leaders. . . .

The Rev. P. J. Zaccara and the Rev. Robert W. Anthony, who spent three months in Italy this year as representatives of the National Evangelical Committee for Relief in Italy and the Federal Council of Churches, respectively, agreed with Dr. Cacciapuoti that religious freedom could be obtained in Italy only with the help of the outside world.

When a telegram was sent to Truman by a group of Protestants asking for dissolution of the concordat because it discriminated and suppressed freedom of worship, the Hierarchy got busy and explained that Protestantism was not mentioned specifically in the concordat and that Protestants in Italy have religious liberty under civil law. What is that? Are Protestants no longer considered "heretics" worthy of death? Has the leopard changed its spots? No, not at all. Shortly after this "explanation" Pope Pius XII, on December 13, 1945, sent a letter to the archbishop of Trento in celebration of the opening session of the Council of Trent 400 years ago, which council was called for the very purpose of combating the rise of Protestantism. This letter was to serve as a reminder and warning to Protestants that the Vatican has not forgotten that breach through which thousands escaped the clutches of the "Church" and obtained freedom and liberty to study the Bible and worship God.

Yet, why make such a fuss over the fact that Protestants are suppressed, who make up less than eight percent (some say less than one percent) of the population? For this all-important reason: the basic principles of freedom and liberty demand that the minority, wheth-

er eight percent or one-eighth of one percent, be permitted to enjoy the same rights and privileges as the majority. The philosophy that teaches that the majority shall rule, right or wrong, and the minority shall be overlooked is entirely false. The last twenty years proves it. The driving wedge of Fascism that suppressed the minority made it an easy matter to enslave the masses.

All of this controversy over the concordat would have been avoided and the fight for human rights would have been simplified had the armistice terms been carried out, particularly those provisions which stated that 'all Fascist organizations will be disbanded, and all laws discriminating against persons on the grounds of creed will be rescinded'. These terms of the armistice must be among those referred to by Anne O'Hare McCormick, correspondent of the New York Times, as being "annulled in practice". They have become mere scraps of paper.

### ***Whence Cometh Help?***

Until the concordat that puts the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the place and stead of God is broken there will be no freedom of worship in Italy. And if there is no freedom to worship Jehovah God there will be no opportunity to enjoy other liberties. So, then, where can the people look for help in their fight for this freedom? If they turn to the political parties on the right hand, they find the ex-Fascists who advocate for a continuance of the concordat. If they look to those on the left, the Communists under the leadership of the shrewd Palmiro Togliatti, they find no relief, for, while saying they favor private property, individual liberty and religious freedom, the Communists show their inconsistency by also announcing that there will be "no change in the Lateran Treaty with the Vatican" and the concordat will continue. Surely there is no "political party truly representing the great mass of people", says Sforza, whom some have

characterized as "one of the best-informed political experts in Italy".

Sforza also says "the Italian people . . . hate monarchy". "Why," asks Mr. Churchill of United Feature Syndicate, "is there so much hostility today toward the House of Savoy [the monarchy]?" The reason for this hatred and hostility is that the House of Savoy was one of the three main straws in the Vatican-Fascist-Monarchy totalitarian house of "wood, hay, stubble" that the Jesuits built. The masses of the people do not desire monarchy, nor do they want Communism or Fascism. They want freedom from all of these dictatorial forms of government. But, alas! how will they obtain their desire?

### ***The "Commander to the People"***

The people of Italy cannot pin their hope on any sinister politician as their leader even if he bears such flattering titles as "primate of Italy", "pontifex maximus," "vicar of Christ," etc. After considering the record no honest person will hail the pope of Rome as the savior of Italy. Neither will they say that his organization is qualified to redeem for Italy the liberty and freedom that she needs so much. Notwithstanding that Pope Pius XII is the strongest man in Italy, still he is not the "Commander to the People".—Isaiah 55:4.

There is, however, one who rightfully bears this title. His name is Christ Jesus,

and because He has been given all power in heaven and earth He is the true Commander around whom the fighters for freedom may rally. This One is fully qualified and capable of clearing out all traces of Fascism from Italy, both political and ecclesiastical. Men of good-will who follow such Leader not only will be brought out into freedom's open and airy spaces but also will be given life under righteous conditions.

At present Christ Jesus has His witnesses in the earth and they are commissioned to "proclaim liberty to the captives". (Isaiah 61:1) In the due time their great Commander will see to it that this army of witnesses is sent into Italy, the stronghold of fascistic Catholicism, there to "proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof". (Leviticus 25:10) The 1946 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* gives assurance of this when it says, "*By the Lord's grace, the Society will do everything it possibly can to aid*" not only Jehovah's witnesses in Italy but also their good-will companions and will, therefore, "establish an office in that land some day."

So rejoice, ye groaning Italians, and be glad with Jehovah's witnesses. (Romans 15:10) For when the righteous rule of The Theocracy is in full sway over the earth, then it will be said with jubilation that the fight for freedom earth-wide has been won.

---

## **Have We Time for Study?**

"**S**TUDY to shew thyself approved," is the admonition of the apostle Paul. But in these, the last days, when time is so precious and so short the Theocratic minister cries, "Study? When?" None of us can say we have any time to spare before six o'clock in the evening whether in secular work or performing our commission in the full-time service. Even then, at least three nights

per week are taken up by meetings and the rest of the time occupied by book studies, street witnessing, at the doors, public meeting advertising, etc. For most of us it is nine o'clock or nine-thirty before we can call our time our own.

### ***And We Are Tired***

But there are talks to prepare, book studies to look up, *Watchtowers* to go

over, *Consolations* to peruse, so in despair we put our heads down and attempt to discipline our weary brains into an hour or ninety minutes of hard study. Result: eleven o'clock or even twelve we stagger to bed dead tired, our brain in a turmoil, so much so that we are unable to settle down to sleep until one in the morning. Comes the dawn and we wake up, not refreshed, but tired and heavy. This affects us for the rest of the day.

"But," we cry in amazement, "if we do not study at night, when can we do so?" Well, how about this:

Let us assume that we arrive home at nine-thirty and retire immediately after a light supper; about ten perhaps, not later. Being happily tired because we have had a day full of privileges of service we go off to sleep quickly, a sound, restful sleep. We have set the alarm for six o'clock a.m., and by that time have enjoyed some eight hours of refreshing relaxation. So at once on waking we arise. Our first act is to prepare a hot

drink. In the meantime we have opened the door and are taking deep, full breaths of fresh air (see page 70 of *Theocratic Aid to Kingdom Publishers*, dealing with correct breathing).

Having had our hot drink we can then settle down to sixty or ninety minutes of quiet, uninterrupted study. Our brain is fresh. We have all conditions in favor of absolute concentration, and even at the end of the study period we are not in any way fatigued or mentally weary. The mind has been stimulated rather than overloaded. One hour of such study is worth twice as much done at night.

This is not the only time we can utilize. There is the lunch time. Usually most of us have an hour and take up only a quarter of it eating; the remaining time is excellent for reading *The Watchtower*, *Consolation*, or that new publication. The bulk of the studying, however, has been done in the early part of the day, when we were at our best.—Contributed from England.

---

## Stake, Stake, Who's Got the Stake?

ONE comical thing that occurred during the war was the action of the Northern Baptist Convention at Atlantic City, May 25, 1944. The original resolution started off with the statement, "God has a stake in this war." The resolution was presented by "Reverend" Daniel J. Poling, pastor of the Philadelphia Baptist Temple and president of the World's Christian Endeavor Union. The next day the convention removed the statement "God has a stake in this war". They weren't sure. The only thing certain is

that the Baptists want it known that in time of peace they are for peace, but in time of war they are for war. But whether God has any stake in either the war or the peace, they manifestly do not know. And, of course, never looking in the Bible to see what Almighty God is about to do, and for that matter is actually doing, they will never find out until the advent of Armageddon how they have been deceived and how they have deceived others, to their mutual ruin and destruction.

---

## Transmitting News in Wartime

DURING World War II, in their eagerness to get news while it was still "hot", more than forty war correspondents were killed and more than one

hundred were wounded. This shows devotion to their work.

It was hard to enforce censorship after the shooting ceased. It was so hard,



in fact, that the Associated Press sent out the story of Germany's surrender twenty-four hours before it was released officially, and the organization has had to issue apologies and explanations galore ever since that took place.

The general cry for a free press went up everywhere as soon as the war was over. Newspapermen chafed at condi-

tions in lands under control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, such as Eire, Spain, Portugal, Italy and Germany. In Portugal, for instance, none might mention the Roman Catholic dictator Salazar at all unless they praised him as an outstanding statesman and humanitarian. Newsmen found it hard to get any dependable news out of India or China.

## \*What Medical Journals Say About Vivisection

### SAYS *The Medical World*:

Animal experiments, as performed in physiological and pharmacological laboratories today, call for serious criticism by the medical man who is actually engaged in practicing medicine. We submit that the majority, if indeed not all, of such experiments are distinctly misleading as to the deductions drawn from them. It is undoubtedly the experimenting physiologist and pharmacologist who give the lever to the anti-vivisectionist. Can we wonder at this when we read of the endless experiments performed on animals under the guise of medical research that either yield no practical results whatever, or merely erroneous conclusions?

In a recently published book on Insulin by the lecturer in Chemistry at University College, Exeter, we read of an experiment performed in which three dogs were employed. Between two of them a double carotid-jugular anastomosis was established, while the body of one of them was kept alive by artificial respiration. Between the latter and the third dog a pancreatic-jugular anastomosis was established. This experiment was an attempt to prove that the secretion of insulin is under control of the vagus centre which depends for its stimulation on the hyperglycaemic condition. This is an ingenious and weird experiment, but what conclusion could be drawn from it? The dogs were in a totally abnormal state throughout the whole experiment. And yet the experimenter expects the practising physician to accept conclusions drawn from such a ghastly piece of laboratory

research. Is it not time that the medical profession declare their total disapproval of such experiments? . . .

We firmly believe that only when we get away from the physiological or pharmacological laboratory, and go back to the bedside, will we begin to add to our knowledge of disease in man. Professor Hastings Gilford wrote in the *British Medical Journal* (Jan. 20, 1934): "There is much to be said for the belief . . . that the chief cause of this new obstacle to progress is the present dominance of experimental research over clinical and pathological investigation." We commend these pertinent remarks, which we thoroughly endorse, to those who still pay homage to the animal experimenter.

### Says *The Medical Times*:

Students are trained to believe that a knowledge of the results of animal experiments is a *sine qua non* to successful practice. As a matter of fact, such experiments are more frequently misleading in their results than otherwise. No, it is clinical and practical knowledge that counts when the former student goes out into the world to deal with patients. He may know what is the action of certain drugs on the pregnant uterus of the rabbit, or the effect of destroying the spinal cord of a frog and then dropping a solution of nicotine on the sinus venosus; but when face to face with a post-partum hemorrhage, or a case of threatened heart failure, his knowledge of these experiments will be of no use whatever.



# “THY WORD IS TRUTH”

—John 17:17

## The Old-fashioned Ghost

“**G**HOST” is just a venerated carry-over from the old Anglo-Saxon word *gäst*, meaning *breath* or *spirit*, and corresponds with the modern German word *geist*, meaning spirit. The generally accepted thought among religionists is that a ghost is a spirit person. Do not the clergy of “Christendom” teach that their so-called “holy ghost” is the third person of a “triune god”? With that idea, doubtless, the producers of the popular King James Version of the Bible used the word *ghost* in their translation, as did also the translators of the Roman Catholic Douay Version Bible. Sensible modern translators who wanted their readers to understand their translation used the words *holy spirit* and dropped *ghost*.

The spirit of the Lord God Jehovah is invisible to man and is powerful. It is His active force. It is properly called “the holy spirit” because all His active force is holy or applied to righteousness. The holy spirit is not a person or being, and no Bible text authorizes such a religious conclusion. When God puts His spirit upon a creature, that creature is clothed with power and authority to act as the representative or agent of Jehovah God. God put His spirit upon David, as His witness, and David said: “The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.” (2 Samuel 23:2) Likewise the Lord God put His spirit of wisdom upon Israelites who were directed to build certain things in connection with the sacred tabernacle. These men were clothed with authority and qualifica-

tions to serve the Lord God.—Exodus 35.

Jesus quoted the prophet Isaiah, who wrote: “The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn.” (Isaiah 61:1, 2; Luke 4:18-21) This scripture shows that the holy spirit is the active force which God conferred upon Jesus as evidence of His authority. God commissioned Jesus to represent Him and to speak with authority in His name. Concerning Jesus the Lord God says: “I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.” (Isaiah 42:1) This was pictured upon the head of the Jewish high priest, whereby he was clothed with authority. Now Jehovah God had placed His spirit upon His beloved Son, thereby anointing Him to represent His Father, Jehovah God.

Concerning Jesus’ being anointed with the holy spirit it is written: “Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.” (Hebrews 1:9; Psalm 45:7) It is also written: “Even Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the holy spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.”—Acts 10:38, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

These quotations definitely prove that the holy spirit is not a person and is therefore not one of the religious “gods” of a heathenish “trinity”. It is proof that the holy spirit is the holy active force of Jehovah God, conferred upon His beloved Son and upon others whom God authorized to represent

Him. These and other scriptures expose the falseness of religion's doctrine of trinity and disclose that the clergy of "Christendom" have misrepresented the Lord God and do willfully misrepresent Him.

The appearance of a dove at the time that God poured out His holy spirit upon Jesus is no proof of a trinity of "Father, Son and holy ghost". Jesus was then a perfect man, the only perfect man that ever lived upon earth, aside from Adam when he was in Eden. Jesus then stood upon the banks of the turbulent Jordan declaring His devotion to His Father and God. There God put His holy spirit upon Jesus and clothed Him with full power and authority to speak in His name. There He was beginning His mighty work. He was perfect, holy, harmless, and apart from sinners. Says the prophecy to Him: "Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever." (Psalm 45:2) He was the very embodiment of truth, meekness and righteousness. With frankness and boldness He spoke the truth. "Never man spake like this man." (John 7:46) The reason was that He was a perfect man entirely devoted to doing Jehovah's will and He came to speak the message which His Father had given Him to speak. Said he: "I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak." (John 12:49, 50) God sent Him into the world to speak the truth, and He did speak the truth. He said: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." (John 18:37) It follows, then, that those who contradict or deny the words of Jesus do not speak the truth.

Hear now the words of Jesus and note that He brands the teachers of the dogma of the "trinity" as the sons and agents of Satan, the greatest liar that ever existed. To the clergy of His day, who then refused to hear and abide by His words, Jesus said in plain phrase: "If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." (John 8:42-44) The clergy, who have taught and yet teach that the "holy ghost" is a trinitarian person equal to God and Jesus, refuse to hear and obey the Bible truth, and thereby put themselves in the same class to which the Pharisees were assigned by Jesus.

Such trinitarians say: 'God, Jesus and the holy ghost are one, co-eternal, of the same identical substance and alike in power.' Jesus said: "My Father is greater than I." (John 14:28) He did not say, My Father is greater than my fleshly body, but He referred to himself as the Son of God, to mean that the Father is greater than the Son to whom He gave life. The clergy say, in effect, by their "trinity" doctrine, 'Jesus was and is his own father.' Those clergymen do not speak by the spirit of God and do not tell the truth. The true relationship between God and Jesus is that of Life-giver or Father and Life-receiver or Son, and this relationship Jesus always acknowledged. He said: "The Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth." (John 5:20) Jesus never taught His disciples to believe in a holy-ghostish person; that is, He never taught that the holy spirit of God is a person.



Left to right: **First Row:** Akmakjian, S., Everett, B. L., Franz, E. M., Johnson, J., Buisset, N. A., Ferrari, A. M., Wetzler, J. E., Schnell, F. A. L., Sutton, M. L., Tetzlaff, M. A., Lubeck, T. M., Hitch, R. I. **Second Row:** Taciak, M. A., Shepard, M., Fennema, R., Skwara, A., Sorrell, M. P., Ortman, J., Davis, L. I., Ballentine, L. M., McCumber, M. C., George, L. G., Wissman, I. M., Hare, J. M., Watkins, W. M. **Third Row:** Lampert, L., Toelk, R., Guzik, G. H., Blizzard, A. G., Nelson, F. G., Kern, V. M., Lubeck, E. A., Yeatts, H. I., Lauck, E. E., Shaffer, E. K., Finken, G. A., McKenzie, J. R., Estrada, O. **Fourth Row:** Carlson, E. M., Repka, P. D., White, R., Roper, H. L., Roper, M. L., Everett, I., Mitin, C., Van Eyk, A. J., Erickson, E. M., Smith, B. R., Parrish, A. R., Tucker, L. C., James, E. M. **Fifth Row:** Carter, E. L., Davis, V. T., Graham, D. L., Buisset, A. H., Jacczak, A., Sala, J., Hitch, E. W., George, W., Gresham, H. E., Guzik, V., White, W. C., Kossak, J. H., Raper, A. V. **Sixth Row:** Van Eyk, C. J., Karandinos, A., Hughes, G., Tracy, R. N., Clayton, C. M., Harvey, F. E., Parrish, C. Q., Powers, C. C., Walt, D. E., Benesch, H. J., Crosswhite, O. A., Ruggles, P. R., Ortman, M. M. **Seventh Row:** Webster, J. O., Ballentine, F. A., Betley, S., Lewis, J. F., Johnson, R. A. S., Tetzlaff, A., Hare, M. L., Wissman, W. R., Dawkins, G. C., Roper, L. L., Fennema, D., Yeatts, T. R., Sorrell, C.

## Watchtower Bible College Graduates Sixth Class

**C**ONSOLATION takes pleasure in briefly reporting to its readers another graduation day at the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead. On January 21, 1946, 544 persons gathered in the college auditorium, located in the main building, to either observe or participate in the commencement exercises. Ninety-one students made up the sixth graduating class, of which number eighty-six received diplomas of merit in recognition of a high standard of work. (Class picture on opposite page.) A brief report of the proceedings follows.

After opening song and prayer and a few announcements, the college president and chairman of the assembly, N. H. Knorr, introduced in turn the four college instructors. Each had words of encouragement and farewell for the departing ordained ministers who had received special training for foreign assignment during the past five months. The companionable bond that had sprung up and grown fast between teacher and pupil was apparent to the observer's eye. The last of this quartet to speak was the college registrar. He added a dash of foreign flavor to the proceedings by reading congratulatory letters and telegrams from previous Watchtower Bible College graduates now stationed in distant lands. In addition to many points in the United States and Canada, messages poured in from Cuba, El Salvador, Nicaragua, Canal Zone, Paraguay, Uruguay, and Chile. Incidentally, however, the sixth graduating class was drawn from various races and nations. Five young ladies were from Canada, a young man and a young woman had traveled all the way from Argentina for the special training, another young man hailed from Brazil, and still another from the island of Jamaica. Three students were of the colored race.

This Bible college is situated on a 700-acre farm near South Lansing,

N. Y., and the servant in charge of these rolling acres next spoke, but soon gave way to the vice-president of the Society's New York corporation, who is also the Society's legal counselor. He ably contrasted God's supreme law with man's legal code. Following him came the vice-president of the Pennsylvania corporation, voicing Scripturally sound admonition as to domestic and foreign service assignments and clarifying the objectives set before the graduates.

Still mounting toward the climax of events, the college president took the speaker's position and spoke for the next hour on "Proving Your Faith". Mr. Knorr had only a few days previous returned from a ten-week business tour of Europe, and he was well qualified to present information gained firsthand on how Jehovah's ministers in Nazi concentration camps had proved their faith the hard way. He neatly dovetailed into this European background of faith proved by torturous works his counsel on faith and works addressed to the sixth graduating class of ministers seated before him. 'Faith comes by hearing the word of God,' and had not they had an intensive five-month training course in God's Word and ministry? Surely it would be a boon to their proving faith in the service period ahead of them. He ended on a strong note of confidence that this graduating class of full-time ministers would ever hold fast their faith and integrity and render an acceptable contribution of service to the vindication of Jehovah's name and universal sovereignty.

And now the climax—presentation of diplomas! To the happy students this was the symbol of success in their college training course; it announced to the world that they had meritoriously concluded the intensive advanced studies, that they had done their job well. Flushed faces and shining eyes testified in silent eloquence just how much this



symbolic commendation of "Well done" meant to the sixth class graduates. In a united expression of appreciation one of their number represented all in reading a resolution. In it they recognized Jehovah as the great Theocrat, Christ Jesus as His King, the Kingdom as established, the woeful state of this old world of Satan, the need of the people for God's comforting truth, the responsibility of Jehovah's witnesses to pass on this truth to them, and particularly did they recognize that they had been specially trained for the past five months to do that very thing. In view of these recognized facts they therefore resolved to put the knowledge gained to practical use in the field of gospel-preaching, to

stand always immovable for Jehovah's true worship, to point out steadily and unwaveringly Jehovah's kingdom as the only hope in a time when a blind world propagandizes its man-made world organization as savior, and to do all this in whatever assignment given to them and thereby aid all men of good-will toward God to 'be glad with Jehovah's people'.

*Consolation* wishes them well in their high aims, along with all of Jehovah's witnesses everywhere. Always standing "strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might", the sixth class of the Watchtower Bible College will meet all its resolves.

---

## The Name Jehovah

PUTTING out *Kingdom News*, I came in contact with a lady who asked me, "What kind of religion is this?" I replied that we are not religionists, but that I am one of Jehovah's witnesses. She pondered a while and asked, "Jehovah? Who in the world is he?"

I took the Bible and read to her Psalm 83:18: "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth"; also Exodus 6:3: "And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them."

She said that she had never been told in her church who Jehovah is, and as she had never read the Bible she supposed Him to be one of the prophets. Noticing on the *Kingdom News* the advertisement of the book "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*", she asked me to bring it to her as soon as

possible, because, knowing now who Jehovah is, she has a different opinion of His witnesses.

Some time after this, when I was presenting the book "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*" at the doors, a man told me he would take the book. He took it and started thumbing through its pages. Then suddenly he turned to me, a distasteful expression on his face, handed the book back and said he did not want it. When I asked him, "Why did you change your mind?" he opened the book at the front, pointed to the word Jehovah, and said, "Jehovah. That's against our belief." When I asked him "Who is Jehovah?" he said he did not know; whereupon his wife asked, "Was he not one of the prophets?" I then read the two scriptures above quoted and he took the book, rejoicing over Jehovah's name. —Full-time Kingdom publisher.

---

## Donald Tells the Priest

"I AM a Kingdom publisher, thirteen years of age. The superintendent of schools was a visitor at our school re-

cently, and all children were called to the assembly. The first thing on the program was saluting the flag. I being the

only one there not to salute, I was told by the superintendent to go to the principal's office; which I did.

The principal told me to wait, as she was talking to someone in the office. After a long wait, thirty minutes or so, out came a Catholic priest. Coming over to me, he said:

Priest: Oh, so you are one of the Jehovah's witnesses, and you don't salute the flag! How come?

Witness: Yes, I am one of Jehovah's witnesses, and I want to keep the commandments of God. If you knew what was in the Bible, you would understand why I do not salute the flag.

Priest: Son, I have been reading the Bible twenty-five years and I salute the flag, and I keep the commandments too. Show me in the Bible where one should not salute.

(Priest goes into principal's office, and returns with Bible.)

Witness: Do you know how to look up scriptures in the Bible?

Priest: Oh, yes!

Witness: Then turn to Exodus 20:3-5.

Priest: (Reads scripture) That seems very plain.

Witness: Yes, it is plain, isn't it? Do you know the dress you wear is an abomination unto the Lord, also?

Priest: Show me that in the Bible, then I will believe it.

Witness: Look up Deuteronomy 22:5.

Priest finds scripture, reads it to himself, and remarks in a whisper: "That is as plain as the nose on your face."

Witness: Then why do you wear it?

Calling me close, he whispers: "I have to make an impression on the people."

Priest: How long have you been studying the Bible?

Witness: Mister, I have studied the Bible seven years.

Priest: Don't call me "mister"; call me "father".

Witness: You know the Bible states, 'Call no man father upon the earth.'

Priest: Where in the scriptures do you find that?

Witness: In Matthew 23:9.

(Priest reads the above scripture.)

Priest: Well, son, I must say you know your Bible.

With this remark, he left.

In a few minutes the superintendent of schools came out from the principal's office, and said to me: "I am very sorry to have kept you from the program in the assembly. You can return to your classroom."

Two days after, I was called to the principal's office. The principal asked, "Donald, what did you say to the father? he seems a changed man: I noticed in church this morning he didn't wear his skirts."

Witness: I showed him in the Bible why I do not salute the flag; also scriptures regarding the garb he wears.

The principal asked: "Would you show me these scriptures?" This I did.

Principal: I never knew this was in the Bible; further, I told the superintendent that you are outstanding in your class: you can be trusted with any kind of errand.

This principal seems a person of goodwill. On several occasions she has told me during flag-saluting to step outside the room; and if any teacher objected, she would say, "Tell them to see me."

I have placed several booklets with her, and she has enjoyed reading them. —Contributed, New York city.

## "Our Lady of the Pillar at Saragossa"

THE Spaniards center their religious worship around the statue of "Our Lady of the Pillar", at Saragossa. This lady is well off, even though the people

of Spain are for the most part wretchedly poor. In 1940 the lady had a celebration, for it was said to be the 1900th anniversary of her coming to Spain. The

story is an interesting one, though it has a flaw. But before going into it, here are a few items as to the lady's wardrobe. She has 200 mantles, and they are not cheap mantles either. Her crown and that of her infant were gifts of the women of Spain. In the lady's crown there are 2,836 brilliants, 5,725 small diamonds, 145 pearls, 74 emeralds, 62 rubies, and 46 sapphires. The baby's crown is smaller. He plays a secondary role in the picture anyway. His crown has 574 brilliants, 200 small diamonds, 12 pearls, 16 emeralds, and 16 rubies. (No sapphires.)

Now about the lady's coming to Spain. It was like this, says the tradition. It was in the year 40 (A.D.), after the apostles had gone out to various territories to preach the gospel, that James, son of Zebedee, who is supposed to have gone to Spain, had a visit from the lady. It was nice of her to come and visit him.

But he had shown her equal consideration, for, before he went, says the tradition, he had come to the lady and asked for her blessing. She told him to go on his projected trip, and in Spain he was to build a church, something no apostle ever thought of doing. After James had been in Spain for a time, the lady came to visit him (he had died in the meantime). She stood on a pillar, and told him, "On this spot," to build a church, to her memory. The high altar was to be beside the pillar where she stood. The pillar would remain, she is said to have said, "till the end of time." The church was built (at Saragossa), etc., etc. The only flaw in the account is that James, the son of Zebedee, was executed by Herod, about A.D. 44, not having left Jerusalem. Neither did the other James leave for years thereafter. Even Paul, first to carry the gospel to distant lands, had not yet begun his journeys.—Acts 8:1; 12:1-3, 25; 13:1-4.

## Two Weeks Was Enough

A LITTLE girl then living in Colorado thought she would enjoy convent life, then changed her mind, then found she could not back out. The rest is in her own words:

In the receiving room it was a wonderful-looking place; nothing better. I went in Thursday at noon. I had already heard a few things. The old head nun asked me if I thought I would like it there. I told her I hoped so, and she said it didn't matter if I didn't. That scared me.

We had to call the nuns "Mother", and had to have them unlock the doors even to get in the washroom. Out of bed at 5 a.m., we had prayer, dressed; then to morning mass; then to breakfast. We had prayer before we ate, and right after. Then to work or school. Before we took our lessons or started work we had prayer, and as soon as we stopped we had prayer. We then filed into the dining room. Before we ate we had prayer, and when we finished eating we had prayer. Then we

were taken to work or school and had prayer before we started and prayer when we stopped. Then before we ate again we had prayer, and as soon as we had finished we had prayer. Then we had recreation for a while. Then we went to our dormitories, and before we lay down to sleep we had prayer. Then the head Mother Divine sprinkled us with holy water.

We couldn't go outside until they unlocked the doors, and we were then inside a high stone wall. Inside we could not talk about the outside, and we were not allowed to have news clippings. Our mail from our folks was read before it was given to us to read. We could not talk to visitors privately. We did not dare say we wanted to go home. A nun stayed in the room while my mother and I talked and would not get out until I did. I never went to sleep there at night without crying myself to sleep. I heard others doing likewise. Jehovah, whom I now know and love, heard my prayer and I got out in two weeks.—Contributed.

## New York Admits that It Is Big

NEW YORK admits it has the biggest population of any city in the United States (7,625,000), with more American-born than Chicago, Philadelphia, Los Angeles and Houston combined; more Eire-born than Limerick, Cork and Kilarney combined; more Italian-born than Bologna and Leghorn combined.

It acknowledges that it has more playgrounds (492) and more parks (764) in more space (17,405 acres); that it has more theaters (672), more taxis (9,371), more restaurants (11,438), more major league baseball clubs (3), more churches (2,800), more schools (855), more hospitals (172), more public libraries (135), more art museums (145), and more daily newspapers (28).

It confesses that it has the tallest building (Empire State: 1,250 feet), the longest street (Broadway: 15.8 miles from Battery to City Line, and going on to Albany from there), the biggest store (Macy's: \$112,661,451 yearly sales), the biggest theater (Radio City: 6,200 seats).

It concedes that it has the busiest airfield (LaGuardia: 270 air-liner flights a day), the busiest railroad station (Pennsylvania: 100 million passengers a year), the largest port (with 308 miles of waterfront), the biggest municipally owned and operated transit system (543 miles of subway, trolley and bus routes), the longest subway ride for a nickel (26.78 miles; which would also be the longest ride for a dime), and the longest boat ride for a nickel (from South Ferry to Staten Island).

It grants that it has more municipal employees (154,865), more policemen

(15,557), and more firemen (9,639); that it has more dogs (301,850) and more trees (2,500,000), issues more marriage licenses (68,742, in 1944), and has the largest birth rate (122,748 new New Yorkers in 1944), with 1,130 sets of twins, 11 sets of triplets, and 1 set of quadruplets. These last named aristocrats, by the way, have the one and only super-de-luxe coach, made for them by Whitney, presented to them by Macy's.

It does not deny that the fourteen buildings that go to make up Rockefeller Center, New York, constitute a complete city in themselves, and the biggest city of its kind on earth. They cover 12 acres, house 1,137 firms, and accommodate 152,000 persons daily. It seems almost incredible, but this business headquarters is so large that three men spend their lives picking up cigarette butts, and there is a chewing-gum crew that spends its working hours scraping chewing gum from office floors, corridors and sidewalks in the area. A staff of 25 window cleaners keeps the 15,000 windows bright and 620 men and women do the rest of the cleaning.

And listen! New York city has an American Legion post that is really *American*. The Captain Belvidere Brooks post, to its everlasting credit, invited into its membership the 16 Americans of Japanese descent whose names the Hood River, Oreg., post expunged from its rolls because of their ancestry. And in some respects the courage of that act is one of the biggest things about the biggest city. Don't you honestly think so? Isn't a big heart bigger than a big building? Of course it is.

---

## Magnesium Paper Is Evidently Coming

IF WHAT the publishers of the magazine *Printing* have to prophesy on the subject is correct, then the printing of

the future will not be on paper, but on magnesium. Why should the Lord go to the trouble of making trees, and then

have men cut them down, grind them up and turn them into paper, when the new fabric can be obtained direct from sea water, and one pound of it will provide four times the printing surface of a pound of paper? A cubic mile of sea water will produce millions of pounds of magnesium.

Probably your mother gave you milk of magnesia, or citrate of magnesia, or Epsom salts, before you ever had any interest in printing, and probably she herself did not then know that this metal is found abundantly all over the world, existing not only in sea waters and brine wells, but in an ore called dolomite, which exists in great abundance in the mountainous areas on both the Atlantic and Pacific coasts. The supply is inexhaustible.

It took World War II to force this metal to the front. Even before Pearl Harbor, when a German plane had been

shot down over England, examination of the wreckage showed that many of the plane's parts were made of magnesium alloys. The result was that whereas the actual output of magnesium ingots in America in 1939 was only 3,350 tons, in 1943 the output was 240,000 tons.

Magnesium alloys will not burn under any conditions existing in the home or factory. The metal is incredibly light and strong, and the future is filled with vehicles, tools, furniture, farm machinery and a thousand other things that are coming out of this metal, from which more than four times as many units may be obtained as can come from a pound of steel. Don't be impatient. Modern miracles take time, but your new magnesium books, if and when you get them, will be only a quarter as thick as your present paper ones, and will last indefinitely. Aren't you glad you are living?

---

## News from Alaska

THE colonizing project in the Matanuska valley, Alaska, did not look any too good, prior to 1941, and there was some talk of abandoning the settlement. But the war changed the looks of things. The farmers made money. Eggs sold for \$1.25 a dozen; milk, including the deposit on the bottle, was 45 cents a quart. Experiments in maintaining soil fertility in the valley show that the plant best suited to help produce that result is the yellow-flowered alfalfa. This particular plant is winter-hardy over long periods, and such hardiness is essential in Alaska.

The Alcan highway may be aban-

doned, but it may not. The Engineering Record contains the opinion of a Canadian engineer that this highway, built by the United States to connect Alaska and the United States (but which was to become Canadian property six months after the war ended) will never amount to much in times of peace. He explains that the highway is hard to reach, that it is hard to maintain, and that there are not enough attractions to keep the road open. The road is 1,800 miles up and 1,800 miles back, and there are, as yet, no hotels, no gas stations, and no repair shops. Who wants a breakdown several hundred miles from the nearest village?

---

## Away Up in Colorado

THE highest automobile road in the United States is the Mount Evans highway in Clear Creek county, Colora-

do. It rises to an altitude of 14,200 feet. The state also contains, at the Royal Gorge, in the canyon of the Arkansas,

the highest suspension bridge in the world. The floor of the bridge is 1,053 feet above the bed of the river.

Denver, "a mile high," in its Gas and Electric building, has what is admitted to be the best-lighted building in the world. The display at night is marvelous. Denver also has, in its electric fountain, one of the most beautiful electric fountains ever designed. The fountain is run for 90 nights in midsummer, at a cost of \$30 per night. The 2,100 nozzles are so designed and arranged that any color combination can be shown.

In its liberal care for the aged, Colorado is at the top of the list. One who has been a citizen of the state for fifteen

years, and has reached the age of 60, and has no other income, is entitled to receive \$45 per month, with a chance, once a year, that he may get as much as \$90, as a part of the old-age pension fund which otherwise would not be used for the purpose intended.

It does not read too well to learn that the Colorado State Guard are now in a position to use the poison gas made and sold to them by the Federal Laboratories of Pittsburgh. Won't it be interesting if poison gas, not used by the Germans in World War II against Colorado boys, should be used against those same boys in their own home state in time of peace?

---

### Filthy Lucre's Dirty Hand at Jerusalem

**B**OR CONSIDINE, columnist, in a copyrighted International News Service dispatch in the Minneapolis *Star-Journal*, gives the following as his impressions of a city that is as dirty and godless as Rome itself:

A visitor is inclined to leave thoroughly disenchanted. Other than the cost of a guide, you pay for the slippers which crabby, snarling natives place on your feet before you enter the mosque of Omar.

Within the low-doored holy sepulchre, where Christ lay in his tomb, a bearded ecclesiastic asks you for money as you stand in thoughtful concentration. As you prepare to leave the mosque there are religious men who demand money or chewing gum, and clutch at your uniform.

Atop the Mount of Olives, hard by the

anguished garden of Gethsemane, a man selling rosaries shouts, "Pretty olive beads I give you . . . for just one cigar."

Near the Holy Wailing Wall, crowded by lines of moaning and chanting Jews, dark-eyed kids and men sell picture postcards and scurry like thieves through the narrow streets at the sight of the stern, dark-dressed young British police.

In front of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, built by the Crusaders (the door-opening and door-locking concession has been owned for 800 years by two Moslem families named Judeh and Museilbeh), two youngsters search the faces of passing GI's and plead, "Flash Gordon book? Dick Tracy book?" This place imprints itself subtly on the mind.

At the RAF field, sacred land also, the radio was blaring "Pistol Packing Mama" when we took off.

---

### "Living Costs in World War II"

**T**HE literature that labor organizations put out today is as far ahead of that put out a generation ago as can be imagined. Labor, today, has the experience and the financial wherewithal to tell its story just as well as bankers

and others can tell theirs. It can afford to hire the highest-priced talent to get at basic facts.

The mail brought a copy of the above-named publication. The first page, on the back of the title page, contains a power-



ful cartoon, showing a market basket filled with clothing, meat (a ham), rent (a house), milk (a milk bottle) and food (variously pictured) hoisted from \$1 in January, 1941, to \$1.45 in March, 1944. The remainder of the book is devoted to proofs that the statement is correct. Forty-two exhibits are provided.

Ten reasons are given as to why the living costs rose. They are summarized as follows: (1) higher dollars-and-cents prices, (2) quality deterioration, (3) forced trading-up, (4) disappearance of low-priced items, (5) decline in special week-end sales, (6) greater increase in

restaurant prices than in the prices of food consumed at home, (7) greater increase in prices of all foods than in the prices of the 61 sample foods in Bureau of Labor Statistics Index, (8) forced shifts to higher-cost stores, (9) greater increase in rents for boarding-house rooms, furnished dwellings, trailers, etc., than in the rents of unfurnished houses, and (10) enforced purchase of homes and forced renting of higher-priced houses due to shortage of low-cost houses for rent. The whole book of 240 pages is intensely interesting to every worker. Do not ask us for it, however.

---

### Carried Away with Self-Admiration

**T**HE 100th Battalion, fighting in Italy, and composed largely of Americans of Japanese descent, made a great name for itself. The president of the United States, when he cited the battalion for special honor, said, in part, "The fortitude and intrepidity displayed by the officers and men of the 100th Infantry Battalion reflect the finest traditions of the Army of the United States." But it wasn't these soldiers of Japanese descent that were carried away with self-admiration. Not at all. It was the Hood River, Oreg., post of the American Legion that was carried away with enthusiasm, not for the men cited, but for themselves. They erased the names of sixteen such Japanese-Americans from the county war memorial. Three of the sixteen had been wounded in Italy.

The same thing that was done at Hood

River, Oreg., was also done, on a smaller scale, in Washington, by Spokane post of the Veterans of Foreign Wars. The only one affected was Richard H. Naito, a Japanese-American with a high record as a private in Uncle Sam's army in Italy. But the principle was the same.

A still more deplorable exhibition of the same thing took place at Poston, Ariz. Private Raymond Matsuda, a member of the 442nd Regimental Combat Team, who had received seven decorations for heroism on the Italian front, walked into a barber shop for a haircut. He could not walk very well, because he had to have crutches to help him along. He was of Japanese descent. When he got in the shop, a Texan barber by the name of Andrew Hale threw him out. It takes a good deal of whatever it is that Hale has, to do a thing like that.

---

### Showed His Hate Too Soon

**O**CCASIONALLY a man who wishes to show his authority exhibits his hate too soon. An Ohio man had been arrested in Pittsburgh, Pa. The Ohio police officer came for him, and, even before the man had been formally released to him, began winding a 20-foot chain about

him. This so vexed the Pittsburgh magistrate that he refused to honor the warrant at all, and the Ohio man had to go off without his prisoner. As he left court he admitted that he had "lost his head". And he had. The prisoner was benefited by the officer's folly.

THAT word is all right; it is from the dictionary. The definition is, "The use of automobiles, or the practices, methods, or the like, of those who use them." So, if we have any pointers on the subject, and we do have a very few, here is a place for them.

During World War II, the United States supplied Russia with 406,000 motor vehicles. That's a large order. Allowing 16 feet to the car, that would make a continuous string of cars 1,230 miles long, bumper to bumper. But cars do not run bumper to bumper. Put them 300 feet apart and they would make a string of cars 24,298 miles long, or almost enough to go around the earth at the equator.

Some of the new marsh buggies made for crossing deserts, or exploring bottomless, hummocky, vegetation-choked swamps, are fearsome sights. The tires of these buggies are ten feet in diameter, weigh 315 pounds each, and are so con-

structed, that, if punctured, the tires are kept inflated by the swamp buggy's engine, since, obviously, it is impossible to change tires where they must go.

Automobilists should wish to live, and to that end they must beware of carbon monoxide, the colorless, odorless, non-irritating gas that gives no warning of its presence, but has taken so many lives of those who tried to do some little thing to their car in a closed space. In a few moments the air is polluted and the senses are so dulled that there is not sufficient time or mental vigor to plan or carry out an escape.

And automobilists should want others to live. Hence, as they have opportunity they should advise pedestrians to cross roads and streets only at crossings; cross with the green lights where there are traffic signals; walk against traffic on rural roads, and wear something white for easier visibility at night on country highways.

---

### "Our Hidden Asylum System"

ABOVE is the title given to a folder circulated by some dear English subscribers who believe in fair play for the mentally ill. The folder accompanies a letter from one of the unfortunates. Writing in good taste and with exquisite penmanship to one who has made it her business to comfort such with the truth, he said:

This existence here is terribly nauseating and degrading. I seem to be fixed like a rat in a trap. Poor law and lunacy methods are identical. My clothes, which were new, have been destroyed, and although I have written repeatedly affirming the guardian's liability, and soliciting an interview, I cannot elicit any answer.

I should like to make the attempt to get something to do, although, with a ten-year reference from a madhouse, the probability is ex-

tremely remote. A respectable appearance is, of course, a *sine qua non*. At one time I was considered one of the smartest accountants in the city. I have passed the preliminary and intermediate examinations as an accountant, have kept the books of one of the largest shipping organizations, and could still make myself valuable. I would try to do right by, and would work day and night for, anyone who would give me a chance.

I trust you are in good health, and that God will bless you in your work. I have loaned my books to several persons. One is reading them now. Thank you, from my heart, for so kindly keeping me in mind. I have been accustomed to say that there is not a soul in the world that cares whether I live or die. I cannot truthfully affirm that while you evince such a kind and sympathetic interest. [From the patient]

Turning now again to the folder itself (the authorship of which is not disclosed) here are some of the statements which it contains:

There is hidden away beneath the fair-seeming surface of our twentieth-century life an underworld of woe, of which few of those who move about in happier spheres have the least idea. No echo of its miseries, its ignominy and despair is suffered to assail the ears of men. . . . Imagine a shrinking mortal, forlorn, unhinged, distraught with dread, plunged suddenly into the midst of conditions calculated in a special degree to increase rather than allay the trepidation and acute anxiety to which he has (unaccountably to himself) become a prey. Reflect that no blame whatever attaches to such a patient; that what we have to deal with is only a condition brought about by a transient disorder of our highest faculties requiring the most delicate handling possible, an unbalancement which, as often as not, is due to quite natural and sufficient causes, and it is borne in upon us that a grave injury thus thoughtlessly inflicted must be characterized as not only irra-

tional, but in a high degree reprehensible.

The remark is often made by the sane that "to be confined for a time among lunatics would be enough to drive one mad"; but there are many hundreds of our fellow men not yet insane who are in that very position at the present moment, to whom no helping hand is ever extended by those safe in the upper air. As is well known, there are all degrees in the process of becoming unsound in mind. When the slightly unbalanced find themselves shut in between four unscalable blank walls, only opening at one end to a vista of increasing horrors, with scarcely a reassuring word from anyone to give them a glimmer of good hope as regards the future; when they have no idea of what are the allegations made against them, and when not a syllable of their own statement of the case will be listened to in self-defense; when they are hustled together like a herd of animals, is it any wonder that all hope in God or man deserts them, and they feel themselves hanging as by a thread over an abyss? It is self-evident that this is the most unnatural way either to prevent or cure insanity.

## DO YOU ABHOR DARKNESS AND WELCOME LIGHT?

"WHO DOESN'T?" you may say. Yet today people by untold millions follow and yield to religion, the traditions of men, thus confining themselves to darkness regarding Jehovah's precious purposes. Therefore, if you really welcome light, turning to God's Word is a necessary step. A priceless reliable aid in so doing is the *WATCHTOWER* magazine. It is published semimonthly and available by subscription for \$1.00 per year.

If you send in your subscription during the

special four-month *Watchtower* Campaign ending April 30, you will be sent a premium free of charge, consisting of the 384-page Bible aid "*THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND*" and the timely 32-page publication *THE COMMANDER TO THE PEOPLES*.

Show your willingness and desire for **LIGHT** by going to the only source of **LIGHT**, God's Word, the Bible. From this source do the above 3 publications derive their authenticity.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please enter my name on the *Watchtower* mailing list for one year, for which I enclose \$1.00. Additionally, mail to me free of charge "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*" and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

## The Punishment of Two Bad Crows

**T**HERE are some people that stand up for the crows, and there are some that stand up against them. The latter are called scarecrows, and they prevent some crows from being bad that would otherwise be bad.

But no scarecrow would ever have daunted that bad crow of Bergenfield, N. J., that went by the name of Gypsy Gillies. His owner's name was Gillies; he was just plain Gypsy, and a bad one at that. He stole dimes from a newsstand. That shows he was a thief. He emptied the Gillies' home of rings, buttons, thimbles and trinkets. That was crooked.

He did worse. He sat up in a tree and when he saw a youngster come along with the kind of ice cream that he liked best, he dive-bombed and grabbed a mouthful. At length came his ruin. He spied two small children eating muffins. He swooped down, took a bite of one of the muffins and scratched one of the children slightly on the chest. A call went in to the police. They called the American Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. The final decision was that Gypsy be taken 25 miles from Bergenfield and be turned loose in the woods to shift for himself. 'Twas a noble and just decision.

### *A Crow Trial and Execution*

Elmer Ransom, writing in the Indianapolis *Star*, gives some interesting details about a crow trial and execution:

Last spring I was tramping through the Savannah river swamp country when I heard a great conclave of crows. I slipped cautiously through the brush to the edge of the open glade. A single crow was perched on a dead limb of a tall cypress. Circling around him, chattering, accusing, was the entire flock of some thirty or forty birds. The single crow, feathers ruffled, uttering short, plaintive caws, watched them as a condemned man might eye a hostile mob bent on his lynching. Finally one crow darted at the perched bird, knocking

him off the limb. He fought back, but it was futile. He had been tried and condemned, or so it looked. The unequal battle raged in the air for a minute or more. Then the accused tried to fly off over the trees, but his pursuers struck him again and again, until finally he tumbled downward.

The strangeness of this procedure can be appreciated only when you remember the extreme helpfulness of crows to one another. They fight, feed and hunt in packs, protecting one another, helping a wounded fellow, showing every sign of distress when one of their number is in trouble.

What crow ethic the condemned bird had violated I do not presume to know. I know, however, that ornithologists often laugh at the idea of a 'crow trial' with its resulting death penalty. Possibly they are right and there is some simple explanation of this odd behavior. I'm not so sure myself. The crow is a bird of mystery.

In his story about this crow Mr. Ransom had some other interesting things to say about the tribe from which these two condemned sinners came:

The crow estimates to a nicety your gun's range and keeps a feather's tip beyond it. He remains perched in a tree while you ride by. But stop, and he is off before you can raise your gun. When he eats or drinks he posts a sentry, and if three of you crawl into a blind he ventures near only when three of you have crawled out and gone away.

He competes with man for the fruit of the earth and thus, by man-made standards, he is a thief and robber. He appropriates eggs, chicks and corn. Fact is, his voracious appetite calls for anything edible, animal or vegetable, living or dead. He robs the nests of song birds; preys upon ducks, duck eggs and other waterfowl. No good word is spoken for the crow, except by some trained naturalists who may assure you with quiet conviction that, by and large, he does mankind more good than harm.

A farm agent in famous Lancaster

county, Pennsylvania, claims that crows are natural enemies of the corn borer, the cutworm, the common white grub and the grub of the Japanese beetle, but a list of the things that they can and do eat is almost endless. The following is described as a method used by two crows to rob a hen of some of her family:

When a hen is guarding her chicks, one

crow will alight near her on the ground, sidling about like a good friend of the family, or like any old rooster, until her fears are allayed. Then he suddenly seizes the nearest chick in his beak and goes off with it in a hurry, while she vainly chases him. Then the second crow, who has been perching quietly near by, swoops down and picks up another, sometimes two.

## In Utah and Washington

THE *Salt Lake Tribune* acknowledges that the Navajo Indians, though devoutly religious, are not Christians. That should be a real help to those who have the idea that religion and Christianity, instead of being opposites, are one and the same thing. The *Tribune* explains that to get to be a Navajo medicine man there must be no record of the candidate's ever having lost his temper. Call it what you will, Jesus overthrew the tables of the money-changers. He did not merely stop to mildly reprove them.

Not sure if the superintendent of the Utah state hospital at Provo is a medical man or not, but a group of ex-patients at that hospital have made some recommendations that should have attention. They think the superintendent of a hospital should be employed under civil service regulations, and not merely because he has political backing. They do not think well of the ease with which two citizens can swear away the liberty of a third man, have him locked up as insane, and put him in such a position that only the superintendent can decide whether he may have his liberty. They would like to see hospital attendants trained for their work, so as to prevent their injuring the patients by the use of violence. Inasmuch as some of the patients have boils, eczema and other ailments that may be transmitted from one to another, they would like to see the barbering tools sterilized. Finally, they ask for the installation of recreation and occupational therapy devices, to do away with idle-

ness and stagnation. All these suggestions seem temperate and reasonable.

The evidence that the doctors will eventually have to do something about their stand in favor of aluminum cooking utensils grows. There was a small church convention at Bellingham, Wash. Forty of the delegates from out of town were suddenly taken ill with what, in the press, is always called "food poisoning". The condition of twenty was reported as critical. The newspaper story did not say anything about the fact that cancer is growing by leaps and bounds. It merely said that the city "health officer" had taken samples of the food to Seattle for "tests". Nothing is ever found under such circumstances. The main objective is to conceal the ravages of the dread cancer. The American Medical Association does not dare come out now and acknowledge that it has been dead wrong on this subject for twenty, yes, forty years. It is in the same predicament as the purveyors of "eternal torture" and "purgatory". It wants the money and it dares not face the truth.

There is another thing they need to give attention to up in the state of Washington, and that is the custom of jailers' letting prisoners torture other prisoners by their so-called "kangaroo" courts. In the Kings county jail, Seattle, two convicts strapped John Emborg, 16, head downward, and lit cigarettes placed between his toes. By these and similar methods they succeeded in killing the boy within thirty days. The kill-

ers will be tried for murder, but what about the so-called "officials" who must

have known all the time that this kind of thing was being done?

---

### From a California Pasturer

IN THE *Consolation* of October 10, 1945, there is an article on garbage disposal and hog-raising at Fontana, Calif. In experimenting with porkers of different ages and breeds, I find that certain kinds of apple peelings will cut the throat and stomach lining of a hog crisscross, and then the germs will enter the blood, sometimes causing death. Aluminum containers are the most poisonous in connection with the porkers' feed.

In my experiments, I find that a porker feeding on a certain kind of feed will lay on a layer of fat akin to that feed: change to other garbage or more deteriorated food and the second layer of fat will be altogether different from the first.

If a porker gets garbage with fish offal in it, that layer will contain a poi-

son, and any layers of fat put on afterwards will also be contaminated. When testing a porker's blood, if it is almost black it is high time to make a change in its feed, give it some charcoal and put it on a grass pasture for not less than ninety days. The grass changes the layers of fats into a good, wholesome fat, after which the porker can be finished off with grain.

All hogs of any breed or age should have clean cold water to drink. Take a small half-round trough, put it on an angle and then turn the water down it at a speed just sufficient for the porker to wash his under jaw when he gets his drink from the running water.

Another thing: Coffee grounds are injurious to the hog family.

---

### The Federal Bureau of Investigation

EVERY man who does anything worth while has satisfaction in doing a job when it is well done; and so J. Edgar Hoover is justified when in a public address to the American people he said:

Remember that from dawn this morning until dawn tomorrow morning, 3,928 major crimes will have been committed, including 33 homicides, 814 burglaries, 162 robberies, 2,258 larcenies, 22 rapes, 515 auto thefts, and 122 aggravated assaults. The criminal forces of America will have extorted and collected their daily tax of over \$41,000,000 for the invisible empire of lawlessness that exists within our midst. . . .

Of course, I am proud of the record of the Bureau. For instance, in the past 15 years the Federal Bureau of Investigation has cost the taxpayers less than \$50,000,000 and returned to those taxpayers of the nation a profit of more than \$190,000,000, and this

even includes those early days when we were rebuilding the Bureau. I hope that our services to society in the apprehension and conviction of over 43,000 notorious criminals during the past 10-year period are achievements beyond the capabilities of financial measurement.

In doing this the F.B.I. has paid heavily in effort and even in life itself; 12 of our men have died in the line of duty, others have injured their health by overwork and overexposure and have joined their fellows where the rattle of machine-gun fire is unknown. Nor has the sacrifice ceased there. The long hours of vigil and the sorrow bravely faced by the women who stand behind the men of the F.B.I. are an inspiration to the living and a monument to their sacrifice. Today seven of the widows are a part of our organization, because they wanted to take their husbands' places and carry on for them.



# "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

Nations have risen against nations in ruthless global war. Millions of people from these nations have died on the field of battle. Yes, it was an all-out effort by nations to defeat fear and usher in gladness. But face the facts and ask yourself, Has such cherished reward been attained through these years of warfare? Certainly not, as today nations of the earth seeking gladness through efforts of men are helplessly huddled in trembling fear, as the destructiveness of atomic power hovers over the scene, uncertainly and unreliably held in the hands of imperfect man.

Ringling to the far corners of the earth as a result thereof is heard the conscientious cry from honest hearts, "How can nations today be glad?" Needful indeed is the true, comforting answer to such cry, and it shall not go unheeded by the merciful God Almighty. Rather, such was answered from His Word the Bible by the president of the Watchtower Society in a public address entitled

## "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

This message, as delivered to an overflow audience of more than 12,000 at Baltimore, Maryland, on February 10, was most enthusiastically received. The lighted path to gladness, though in this sorrowing, dark world, was made clear to them, and great was their rejoicing. Knowing that millions more would desire this heart-cheering message, it was released at the above occasion in printed form. Two and a half million copies of this new 64-page publication contained within an attractive three-color cover have been printed. You may now receive your personal copy by mail upon a contribution of only 5c. Reading this booklet will leave you glad, we are certain.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please mail to me a copy of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a contribution of 5c to aid in printing more.

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ Postal Unit No. \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

The Northeastern Assembly of	3
Jehovah's witnesses	5
"The Feast of Unleavened Bread"	6
Kingdom News No. 15	10
Report from Europe	11
The Greatest Thrill of the Assembly	12
"Be Glad, Ye Nations"	14
"Jersey Justice"	15
Odd Jobs for the Police	16
"Thy Word Is Truth"	18
Life and Immortality	23
"Millions Thrown Away in Cancer Research"	23
"The Importance of Myself"	23
"Give, and It Shall Be Given unto You"	24
A Considerable Future for Exploded Perlite	24
How About Strikes?	25
The Parts of Speech (Eight)	25
Can Man Alone . . . ?	25
Curious Crimes in the Midwest	26
Avoid Mixing Church and State	26
Deaths from Cancer	27
Lost Her Singing Voice	27
Some Near Poetry from England: Help!	27
Guiding the Young in the Way of Life	29
The Riddle of Skin Color	30
Fleure's Hypothesis	30
Questions Still Unanswered	31
Evolution's "Answer"	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

## OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniel St., Wellington, S. I.
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# In Brief

## Boiling Vesuvius

◆ Located seven miles east-southeast of Naples, on the Bay of Naples, the sides of Mount Vesuvius have always been richly cultivated. On one of the ridges, the Neapolitan government has maintained an observatory for more than a hundred years. In normal times, a wire-rope railway carries visitors to within 450 feet of the crater. The basal circumference of the mountain is 30 miles; the height varies from 3,700 to 4,300 feet. In the classical eruption of A.D. 79, it is thought that no lava was thrown forth but that Pompeii, Herculaneum and Stabiae were buried by the action of rain and steam sweeping down torrents of volcanic mud.

## Steady Work for Employees

◆ The big soap-making concern, Proctor and Gamble, found that they could provide much more steady work for their workers without selling much of anything at wholesale. Now they have twenty-seven district sales offices, which each year submit approximate figures covering their expected needs for the coming year. These estimated sales-figures form the basis for production-planning, and the stream of work instead of being a succession of jerks and stoppages flows smoothly throughout the year.

## Drilling Oil Wells Horizontally

◆ Did you know that oil wells may be drilled horizontally? They may even be inclined slightly upward. This is now being done in western Pennsylvania. A big shaft is sunk to the bottom of the oil-bearing sands. Then the drilling is done, with the holes radiating from the center like spokes of a wheel from the hub. The oil flows toward the lowest point, where the drilling was done, whence it is readily pumped to the surface. In this way, virtually all the oil beneath a 400-acre field was recovered.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.S.V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, March 27, 1946

Number 692

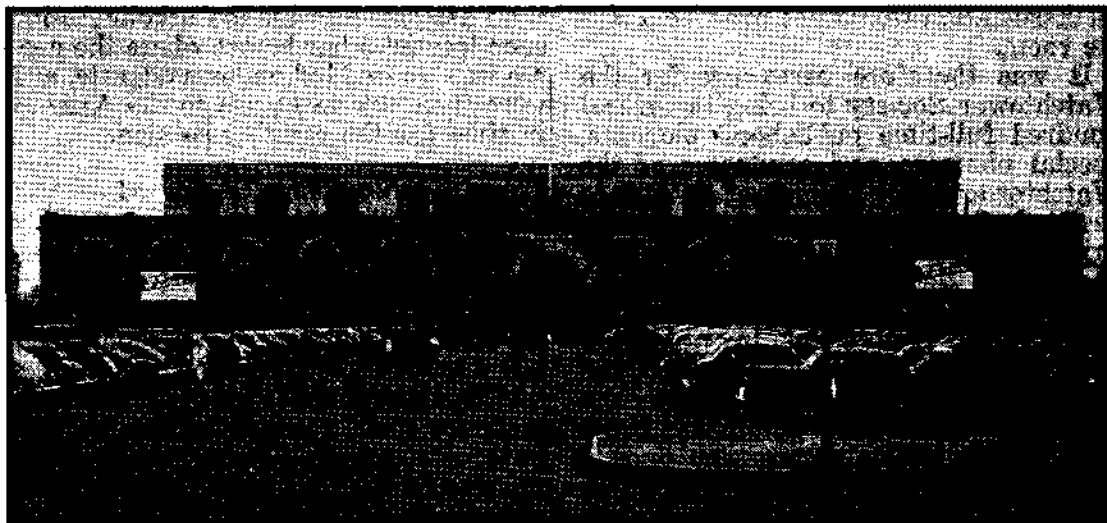
## The Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses

**"BE GLAD, Ye Nations"** were the eye-catching words seen on the many large billboards as one entered the city of Baltimore, Md., on the morning of February 8. Also there were seen on that day hundreds of ambulating placards bearing this same gladsome announcement. They were worn by men and women, and children too, who were handing out invitations to a lecture for Sunday February 10 on the subject "Be Glad, Ye Nations".

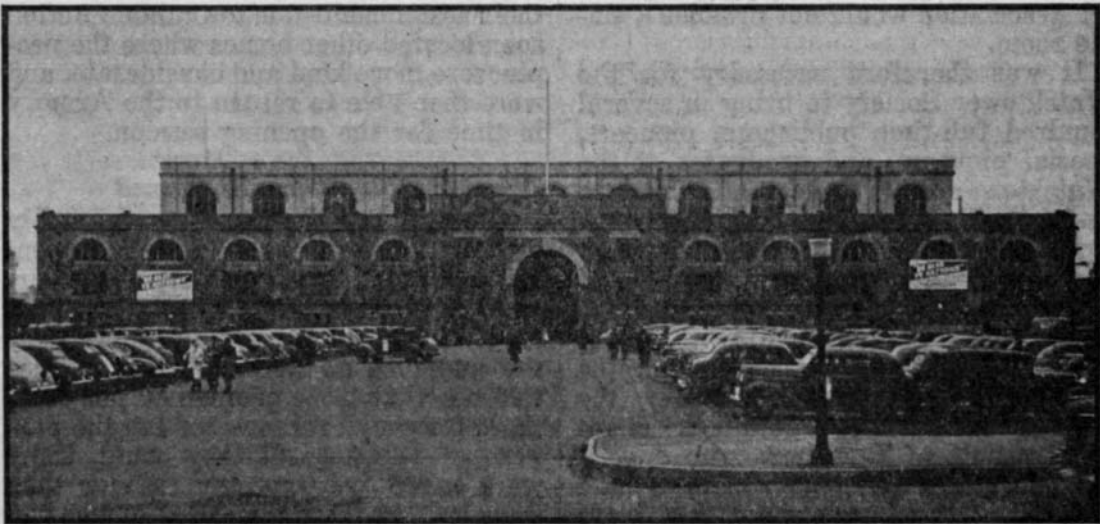
It was indeed a strange sight. At a time when the whole world is experiencing so much trouble, why would people be heralding forth a message like that? It was because Jehovah's witnesses were holding a three-day Assembly in Baltimore. And these witnesses really had something to be happy about; so they were inviting the good people of the

city to also join with them in rejoicing and being glad.

More than three months prior to this Assembly the president of the Watchtower Society, N. H. Knorr, left for an extended trip through war-torn Europe to see what could be done to aid and help those desolated people. It was arranged at that time that upon his return to this country an assembly would be held that would afford him an opportunity to give Americans a firsthand account of his trip and to tell them what he had learned about conditions over there. Various cities were contacted for a location that would accommodate at least 10,000 persons, and it was found that Baltimore was the only city on the Eastern Seaboard that offered suitable facilities. So the Fifth Regiment Armory was engaged for the three-day Assembly.



Fifth Regiment Armory, Baltimore, where the Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses was held  
MARCH 27, 1946



Fifth Regiment Armory, Baltimore, where the Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses was held  
MARCH 27, 1946

This Armory is a building of massive gray stones occupying the whole of a city block in the center of town. Modern in construction, and being well-lighted and heated with a good ventilating system, it proved to be very adequate for the purposes of the Assembly. The basement had ample room for the various departments set up to handle the many activities around which such an Assembly as this rotates. In the basement there was also room for the operation of a large cafeteria capable of feeding the many thousands that attended.

Weeks before the anticipated Assembly the Watchtower committee went to the Hotel Association of Baltimore and asked them how many rooms they would have for Jehovah's witnesses that were coming from out of town. The Association said they did not have accommodations for more than two persons. They then asked how many of the witnesses were expected, and were told "ten thousand".

"Ten thousand! Do you mean 10,000?"

"Yes, about 10,000."

"Why, we never had that many here for a convention. Do you really mean 10,000?"

"Yes, at least that many," was the answer of the committee. But still the Hotel Association would not promise a single room.

It was therefore necessary for the Watchtower Society to bring in several hundred full-time publishers, pioneers, special pioneers, and graduates of the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead, to assist the local brethren in going to the private homes of the people in search of rooms for their brethren that would come from out of town. Thousands of hours were thus spent in procuring rooms during those weeks preceding the Assembly. And, by the Lord's grace, the desired results were obtained. Those good people of Baltimore who opened up their homes and made room for these "sheep" of the Lord's great flock were not forgotten either, but were remem-

bered by the Lord for their kindness to His witnesses, as we shall see later on.

Before the opening day of the Assembly hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses had arrived for the purpose of helping out with the preliminary work necessary for the "feast"; and the feeding of 10,000 persons, materially and spiritually, for a three-day period is no small undertaking. Early Friday morning more of the witnesses began to arrive, not by hundreds, but by thousands. From all directions they came and by every means of transportation: by auto, by bus, by train. Trains from Boston, Pittsburgh, Philadelphia and New York brought these happy people to the one assembly point. Then, a little after 1 p.m. a specially chartered train from New York, consisting of 15 coaches and pulled by two engines, rolled into the Mt. Royal railroad station two blocks from the Armory and unloaded its 1,014 merry passengers, all of whom were Jehovah's witnesses. That train was the first "Bethel Special" since the St. Louis Convention, in 1941.

February 8 was a busy day in Baltimore with thousands of Jehovah's witnesses going to and fro locating their assigned rooms. The comparatively few witnesses that were turned away from their assignments due to Catholic Action soon located other homes where the people were more kind and considerate, and were then able to return to the Armory in time for the opening session.

### *The Assembly Officially Opened*

"This is the Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses," were the opening words of Grant Suiter, the chairman, at seven o'clock Friday evening. As he spoke those words a glance over the audience of 7,506 intelligent faces told one that these people had not come there for social reasons but for the purpose of learning all they could. They were eager and expectant. Eager they were to hear the things the Lord had in store for them, and expectant too of



learning about the conditions of their brethren in Europe.

The chairman in his opening address took up the subject of "Consecration" in a very practical way. "Jehovah or this world: to which will you be consecrated?" Consecration of all that one has to this old world of business, politics and religion, which is all run by Satan the Devil, or consecration to God and His New World of righteousness. Consecration to the patched-up makeshift called the United Nations Organization, or consecration to the Theocratic rule by Christ Jesus. The need to choose between these two positions is compulsory upon all people whether they like it or not. As for those assembled in Baltimore, the chairman showed that they had already decided the question correctly by consecrating themselves to Jehovah God's kingdom and were therefore under the leadership of Christ Jesus, "The Commander." In this ten-minute speech the chairman very forcefully, and with clarity, sounded the right note, the key-note, for the balance of the Assembly.

During the next thirty minutes the audience united their voices in joyful song as an expression of their gratitude to their Creator for His goodness in arranging this Assembly for them. They also listened to some very interesting experiences related by graduates of the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead. These events up to this point served as an appetizer. The three-course "feast" of the evening was about to begin.

### ***"The Feast of Unleavened Bread"***

Three talks were listed on the program for Friday night, "Preliminary to the Feast," "Let Us Keep the Feast," and "Keeping the Feast Now". Such subjects gave some hint beforehand that Jehovah had arranged this Assembly as a spiritual feast for His hungry witnesses. And so it was.

The first talk dealt with the preliminaries to the "feast of unleavened bread" that the Israelites began to

eat while in Egypt. Every detail was drawn out in word-language so vivid that one could almost hear the Egyptian dogs howling. The purpose of this speech was to set the stage, so to speak, for the next one: "Let Us Keep the Feast."

This second talk dealing with the actual deliverance of the Israelites took on a dramatic brilliance befitting the events as it told how Jehovah brought His people out of bondage with a high and mighty hand. From one event to another the account swept with dynamic force as it first described the fleeing multitude with the Egyptians in hot pursuit, and then the crossing of the Red sea followed by the destruction of Pharaoh's mighty hosts. It was shown that all of these things took place during the week-long "feast of unleavened bread".

The third speaker was the president of the Watchtower Society, N. H. Knorr, who spoke on the subject "Keeping the Feast Now". He dealt with the realities of these things and showed that the Lord's people today must keep this "feast of unleavened bread" continually.

Basing his discussion on the fifth chapter of First Corinthians he showed that *leaven* represents *sin* and it must therefore be cleaned out from among the Lord's people. "Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?" Christians must therefore 'purge out the old leaven' of this modern Egyptian world of the Devil, the leaven of commerce, politics and religion, in order that they "may be a new lump" wholly and completely devoted to the pure and clean worship of the great Jehovah God. So doing "let us keep the feast, not with old leaven [of religion], neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness". But rather "let us keep the feast . . . with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth". Jesus warned Christians to "beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees". (Matthew 16:6) Therefore Jehovah's consecrated people today must be clean of every trace of

heaven if they are to continue to have God's blessing and protection over their march toward the Red Sea of Armageddon.

The speaker told his audience that if they kept busy in the service of the Lord there would be no opportunity for the fermentation of this old world's leaven to creep into the loaf of Jehovah's witnesses. If they kept as busy as they did in the preceding month, January, there would be no time left to get contaminated with the sins of this present evil world. He then gave them some figures to show how busy they really had been in January.

During the *Watchtower* Campaign in 1945, in the one month of January the publishers in the United States sent in something like 20,000 subscriptions. But this year in the month of January the figure was nearly doubled: over 39,000 new subscriptions were received in the Brooklyn office! This brought a roar of applause from the audience. Then the speaker told the witnesses that if they continued to keep busy pushing the witness work on through the remainder of the four-month *Watchtower* Campaign, yes, and clear on through to the battle of Armageddon, then they would not need to worry about any leaven of malice and wickedness developing in their hearts and minds.

Because of this great increase in field activity on the part of the publishers, he said, it would be necessary to increase the membership of the Bethel family at Brooklyn by sixteen. Any that wanted to volunteer for this privilege he said he would like to see the next morning at nine o'clock.

The Friday night session was surely a grand feast for the Lord's people assembled in Baltimore. All it needed was a little dessert to top it off and leave a sweet, satisfied taste lingering in the mouth. So the Lord in His goodness supplied that little touch of sweetness. At the conclusion of his talk Mr. Knorr held up a copy of *Kingdom News*, No. 15,

with the announcement that it was then and there released and each one could take with him fifty or so copies. He told them to leave a copy with those that would read it, particularly those of good-will whom they would meet in their house-to-house witnessing work in Baltimore.

### **"Kingdom News" No. 15**

"WORLD CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE TRUTH" was the title of this new release, and it dealt with six fundamental questions of major importance. (1) IS IT TRUE that the Catholic Version Bible says, "A conspiracy: for all that this people speaketh, is a conspiracy"? (2) IS IT TRUE that the present international co-operation of the United Nations Organization will fail in its purpose to bring in lasting peace and security to mankind? (3) IS IT TRUE that the people, in hoping for freedom and prosperity, are meditating a vain thing? and are their kings and rulers really fighting against God and his Anointed King by counseling a substitute for the actual kingdom of God? (4) IS IT TRUE that the mixture of religion and the political states will fail in the postwar era? and will Jehovah God shortly be obliged to destroy the mixed religious-political setup completely in order to make room for the rule of his Government over this earth? (5) IS IT TRUE that God's destruction of this present world organization will be followed by a righteous new world, with new invisible ruling powers over men and with a new earthly organization among men on this globe? (6) IS IT TRUE that the kingdom of Jehovah God by his Anointed King will establish lasting peace and security and will enforce right and truth?

The answer given in *Kingdom News*, No. 15, to each of these six questions is "Yes", and such answer is backed up by indisputable proof from the Bible. The powerful argument is then concluded with these words: "The important question is, then, Will you yield and fall vic-

tim to the world conspiracy against the truth? or will you let the truth prevail in your heart and make you free for everlasting life in the righteous new world? Your eternal interests dictate that you resist the world conspiracy and that you seek and accept the truth. Therefore take heed to the message that Jehovah's witnesses bring you from God's Word of truth."

Saturday was to be a big day. So an outline of its activity was given before Friday evening's session came to a close. It was pointed out how the people of Baltimore had shown their hospitality in opening up their homes to Jehovah's people and now the Lord's witnesses were to have the privilege of paying them back in like kindness. This they would do by going from door to door in Baltimore Saturday forenoon and speaking with the people about the Kingdom, comforting those that were sighing and crying because of the abomination committed in "Christendom". They would invite these people to "come" and partake of the feast of life-giving truth that the Lord had prepared for His people and thus these lovers of righteousness in Baltimore could also rejoice and be glad with the Lord's people. After a song of praise to Jehovah the first day of the Northeastern Assembly was brought to a close with a prayer of thanksgiving to the heavenly Father for all the good things that He had done for His children.

### ***Saturday Was Another Great Day.***

It was raining lightly in Baltimore Saturday morning, but this did not dampen the spirit of the many hundreds of witnesses that engaged in the house-to-house work. The territory assignments were near the rooms where the publishers were staying, and this made it convenient for them. By engaging in this Christian activity on Saturday morning the witnesses worked up an appetite for the spiritual food that was to be served during the afternoon and

evening. Then when they had completed their work in the field the publishers assembled in the Armory, where they were able to get their midday meal of material food consisting of various sandwiches and fruit as well as milk and hot coffee.

By two o'clock every seat in the auditorium was filled and the orchestra, consisting of 30 musicians wholly devoted to The Theocracy, led the Assembly in singing songs that expressed in melodic beauty the sentiments of their hearts. Watchtower Bible College graduates were afforded the opportunity of sharing their good experiences with the audience. Among other things these special publishers told how kind and gracious the people of Baltimore were, and the applauding of the audience showed that they heartily agreed.

The first talk of the afternoon, on the subject "Changed to See God", began at 2:30. In this discussion it was pointed out that if human flesh cannot survive the heat and brightness generated by atomic bombs, then far less is the possibility of human flesh and blood existing in the presence of the all-surpassing brilliance and glory of Jehovah God. Therefore the church of God, the 144,000 that become members of the body of Christ, must be "changed" at death from mere mortal flesh to become spirit creatures, in order to "see God". This talk, by the nature of its material, led nicely into the next one, on the subject "The Hope of Things Not Seen".

The second talk then showed that it is not the Platonic idea of inherent immortality self-contained within one, but rather the hope of receiving immortality as a gift in the resurrection that sustains the remnant members of the body of Christ now on earth. Also mention was made of the "things not seen", as yet, that will be the portion of those that will live here on the paradise earth. Such information was gladly received by the Assembly, since the majority of those present were to be of the "great multi-

tude" of those who will live on earth in the New World of righteousness.

After the singing of another song the afternoon's program continued with two more talks, "Perfection" and "Bringing in Perfection". These were presented by the Society's two vice-presidents, H. C. Covington and F. W. Franz. Their talks led up from one scripture to another, step by step, to the all-embracing truth that it is *perfection of integrity* that must be attained by every creature that will ever live in the New World. Christ Jesus, though perfect in organism, nevertheless had to prove perfection in obedience and integrity. Likewise all other individuals will have to be perfected in integrity, whether they eventually live in the heavens with Christ Jesus or on the earth with the princes.

Another point that struck home to the audience very forcefully was taken from the 10th chapter of the apostle Paul's letter to the Hebrews: "Every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins." How true it is that the Catholic priests stand daily, offering many times the sacrifice of the mass, which can never take away sins! No, never! Not by the sacrificing of the mass for 1600 years has sin been lifted. "But," says Paul, "this man [Christ Jesus], after he had offered one

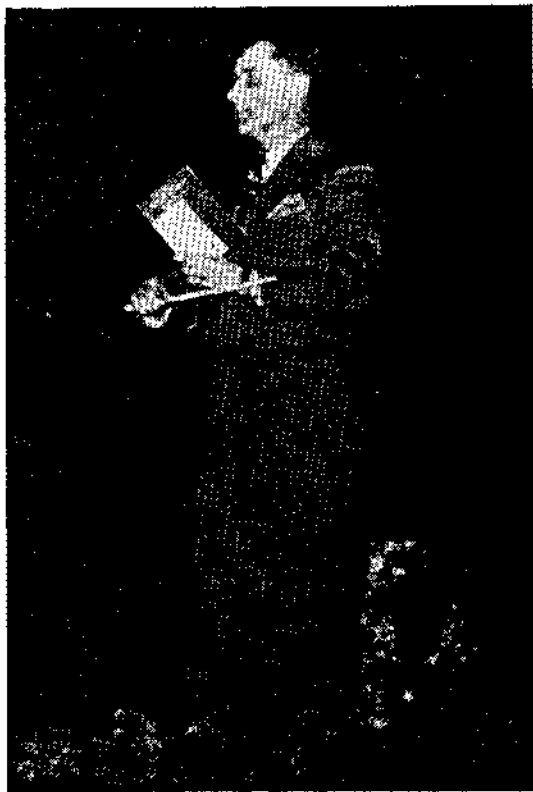
*sacrifice for sins for ever*, sat down on the right hand of God." "For by one offering he hath *perfected* for ever them that are sanctified." With these points Scripturally established to the satisfaction and delight of all, the afternoon session ended, shortly after 5 p.m.

### **Feeding the Multitude**

It was during the next hour and a half, between the afternoon and evening ses-

sions, that the efficiency of the Theocratic cafeteria in the basement showed its greatest performance. In that short time many thousands were served their supper in a most orderly and systematic manner. It was a magnificent display of the co-operation, love and unity that exists among Jehovah's people, people who are activated by the spirit of God and not by the selfish spirit of this old world.

There was not the usual lingering in the cafeteria after this particular meal; for each one had read over the menu of spiritual blessings that

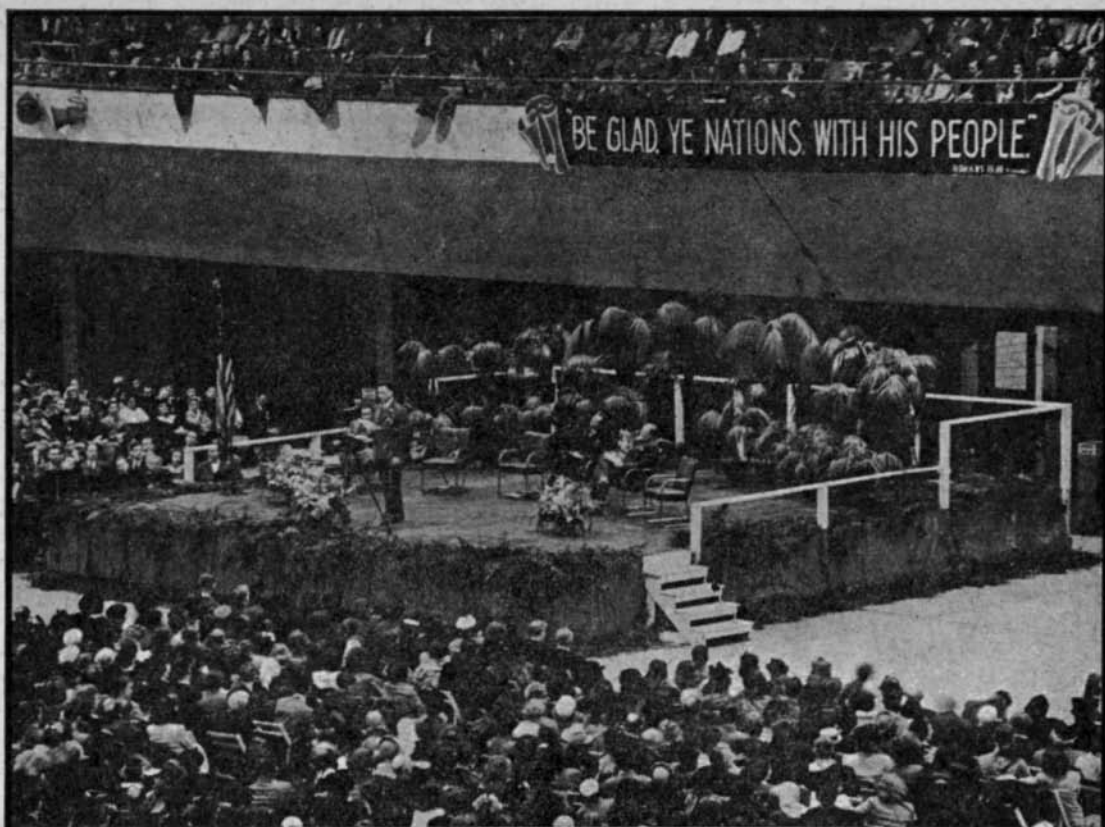


F. W. Franz conducting the spirited singing of the Baltimore Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses

were scheduled for Saturday evening. "Organization and Field Work in Europe" was a talk that all were very anxious to hear; so there was more than the usual concern over getting a seat in the main auditorium. Beginning at seven o'clock thirty minutes was spent in singing songs and listening to more accounts of Bible College graduates. Such were



F. W. Franz conducting the spirited singing of the Baltimore Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses



Above: H. C. Covington speaking on the subject "Perfection"

Below: The orchestra made a "joyful sound" as it led the conventioners in song at the various sessions



not "testimonials" of religious zealots, but were actual happenings that these tried and faithful witnesses had experienced while engaged in the Lord's service. Jehovah preserves and watches over those who put their implicit trust in Him, and His active force leads and directs those who are consecrated to Jehovah and not to this old world. Furthermore, those that keep busy in His service are clean from the leaven of this devilish world and consequently have God's blessing. These were the points emphasized over and over again by the experiences of the graduates of Gilead.

### ***Report from Europe***

When Mr. Knorr began to speak, at 7:30, there was an intimacy in his voice that made every one there feel that he knew him personally; it was as if he was talking to each one individually. No speaker ever had closer audience contact. For two hours and more the hearts of that vast gathering throbbed in unison with the speaker's as he took them from one country to another in recounting his recent trip to Europe. It seemed as though the world had suddenly shrunk to a very small diameter enabling the speaker to bring all of Europe into that Armory as he told of the suffering, misery, desolation and despair of the peoples of France, Switzerland, Italy and Belgium, of the Netherlands, Germany and Denmark, of Poland too and Czechoslovakia, Austria, Hungary and Greece, of Norway, Sweden and Finland, of Russia, England and Ireland.

He told of the experiences of Jehovah's witnesses in those countries and what they had endured under the terrible and cruel persecution by the Devil and his demons. When he related a few of the things that faithful Christians had suffered during the last twelve years under the beastly Nazi-Vatican-Fascist rule it made tears come to the eyes of strong men as well as women. As he quietly recounted what their brethren had undergone in the fiendish concentra-

tion camps the hearts of the audience pounded within their breasts and their faces were flushed with emotion. They sat in silence as they sought to suppress the feelings that were surging within them. Lumps in the throats of the strong-hearted made it difficult for them to breathe as the speaker continued to tell what he had seen and heard about Jehovah's witnesses in Europe.

Then, when he told them how, in spite of all of these things, the Devil failed to break the integrity of Jehovah's faithful witnesses, the audience burst its silence with exclamations of joy. They cheered when he told them that these witnesses had continued to preach "this gospel of the kingdom" even when experiencing the most terrible things. In spite of the fact that hundreds had been tortured to death, yet to learn that Jehovah had greatly increased their numbers made their American brethren jubilant. This report of faithfulness on the part of God's covenant-keeping people and the manifest evidence of the Lord's blessing upon such made that whole Baltimore Assembly very, very happy.

When the speaker told them he had learned that at least 1,600 of Jehovah's witnesses had been taken into Russia and were now there very busily engaged in preaching the Theocratic message in that distant land, the audience again applauded very enthusiastically. It was evidence to them that Jehovah in His good time and way is now gathering together the people of good-will out of all nations in order that they may 'be glad with His people'.

The speaker had met many of those who had outlived eight or ten years of concentration-camp life. He had seen them himself and talked with them. The looks on their faces he said were indescribable. One would have to see them personally and read the great sincerity written in the lines and wrinkles of their faces. Their eyes were steady and had a deep look of absolute fearlessness. They had passed through every killing

experience that men or devils could conjure up and this gave them a feeling of confidence and trust in Jehovah that He is able to carry them through anything that the future may offer. Hence they are afraid of neither man nor devil.

Moreover, the speaker pointed out, there is only one thing that those who have been in concentration camps desire, and that is to get back to their own country in order that they may preach this 'good news of the Kingdom' in their own language. Nothing else in this world matters to them. They have nothing in worldly goods; they seek nothing that this old world has to offer them. The Kingdom is their only hope and they are living in the knowledge that such Kingdom is now established in the heavens and will shortly take over the rule of this globe. They appreciate that it was only Jehovah's holy spirit upon them that sustained and carried them through their experiences, and so they give all credit to their heavenly Father for preservation and deliverance. They are fully convinced that God protected and brought them out alive for only *one reason*, and that is, so they can *preach!* And preaching they will do.

After telling of the suffering in Europe the speaker then gave some very interesting figures on the amount of food and clothing that had been gathered together by Jehovah's witnesses in England, Denmark, Sweden, Switzerland and America. In tonnage and value a staggering amount of material aid had been sent from these countries into the war-torn areas up to the time of the Assembly. This report also made Jehovah's witnesses in Baltimore very glad; for they personally had had a great share in it and they realized how happy such relief would make their faithful co-workers in Europe.

### ***The Greatest Thrill of the Assembly***

At the conclusion of his two-hour talk the president of the Watchtower Society said that when he was in Europe the

witnesses over there were asking him about an international convention for Jehovah's witnesses. They thought that either the American publishers could come over there or they could come to America. After toying with this possibility for a while, he suddenly announced to the Baltimore Assembly that the Society had made all the preliminary arrangements and that Cleveland, Ohio, had been chosen for the first postwar international convention of Jehovah's witnesses. This sudden release had something of an atom-splitting effect upon the audience. They spontaneously burst forth with a prolonged hand-clapping accompanied by shouting and cheering. The speaker then said that it seemed that a three-day assembly such as the one in Baltimore was entirely too short, and that therefore the one this summer will be *eight days* in length, from August 4 to 11. This simply 'brought the house down' and the applause thundered and echoed as the happy witnesses gave expression to their joy.

Nothing that the speaker could have said would have made those convention-hungry witnesses happier than that announcement. And perhaps there never was a happier people assembled together than there was at that moment. Jehovah had indeed that night made the hearts of His people glad. The restraining bounds of this gladness were released and their joy overflowed as a surging stream breaks over its banks at flood stage.

### ***Then Came the Final Day, February 10***

Those that wanted to attend the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead and receive the necessary training to enable them to go into foreign fields, there to 'disciple all nations' and make them to 'be glad . . . with His people', were invited to assemble Sunday morning at nine o'clock in the Armory. A very large number responded, and it was surely good to see so many anticipating such a privilege. It gave evidence that Jehovah

will not lack volunteers who will gladly go as His witnesses wheresoever it pleases Him to send them. "Here am I; send me" was the attitude of these people who hope to live in God's new world.

The large majority, however, of the ten thousand witnesses in Baltimore could not qualify to attend Gilead. So, instead of going to the Armory Sunday morning these were busy going from house to house giving a final invitation to the people of the city to come and hear the afternoon talk, "Be Glad, Ye Nations."

At two o'clock the witnesses assembled in the Armory to sing their God-praising songs and to listen to more experiences

from the mouths of former college students. Then at 2:30 the president's secretary, M. G. Henschel, began to talk on the subject "Europe After the War". It had been his privilege to accompany the Society's president on the recent European trip, and so he was well qualified to speak on the existing conditions. For an hour and a quarter the audience gave rapt attention as he told of things not touched on the night before. The one point of his talk that stood out in relief above all of Europe's horrors was the determination and zeal of Jehovah's witnesses over there to carry out their covenant of consecration and to faithfully push the Kingdom witness work during

this postwar era. In comparing their conditions now with their former circumstances of restraint and servitude Jehovah's witnesses all over Europe liken their present state to that of paradise. It matters not to them whether they have sufficient food and clothing and a nice home. As long as they are able to talk to people and tell them the glad tidings of the Kingdom that will vindicate Jehovah's name these witnesses are contented. At the conclusion of this very interesting report there was an intermission of fifteen minutes before the big event of the day.

### **"Be Glad, Ye Nations"**

For three days a concentrated campaign had been carried on in and about Baltimore advertising this heart-cheering talk. It was now four o'clock and time for the delivery of this message of comfort to all who would 'come and hear'. The chairman rose and with a few words of introduction he presented the speaker for the occasion, "N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society."



The president of the Society, N. H. Knorr, addressing the convention Saturday evening on the experiences of Jehovah's witnesses in Europe, and the re-organization for further activity there



The president of the Society, N. H. Knorr, addressing the convention Saturday evening on the experiences of Jehovah's witnesses in Europe, and the re-organization for further activity there

Mr. Knorr's preliminary words which served as an introduction led him to make this frank observation: "After sixteen hundred years of religion, 'Christendom,' which combines both totalitarian and democratic powers, is not rejoicing."

"Why," he asked, "should any or all of the nations of the world rejoice?" After explaining why the

present sorrowful conditions exist as they do he then called attention to other things, things that give Jehovah's witnesses ample reason to rejoice. He pointed out that the people could not be glad with the Vatican pontiff, who *mourns* over existing conditions. But rather the people should rejoice *now* with Jehovah's witnesses, who bid all people of goodwill of all nations to be glad with them. These witnesses of the Lord are rejoicing in a knowledge of the fact that the kingdom of Jehovah God has *now* been established, that Christ is *now* reigning in the midst of His enemies, and that the abomination that stands up in the form of the United Nations Organization in the place of God's kingdom will shortly be destroyed by Christ Jesus, who is "King of kings, and Lord of lords".

The speaker's conclusion was not bombastic, but was a sincere and warm appeal from his heart to that of his listeners. He urged upon them to now prepare themselves to live in the New World of



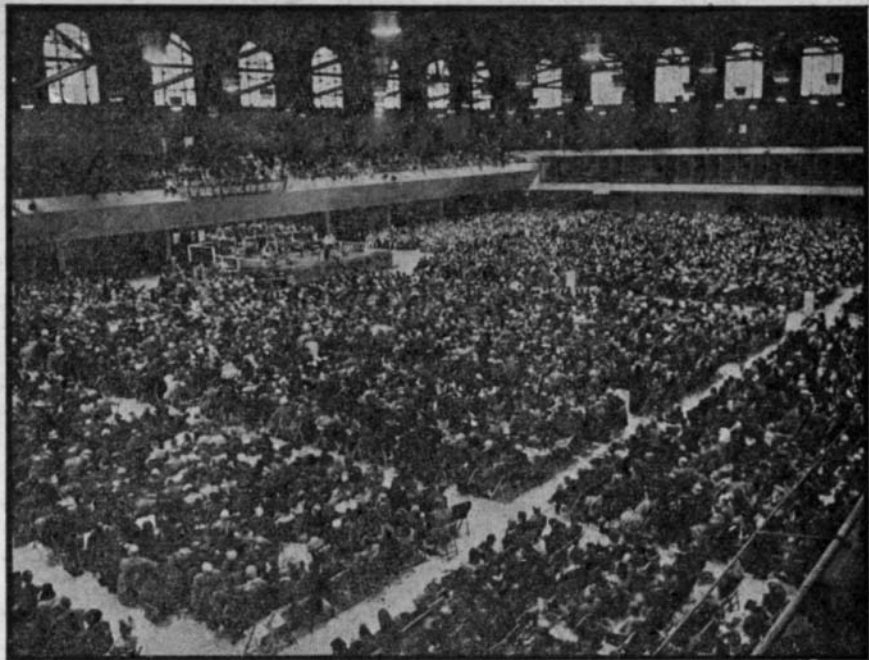
Part of the audience of 12,400 listening to the lecture "Be Glad, Ye Nations" Sunday afternoon, February 10

righteousness under the Theocratic rule of Christ Jesus. This they could do by studying God's Word, the Bible, and Jehovah's witnesses were also willing to help them. If they did this, he assured them, they would also have every reason to now rejoice and be glad.

Then came a pleasant surprise. At the conclusion of the lecture the chairman had the pleasure of announcing that all those in attendance would be given two copies of the talk just delivered, "Be Glad, Ye Nations," free of charge by the ushers as they went out. He encouraged them to study it over together with their Bible and to tell their friends about its comforting message, that they too might cease from sorrow. And so it was that the three-day Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses came to its happy conclusion.

### **Multitudes Made Glad**

The peak attendance for the three days was that on Sunday afternoon;



Part of the audience of 12,400 listening to the lecture "Be Glad, Ye Nations"  
Sunday afternoon, February 10



12,400 persons were made glad by that talk! They could not all get into the Armory; so the Lyric Theater, a few blocks away, was engaged to take care of the overflow, and it was tied in by direct wire. And there were others besides these 12,400 that were made glad. By special arrangement the Watchtower radio station, WBBR, in New York city, 200 miles away, broadcast the two-hour program of Sunday afternoon with an estimated large audience listening in. This same station was also privileged to broadcast the program from the Armory on Friday evening from 7 to 8. And on Saturday evening the entire program was taken by special wire to the studios of WBBR, where an audience of 200 were assembled.

Was it not significant that the weather for the three days was exceptionally mild for that time of year? and was it not also quite significant that in less than two hours after the concluding talk Baltimore was hit by one of its heaviest blizzards, in which nearly twelve inches of snow fell in three hours' time to clog the streets and paralyze traffic? The many thousands of Jehovah's witnesses who came to the Assembly and left before it began to snow thought that it was.

### ***Farewell to Baltimore***

After the public lecture many had to hurry to catch the special trains to Philadelphia and New York. But others

with more time were able to stand around in little groups and talk about the good things that had been brought out of the Lord's storehouse during those three days. They had learned many things that made them happy. They had learned the importance of now being clean from all leaven or sin of this present evil world. They had learned that they must be perfected in their devotion, service and integrity to God. They must now continue to be Jehovah's faithful witnesses if they are to have His protection over their march through Armageddon's Red Sea.

Another good thing they had learned was that their companions in Europe had stood for their lives and had not compromised with the enemy, but had continued to bear witness concerning Jehovah's kingdom. It was good to learn that because of such faithfulness Jehovah had preserved and protected them and had increased their numbers, and now they are pushing forward in the Kingdom service with greater determination than ever before, in spite of their hardships.

Yes, these happy witnesses in Baltimore indeed had their hearts made glad during those three days. And now the time had come to say farewell. But, as might be expected, instead of saying "Good-bye" or "So long" these parting Christians said to each other, "I'll see you at Cleveland in August".

### **"Jersey Justice"**

THE fame of "Jersey Justice" has spread far afield, due to the atrocities perpetrated there in the days when Bergenfield and other cities were trying to prevent Jehovah's witnesses from carrying out their God-given commission to preach the "good news" everywhere. The effort failed, and every like effort will also fail.

They must have a wonderful police force at Asbury Park, in order to have

found a place for Frank J. Rowland, Jr., if what was published about him in the New York Times was the truth; and it probably was. It seems that the gentleman was in the business of supplying up-to-date weapons for gangsters. He bought twenty-six pistols from a concern engaged in supplying police equipment. Things were going along fine, and business was good, until, in the regular way of trade, one of those gangsters chanced

to bump off another one, and one of Mr. Rowland's pistols was found on the floor. It bore one of the serial numbers which showed that it had passed through his hands.

The *Jersey City Journal* states that bingo, which is illegal in New Jersey, and is effectively banned in Hudson county (which includes Jersey City), is openly tolerated in the adjoining Bergen county, to the north. The paper goes on to say that in the latter county, where, in bygone years, Jehovah's witnesses suffered so much for standing courageously for the truth, the game is operated under the name of "California Fortune", and some of the New York racketeers clean up as much as \$10,000 a day.

The law enforcement officials that are honestly trying to do their duty have plenty of troubles, and some of them absolutely unnecessary and inexcusable, due to the fact that children are not properly brought up. In Jersey City they gathered together 17,000 boys in the public schools and high schools and in a two-day lecture showed them the deeds of vandalism that had been committed, presumably by them. These included views of park trees uprooted, fountains broken at the bases, statues defaced, school doors ripped from their hinges, lockers smashed and windows broken, with costs running into thousands of dollars daily. They also showed a picture of a quiet residential street in which garbage had been strewn along its length. In some instances, open porches had been sawed off and carted away.

### **Odd Jobs for the Police**

The police of any community get many odd jobs. Occasionally they have to ask for new laws, to help them in their work. At River Edge, N.J., on account of the invasion of the borough by horsemen from riding academies in adjacent towns, it was necessary to put in a curfew forbidding any horses to appear on the streets between 10 p.m. and 7 a.m. When

the horses do appear on the streets, at other hours, they must wear registration tags similar to those required for automobiles.

One of the most charming police stories to come out of New Jersey relates to little Paul T. Fearn, 9, of Roselle. Stricken with a rare disease that affected his muscles, physicians informed his parents that he must have a tricycle to strengthen them, and it had to be of the chain-drive variety. The parents tried to get it, without success, and the story got into the New York papers. Then enters the hero of the story, Burton (Buddy) Sobel, 8, 160 West 77th street, New York, and the remainder is taken from the account in the New York *Times*:

When the parents were unable to find the chain-drive tricycle their son needed to exercise his muscles in an effort to prolong his life, they inserted advertisements in several newspapers asking that some owner sell one to them. Buddy spotted the story about Paul in a newspaper and brought the paper to his parents just before dinner, asking his mother to read it. She did so, and the boy's father explained the nature of Paul's affliction. Buddy thought a moment, then asked: "Do you think I should give him my bicycle?" His mother replied, "Well, that would be very nice, but it's something you will have to decide for yourself. Think it over for an hour." After an hour his mother asked him what he had decided, and Buddy replied simply: "I want to give him my bicycle." Mr. Sobel called the Roselle police and they arranged for the bicycle to be picked up by the New York police and brought to Roselle.

When the Roselle police got to Paul's home with the tricycle, it was 11 p.m., but he was awakened, got up and tried the vehicle and it was found to be the right size; so Buddy's generosity had a great reward. Most certainly, most certainly, "It is more blessed to give than to receive."

The people that spend their whole lives trying to *get* instead of to *give* lose in the end. "Give, and it shall be given unto you," said the Great Teacher.



# "Thy WORD IS TRUTH"

—John 17:17

## Life and Immortality

**T**AKING the Catholic Confraternity's New Testament translation of 1941, and which agrees with the earlier translations by Goodspeed and Moffatt, we read, at 1 Timothy 6:14-16: "Keep the commandment without stain, blameless until the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. This coming he in his own time will make manifest, who is the Blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords; who alone has immortality and dwells in light inaccessible, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom be honor and everlasting dominion." This translation, together with the others, appears to make the expression "Lord of lords; who alone has immortality" apply to Christ Jesus. But note that this applies to Christ Jesus at His second coming and since He dwells in unapproachable light and invisibly to man. It did not apply at His first coming to earth, otherwise He could not have died as Vindicator of God's name and as mankind's Redeemer. Of course, Jehovah God is immortal, as stated at 1 Timothy 1:17, but, out of all of Jehovah God's creatures, the only creature that possessed immortality at the time that the apostle Paul wrote to Timothy was the glorified Christ Jesus in heaven. How did He get immortality? From God, of course.

When Jesus was baptized in the Jordan river, He was not immortal, and hence was not equal with Jehovah God His Father. As proof of this and as proof showing He was not equal with His Father in power and eternity, Jesus said: "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son

to have life in himself; and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man." (John 5:26, 27) If "life in himself" means immortality, then Jesus' words show that He got such from His heavenly Father after His resurrection from the dead on the third day. Since then Christ Jesus says: "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell [the grave] and of death."—Rev. 1:18.

Showing that He had a beginning by getting His life from Jehovah God His Father, Jesus repeatedly spoke of himself as the Son of God. To the Jewish multitude He said: "Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed." (John 6:27) Later He said: "I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him." "They understood not that he spake to them of the Father." (John 8:26, 27) Because He said He was the Son of God the Jewish religionists said He blasphemed. Those clergymen would not receive the truth.

It is foolish to say that Jesus was begotten but not created, because *to beget* means *to give life or start to*. At the graveside of His loved friend Lazarus, Jesus talked with the dead man's sisters and told them of the resurrection hope, and then and there in the presence of witnesses He prayed to Jehovah God and said: "Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me." His insistence on having a Life-giver or Father is shown in instructing His disciples concerning prayer, saying: "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name." "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do,

that the Father may be glorified in the Son."—Matthew 6:9; John 11:41, 42; 14:13.

Jehovah God is the great Life-giver to all that have breath. He gave life to His beloved Son who became Jesus. He sent this Son to earth to lay the basis for bringing fallen humankind to himself and through this Son to give life eternal to man. Man partakes of material food for the sustenance of his body. Jesus likened himself to bread, in this, that faith in Him and His shed blood and then copying His course of life on earth with faith in the work that the Father sent Him to do provides sustaining food to His followers. Therefore as regards the giving of life He said: "As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me." (John 6:57) Jesus cannot live independently of His Father any more than His disciples can live independently of Jesus. In teaching them of the way that leads to life Jesus said to His apostles: "I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) Thus He proved that the Father's way for man to gain eternal life is through and not independently of Christ Jesus, the Son of God.

Again stressing His having Jehovah God as Father, Jesus taught His disciples that He must go away and that He would come again and receive unto himself those who continue faithful and that He would set up His kingdom, and then said: "Of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." (Matthew 24:36) Incidentally, let us note that if Jesus was, as trinitarians claim, His own father and equal in power and eternity with God, Jesus would not have said that only His Father knew. His plain statement that the Father knew something that His Son Jesus did not know disproves the religious doctrine of the "trinity".

Near the time of His death He said to His disciples: "If ye love me, keep my

commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." In these words, at John 14:15-17, Jesus clearly set forth the distinction between himself and His Father and the holy spirit. He was to pray to His life-giving Father to send the comforter, which comforter is the holy spirit, and such holy spirit was to dwell in Jesus' disciples because they were His and because God chose them to be His. Jesus then pointed out that there were things yet that they could not fully understand but that they were to be baptized with holy spirit and then they would understand. As Jesus said: "When the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth." (John 16:13) The holy spirit was poured down on the disciples at Pentecost, at which event the disciples spoke as the holy spirit gave them utterance. (Acts 2:4) That is the time that the disciples received the anointing of God's spirit through their Head, Christ Jesus. They were thus clothed with power and authority to speak, and thereafter they spoke the message of life with boldness and without any fear.—Acts 4:13.

We can therefore appreciate more the truthfulness of Paul's reference to Jehovah God as the Source of life and immortality through Christ Jesus, when Paul writes: "According to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality [incorruption] to light through the gospel."—2 Timothy 1:9, 10.

"How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings. For with thee is the fountain of life."—Psalm 36:7, 9.

## "Millions Thrown Away in Cancer Research"

**M**ERELY remarking that the increase for a generation in the growth of cancer kept pace with the increased use of cooking utensils made of aluminum, this magazine has pleasure in reproducing a booklet put out by Dr. Millicent Morden, physician and surgeon, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Dr. Morden says, hopefully, "Time spent in reading this may save your life."

### HONESTY

*"All other qualities go for nothing, or for worse than nothing, unless honesty underlies them; honesty in public life and honesty in private life; not only the honesty that keeps its skirts technically clean, but the honesty that is such according to the spirit as well as the letter of the law; the honesty that is aggressive, the honesty that not merely deplores corruption—it is easy enough to deplore corruption—but the honesty that wars against it and tramples it under foot."*

*These words are from the former President Theodore Roosevelt, who changed Panama from the most disease-infested land to the garden spot of health in the world. This was not done by the use of serums and vaccines, but by sanitation alone.*

Back in 1500 B.C. we have the history of Hippocrates, one of the first physicians, treating cancer by surgical operation and burning it out. The treatment then given was better than the authorized treatment of today, as they recommended a special diet consisting mostly of green vegetables. They recognized that the local growth was the result of constitutional poisoning.

According to a recent authorized radio lecturer on cancer, your eating and drinking have nothing to do with cancer. This is pleasing to most people, as we all like to indulge in foods which inside our body cause a chemical war, and were it not for the wisdom of the digestive glands we would not live to eat a second Christmas dinner. We all agree with the radio lecturer that local irritations should be removed. More important it is to remove the source of irritations to the inner cells of the

body. This is evidently due to the intake of harmful chemicals, chiefly in serums, vaccines and wrong food.

In spite of greatly improved housing and sanitary conditions, we have an ever-increasing death rate from cancer. All now agree that cancer cannot be blamed on germs, nor can the increased death rate be explained away by better methods of diagnosis or life extension. In the memory of older physicians, cancer was considered a disease of advanced life. Now we are called upon to treat it in the thirties, teens, and even in childhood. Serums and vaccines are believed to be a patent factor. No certain method, by microscope or otherwise, has been found by means of which we can be certain of our diagnosis of cancer. We know that today many cases are not diagnosed as cancer until post-mortem examination, even though all the latest methods of diagnosis are employed. However, the Dictator's habit of saying that cancer which has been cured by methods following nature was not real cancer is to be regretted.

Science that knows more than Mother Nature is lost in its own greatness. The closed minds of some high-ups say that post-mortem is the only evidence they will accept. This the patient who has struggled out of cancer poisoning will never be able to give, for, as the poisoning disappears the growths remove themselves. Records are available of the disappearance of many seemingly incurable cancers. In cancer, as in all other ailments, it is impossible to tell who will recover and who will not. So much depends not only on the proper care but also on the inherent vitality of the patient, which is as impossible to measure as the will power. During the last 100 years not a few, but many scientific minds have revealed that animal experimentation was useless to man and that cancer was a disease, not confined to one spot, but of the entire body. One naturally inquires why the public are not informed as to how they can prevent the poisoning of the blood, which is the basic cause, not only of cancer but of all diseases.

Physicians, having themselves been cured of cancer and having cured others, tried to pass the information on through radio and newspapers. This was not possible because an Animal Experimentation Dictatorship controls health in all countries. This Dictatorship has great control of votes and elections. (See *Time* magazine, May 25, 1931, last paragraph of Coffey, Humber Cancer discussion; also recent publication: *Rockefeller Strong in the New York Health Department.*)

The Dictatorship has co-operation and admirers from newspapers, radios, magazines, school and college books, libraries, lecturers, hospitals, research laboratories, motion pictures, law courts, medical, drug and dental publications, doctors, dentists, nurses, veterinarians, city, country, state and national medical societies, and boards of health, social welfare, churches, charity, Red Cross, societies for prevention of cruelty, women's clubs, missionaries, insurance companies, A. M. A., cancer control societies, women's field armies, serum and vaccine interests, narcotic dealers, liquor, meat, milk and food trusts, advertising agencies, agricultural and animal industries, animal torture machine manufacturers, vivisectors, gangsters, and dog thieves.

The jobs and votes controlled make the Animal Experimentation Dictatorship a super instrument against public health. Even the small job-holder must contribute his dimes and dollars when the drives extend to business offices. Nothing can be said on the radio relative to health without the consent of the Academy of Medicine. Newspapers are afraid to offend what they call organized medicine. How are the public to learn what is going on in the laboratories supported by taxes?

Good-intentioned individuals give millions for animal experimentation, so it is much more profitable to continue to seek rather than to find a cure for cancer. Our government continues to throw more and more millions into the bottomless pit of animal experimentation. H. R. 4585, introduced by Rogers, of Massachusetts, February 28, 1939, provides for amending the National Cancer Institute Act (which authorized \$700,000 per

year and \$750,000 for the animal experiment building) so as to authorize an additional appropriation of \$2,300,000 for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1940, and for each year thereafter such sums as may be necessary.

J. D. Rateliff, in an article "War on Cancer", stated that a tight compact research organization has been formed by Dr. Parran. This council keeps in touch with cancer research the world over and to a large extent serves as a "clearing house for new knowledge". It has power to grant money. "It also serves as a political buffer having final authority to pass on any appointment." This is unfortunate, as Dr. Parran advocates animal experimentation including dogs.

"Human cancer has never been reproduced in an animal. The material of the human body is neither the same, nor subject to the same influences as that of an animal."

For the last 150 years, thousands of vivisectioning experimenters in different countries have been trying to graft human cancer onto an animal. They have used every animal. They have scraped a raw surface in every part, even the eye. These experiments having been done with savage cruelty over and over again, in vain, do you not think it time to stop?

Recently in three leading animal experiment laboratories I have contacted unspeakable cruelty. Useless—insane—to be compared only to the atrocities committed on helpless victims in the war areas.

"Experiments have implanted masses of cancer into the ovaries of guinea pigs. The irritation caused growths sometimes twenty times as large as the original mass, but the growths had no relation to human cancer." Mice, attempting to drag around growths larger than themselves have made a grandstand display which has brought extra millions for research from those whose relatives have suffered and died of cancer.

Dr. Bell, the greatest specialist in human cancer, states: "I am convinced that experiments on animals have been the means of barring the way to progress."

Today patients are allowed to die of skin



cancer, Dr. Stammer, court case, recently reported. Before animal experiment politics thoroughly invaded medicine, in a New York hospital, post graduate students and at least three doctors still in practice in New York City, saw hundreds of cases of skin cancers cured over a period of years. Some as large as melons disappeared in a few treatments. The chemicals used did no harm and were never known to fail.

I did microscopic work for the professor in charge. He stated that nothing of benefit to man's health could be learned from studying animals. He regarded animal experimentation as "the cancer of medical practice".

Many frank observers say with Prof. Gifford that the mind and judgment of a man accustomed to vivisectioning animals cannot give reliable opinions on human ailments: "The more eminent a man in the little world of research, the less is he fitted to give an unbiased or reliable opinion in matters concerning cancer of human beings."

Many examples of this are available. Dr. Bashford, director of the Imperial Cancer Research since 1902, after his extensive experiments on animals, produces reports and papers on cancer which have been justly described as a "meaningless jumble of inaccurate, misleading and purposeless observations".

Prof. Gifford states that animal experimentation has become the master. "Invariably the evidence from the mouse claims precedence over that of man."

That the laboratory obsession so much condemned in some other countries is also on the increase here in America is apparent. One of the finest face creams for human beings was recently maligned in a medical journal. In court the libelous condemnation was based on the fact that it has been found to injure the complexion of the many rats on which it had been tried.

Pages of similar history might be given. To select the most ridiculous is impossible. A group of foreign doctors surmounting the fear of liquidation, jail or ostracism are here quoted on cancer animal experiments.

"Like all animal and laboratory experiments in general, they postpone indefinitely the day when we may obtain a true knowledge of disease. Rats and mice and other animals are not humans. . . . In fact, we believe that such experiments have become an obsession. So long as the experimenters continue to carry on their absurd work they will earn a living. When they declare that their work is a mere delusion they will be idle with little or no prospect of finding other employment." Back in 1907, the doctor occupying the position of president of the Rockefeller Institute stated before the Legislative Committee in Albany: "If a bill to abolish vivisection should pass it would take from me my living, as I have not been educated to do any work but research."

I have talked with several medical men who say, "Of course, we know nothing can be learned about human cancer through animal study, but it gives employment to many." Would it not be much healthier for soul and body to pay them for playing baseball? Regular physicians and nature cure doctors, who have some valuable knowledge to give concerning cancer, are written up as quacks, are thrown out of hospitals, out of medical societies, put in prison, their property and life threatened, because their methods of treatment are so simple they would not help the cash registers of the Animal Experimentation Dictatorship.

Societies for the control of cancer tell us we must fight cancer with knowledge. Where is the knowledge coming from? Certainly not from experimenting on animals. "Well, you cannot experiment on human beings." I ask you, does it hurt you to have your doctor examine your urine and intestinal contents? The trouble is so much money and time are going for animal experiments it is very difficult to find a man capable of human examinations.

The painless methods of experimenting on yourself are safe and sure. No two humans are alike. Do not let a rat in a distant laboratory dictate on that which is most precious—your health.

Educated persons should be as familiar with medical history as they are with political his-

tory. Why does anyone wish to control your mind and make you think you cannot know anything about your body? Have you not known yourself longer than any doctor has been interested in you? The most eminent specialists testified in court that they do not know what cancer is, nor what causes it. If the cause were given to the public the millions now spent on the recognized treatment of cancer would not be spent. It might give some political headaches, not to have those millions and millions voted for animal experimentation to find the cause. Some doctors through years of study have worked out definite aids to getting rid of the poisons in the tissues of cancer patients and are anxious to give their method for the benefit of humanity. They have tried to demonstrate its value to a reliable group before publication and thus prevent the Dictatorship from maligning and shelving the method (through its control over all means of public information), but alas! where this has been tried the "framing" has been arranged before the testing. The only reward they have received for trying to help the public is to see write-ups about their 'quackery'.

The late L. Duncan Bulkley, senior surgeon of the New York Skin and Cancer Hospital, wrote a book entitled "Cancer and Its Non-Surgical Treatment". He also took steps to form a society for the study and treatment of cancer by simple methods. Quickly the Dictatorship demolished his plans by a letter appearing in the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, June 1923. Following this, the American Association for Cancer Research asked him to resign. To this he replied with thanks. Norman Baker, Eureka Springs, Ark., whose trial took place in January, 1940, at Little Rock, had 1200 cured patients who volunteered to testify. Many of these had been diagnosed as cancer and many had been given up as hopeless cases. Baker has for the last ten years been urging the United States Government to investigate his results. Baker was placed in jail. Bail, which is often granted the worst criminals, was refused. From Dr. Allison, of Pittsburgh, comes a similar history of being repeatedly put in jail in spite of his appeals to both Democratic and Republican

administrations. What name should be applied to those who so punish humanity's benefactors? "These are they" who soulfully entreat you, "Do not love the dog better than the baby."

Speaking of newspaper silence regarding a medical meeting of 600 physicians where the subject of cancer was discussed in 1925, I quote from a book written by a New York physician:

"How long do you think it will be before something is done to allow the truth of this medical situation to be known? The wall of infamy that has been built around all avenues of publicity for this (cancer) treatment affects many other channels of public health as well. Those who have erected these barriers are powerful because they have means of destroying all who attempt to attack their methods."

The Health Education and Research Council is an international organization of physicians who study man, not animals. Through experimentation it has debunked Pasteur and his germ theory and allied disinfectants. It now gives us the source of poisoning of the blood and tissues of cancer patients, the correction of which has led to many cures of cancer as well as other diseases.

The chief sources are:

1. Serums and Vaccines. Acute illness and violent death (many thousands) have followed the injection of animal poisons. The foreign substances that are injected direct into the human flesh are not eliminated as quickly as poisons taken in by the mouth.

2. Food. Examination of the human being has shown that the intake of meat causes harmless germs, which normally inhabit the intestinal tract, to become harmful germs. All animal food taken into a human being causes more or less putrefaction.

An internationally honored scientist writes: "In my travels through the South Pacific Islands natives living on natural foods from healthy soils were singularly free from cancer. This has also been observed in many countries of the world where the soils have not been ruined by heavy applications of caustic and acid fertilizers. These have destroyed the beneficial type of bacteria which promote

health in plants, grains, animals, and in man.

I have been astonished to read that prominent medical men have stated that putrefaction is harmless and this has also been reiterated by the doctors in the Federal Department. Even if the putrefactive bodies, such as phenol, skatol and indican, were harmless—which, of course, they are not—their interference with nutrition alone would be sufficient to condemn them. Furthermore, they change the reactions in the blood and encourage infections to take place.

A diet of raw fruits, vegetables and cereals is ideal. If fresh cannot be obtained, use the sun-dried. Do not use the rinds. Cooking and freezing both destroy some important ferments in food. If the patient has defective teeth, there are juicers on the market which liquefy food.

The juice from the entire raw carrot is recommended by all authorities on cancer diet.

Most people show a definite improvement when protein and starches are not mixed in the same meal, nor acid fruits and starches. The best method is to have the patient eat all he wishes of just one food per meal. This has the added check on over-eating and helps make way for the discipline of fasting, which is very helpful in many cases.

3. Drinks. No alcoholic nor preserved drinks. Coffee, tea, cocoa, chocolate interfere with oxidation.

Use distilled water, as it has no organic matter and no added disinfectants. Juices made from fresh fruits and vegetables, alfalfa, honey and cream are healthy.

4. Medicines, including gland extracts and electricity, must be used with great caution to avoid harm. Most headache remedies damage the blood.

5. Contaminated Air. Smokes of all description are unfavorable to cancer patients.

6. Shock, Over-Work, Worry have frequently prevented recovery.

7. Bad habits, including constipation which must be overcome by salt water enemas if proper diet fails to make the correction.

8. Extremes of Temperature. In order to favor elimination from the skin, extremes of cold must be avoided. Sunshine, air baths, and spinal work are often very helpful.

9. Inherited tendencies have an effect. This is one thing animal experimentation has proved and it was known before. Many who claim cancer can be cut out do not credit the inherited factor.

Introducing unknown animal matter purely for the mental effect on the patient, who feels he is getting his money's worth because he is getting an injection, is not justified.

There are many ways, some almost unexplored, in which the doctor may be of much service to the patient. This would keep them all employed full time. No progress is possible so long as the profession and the public are just puppets for the Animal Experimentation Dictatorship.

Do big financial interests give large donations to co-operating charities with the tacit understanding that serum sales, due to their recommendations, will return the gift many-fold?

The Animal Experimentation Dictatorship to save its face must have a locked international understanding so that statistics may be juggled. A country that would throw aside greed and aggression, that would use all the sanitary measures and better living conditions (which alone have wiped out many diseases), that would prohibit vaccines and serums, that would take the millions now spent for health to give the public pure water, pure food, pure air, and pure education,—that country would show a rapid decline in the death rate from cancer and all other diseases.

The art and science of medicine reside in the simple measures of working with nature.

Facing the horrors of a tumbling civilization, it seems past belief that cruelty is still taught in schools and colleges. Animal torture is associated with superstition, super-cruelty, superignorance, superimmorality.

The cancer sufferer wrings the heart of the attending physician. The anxious physician may read report after report of cancer animal experiments, volumes of reading matter, containing not even ONE hint to help his patient.

We have not one cent's worth of knowledge, for all the millions spent on cancer animal research, in the last one and a half centuries.

## "The Importance of Myself"

THE pastor of the Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, preached on a subject advertised as "The Importance of Myself". There is at hand no information as to how the matter was treated, but a fair guess is that he thinks the salvation of humanity is the big theme of the Bible. This is not the case. The real issue is the vindication of the name of Almighty God. The salvation of humanity is a secondary, though delightful, manifestation of God's love and mercy. But lest humanity get the idea that they are too important, the Scriptures contain these and other similarly wholesome passages:

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; what is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?—Psalm 8:3, 4.

Behold, the nations are as a drop of a buck-

et, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: . . . all nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.—Isaiah 40:15, 17.

And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing.—Daniel 4:35.

God is no respecter of persons.—Acts 10:34.

The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.—Psalm 14:2, 3.

Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: their feet are swift to shed blood: destruction and misery are in their ways: and the way of peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes.—Romans 3:13-18.

---

## "Give, and It Shall Be Given unto You"

IT IS easy to see why the writer of the following letter is blessed in her work for the Lord; it is because she is so unselfish. Knowing that she is about to lose her job, she plans to make a final witness for the truth. She makes a splendid witness, receives a gift of money, which she does not retain for herself, but devotes to the work, makes excellent placements of literature, creates an excellent atmosphere in which the truth may thrive, and gets her job back in the bargain. The whole thing is just like the Lord. He is the One who said, "Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again." (Luke 6:38) The letter follows:

I take this occasion to send you information regarding an employer. This lady en-

gaged me for the month of October. She was expecting the return, from the South, of one who has been with her for thirty years. This girl arrived last Saturday, October 13. The lady asked me if I would come in on Monday and Tuesday, so as to let the girl rest up a bit, as she had traveled all the way from Virginia.

I agreed, knowing that I had but two days left on the job. As it is especially hard for Jehovah's witnesses to get in touch with these Society people, I thought to give her a good witness before leaving, and on Monday took some literature with me.

The lady tried to get me a position over the telephone. Not succeeding, she went into her bedroom, called me in, and asked me why it is that I object to working on Sundays. I asked her to wait for a minute, then went and got my literature, and started talking to her, and showing the reason I want Sundays off. I told her about our commission to preach this gospel of God's kingdom, and that our failure

to do so would result in our eternal destruction. But if we carry it out faithfully we will be granted life everlasting in a new world of righteousness. I explained a part of the 24th chapter of Matthew to her.

She then said, "Dorothy (as I am called when on the job), you work all the time, you are here all the week, and then on Sundays you do this other work?" I said, "Yes. No doubt you have heard on your radio, and you have also read in your newspapers about the new world man is planning to set up. Do you think it will last?" She answered "No". I quoted many prophecies that refer to the New World, in which there will be no sickness, pain, sorrow or suffering of any kind, and she said, "Don't give up this work, Dorothy; don't give it up."

I then showed her the book and booklet offer for October, and offered the two books, two booklets and a *Watchtower* and *Consolation* on a contribution of 60c. She said she would make out a check for \$5. I then told her that the magazines could both be had for a year for only \$2, that this work is not commercialized, that we are not hawkers or peddlers or money grafters, and that the money

we receive is merely used to advertise God's kingdom.

Then she said, "I will gladly take the year's subscription for both magazines." Of course, I thought she was going to let me take the subscription out of the \$5; but, instead, she made the check out for \$7.

While having dinner with the other maid I started talking to her. I asked her if she had ever read any of the *WATCHTOWER* publications. She said Yes, when she was in the South, and that she had found them very interesting. So I went and got the remaining literature, and she took most of it.

All this took place on Monday, October 15.

Knowing that the \$5 will be used to further advance the Kingdom work, I cashed the check and bought a money order for the amount, which I am sending along with the subscription blanks. Upon explaining to the lady what I had done, to my surprise she asked me to stay on in my job until the coming spring. I am giving her time to read up on the literature and will then try to start a book study with her. I attend the Lower Harlem unit. This lady is of the exclusive set. I am the happiest maid in upper New York.

---

## A Considerable Future for Exploded Perlite

IT IS believed that there may be a considerable future for perlite, called an incomplete pumice by geologists, and found in quantities in Arizona, California, Nevada, and Siberia. When heated to about 1,600 degrees the pumice explodes to six times its original volume and then weighs only one pound to the cubic foot. Exploded perlite consists of innumerable air bubbles inside ex-

tremely thin walls of silica. This makes it very desirable for insulation of refrigerators, and for lining airplanes that go into the stratosphere. Finely ground perlite is now used for making foundry cores. Concrete blocks made of five or six parts of perlite to one part of Portland cement weigh but forty-five pounds to the cubic foot, and will float in the water indefinitely.

---

## How About Strikes?

THE people that do the striking know more about why they are striking than do others. Here is the way it is put by Robert J. Watt, member of the National War Labor Board, in the *Amer-*

*ican Federation of Labor Weekly News Service*, for October 2, 1945:

While the immediate causes of current strikes vary with each particular case, the main trouble is that peace has brought serious

pay cuts to most American workers. With wage rates frozen during the war, workers had to depend upon overtime to meet higher living costs. Now that the overtime is gone, pay envelopes have shrunk considerably. In the case of a mechanic receiving one dollar an hour, his take-home pay has dropped from \$52 a week to \$40 a week due to the loss of eight hours overtime at time-and-a-half. Out of that

\$40, about \$8 is deducted for taxes, leaving him \$32. This worker may have been able to get along on \$32 a week before the war, but it takes \$45 at present-day prices to buy the things he could get for \$32 then. That means he has to reduce his standard of living and deprive himself and his wife and children of the things they want and need.

---

## The Parts of Speech (Eight)

1. All names of persons, places, things, are **NOUNS**, as *Caesar*, *Rome*, and *kings*.

2. **PRONOUNS** are used in place of nouns: *I* think; *she* sings; *they* work; *he* frowns.

3. When the kind you wish to state, use an **ADJECTIVE**, as *great*.

4. But if of manner you would tell, use **ADVERBS**, such as *slowly*, *well*. To find an adverb, this test try: Ask: "How?" or "When?" or "Where?" or "Why?"

5. **PREPOSITIONS** show relation, as *with* respect, or *in* our nation.

6. **CONJUNCTIONS**, as their name implies, are joining words; they are the ties that bind together day and night, calm but cold, dull or bright.

7. Next we have the **VERBS**, which tell of action, being, and state as well. To *work*, *succeed*, *achieve*, and *curb*, each one of these is called a **VERB**.

8. The **INTERJECTIONS** show surprise, as *Oh!* *Alas!* *Ah me!* *How wise!*

Thus briefly does this jingle state the parts of speech, which total eight.

---

## Can Man Alone . . . ?

**WE READ** in the papers, and hear on the air, that the atomic bomb is becoming "the No. 1 political problem of the world", the world being this particular speck of the vast universe which we so uneasily inhabit.

"Political problem?" It seems to us this awful thing we devised for the purpose of exterminating thousands of our fellow humans in an instant is considerably larger than that, since its use can be extended to destroy every living thing on this planet, those who first learned its secret as well as those who may go on from there.

Thus far we have heard no one of the temporal authorities concerned with the

problem publicly suggest that he and his colleagues and all of us whose very existences are concerned join in beseeching the guidance and help of the only Power in earth or heaven capable of saving us.

Can man alone, or even nations of men, solve this far-beyond-political problem?—Editorial in *Sussex County* (N. J.) *Independent*, November 29, 1945.

---

### Ten Out of Six Million

◆ Out of some six million rural mail boxes in the United States the number reported robbed is only about ten annually.

---

## Curious Crimes in the Midwest

**THIEVES** are very much offended when anybody robs them. Thus, at

Cleveland, Ohio, where we understand that bingo is illegal, a bingo game was in



operation under police protection. Outside of a window, as the numbers for the capital prize of the evening's play were called, a thief printed the numbers on a faked card. Then, after the 25 winning numbers had been called, the faked card was rushed to an inside thief, who called "bingo" and presented the faked card for payment. Soon the thieves that cleverly robbed the other thieves were caught by the police who had illegally allowed the game to proceed. Cleveland is surely a wonderful place.

According to the reports in the papers, an undertaker by the name of

Smith, doing business at Hammond, Ind., located a corpse at Gary, that state, and drove to the latter city and took possession of it. It seems that a rival undertaker, by the name of Hower, felt that he alone had the right to seize the corpse. With his brother he went to the Smith establishment to gain its possession. Smith shot one of the Howers; then the other Hower shot and killed Smith and, in the scrimmage that followed, shot and wounded two other Smiths. How strange that men would engage in such a terrible fight under such sad circumstances!

---

## Avoid Mixing Church and State

**T**HE responsible heads of each of the 256 sects operating in the United States recognize clearly that if they can capture the minds of all little folks while those minds are in the tender and trusting stage, then they can control the beliefs of these children, and their votes, in the years that lie ahead. That is why the largest and most strictly un-Christian sect is doing everything possible to ruin the American public school system, and substitute abominable parochial schools instead.

Obviously, it is impossible to have 256 kinds of parochial schools; hence, public schools must be kept entirely free of sectarianism. Every attempt of religionists to horn in on the time and money set

apart for public school education is a direct attempt to bring the United States down to the level of Franco's Spain, where the people, instead of learning the truth about anything, are even deprived of the humble right to learn to read.

---

### The Koli Marriage Strike

◆ Away down in the south of India lives the Koli tribe, in the Bhaunagar state. They felt that they had a grievance against the British Empire, and so they solemnly agreed to suspend all marriages for one year. That brings to one's mind Paddy's proposal to Kathleen. He is alleged to have said to her, "There are too many people in Ireland; let's you and I be one."

---

## Deaths from Cancer

**D**EATHS from cancer keep very good pace with the manufacture and sale of aluminum cooking utensils. Perhaps unaware of this, Dr. Harlow Shapley, director of Harvard Observatory, in an address in Cleveland, made this statement:

During the first eleven days of the Normandy invasion we lost, in killed, an average of 300 Americans a day. Cancer killed about

400 Americans on each of those days. And it (cancer) does not ease up, it offers no armistice, it tortures before permitting death release, [and] it will eliminate 150,000 more Americans during the next twelve months.

But taking the cheerful view of it, think what a lot of aluminum utensils will be made and sold, they look so pretty! and think how many patients the doctors will get!

## Lost Her Singing Voice

**N**EARLY seven years ago I had my adenoids and tonsils removed, and I have wished many times that I had never submitted to the operation. The doctor and various people said I would feel better without them, and that I would not catch colds so easily with my tonsils gone. I had heard that people would lose their singing voice after their tonsils were removed, but neighbors and relatives assured me that I could sing better after my tonsils were taken out. That is not true, as I have found out for myself. I can hardly carry a tune now, whereas before the removal of my tonsils I could sing fairly well. Since my tonsils have been "chopped" out my voice has become deep and husky, and I have more sore

throats and catch more colds than I ever did before.

Do not let any doctor deceive you into thinking that you will feel better if your tonsils are taken out. The *Consolation* article is right. Man cannot improve on God's handiwork by cutting out what God placed in the human throat. I wish that I had my tonsils back again.

Thank the Lord that in Jehovah's kingdom there will be no doctors to cut on poor human creatures, because "the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick". (Isaiah 33:24) "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." (Jeremiah 33:6)  
—Contributed from Florida.

---

## Some Near Poetry from England: Help!

**I**F WE could go up very high and look down through a magic eye, an eye that focused every spot and yet encompassed all the lot, we'd see an earth that's three-fourths water, while man is left with just one-quarter. This quarter he must learn to share. He can not live just anywhere. In great big tracts of empty land and mountain range and desert sand, in gloomy swamps and forestry, a man you'll hardly ever see; yet man cries out, with all his might, "The earth is mine; it is my right."

A little microbe comes along, and proves that man has got it wrong. The microbe lives 'most any place, 'most anywhere upon earth's face. He lives in water and in air and thinks man selfish

and unfair. And so man made an enemy of microbes universally. We note that man has but few friends, a dog or horse, and there it ends. He's treated badly each and all, hence few will answer to his call. So on a closer scrutiny, we see man's world in mutiny; he'll wipe himself from off the globe and leave first place to some microbe.—Contributed.

---

### Came in with a Load of Soap

◆ Belgium was cut off from England for about five years. At length the first boat, the Ibis 0.179, found its way back home, and, thoughtfully, knowing that the whole European continent was short of fats, brought along 25 tons of soap for the population of Belgium.

---

## Guiding the Young in the Way of Life

**W**HEN one considers the admonition contained in Proverbs 22:6, "Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from

it," and the results therefrom, parents in the truth have a grave responsibility before the Lord to carry out that injunction.

Training him in the way he should go, or, as Rotherham explains it: "in the direction of his duty," could mean only one thing, and that is to train him as a witness for Jehovah, so that he will not depart from the way of life. Jesus said, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life."

A fine example of 'training in the way' is shown in one family with four children: a daughter, age 23, special pioneer, along with her husband, for two years; eldest son, age 22, now in labor camp, picked up about two years ago while pioneering in northern Ontario; another son, age 11, vacation pioneer; and the youngest son, visiting here from the United States for his summer vacation, has put in 52 hours in the service during the last three weeks of July, placing 9 bound books and 14 booklets from door to door via the testimony card, engaging in street witnessing with placards and handbills advertising the pub-

lic lectures, and enrolled in the Theocratic ministry course like his brothers, giving his six-minute talks like a veteran. His age? Seven years old!

The activities of the parents, as well as the loving-kindness, discipline and understanding bestowed on these children, have been an inspiration to them and have borne fruit to the extent that all are now singing the praises of Jehovah even though scattered far and wide. The two youngest boys are striving for the day when they can become full-time pioneers, and all are tasting now the joys of each other's experiences as they obey the command, "Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations."

What a foretaste of the beautiful children that will fill the earth with songs of praise and service to Jehovah in His New World of righteousness!

I trust this gladdens your heart as it has mine.—A fellow publisher for The Theocracy, Canada.

## Jehovah's witnesses in the Crucible

Read the astonishing but true facts regarding Jehovah's witnesses' subjection to and endurance in the crucible of fiery persecution. The commercial channels of news conveyance to the public have failed to bring you this true report, but it is now available in a 64-page publication just released entitled

### "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

Contained within the attractive three-color cover of this booklet are two treatises: one headed "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS", the second headed "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN THE CRUCIBLE".

The truth and facts presented in this timely publication will make all honest-hearted people glad. It will be mailed to you upon a contribution of only 5c.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", for which I enclose a contribution of 5c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Side Lights on Russia	3
Humans Slaughtered	3
At Some of the Execution Camps	4
A Sum-up of Poland's Sorrows	5
Totalitarianism in Action	6
The Resurgence of Religion	8
The Hierarchy's Informal Government	9
Past Masters at Bluffing	10
"Christ Dieth No More"	11
The Two Monuments to Servetus	12
Another Watchtower College Class	
'Sows unto the Spirit'	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Easter Egg and Rabbit Not Christian	16
Theocratic Assembly in the Philippines	18
Setting the Stage	20
From Far and Near They Came	21
The Enemy Strikes	22
Hierarchy vs. United States Army	23
The Second Day of the Feast	25
Half Soles for Horseshoes	27
Transmuted Building Materials	27
Railroads Still a Big Factor	29
Sixteen Tons to Every Soldier	29
Attention to Big and Little	30
Dangers and Difficulties	31
Late Efficiency and Safety Gadgets	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

## OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

## Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniel St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	523 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# In Brief

## Hierarchy Guilty of Treason

### MANILA BISHOP IS ACCUSED

MANILA, Wednesday, March 13 (U.P.)—Msgr. Cesar Maria Guerrero, auxiliary bishop of Manila, was charged with treason in a thirteen-count indictment returned here yesterday by a people's court. Msgr. Guerrero, who is also vicar-general and a national assistant in Catholic Action in the Philippines, was accused of spreading Japanese propaganda from the pulpit during the war. [The New York Times, March 13, 1946]

An AP dispatch in the New York *Herald Tribune* of the same date added that "Cesar Maria Guerrero, auxiliary bishop, was accused of placing his imprimatur on a seditious Japanese-sponsored magazine, urging intermarriages with Japanese and praying for Nipponese victory".

Four years ago, when the Japanese hordes were overrunning the Pacific islands, the Roman Catholic Church threw her lot in with the totalitarians. She sent her nuncio to Japan, welcomed Japan's envoy to the Vatican, and recognized the Japanese puppet government in the Philippines. All of which makes her a co-partner responsible for and guilty of putting thousands of men, women and children to death.

Four years ago, January 9, 1942, the United Press recorded an official Japanese broadcast which said that

Roman Catholics in the islands have pledged support to the Japanese, the broadcast said.

"M. O. Daugherty, Irish archbishop for Great Manila, and Bishop Madriga, papal representative in the Philippines, Thursday pledged full-hearted co-operation with the Japanese forces for the creation of a new order in East Asia," the broadcast declared.

Now the tide has turned; the Vatican collaborationists are in the criminals' dock charged with treason.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. S. V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, April 10, 1946

Number 693

## Side Lights on Russia

**N**O HUMAN creature can be indifferent to the evident desire on the part of some that there should be a World War III, with the wiping out of Russia as the main objective. This crops up from time to time in statements of politicians, plutocrats and members of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, so that the subject must occasionally be treated in these columns. Intimations and suggestions, often advanced by the Hierarchy, that Jehovah's witnesses have any interest in the Russian government, as a government, are as false as the doctrines of the Hierarchy, each and every one of which is a lie.

Russia has 17 percent of the land surface of the earth: 8,764,586 square miles out of the total 51,320,217. And it has 8.5 percent of earth's population out of the total estimated 2,169,868,000. It is not common sense to say to one's self, "I do not like their government; I do not like their ideas; I do not wish to know anything about the Soviet Union." Because one does not like the "eternal torture" and "purgatory" rackets, is that any reason for refusing to learn something about them? So here is something about Russia, as it pops up in the news.

Everybody knows that the Germans were stopped in Russia, and turned back in their tracks, but it is not easy to comprehend what that cost the Russian people. The net result was that more than 1,700 towns and 75,000 villages were destroyed or severely damaged; that 6,000,000 buildings were destroyed and 25,000,000 people were made homeless; that 17,000,000 cattle and 20,000,000

swine were killed or driven to Germany, and an inconceivable like number of horses and poultry disappeared; also, tens of thousands of miles of railway tracks were destroyed in the retreat from the shores of the Caspian sea to the chancellery in Berlin. In November, 1945, there was an acute shortage of labor in all trades and professions. Russia wants to rebuild.

### *Humans Slaughtered*

In June, 1944, the Russian embassy at Washington issued a statement of an event that occurred many months previously at a point 100 miles east of the Crimean peninsula, on the northern shore of the Sea of Azov. Read it and imagine how you would feel if the little boy named were your own:

You can forgive your own injuries but not the injuries done to children. In Mariupol on October 20, 1941, the Germans led several thousand inhabitants to execution. The doomed people were ordered to remove their clothing. Tiny Volodya, not realizing what was awaiting him, said, "Mama, are we going to bathe?" Who will dare forgive what the Germans did to Volodya?

Released by the Russian government at about the same time was the information that on October 19, 1941, some 25,000 Odessa citizens, including children, were burned en masse by the Rumanians (not the Germans); but two months later a massacre took place of 55,000 others at a concentration camp near the city; that a preliminary account revealed that about 200,000 Odessa citizens had been murdered. The story



discloses that the city was so thoroughly stripped of everything worth carrying away that 2,000 pianos were shipped to Rumania. All such public places as museums, medical institutes, laboratories, theater wardrobes and streetcar depots were deprived of everything that could be taken.

The Russian embassy at Washington is authority for the information that farther north, in April, 1943, at Smolensk, 200 miles west of Moscow, the following occurred: An experiment was made with a big metal car, without windows and only a sliding door in the rear, stationed at first on the outskirts of the city. Twenty persons, including women, were shoved inside and the door was hermetically sealed. The car was driven by an SS man and his assistant. The exhaust of the motor was circulated inside the car. It was the thought of the driver, as expressed by him, that "once around the town my passengers will pass out". It worked as he thought. When he returned from his round trip, the 20 innocent victims were dead and the bodies were dumped in a pile. The embassy states that this information is from the Germans themselves, citing the name and official position of their informant. (Looks like an OGPU-forced confession.)

### ***Poland Always Suffers***

On account of its location, Poland always suffers severely in every great war. It is the inevitable cockpit of Germany's *Drang nach Osten*. Much has been published in these columns recently regarding the human slaughterhouses operated in Poland in the war just ended. More information is available.

Anna Louise Strong, special correspondent of *The Nation*, familiar with Russian affairs for two decades, went by plane to Moscow in June, 1944, and on her arrival cabled the following regarding the experiences of some Russian troops in Poland:

In January, 1942, the Germans put thou-

sands of Russian prisoners into unheated box-cars and left them for seven days without food, then drove them into the Minsk streets. Those who couldn't walk were shot where they fell. From the freight yard to the Academy of Science the streets were filled with dead. Passers-by wept, but any man or woman who approached the prisoners to offer them water or food was shot.

One of Miss Strong's informants was a teacher of history in a university and herself witnessed this particular tragedy. Miss Strong went on to say that at another Polish town, Baranovichi, in March, 1942, there was a pogrom in which 6,000 women, children and old people unable to work were put to death. Workers who were not to be put to death received green tickets, their temporary tickets to life. Later, all these green-ticket holders, except the more skilled specialists needed by the Germans, were also put to death. One of these specialists, a Jew with relatives in Brooklyn, made the statement, "I had to stand with a green card in my hand and watch my wife put in a gas truck and driven away to death."

### ***At Some of the Execution Camps***

At Maidenek, a mile and a half from Lublin, Poland, the capacity of the death furnaces was 1,900 bodies daily. Corpses were cremated in 12 minutes. All victims had to die naked; their clothing was sent back to Germany. In a single month a freight train containing 18 cars of clothing, taken from the doomed, was sent back to the Reich. In the death chambers, children from one year up, of 22 nationalities, were killed along with their parents. Ashes of the dead were used for fertilizer; also were sold in urns as souvenirs. Arrangements were made by which the Nazis could watch their prisoners die. Though some were shot and some were hanged, the favorite method of killing practiced at Maidenek was by carbon monoxide or poison gas.

At Treblinka, also in Poland, the methods were more crude. The New

York Times, referring to a booklet on the subject, explains:

Between 450 and 500 persons were crowded in each chamber at each execution. On their way to their doom, the victims were beaten with rifle butts and lengths of gaspipes. To escape the blows and the dogs that were set on them the groups rushed to their death, the stronger shoving the weaker ones ahead. Prisoners in the camp were forced to remove the dead from the gas chambers and carry out mass burials under the threat of similar execution. Between 26,000 and 28,000 were gassed each day.

An Associated Press dispatch from Moscow, published in the New York Times, gives conditions as they existed in camps near Lwow (Lemberg), Poland, which speak for themselves:

Writers, artists and musicians were made to wash the stairways of one seven-story building with their tongues, and then were compelled to pick up garbage with their lips, the reports said. In another incident, the report related, the commander of one of the camps, the Yanov camp, threw two 4-year-old children into the air and shot them to amuse his own 9-year-old daughter. The committee said it was also established that at the three camps, Yanov, Sitadel and Lisenitz, the Gestapo devised the "human icicle" treatment, which consisted of putting bound prisoners into barrels of water and then placing the barrels outside in below-zero temperatures, with guards standing over them until they became frozen in ice.

The Soviet extraordinary commission that issued the foregoing report stated that 700,000 persons had been put to death in these three camps, and that among them were an undetermined number of citizens of the United States and Great Britain.

The little paper *News Flashes from Czechoslovakia* contained the following description of what happened to the inhabitants of a Czechoslovak community situated in Poland, and after which the Oregon (U.S.A.) town of Malin is named:

Early on the morning July 13, 1,500 Germans arrived from the borough of Olyka and surrounded the villages of Ukrajinsky Malin and Cesky Malin. In both villages, the Germans drove the inhabitants into the church, school and other buildings. They then set them on fire, shooting everybody attempting to escape. Women and children, praying for mercy, were killed and thrown back into the flames. 374 Czechs, including 109 children and 26 Poles, were murdered. Only those working accidentally in the fields escaped death.

### ***A Sum-up of Poland's Sorrows***

The Y.M.C.A. director of Poland, Andrew Krasicki, on a return visit to the United States, declared that during the German occupation of the country to which he is assigned, 6,000,000 persons were murdered and another 2,000,000 deported; that there are now 450,000 orphans in Poland, while 2,000,000 children and 800,000 invalids and cripples need the food, clothing and care of which they were deprived by the war.

What happened to Poland's once beautiful capital has caused and is still causing much sorrow, and censure of the Russian officials. Before the Russians finally crossed the Vistula, three-fourths of Warsaw had been destroyed, and 770,000 of the prewar population of 1,300,000 had been killed by the Germans.

A report from Warsaw stated that on October 20, 1945, a ton of coal then cost a month's pay; that 100,000 bodies were still in the ruins and breeding great rats; that in Poland as a whole 70 percent of the hospitals had been destroyed; that the country now has only one doctor for each 3,500 people, whereas in the United States there is one for every 700. The dispatch also said that 10,000 Poles are dying each month from tuberculosis, and that from one-tenth up to eight-tenths of the people are tubercular.

Certainly the Russians have made mistakes in their administration of Po-

land, but this magazine feels no responsibility to tell the Devil how to run any of the kingdoms that he showed Christ Jesus on the mountaintop, and the administration of which was offered the Savior and was refused. But it is proper to record some good things that have been done. While less than half of Poland had been freed from the Germans, 365 of the big estates were divided into 12½-acre plots for landless peasants and an additional 340 estates were booked for the next allotment. Up to January 11, 1945, prewar holdings of 698 families had been apportioned among 111,000 families, but up to that time none of the huge holdings of the "church" had been allotted and the administrator frankly confessed that the problem was too hard for him to solve, or, as he stated it, "too important for us to decide."

Before leaving the Polish question, with which the fortunes of Russia are inextricably involved, it seems proper to mention the gist of a memorandum sent to the United States Senate by a Polish American Congress that seems to be quite representative of the Polish people. Briefly stated, the Congress declares that in the march toward Berlin the Russians deprived 1,500,000 Poles of their liberty and deported them to Siberia. It asks for the immediate release of all political prisoners, and the return of the deportees. It wants the setting up of a government free from Soviet military and police pressure. It wants permission for all Poles to participate freely in Poland's political life; it wants complete freedom of the press and of political organization. It wants a free hand for the UNRRA, and it wants free access to Poland of all United Nations diplomats and correspondents. A concluding paragraph says:

These are elementary demands of liberty and justice. We ask our Government to use all its influence to promote their realization. We ask this in the name of the Four Freedoms and the Atlantic Charter. We ask this

in the name of Poland's five million war dead, of the heroes who fell in Warsaw's unforgettable uprising, strangely abandoned by the powerful Soviet army on the other side of the Vistula, of the soldiers of the Polish army in Italy and France who took their own lives in grief and despair when they learned of their country's betrayal at Yalta. We ask this, finally, in the name of our own sons, and of all the men in the United States armed forces, whose sacrifices should mean freedom for the whole world, not slavery for any part of it.

### *American Lend-Lease Aid to Russia*

Uncle Sam backed up Russia in the big fight. Up to June 1, 1945, out of more than \$35,000,000,000 property turned over to the Allies Russia had received \$8,410,000,000 lend-lease aid, including 13,000 airplanes, 6,800 tanks, 406,000 motor vehicles, 1,045 locomotives, 7,160 flat cars, 1,000 dump cars, 100 tank cars, and 60 power trains to provide electrical energy for war industries in liberated territories.

Among the things shipped to Russia, via Iran, were two entire truck assembly plants, where already-fabricated parts were put together on a chain basis. The weight of one of these plants was 1,700 tons, and it took 115 railway cars to handle it. In a single month the 2,730 workers employed at one of these plants produced 3,644 cargo trucks, and in 22 months it put together 79,000 trucks, jeeps, scout cars, weapon carriers, tankers, and other vehicles. A third somewhat similar plant put together more than 4,800 fighter, trainer, and light and medium bombing planes for the Douglas corporation.

### *Totalitarianism in Action*

While the war was on, and perhaps even yet, if a Russian worker was twenty minutes late for his work, he was fined 25 percent of his wages for six months. Workers who quit their jobs received prison sentences running to five,

six and even eight years; so says a dispatch to the *Chicago Sun*.

As early as January, 1945, there were 10,000 persons working on the reconstruction of the great Dniepropetrovsk dam across the Dnieper river. This great dam, it will be remembered, was blown up by the Russians as the Germans advanced into their country in 1941. It is intended that the new dam shall make the Dnieper one of the world's great waterways, and a source of cheap power.

Impressed by the experience of World War II, the Russian government now provides down payments and monthly grants to all mothers of families of four children or more. Leaves for births are thirty-five days before birth and forty-two afterward. Prospective mothers receive double rations for three months before childbirth. For rearing families of five a Motherhood medal is awarded; mothers of seven receive the Order of Glory, and mothers of ten are designated Mother Heroines. Bachelors and childless married men must pay 6 per cent of their income to the state.

### ***Agricultural and***

#### ***Engineering Developments***

A news dispatch from Moscow published in the Vancouver, B.C., *Daily Province* (which paper, by the way, is one of the very best that comes to this office) states that the Soviets have developed a perennial wheat which has actually yielded four harvests within two years from one sowing. It then quotes the famous Jonathan Swift as once stating

that whoever could make two ears of corn, or two blades of grass, to grow upon a spot of ground where only one grew before would deserve better of mankind, and do more essential service to his country, than the whole race of politicians put together.

The Russians, always trying to make the best use of their vast lands, have developed a new system of pipeless underground irrigation, which, so it is claimed,

uses only about half as much water as surface irrigation, and produces good results. The explanation of this does not seem too clear, but here it is as it appeared in the London *Cavalcade*:

The new method consists of plowing deep with a subsoil plantation plow. A number of cone-headed hollow cylinders attached to the plowshares are forced into the ground, forming an artificial burrow . . . The tightly packed earth around the cylinders hardens fast, after which the lining cylinders are removed, and the next stretch of the burrow is made in like manner. To prevent the water seeping into the subsoil out of this honeycomb irrigation, small outlets to the surface are made at the end of each burrow. Owing to the tendency of water to keep to the same level, the water let into the subterranean network from surface irrigation canals seeps upwards towards the roots of the plants.

What Uncle Sam is trying to do in the Matanuska valley, Alaska, Russia is trying to do in northern Siberia, where it gets even colder than it does in Alaska. In the Yana river valley, near Verkhoyansk (1,800 miles north of Vladivostok), well up above the arctic circle, the temperature drops in winter to 70 degrees below, Centigrade. In the summer the sun shines day and night for six weeks. Here the Russians are now raising lettuce, radishes, potatoes, and cauliflower. Of course, manure is mixed freely with the topsoil, to keep the tender plants insulated from the solidly frozen earth beneath. The method employed is to keep the cabbage plants 45 days in hothouses, after which they ripen in the perpetual sunshine in 55 to 65 days. The sprout method is used with potatoes, which are also given a good start in the hothouses.

As to engineering projects: the two most ambitious schemes ever suggested by man are the embankment on the Grand Banks of Newfoundland, by which it is proposed to throw the cold Labrador current under the Gulf Stream and remove the chilly winds that come down

the Atlantic coast in the spring of the year, and the like plan, conceived in Russia, for damming the Gulf of Tartary (30 miles broad) between Nikolaevsk and Sakhalin island. If this were done the ice-cold waters of the Sea of Okhotsk would be thrown through the Kurile island group and out under the Japan current. Perhaps the one great idea may have suggested the other. The proposals and expected results are parallel.

### ***The Resurgence of Religion***

The confusion that religion and Christianity are one and the same thing, whereas they are exact opposites, prevails in Russia as elsewhere. Dr. Hewlett Johnson, dean of Canterbury, quotes Stalin as saying recently:

Religion cannot be stopped. Conscience cannot be stilled. Religion is a matter of conscience and conscience is free. Worship and religion are free.

So religion is once more "looking up" in Russia. A step toward more religion for the common Russian (fed up when the cotton saints were exposed years ago) is seen in the recently announced union in Moscow of the Baptists and Evangelical Christians. Both groups practice immersion, and claim a following of around 4,000,000 inhabitants.

Just what significance it had is not known, but there must have been something religious in the visit in March, 1945, of Edward J. Flynn, former Democratic National Committee chairman, first to the Yalta conference, then to Moscow to have a private interview with Stalin, and then to Vatican City for an unusually lengthy interview with the pope.

Because of Russia's dominance of Poland, it is in order to conclude with a word about the religious business in that unhappy land. The efforts of the pope to make it appear that his religion was persecuted by the Nazis are as ridiculous as that it is now being persecuted by the Russians. At hand is a half col-

umn from the Camden, N.J., *Evening Courier*. It tells about how one of the big shots of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was "persecuted" by the Nazis and how he was "delivered" with all the newspaper trimmings at just the right time to get a good place in the papers. It is really funny, to one with his eyeteeth cut.

The story is entitled "Primate of Poland Liberated by Yanks; Arch Foe of Nazism Gives Thanks to Americans; Plans Rome Trip". You read it with suspicion, born of experience. First you find that instead of standing his ground in Poland he slipped across the border into Rumania early in the war. There was nothing heroic or unusual about that stunt. Then he took a trip to Italy. There was nothing remarkable about that either. Then he went to Lourdes, the famous health resort in southern France. It is a nice place to go if you have money, and the Hierarchy chieftains always have plenty of that. Then he went into a Benedictine monastery in Haute Savoie, which overlooks Lake Geneva on Switzerland's western border. That also is a nice place to go. Then he went to Paris, another nice place. Then he became the chief attraction, the guest of honor, of a convent at Widenbrueck, Germany. This must be a nice place, located in the woods somewhere, probably; and the woods are nice in the summertime. August Hlond (Cardinal Hlond, primate of Poland), the gentleman's name, said, "I was not exactly a prisoner." Of course he wasn't. He told the truth, the exact truth. Without a doubt he had the run of that beautiful convent; and what more could he want except publicity? Well, he got even that. The newspapermen have to send in about so much of what they call "slop" in order to hold their jobs. So the half column in the *Evening Courier* wound up with this thrilling tale of Mr. Hlond's "sufferings":

When the Americans arrived at Widen-

brueck the night before Easter, the Cardinal said they found "the whole town full of joy". The first American he met was Father Stephen P. Kenny, a Ninth Army chaplain.

Now notice what the story has done: it has falsely made out that Mr. Mond is a martyr; it has mentioned Rome; it has worked in the word Easter; it has worked up a popular "joy"; it has managed to glorify a Roman Catholic chaplain; it has dragged in the United States army, and finally, brother, it has a half

column more of free advertising, and that is what it was all about.

If Stalin wants more religion in Russia he knows how to get it. In the meantime, Jehovah's witnesses rejoice in the good news that in the dispersions incident to the war several hundred of Jehovah's faithful witnesses have been scattered all over Russia and Siberia, and it is certain that at this moment they are "every where preaching the word".—Acts 8:4.

## The Hierarchy's Informal Government

THE Hierarchy, which, politically speaking, is inconceivably stupid, is, nevertheless, too clever to try to grab entire political power in the United States all at one fell swoop. Its policy is to grab one thing at a time, and hang on to it, and then, as soon as the excitement dies out, to grab something else, and so on down the line.

Nobody but a Roman Catholic would ever figure that because he had the job of being postmaster general it was up to him to consult the moguls of his church to have them determine for him what the United States government should allow to go through the mails; but that is the way that Bishop Noll, of Fort Wayne, Ind., came to be America's informal censor of American publications. The columnist Drew Pearson gave the facts as to how the censorship was established. No law was invoked; the proceedings were lawless, anarchistic, as a matter of fact. And the farce of it all is that Bishop Noll's own paper, *Our Sunday Visitor*, is on record as soliciting an advertisement in *Esquire*, one of the papers that the informal censor just named particularly censored.

There is no freedom of the press in any country that is under the formal control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The Swiss newspaper *Gazette de Lausanne*, telling about conditions in northern Italy, said in a perfectly matter-of-fact way that the bishops of Pied-

mont and Venice had "pointed out that ecclesiastics were forbidden to write for the press without the authorization of their superiors". What about "Reverend Father" Charles E. Coughlin? Did he, or did he not, have the authorization of his superiors for the sheet which he published, *Social Justice*, many issues of which were an incitement to revolution?

Commenting on Bishop Noll's informal seizure of control of the press, the *American Freeman* says lugubriously:

Bishop Noll is repeating the tactics used in getting the movies under clerical control. First there's a great commotion over sex. Then follows the pay-off: all publications that print material not acceptable to the hierarchy are given the works. It's suggested that since the campaign worked like a charm when applied to Hollywood, it seems likely that the American press will, in time, bow down to the clerical obscurantists. In the *Esquire* case the P. O. Department couldn't make the obscenity charge stick, so Postmaster General Walker, determined to carry out the orders of the hierarchy, dug up a 75-year-old law that had never been enforced since its enactment. Now the publishers of *Esquire* are notified that their second class privilege will be withdrawn on February 28 because their magazine does not meet the requirements of being "originated and published for the dissemination of information of a public character or devoted to literature, the sciences, arts or some special industry". If that can be made to stick, the



Postoffice Department, with orders from Bishop Noll's organization, will have the power and right to pass on the editorial contents of every publication in the country. The clerical gang will be judge, jury and hangman.

When the *Esquire* case got to the United States Supreme Court that body gave the Hierarchy idea of censorship one of the worst rebukes it has ever received. It said in so many words,

A requirement that literature or art conform to some norm prescribed by an official smacks of an ideology foreign to our system.

The official in question was Postmaster General Frank C. Walker, predecessor to Robert F. Hannegan, and if he had not been parochially trained he would have known better than to try to act as a censor at the very time that World War II was on and fighting for, among other freedoms, freedom of the press.

The Supreme Court said to Mr. Walker, and through him to *Our Sunday Visitor* and Bishop Noll and Mr. Pacelli and all other Roman Catholics:

Under our system of government there is an accommodation for the widest varieties of tastes and ideas. What is good literature, what has educational value, what is refined public information, what is good art, varies with individuals as it does from one generation to another. . . . From the multitude of competent offerings, the public will pick and choose. What seems to one to be trash may have for others fleeting or even enduring values. But to withdraw the second-class rate from this publication today because its contents seemed to one official not good for the public would sanction withdrawal of the second-class rate tomorrow from another periodical whose social or economic views seemed harmful to another official. . . . Congress has left the postmaster general with no power to prescribe standards for the literature or the art which a mailable periodical disseminates.

### **Past Masters at Bluffing**

*Our Sunday Visitor* is a beautiful example of the bluffs that have carried the

Italian religious racket so far and enabled it to accomplish such incredibly unreasonable things. A recent issue contains an article under the title "Paddy the Cop and Pope Pius XII", which seeks to create the impression that the population of the United States consists of 30,000,000 Catholics, 30,000,000 mixed-up Protestants, and 70,000,000 other Americans that "haven't even the religious consolation a Biblical jigsaw puzzle can give".

The facts are that in 1940 the population of the continental United States was 131,669,275. Of this number, 55,807,366 were listed as church members, with 19,914,937 of these listed as Catholics, i.e., about 15 percent of the population. And this 15 percent, it should be explained, includes the Catholic babies in the cradle. Talk about nerve! Talk about gall! Of whom are these 15 percent that would grab this country composed? The answer is that, in proportion to their numbers, they include many times more criminals than any other people in the country.

The impression that the whole country is just about to pitch headlong into the hands of the gangsters that ruined the republics of Spain, Germany, France, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, and other countries too numerous to mention, is carefully nursed by skillfully staged spectacles. Thus, Spellman comes back from one of his trips (at government expense) to see the pope. An ordinary altar won't do. It has to be fifty-one feet high, and out on the Polo Grounds, where all can see. The big idea is, how would Baal know if the whole show were not put on in a big way. Everybody that attended got one of the cards showing the fifty-one-footer and was supposed to send it on to somebody else and tell him he was there and participated in the show. Eleven bishops, fifty monsignori, 700 priests, 750 choristers and 3,000 altar boys helped put it across. The prayers were an abomination in the sight of God.—Proverbs 28:9.

## "Christ Dieth No More"

**T**HERE is not the slightest shadow of excuse for anybody to plead ignorance of the fact that the foundation of Christianity is laid "first of all" in the truth that "Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures". (1 Corinthians 15:3) Him "God hath raised up" (Acts 2:24), and if He had not done so Christ would still be dead.

The next point is that Christ's death is finished business. He was sacrificed but once, having been "once offered to bear the sins of many". (Hebrews 9:28) The Scriptures are perfectly plain on this:

Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.  
—Romans 6:9.

In view of these plain statements, the following remarks published in the Holyoke, Mass., *Transcript Telegram* for July 1, 1944, and attributed to "Reverend Father" John C. McMahon, pastor of Holy Rosary church, can only be denounced as the wickedest kind of blasphemy:

But, my brethren, there is one still greater; there is a man, who every day opens the gates of heaven, and addressing himself to the Son of the Eternal God, says to him: "Descend from thy throne, come, that I may place Thee where I wish, that I may give Thee to whom I please, that I may immolate Thee to Thy Father; and He comes, this Omnipotent God comes to become incarnate in the hands of this man, and to obey His voice. This man is the Priest! He is truly all powerful in Heaven, he is all powerful on earth! A man has fallen into sin, bound by the chains of Satan; "What power can deliver him?" Angels cannot; the ever-glorious Mary, Mother of God and Queen of Angels and of men, can pray for the unfortunate wretch, but she cannot absolve him from his slightest fault. But the Priest speaks, and his chains are broken; he says: "I absolve thee," and his sins are blotted out forever. Thus, the priest, powerful as God Himself, can in an instant snatch the sinner from hell

and render him worthy of Heaven. God Himself is obliged to abide by the judgment of His Minister, and to refuse or grant forgiveness according as the priest refuses or grants absolution; for Jesus has said to His priests: "Whatsoever you shall bind upon earth shall be bound in Heaven, whatsoever you shall loose upon earth shall be loosed in Heaven."

### *Priests All Mixed Up*

It is not necessary to suppose that McMahon (he said this at an ordination service) was viciously trying to teach something that anybody can see is directly out of accord with the Scriptures that have already been cited in this article. Like other priests, he has confused Jesus' promises to His apostles that the books that they should subsequently write, and which they did write, would be, and they are, inspired. What they bound is bound; what they loosed is loosed. But while he was at it, glorifying the new priest in the eyes of those that would henceforth fork over to him much of their wages, he wanted to make him seem as important as possible. Here are some more things that he said, and that are just as wild and foolish:

From what has been said, you can see the greatness of the powers of the priest, which extend to all that is highest in Heaven, the Body of Christ on the Throne of God; to everything that is most precious on earth, the soul of man; to that which is very deepest in Hell, Sin! Let us all here present this morning, during this first Holy High Mass celebrated by Father Authier, thank our loving Savior most fervently for instituting the priesthood, and beseech him to preserve His priests, for without the priesthood the Church must perish.

What McMahon said is horrible in the extreme, but the cardinal archbishop of Salzburg went him one worse when he used this language:

One may even speak of the omnipotence of

the priest, of an omnipotence which is beyond that of God Himself.

Many priests do not know it, but everything about the sacrifice of the mass is unscriptural and therefore is of the Devil 100 percent. It is pathetic to read how others than the priest are to reverently pick up the pieces of bread (supposed to represent Christ) which are blown into a thousand pieces in a bombing raid. Do they really think that the one that has 'all power in heaven and in earth' (Matthew 28:18) is in any danger of being blown to pieces in an air raid?

### *Confused About the Altar*

All religionists are confused on the subject of altars of sacrifice. In the few places in which the subject is mentioned by the Lord and the apostles there is no hint that the Lord had in mind that there should be any formal place of sacrifice; hence the newspaper accounts of revolving altars usable for Protestant, Jewish and Catholic clergymen are perfectly ridiculous. And, anyway, who would be so foolish as to imagine that God would wish first one side of a revolving table should be presented to Him and then another, and that He would look with favor on one edge and with disfavor on the other two? It is silly.

All Catholics expect to get a good cooking in "purgatory", even the bishops, and so there was no surprise that when

Bishop Hartley (age 85) of Columbus, Ohio, died there were hundreds of nuns present at a mass said for him. The mass is intended to cut down the heat, but is not of the slightest benefit to the dead. They are dead.

Catholics are also taught about the "limbo" of the patriarchs and the "limbo" of unbaptized children. A cat that walks a back fence at night knows more about astronomy than a priest can tell about a "limbo" that never existed. There is no hint of "limbo" or "purgatory" in the Scriptures. The latter say plainly that David is not ascended into heaven; that he went to the Biblical (not the theological) hell, and is there yet, but is coming out in God's due time.—Acts 2:27, 34, 29; John 5:28, 29.

There is great confusion about what occurs when one dies. Thus "Reverend Father" Kelly, 1140 West Jackson Boulevard, Drawer X, Chicago, in one of his form letters, says:

I asked you for help for little George whom God took from us last April.

God did nothing of the kind. It is Satan that has the power of death. This is perfectly illustrated in the babes whom Herod caused to be slain. The Scriptures say that they went to the "land of the enemy", but that they are coming out of it. The Devil caused their death, and the little folks are in the Biblical (not the theological) hell until their resurrection.

## **The Two Monuments to Servetus .**

**Y**OUR recent article on Michael Servetus brought back many memories. For some years prior to November, 1939, I was pioneering in and around Geneva, and during the summer of 1934 I lodged in Rue Jean Calvin. At one end of this street Calvin's house still stands, just across the Place St. Pierre from St. Peter's Cathedral, and it was from here that Calvin ruled Geneva as tyrannically as ever the Johns, Benedicts and Euge-

nios ruled "Christendom" from the other St. Peter's at Rome.

Later on, I remember witnessing around Champel, situated on rising ground to the east of Geneva itself, where Servetus was so cruelly done to death. It is here that the local religionists placed the monument, an irregular block of stone, mentioned at the end of your article. "Slight compensation," indeed! And well may you italicize the

word "expiation" in the inscription, for it was nothing of the sort. Actually, it was an attempt at face-saving, and thereby hangs a tale the title of which might well be, "The leopard does not change his spots, but he does try to whitewash them."

Some years prior to the erection of that stone a group of "free-thinkers", and hence mostly atheists or agnostics, impressed with the fight which Servetus put up for freedom of thought and expression, opened a fund to erect a monument to his memory. They achieved their object, and a statue of Servetus was offered as a gift to the town of Geneva. One would have thought that the town which so prides itself on the part its people and its institutions played in the Reformation, and its battles for freedom of conscience, which has as its motto "Post tenebrax lux" (After darkness light), would have welcomed such a gift. But no! The city fathers thought otherwise. What right had a group of unbelievers to make a hero of a man who so successfully withstood their sainted Calvin that the latter was constrained to liquidate his opponent, and which act was the darkest stain on Calvin's history? Of what good to hold forth Calvin to the young folks of Geneva as the upholder of Christianity in a period of stormy persecution, when such a monument to his infamy was there to remind them of what he really was? No! Let sleeping dogs lie! The offer was refused.

Not to be outdone, the Freethinkers crossed the border into France and offered their statue to the town of Annemasse, some four miles away in the ultra Catholic province of Savoy. Here it was accepted and placed in the public square, one of the first things one sees on coming from Geneva. There is nothing heroic about it. Servetus is depicted much as Calvin must have seen him during the last days of his life, his face drawn with suffering, his clothes in tatters, his manacled hands clasped on his knees. On the four sides of the pedestal are in-

scriptions. One gives a brief biographical sketch, speaking of Servetus' scientific studies and his fight for intellectual freedom, of his trial in absentia at Lyons, how he was burned in effigy at Vienna, and finally in reality at Geneva. Another gives a fragment of a letter written by Servetus from his prison in Geneva; he describes his condition, "only one shirt and that an evil one" . . . "the lice devour me", and affirms that Calvin seems determined on his destruction. (He was obviously given a "trial" similar to those accorded occasionally to Jehovah's witnesses.) A third inscription tells the story of the monument and how it came to be erected at Annemasse.

Subsequently the expiatory stone at Champel was erected.

Protestantism, like Roman Catholicism, is slow to learn. It was, I believe, in 1937, that the leaders of the "Reformed Church" of Geneva put on a show to whip up the steadily waning interest of the population in religion. They organized a public meeting at the Monument of the Reformation, a long stone wall in one of Geneva's public parks, with statues of the Reformation leaders placed at intervals along it. There, before a statue of *Calvin* several hundred Genevans swore an oath to uphold the principles of the Reformation.

May I be forgiven for indulging in a little fanciful dream? I see those hundreds mouthing words they neither mean nor understand, before the image of a bigot who used the cloak of freedom to cover his tyranny. A breath of wind comes down from the long dark wall of the Jura mountains to the west, and carries the echo of their voices up to Annemasse, and the poor, drawn face of Servetus relaxes in a bitter smile.

But when Servetus does smile again, it will be a happy one. He will be glad that he was true to the light he had in an age of darkness, and thankful to his Creator for the chance to see that light "increase into the perfect day".—Contributed from England.

## Another Watchtower College Class 'Sows unto the Spirit'

ONCE again another group of fine Christian men and women have been called to the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead to associate together for five joyous months to study the precious things of God's Word, "the sword of the spirit." They comprise the seventh college class. Like their hundreds of predecessors they are fully ordained ministers of the gospel who have assembled to further 'sow unto the spirit'. (Galatians 6:8) Indeed it is a joy to behold such clean-cut men and women in the days of their youth diligently remembering their Creator. They have completely turned aside from the course of this old world which is busy sowing seeds of selfishness.

While educational institutions consecrated to this old world of carnal-mindedness find themselves engulfed in postwar turmoil the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead quietly on schedule enrolled its second postwar class, which began its studies on February 21, 1946. At this college there is no confusion as to student-housing shortages, overcrowded classrooms, or an instructor deficiency. There are no controversies as to the curriculum, debating what cultural course should be included. Further, there are no heated discussions as to administrative postwar educational policies. Why is the Watchtower Bible College so singularly blessed? Because it is a college consecrated to God's new world of righteousness, being dedicated with a fixed purpose to a set course. Its course is set to be attuned to the unshifting purposes of the great Universal Sovereign, Jehovah, who in highest justice is determined to fully vindicate His name. Jehovah, as the Great Educator, has lovingly provided and preserved His counsel in His textbook, the Bible. It is this library of 66 books today comprising our Bible that forms the basis for almost all the courses offered at the college. Thus being moored to this great

fountain of truth there is no uncertainty as to educational courses of study. Furthermore, it is the object to offer this advanced Bible training to Theocratic ministers in preparation for foreign missionary service.

The week-end following the exhilarating Baltimore Assembly (February 8-10), students of the seventh Gilead class began to arrive at Kingdom Farm, South Lansing, N.Y. For four days the new arrivals, together with their baggage, constituted a large amount of the traffic between Ithaca and Kingdom Farm, nine miles to the north. Though a snowstorm was in progress, with accompanying drifts covering the roads, nothing daunted the eager travelers in successfully reaching their journey's end at Gilead. They came a few days early to get settled in the dormitories as well as to make acquaintances with their many new student associates. At a special get-together assembly Wednesday evening in the college auditorium songs were sung, many experiences were related by both men and women, who came to the platform to tell their story, and finally questions were answered by the president as to his recent mission in Europe, describing the many missionary activities of Jehovah's witnesses in those lands.

Thursday, February 21, was opening day. The president of the college, Mr. N. H. Knorr, gave the opening address. He compared this day's service with that of the opening of the first college class, February 1, 1943, more than three years ago. He restated the founding principles and purposes of the college and showed how many of the objectives have been largely achieved. Of the 556 graduates in the previous six college classes he remarked that nearly 200 were now stationed in foreign fields in 26 countries of the earth, there busily discipling the nations, feeding and educating men of

good-will in harmony with their commission from Almighty God. Yes, hundreds are the "other sheep" that have been gathered into the "one fold" by the Good Shepherd, Christ Jesus, through the ministerial efforts of Watchtower Bible College graduates. Surely the Lord has blessed the establishment of the college, and now this new student body will have the privilege of being trained in like manner to aid in the piling up of a world-wide heap of witness. President Knorr spoke on the further subject of the fruits of the spirit (Galatians, fifth chapter). He emphasized Paul's counsel that as they sow to the spirit so shall they reap abundantly the fruits of the spirit, which are love, joy, peace, goodness and faithfulness. The more diligent and greater their efforts in studying during the next five months, the more abundant will be their stored-away spiritual treasures. Likewise the more efficient they will be in their ministry in the strenuous days of Theocratic warfare abroad. He reminded the students that the field work abroad will not be easy and no student at this time should have any delusions as to conditions in the foreign fields. If any feel they will not be able to physically stand the rigors of the foreign service, it is not too late now to withdraw. The foreign field requires men and women wholly devoted to the Lord who are willing to make a sacrifice giving their all in consecration to the Kingdom interests.

After having introduced the instructors and their respective courses, President Knorr dismissed the assembly, enabling the students to file to their several classrooms for their first day at college. Of necessity the class schedule for the day was limited, nevertheless permitting the students to become further acquainted with their instructors and their course of study and to receive textbooks and supplies. The day passed all too quickly for most of them, while leaving a few others in a bit of a whirl. As experienced in previous class-

es, all will become accustomed to their new routine, getting thoroughly acquainted with their new surroundings, associates and studies. Learning how to study effectively and to concentrate are the chief battles to be early won by most students. Counsel and coaching are rendered by the instructors toward this end.

The seventh college class is an international one, even as were previous ones. Of the total enrollment of 105 (58 males and 47 females) 18 are students from other lands. Students are registered from Canada, Brazil, Philippine Islands, as well as two from Vienna, Austria. It is worthy of mention that for the first time students from a war-torn country of Europe are represented. It is hoped that they are merely the forerunners of scores of faithful European witnesses, Theocratic ministers who have maintained their integrity through the horrors of war, to be privileged to travel to America to share in the joys and privilege of advanced training. The president further announced that four of the students of this new class were already assigned to travel to Italy upon completion of their studies.

Weeks and months of hard study amidst pleasant surroundings will be the blessed lot of this new student body. Theirs will also be the joy in sharing in the construction of a new college building on the campus. Surely as they now earnestly sow to the spirit they will reap joys a hundredfold in the days to come in that part of the Lord's vineyard that lies waiting for them far afield from these shores.

---

### New Corks

◆ Enter a new cork. It is made of finely-ground peanut shells, vegetable glue, sugar and glycerine. This new product, called noresal, has the same properties as cork itself and bids fair to make the United States independent of natural cork products.





## Easter Egg and Rabbit Not Christian

IN THE King James Version Bible the word "Easter" occurs once, at Acts 12:4; but in the Roman Catholic Douay Version it reads "pasch", to agree with *pascha* of the Greek original text. That "Easter" is not of Christian origin is plainly stated in any true Bible Dictionary. From McClintock & Strong's *Biblical Cyclopædia*, under "Easter", we quote the following: "*Easter* is a word of Saxon origin, and imports a goddess of the Saxons, or, rather, of the East, *Ester*, in honor of whom sacrifices being annually offered about the Passover time of the year (spring), the name became attached by association of ideas to the Christian festival of the resurrection, which happened at the time of the Passover; hence we say *Easter-day*, *Easter-Sunday*, but very improperly; as we by no means refer the festival then kept to the goddess of the ancient Saxons. So the present German word for Easter, *Ostern*, is referred to the same goddess, *Ester* or *Ostera*."

From *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, under the heading "Easter", we quote the following: "2. *Easter Eggs*.—Because the use of eggs was forbidden during Lent, they were brought to the table on Easter Day, coloured red to symbolize the Easter joy. This custom is found not only in the Latin but also in the Oriental Churches. The symbolic meaning of a new creation of mankind by Jesus risen from the dead was probably an invention of later times. The custom may have its origin in paganism, for a great many pagan customs, celebrating the return of spring, gravitated to Easter. . . . 3. *The*

*Easter Rabbit* lays the eggs, for which reason they are hidden in a nest or in the garden. The rabbit is a pagan symbol and has always been an emblem of fertility (Simrock, *Mythologie*, 551). 4. In France *handball playing* was one of the Easter amusements, found also in Germany (Simrock, *op. cit.*, 575). The ball may represent the sun, which is believed to take three leaps in rising on Easter morning. Bishops, priests, and monks, after the strict discipline of Lent, used to play ball during Easter week. . . ."

The association of Easter and its pagan customs and pastimes with God's greatest miracle of resurrection has brought great reproach upon Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, and religion is responsible. Instead of smothering over God's miracle by Easter paganism, let us say clearly in vindication of God and Christ these truths: At the time that Jesus was anointed with God's spirit at the Jordan river, in which He had been baptized, He was given the promise of immortality and the "divine nature". His faithfulness in performing the work which His heavenly Father gave Him to do would guarantee Him that great reward. In due time the perfect man Jesus died, and His perfect life laid down in death corresponded exactly with the perfect human life that Adam possessed in Eden before he sinned. Jesus was dead and in hell (the grave) for three days.

Prior to that time God's prophet had written concerning Jesus: "Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore." (Psalm 16:10,11; Acts 2:30-33) Three days from His death His Father, Jehovah God, raised Him up out of death. If Jesus was God incarnate, then for three days the universe was without a God. Certainly the

trinitarians are wrong on this "God incarnate" doctrine, just as they are on Easter. The divine record as to God's raising up Jesus is: "God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy [spirit] and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. And we [apostles] are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly."—Acts 10: 38-40.

Call to mind that Jesus stated that His Father had given Him the promise of immortality, or "life in himself", as recorded at John 5: 26. The man or human creature must remain dead forever, if Jesus gave His flesh for the life of the believers in Him. By that is meant that Jesus could not be raised up out of death as a *man* or human creature if He laid down His perfect human life as a ransom or redemptive price in behalf of sinful humankind. In harmony with His promise, Jehovah God raised up Jesus Christ out of death to life immortal as a glorious spirit creature. Note the apostle Paul's argument in this connection. Before the Son of God became a man He was a spirit creature in the form of God. Unlike the unfaithful Lucifer, He did not seek to grasp that which justly belonged to Jehovah God, but divested himself of His spirit properties and became a man. Being a perfect man, He humbled himself willingly unto death and then God raised Him up to immortality as a spirit. "Who, existing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto death, yea, the death of the cross. Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; that in the

name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things on earth and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."—Philippians 2: 6-11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Christ Jesus was put to death as a man but made alive as a spirit creature. So says the apostle Peter, at 1 Peter 3: 18: "Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) He was exalted to the position of glory and immortality with His Father. (Revelation 3: 21) After His resurrection Jesus declared: "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." (Revelation 1: 18) God, therefore, gave Him immortality even as He had promised to do.

On His resurrection day, on which day the Jewish high priest offered to God, not red-colored eggs laid by rabbits, but the first-fruits of the grain harvest, Jesus appeared and said to Mary Magdalene: "Touch [hold] me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God." (John 20: 17) When clergymen, who mix up Jesus' resurrection with Easter eggs and bunnies, say that Jesus was God incarnate, very man and very God, they ignore Jesus' words just quoted. He was not then a man, although He appeared in flesh just as many angels before Him had done. Peter says He was raised from the dead a spirit person. Was He God Jehovah himself? The Easter-celebrating clergy say, Yes. But Jesus said, 'No, Jehovah God is my Father. I have not yet ascended to Him, but I will ascend to Him who is my God and your God.' Jesus told the truth. Will you believe Him or the religious clergy?

## Theocratic Assembly in the Philippines

November 9-11, 1948

**D**OMINATION of the earth has been a hotly contested issue during the past frightful decade. Not only have European dictators aspired to conquer the world, but the Japanese warlords have endeavored to seize control of the opposite side of the globe. The war-crimes and atrocity trials begun in 1945 have dramatized the utter failure of all such totalitarian forces.

Another issue, however, of far greater importance than the mere domination of the earth's surface and people, has also been before creation. It involves the domination of the entire universe, and, therefore, is frequently referred to as the issue of *Universal Domination*. Briefly, it is the issue between Satan the Devil and Jehovah God, the issue of "Who is supreme?" It is the question as to whether creatures will worship and serve Jehovah or Satan.

Now it happened that these two issues, domination of the earth by dictators and domination of the universe by the Devil, met in the Philippine archipelago of 7,083 islands. And as the atrocity trials illustrated the complete defeat of the warlords, so the holding of an assembly of faithful Christians in those islands in 1945 showed the total defeat of the Devil's efforts to crush out the people that worship Jehovah. Thus, the issue of Universal Domination continues to be decided in Jehovah's favor.

Immediate preparations were made, with the collapse of the Japanese war machine, to hold a Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in the Philippine Islands. Dagupan, situated in the province of Pangasinan, was chosen for the Assembly, but when it became impossible to procure a suitable hall in that town it was decided to move the Assembly to the near-by city of Lingayen, the capital of Pangasinan.

This city is located on the Gulf of Lingayen, something over a hundred

air-miles to the north of Manila, on the west coast of Luzon. It is a modern city in many respects. The government buildings, schools, auditorium, and so forth, are of concrete construction. Before the war Lingayen was a beautiful spot to behold as it lay spread out on a sandy beach that was bathed with warm tropical waters. Surrounding it were those luxuriant coconut palms so numerous in the Philippines.

But when the ruthless armies of the totalitarian forces swept down from the north and hit the beach of Lingayen, in December of 1941, this scene was all changed. Many of the dwellings of the city were razed to the ground. The concrete structures became the special targets of shellfire from the sea and gaping holes were blown in their sides and roofs. Those beautiful palms, those majestic sentinels whose heads rise so high above little men, were decapitated. Many were cut down, and those that remained looked like large splinters sticking out of the ground.

Again, in January, 1945, Lingayen was rocked and pounded under the fury of war. This time it was the terrible vengeance of the American forces that struck Lingayen's beaches from the sea with devastating violence and wrested the city from the Japanese invaders.

Yet once more, this same beach of Lingayen was destined to be hit by another army. But this time the stronghold of Bishop Madriaga of Papal Rome was not subjected to a bloody carnage. The representatives of the "kings of the east" (Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, Revelation 16: 12) had come to proclaim the Kingdom message and the "day of vengeance of our God". Instead of bombarding the town from a safe distance these valiant warriors, under the leadership of Christ Jesus the "Commander", marched in 4,000 strong, each bearing the "sword of the spirit, which is the



Top: Thatched-roof cottages surrounded the Sison auditorium, Lingayen, Pangasinan Prov., Luzon. Note the few remaining palms that escaped the bombardment.

Bottom: The battle-scarred Sison auditorium with the many zealous publishers prepared to advertise the Kingdom message.

word of God". (Ephesians 6: 17) Instead of inflicting great suffering upon the people these servants of the Most High God were commissioned to cut away the bonds of ignorance, open the religious prison-houses and comfort all that were mourning because of the abominations committed in "Christendom". Messengers of peace they were.

The layout for this three-day Assembly of Christians was most ideal. An auditorium was obtained having a capacity of 7,000 persons. But that was not all. It takes more than an auditorium to make a Theocratic Assembly a success. The witnesses that come from long distances have to be fed and housed for the time they are there. So the Lord in His loving provision arranged for these matters also.

Situated around the auditorium on the sandy beach were about 100 United States army cottages made of bamboos and nipa palms. The larger ones would accommodate 40 persons. They had been built in the early part of the war as an army barracks, but at the time of the Assembly most of the cottages were empty. It was therefore possible, by the Lord's grace and help, to obtain the use of these cottages for the housing of the witnesses. Also included was the spacious mess hall, which was turned into an efficient cafeteria.

The auditorium itself, although it exhibited some shell holes in its sides, could still be used even in the inclement weather. (November is toward the close of the rainy season in that region.) The flooring and balcony of the auditorium were in usable condition. One little detail that would have been a major problem to others using this building for meetings was the fact that there were no seats in the place. But to Jehovah's industrious witnesses this was a small matter that was taken care of in short order. The witnesses themselves got busy and made hundreds of bamboo benches so that all was in readiness by the opening date.

### ***Setting the Stage***

The focal point of attraction in the hall of a Theocratic Assembly is the platform and its decorations. This one at Lingayen was to be no exception. Three large paintings, replicas of smaller ones appearing in the Society's publications, were constantly before the audience as they listened to the various talks about the Kingdom. One of these paintings, "All Creation Praise the Theocrat," was taken from the dedicatory page of the book *Religion*. Another was entitled "The March of the Great Multitude", from the book *The Truth Shall Make You Free*". The third was a reproduction of the cover on the special 1942 convention report, with the title from Malachi's prophecy (3:10), 'I will open the windows of heaven and pour you out a blessing.' In addition to these paintings there was a large sign bearing the words of the yeartext, "Go Ye Therefore, and Make Disciples of All the Nations." What a sight to behold, these works of art beautifully framed in garlands of leaves and gorgeous flowers!

Marvelous too were the circumstances under which these paintings were made. Jehovah's holy spirit, His active force, was manifestly upon the one that did them, and he himself gave all the praise and credit to the Perfect Artist for the achievement. A few days before the Assembly was to begin a half-paralyzed brother who was able to get around only on crutches was asked about whether such a project could be undertaken. He answered: "All movements are hard with me, but carry me up north and I will do the work for the Lord." Working day and night, enduring the suffering of every movement, being helped up and down the ladder by others, and using only three available fingers to hold the brush, this young convalescent, by the power and strength received from the Lord, was able to finish the three paintings the third day after starting the job. It was such power and impelling

force of the Almighty upon His witnesses that carried the whole Theocratic Assembly to its successful conclusion.

### ***From Far and Near They Came***

Before the opening day hundreds of the brethren had already come to the beach of Lingayen to help out with the preliminary work. Two traveled from the southern islands by boat. Many came by old cars and trucks which had escaped Japanese seizure. And many more arrived in vehicles drawn by beasts of burden. Two that came from the Bikol region hiked many miles on foot and rode for several days in a bancas (canoe) in order to reach Manila, from which they journeyed north to Lingayen in comparative ease. From the north and south these witnesses trekked in from the remote regions of the Philippine Islands in order to assemble with others of like faith who had outlived the Devil's efforts to crush out the pure worship of Jehovah, the true God.

The Manila Railroad operating between Manila and Lingayen was still controlled by the United States army, and civilian passengers were limited to 200 each trip. But here again was shown the supervising hand of Jehovah over matters. By special arrangement with the army three extra coaches were added to the regular train for the exclusive use of the witnesses on both the going

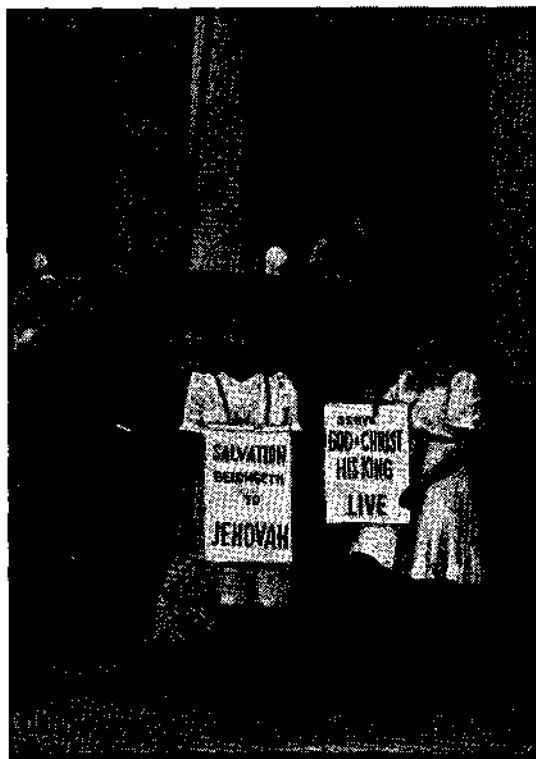
and the return trip. It was indeed a "Bethel Special" headed for a Theocratic assembly. And what a happy lot of passengers those 221 were as they left Manila singing their songs of praise to Jehovah!

### ***Assembly Officially Opens***

The convention servant opened the Assembly with an address of welcome to the four thousand that had come from 60 different companies. The day's Bible text was then read, songs were sung accompanied by an orchestra, and prayer was offered expressing the heartfelt thanks of all present for this special privilege of assembling together for worship. Then followed a talk on the subject "The Kingdom of God Is Nigh", given in the Pangasinan dialect.

After receiving instruction in field service the witnesses poured forth from the auditorium with posters hanging from their shoulders

advertising the Assembly and its program. The publishers of the Kingdom message virtually lined the sides of Lingayen's streets as they overflowed the town out into the rurals and adjacent villages. They had something worth while, and so they were advertising the good news of the Kingdom, and were inviting the meek and teachable who love righteousness to also assemble with them.



Two Kingdom publishers ready to proceed to their territory



One interesting incident happened when a Jesuit priest was caught in the middle of town hemmed in on both sides with big signs staring him in the face, reading, "Religion Is Confusion," "Salvation Belongeth to Jehovah." Before he knew it a little child thrust into his hand an invitation to hear God's kingdom message. Was he pleased at this kindness? and did he appreciate such zeal for the Lord and His kingdom on the part of these sincere people? One look at his countenance dispelled such a thought. Like one that had been stung by one of Jehovah's "locusts" mentioned in Revelation (9:1-5), he struck out for cover by cutting right through the line of witnesses, crossing the front yard of a house, and disappearing in the distance, there to nurse the "wounds" inflicted by the little child of God. Strange, is it not, how such fellows flee from the light when no man pursues? But was this not foretold?—John 3:19-21.

### ***The Enemy Strikes***

Such zeal of Jehovah's witnesses in that stronghold of Catholicism enraged the enemy. They thought something had to be done to silence these praisers of Jehovah and advertisers of the Kingdom, who were upholding God's side of the issue of universal domination. So, early the first day of the Assembly the Jesuit agents got busy in an effort to break up the Assembly. Using one of their familiar tactics, they put pressure on the governor of the province and caused him to take action. Thereupon he sent his emissaries to the Assembly hall and summoned the committee to his offices.

There the governor told the committee that the holding of the Assembly in the auditorium was illegal on the grounds that the provincial board had not acted upon the permit requesting its use. The witnesses acknowledged that the provincial board had not given them permission to use it, but said that the secretary of the board whom they had

interviewed did not inform them that it was necessary to obtain the board's permission. Instead, the secretary, in the absence of the governor, had endorsed the request for its use over to the provincial treasurer for appropriate action, and the amount of ninety pesos had been paid for the renting of it, which sum had been accepted by the treasurer. To this the governor said that the mere payment of rent, and the acceptance of such by the treasurer, did not constitute "permission" to use it. Then, as if to add authority to such illogic, the governor said that the auditorium could not be used for religious purposes. If that was the law, the witnesses asked, why was religious instruction carried on in the public schools contrary to the law? Said the governor, that is an "exception to the law".

All of this rabbinical interpretation of the law did not make sense to the witnesses up until now; when, lo and behold, who should come out of the wood pile but a Catholic priest by the name of McDevitt. Immediately he took over for the governor by asking, "What is meant by 'Jehovah'?" The witnesses answered that it meant "His purpose to His creatures". Then in his stupidity the priest asked, "What language is the name Jehovah?" Here the spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon His servants and they drew their "sword of the spirit", and turning to Isaiah 42:8 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) they cut asunder this Jesuitic entanglement by reading, "I am Jehovah, *that is my name*; and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images." Not long after that the priest disappeared from the room.

It was obvious that the governor was acting under pressure from the Hierarchy and was not able to use common sense in the matter. The fearless servants of the Lord knew this and so they kindly gave this counsel: "Governor, you will have to answer to the Lord." But he refused the wise admonition and, in no uncertain language, ordered them

to be out of the auditorium by the next morning: "Tomorrow you vacate the auditorium, and if it need force to do it I will employ it even if I have to fight heaven." This threat reminded the brethren, as they left the governor's office, of the words written in Jeremiah 1:19: "They shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee."

Jehovah's witnesses during the war years had fought and won many battles to maintain their right to worship God in those islands. Certainly, then, the Lord would also give them the victory here in Lingayen if they put their trust in Him and did not abandon the beachhead that Jehovah had established for them.

So they went to see the commanding officer of the United States army that was occupying the cottage area around the auditorium, Captain Juvenville by name.

### ***Hierarchy vs. United States Army***

The captain ushered them in very courteously and asked what he could do for them. "We would like to know," they said, "if you have turned over to the provincial government the government properties in this area." Now Captain Juvenville must have had some dealings with those slippery Jesuits before this, because he sensed immediately what was up. "I smell something behind this," he said. "That Catholic priest has been in the governor's office since eight this morning." Reaching for his telephone he called a certain colonel and the

following conversation is reported to have taken place:

"Yes, this is Captain Juvenville. A committee of Jehovah's witnesses is here because the governor under pressure from the Catholic priest is going to drive some 4,000 people out of the building which is in the midst of the cottages of Base M38 Bomb group area. . . . Yes, this people are having their convention.

The governor must be playing safe but he finds himself in a hot spot. . . . Yeah, fought for this and we have evidence that these Catholic priests are pro-Japs. . . . Why, don't you see the gravity of the situation if our MP's mount their machine guns and the provincial government's MP's come and do some shooting? (Both officers laughed.)

It was July when

the provincial government petitioned to have these properties turned over to them, but up to this date the Manila Office has not replied. . . . Besides, the commanding general was the one who gave permission to these people with instructions to protect them; so we have to comply with it."

Captain Juvenville hung up the telephone receiver. Turning to the committee he said with a smile, "Continue your program. The governor found himself in a difficult situation. He should have told those priests that it is the military authorities that have jurisdiction over the matter."

### ***The Tables Are Turned***

The governor, however, was determined to carry out his threat. The next morning he sent a Filipino captain of



Here is the Assembly's committee that was summoned, at the instance of a Roman Catholic priest, to appear before the provincial governor (seated at the left).

the provincial government's MP's to the auditorium with explicit instructions to expel the Christians there assembled. First this captain demanded to see the contract papers authorizing the use of the auditorium. Among the many endorsements and papers shown him were the following.

DIVISION OF PANGASINAN  
Dagupan, Pangasinan

October 20, 1945

Respectfully transmitted to the Provincial Treasurer, through the Provincial Governor, Lingayen.

Since the high school will have no activities during the period November 9-11, 1945, when the convention of Jehovah's witnesses will take place and provided the usual fees for the use of the building during the convention are paid to the Provincial Treasurer in accordance with a previous resolution approved by the Provincial Board, this Office will have no objection to the use of the Auditorium for the purpose, it being understood that the committee in charge will answer for any damage that may be done to the building on account of its use.

(Sgd.) PEDRO MADERAZO

Acting Academic Supervisor

For and in the absence of the Division  
Superintendent of Schools

However, due to the fact that the property was still under the jurisdiction of the United States army the following order of the brigadier general in command carried the real authorization:

13 Oct. 45

BASIC: Ltr, Florencio C. Fernandez,  
Lingayen, Pang.

Subject: Convention of  
Jehovah's witnesses  
2nd Ind.

PMC 000.3 30 October 1945

HEADQUARTERS BASE M, AFWESPAC, APO 70

THRU: Provost Marshal, Base M, APO 70

To: Commanding Officer,

8th MP Bn., APO 70

Authority has been granted for members

attending a convention of the witnesses of Jehovah on 9-11 November 1945 to occupy, during that period, cottages in Lingayen vacated by the 38th Bomb Group.

By COMMAND OF BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOBS:  
(Sgd) RICHARD W. SMITH  
Major Inf  
Actg Adj General

This order was counter-endorsed by S. M. Wagner, 2nd Lt., CMP, Adm., Officer, and Richardo Ignacio, 2nd Lieut. Inf., Adjutant.

The Filipino captain that was sent to evict the witnesses from the auditorium, after examining these documents, said, "Were I young and green in such matters I might have acted hastily and forced you out of this building. But with these papers you have, I see no reason why you should be molested." He thus showed more wisdom and less fear of the "old lady with the skirts" than the narrow-minded governor.

The witnesses in charge of the Assembly were requested to accompany the Filipino captain to his headquarters in Dagupan and were there presented to his commanding officer, a tall, stout man with a friendly smile. The captain handed his superior a letter from the governor, and after reading it the superior indignantly exclaimed, "That governor is silly." And, as if reflecting, he dropped the remark, "This is the way the Filipinos run their government." Then, to the committee, he said in a commanding tone befitting his authority, "Continue your convention." And to the Filipino captain of the provincial government's MP's, he added, "Protect these people."

This amounted to a complete turning of the tables. The same officer that was sent to break up the Assembly was now commanded to return and protect the Christian gathering! Thereupon the committee rushed back to the auditorium to tell the good news of how Jehovah had won the battle for them and turned the efforts of the religious enemy to nought. And there was much re-

joining in "the camp of Israel" after hearing this report.

### ***The Second Day of the Feast***

Meanwhile, as this drama between Satan's emissaries and Jehovah's servants was being enacted behind closed doors during the second day, the program of feasting at the Lord's table continued uninterrupted at the auditorium. It started off with the usual consideration of the daily Bible text, followed by songs and prayer to Jehovah God asking for His blessing and direction upon the proceedings, and thanking Him for the privilege of being His "people for the issue" of Universal Domination. Then followed a most interesting talk on the subject "The Meek Inherit the Earth" delivered in the Ilokano dialect.

Another feature of the second day's program was a practical demonstration on how to conduct Bible studies in the homes of the people, and this proved very helpful to the Kingdom publishers. The new *Organization Instructions* were then read. These showed the unity and oneness of Jehovah's people world-wide. Though made up of 'all nations, kindreds, peoples and tongues', yet they are one people in purpose worshipping the

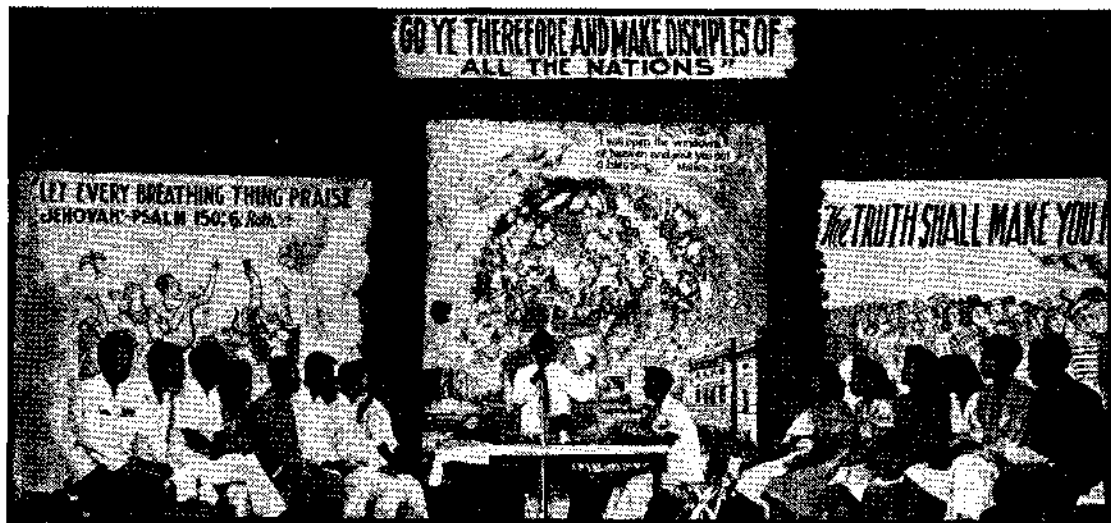
same God, having the same Teachers, the same Commander, and the same instructions.

It was this bond of peace and love that seemed so strange to the visitors at the Assembly. Many of them remarked how unbelievable it was that these people coming from different parts of the Islands and not knowing each other would smile so friendly to one another. Stranger still than this, to the visitors, was the fact that these people trusted one another. As in all countries that have been dominated by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the morality of the people in the Philippines is very low. Thievery is so common that nothing is safe unless it is tied down. But here at the Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses losses were easily found. Hats, pocket books, handbags, etc., that were left on benches were promptly returned to their owners. Truly these people that will eventually live in the New World of righteousness appeared in the eyes of this old wicked world as a "strange people".

### ***"Freedom" and "Peace",***

#### ***Themes of the Third Day***

The third day of the Assembly opened



This demonstration from the platform of a model service meeting proved very instructive.

with an atmosphere of victory, and the countenances of the witnesses reflected the joyful fact that the Devil's efforts to break up their Assembly had perished. It was therefore with no little gratitude to Jehovah when the thousands of voices that morning united in singing the theme song for the day.

A model service meeting, demonstrating the proper way to conduct such, was shown to the Assembly this last day. And then consideration was given to the subject of freedom, freedom from fear and want, freedom to speak and publish the Kingdom message, freedom to worship Jehovah the only true God. In this talk, "Freedom in the New World," it was pointed out that such freedom can be fully realized only when the issue of universal domination has been completely settled.

After a talk on the subject of baptism a very significant event took place on Lingayen's beach, the same beach where bitter and bloody engagements between "the king of the north" and "the king of the south" were fought over the question of the domination of the earth. At high noon 119 persons symbolized their consecration to Jehovah God by water immersion. It was a fitting symbol of peace on that November 11, the anniversary of the signing of the Armistice in 1918. It gave further evidence that people of good-will of "all nations" are taking their stand on Jehovah's side of the issue, and therefore everlasting peace will shortly be established on the shores and beaches of all climes under the eternal rule of The Theocrat.

The afternoon session was devoted to the relating of experiences had while witnessing to the Kingdom during the Japanese occupation of the Islands. Desperate efforts to crush out the free worship of God during that time were made by the Devil and his agents, but instead of silencing the witnesses of Jehovah these kept on preaching the good news of the Kingdom and the number of publishers in the field grew each day. The

Branch servant and others were thrown into concentration camps, but the witnesses outside pushed on with gospel-preaching and Jehovah blessed their efforts. The last report before the invasion in 1941 showed 373 publishers active in the field, but by the time the enemies of freedom were run out there were around 2,000 witnesses engaging in the witness work. Persecution had been defeated and the pure worship of God had been expanded. The experiences told at the Assembly were thrilling to hear.

### ***The Climax Reached***

With the coming of the postwar era what could have been more timely than the final address on the subject "Peace—Can It Last?" delivered in English. It was the climax talk of the three-day Assembly. And with the climax reached all joined together in singing "Take Sides with Jehovah". And why not? Had not Jehovah triumphed gloriously over His enemies?

The time had approached when the assembled witnesses had to part from one another and return to their individual homes. Their hopes were that some day they would have another glorious Theocratic Assembly, and especially one attended by the Society's president, N. H. Knorr, and graduates of the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead. They could see no farther than the horizon. Now it looks as if some from those islands will see their hopes materialize, and will experience the thrill of assembling with "all nations" when they are made glad with His people in August at the great International Assembly at Cleveland, Ohio.

---

### **"Marble Halls" in Modest Homes**

◆ The Goodyear Rubber Company is now able or will shortly be able to supply hollow metal cylinders that are covered with a thin layer of plastic, finished and colored to represent rare marbles. This material is not expensive.

## Half Soles for Horseshoes

**H**ORSESHOEING is not a modern invention. The ancients were aware of the need for properly protecting the hoofs of their beasts of burden if damage was to be avoided, and so they devised certain coverings like socks or sandals for the hoofs of their horses. But like other arts and sciences the shoeing of horses has made advances down through the centuries by taking advantage of new methods and materials.

With progress man has also learned a great deal concerning the proper care of the horse's health. Equine diseases of the hoofs, such as corns, cracks and cankers, sidebones, contracted hoof, crooked hoof, cleft hoof, and other ailments, cause the animal to falter. By intelligent shoeing many of such diseases may be avoided and the efficiency and well-being of the beast improved.

Although some countries, like Japan, used straw slippers for the feet of their animals up to the 19th century, the nailing of iron shoes on the hoofs was introduced as early as the second century before Christ. By the fifth century after Christ the practice was general throughout Europe.

The idea, however, of welding iron parts onto worn shoes is purely a twentieth-century invention. Mr. Charles H. Chism, of Coshocton, Ohio, has introduced a new technique by electrically arc-welding strips of metal and caulks on worn shoes without removing them from the horse. It is thus possible to build up shoes at least twice without reshoeing the hoof. There is no danger of overheating the hoof, since shoes when originally put on are heated much hotter to burn them into a snug fit. The objection of some horses to the welding practice is not due to pain, but rather to fright from the flash of light. But this is easily taken care of if a blanket is thrown over their head.

Perhaps in the years ahead, when the "new order" bubble of the UNO breaks and many shipbuilders find themselves without a job, they will be applying their electric welding art to the humble horse's hoof. And blacksmiths in future generations will also have to take a course in the welding trade. Who knows, maybe we shall soon hear that the Horseshoe Welder's Union is out on strike.

---

## Transmuted Building Materials

**I**T IS now widely known that when wood is steeped in a combination of urea and formaldehyde, under extreme pressure, the compound combines with acids in the wood and the cellular structure of the wood is thus altered. In practice the wood is placed in a metal cylinder, the air is pumped out and the methylolurea, as the chemical is called, is pumped in. This chemical costs but about 8c or 9c a pound.

The effect upon even the softest wood is marvelous. It becomes as hard as steel, or it can be made into a plastic or into a hard wood, and all at a cost of

about 4c a board foot. Doors, window frames and bureau drawers made of it do not warp, swell or shrink; when dyes are mixed with the methylolurea, they go through and through the wood, making it permanently any desired hue. An oxyacetylene torch which took nine seconds to burn through a half-inch steel plate, took nineteen seconds to cut a piece of wood of the same dimensions.

The commonest and softest woods thus treated may be used for fine furniture, veneers, cabinet work, flooring and boat building. Woods now too soft to be of commercial value may be colored and



hardened so as to compete with mahogany. Moreover, there is now a superglue that makes it possible to stick together any small planks or lengths of lumber and so to build wooden beams, arches, trusses or boat keels which are actually much stronger than if they had been hewed from a single log.

The Russians have discovered how to make an everlasting paint. It is believed that the body of this paint is of corundum, a widely spread mineral, which finds expression in rubies, sapphires and amethysts, and which gems retain their color for centuries.

### ***New Boats and Life Jackets***

Aluminum is not exactly new, but it is new for boats. The shipbuilder Henry J. Kaiser proposes the building of aluminum ships. He thinks that these may make speeds up to sixty miles an hour. He also proposes, and now has in use, magnesium trucks that can carry four tons more of payload than the steel-

bodied trucks in general use; the first cost is more than double, but is soon overtaken by the greater efficiency.

One of the new fillings for life jackets is called santocel; it is a composition of silicon and air, and weighs as little as three pounds per square foot. It pours like water, and looks like finely ground snow. It is expected to be used to help make hunters' jackets, life jackets and life rafts extremely light and yet extremely serviceable as protection from either cold or heat. It will probably come into use in fire departments in the large cities.

There is a new glossy surface for wood or metal, called allyl starch. When freshly prepared it is soluble in most paint and varnish solvents. When applied to wood or metal surfaces, the result is a hard, smooth surface that will stand heat up to 400 degrees. When alcohol, gasoline and other liquids are spilled on a surface coated with it, no mark is left.

---

## **LAST MONTH of PREMIUM OFFER**

January 1 started off a world-wide 4-month **WATCHTOWER** campaign featuring a special premium offer. April is the last month in which this special offer is available; namely, with each one-year new subscription at \$1.00 for the semimonthly magazine *The WATCHTOWER*, a free copy of the 384-page clothbound book

### ***"THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND"***

and of the newly released 64-page publication

### ***"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"*** are given as a

**PREMIUM.** Read *The WATCHTOWER* regularly and acquire Bible knowledge which will add to your joy and satisfaction now and ultimately result in the sure way of salvation from the woes certain to engulf this present world.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing \$1.00, for which please enter my name to receive *The Watchtower* twice a month for one year. Also send to me postpaid a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

## Railroads Still a Big Factor

**A** FUTILE attempt, six days ahead of time, to get any kind of sleeping-car accommodations to any western point, on any of the six big railroads running west from New York, is the inspiration for this skit. Passenger traffic is always heavy in December. It sometimes happens that in a single day around Christmas time there may be as much passenger traffic as during two entire weeks of March.

It doesn't take much imagination or much investigation to show that American railways are a tremendous factor in what takes place in the world in which we live. Of the 627,017 miles of railway in the world, 236,842 are in the United States. That is 37.8 percent of the mileage; but the mileage is only one part of it.

Some statistics on the subject of mileage will be of interest. The following are the number of miles operated in the countries named:

53,163 Russia	25,204 Argentina
42,702 Canada	20,080 Great Britain
41,076 India	13,440 Poland
38,107 Germany	13,263 South Africa
27,179 Australia	10,784 Japan
26,528 France	10,173 Italy

There are twenty-five great railway empires in the United States. For convenience, those smaller than the Erie are omitted. The mileages of the longest lines are:

13,782 So. Pacific	6,112 Ill. Central
12,582 Santa Fe	5,748 Balt. & Ohio
12,001 Mo. Pacific	5,477 Atl. Coast L.
11,804 N. Y. Central	5,309 Frisco
11,402 Pennsylvania	5,122 Soo
11,256 St. Paul	5,068 L. & Nashville
10,411 Union Pacific	4,490 Seaboard
9,408 Burlington	3,188 Katy
9,336 Gt. Northern	2,755 Ches. & Ohio
8,508 Northwestern	2,562 Rio Grande
8,174 Rock Island	2,524 Wabash
8,102 Southern	2,361 Erie
6,771 No. Pacific	

### *Sixteen Tons to Every Soldier*

Did you know that it takes sixteen tons of material to adequately care for one soldier overseas? That seems to be the case. In the year 1943 Uncle Sam sent 1,200,000 men overseas, and along with them he sent 19,000,000 tons of cargo. That figures out at 15.8 tons to each man, doesn't it? The next year he sent overseas 2,600,000 more men, and the cargo shipments in that year were 40,000,000 tons; again, 15.8 tons to each man. So war today is not so much as once it was a question of "who gets there first with the mostest men", as a noted general once defined it, but the question is also important as to the men's equipment and supplies.

It takes big engines to haul trains of as many as fifty 120-ton steel coal cars, and at high speeds, but the thing is being done. The largest coal cars are now 50 feet long. And it takes powerful engines to haul the great 14-car passenger trains. There are now over 100 of such passenger trains, operating at speeds of around 55 miles an hour, with the Burlington doing 66.6 miles an hour on its run from Chicago to St. Paul.

The New York Central's new engines are held to 97 feet in length (so that they may be turned on the 100-foot turntables). They have drivers 79 inches high, have a steam pressure of 275 pounds to the square inch, and carry 46 tons of coal and 18,000 gallons of water. The use of seven large vent pipes enables the locomotive to take on its load of water while running at eighty miles an hour.

So many new engines are under way on the Pennsylvania that it is hard to keep the story straight. The giant turbine "Triplex" covers 137½ feet of track. The coal is carried in front; next comes the cab; then the boiler; then the smokestack, and then the water. To carry this engine requires 36 wheels. A smaller

engine, the Q-2, is, nevertheless, a monster 123 feet long and weighing over one million pounds. It can haul 125 cars faster than 50 miles an hour. The T-1, still smaller, being 107 feet in length, is built to draw passenger cars at 100 miles an hour. This engine weighs 930,000 pounds, carries 41 tons of coal and 19,500 gallons of water, and needs to stop only at long intervals.

Some further facts regarding the Q-2 (and which it seems that the railroad men call the 6200) are that the boiler carries 310 pounds of steam pressure. The turbine shaft is rotated by the pressure of jets of steam against the vanes of the turbine wheel. There is a continuous flow of uniform power to the driving wheel, through speed-reducing gears. The usual reciprocating parts are missing. The engine is chugless. The six blades which comprise the turbine are turned as gusts of wind turn a windmill. The steam leaving the exhaust of a turbine has had more of its energy taken from it than steam leaving the exhaust of a conventional locomotive. Pulling the Broadway Limited and the Trail Blazer, this engine, though still regarded as experimental, is probably with the Pennsylvania to stay.

### ***Attention to Big and Little***

The railroads have to handle big things, such as moving 200,000 persons out of Washington on a single summer day, or carrying 300,000 into Atlantic City, which they have done, but they can also look after the comfort of the little bits of folks. There is a room 18 by 50 feet, in the Pennsylvania station in New York, where little folks may stay for two hours. There their nurses or mothers are provided by the railroad company with wash rags, towels, oil, powder and disposable diapers; also there are special waterproof bags for any soiled linen that must be carried along. There are cribs, high chairs, bathing and toilet facilities, an electric stove for heating bottles and a refrigerator for cooling

them. Children up to six are admitted with their mothers. As each child leaves his crib, the linen is changed and the frame is washed with soap, water and lysol.

It is hard for a stranger to get anything to eat in New England, for the railroads there seem to think eating is unnecessary. On the Lackawanna, the advertisements and the traveling bars seem to suggest that all people need is to smoke and to drink liquor. On the New York Central, until recently, the idea seemed to be to charge two prices for food. Until recently, and perhaps yet, a dish of oatmeal cost 35c, and a cup of coffee 15c. Now it comes out that four stewards got in the habit of stealing from the public and from the railroad some \$25 to \$50 per trip apiece, while 49 other dining-car employees got about \$10 a trip for their share in the robberies. One of the schemes was to use the same meal check twice and divide among the crew the extra money stolen from the railroad; another scheme was to cut down the amount of oatmeal in a dish, and thus steal from the passenger; also, some government meal checks issued to service men were altered so as to make it appear that a larger number of meals had been served than was actually the case. It seems too bad to have to admit it, but some of the Central's dining-car employees seem to have no more honesty than some of the directors of the big corporations of the country. Dining-car employees should not set such bad examples to the youth of the land and to the crooked directors of so many big enterprises.

Both the Lackawanna and the Santa Fe have done fine things for the public, besides keeping their roads and equipment in A-1 shape. When the Lackawanna relocated its line between Scranton and Binghamton, it gave the old road bed to the public, and the old road bed now makes one of the finest pieces of public highway in the East. The Santa Fe had a relatively small bridge

between Arizona and California. It built a new and bigger bridge connecting the two states and gave the old bridge to the two states which it connects. The old highway bridge between the two states could carry only 11-ton loads, but the one bestowed as a gift will be able to carry any load up to 3,000 tons. Incidentally, the Santa Fe's new bridge rests on the deepest pneumatic pier in the country. It goes down 123 feet below water level, to meet bed rock in the deepest part of the river.

### ***Dangers and Difficulties***

Though it is admitted that, statistically, one is safer on a railway train than he is in his own home, yet the railroad business is full of dangers, too, and the kind of work done is hard work. While the war was on, American railroad men were operating railroads in all the five continents, and at temperatures from 50° below in Alaska to 130° in the shade in Iran. (And it gets that hot in southern Nevada, sometimes.)

Children that were never properly reared do some terrible things. In the spring of 1944 a child laid a spike on a rail at a curve near Hornbeck, La. In the resulting derailment of a Kansas City Southern freight train, the engineer was killed and the fireman and a brakeman were seriously hurt. Several years ago, on the main line of the Lackawanna railroad, near Scranton, some child put such a spike upright between the ends of two rails. The consequence was the derailling of the Lackawanna Limited, resulting in many deaths. It was never found who did it, but probably some boy who is now a man grown has those deaths on his conscience.

While the war was on there was a terrible wreck on the Chicago & Eastern Illinois Railroad, in which more than twenty United States airmen were killed. An engineer ran by a red signal in a fog. There is now to be had an automatic stop which stops or slows down a train running through a stop signal. All rail-

roads should be at once equipped with these inventions for the saving of human life and property.

### ***Late Efficiency and Safety Gadgets***

As far back as the summer of 1943 the Baltimore & Ohio was experimenting with the radio control of assembly and distribution of freight trains within the city limits of Baltimore. The dispatcher at that time was located atop the Baltimore & Ohio downtown office building. He was able to reach the engineer in the locomotive, or the conductor in the caboose, and either might talk direct with the dispatcher. It was also possible for the conductor and the engineer to talk to each other. In the demonstration then made the train maintained contact with the dispatcher at about five miles air-line distance from the Baltimore & Ohio building transmitter. The test was regarded as a success, and the method may be extended to freight yards generally.

Somewhat similar to the above: The Pennsylvania is now engaged in installing a two-way train telephone system, by which there is communication between train and tower, locomotive and cabin, and train and train. This utilizes electrical principles employed in both radio and wire telephone, and combines the best practical advantages of both.

When the president of the United States travels by rail, the only things that interfere with his keeping in touch with everything that goes on in the world are the tunnels. Before a tunnel is reached, the teletype operator on board the president's car is busy punching out teletype messages which go out anywhere in the world at the rate of 100 words a minute. The messages go out "scrambled", so that they can be understood only by those who have "descramblers". While the car is in motion the president can send messages to and from ships at sea, or can telephone to any house in the United States, or to any radio-telephone-equipped automobile or other vehicle in the same area.

# SPECIAL! To All "Consolation" Readers

Your interest in this magazine indicates your keen desire for reliable, true facts and news. An abundance of such is contained in the new 64-page booklet first released for public distribution this month, entitled

## "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

To ALL *Consolation* READERS we extend a special offer of 30 copies of this new booklet upon a contribution of \$1.00, by using the coupon below. We invite you to share in the distribution of this timely booklet which proclaims an essential, gladsome message. For truly neither the victorious democratic nations nor the defeated totalitarian nations are glad, and religion certainly is not rejoicing. Gloomy, dark and fear-instilling indeed appears the future as now outlined by man.

So, you ask, "What nations are glad, and how do they attain it?" You and those to whom you distribute this new enlightening booklet, "*BE GLAD, YE NATIONS*", will be privileged to learn the correct answer.

Accept this special offer and receive your 30 copies, as you can do much good by giving them to your neighbors and friends. Yes, in the pages of this booklet is the real secret of gladness in the midst of the worst times of this world's history.

2,500,000 copies are already off the presses!

### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

I desire to have a part in the spreading of a gladsome message. Hence please send me 30 copies of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*". I enclose a contribution of \$1.00 to aid in printing millions more.

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



Godless Parochial Instruction	3
"Queen of Angels, Pray for Us"	4
Something More than Bluff	6
Such Would Make Queer Americans	7
Get Your Soul Reinstated	8
Parochial Education Makes Poor Citizens	9
Postwar Conditions in Europe	10
England's Regulations Continue	10
Norway Still Remembers	10
Poor Little Finland	11
Denmark Has Plenty of Food	11
Terrible Conditions in Low Countries	12
Switzerland in the Wintertime	12
Relief for the Needy	13
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Oneness of Father and Son	17
A Colored Woman's Witness, at Midnight	19
Witnessing in Huntington Park	19
Interesting Experience in New York	20
"My Vocation"	21
Ten Years in the American Melting-Pot	22
The Melting-Pot Still Melts	23
Papal Economics	24
What Are the Guilds?	25
Just One Happy Bastille by 1700	27
Japan's "Divinity" Blows Up	29
Hirohito Sheds His Wings	30
Britons Well Treated in Guernsey	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
**WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.**  
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

## OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodward

## Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States  
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	187 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniel St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	622 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## 'Glad with His People' in Newfoundland

♦ I have decided to take my stand on the right side, for Jesus Christ and for the extension of His kingdom. I was always a member of the United Church, and I always thought, like the rest of them, that was the way Jesus wanted us to go, but since the first of August I have been reading your books, and in these four months I have made up my mind to accept this way.

My people! I do not even know the man's name that came to my door. At that time I had no use for anything. I was weary, worn and sad. I am the mother of five sons and live in an outpost where there is so much work to be done that I hardly know which duty to perform first.

Well, when the man came, I obtained 50c worth of those little books, such as *Peace—Can It Last?* and a lot of others. I have been reading these every Sunday, and looking up the scriptures to which they call attention, and have found that they are true.

And now I want more reading matter, and want you to let me know what steps I must take to put myself on your side. Meantime I am enclosing \$1.00 for *The Watchtower*, and want you to let that man know that I have read the books and am now ready to live for God.

He will remember me as the one from whom he obtained the bottle of milk. Had I known that he was a disciple of Jesus Christ I would not have taken any money for the milk.

My people! I want your prayers. I am all alone, except that I have Christ on my side; but with that I know that nothing can harm me. I will be looking forward to hearing from you, and receiving *The Watchtower*, as I am definitely interested. May God bless you in your work, and may you receive many souls for your hire. [From an island in Placentia Bay, Newfoundland]

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. S. V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, April 24, 1946

Number 694

## Godless Parochial Instruction

**I**F WHAT an institution teaches is in flat contradiction of the teachings of Jesus Christ, the Son of Almighty God, are its teachings godly or godless? The answer of every honest person must be that such instruction is godless. That charge is herewith made against the parochial press, schools and pulpits.

The pope has made the statement that the Catholic press is "his very own voice". Its statements therefore should be considered as emanating from him. With that idea in view one should take notice of *The Register* (Roman Catholic), which contains the information: "We cannot understand the trinity, because it is a supernatural, perfect mystery." That means, if it means anything, that there is no sense to the idea. Moreover, neither the word nor the thought of "trinity" occurs in the Scriptures. Note, by contrast, the pointed statement of Jesus:

It is also written in your law, that the testimony of *two* men is true. I am *one* that bear witness of myself, and the *Father* that sent me beareth witness of me. [John 8:17, 18]

These words of Jesus state as plainly as words could express it that the Father and the Son are two separate and distinct personalities, not three, not one.

In the same issue of the periodical is a prayer composed by the "Most Reverend Father" Duane G. Hunt, D.D., bishop of Salt Lake City, in which that much-betitled gentleman winds up with this:

Mary conceived without sin, pray for us who have recourse to thee: pray for our coun-

try, which has been placed under thy protection.

Mary was never placed in charge of the United States government, and if she had any connection with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which most certainly she has not, she would be bound to be opposed, as are they, to this government of the people. The Hierarchy is seeking the destruction of every republic beneath the sun.

### "Come Now, and Let Us Reason Together"

Almighty God put brains in human creatures with the idea that they should use them. When He said, "Come now, and let us reason together," He meant just what He said. (Isaiah 1:18) And when Peter said, "Be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you" (1 Peter 3:15), he certainly did not seek to multiply such unreasonable nonsense as is contained in the *Jersey Observer* from the pen of "Reverend Father" Walter Reilly, C.S.R.R.:

We have, perhaps, seen that famous painting of Augustine standing on the shore of the sea. He is clothed in the full robes of his office as a bishop. [Peter never had any such robes; nor, for that matter, did Jesus himself.] Near him is a little child with a pail and a shovel. Augustine is asking the child what he is doing. The youngster replies that he is going to get the ocean into the pail. [No such child ever lived.] Augustine then tells the child that it would be impossible to put the mighty ocean into a small container. The child tells

him in return that it will be no harder for him to do it than it would be for Augustine to try to comprehend the doctrine of the trinity.

This whole story is a lie on the face of it. A child smart enough to help a bishop frame such an argument in defense of an indefensible and incomprehensible doctrine would never be such a fool as to think he could put the entire ocean into a pail. The desire of the storyteller is to exalt the clergy as custodians of mysteries, and thus to encourage the common people to finance them and keep them in robes and other things that the clergy delight in. As to the argument that nobody can learn to know Almighty God, what are the bishops going to do with Jesus' own promise, "This is life eternal, that they might *know* thee the only true God"?—John 17:3.

#### ***"Queen of Angels, Pray for Us"***

A circular letter from Francis X. Desmond, C. M., from the College and Seminary of Our Lady of Angels, Niagara University, Niagara Falls, N. Y., bearing at its top the caption given above, invites payment of \$1 or more to help the poor souls that are waiting for the coin. Mr. Desmond tells about it:

Patiently they have waited, accepting our occasional ejaculation of prayer or Holy Mass during the year. But November comes! There is a great stirring in purgatory.

You should notice several things about this proposition. First, Mary is not the queen of the angels; not a single statement in God's Word supports such an idea. The angels are responsible to Almighty God. They are His servants, not Mary's. Second, there is no such place as "purgatory". Not a syllable in the Scriptures can be found even hinting that there is such a place. Third, if there were such a place as "purgatory", neither Mr. Desmond nor anybody in his crowd would put himself out very much unless you came across with the dollar or more. It is like a restaurant, where one comes

in free but doesn't get out without laying the money on the counter.

The confusion that exists on this subject of "purgatory" is noticeable in a card marked "Printed in Italy", on which appears a prayer to Jesus, who, it is said, is "consumed with the burning love for the poor captive souls in purgatory" begging Him, who, according to His own statement has 'all power in heaven and in earth' (Matthew 28:18), not to be too severe on a certain young woman named Madalena Marini, who died August 9, 1941, but to "let some drops of thy precious blood fall upon the devouring flames". Sorry, but the facts are that not only is there no such place as "purgatory", never was, and never will be, but Jesus is not now bleeding and has not been bleeding for more than 1900 years; and none of His blood ever fell into devouring flames, not a drop of it, and never will.

Paganism should be discarded from education. Take, for instance, the wide interest in Mother's Day. This subject is explained in the Marshfield, Wis., *News-Herald*, so clearly that it seems as if anybody ought to be able to see that Nature-worship is demonistic or of devil-religion origin:

This force was always recognized as feminine, and was called "Mother of the Universe", "Great Mother of the Gods," or "Mother-Goddess". The form of worship has changed through the ages from offerings to Mother-Goddesses at temple altars in ancient times, to the festival of Hilaria on the 15th of March by the Romans, evolving, with "Christianity", into that of the Madonna and the Mother Church.

Paganism recognizes a variety of gods, but the Scriptures are plain that there is but one only and almighty God. "For there is one God." (1 Timothy 2:5) "To us there is but one God." (1 Corinthians 8:6) So, not only is it paganism for any to teach that any priest can order the Almighty off His throne, to come down and be sacrificed in the mass, but

it was paganism also when the "Reverend-Father" Joseph F. Flannelly declared, in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York city, that it is "sound Catholic doctrine, sound Christian doctrine and sound American doctrine that there are times when Almighty God is forced by human malice to think thoughts of revenge". That Almighty God purposes to avenge the wrongs done to Jehovah's witnesses is perfectly true, but He is not forced into it. Nobody can force the Almighty into anything.

### **More Inconsistencies**

This magazine is not certain that the "Reverend" Dr. Lewis Gaston Leary, of West Milford, N.J., is Catholic. He may be a Presbyterian, but, in any event, he is alleged to have made the statement that "when the flag code was adopted in 1923, the Christian flag wasn't in common use", and he then went on to explain that the Christian flag is a red cross set in a blue and white field. It thus appears that God had no flag until 1923. How He got along for 6,000 years without one is not explained.

*Newsweek* has explained that the government War Production Board fixed it up to make candlesticks, rosaries and crucifixes of plastics, wood and other nonessential materials, so that 500 tons of base metals theretofore used for such purposes might be available for military necessities. This same story says interestingly:

The WPB exempted religious clothing from its original restrictions on men's wear, thus assuring churchmen shoulder capes, cloak collars, and sleeve cuffs on cassocks.

That is going to make a big difference up in heaven, maybe, those sleeve cuffs and shoulder capes and cloak collars. What is the use of having them if they don't make a hit where it counts? Now, suppose you were an angel and saw a religious man going around without any cuffs on his cassock, what would you think? You need not answer. Maybe you

can't imagine yourself witnessing such a horrible sight.

Hardly does one get over the shock that God had no flag until 1923, and this scandalous situation that only for quick action some of the religious might have been left without cuffs on their cassocks, until out comes the Denver, Colo., edition of *The Register* with the solemn statement from the pen of Frank La Tourette:

Membership, therefore, in the Catholic Church is an essential condition of salvation. For those who voluntarily refuse to profess its truths, to receive its sacraments, or be governed by its authority, salvation is impossible.

This thing seems to have gone to Frank's head, but the chances are that if you were to see Frank, he has his head tucked underneath his arm, where no ideas or other things can get to it.

Meanwhile Celsus Wheeler, O.F.M., director of the Franciscan Fraternity, St. Bonaventure, N.Y., is willing to accept \$25 from you for perpetual enrollment in a purgatorial society he is operating, so if you have the twenty-five dollars, and will send it on to him, and don't let on that you are not a Catholic you might get by the gate all right, though probably the smell of burned feathers will stick to you for a long time. You can't go into "purgatory" and come out on a \$25 ticket without smelling.

Horses, donkeys, mules and dogs are still being blessed by Catholic priests at the villages of Turtmann and Bellinzona, Switzerland. It doesn't hurt the animals, and the money feels good in the priests' pockets.

Automobiles and bicycles are still blessed at Silver Spring, Maryland, and the help of St. Christopher was invoked. There is no Scriptural account that any of God's people seek protection by any such method. The apostle Paul, greatest traveler of all the apostles, was three times shipwrecked, and once was a day and a night in the deep.

Francis Cardinal Spellman said in one of his sermons that "falsehood, whatever its sphere, has no more legitimate claim to be freely disseminated than have the germs of disease a right to formal cultivation in the blood stream of the individual". That is all right, as far as it goes, but in the same sermon the same man wanted young persons to "offer prayers to Our Blessed Mother that, in some miraculous manner, peace may be restored to the nations". The cardinal knows that Jesus stated that prayers are to be offered to the Father in heaven (not to any woman); so "prayers to Our Blessed Mother" are out of order, a falsehood, and hence, according to the cardinal, have no "legitimate claim to be freely disseminated" or offered. So he is inconsistent.

### Education

The word *educate* means "to lead out". Jesus was an educator of the highest order, because He taught the people, to *lead them out* of ignorance. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy does everything possible to keep the common people in ignorance. *The Register* explains one way by which this is done. The entire hocus-pocus is carried on in a language that nobody understands, in many instances, not even the priests themselves, whereas Jesus taught the common people in their own tongue, and they "heard him gladly". (Mark 12:37) The article said:

The tendency in the Latin rite is strongly against the use of the vernacular. Various attempts to introduce it have been dismissed. In the Byzantine rite, the tendency toward the vernacular has been more marked, but the use of the vulgar tongue seems to be only tolerated, not encouraged. The United States has two large dioceses of the Byzantine rite, both of which use Staroslav, a dead language but one closer to the vernacular of at least some of the people than Latin is to English or even to the modern Romance languages. The Armenian rite uses the ancient classical

Armenian, not the modern tongue. The Pure Greek rite uses New Testament Greek, not modern Greek.

The business of hiding the truth from the people receives its recompense. Soon-er or later the people find out that they cannot trust their teachers, and so they desert them. Thus the Catholic *Daily Tribune*, Dubuque, Iowa, for 22 years the only Catholic daily in the United States, expired. According to the Catholic Directory it had a circulation of only 7,088 copies and sold for \$4 a year. This was \$3.99 more than it was worth. In a column bemoaning the demise of its sister paper, *The Register* explained that a year before the *Tribune's* death-rattle it had been offered a controlling interest in the *Tribune* as a gift, and it then added the curious and self-evident falsehood, "The Catholic press of America is growing so big it must be Church-controlled."

### Something More than Bluff

Neither the Hierarchy nor its children have yet learned the great truth that while much can be accomplished in this world, the Devil's world, by pure bluff, yet the time comes when the bluff is called. Such a thing took place at the village of Duquesne, Pa. The little town has a Catholic school once called Holy Ghost College, which consists of a single and very old type of brick building (without elevators), which decided, perhaps to grab state funds, to call itself Duquesne University. To help put this across, the old trick was employed of enlisting some non-Romans on the faculty. Acting in too much of a hurry to Romanize everything, about two dozen of the faculty quit and the Middle States Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools (the accrediting body for colleges, universities and schools in the Middle Atlantic region) decided that the institution can no longer be accredited by them. Any accredited institution may now refuse to recognize any marks ob-

tained by a student at Duquesne, and, in case of his transfer, may compel him to do his work all over.

The worship of ignorance and superstition yields some comical results. An Oklahoma subscriber writes, cheerfully:

A friend of mine worked as a domestic in a Catholic family. A bottle of "holy water" was kept in the pantry on a shelf. One night a fire broke out in the block and the lady rushed to the pantry, seized the bottle and sprinkled it all over the house. It did the work, but the next morning showed she got hold of the bluing bottle instead. Think of all the money she saved! Bluing is only 10c a bottle.

Archbishop John G. Murray, of St. Paul, seems deathly afraid that some of the common people of his diocese may learn something. In a communication to the priests of his diocese he said:

Catholics may not accept membership in any organization before informing themselves through their pastors or confessors concerning the character of the organization, and both pastors and confessors are bound in conscience to investigate every organization before they give any answer to an inquiry from any person. Catholics may not attend graduation exercises or be present at baccalaureate addresses in non-Catholic churches but must absent themselves and receive their diplomas in private, if attendance is imposed on the entire class. Catholics must avoid public lectures and public forum discussions, unless they are advised by their pastors of the safety of participation, nor may they take part in Bible reading, Bible interpretation, religious functions, devotional exercises, initiation ceremonies, chapel services, religious purpose programs, moral problem discussions, under any auspices other than that of the Catholic Church.

### ***Such Would Make Queer Americans***

It goes without saying that Archbishop Murray is not trying to make good Americans: he is trying to make Catholics. And when he has made them they will not even know as much as Murray

himself. Such are the kind of citizens that ring for the police when they see a neighbor who wears galluses instead of a belt, or vice versa, or who eats pie with a fork instead of a knife, or who wears a felt hat when he should wear a sombrero, or who uses the wrong kind of shaving cream, or takes the wrong newspaper, or goes to the wrong church, or votes for the wrong man. Whatever the priest thinks, they think; whatever he says to do, they do.

To start with this country was a Protestant country, not a Catholic one, and it is less than one-sixth Catholic even now; but to hear some of the Catholic spokesmen orate one would think it was at least 99.44-percent Catholic. For instance, how about this from the lips of "Reverend Father" John B. Daley, spokesman for Bishop James E. Kearney of Rochester, N.Y., who, at a "blessing" of a Roman Catholic college in that city, said of American public schools:

We have been nursing at public expense too many cuckoos who would, if given the chance, turn us out of *our* nests. The truth is that religion (Roman Catholic, exclusively) must form the basis of any education, and that education with religion omitted isn't really education at all.

The public school system in general use throughout the United States is the best school system beneath the sun. The results that have been obtained prove it, despite its defects. In Missouri, it has been definitely decided, and properly so, that public tax money cannot be used to support so-called religious schools. The court held that any attempt to teach children religion in the public school, to segregate children of different faiths, or to spend public money to aid schools operated by a religious sect, violated constitutional rights of full religious freedom. The case arose in Meta, predominantly Catholic community in Osage county, where ten years ago the St. Cecilia parochial school was placed in the state school system and Catholic nuns



continued as teachers by the local school board.

The Hierarchy, which seeks so assiduously to break down the American school system, by demanding that schools be closed for stated periods each week, so that the children can be misinstructed in both Americanism and in God's Word, ignores the fact that the children average to attend school only about 36 weeks in the year, and 30 hours in the week. Thus their total schooling is crowded into 1,080 hours in the year, while the time they are not in school is eight times as long, or 8,640 hours per year. The demand that children stop studying that  $1+1+1=3$  to learn that  $1+1+1=1$  (as trinitarians teach) is stark nonsense.

By contrast with the legislators and courts of Kentucky, Missouri and other states, and fighting against their own public schools, the weak-kneed legislators of the state of Washington decided that all private and parochial school pupils are to ride in the school buses, and the legislators of Oregon repudiated their former law that textbooks may be supplied only to public school pupils. These two decisions were published in a single issue of *The Register* (Catholic) and show how rapidly the American public school system is being undermined by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, riding on the backs of spineless and conscienceless politicians.

### **Get Your Soul Reinstated**

Have you heard about the new Montana business? The Glens Falls, Mont., *Post Star* tells of it in a column entitled "Parish visitors to help pastor reinstate souls: to call on members of St. Alphonsus' church to strengthen faith". A flock of nuns are to call on all the members, bring back their faith, "adjust irregular marriages," see about baptism, first communion, confirmation, instruction of public school children in religion, correct indifference, wrong reading, etc. After the souls have been reinstated they will be expected to cough up more liberally

than they have been doing recently; and that's that.

A favorite plan of Catholics to try to put their ideas across is to write something pro-Catholic and at the same time deny that they are Catholics. This office has received countless such letters. In most instances they are anonymous and give no addresses, and constitute a dead give-away as to the religion and the "education" of the unfortunate penman. Take this for an illustration. In the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Albert H. Ryan advises his readers if they are disturbed or worried to go into any Roman Catholic church and sit down and pray, and concludes with the disinterested remark, "You will always find the doors of Catholic churches open. I am an agnostic." That was so helpful of Ryan! Had his name been Sullivan, Kelly or Murphy, one might have questioned his agnosticism.

The newspapers today are mostly under Catholic control. Catholics are in key positions where they can kill any story they do not like, and where the results of their "education" are painfully manifest. As a whole, the *New York Times* is away ahead of most newspapers in its proofreading arrangements, but some of their proofreaders seem to have been educated parochially, and with the usual painful results. The pope wants everybody to think that he is apostolic; so in a cable to Washington, to his bishops, he extended his "apostolic" benediction. The proofreaders changed it to "Apostilic". That was bad enough. Then Cardinal Dougherty dictated a reply to the pope and worked in the word twice in two sentences, and the proofreaders made it "Apostilic" twice more.

Not being able to teach the people anything about what the Bible really contains, more and more clergy are going in for magic, to get the money. Thus, at Prairie du Chien, Wis., the "Reverend Father" Paul Monarski rolls a piece of paper until it resembles an egg, and then

breaks the egg. He pulls a rabbit out of a cylinder open at both ends, unites several pieces of clotheslines into one line, and pulls coins out of the air. That's right, Paul. That scheme will enable you to keep away from the plowhandles for yet a little time.

Occasionally there is a slip, and some truth gets through. Thus, in the appendix of the Donay Bible (the Catholic version) it is stated correctly that "our Lord was about thirty years of age when he began his public ministry": that "Christ preached three years and a half", until he was put to death, and that "His death took place . . . Nisan 14 [about March 31]". Put these three statements together and you have the truth that Jesus was born about October 1, and not December 25, and that "Christ's Mass" (Christmas) is of heathen or demonic origin, as has been many times shown in these columns.

### ***Parochial Education Makes Poor Citizens***

Mathias Stonitsch, Brooklyn, N. Y., former church sexton, was sentenced to read the Bible for robbing the poor box of the Roman Catholic Church of St. Bernadette. Mathias probably never saw a Bible in his life, and if he knew anything about the history of his sect, he would know very well that the popes have, in bygone years, denounced the Bible and declared that only the priests can understand it. But Jehovah's witnesses have been so active in turning on the light that the "Church" has had to do something to satisfy the demands of the parishioners and Mathias will no doubt get one of the new Catholic Bibles, and may learn something. It is to be hoped that he will.

An American boy, educated in an American public school, would know better than to apply a branding iron to a fellow citizen, but those parochially educated have done such things. The Kansas City *Star* has a three-column story by Paul Wellman, the headlines of which

read: "Kansas Citian Gets Relic of Days When Enslaved People Were Branded. Iron in Collection of J. Milton Freeland Is of the Type Used by Spanish Conquerors in Mexico: Mark Was Burned in Skins of War Prisoners and Ranch Slaves Who Were Among the First Cowboys: Cruel Practice Persisted Until Comparatively Recent Times." Two paragraphs are selected:

When Hernando Cortez made his conquest of Mexico, he was at first driven out of Tenochtitlan and when he returned he put down the resistance of the brave Aztec Indians with ferocity. How many the Spaniards killed will never be known, but in the end even they wearied of this slaughter, and took many prisoners. Of these the "worthless" were later slaughtered, but the strong, healthy and tractable . . . were kept as slaves and distributed among the Spanish grantees to work the land they had appropriated. Cortez went one step farther than Hitler. He caused his slaves to be branded on the cheek with a G for guerra (war).

The methods of human branding varied. The writer has seen, in Portuguese West Africa [all of which is exclusively parochial], a sort of human pillory used in branding convicts in that colony, so devised that the head was locked immovable until the mark could be placed on forehead or cheek. But Diego Rivera, the Mexican muralist, in his mural depicting the conquest of Mexico, illustrated the Spanish soldiers as binding the captives, and holding them, usually by the hair of the head, while the hot iron was pressed against their faces. Rivera, a great student of history and legend among his people, must have had some strong basis for this presentation.

Of course, anybody that would brand a fellow creature would cruelly murder him as quickly as he would look at him.

### ***Why the Parochial Godlessness***

So the parochial schools are godless. They cannot understand the foolish doctrine of the "trinity", but insist on teaching it. They have placed Mary in charge of the United States, but she isn't in

charge. The one that is in charge is the same one that took Jesus up into a mountain and promised Him all the governments of mankind if He would fall down and worship him.

They are godless because they insist on teaching a "purgatory" which is not even hinted at in God's Word, and they want money for getting people out of a place that doesn't exist. They talk about great stirrings there and about Jesus' blood falling on the flames. That is all one big falsehood. They talk about 'God's being forced'. And they must have cuffs on their cassocks; it will make so much difference.

Jesus said that prayers must go to Almighty God, but the much advertised

Spellman says that is a mistake, that they should go to Mary instead. Jesus taught the common people in their own vernacular, but Spellman and his gang want Latin or some other language, so that the people will not be able to catch on to the fact that there is no sense at all to any of their gibberish.

The parochial system does not work. It turns out far more criminals than any other system in existence. It is a breeding ground of intolerance, and the priests look upon it as such and use it as such, even to the branding of human creatures with hot irons. America does not want godless parochial schools, and Catholics have written to this magazine repeatedly to just that effect.

---

## Postwar Conditions in Europe

**T**WO Americans, N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, and his secretary, M. G. Henschel, who spent the first half of this past winter traveling throughout the various war-torn countries of Europe in an effort to relieve the suffering, returned to this country with a very vivid impression of the European picture. Words, they said, can tell only in a feeble way the heart-rending conditions.

In an interview with these two travelers the following information was gleaned that will be of interest to all *Consolation* readers. As Mr. Knorr and his secretary pointed out, Europe will probably never recover completely from the war that has wrecked it. "When you have a war, you have devastation of property, you have a lowering of the moral standards of the people, you have sickness and disease, you have people starving, and, especially, you have people losing faith in Almighty God."

### *England's Regulations Continue*

The first country in which these two Americans landed was England. It was

the early part of November, and when driving through the countryside everything looked fine and peaceful. But things were normal only on the surface. These travelers learned that regulations were still very tight and the people really did not get the proper food. "In England even if you have a farm you can't eat what you want to; the government looks after that little detail for you. For example, the Watchtower Society's farm, about thirty miles from London, was completely controlled by the government. You couldn't go up there and say, 'I'd like to have some eggs today,' or, 'I want some chickens today for the Bethel family in London.' No, you cannot do that. People there get perhaps one egg every six weeks. Now, what would you do with one egg in six weeks if you were a cook?"

### *Norway Still Remembers*

In Norway the people are still in need of food and clothing. When the Nazis were there they would go about the farms and steal butter and other necessities from the farmers, like shoplifters. And when a German officer got on a

crowded tram and wanted a seat, he would tell a person to get up and give him one.

Norwegians are still very bitter over the mistreatment they received under the Nazi rule. They still talk about things like the curfew law, and one incident that happened was the following related to these two visitors: "An old lady who lived up above the shop that she conducted was just a minute late in closing up one night. She had to go out the front door of her shop and about two steps to the right and then upstairs. Well, this particular night when she was just a minute late she never took the second step. After the first step the Nazi on the corner shot her."

Economically, Norway's neighbor Sweden was by far the best country visited in Europe. The only thing lacking at present is coal and fuel oil. Everywhere you go in cities like Stockholm, you see great piles of wood, 15 or 20 feet high, for the purpose of heating apartment houses, stores and offices. Ordinarily Sweden needs 8,000,000 tons of coal annually. But since the war she had received only a fraction of this, something like 200,000 tons which has been imported from the United States.

Sweden made millions of dollars during the war and has plenty of food and clothing. But one thing that many Swedes acquired that was not good was an extreme love of pleasure. Generally speaking, they have small regard for the church and little faith in the Bible, especially in the cities. And no wonder, when their clergy go about and preach evolution contrary to the Bible. When Jehovah's witnesses go to the homes of the people with the message from the Bible the people often say, "Well, our clergymen and pastors say the Bible isn't true." Yet the light of God's Word has not been blacked out in Sweden; it is exposing these lies of the Devil. As one clergyman wrote in the newspapers: "There are so many of them [Jehovah's witnesses] on the street corners of

Stockholm that there must be at least 100,000 of them here."

### ***Poor Little Finland***

Finland is another of the countries visited. The people there are badly off; their mental attitude is one of defeat. "Poor Finland," is what one hears from all Finns. They think that the great powers like Russia, Great Britain and the United States are responsible for Finland's condition because they have to pay over \$60,000,000 reparations annually in the next five years. Food, paper and metals are used for export whenever possible, in order to raise money for payment of reparations. So, while Finland has plenty of food and good resources, the people get little meat, butter, milk, fish and cheese. Clothing is scarce, even if one has money to buy.

Concerning the paper situation, Mr. Knorr said, "The Finnish government knows that the WATCHTOWER is operated by an American corporation; so they decided that if any printing is going to be done in Finland the paper will have to be purchased with American dollars. So, while I was there, I made an arrangement with the government that the American corporation supported by Jehovah's witnesses in the United States would buy with American dollars all the paper that we could use in Finland for the printing of the truth."

### ***Denmark Has Plenty of Food***

It may seem strange, but a few hundred miles from countries where there is a shortage of food is the agricultural country of Denmark, where there is plenty of food. In fact, it is said they have more food than they know what to do with, but because of commercial interests and foreign exchange the Danish government is keeping it until they can get what they think is the right price. The pathetic thing about it is that while the warehouses are bulging with food the people of Denmark themselves cannot obtain all they want. Denmark is also short of clothing.

For a time it was possible to ship packages of food to the starving people of the Netherlands, but because a few selfish people sent food parcels at exorbitant exchange rates for goods the Danish government put a stop to such shipments. That is the way things go; under the Devil's wicked rule of this old world the good suffer with the bad.

"While we were in Denmark," Mr. Henschel said, "a good-size headline appeared in all the newspapers saying that on December 22, 23 and 24 the people would be allowed to heat water so that they could take a bath. There is no fuel. They used to get it from Germany, but not any more. So the whole of Europe seems to be unbalanced.

### ***Terrible Conditions in Low Countries***

The Netherlands was by far the worst hit of all the countries visited. The shortage of food, electricity and transportation facilities is very acute. The people live on a basic diet of potatoes and bread. The Nazis robbed them of about everything they had, including most of the railroad stock and industrial machinery. Over 2,000,000 bicycles were stolen from the people. During the war it was a very common occurrence for a man to be riding down the street on his bicycle and have a German SS trooper stop him with the order, "Come over here." Asked where he was going, he would say, "I'm going to work." "Well, you'll be a little late today; we need this bicycle in Germany." So the man walked and the bicycle went to Germany. A fisherman might be coming in, when a Nazi patrol boat would come alongside to inspect his permit papers. Asked whether he had caught any fish he would say, "Yes, I got two barrels of fish." "Well, that is fine; we need those fish at camp, so we'll take them." What did they care if this poor man went home from a day's work without enough food to feed his own family?

Today things are just the other way around. In Germany, especially in the

French section, it is reported that if they see a German coming down the street with something they want, they say, "Come over here." So it goes.

Throughout all these countries there is much stealing. Especially is this noticeable in Catholic countries like Belgium. Mr. Knorr said that "during the war it became quite popular for the people of Belgium to steal anything from the Germans, and they had to if they wanted to eat. Now the Germans are out and the Allies are in, and, as a banker told me, the people have not changed their bad habits; they are still stealing."

The black market exists in all countries, but in France it is particularly bad. There you can buy a pair of socks for probably \$7 or \$8 if you have ration points; if you don't have the points you may pay \$15 or \$20.

### ***Switzerland in the Wintertime***

In this country the Watchtower Society's president and his secretary found conditions quite normal except for the lack of fuel. Rationing of clothing has been discontinued, but fuel is very scarce. Coal formerly came from Germany and France. Throughout Switzerland people work in cold offices and factories; they live in cold houses; they eat in the cold and sleep in the cold. The people wear all their heavy sweaters and coats in the offices and shops as if they were outdoors. What little fuel there is must be conserved and used to cook with rather than used to heat houses to any extent.

Mr. Knorr said that before he left for Europe, he had sent word to the witnesses in Switzerland for them to do all possible to relieve the suffering of their coworkers in other parts of the Continent. So, by the time he got to Switzerland he found them very busy working on this job. "It was a real pleasure to be there in the Berne Office and see the witnesses sorting out these clothes just as we had been packing them in Brooklyn for some time." In that small country

the 1,600 publishers responded valiantly in sending things to the Berne Office for reshipment to Germany and elsewhere. It meant sacrifice, because they gave good clothes. Contributions of money were also made for the purchasing of food supplies from certain organizations in Switzerland, and this was sent to Germany, Austria, Italy, and other countries.

### ***Relief for the Needy***

During the war Jehovah's witnesses in the neutral countries of Europe did everything they could to get the spiritual food to their faithful Christian companions in the other countries. Then, as soon as it was made possible to send ma-

terial food and clothing into the war zones they arranged to do this also. Mr. Knorr pointed out that the Lord did not give Christians any guarantee as to how much food they would have or what kind they should eat. But God did guarantee that He would take care of those that sought first the kingdom of God and His righteousness. So, then, Jehovah's witnesses in Europe have been content; they have not complained. For food they may have had only a little bread and potatoes; for shelter they may have had a partial roof over their heads; for clothing they may have had their wardrobe on their backs. They have not asked for more but they surely will appreciate very much what has been sent them.



Sorting out and repacking the tons of clothing. Over 300,000 overcoats, underwear, sweaters, shirts, dresses, pants, baby clothes and blankets were handled. Also some 7,000 pairs of shoes.



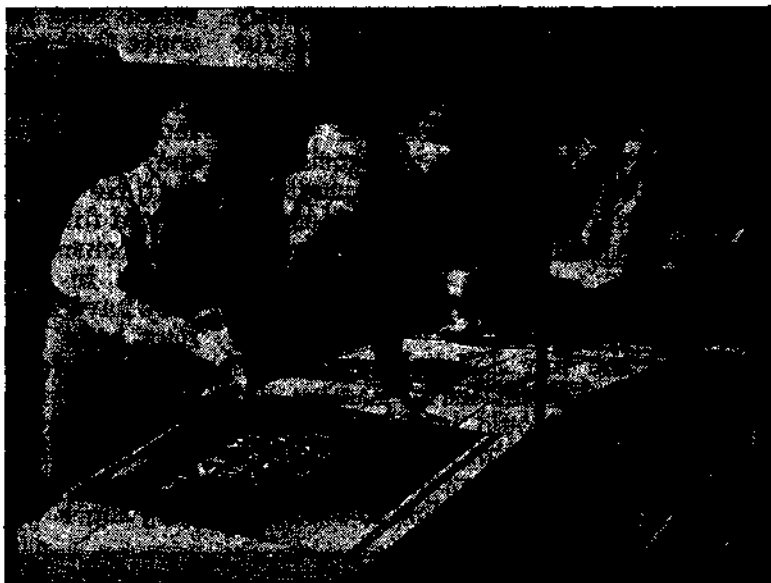
It is true that the United Nations are trying to bring aid to the suffering ones of Europe; but their ways of doing things are too slow. If relief was to be gotten to these people in time to be of use to them, then the Watchtower Society must act quickly and do everything it possibly could.

In the north, Jehovah's witnesses in Sweden shipped two tons of clothing into Norway and three tons into Finland. Pressure was put upon the Danish government in an effort to ship food from there into other countries, and some was shipped into the Netherlands. Efforts are continuing in Denmark with the aim of getting food into Poland and Germany. From the little country of Switzerland over five and a half tons of clothing were shipped into Germany. More than \$10,000 worth of food was also sent in. When more food is obtainable it will be purchased and shipped from there.

The Watchtower Society in the United States has made large shipments of clothing to Austria, Belgium, Greece, France, Poland, and the Netherlands. This was packed in cases measuring 24 cubic feet and weighing from three to four hundred pounds each. Below is a tabulation of the amount sent to each country:

	Cases		Cases
Austria	40	France	77
Belgium	51	Poland	160
Greece	66	Netherlands	230

In addition to this, 80 cases for Czechoslovakia and 105 cases for Germany are packed and awaiting shipment. All together, 809 cases of clothing, with



Each case had to be weighed, labeled, and steel-strapped. To expedite the stenciling a spray gun was substituted for the hand brush.

a gross weight of 287,181 pounds, or more than enough to fill 9.5 American freight cars, have been gathered together by Jehovah's witnesses in the United States for the needy ones of Europe.

### *R. C. Hierarchy in Postwar Europe*

These two travelers who had returned from Europe were asked what the position and standing of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is over there, and whether she is held in great esteem. Generally speaking, the people are aware of the collaboration between the Hierarchy and the Nazis. Especially is this known in the Russian zones. The fact that the Vatican backed up the dictators is also realized in Catholic countries like Belgium.

In Belgium the Roman Hierarchy engineered a rather dirty deal for the Catholic king Leopold and gained for themselves much hatred from the people. It is no secret over there that the king, who was supposed to be a war prisoner, got tangled up with a commoner, and, almost before he knew it, found her to be expecting a child. So through his bishop, the pope, by a *spe-*

*cial arrangement*, was able to move back the date of the king's marriage to this commoner so that her child would be considered legitimate. In this way the pope was able to favor Leopold, who had not resisted selling Belgium out to the Vatican's agent Hitler. But the people did not like that, and so, since the war, there has been great opposition to Leopold's returning with his Vatican-"blessed" child.

However, the Hierarchy is worrying more about Russia and her influence in Europe. She is therefore doing everything possible to upset Russia's plan for dominating continental Europe. What the future years hold we do not know, but at present the Hierarchy is fighting tooth and claw to gain back all it lost in prestige due to backing up Fascism and Nazism, while at the same time it is endeavoring to retain all it gained by such collaboration. It is a desperate struggle.

### ***Jehovah's Faithful Witnesses in Europe***

The president of the Watchtower Society, after traveling throughout Europe, was able to learn what the people over there think of Jehovah's witnesses. Do they like the Lord's witnesses or not? Generally speaking, they do not. The Communists who were in concentration camps with Jehovah's witnesses have no respect for the Bible, and so they think the witnesses are fanatics. They respect

them only for their courageousness. In the Russian zone, when the witnesses go to the authorities seeking to obtain paper on which to print the Kingdom message they are treated the same as the other Germans and Poles; that is, with absolute indifference.

The attitude of the French toward the

Kingdom message is similar to that of the Russians. When Jehovah's witnesses go to the police and ask for permission to hold a Bible meeting they are told, "Well, you may; but, then, you may not, either. If you want to go ahead, try; and if you do not want to go ahead, all right." They will not say yes and they will not say no. The Nazis now going around in sheep's clothing, of course, hate Jehovah's witnesses because they were the most resistant of all people under the totalitarian rule.

The Catholics, and even the so-

called "Protestants", are also bitter toward Jehovah's faithful witnesses. This is because these witnesses have taken such a positive stand for God's kingdom and are against totalitarian rule, and are exposing the collaboration of the religionists with the Nazis and Fascists. This enrages the Hierarchy, and in some instances they have talked against the witnesses on their radio programs. In other places they have instigated mob action against Jehovah's witnesses the same as they did in this country in 1940



Over 800 of these cases weighing more than 300 pounds each were shipped from the Brooklyn plant.

and 1941. In some places in the Netherlands and Poland they have thrown bombs into the Kingdom Halls, broken up peaceful Bible meetings, and run the witnesses out of town.

But such mob violence, instead of stopping the Kingdom proclamation, has the very opposite effect. People of goodwill readily distinguish between the agents of the Devil and the servants of God. They know that it was Christ, and not Judas, that suffered martyrdom at the instance of the religious gangsters. They see that Jehovah's witnesses, and not the Catholic hoodlums and mobsters, are the real Christians. Therefore, they are listening and giving heed to what these witnesses from the Lord are saying.

### ***The Underground's Promises Have Failed***

Some in this country have wondered whether Jehovah's witnesses were mixed up with the underground resistance movements in Europe. No, they were not; as everyone in Europe can testify. They were neutral to all political parties of this old world of the Devil. It is very true that Jehovah's witnesses bucked the Nazis on every hand; but it was not for political reasons. Rather, it was their unselfish love for Jehovah God's holy kingdom that made His witnesses uncompromising with the wicked Nazis that were in opposition to such righteousness.

On the other hand, the underground movements resisted for selfish reasons. Their actions were prompted by selfishness and greed, as evidenced by what has happened since the war. No sooner was the war over than up from the underground came the Communists, Socialists, Liberals and Conservatives, all of various political parties, all antagonistic toward one another. Each said, "We were the underground; we were the ones that fought the Nazis."

It is absolutely impossible for such a discordant combination of selfish political parties to establish peace and unity in Europe; and this was very evident to

Mr. Knorr and his companion on the trip. "Everywhere we went we saw the absence of love of one country for another. They all want to have their own language, their own ideas, their own customs, their own king, and their own form of government. Do they like these big nations of Britain, America and Russia? Actually they do not. They are forced to co-operate with them for fear of losing their economic position and standing of favor, and from fear of the atomic bomb. But there is no real unity; nor is there real love and charity among these nations of the UN."

Europe today is a place where the people are sighing and crying, where they have no more hope, because they put their trust in men and thought that the underground would form governments after the war that would bring them relief. Such promises failed to materialize, and the people, with shattered hopes, see only a black and forbidding future. In sorrow and bewilderment honest-hearted people are turning to the Lord's witnesses for comfort.

Anyone who says that the war is over now and therefore everything is back to normal, and that there is nothing to worry about, is laboring under a great illusion.

Jehovah's witnesses, though they have suffered a great deal physically, are not downcast and perplexed like Europe's mourners, but are joyful of spirit and optimistic of the future. And why? They are not supporting some man-made air-bubble that will shortly vanish. No, they are advocating an eternal Theocratic Government, that is, God's righteous rule of enduring peace and justice. Surely this is the only hope for the down-trodden of Europe.

Mr. Knorr concluded this interview on European conditions by saying, "I am very grateful to the Lord for the privilege of going over there, seeing what was required, and then trying to help them through the Lord's organization."



## Oneness of Father and Son

**T**HE Son did not fall out with the Father over the earthly work that the Father gave Him to do. A.D. 33 the time came for Jesus to finish His work, which the Father had put into His hands. He knew He would shortly be nailed to the tree. He knew He would stand before religious leaders as the enemy of Jehovah God His Father; that is to say, that men would regard Him as a sinner and that He would die as a sinner. This was a great trial of suffering to Jesus. Showing unbroken oneness with His heavenly Father, He prayed: "Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."—John 17:1, 4.

The Son had manifested His Father's name unto faithful men. He was not seeking exaltation, but His great desire was to be restored to the sweet fellowship and communion which He had had with His Father in heaven. Therefore He prayed: "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."—John 17:5.

If, as "Christendom's" clergy claim, Jesus was then God himself, why should He be praying to Himself such a prayer? Either He did pray to himself or else He was praying to a separate and distinct person. If Jesus had been equal to His Father in power and eternity and of the same substance, He would there have been practicing a fraud, for no occasion existed under such circumstances to make such a prayer.

True, prior to that time Jesus said to

His disciples: "I and my Father are one. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake." (John 10:30; 14:10, 11) These texts have been seized upon by priest and preacher to prove that God and Jesus are "one in person". But Jesus himself makes clear what is meant by the oneness of himself and the Father. In praying on the last night He was alive on earth, He said to His Father: "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; that they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one."—John 17:20-22.

There Jesus was praying for those who would believe on Him and who would be anointed with God's spirit as members of "his body", which is the church. God gave Him to be the head over the church, that He and the church might be one. This was what He taught the disciples, and this is what they afterward taught others. The apostle Paul wrote: "As the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ."—1 Corinthians 12:12.

Paul gave an illustration of this oneness, using the husband and the wife for that purpose: "But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God." (1 Cor. 11:3) "For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body." (Ephesians 5:23) With such illumination of the matter by Paul we can see clearly what Jesus did mean.

As the man is the head of his wife, even so Christ is the head of the church. As the man and wife are regarded as one, even so Christ and His church are regarded as one. As Christ is over the church, even so God is over Christ; therefore they are all one in organization. The wife recognizes her husband as head, the church recognizes Jesus as the head, and Jesus recognizes God as the Head.

This is the thought Paul further expressed when he said: "Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body." (Eph. 1:21-23) Thus is proved the complete uniting of God, Jesus Christ, and the church. By one invisible power are they united and therefore are said to be one in spirit. There is complete harmony between God the Father and Christ Jesus the Son of God and the church, Christ's body members.

When Jesus was in Gethsemane, knowing He was facing a disgraceful death, He offered prayers and supplications to God His Father. He was not praying to himself then in any trinitarian triangle. If the trinitarians were correct, then He was praying to himself and committing a fraud before His apostles. But they are wrong and the inspired Scriptures are right, that Jesus was praying to God in sincerity and in truth. (Psalm 118:8,9 says it is much better to trust the Lord God than the clergymen, for God tells the truth and His Word is true.) Paul testifies that Jesus prayed to His Father and that He was heard: "Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered."—Hebrews 5:7,8.

When the Jewish mob came to arrest Jesus, Peter attempted to defend his Master and sliced off the ear of the high priest's servant. "Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?" (Matthew 26:52,53) If Jesus was then God himself incarnate; as priests and clergymen have told the people, and if Jesus was equal with God in power and eternity, why should He utter such words to Peter? Why would He say that He could pray to His Father for help? Why not exercise His equality of power himself? Jesus always told the truth, and if He had been God incarnate He would not have there stated that He could pray to His Father and get immediate aid.

Search the Scriptures, letting them speak without contradiction, and you will find them to prove that the only begotten Son of God is the "beginning of the creation of God"; that it was God's will that mankind be ransomed from death and the grave; that God's love prompted Him to make this provision in man's behalf; that divine justice could be met only by the sacrifice of a perfect human life; that if Adam's offspring were to be released, another perfect man must provide the sacrifice; that on earth there was no perfect man; that God transferred His Son's life from the spirit realm to the human plane and made Him a man and nothing more than a man; that Jesus was born of a woman, but not begotten of a son of Adam and hence was begotten by God's agency, the holy spirit; that He was therefore humanly perfect, holy, harmless and separate from sinners; and that God made Him thus in order that He might become mankind's Ransomer and Redeemer, to the end that all those believers in Him might have the gift of everlasting life from God the Father. On the fulfillment of this divine purpose Father and Son are one.

## A Colored Woman's Witness, at Midnight, in the Cold

I LEFT my favorite bar tonight at midnight, and, on the way home, not feeling sleepy, I decided to get something to read. A colored lady, standing on the corner of Fifth and Main streets, had some literature in her hand; so I asked if I might purchase a copy of something or other to read myself sleepy. She handed me a copy of *Consolation*, and when I asked the price she said, "Five cents."

It is very cold out tonight, for Los Angeles; so I told the lady to keep the change from a quarter, and she insisted on my taking several other pieces of literature free. It is now 3 a.m. I have read

most of the booklets and magazines. I am very much interested in the same, and I want more. So I enclose a check for a dollar (I am sure I have that much balance) to enter my subscription for *Consolation* for one year. I like the sound of that Golden Age [first name of *Consolation*]; so, if you care to send me a sample copy, if it is as good as I think it is, I will send you another dollar for it for a year, next payday.

You must have a real message when that poor colored lady stands out on a cold night, pushed around by drunks, etc., to give out literature. I am white, but I will give her credit.—Contributed.

---

### Witnessing in Huntington Park

THE following is the account of an experience which, by the grace of God, I was recently privileged to enjoy while out witnessing to public officials in Huntington Park, Calif.

On the King's business of witnessing to the Huntington Park public officials with *Consolation* No. 678, a search for the city councilman was aided by the suggestion of a disinterested councilman's wife that I attend the local Council meeting being held in the council chamber of the city courthouse building on the first Monday of the month.

Thus on Monday, October 1, 1945, 8 p.m., I arrived on the second floor of the city hall, where I found the council presiding in a courtroom-like scene before a group of the local citizenry. As these submitted their business at hand and concluded, the time arrived in which the chairman asked if anyone else had any matter to bring up. After announcing my name and address to the clerk, I let them know that I had lived in the community for the past 23 years and that I now represented the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society; that I had a presentation to make and that before making it

I wished to explain why, and who was making such a presentation. Then I told them of the welcome reception I had received from other public officials in the courthouse building during my visit there that week, noting also, however (with no intention of reflecting disfavor on public officials), that on two occasions officials turned their backs on me at the mention that I was a representative of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. This, I stated, was among the reasons why the Society took occasion to present them with unbiased information concerning the activities of Jehovah's witnesses from time to time. With this I mentioned the leading article in the *Consolation*, drawing the council's attention to the fact that although Jehovah's witnesses had not taken up the literal sword or machine gun, they had taken up those heaven-blessed weapons as mentioned in the sixth chapter of Ephesians. These faithful fighters, I continued, having spent the last eight or nine years of their lives in German concentration camps, had gained a God-given victory over Axis aggression. Further, I mentioned the other reasons:



that of bringing a testimony before councils (Mark 13:9); to afford them also an opportunity of taking a stand for God's kingdom by His Christ, as the apostle Paul did; and finally for the reasons as set forth in the second Psalm with the admonition: "Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. . . . Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way." With this I offered each councilman the *Consolation*, which they, including the clerks and one judge, received with expressions of gratitude and smiles of approval. Upon walking out, proceeding down the stairs, and stooping over a drinking fountain to quench

my thirst, I heard a hurried patter of footsteps coming down the stairs and an excited masculine voice half shouting, "Hey!" I turned to find a gentleman who had been sitting in attendance extending his hand to me. As we shook hands he said: "That sure took courage to say what you did up there. They need that every once in a while. I don't believe in many things you folks do but I believe you've got more truth than any of them." Finding it difficult to speak, I reached into my brief case and offered him also the God-applauding *Consolation* headlined "Jehovah's Witnesses Triumph over Concentration Camps".—A California Kingdom publisher.

### Interesting Experience in New York

A PERSON of good-will with whom I hold a book study has to visit the doctor every week. On one of her visits she had the opportunity to speak about the truth to a woman in the patients' waiting room. This woman said she is an artist and a success at it, that she intends to use her money to help out the soldiers when the war is over by letting these boys know the facts and truth concerning the corruption and hypocrisy in law and politics, also to better conditions in the world for the sake of humanity. The person of good-will is also interested in art work. Because of this the artist asked her to join her in this work, so they could together start the campaign.

The person of good-will answered, "Oh, if some day I make money, I'm going to use it to support the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, because it is the only organization spreading the truth." The artist asked: "What kind of truth is the Watchtower spreading?" Person of good-will: "The truth concerning the Bible." Artist: "The Bible? Why, we are not allowed to read the Bible; you know what the priest says about it." Person of good-will: "I don't listen to the priest anymore. The Bible contains

wonders. The reason why the priests do not want us to read the Bible is because it exposes their false teachings." Artist: "Of course, I never looked at it that way. There must be a reason for not letting us read the Bible. How did you get to reading it?" Person of good-will: "A teacher from the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society comes to my house every week and teaches me from the Bible. She is one of Jehovah's witnesses." Artist: "I'd like to meet this teacher of yours, because I am just finishing my manuscript which I'm sending to Washington, telling them to start cleaning up house here, before they start in Europe. I want your teacher to read it and look it over. Perhaps she can add to it or help me out on a few points." So it was arranged that I, the "teacher", visit this woman.

As soon as I sat down to speak she handed me the *Life* magazine, which contained an article about Eric Johnson, the president of the Chamber of Commerce. She wanted to know what I thought of him and if I didn't think he'd make an ideal president. I read the article and proceeded to tell her that although this man and many others like

him mean well and are sincere in their efforts to convert this world, yet they cannot succeed because they are bucking up against a power greater than man. From there I began to witness. I told her all about Lucifer, how he became Satan, the challenge, why God permitted him to remain, why Jesus didn't bother trying to convert or mix in politics when He was on earth. She enjoyed it so much she called her neighbor in to listen. During the discussion, a newspaper reporter called up and asked for the manuscript. She answered that something drastically different came into her life and that it would take too long to explain over the phone, that she would see her the next

day to explain. Throughout my discussion I made very clear the position of Jehovah's witnesses in world affairs, why we are not out to convert politics, and the purpose of our work. When I finished witnessing I asked her what it was she had on her mind to show me. She answered: "Never mind, I got my answer; it's no use trying to convert this world; I can't fight Satan." She and her neighbor ordered a Bible each and the "*Truth Shall Make You Free*" book. She said she never heard of our work before, thinks it is wonderful, that our literature contains dynamite, wants the whole set of books, and asked me to start a study with her.—New York Pioneer.

### "My Vocation"

I AM firmly convinced that the most unselfish and beneficial vocation that I could choose is being one of Jehovah's witnesses and testifying to His holy name and kingdom.

I am thankful that my parents have endeavored to teach me the Scriptures from my childhood up. As a result of that training I realized that all those who love God must be teachers of others concerning His purpose. I symbolized my agreement to be a Kingdom teacher, by water immersion. Ever since I have followed the example set by Jesus and His disciples. They taught from house to house as stated in the Bible at Acts 20: 20, "and how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house."

It is a real pleasure to engage in this work during such troublous times. Most people appreciate our calling on them when they learn our purpose. It is a joy to see their faces light up when they learn of God's righteous government that shall someday rule all persons of good-will.

I sincerely desire to get all the education possible that will aid me in carrying out my divine teaching commission.

I hope that sometime in the future I shall be privileged to attend the Bible College of Gilead, located at South Lansing, N.Y. This institution teaches Theocratic ministry. With that added learning I shall be better able to obey Jesus' command, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations."

Since I enjoy the association of my classmates and teachers I do want them to learn of Jehovah's kingdom. The citizens of that Government under which I hope to live shall associate together in peace and joy forever.—Contributed.

(When a young lady, age 16, gave this talk in front of her schoolmates, the class at first was very noisy, but quickly became so quiet that every word could be heard. The only expressions of disfavor were from those living near the speaker. This is as might be expected. The citizens of Nazareth tried to kill Jesus for telling them the truth.

Several of her schoolmates showed much interest. The teacher said openly, "You gave a good report," and privately, the next day, said she would like to know more about the Bible. Thereupon, arrangements for a home visit were made.)

## Ten Years in the American Melting-Pot

A LITTLE booklet came through the mails listing some prominent Americans. In the list were the Yugoslav writer Louis Adamic, the Negro singer Marian Anderson, the Polish militarist Casimir Pulaski, the German scientist Albert Einstein, the Italian musician A. Toscanini, the Japanese artist Yasuo Kuniyoshi, and the Russian inventor Igor Sikorsky. It seems worth while to push the investigation of this interesting theme a little farther.

It is possible to draw off a number of interesting facts regarding such of the 575 men who were most prominent in American political life ten years ago, who have remained in their positions throughout the past decade. Some will be interested in the classification as to church affiliations which was made of the whole 575 at the time:

Denominations	Totals	Percent- ages
Listed as Protestants, Christians, Congrega- tionalists or		
Lutherans	107	18.6
Methodists	102	17.7
Roman Catholics	98	17.1
Presbyterians	73	12.7
Episcopalians	69	12.0
Baptists	66	11.5
All others	60	10.4
Grand Total	575	100.0

### Changes in the Senate

Of the 96 senators that go to comprise the United States Senate there remain in that body 31 that were there ten years ago. One of them, Harry Truman, of Missouri, a Baptist and a Mason, is now president of the United States. Twenty-two of the 31 that remain were born in the state for which they now serve as senator. Senator Murray, of Montana, was born near Toronto, Ontario, Canada. Senator Wagner, of New York (just turned Catholic and married

a Catholic), was born in Germany. Senators Wheeler, of Montana, and O'Mahoney, of Wyoming, were born in Massachusetts. Other shifts of senators were from Kansas to New Mexico, Indiana to Oklahoma, New York to Rhode Island, Alabama to Tennessee, and West Virginia to Virginia.

Of the senators that are still senators after ten years 20 are Masons, 8 are Elks, 6 are Odd Fellows, 3 are Knights of Pythias, 2 are Moose, 2 are Woodmen, 1 is a Junior Order of American Mechanics, and 1 is a Knight of Columbus. Some have many affiliations.

Of the senators that remain after ten years 17 do not designate their descent, 8 say they are of English descent, 2 that they are of Irish descent, and four list themselves, respectively, as English-Scotch-Irish, English-French, English-Dutch, and German.

Of those that remain, 21 were lawyers, 4 were publishers of newspapers, and 7 were, respectively, governor, mayor, sheriff, county attorney, teacher, secretary, and oil producer.

Of the 31 that lasted for a decade or more 7 are Methodists, 4 merely say that they are Protestants, 4 are Episcopalians, 4 are Roman Catholics, 3 are Baptists, 3 are Congregationalists, 2 are Latter-Day Saints, and there are 1 each Lutheran, Quaker, Christian and Presbyterian.

Lewis B. Schwellenbach, ten years ago senator from the state of Washington, is now President Truman's Secretary of Labor. He was born in Wisconsin, is of German descent, an Elk, an Eagle, and an Episcopalian. And he is a lawyer.

The only member of the House of Representatives of ten years ago that now finds himself in the United States Senate is Abe Murdock, of Utah. He was born in Nevada, is of Scotch-English racial descent, and is a lawyer and a Latter-Day Saint. So much for ten years' changes in the Senate.

### *Changes in the House*

Of the 435 that go to make up the House of Representatives, 114 survived the decade. That means, in effect, that 26 percent of these congressmen succeeded in convincing their constituents that they were worthy of their confidence. Examining the facts about these 114 men that, in American legislative practice, are closest to the people, the interesting discovery is made that eight of them were born in foreign countries. This shows that a man does not have to be born in America to prove to his fellow men that he is a good American. All are of one blood, regardless of place of birth.

Herman P. Kopplemann, of Hebrew descent, was born in Odessa, Russia. After serving in the Connecticut legislature and senate he is now, and has been for ten years or more, a member of the national House of Representatives, representing Connecticut.

A. J. Sabbath, also a Hebrew, was born in Czechoslovakia. A lawyer and once judge of a municipal court, he has been serving for ten years or more as a member of Congress from Illinois.

Pehr G. Holmes, a Swede and born in Sweden, was at one time mayor of Worcester, Mass., and is now member of Congress from the 4th Massachusetts congressional district. He is a Mason, an Odd Fellow, an Elk and a Red Man, and a Congregationalist.

Harold Knutson, a Norwegian, was born in Skien, Norway. He is a newspaper publisher, a Mason, an Odd Fellow, an Elk, an Eagle, and a Lutheran. He has been in Congress over ten years from the 6th congressional district of Minnesota.

Karl Stefan, of Bohemian-Austrian descent, was born in Bohemia-Austria. He is a journalist and merchant, a Mason, an Odd Fellow, and an Episcopalian. He is representative from the 3rd Nebraska congressional district.

Charles A. Eaton, an editor and minister, and now serving as congressman

from the 5th New Jersey district, was born in Nova Scotia.

Samuel Dickstein, Hebrew, was born in Russia. He is a Mason, Elk, and Knight of Pythias, and a lawyer, and was once deputy attorney general of New York state. He serves the 12th New York congressional district as its representative.

Robert Crosser, of Scotch descent, was born in Holytown, Scotland. He is a lawyer, was formerly in the Ohio legislature, and has now been over ten years in Congress for his Ohio constituency.

### *The Melting-Pot Still Melts*

A lesson to draw from this is that the American "melting-pot", as it is sometimes called, still does a melting work. It is a good thing for the 114 Congressmen to have with them the two Russians, the Czechoslovak, the Norwegian, the Canadian, the Austrian, the Nova Scotian and the Scot above-mentioned. It keeps them from getting too narrow-minded.

Of these congressmen that are still in Congress after ten years 65 are Masons, 28 are Elks, 20 are Odd Fellows, 16 are Knights of Pythias, 10 are Moose, 8 are Junior Order of United American Mechanics, 8 are Knights of Columbus, 7 are Woodmen, 6 are American Legion, 4 are Shriners, 4 are Eagles, 3 are Grangers, and there are eight other organizations with 1 each.

Of these congressmen that remain after ten years 53 do not designate their descent, 16 say that they are of English descent, 8 German, 6 Irish, 3 that they are English-Scotch, 3 English-Scotch-Irish, 3 Scotch-Irish, 3 Hebrew, 2 English-German, 2 English-American, 2 Scotch, 2 Swedish, and 1 each Welsh, Dutch, German-Irish, Belgian-French-Irish, Polish, Italian-German, Norwegian, Norwegian-Danish-German, Bohemian-Austrian, English-Dutch, and Italian. All of these are interesting mixtures of world-prominent people.

Of the 114 carried over in the House of Representatives for ten years or more 77 were lawyers, 6 were newspaper publishers, 5 farmers, 4 teachers, 2 real estate, 2 public accountants, 2 editors, 2 bankers, and one each miner, merchant, trucker, manufacturer, secretary, builder, sales manager, woolen mill manager, surgeon, city commissioner, lumber dealer, and housewife. (Two are not specified.) Obviously, the American people are more willing to have lawyers make their laws than to trust the job to others.

Of these 114 congressmen that lasted for a decade or more 25 are Methodists, 17 Presbyterians, 16 Baptists, 14 Roman Catholics, 12 non-committal, 10 Episcopalians, 5 Lutherans, 4 Congregationalists, 3 Jewish, 3 Christian, 2 Unitarian, 2 Reformed, and 1 Latter-Day Saint. These figures do not show the preponderance of Roman Catholic influence or control of the law-making bodies that some imagine. It looks as if the open grabbing of America by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would be a very difficult procedure.

## Papal Economics

**"ECONOMICS"** has become the science of playing hook and crook with the peoples' bread and butter. Economics, in that sense, is not what the great Proclaimer was urging to be applied when He declared, "Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field."—Ecclesiastes 5:9.

Who among men knows how to see that this rule is carried out? The biggest claim of knowing how to do it is made by the Papacy.

Through its international hierarchy directing Catholic Action on a world-wide front, the Papacy demonstrates its power to put in force its program to reconstruct the world's social order. Anybody who reads a newspaper or listens to a radio should know about this scheme.

And thanks to radio and newspaper, almost everybody thinks the scheme is wonderful, and not one in ten thousand knows what it is all about.

An open-eyed gaze right down through the editorial lickspittle at the unvarnished blueprint, that is what an independent-minded person wants. The blueprint, however, is no simple document.

In fact, it is made up of two drab, tedious bolts of word felt, ambiguous

word felt designed to form a base over which to Catholicize the economic systems of nations and the world.

The first bolt of Papal Economics was spun by pope Leo XIII on May 15, 1891, bearing the trademark, "*Rerum Novarum*—Condition of the Working Classes." Forty years later came the other by Pius XI, "*Quadragesimo Anno*—Reconstructing the Social Order."

### What Are "*Rerum*" and "*Anno*"?

*Rerum Novarum* and *Quadragesimo Anno*? First bear this in mind about their authors: Leo and Pius are said to have been infallible, not to mention holy, Jesus Christ's Vicar on earth, possessors of keys to heaven and hell—Pius adding, a little incongruously, that if it took doing so he'd "deal with the Devil himself" to get what he wanted—a world reconstructed on *Rerum* and *Anno*. All this adds distinction to *Rerum* and *Anno*.

Politicians, those people always seen holding a finger up in the wind, brass-check editors and writers, and other pastmasters at whip-creaming wormwood and gall, all these have diagnosed *Rerum* and *Anno*. Words fail them to express what they discover over and over: the blueprint for the perfect democracy, a second Pentateuch, an instrument for social justice alongside

which the American Constitution pales to a mere ho-hum. Not one in a thousand of these experts will have it that *Rerum* and *Anno* actually say what they actually say. Not even after the Hierarchy painstakingly quote and requote, interpret and reinterpret *Rerum* and *Anno* and herald far and wide the meaning of *Rerum* and *Anno*.

Here is the meaning of *Quadragesimo Anno* in what is probably the most succinct definition. It is worded by the director of the Department of Social Action of the National Catholic Welfare Conference, the "Rt. Rev. Msgr. John A. Ryan, D.D." Msgr. Ryan, as he is handing out the remedy for this world's economics, very prettily slips up on the essence of *Anno*.

It [the remedy] was embodied in the medieval guilds and has found expression in the Encyclical of Pope Pius XI, *Quadragesimo Anno*. *Anno*, he expostulates, calls for a "vocational group system . . . sometimes described as corporative".

The Monsignor gets right down to concrete terms by describing Mussolini's corporative system. This, he points out, came so *nearly* hitting *Anno* on the head that "it would be difficult to prove that the economic institutions of Fascism directly conflict with specific principles of Catholicism". Why the difficulty? Well, as Italians could have thrown off Fascism for something better, but did not do so, therefore Fascism must have been best for Italians, and so "there seems to be no way of proving that such a government is contrary either to Catholicism or to right reason".

But a more precise illustration. Ah, the Monsignor's finger falls upon Salazar's Portugal. Here is a state that is "indeed a corporative state"; but, Msgr. Ryan concludes after describing its corporate or guild system, "there is nothing in either the political or economic Constitution of Portugal which is out of harmony with Catholicism."

Yes, those are his words. *Quadragesimo*

*mo Anno* calls for a "vocational group system" which Pius XI "sometimes described as corporative". A system "embodied in the medieval guilds". Mussolini's Italy and Salazar's Portugal had all this, and concordats with the Vatican too. Where is the editor or politician or economist who challenges that? He dares not read Ryan's N.C.W.C. pamphlet *Relation of Catholicism to Fascism, Communism and Democracy*, pages 4-8, 11.

With knockout force the Hierarchy drive home what *Quadragesimo Anno* and *Rerum Novarum* together blueprint: a reconstructed social order of corporate states by reviving the medieval guilds. The N.C.W.C. publication, *Why the Guilds Decayed*, in its Appendix makes this as clear as ink on paper can make it. The Appendix quotes a long passage from *Anno*. Fifteen times the passage is interpolated by bracketed explanations. These stress what Pius XI had in mind. "The organized guild system."

### **What Are the Guilds?**

The guilds? *The Sound Old Guilds*, another N.C.W.C. pamphlet, warns against a prejudiced answer to this question. Our private understanding might be warped, misguided. We might think of the guild age as the "Dark Age", when it was really the guilded Middle Age. Yes, we might be victims of, to quote *The Sound Old Guilds*,

the Liberal mind, which is naturalistic and rationalistic, is incapable of grasping the doctrinal significance and psychological effect of the Catholic interpretation of spiritual brotherhood.

Oh, now!

But Catholic readers! A footnote for you on this same page, page 4. It urges you posthaste to reinforce your mind against any taint of liberalism by digesting another N.C.W.C. classic, *The Liberal Illusion*.

From page to page *The Sound Old Guilds* can jell no solidier terms for the



guilds than a "corporate practice of the Faith", "corporate endeavors," "corporate freedom," "corporate independence," "chartered, corporate freedom," "corporate decision," "corporate craft [yes, it does sound like graft]," "corporate determination." No wonder wonder-struck politicians and editors laud *Reum* and *Anno* as ironsided atom-bomb-proof bulwarks against a corporate state!

Monsignor Ryan depicts in more detail the "occupational group" or corporate or guild system to be seen in Pius XI's *Quadragesimo Anno*. A glance back to *Relation of Catholicism to Fascism, etc.*, at pages 7 and 11, and you can check Pius' corporate system against Msgr. Ryan's description of Mussolini's and Salazar's systems. They vary, don't they? about as much as do the concordats signed with the Vatican by such distinguished corporate architects as Hitler, Franco, and Mussolini.

### **Utopia, a Happier World (?)**

Yes, quoth *The Sound Old Guilds*: "The guild was essentially a religious fraternity. . . . In those days your religious fraternity rose upon an oath, a solemn oath made at admission and regularly renewed." [Heil Hitler!] "The oath, as a formal act of religion and an open dedication to the Divine Will, placed the guild from its institution within the spiritual jurisdiction of the Church." (Page 6)

Ah, comes the dawn! In unguilded language, the guild, that is, the religionized corporation, was the means of bringing "God into Business"! All "God" had to do was to dispatch a little directive to his "Vicar" on earth. "There's the world in your guilded cage. Start fleeing!"

"Heaven lay close to the medieval earth [and was it dark!], and therefore there was practice of *restraint*. . . . Guild democracy is Christian democracy, the democracy of the sons of God. As such, it derives from Christian dog-

ma and can have no truck with Liberal theory whether of society or of government. . . . If this be Utopia, Utopia has existed. What once was, can be again. From the sound old guilds, showing Christian principles at work, we can, if we will, find how to build a wiser, happier, and better modern world." (Pp. 25, 31)

Italics are added to the word "restraint" to accentuate the sadism. If Josef Kramer, Beast of Belsen, could better enjoy the grisly slaughterings in his concentration camps by listening to Strauss waltzes as he watched, why should not this unmitigated Hierarchy propagandist waltz sadistically over the rottenest social stagnation in man's history as he proposes that civilization roll back into the same cesspool?

But to really bring out the sardonic, lurid lies in *The Sound Old Guilds*, we compare it with a companion N.C.W.C. pamphlet, *Why the Guilds Decayed*. Here are a few naturals.

### **Guild Tyrants and Slaves**

*The Sound Old Guilds*: "The guild took good care in its ordinances that venality or despotism or inattention should not destroy the friendly relations of Christian men at work and thereby undermine the craft standard." (P. 24)

*Why the Guilds Decayed*: "Sometimes masters made their apprentices swear not to set up in business for themselves when they had completed their time; the entrance fees for journeymen becoming masters were heavily increased, and rules were made that new masters should entertain their fellow guildsmen at costly banquets." (P. 24)

### **Just Closed Corporations**

*The Sound Old Guilds*: "The democracy of guilds, as might be expected, is quite a different thing from Liberal democracy. . . . It rests upon the principle of association flowing from brotherhood in Christ, not upon the principle of division working to set up equality

*in vacuo*. . . In a guild democracy there will be employers and employees, there will likely be rich and poor, but there shall be no plutocrats and proletarians; for, while men are not at all to be considered as peas in a pod, they are indeed all brothers in Christ, and neither usurpation nor degradation shall be let pass for nature's moderate and gentle variations." (Pp. 25, 26)

*Why the Guilds Decayed*: "The time came, however, when the guilds were closed corporations; they demanded extortionate entrance fees which could be paid only by moneyed candidates; exemptions from these charges were made in favor of sons of members, so that the privileges became both exclusive and hereditary. The guild offices, like wardenships, were confined to a small group, so that the guilds became narrow and permanent oligarchies." (Pp. 14, 15)

The picture briefly in review: The strength of the guild resides in the "spiritual jurisdiction of the Church"; the "Church" sees to it that never shall "venality and despotism", much less "usurpation nor degradation" undermine the craft. Result, the guild blossoms forth into a "closed corporation", a "narrow and permanent oligarchy".

So far, so frightful.

### ***Just One Happy Bastille by 1700***

Note the following contrasts:

*The Sound Old Guilds*: "The history of liberty is not well known. It is not well known that liberty as something more than a class prerogative dates only from the Middle Ages. . . . Between the seventh and tenth centuries, thanks primarily to a beneficent permeation of the European mind with spiritual doctrine, slavery receded by gentle and continuous steps to a vanishing point, softened generally into serfdom, transmuted here and there directly into freedom. In turn serfdom, wilting imperceptibly, shriveled to its roots between the eleventh and fourteenth centuries and save for some sickly stray patches died away." (P. 7)

*Why the Guilds Decayed*: "The guild edifice . . . had been transformed in the eighteenth century to a Bastille where a greedy and jealous oligarchy was entrenched." (P. 27)

### ***Reposing Thus the Guilds Failed***

*The Sound Old Guilds*: "Just as monastic men and women had their vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience, so the guildsman had his vow of fraternity. Founded in a particular church, where the oath was administered to candidates with impressive ceremony, the guild had its statutes registered in the diocesan court of commissary. Guildsmen indicted in a Court Christian at a local church for breach of the oath were summoned before the diocesan *Officalis* and became liable at the extreme to the 'great curse' of excommunication. Reposing thus in the bosom of the Church, the guilds bore the sanction of the spiritual arm and found protection against the State, which ever and anon throughout the long guild epoch conducted inquiries into the activities of associations unchartered and unlicensed by itself, to determine if they had encroached upon the confines of public function and to fine them for the offense." (P. 6)

*Why the Guilds Decayed*: "The guilds failed. Rather guildsmen failed. Their principles were sound; they did not rise to the new facts; their own corruption prevented them; and history has been as we have read it and suffered from it." (P. 31)

### ***A Trustworthy Guardian and Avenger?***

The picture complete: Throughout the more than seven centuries of guildism the guild resides in the bosom of the "Church". She stands off the arm of constitutional governments investigating these treasonable corporations. Her own court holds supreme jurisdiction in guild matters. The guilds become a Bastille where a greedy and jealous oligarchy rides rampant. And still the great "Guardian and Avenger of Morals and Good Manners" cannot keep the setup from falling to pieces from its own rottenness. Was she a trustworthy guardian then?

Today she roots, she whistles to clasp to her bosom a new brood of corporates, scrap liberal constitutions, America's included, reconstruct a corporate society with herself riding on top as the same old guardian and avenger. This bitterly corrupt tree with such long black roots—can it now bring forth good fruits? "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil."—Jeremiah 13:23.

The "Church" stands convicted by her own admission. Her "moral principles", at a time when she reigned with the freest hand, were not strong enough to secure the economic system she foisted from becoming "closed corporations", "permanent oligarchies," "a Bastille." Where is the proof that her moral principles have gained strength today, making her now a trustworthy guardian and avenger of morals and good manners? Thus, in seeking to foist the same uncon-

trollable system upon the peoples once more, she stands twice convicted.—Contributed.

### Dear Little Man

◆ In court at White Plains, N.Y., while his parents were battling for possession of him, little Lawrence J. Boucher, 5, picked up his toy battleship, walked unnoticed down the aisle, mounted the steps of the bench, and climbed onto the justice's lap. There he sat for an hour, fingering the justice's necktie, and playing with his toy battleship, until he got sleepy. Then the justice, himself a dear man, took the dear little chap into his chambers, for a nap on his divan. How could any parents that have such a gift from God be so heartless and cruel as to make a little child feel that he cannot trust either of his parents, but must find peace with the one that he can clearly see is trying to clear up the troubles that envelop his life?

## ATTENTION! ALL CONSOLATION READERS

Have you read the heart-satisfying message in the new 64-page booklet

### "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"?

Like thousands of others, your first comment may have been something like "I would like to give a copy of that to my friends and associates". A special arrangement has been made whereby all *Consolation* readers can do that very thing. We will send you 30 copies upon a contribution of only \$1.00. However, this is to *Consolation* readers only; hence you must use the coupon below.

We invite you to have a share in extending this cheerful, hope-building message to others so they too may learn of God's unique promises for mankind in the very near future.

MAY WE SEND YOU 30 COPIES OF

### "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"?

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me 30 copies of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", for which I enclose \$1.00.

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_  
City \_\_\_\_\_ Postal Unit No. \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

## Japan's "Divinity" Blows Up

THE greatest explosion that ever hit the Japanese islands was not caused by the atomic bombs of last August. While they were devastating in their results, yet the destruction was local to a limited area. The biggest blast occurred on December 31. On the eve of the new year Hirohito announced to his countrymen that he was dropping the myth that claimed that he was a "Divine God". This pronouncement struck the Island Empire squarely in the middle, shattering the very foundation upon which it has stood.

People of the Western civilization, living on the other side of the world, only heard the echo of that blast, and, therefore, probably failed to realize the magnitude of such announcement. In fact, to appreciate the full significance of the mikado's message one must mentally transplant himself to the position of the Japanese people for a moment.

### *If You Were Born in Japan*

Suppose your grandparents had been Japanese and were taught from their babyhood the mythology set forth in the two oldest Japanese books, the *Kojiki* (A.D. 712) and *Nihongi* (A.D. 720). They would have believed that such myths must be true, because they were written 1,200 years ago. Of course, they would be ignorant of the fact that more than 1,700 years before the *Nihongi* was written David had reigned as king over the nation of Israel. Neither would they have known that 2,200 years before the concoction of the *Kojiki* Moses, under inspiration of God, had written the first five books of the Bible. So, being ignorant of these facts and believing the superstitions set forth in the traditions of their ancestors, your grandparents would have taught your parents the creed of Shinto, meaning "the way of the demon gods".

As your Japanese parents grew up

they would have been taught that in the distant past there was a primitive chaos wherein gods spontaneously generated other gods until finally the last pair arrived on the scene, the Male-Who-Invites (*Izana-gi*) and the Female-Who-Invites (*Izana-mi*). These two sexy gods were supposed to have given birth to the islands of the Japanese archipelago as well as other material things. Then two important deities sprang from the male demon alone, one, the Heaven-Shining Deity (*Ama-ter-asu*), the goddess of light and culture, and the other, the Swift-Impetuous (*Susavno-wo*), the god of darkness and outrage. This is the substance of the demonology that would have been the heritage of your parents had they been Japanese.

Finally you arrive on the scene, uninvited. From your infancy you would be taught this hocus-pocus about *Izana-gi* and *Izana-mi*. When you grew old enough to go to school you would learn that the islands of Japan were of "divine" origin. You would be taught that the Japanese people themselves sprang from the gods and were destined in time to rule the whole world. Moreover, you would be educated to believe that the emperors that had ruled Japan in the past were gods, and that Hirohito, the 123rd in the line, had literally descended from the goddess *Amaterasu* and therefore was the "Son of Heaven". Not only would you worship his ancestors, but you would slavishly believe that Hirohito was the personification of "Divinity", and so you would never dare to look upon him or touch anything that belonged to him, and if his carriage passed by you would grovel in the dust in pitiful ignorance.

Such nonsense would be the essence of your "education" if you had gone to school in Japan. Your teacher would have told you that the Japanese were the "master race" having a divine origin and were destined to conquer and sub-

due the earth; the history books would have said it; the pupils would have believed it. The arts and sciences would have taught the demonology that the emperor was god ordained to rule the world; the theaters would have illustrated it; the radio would have proclaimed it.

All of this was the creed of the militaristic State Shinto cult. To quote General Minami, commander in chief of the Japanese army in Harbin (September 20, 1935):

The path of Japan is traced by the gods and cannot be changed. Our mission is divine. If the gods have destined Japan to rule the world, Japan will rule the world. Our steps in our march forward are not controlled by minorities nor by majorities in the Parliament; they are directed and controlled by the gods, by our ancestors who also were gods like all Japanese are gods.

Thus Japan's war lords by this devilish deception of a whole nation were able to make a bid for world domination.

Now, then, try to picture in your mind what it would mean if you, having been so miseducated, were suddenly told by your "god-emperor", whom you worshiped as infallible and eternal, that it was all humbug, that he was just an ordinary person like yourself. To say the least, they would be stunned. Multiply such feeling 73,000,000 times and you have some idea of the effect produced by Hirohito's empire-rocking manifesto issued on new year's eve.

### ***Hirohito's New Year's Rescript***

The highest and most binding command that can be issued by the Imperial Government of Japan is known as a "Rescript". Usually these are issued by Parliament; only on a few occasions has the emperor himself issued such decrees. But never before has a Japanese emperor in his new year's message set forth a Rescript. All of which shows the great importance laid to this unprecedented announcement.

To start off his speech Hirohito called to mind five constitutional provisions that were made by his predecessor, Meiji, in 1868, when the empire was united. (1) All measures shall be decided by the assemblies in accordance with public opinion. (2) All classes whether high or low shall participate in the state affairs. (3) The common people as well as the rulers shall be allowed to fulfill their just desires so there shall be no discontent among them. (4) Traditional usages shall be broken so that equity and justice may serve as the basis of action. (5) Wisdom and knowledge shall be sought and used for promoting the welfare of the empire.

Strange, isn't it, that Hirohito suddenly discovered these democratic provisions in the constitution after all these years. But this was merely a smooth Japanese approach laid down as an introduction to the greater burden of his speech that was to follow.

Neatly wrapped up in the body of the Rescript were the following simple truths. Simple to us who always knew them to be true, but to the Japanese they were all new and strange words. "The ties between us and our people have always stood upon mutual trust and affection. *They do not depend upon mere legends and myths. They are not predicated on the false conception that the emperor is divine and that the Japanese people are superior to other races and fated to rule the world.*"

There, in a couple of sentences, the centuries-old myths that have mentally shackled the people were blown to the four winds. The very foundation upon which the militarists had built their State Shinto cult of totalitarian rule was removed by an official statement that finds no parallel in Japanese history.

### ***Hirohito Sheds His Wings***

What induced Hirohito to abandon his "high" and "lofty" position and confess that he was only common clay like the rest of humanity? It was simply to

save his own skin. To hear the cry from every quarter that Hirohito should be tried as a war criminal together with his generals and politicians was enough to make him shiver and shake. So, with the technique of a twentieth-century diplomat the mikado quickly took off his divinity kimono and false wings, and with oriental dexterity made the change-over from god to man in one leap. Masquerading as a democratic reformer and friend of the Allies Hirohito now takes a new lease on life a few steps farther removed from the dreaded gallows. He even has it rumored abroad that he and his household are reading the Bible.

A new precedent has been set by this voluntary action on the part of Hirohito. Now the world anxiously awaits to see if the other "divine gods" will follow his example, particularly he who calls himself "His Holiness, the Pope; Bishop of Rome and Vicar of Jesus Christ; Successor of St. Peter, Prince of the Apostles; Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church; Patriarch of the West; Primate of Italy; Archbishop and Metro-

politan of the Roman Province; Sovereign of the State of the Vatican City." If this little puffed-up god would prick himself and come down to earth from his ethereal position, then maybe "Father Divine" would take the hint too. And if these "Christian" gentlemen do not like to follow the example of Hirohito the pagan, then let them read 1 Corinthians 8:5, 6 in their own Bibles: "Supposing there are so-called gods in heaven or on earth—and indeed there are plenty of such gods and lords—yet for us there is just one God, the Father, who is the source of all things."—*Goodspeed*.

The old devil-doctrines of "Divine Birth of Emperors", "Divine Right of Kings" and "Divine Office of Popes" will shortly be things of the past. "All the gods of the peoples are idols; but Jehovah made the heavens." "The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens." (Psalm 96:5; Jeremiah 10:11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Let all, therefore, who exalt themselves give heed to this warning.

---

## Britons Well Treated in Guernsey

**I**T DEVELOPS now that the Britons were well treated by the Germans when the latter were in control of the Channel Islands. This is on the testimony of the Britons themselves. The magistrate of Guernsey, John Leale, in a lengthy address to the people of his island, is on record as saying:

That we did not have a rougher passage is to my mind attributable in the main to two factors. Firstly, there is the inherent respect of the German for the British people. Every one of us who had contacts with them knows that our correct official attitude could have ripened into something warmer had we wished it. The Germans were ready; it was we who held back.

The German believes in treating people according to his estimate of their culture.

We received favored treatment because we were regarded as belonging to a different order of civilization from, say, the Poles. They were not by any means indifferent to what we thought of them. Often one felt that the most hopeful way of dealing with a situation was to make them ashamed of what they had done or contemplated doing. . . .

Had circumstances not been so much against them, the Germans would have liked us to regard them as fairy godmothers. One got this impression far too often for there to be any mistake about it. When Red Cross supplies were announced, they were positively childish in their eagerness to get full share of the credit. Stern facts of war forced on them many roles, but it wasn't all mere propaganda that made them tell the world how contented occupied peoples were under their rule.



# Special Offer Ending Soon

The past four months Jehovah's witnesses have been presenting to the people a special offer of a gift book and booklet with each one-year new subscription for *The WATCHTOWER*. Upward of 150,000 have taken advantage of this special premium offer. You may still do so by sending in the coupon below, but no later than April 30, at which time this special campaign ends.

## *The Watchtower*

is a 16-page magazine published semi-monthly. It will clear away fear and confusion now gripping one's mind because of darkness regarding the future in this fast-moving atomic age. Send in your subscription, enclosing \$1.00, and *The Watchtower* will be mailed to you regularly for one year.



## Premium

Upon receipt of your subscription for *The Watchtower* we will mail to you prepaid a copy of the 384-page fact-relating book "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*" and a copy of the new 64-page booklet, "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", released to the public first this month.

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me *The Watchtower* for 1 year, for which I enclose \$1.00. Also, please send to address below a free copy of "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*" and "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*".

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Japan as I Saw It	3
Japanese Homes and Customs	4
Women of Japan Made Slaves	5
Jehovah's witnesses in Japan	6
Japanese Kindness Hard to Understand	7
Devil, Not the Japanese, Wanted War	8
The Atomic Age	9
Lize Meitner and Her New Job	9
The Era of Development	10
Statesmen Desperately Worried	12
Politicians in a Hot Spot	13
Philip Wylie Gets It 'Off His Chest'	14
Rich Men's Rust	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Need for a High Priest	16
'The Righteous Flourish as the Palm Tree'	18
The Heavens Show God's Glory	19
"Destroyed for Lack of Knowledge"	21
What Has Become of Hell?	21
Mortality in Childbirth Reduced	22
Some of the Uses of Paper	23
French Events in Retrospect	25
De Gaulle Out for the Present	26
When Do You Cut Your Hay?	27
The Murfreesboro Evangelist	27
Lived After Beheading	28
A Series of Public Meetings (Picture)	29
"Russia and the Battle of Liberation"	30

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

## OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniel St., Wellington, S. I
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# In Brief

## Forfeiture of Citizenship

◆ The earth is 'the Lord's, all of it, according to the Scriptures, and all the human creatures that live upon it are merely tenants by His sufferance. But have you ever heard any politicians refer to the earth in that way? Certainly not. They have the earth marked off on maps, and with an air of finality say, "You mustn't cross that line without telling where you were born, and why; whether you have curly hair or ingrowing toenails; whether your father was a man and your mother a woman; how much you are worth, and if there is anything off for cash," with 27 more questions of like import. Most people go by the rules, because it makes too much trouble to just go across carelessly, without thinking of the future.

Up in the Puget Sound region Philip Stegerer enlisted in the Canadian army, swore allegiance to King George, and after four months was honorably discharged because of physical disabilities. Now he is a man without a country, without a job, and, as he said, without a dime. His only way of getting back into the United States was as an immigrant. He had lost his American citizenship.

Shortly after the close of World War I, John McNeil, a Canadian war veteran, thought the United States would be a good place to live; so he moved in, with his wife and two little daughters. He got along all right until work got slack and he had to go on relief. Then came the dreaded investigation; his four lovely daughters, born in the United States, were put in Catholic institutions, and the father and mother and one little boy of 6 were shipped back to Canada. Of the two daughters, born in Canada, one, married and an expectant mother, was threatened with deportation and fainted; and the other made a break for liberty and at last accounts was still at large. What a world!

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.S.V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, May 8, 1946

Number 695

## Japan as I Saw It

Firsthand account of an American soldier's impressions of Japan

**M**Y ENTRY into Japan was a late one. It was in the month of October when we landed in Yokohama harbor, and all of us were very much excited over this new experience. Each of us had been armed prior to our sailing, and this led us to speculate on existing conditions in this country. Many of us thought that our freedom would be restricted to a small area, that whenever we left the building in which we were to be housed we would go in pairs, and that under no conditions would we be allowed out at night. We had very little foundation for these thoughts and many of them resulted from rumors.

We docked in Japan on a cold, rainy day and were told that we would not get off the ship until that afternoon at 6 p.m. That night we were loaded on army trucks and taken to a building about a mile from the docks. It was pretty dark and none of us could see much. We got our first surprise when we saw GI's walking around the streets alone and with no weapons at all, and the second surprise was when we saw a GI with a Japanese girl.

Upon arrival at the building that we were to call home we were greeted by other GI's yelling out names of various cities and states in hopes that they might contact someone from their home town. We were as full of questions as they were, and in a little while we learned what the situation was. It was a pleasant surprise to hear that there were no restrictions and we could go and come as we pleased. All modes of transportation

were free to the American troops and there was nothing to fear from the people.

The building in which we were billeted was a very modern brick structure and one of the highest in Yokohama, being eight stories in height. It was modern in design and equipment throughout, with the latest type of indirect lighting. The bottom floor and stairs were of tile; the other floors were made of wooden blocks. The washrooms were of clean tile, equipped with mirrors and American-style washbowls, and hot and cold water. There were also two elevators, one for freight and the other for passengers. We were very much surprised to find all these things after passing a couple of years in the jungles of Pacific islands.

In the morning we were able to get a good look over the city, being high up, and could see the extent of damage done. We were surprised to note how much of it had been cleaned up. The buildings were either standing intact or were pulled all the way down—much different from the bombed-out areas of Manila, where the buildings had been gutted with fire, leaving only a shell. The architecture of the buildings around us was of the familiar Western type, and this made us wonder, since we had expected to see a good deal of the old Japanese architecture.

Going downstairs to get my breakfast I saw the pathetic sight of half-starved old people and babies waiting to get what leftovers they could out of the garbage cans. I felt sorry for them, for they had

no idea what the war had been about and they were not the ones to blame for it. Most of them were dressed in old, dirty rags; some men had on either whole or part of some uniform.

The streetcars that went by our building were similar to the ones in the States, except they were in pretty poor condition. They were filled to capacity. Very few autos, aside from army vehicles and busses, were to be seen. The few there were run by charcoal burner.

On the street the people were like ants going about their respective businesses. The women were dressed in their typical kimonos and wooden shoes; most of them carried something on their backs. Babies were strapped to their mothers' backs, American Indian fashion, which I think accounts for the bowleggedness of the people. Though the day was chilly, yet there were no hats or mittens for these youngsters; their bare legs were blue from the cold; these kids had to be taught to stand up to the hardships.

Yokohama lies between two hills, for the main part, but it extends back into these hills, which are almost solid rock. In these hills people still live in the air-raid shelters. Many of the Japanese homes in Yokohama are no more than tin shacks through which the cold winter wind easily blows. But, though they are forced to live under these conditions, they keep their own surroundings pretty clean from filth, a trait altogether different from that found in Manila.

### ***Japanese Homes and Customs***

In the big cities of Yokohama and Tokyo there is very little Japanese architecture, and they look very much like any city in the United States. But in the smaller towns one sees the native designs. Japanese homes are very interesting, because they are so tiny and fragile. You must take your shoes off, everybody does, upon entering their houses, for on the floor are sections about four feet square woven out of bamboo. The doors are made of either glass or

paper sectioned off in square designs of various sizes. In the summer these doors are slid back, making the house open.

They have very little furniture, decorations are at a minimum, and pictures are few. What furniture they have is very fragile and delicate and reminds one of a little girl's dollhouse. The table stands about eighteen inches high and cushions are used to sit on. Tea is the national drink and is the first thing prepared, and is served before and during the meal. Their beds are of either mats or mattresses, and for sheets cotton is used by the majority; only the wealthy use silk ones. All the family sleep in the same room on the floor, one next to the other. They have no stoves, but use an urn of charcoal for cooking. In the wintertime it gets quite cold, yet the little children run through the unheated houses barefooted. The homes are, for the most part, clean and well cared for and are surrounded with flowers, bushes and trees.

The gardens of Japan are given the utmost care. People work them from morning till night, paying no attention to rain or hot sun. The soil is very rich and black. Nice fruit is also grown in that country. The Japanese pear was an interesting thing to me, being of the same color as our United States variety, but round in shape and brittle, like an apple, instead of soft, yet tasting like a pear.

Their foods consist mainly of sweet potatoes and rice. The rice is prepared in so many different ways that I can see how they can get by with it day in and day out without tiring of it. I liked the way they cooked it very much. Fish is another of their main dishes and is eaten both cooked and raw. They like to get the calcium that it contains. The Japanese are great vegetarians, and instead of being light eaters, as I always thought they were, I have seen them "out-eat" me many times when they had the available food. It is amusing to watch them manipulate a pair of chopsticks. They

use them as a knife, fork and spoon, almost! I learned the principle but not the art.

### *A Japanese Festival*

During my stay there I had the opportunity to see one of their festivals. Being the only American present, I was given a chair at the best vantage point. It was quite a spectacle in celebration of the late emperor Miji's birthday. First was the parade, which included all of their traditional devils, ghosts and spirits. Tojo's recent attempt at suicide was made a big joke. The Geisha Girl also got her bit of praise: being about fifteen feet high, she was carried by a dozen men. Following the parade came a marathon race with some fifty contestants. After a couple of laps around the field they took off cross-country and did not get back for forty minutes. In the meantime all sorts of tug-o-war games were played, and the winners were presented with pencils; this seemed to them to be quite an honor. The traditional Japanese observance of politeness was one of the most outstanding things that caught my eye. The police of the city took part in the affairs as well as the big men of the town. I was asked out of politeness to also take part, but I declined the offer.

The Japanese are much the same as any other people except their customs and way of thinking are different. They are, on the average, very honest. Things that are lost are quickly returned to the owners. These people are crazy for candy and will pay as high as a dollar for a candy bar, but in spite of that I saw one of them take off after a GI who had dropped a candy bar in order to return it, when he could just as easily have kept it himself. They are not the money-crazy liars that many of the Filipinos were found to be. Much fuss is made when a person enters the home of another, but the same person can get up and leave any time that he wants to and nothing is said about it, at times not even so much as a "good-bye".

The bath system of the Japanese is another thing that is so different from our own that it interested me very much. Each section of a city has a central bath-house; some are equipped with showers, others have tubs. Both men and women use the same facilities at the same time, there being no regard for privacy shown, but nothing is thought of it. The entrance to some of these buildings is open to the street with no door to block the view, with men and women going in and out. They seem to pay no attention, but take such things all for granted.

### *Language and Education*

The Japanese start to read their books from the back instead of the front. Their alphabet I also found very interesting; they go by the sounds. I thought the language to be very difficult to learn, but I found it is easy to pick up enough to make oneself understood; reading and writing it is the most difficult. Like us, they have many words spelled the same but with different meanings. The Japanese are much more educated than I had given them credit to be. The percentage of illiteracy is very small in the country as a whole. Though they may not be able to speak the English language many of them can, nevertheless, read a good deal of it and write it also. English was at one time a compulsory subject in the schools of Japan.

I went through a Japanese school and learned that their system is much the same as our own. They start at the same time as American schools, and in the morning everything is Japanese and in the afternoon it is conducted in English. Before, the military system of the country had the kids in uniforms and told them even how they must wear their hair. In school, as at home, they take off their shoes and leave them with their coats and hats. After classes they do their own janitor work in the school.

### *Women of Japan Made Slaves*

The saddest women in all the world, to



my way of thinking, are in Japan. They are used for little more than slaves and have to haul around loads that would make a horse feel as though he were being mistreated. I have seen women carrying loads on their backs that were heavier than they were themselves. Most men (there are exceptions) don't seem to care whether women live or not. I once saw a woman come aboard a train with a load that would have staggered me. There were no vacant seats, and as she eyed about the car none moved to give her a resting place. I happened to get off the train at the same station that she did and I wondered if she would be able to get up the stairs. She tried, but could not, and finally went down on all fours in her effort to make it. No one would help her; so I took hold of her pack and lifted it up and got her to the top. You should have seen her. She couldn't say "thank you" enough times. Later on it became a practice for the GI's to assist Japanese women whenever they could. It is seldom that you see a man with a heavy load unless he is single. I learned to have a good deal of respect for the women of Japan, for they are very kind and hospitable and it is not uncommon for them to go to extremes to be of some help to a person.

### ***Jehovah's witnesses in Japan***

I found that Jehovah's witnesses in Japan were the best people I came across, and this was also the case while I was in Manila. They had all been imprisoned because of their affiliations with the Watchtower, whose publications were branded by the government as very dangerous to the people and the state. All of them that I met had served at least three years in prison. The Watchtower office in Tokyo is now the house of the chief of police, and another of their buildings is now used as a hospital. The representative of the Watchtower in Japan for many years, Mr. Akashi, served eight years in prison and was still a prisoner in the northern part of

Honshu when I got there, but the edict of MacArthur to release all political prisoners was his means of freedom. However, the time that he spent in prison so weakened and hurt him that he was unable to do any traveling. I did not get the opportunity to see him, but I met his son and other members of his family and in that way learned a lot about him and Jehovah's witnesses in Japan. Mr. Akashi was a middle-aged man, wore glasses, had a good education, and spoke English very well. From his picture I saw that he was a very healthy and robust man before he was put in prison.

I learned that in 1938 the Jap government confiscated all of the literature and property of Jehovah's witnesses and threw them all in jail. Most of them stayed there for three years. Mrs. Akashi died there in 1943, and so did another. The others were released and given civilian jobs and kept under such sharp surveillance that if three of them were caught in a group talking about the weather they were dragged into the police station and questioned. There were about a hundred of Jehovah's witnesses prior to 1938, and forty of them were pioneers. They all served time in prison and none of them backed down on their stand. Though the number of witnesses may seem small, yet it is considerable when it is realized that these people are heathen and puppets who are not allowed to think for themselves.

To get to see Jehovah's witnesses I had to travel into the rurals outside of Tokyo. The place was very difficult to reach on a rainy day, as I had to go through rich garden country that was laid out in rice paddies, and walking on the dikes it was plenty muddy and the wind really hit me. It was a two-mile hike through this country, and getting back in the dark was no fun. It was an inky blackness, and if it had not been for one of their children I would have gotten off into some of those gardens. I still think that the Japanese can see in the dark.

On one of those trips I met two other families of Jehovah's witnesses. On another occasion I met a pioneer (full-time Kingdom publisher) from Osaka, who was up there on business with an engineer concern. He spoke pretty good English and we had a nice time together. They were all surprised and sorry to hear of Judge Rutherford's death and were interested in Mr. Knorr (former and present presidents of the Watchtower Society). I gave them a couple of *Consolations* and they were glad to get them, since they are entirely without literature. They dug up some of the type they had buried and it was in pretty good shape; but it takes more than type to print.

Those experiences that I had with Jehovah's witnesses in Japan I would not trade for anything. I did all that I could to help them, and they needed it, too.

### ***Japanese Kindness Hard to Understand***

I was told that in one B-29 raid 80 percent of Yokohama was destroyed; and from the looks of things the estimate was about right. There must have been thousands that died in the fires and explosions, and more will die from the direct and indirect results. Many will die of malnutrition and exposure too. God didn't put man on the earth to live under such conditions, and rather than live in such poverty and want, a person would be much better off dead. It will take many years to rebuild Yokohama, and that is only one of the cities of Japan.

After all of the damage and loss of life, it was hard for me to understand how they could have treated the American soldier as they did. When approached by an American they did all they could to make him understand. Many a time I have been taken and shown when I did not understand their directions. Another thing I could not understand was why those people invited Americans into their homes to eat and drink and entertained them and sent them away with their arms full of pres-

ents. After all, those people did not know that they were wrong as far as the war went. They were not responsible for it, and when it came they thought they were just as much in the right as the American, but, now that it is over with, there is no outward sign of enmity for the American on the part of the Japanese. It is true, a good deal of the kindness that they showed us was out of fear, but there was also a good deal of it that was not. I know that had things been the opposite, I would have acted differently from the way the Japanese did. I have been approached while on the street and invited into their homes to eat and drink, knowing that the food I ate was hard for them to get, and they would have to go without to make up for what I had eaten. Upon leaving there was always some sort of gift as well as an invitation to return whenever possible. It was as though they had been our allies rather than our enemies.

I had the occasion to look up some Japanese people on business whom I had never seen before. I had only their names and addresses. When I got off the train in that particular town an elderly woman, noticing that I was a stranger, took it upon herself to help me to find the ones for whom I was looking. She could neither understand nor speak English but she saw to it that I contacted a person that did. The man to whom she took me went out of his way to take me to the address I sought, and when we arrived there we found that the people no longer lived there. He borrowed a bicycle from one of the kids near by and took me to the police station and spent the afternoon as my interpreter. When we got to the police station my guide fell all over the chief of police to be forgiven for his presence, and it was pretty comical to witness. A detective was sent to get in touch with the people I was seeking, and when they were located he guided me to them, and then waited to bring me back. I could not understand this type of hospitality. Even

in the United States it is seldom that a person who is a stranger to you will go out of his way to show you directions and then spend the afternoon trying to help. It is a strange people that live in those islands of Japan.

Most Americans hate the Japanese as they never hated anyone else and they want to get even with them for the wrong they have done us. But after a few days in Japan it becomes apparent to any American that the Japanese people are not the murderers and haters that Americans have been led to believe from the propaganda. The ruthlessness of the Japanese soldier is typical of the militarists since the entrance of the Shoguns into Japan years ago. The people themselves of Japan were mistreated the same way and were thankful their country has been helped to get back its freedom. The Japanese are much like a flock of sheep: where their leaders go they follow in blind faith. They did not know the reason for the war other than that the emperor wanted it. They were not told the reasons for it, nor did they have the right to question the actions of the government. They were brought up to believe that they were to serve the emperor even if that meant war with Americans. The American army Intelligence Bulletins pointed out that many Japanese knew that they would lose the war when it first began, and wanted to see their leaders thrown out of the government.

### ***Devil, Not the Japanese, Wanted War***

I found the Japanese just like I imagine the average German, Russian, Italian, Frenchman, and every other nationality of people on earth to be: not a nation of people wanting to fight all the time, but peace-loving and haters of war for the misery that it brings. They want to live and let live, for the most part. The average person all over the world wants this and is not to be held responsible for what their governments do. The government of a warring nation

has to whip its people into supporting a war, since most wars are a fight between the leaders of nations and not between the peoples. The peoples are only the tools used by the leaders.

Summing up the whole thing in my mixed-up head, I don't think this war was of man's doing, but was of the Devil himself. The Japanese army didn't have the equipment to compete with the American army, nor did they have the fighting men, nor the resources. The Devil just worked on the minds of the few who were in control, giving them the idea that they were superior and better than others and could rule the world.

My stay in Japan was so short that I did not get the chance to really study these people as I would like to have. They are hard to understand and it takes more than a few months to get an idea what they are really like. Many of the things that I have said in here might be wrong and some of the things that I touched on very lightly should have been emphasized more, but everything that I have set forth is my honest opinion and is what I have seen and experienced myself. It is needless to say that I enjoyed my stay in Japan. Though they were the enemies of our country, it is my honest conviction that they did not know what it was all about, and the atrocities committed are not the fault of the Japanese people, but rather that of the military government that was in control.

### ***Hot Propaganda***

♦ In the *New York Times* on February 22 under the heading, "Power of the Press," appeared the following in a letter from one of its subscribers:

In very cold weather ordinary bedclothes are not enough. By spreading newspapers between the blankets one can keep warm on the coldest nights.

It is nice to learn that somebody has finally found a practical use for the daily propaganda sheets.

## The Atomic Age

"As time marches on, more and more honest persons are bound to perceive that the secret of life in happiness and peace lies beyond the power of politicians, businessmen, and religious priests and clergymen, even with all their Atomic Age advantage."—*The Watchtower*, January 15, 1946.

ON August 5, 1945, an airplane flew over the Japanese city of Hiroshima, 343,000 population, and dropped a package, an atomic bomb. The results were fabulous. The city was 60-percent obliterated. Of its 6.9 square miles only 2.6 square miles remained. Glass was broken up to twelve miles from the explosion, roofs were torn off up to five miles, a forest fire was started at four miles, and within a radius of two miles everything was blasted. In a building a mile from where the bomb fell, plush chairs burned behind a window which, so it happened, remained unbroken. The official figures compiled by the United States army state that the result of the bomb in Hiroshima was 70,000 to 120,000 dead or missing men, women and children, with 75,000 to 200,000 injured.

Five days later another atomic bomb was dropped on the Japanese city of Nagasaki, 253,000 population, occupying twelve square miles. The effect of this was much the same as the other. About four square miles of the city was destroyed. The official figures compiled by the army are that here there were 40,000 to 45,000 dead or missing and 40,000 injured. In the two cities, some 290,000 were made homeless.

At Hiroshima (and probably also at Nagasaki) virtually all persons within about one mile of the bomb who were not killed by mechanical causes were burned fatally or seriously. At the instant of explosion there is emitted a huge quantity of radiation. These radium-like waves killed inhabitants of both Hiroshima and Nagasaki who were directly under the bomb, affecting the blood-forming tissues and causing the blood

to seep out through apparently undamaged skin and to drain into internal cavities.

### *Lize Meitner and Her New Job*

It seems that the physicists discovered uranium in the early thirties, but they had been making relatively little progress until the German Jewish woman mathematician, Lize Meitner, made calculations to prove that for years the scientists, without knowing it, had been splitting the uranium into two equal parts. It turned out that she was right. It also turned out that when one pound of TNT explodes it releases five electron volts of energy, but that when a single uranium atom is exploded it releases two hundred million electron volts of energy.

Forgetting that the pope has unhesitatingly blessed cruisers, the London *Catholic Herald* four days after Hiroshima was bombed said:

The Holy Father has persistently maintained a Christian distinction between legitimate and illegitimate weapons of war.

What this expression really means is that it is perfectly all right, in the pope's eyes, to blow the entrails of a fellow man all over the landscape, provided it is done with a sixteen-inch gun, from a battleship, but to do it with an atomic bomb from the skies just doesn't make sense. Warming up, the *Herald*, probably thinking about the pope's fellow 'king of heaven', Hirohito, went on to say:

The use of such a bomb is utterly indefensible.

That went very well, as a tryout for British readers, but in the United States

it would never do at all. So Lize has been added to the faculty of the Catholic University of America, in Washington, and what the Roman Catholic Hierarchy doesn't soon know about how to make atomic bombs nobody will know. One can almost hear the Hierarchy talking to itself and saying: 'This is the coming thing. We cannot live in the past. Battleships were very nice in their day, but they are on the way out. At first we didn't like this idea of a cheap little airplane dropping a small package on a city and blowing it off the map, but now let's hire that Jewish woman, no matter how much it costs, and maybe we can get a big enough start to blow all our enemies to smithereens before they know what it is all about.'

### ***The Era of Development***

The atomic bombs in the United States were made in a plant in Tennessee which covers 59,000 acres, or more than 92 square miles. Within this reservation the government built a city to accommodate 78,000 workers and their families. At another plant, built for the same purpose in the state of Washington, the area covered was 430,000 acres, or over 670 square miles; the government-owned town here had quarters for 17,000 workers and their families. The testing ground was in New Mexico. All together, there were 125,000 employed at the peak of the atomic bomb project. Among these were thousands of leading scientists and engineers, including the leading atomic scientists of all Allied nations.

When the initial bomb was dropped at the proving grounds in New Mexico it was made to explode at 100 feet above the earth, and pushed the solid ground straight down for a distance of 300 feet across, turning it into an unbroken expanse of jade-and-turquoise-colored glass, as a result of the intense heat and pressure. This pressure was estimated to have been millions of times greater than that of the atmosphere, which is

14½ pounds per square inch at sea level. Within a ring a mile in diameter all small life died. A bat, miles away, and apparently unharmed, was so shocked that it made no attempt to escape from man. Eight weeks after the test the soil was still so radio-active that the investigators wore canvas footbags over their shoes, so that no radio-active soil would cling to them. The test bomb was exploded in a desert part of New Mexico at 5:30 a.m., July 15, 1945.

### ***Peacetime Possibilities***

To the scientists themselves it seems ludicrous that either the politicians or the Big Business crowd should think that the manufacture of atomic energy could remain a secret; yet a dozen bills have been introduced at Washington proposing the maintenance of secrecy, the control of research in atomic energy for any purpose whatever, censorship on the publication of new information about atomic energy, making it a crime to engage in nuclear research without official permission, and in one instance one politician proposed the death penalty for indulging in nuclear research or publishing new discoveries on the subject without permission.

Dr. Ernest Orlando Lawrence, University of California scientist, is very certain that atomic energy can be used to drive locomotives and ocean liners, and that it could even now be used to heat vast quantities of water and pipe it all over a city. He thinks also that the running of cars and planes on batteries charged by atomic energy is not at all far-fetched. That batteries might have to be used as intermediaries seems not to have occurred to an editorial writer in the *Bulletin of the American Association for the Advancement of Science* who made the disquieting observation, "No one would want an automobile that from a standing start would go a mile in the first two seconds."

The London *Sunday Express* of November 18, 1945, contains an interview

with a 71-year-old inventor named J. Wilson which seems to show that the problem of the atomic propulsion of vehicles of any kind has been solved. Mr. Wilson says that his device is so simple that it can be manufactured for \$10; that he fills a metal flask with liquid air, and keeps that under the dashboard of his car; that under the hood of the car he has a cylinder within which are suspended a fragment of uranium and four secret chemical elements; that when the liquid air is introduced into the cylinder it releases atomic energy which produces oxygen and hydrogen; that by-passing the carburetor, these two gases are fed directly into the cylinders, where combustion takes place in the ordinary way. Mr. Wilson went on to say that by his method it costs only a dollar a week to drive a car; that he is in touch with the British government; that he can propel any type of machinery, including railroad engines, ships and planes; that for many years he has been experimenting with and acquiring stocks of uranium and conducting experiments in Great Britain, Belgium, and Germany. If his statements are correct, he is in possession of secrets for which others would be willing to give him billions of dollars, without any hesitation at all.

Dr. Reuben Gustavson, vice-president and dean of the faculties of the University of Chicago, is one of those who has expressed himself as quite convinced that there is a possibility of driving vessels and trains with atomic power, and that smokeless cities may become a reality, as a result of the atomic researches under way.

The scientists are all agreed that by the use of atomic power dams could be built and canals could be dug in a fraction of the time hitherto necessary. In their enthusiasm some have even proposed demolishing the icecaps at the poles, but others have decried this. They have pointed out that the sudden and complete melting of the icecap now resting upon Greenland alone would com-

pletely submerge New York city and other towns along the Atlantic seaboard, and if all the icecaps in the world were to be suddenly disposed of the waters of all the oceans would be raised from 100 to 160 feet. So, better let the icecaps stay.

### ***Difficulties and Advantages***

Watson Davis, director of Science Service, explains that peacetime utilization of atomic energy is practical, for the reason that the nuclear reactions producing energy can be produced at a slow, nonexplosive rate. He mentions that one of the principal difficulties in the way is that the nuclear reaction gives off large quantities of powerful radiation that are extremely poisonous or damaging to human life. It is for that reason that uranium power plants, as was the case with the government's \$2,000,000,000 plants in Tennessee and Washington, need to be surrounded by great masses of concrete and metal to confine these radiations. He mentions that the power-production entails the production of all the material that can be used in the making of atomic bombs, and thus every peaceful atomic power plant is an atomic bomb factory. Mr. Davis adjudges that the discovery of how to make atomic bombs will eventuate in about five thousand new and improved products and procedures, and that the improvements in pumps alone will in twenty years repay the cost of the plants in Tennessee and Washington. All this in the *World Almanac* for 1946.

Mr. Davis also points out what is universally admitted: that, due to its destructiveness and small size, the atomic bomb carried to its destination by jet or rocket planes is a weapon of attack for which no adequate countermeasure is apparent. He agrees that by the means stated the bulk of the population, industry and military strength of any nation could be wiped out within a few weeks, without the possibility of retaliation or defense. And he also men-



tions, as do other writers, that the principles of the bombs are known in other countries, and that the bombs themselves could be duplicated there within a very few years.

### ***Statesmen Desperately Worried***

All the statesmen of the world are desperately worried about the atomic bomb; and that includes all the American statesmen. One of these, Representative Arends, of Illinois, and a member of the military committee of the House, made this statement:

I am advised on the most competent authority that our scientists and technicians have now [two months after Hiroshima] created atomic bombs of such prodigious and multiplied destructive power that the explosion which killed 150,000 humans and obliterated the city of Hiroshima was only a small firecracker by comparison.

Americans must now understand that the whole conception of military attack and defense has been completely changed. There are no more soldiers and civilians. In the next war the contest will be between populations.

Mr. Arends thinks that the only present answer to the threat of the atomic bomb lies in the decentralization of cities and production facilities, and the provision of underground shelter for both populations and industries. Though it would be no fulfillment, it reminds of Revelation 6:15: "Kings of the earth, the nobles, the officers, the rich, the strong—everybody, slave and free—hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains."—*Goodspeed*.

The newspapermen are as much worried as the statesmen. The editor of the *Altoona Tribune* said, in part:

Think what would have happened had the Germans won in their frantic race to discover the long-sought secret of atomic power! . . . How can man from henceforth go his old way, seeking strife, courting misunderstanding, pridefully thrusting aside others so that he and his nation can be first, can be richest, most powerful? . . . One atomic bomb is said

to be equal to 20,000 tons of TNT. . . . The perfection of the radio-controlled aerial bomb or torpedo would make conflict among men tantamount to self-destruction. Man cannot survive any greater horrors than these he is contriving for himself.

### ***All Things Are Now Ready***

The English physicist Professor M. L. Oliphant delivered two notable addresses in Birmingham. At the first one, October 18, 1945, he stated that the atomic bombs used against Japan, equivalent to thousands of tons of TNT, were already out of date; that even then bombs equivalent to 2,000,000 tons of TNT could be produced; that he thought it would be but a short time until a single bomb could be produced that would be equivalent to 2,000,000,000 tons of TNT, and the poisoned-gas products that would be exhaled therefrom could render 2,000 square miles uninhabitable. (This is more than the combined areas of New York, Chicago, Philadelphia, Detroit, Los Angeles, Cleveland, Baltimore, St. Louis, Boston, Pittsburgh, Washington, San Francisco, Milwaukee and Buffalo.)

In his second Birmingham address, delivered November 3, 1945, Professor Oliphant said that the value of the secret held by the Allies was about six months' effort on the part of any industrial country, and that within about a quarter of an hour of war's being declared all the cities of Britain or other country engaged in war would be laid in ruins; also that the bombs would be delivered perhaps not by aircraft but by rocket.

Devere Allen, editor of the *Worldover Press*, explains that it would take but a very small bomb to finish off New York and Brooklyn. The bomb would be just dropped in the ocean off Manhattan and six feet of water would sweep across the highest point of the island, cutting off power and drowning everybody in the subways.

The Swedish physicist, Professor Manne Siegbahn, laughed at the idea of

the manufacture of atomic bombs being a secret. He said that "all the leading specialists of nuclear physics know all there is to know about the bomb" and that he himself could make one in a few months if he had the necessary equipment.

### ***Many Like Opinions***

In an address at Newcastle Sir Stafford Cripps, member of the British cabinet, and president of the Board of Trade, said:

I do not believe that the people of the world have yet realized what the atomic bomb means for the future history of the world. It is idle to imagine that it can be preserved as a secret, or that its manufacture will be too difficult or costly. . . . A very small object, carried by aircraft or rocket many hundreds or thousands of miles, can now destroy a city and its inhabitants: a few of them can destroy a country in a moment. This completely new factor in our lives must make us think out again our whole approach to the future of the world. This is an absolute first and overriding priority for every people in the world, great powers and small. We have reached the stage where two countries can be sure of mutual destruction. The atomic bomb is at the same time the most disastrous and destructive discovery ever made by mankind. . . . It is the ultimate proof of the absolute need for that way of international life and of individual life which Christ preached to the world 2,000 years ago.

Howard W. Blakeslee, Associated Press science editor, said:

It is easy to see how atomic power could be used to destroy most of mankind.

Said Waldemar Kaempffert, science editor of the *New York Times*, in his summary of scientific news for the year 1945:

The outstanding event not only of the year but in the whole history of science and technology was the splitting of the uranium atom, with consequences in Japan which have appalled physicists, statesmen and the common people. Indeed, so appalled were the

physicists that they banded themselves into a federation which has been prodding Congressional committees into a realization of what it means to release energy from the atom for good and evil. For the first time science has been shocked into an awareness of the social consequences of its discoveries. It is now either co-operation or vaporization, the millennium or destruction, or, as Louis Adamie [statesman and publicist for Yugoslavia] puts it, "one world or no world."

### ***Politicians in a Hot Spot***

Richard Law, former minister of state, in an address in London, said that the real danger is not that the world will suddenly blow up and dissolve in smoke, but that the next war, if any, will be waged with extreme efficiency, and at the end of it there would be nobody at all left on one side, and only the chief of staff, the war cabinet and a few thousand people on the other side. He also said that the scientists having evolved this horrible weapon were now showing every sign of climbing out from underneath it very noisily "and leaving it on the laps of politicians and people who have to live in the world of men and make the best job of it they can".

It is the expressed view of Professor Harold J. Laski, chairman of the British Labor party, that every implication of the atomic bomb means planned internationalism. His statements, made at a dinner in the Astor ballroom, closing a three-day atom-bomb forum, show a strong leaning toward Sovietization. He said, December 3, 1945:

It is an international discovery. The planning of its application has been international. The organization of its future use must be international also. There is no nation-state fit to be trusted with the development of atomic energy. It is clear to any honest observer that a society dominated by business men could not be trusted to create the mental climate in which the development of atomic energy would be confined within the framework of peace. They would not give the com-

mon people the education because they fear its outcome. It is the business man who has split our society in two, the political society and the economic society. They have made the policemen the sanction of the first and the threat of starvation the sanction of the second.

There is only one country in the world today where this dichotomy [division by pairs] has been transcended. There is only one country, also, where science and technology can be developed without sacrificing the education of man and fearing the breakdown of social well-being or community consciousness. It is significant that only in the new world of Russia has the business man ceased to count. It is also significant that one of the major preoccupations of the great vested interests is how to keep the 'secret'—which is no secret—from the knowledge of Russia. [This statement is the more remarkable because Professor Laski was formerly a lecturer at Yale and Harvard universities, Big Business strongholds.]

Another world-famous teacher, Albert Einstein, voiced the general thought of hopelessness in the present outlook when he said:

The great powers, united in fighting, are now divided over the peace settlements; the world was promised freedom from fear, but in fact fear has increased tremendously since the war ended.

### **Philip Wylie Gets It 'Off His Chest'**

The best take-off we have seen regarding Uncle Sam's new code of morals, illustrated at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, is by the columnist Philip Wylie. Under the engaging title "Off My Chest" he had this analysis of the situation, published in *The Gazette and Daily*, York, Pa., January 12, 1946. Doesn't it seem to suggest that the world needs a new engineer? Well, cheer up; the new engineer has been appointed, but he is on a brand-new engine, on another train, on another track, and with another load of passengers, instead of the maniacs aboard Lucifer's Special. Wylie says:

We are on board a wild train. The brakes

are broken. Ahead, are miles of downgrade, curves and cliffs. We are picking up speed. The train is called the United States of America. We have had runaway disasters on this same grade before: World Wars I and II. A lot of people were killed in those wrecks. This time the train also carries dynamite—tons in every car. If we have another wreck, there won't be even a whole corpse left.

What's happening on that train? Well—the engineer is worried, perhaps not badly and perhaps without enough understanding of the situation, but he keeps twiddling things, hoping they'll slow the cars. The firemen heave on coal, blow the whistle for the devil of it, and shy anthracite at everything they pass—farmer's bull, rabbit or a switchman.

The windows of the mail car are so dirty that the civil servants cannot see out. They don't know anything's wrong.

In the baggage cars, some of the men are working. One or two, however, are looting the most promising packages. Next comes a dusty car crowded with laborers. They have not noticed the abnormal gain in speed. They never will notice, until it's too late. Because they're holding a meeting—a noisy meeting—at which they have agreed to send a delegate up to the club car where the bosses are riding, to demand a one-third pay raise. They threaten to wreck the insides of the train—or at least the club car—if the raise isn't granted.

Then come the coaches. Kids are tearing up and down the aisles among orange peels and candy wrappers. Adults are reading pulp magazines and comic strips and listening to a soap opera on somebody's portable radio. A very intelligent-looking man has just hurried through the coaches announcing that there's something the matter with the brakes. Mostly, human din drowned him out. The few people who did hear told each other that he was a crazy professor and pointed out that broken brakes are problems for the train crew and responsibilities of the railroad management.

This same gent has spread the news. The men in the club car were in conference. They scowled annoyedly. One or two decided

to get drunk, on the chance that there was something in it. The others went back into session—planning to lock up the laborers' coach and starve them out of the wage demand. They keep thinking of slogans like, "Threat to Private Enterprise!" Every time they think of one they design an advertising campaign for it.

In the Pullmans, people who heard decided to be calm, whatever happened. Some college presidents, sipping highballs in a compartment, began arguing about how to teach better railroad operation to future generations. In a drawing room, a half dozen clergymen discuss technological progress, which they regard as a sin. One dining car waiter has put on his cleanest jacket, walked to the train's rear platform, and is looking up silently at the blue sky.

The train is now hitting ninety. It is barely possible that if every single person on board went to work as best he could and at the risk of his life, the train could be brought to a stop. If they broke the windows and hung out, holding each other's legs so they could jam golf clubs between the wheels and the brake-shoes—if they made ropes of Pullman sheets and the safety cord and threw out the furnishings to act as drags—if the ministers set unanimous examples of grim self-sacrifice—if the college presidents went up to aid the engineer—if the firemen banked the fires and leaned overboard to burn off their shovels on rail and whizzing wheel—if the radio-listeners would try to signal ahead for a sanding of the track—if the clerks stood on the cowcatcher and dumped out the letters to increase traction—they just might stop.

The scientist hurries through with his warning again. And more people note it. These now meet on a platform between cars. One wants to throw the dynamite overboard. The others point out that it will land on track below, where they'll hit it for certain; they've reached the cliffs, on the runaway train. They finally agree to pass a law against carrying dynamite on trains. Then wrecks (or wars, as fools like me call them) at least won't kill anybody.

What I mean is, how do we Americans, who use atomic bombs, have the maniacal

gall to propose they be "outlawed"? Do we imaginé we can make that hypocrisy stick? Don't we realize that man must change, nations, the world—if we are to save the hides of most of the people, in all likelihood, who are alive this very day? Evidently not. Evidently, guys like me on the train can merely keep "Notes on the Last Few Minutes", in the preposterous hope that somebody, ten thousand years from now, will dig them out of a mess of molars and femurs—to learn nothing useful, perhaps: just that back around anno two thousand, some men could write. Write—and even read, when the letters were big enough and printed on walls, in fire.

---

### Rich Men's Rust

◆ The Treasury Department publishes an annual report listing those who dwell in the stratosphere when it comes to annual incomes. During 1943 twenty of those who received salaries from corporations had incomes totaling up to the staggering figure of \$7,471,850,000. One man alone, Louis B. Mayer, the movie magnate of Hollywood, received from Loew's Inc. \$908,070 for "personal services" rendered to the company.

Only in a world of selfishness and greed is it possible for a few men, who neither labor nor toil, to own and control practically all the wealth of the earth. But it shall not always be this way. James, the apostle, so declared in no uncertain terms: "Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth." (James 5:1-4) So, beware! O ye rich men, of the rust which shall eat your flesh.



## Need for a High Priest

**S**ENTENCES to death are common in human experience. Man's first sentence to death was that of Adam, and was because of his sin in the garden of Eden. Sin is the transgression of God's law. (1 John 3:4) Simple justice required the entering of the judgment of death against the willful sinner Adam, and the execution of it. That judgment was entered by Jehovah God in heaven itself. In due time the giving up of the life of the perfect man Jesus corresponded exactly with the value of the perfect human life which Adam had forfeited for all his offspring by reason of his sin and God's penalty for sin. But the death of the perfect man Jesus could in itself not work good to the undone offspring of Adam unless the value of it were presented before divine justice as an offering for sin and as a ransom for humankind.

God could not appoint someone else to present the value of Jesus' perfect human life in heaven as a sin-offering, because God had appointed Christ Jesus to be His High Priest, and the High Priest must enter into God's presence with the sin-offering. Jesus as a *man* could not do that. His human life was laid down on earth. The value of it must be presented by granting the High Priest access to heaven. It pleased God to give to His tried and faithful Son the honor of thus presenting the value of the perfect human life as a sin-offering. Carrying out His purpose, God raised up Jesus out of death to the "divine nature", and the divine Jesus now had access to the courts of heaven. When Jesus ascended into heaven He appeared in God's pres-

ence and presented the value of His human life as a sin-offering. It was received in behalf of humankind, but the first benefits from its application began coming to those who became members of the church, which is the "body of Christ", the later benefits coming to all other believers of humankind who will gain eternal life on earth.

The sin-offering by Jehovah's High Priest had been foreshadowed by the ceremonies which God caused the Jews to perform annually in connection with their Atonement Day as required by the Mosaic Law. The animals were slain in the court of the sacred tabernacle, and their blood was taken by the high priest into the Most Holy of the tabernacle and sprinkled before God's mercy seat. The tabernacle court pictured this earth, where the sacrifice of Jesus was made. The Most Holy pictured heaven itself, where the value of His perfect human life was presented as a sin-offering. Concerning this it is written, at Hebrews 9:22-26: "And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission. It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these [animal sacrifices]; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others [animals]; for then must [Jesus] often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." So God has provided for us the needed High Priest.

God had foretold by the prophet Isaiah what should be done as to the sacrifice of His beloved Son. Isaiah 53:10-12 reads: "Yet it pleased the LORD [Jehovah] to bruise him; he hath put him to

grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin . . . He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: . . . for he shall bear their iniquities. . . . because he hath poured out his soul unto death: . . . and he bare the sin of many." Just as God had foretold, Jesus died for man's sins and was raised out of death for the justification of humankind.—1 Corinthians 15:21; Romans 4:25.

Note the above quotation: "Without shedding of blood is no remission [or forgiveness]." (Hebrews 9:22) The shedding of the blood of a perfect human creature was the only possible way whereby God could be just and the justifier of mankind. The life is in the blood, as stated at Leviticus 17:11, 14. The judgment sentence of God required the lifeblood of Adam because of sin. As a redemption for Adam's offspring, who were not sentenced but who came under condemnation because of sinful birth, divine justice accepts the lifeblood of the perfect man Jesus, to the end that in due time the value of that sacrifice may be made available for the benefit of all believing men. During this so-called "Christian era", during which time God is selecting the members of the "body of Christ" or church, the value of Jesus' perfect life poured out on earth is applied in heaven as a purchase price for the benefit of those who become consecrated to God as underpriests of Jehovah's great High Priest. Later, at the completion of the membership of the "body of Christ", the merits of Jesus' perfect human sacrifice will be made available and applicable as a purchase price for the benefit of all believers among men. As a proof of that fact and showing that the blood of Jesus is a price of great value paid that believers might live, it is written to those now members of Christ's body: "Ye are bought with a price." (1 Corinthians 6:20; 7:23) What is that price? The apostle Peter answers: "Ye know that

ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot."—1 Peter 1:18, 19.

To be brought into harmony with God man must know something of God's provision. He must repent of his wrongful course. He must believe that the blood of Jesus was shed as a purchase price for sinners, and then God's mercy must be extended to him because of his faith. The basis of restoring humankind to relationship with God as His children is the lifeblood of the perfect man Jesus Christ. Hence the due time has come for men to be brought to a knowledge of this truth and thereby have an opportunity to become sons of God.

The enemy, Satan the Devil, by means of religion has misrepresented Jehovah God by claiming that He is so cruel that He must have the blood of someone and that His wrath is appeased by the blood of Jesus; and therefore, only when thus appeased, is the angered God willing to forgive the sinner. That is entirely untrue. God is just, and hence the execution of his law in harmony with plain justice cannot be ignored. Instead of a vengeful lust for blood, it was the love of God that provided a way for the requirements of His own justice to be completely met; and this was done by the willing obedience of Jesus His beloved Son even unto death. The pouring out of His lifeblood in behalf of sinful humankind forms the basis for bringing Adam's offspring into harmony with God. Now, because of exercising repentance and then faith in God and in the shed blood of Christ Jesus, the obedient believer who dedicates himself to God receives justification from sin and condemnation. God is therefore both just and the justifier of them that believe and whom He makes His spiritual sons and heirs.—Romans 3:26.



## 'The Righteous Flourish as the Palm Tree'

**W**ALKING along a quiet drive to a farmhouse one day, I noticed that it was flanked on each side by tall palm trees, heavy with their burden of dates. On the right, a wonderful field of alfalfa looked very much like a flowering meadow. On the left, the irrigation waters roared along in a big ditch, bringing life and gladness to the plants in the fields beyond. On the other side of the palms lay a carpet of green grass, graced with a flower here and a shrub there, and in the background the unpretentious home of an old couple.

It was a lazy, hot morning. The old cow that browsed at the side of the road looked up inquiringly, switched her tail, and then went on grazing. A sleepy wolfhound got to his feet, launched his mighty body across the bridge, and came up to sniff me suspiciously, then escorted me to the very door. Satisfied I was not an enemy, when his mistress greeted me with a welcome, he lay down again.

All this beautiful setting inspired me to say, "The Lord teaches us many things, and if we search for wisdom, the greatest gift, He surprises us with the wonderful truth about things." Just then I looked up at two tall palms in her yard and continued, "For instance, 'The righteous flourish as the palm tree.' Why do the righteous flourish as the palm tree?" I did not answer my own query.

When I got back to the car I was startled into repeating, "Why is the righteous like the palm tree?" It would have been a startling thing, I told myself, if the lady had asked me that question; for I knew little about it except that it produces dates.

### *1,500 Kinds of Palm Trees*

The fact that I was ignorant on this subject almost consumed me. On my return home I immediately looked up everything in my Bible and other helps. This only whetted my appetite for more,

and I finally ended up in the Maricopa county library, and the State Agricultural Department. And so I am sure I have the answer. Shall I tell you? According to Richards' encyclopedia, there are 1,500 kinds of palms; but I will name but nine of the most important. They are the coconut, African oil palm, date, sago, barnauba, betel, sugar palm, Palmyra, and piassava. These provide all the necessities of life: food, clothing and shelter. Many palms bush out on top like a feather duster, with one long straight trunk, but other varieties run along the ground bushlike. These have long, rope-like stems that are very strong.

Many palms yield valuable oils. Whole countries have been made rich by the sale of these oils: copra, babassu, colume, urucuri. While these are used by savage tribes, they are also useful in every kind of industry, from watches to railway trains, for lubrication. They also go to the making of artificial butter, candles, soaps, and perfumes. The steel manufacturers smear certain products with it, to protect them. Also, it is used to grease railroad axles. No other fat has ever been found to take the place of the oil used for this purpose and stand the strain in that particular spot.

Wine is made from palm sap; sago, from the pith of sago palm and other varieties; rattan, from the thin flexible stems of various species of calamus; vegetable ivory, from the nuts of the tagua or ivory palm. Buttons are made of this ivory, and many other small items. Many palm fibers are used in making brushes, hats, baskets, and rope. Wicker furniture and also cereals are made from some varieties.

### *The Palm of the Bible*

The date palm, of over 400 different uses, is the most valuable of all palms, and is the palm of the Bible. Everyone

should know about this palm, in some countries so valuable that its owner is taxed. Only the female tree bears fruit; it cannot be pollenized without the male tree. Some growers plant only female trees and buy pollen, which is sold in little cloth bags and carried to every female flower. Of course, this means that some only go in for this business also. The pollen of the date tree is so strong that it lasts a long time, and thus a regular business can be carried on by the sale of it. Over eighty-five million trees have to be treated this way every year.

In North America the date palm is valued for but one thing, the rich tempting fruit that contains more easily digested sugar than any other fruit known. It has long, feathery leaves; its crown rises at the end of a short trunk. The lowest leaflets are spiny; hence pollinating and picking the dates are difficult jobs. The tree grows and thrives best in temperatures from 110° to 120° F. The palms must be well watered until the fruits begin to ripen, but the fruits are sweeter when the palm lacks moisture; and the best fruit is produced when the tree is in its *old age*. The tree sometimes

grows to a height of eighty feet, but most commonly forty to fifty. It begins to bear fruit at from six to eight years. Smith's Bible Dictionary says of it:

Its trunk is straight, tall and unbroken, terminating in a crown of emerald-green plumes, like a diadem of gigantic ostrich feathers. These leaves are frequently twenty feet in length, droop slightly at the ends, and whisper musically in the breeze. The palm is in truth a beautiful and most useful tree. Its fruit is the daily food of millions; its sap furnishes an agreeable wine; the fibers of the base of its leaves are woven into ropes and rigging; its tall stem supplies a valuable timber; its leaves are manufactured into brushes, mats, bags, couches and baskets. This one tree supplies almost all the wants of the Arab.

I conclude with a quotation from the Bible:

The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing; to shew that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

— Contributed from Arizona.

## The Heavens Show God's Glory

THE physical universe, of which heaven and earth are but a part, is immense and beyond imagination; it is the object of this article to draw the reader's attention thereto, in the consideration of the works of God. Looking into the skies on a dark but starry night one observes a great number of heavenly bodies, some appearing greater or lesser, but actually may not be so because nearer stars may appear larger than more distant stars of greater magnitude. Some heavenly bodies are designated planets; others, suns, moons, stars individual, in pairs, in galaxies, in nebulae. There are also comets, meteors, and even star dust. Considering the relative size, nature,

and number of these bodies may help us by comparison to an appreciation of the immensity of the universe, the 'heavens'.

Our sun of great size, whose temperature at photosphere level is estimated at 6,000 degrees Centigrade, its central temperature as found by scientists to be 21,000,000 degrees, and the mean temperature of the whole mass, some 12,000,000 degrees. In size the sun is 1,300,000 times as great in volume as the earth, and has a diameter of 865,000 miles, and a density rather greater than that of water.

While our sun is great, yet it is of interest to compare it with that red star,

in the constellation Scorpion, called Antares, which is the largest star known, being some eleven hundred million times as large as our sun, its diameter four hundred million miles, which is more than four times the distance of the earth from the sun.

The farthest distance in the universe recently measured by man is five hundred million light-years, which, expressed in land miles, is three thousand million million million miles (3,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 miles). That distance, of course, is not the farthest distance in the universe, which, shall we say, is immeasurable. The light from Antares took thirty-four thousand years to reach us.

Heavenly bodies move with such precision that by comparison our best chronometers are but clumsy timepieces. Such is the accuracy of the movement of heavenly bodies that astronomers observing the velocity and path of a comet do calculate when, after passing out of sight of our earth, it will pay us on its orbit a return visit, say in some 200 or 300 years' time; these astronomers may not see this comet again, their life span is insufficient, but fellow astronomers many years afterward do observe the comet returning on schedule time.

Truly, "Who hath directed the spirit of Jehovah, or being his counsellor hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of justice, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding? Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are accounted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. . . . All the nations are as nothing before him; they are accounted by him as less than nothing, and vanity. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?" (Isaiah 40:13-18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) To appreciate the minuteness of man on earth, one has but to consider that the whole living population of the earth

could be easily contained in a box whose sides are only half a mile in length. Compare this size with the surface area of the earth, some 197 million square miles. Yet though to their Creator man is as the small dust of the balance, and is chemically composed of the dust of the earth and its elements, so much calcium, so much phosphorus, so much iron, so much hydrogen, so much sulphur, etc., he is a most wonderful creation of God. The earth showeth his handiwork. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth; and of the creation of man, Psalm 139:15 reads, "When I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth," i.e., formed in the earth and of the dust of the earth. Men, dead and buried, decompose into dust of which they are chemically composed.

Inside man is a chemical factory, so to speak, which turns his meals into flesh and blood and energy. It has, no doubt, cost millions of dollars and large factory plants to produce commercial synthetic rubber; yet like and greater marvels happen in the small compass of the human stomach. Truly man is fearfully and wonderfully made.

Said Solomon: "Thou knowest not . . . how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all."

Have you ever noticed what comely and neatly-fitting doors or blinds the eyeballs have? They are called lids, and they open and close with tight precision at will, and also, shall we say, automatically when danger threatens. How many times a day do you imagine they open and close? Comely and beautiful are they, as also are the eyeballs which they so faithfully guard, and the skin and frame of the young human body. Old age brings wrinkles, decay, and death.

In the new world for which we pray as in the Lord's prayer, and to which we look forward on earth, earth's products will furnish necessities in food, and

thus nourished one will never grow old; though attaining lasting life, the body will continue in its prime or at its best. This life in an earthly paradise is promised to the "other sheep, not of this fold". They remain human, and attain not to spirit life as does the "little flock". Almost too good to be true, but to this and better things we can and do look forward.

'How precious are thy thoughts unto us, O God! Wonderful are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.' In the new heaven and new earth of right-

eousness and truth, in short, in paradise restored, Jehovah's name will be vindicated, acknowledgment and praise will be in every one's heart fulfilling the prophecy: "O Jehovah, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth, who hast set thy glory upon the heavens! Thine, O Jehovah, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heavens and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Jehovah, and thou art exalted as head above all."—Contributed by a British Columbia engineer.

### "Destroyed for Lack of Knowledge"

I HAVE just been reading, in a copy of *Consolation* passed to me by a friend, of the disgraceful conduct in Chateauguay and Lachine. Of course, the poor Roman Catholic people are to be pitied, in a way, though I am not holding to what they did. They live in fear of the priests. It is a fact that among the poor, ignorant Roman Catholics there are many who believe that the priest can curse them if they do not do his bidding; that he can turn a man into a white bull, or even into a rat. Of course, that is all bluff, and the priest knows it, but out in the wilds of Quebec there are French farmers who do not know what a Bible is, and when the priest visits them they make as much fuss as if God himself had come to see them. In fact, the priest is their god for the time being; he can get all their sins forgiven.

The behavior at Chateauguay and Lachine is a bad example for a country flying the Union Jack, which flag is supposed to stand for all that is just and free. The point that I try to impress on Roman Catholics with whom I converse is this: Do they still think that the pope is God's ambassador: do they think he can bless people? If they are still of that belief, then let them look back at the blessings which he gave when the war started. He blessed Mussolini and he blessed the guns sent to Ethiopia. Did any good come of his blessings? Ethiopia is still Ethiopia, and Mussolini died like a rat in the gutter, with his own people spitting on him and throwing mud at him. To what an end to come after being blessed by the pope! If that does not open their eyes and show them what a fake he is, then nothing will.—Contributed from New Brunswick.

### What Has Become of Hell?

THERE was recently a conference on Evangelism at one of the churches in Los Angeles. One of the speakers, "Reverend" Mahlon B. Young, is accredited with having said:

Happily the day of trying to scare sinners with the threat of hell has passed but the day has not gone when the chief motive and work

of the minister is to seek to inspire men to live according to God's commands.

Mr. Young did not explain what has become of hell; so it is necessary to tell him. The clergy are caught with the goods. They knew all along that hell and the grave are one and the same thing, but they did not tell the people. Now the

people have found it out, through the teaching of the truths of the Bible to the people at their homes, by Jehovah's witnesses.

Mr. Young went on to say that every church in America can increase its membership from 25 percent to 75 percent within a year "if it follows the method of Jesus and trains laymen, too, for evangelistic visiting". This is just to tell Mr. Young that he is too late. Their pastures have been spoiled. The people already have opportunity to feed by the still waters of the truth. Mr. Young may wish to forget the terrible way in which the hell-fire "evangelists" blasphemed

the name of the great and good and blessed God, but the common people will not forget how they were lied to, and they will not go back into the mental prisons from which they escaped.

Furthermore, the ones that have escaped were the pick of the flock, and those that were left behind could not be hired, even for money, to do the work for Almighty God which Jehovah's witnesses are delighted to do, without money and without price. Who wants to lose his liberty and return to a jail where the only interest is not an honest confession that Almighty God has been lied about, but a desperate desire to get "members" so they can get their money?

### Mortality in Childbirth Reduced

**"I** WILL greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children." (Genesis 3:16) That was the judgment pronounced against Eve in the Garden of Eden by Jehovah God, and from that day until now women have encountered a certain amount of mortal hazard in bringing forth children. Not all mothers have lived to enjoy the fruit of their wombs.

During the last fifty years the mortality in childbirth has been greatly reduced. This is due partly to improvements in sanitary conditions and partly to the development of satisfactory anesthetics and analgesics. By the year 1940 the maternal mortality in the East South Central states had been cut down to 39 per 10,000 live births among the white population. In the Pacific states the rate was 27.

The census for the year 1943 shows that in three years this rate was drastically reduced. Instead of 39 in the East South Central states there were only 25 deaths of mothers per 10,000, while on the Pacific coast the figure was reduced to 18.

Among colored mothers the rate is

considerably higher as shown by the figures for the year 1943. In that year 51 colored mothers, to compare with 20 white mothers, died per 10,000 live births. These figures for the country as a whole show there were 2½ times as many fatalities among the colored as among the white. Such a great difference, however, is not due to any weakness in the physical constitution of the colored race, but rather is due to the difference between the economic and social conditions of the two classes. Of the white births 77 percent were hospitalized, while only 33 percent of the colored were so cared for.

Throughout the poorer sections of the country, where the people cannot afford expensive hospitalization, the death rate runs the highest. For example, in the East South Central states only about 12 percent of the colored mothers could afford to go to a hospital for their delivery, only 28 percent had the care of a physician in their homes, and 60 percent were attended only by a midwife.

But in New England, where the economic conditions of the colored are much better, the figures show that 88 percent of the confinements were in hospitals

and the other 12 percent were given medical care in the home. In sections like this the colored population are financially better off than in the South, and so the chance for mothers to live through the ordeal of bringing forth children is much better. The same thing is true among the whites. In the Pacific states the mortality rate is lowest because the highest percentage (95 percent) of white mothers give birth to their babies in hospitals.

So, while the over-all picture shows that from 1940 to 1943 the mortality in childbirth was cut by one-third, it also shows that these benefits were enjoyed by those financially prepared and able to purchase the same. Manifestly then, the blessings and advantages of scien-

tific developments in this selfish world are available only to those who can afford to pay for them. The poor are neglected and despised.

But rejoice! it will not always be so. "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass" says, "*And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.*"—Revelation 1:1; 21:4.

In the New World of righteousness mothers will bring forth their babes with rejoicing and jubilation, independent of having material riches, of all races. Only then will the present risk of death during childbirth completely pass away.

### Some of the Uses of Paper

THE girl woke up in the morning, took a look at the wallpaper, and went back to sleep. Finally she got up, prepared her toilet, and wiped her face with a paper towel. Then she put on nylon (paper) undies, a nylon brassiere and nylon stockings, undid the curlpapers in her hair, and went to breakfast. There were paper tablecloth and paper napkins on the table. She put on a hat with paper trimmings and stepped out of her home. It was constructed with building paper beneath the clapboards and had a tarpaper roof. The cement sidewalk on which she stepped had a waterproof strip of paper between the cement and the earth beneath.

Before she stepped out she glanced in the cupboard and saw that everything was properly placed in a paper container. There was one for the salt, another for the eggs, another for the shredded wheat, another for the milk in the frigidaire, and so for every item of food in the house. All the fruits came enclosed in paper containers. The bread came that way, the pies, the cakes, all the baked

goods, all the meats, the butter, the sugar, and most of the vegetables. The potatoes came in a bushel basket lined with paper. Everything that came from the store was wrapped in paper or was in a paper sack, and that was as true of the dry goods as of everything else.

The night before she had done some sewing. She got out her paper of needles, then her paper box of thread and selected the color she wanted. She could tell its size from the paper label pasted on each end of the paper spool. The waste from the sewing was put in the wastepaper basket. In her sewing room she had a permanent bouquet of paper flowers. Between the living room and the dining room was a portiere composed of paper articles. The pictures in the room were of water colors painted on paper; their frames under the glass were of so-called "cardboard" paper.

After the sewing was over she wrote a letter on paper, put it in a paper envelope, and put on a paper stamp. She glanced at the day's mail. It contained paper greetings of all sorts, a paper



book bound in paper covers, but so much like wood or hard leather that one had to be told to believe it. During the day the parcel postman had left a carton of books and booklets. She had noticed that for a long time everything that had come to the house had been packed in paper cartons. It seemed that almost everything that used to be made of wood or metal was now made of paper.

Finally she got started for work, bought a paper ticket and rode in a car that had paper car wheels. Paper cups and other paper comforts and accessories were at one end of the car. There were paper advertisements in it. She read the paper on the way to work. It was full of talk about international papers of all sorts. Her purse was skillfully made of paper to make it look like leather. She had some paper money in it. If she had any gum in it it was wrapped in paper. Her lunch was in a paper box that once had candy in it; each candy was wrapped in paper.

At the office her job was to take notes on paper, transcribe them on paper, and file the papers which these answered. The office had hundreds of different forms; all of them on paper. She was familiar with all of these papers. She had to watch the calendar. It was made of paper.

### *The Paper Boy Came In*

At this point the paper boy came in. Before handing it to the boss she just chanced to see that due to the closing down of shipments of paper pulp from Scandinavian countries the forests and papyrus swamps of the Belgian Congo were being called upon to supply the deficiency. Then she went to the encyclopedia, made of paper, and looked up the article on paper and wrote a paper on the subject for *Consolation*.

Being pressed for time she did not go into the felling, bucking, peeling, conveying, slashing, barking, chipping, screening, causticizing, watering, liming, filtering, steaming, digesting, evaporating, diffusing, washing, knotting, refin-

ing, beating, regulating, bleaching, calendering, thickening or super-calendering of paper. That would have taken too much time, and, besides, she wouldn't have understood it, the editor wouldn't have understood it, and you wouldn't have understood it; so the facts simmered down to these elementals:

In A.D. 105, on orders from the emperor, Ts'ai Lun made a sheet of smooth white paper composed of the beaten fibers of the inner bark of the mulberry tree, and papers thus made or made of hemp, fish nets and linen rags have been made in China ever since. Before that, writers had to get along with marks on stone, brick, pottery, hides, silks or papyrus, none of which were as satisfactory as the paper made by Ts'ai Lun. Eight centuries later the Chinese taught paper-making to the Arabs and before the year 1200 (A.D.) there were paper mills in Spain, Italy and France; a century later there was one in Germany; England had her first one in 1330; the United States, her first one in Philadelphia in 1690.

Modern paper-making from wood pulp began with spruce wood in 1884 and now most tree species can be used for the production of some kind of pulp, for some one of the between 5,000 and 10,000 kinds of paper that are in general use. The paper-making industry is now one of the ten major industries of the United States; Canada ranks second. The use per capita is about 250 pounds. Four tons of material are needed for one ton of paper.

Most pulpwood is cut in the spring when the sap is high, so that the bark can be readily removed. It remains in the forest over the next winter, so that it can be removed when the forest trails are hard. Though the principal use for wood pulp is in the newsprint, which comes out of the great mills in sheets 25 feet wide, at the rate of 1500 feet per minute, and while (in 1937) a million tons of wood pulp are consumed annually in the production of rayon and other cellulose products, yet there are 2,500 different establishments in the United States, with 125,000 wage earners working for them, that produce almost everything made of paper that you could possibly imagine. That is the end of this paper, and hoping it will appear in your paper.

## French Events in Retrospect

THOSE who claim to know the truth about it, as, for instance, George Axelsson, foreign correspondent of the *New York Times*, state that when the Germans were in control of Paris and Marseille it was noted that both cities were full of Germans in uniform, mostly SS men, who spoke with the greatest ease the native Parisian or Marseillan, slang and all. A similar phenomenon was noted regarding officers in Norway. It is apparent that in all three instances children were made acquainted with the local speech so that they could use it in later years in the way in which it was used. This shows that the plans for World War II were laid as soon as World War I was out of the way. This was unbelievably clever and unbelievably stupid; clever at starting the war but stupid as to how to explain it afterwards.

Uncle Sam had 12,000,000 men in uniform, and some of the boys, not many when compared with the whole number, but around 400 of them, made just as bad a record in Paris as the Germans. These 400 men, 5 of whom were deserters from the army and were sentenced to death, had no more conscience than the directors or officers of some of America's greatest corporations, i.e., such as steal from the widows and orphans who they proudly claim are their principal stockholders.

These 400 bad actors included 181 enlisted men and three officers. They sold a trainload of cigarettes, soap and other supplies to the French black market. They were no pikers. Their rightful place would have been on the Stock Exchange, whence they could have gone forth and lectured on honesty, as was once done on a big scale. But they had things going when Uncle Sam came around to investigate. The provost marshal of Paris, whose business it is to look after boys that go bad, found

that one major had sent home \$36,000 in a short time; another group had sent over \$200,000 back home in post office money orders, and the more cautious ones had \$5,000 or \$6,000 each on their persons when they were picked up. One lad stole 300 watches.

Col. E. G. Buhrmaster, the provost marshal, said that some of the boys got so bold, and so money-hungry (probably after hearing about the major's \$36,000) that they hijacked trucks right off the road. They would drive a car between the two last trucks in a convoy, stick a gun in a driver's belly and tell him to vamoose. In a week's time they sold 2,120 five-gallon containers of gasoline and got \$2 a gallon for it. The success of the "purgatory" racket has led many people to think that they can pull off anything at all and get away with it. But the boys got caught, and are disgraced for life, or are dead.

Some of the Big Business crowd are just as crooked as the boys that were caught. There is a hint of this in the periodical *The Week*, published in London, in which occurs this paragraph:

The Belgian financial men, men like Van Zeeland who played so sinister a role in collaboration with Dr. Schacht in prewar policies, have been disappointed by the defeat of Germany and Germany's New Order; but it would be a mistake to suppose that they consider the defeat permanent. On the contrary it is their aim, as it is the aim of the Franco government in Spain, the Salazar government in Portugal, and a whole string of business magnates and Vatican diplomats in Switzerland, Sweden and elsewhere, to organize a peace which, instead of representing the total triumph of the United Nations, would in fact once again leave Germany as a potential center of European business. Belgian Big Business men, observing the strength of the movement in Britain and the United States

to recreate the prewar cartels and business agreements, see no reason for despair, provided they can mark time in Belgium itself long enough.

### ***De Gaulle Out for the Present***

De Gaulle is out of French politics for the present, but who can tell what will happen in French politics? Fifteen years ago, in the June, 1931, *Revue Militaire Francaise*, General de Gaulle made the following statement, which may or may not have had something to do with his retirement. Of dictators he said:

Above all, prestige requires mystery, for men do not revere what they understand too well. Every cult has its tabernacle and no one is a hero to his valet. Therefore, in programs and manners and in the play of the mind there must remain an element that the people do not quite grasp, an element that intrigues and stirs them and causes them to catch their breath. The respect which the masses once accorded to birth they now accord only to those who have been able to impose themselves as leaders. What legitimate prince was ever so obeyed as the dictator who rose from nothing unless it was his own audacity?

Dominance over men's minds requires that they be studied, and that each should think himself singled out; but this condition must be observed: while studying men one must follow the system of not opening up too much, of keeping to one's self some secret or some surprise which may play its part at any moment. The latent faith of the masses does the rest. The privilege of domination, the right to give orders, the pride in being obeyed, the thousand respects and homages which surround the powerful, the honor and glory of which the leader receives a major part, are paid for by the risks he assumes.

### ***French Boys and Girls***

Turning away for a moment from the so-called "higher-ups", let the attention rest on the French boys and

girls. Before the war, two-thirds of the primary school pupils and one-half of the pupils in the secondary schools attended France's public schools, from which, at that time, religious teaching and religious teachers were excluded by law. As soon as old Mr. Petain took charge of the Vichy government, he put the Jesuits and other Catholic orders back into the schools, for the first time in thirty-six years, but just as soon as the Allies had freed the country the Financial Committee, by a vote of 16 to 7, decided to return all France, educationally, to the same basis (separation of church and state) that prevailed in 1939. Good for the plucky committee.

At present, so a French teacher explains, many children in French schools are next to being nervous wrecks. This was brought about by the German occupancy. Some male member of the family had to be hidden. The children had to be taken into the family confidence, and the burden of responsibility was too great for the little frames to bear.

There is, of course, a great increase in tuberculosis among the young. The increase in Marseille in 1945 as compared with 1935 was 74 percent; in Toulon it was 69 percent; in Paris it was 48 percent. The youth did not get enough to eat. Additionally, it was anticipated that some 250,000 of the returned prisoners of war would be tubercular.

A Jewish boy in Reims palmed himself off for two years as a girl. He dressed in girls' clothing, used cosmetics, and did housework for a kind-hearted woman who thus concealed him from the German officials. In Geneva an adopted French boy, given money and meat tickets to buy sausages, returned at length, in triumph, bringing back the money, the meat tickets and the sausages too, and his foster parents had a hard time making him understand that it is wrong to steal sau-

sages. That is what war does to the consciences of the young.

During the war France had 600,000 homes wholly or partially destroyed, 2,300 bridges, 1,800 miles of railway

track, and 4,000 road bridges. Two-thirds of the country's rolling stock was lost. Repairs are rapidly taking place, for France is both frugal and industrious. La Belle France!

## When Do You Cut Your Hay?

**A**T Cornell University, located some nine miles from the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead, in the center of the state of New York, experiments have been carried on to determine when hay should be cut to produce the most milk. The result of such study showed four interesting facts.

First. The largest amount of milk is produced from hay that is cut when it is in full bloom. An early cut yielded only 95 percent as much, while a late cut produced 90 percent as much milk.

Second. The greatest total yield per acre is realized when the hay is cut at the full-bloom stage. Early cuts weighed up to 2.32 tons per acre for the season; full-bloom cuts, 2.56 tons; and late cuttings dropped down to 2.53 tons per acre.

Third. Observations made after barn-curing showed a difference in the degree of molding between the three cuts. The full-bloom cut was rated as No. 1, the early cut as No. 2, and the cut made at the seed stage was listed as No. 3. Yet it was found that the cows ate more of the moldy hay than they ate of the late cuttings, and they also produced larger amounts of milk therefrom.

Fourth. Study was also made as to the content of vitamin A in the hay cuts at the various stages of development. The first two cuttings retained a high carotene content even after several months. This difference in vitamin A content was shown in a practical way in that from six to nine pounds of hay per day of the first two cuts would be sufficient for successful reproduction of cows; while it would require at least thirty pounds of the seed-cut to insure successful calving.

These tests were made with timothy, since most of the harvested hay in this part of the country is timothy and mixed grasses.

The study is to be extended further by the university before final conclusions are drawn. But these observations are interesting to progressive farmers that take more than a passing interest in life and its many wonders.

## The Murfreesboro Evangelist

♦ The Murfreesboro evangelist set up his tent convenient to the home of one of Jehovah's witnesses. The weather was warm, the curtains were up, he had a loud voice, and between his lashes of "hell-fire and brimstone" he lamented that if all Christians had the courage shown by those holding out literature on the street corners, such as *Consolation* and *The Watchtower*, the tent would be kept full. He was indignant with his own people for not coming to his meetings.

In due time he wore out his welcome and the neighbors were all glad to help him pack up and move. Among the helpers was one of Jehovah's witnesses, who then took occasion, in the presence of all the others, to tell him he is one and to ask him what he thought of them. Of course, he blew up, but it gave the long-awaited opportunity to tell him some truth about God's Word, truths which he took with bad grace.

Hardly had he got his tent set up in a new place, when high winds blew it over and tore it to pieces, burying all that remained of it under about two feet of water and mud. It is dangerous to resist the truth. Many a man has resisted it to his own destruction.

## Lived After Beheading

**A**T THE Jones poultry market, Norwich and H streets, Brunswick, Ga., a Barred Rock about two months old had its head cut off October 30, 1945, and continued to live until November 6, when as an act of delayed mercy it was put to death. What happened, after it was discerned that beheading had not killed the bird, was that it was taken to a near-by drugstore, there treated to stop the blood, and was fed with a medicine dropper to see how long it would live. Without a head, the bird turned its neck when a strange voice was near. At times it tried to scratch.

The reason for mentioning this quite gruesome item is that it fairly well illustrates the kind of life lived by most of the followers that go to make up the 256 sects listed in the *World Almanac*. The ones that formed the sects died long ago, in most cases, and yet the headless sect

still goes through the motions that it used to go through while its head was still with it. Armageddon will be an act of mercy that will dispose of the entire 256 denominations for ever. Thereafter, Christ's kingdom of truth and everlasting life will be in full control; and nobody in that kingdom will go around with a label on him, "I belong to Luther," "I belong to Calvin," "I belong to Wesley" or some other sect started in the long ago.

### 100 Miles of Corridors

◆ One of the show places of Spain is the Escorial palace, built by Philip II; there he died and was buried. This immense structure, 32 miles out of Madrid, contains more than 2,500 windows and is said to have close to 100 miles of corridors. What a waste of the people's money!

## REDUCED OFFER, MAY AND JUNE ONLY

### ENEMIES

All 3  
for 50c

### SALVATION

### RELIGION

384 pages  
each

Who are your real *enemies*?

How can *salvation* from them be attained?

What part does *religion* play?

You will acquire true, astounding answers to these and many other questions by obtaining and reading the above 3 books.

**FREE** with each special combination of the 3 above clothbound books you will be given a gift copy of the new truth-radiating booklet

### "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

as announced on the last page of this magazine.

By filling in the coupon below and mailing it together with a contribution of 50c, your 3 books and a free copy of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*" will be mailed to you.

### WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

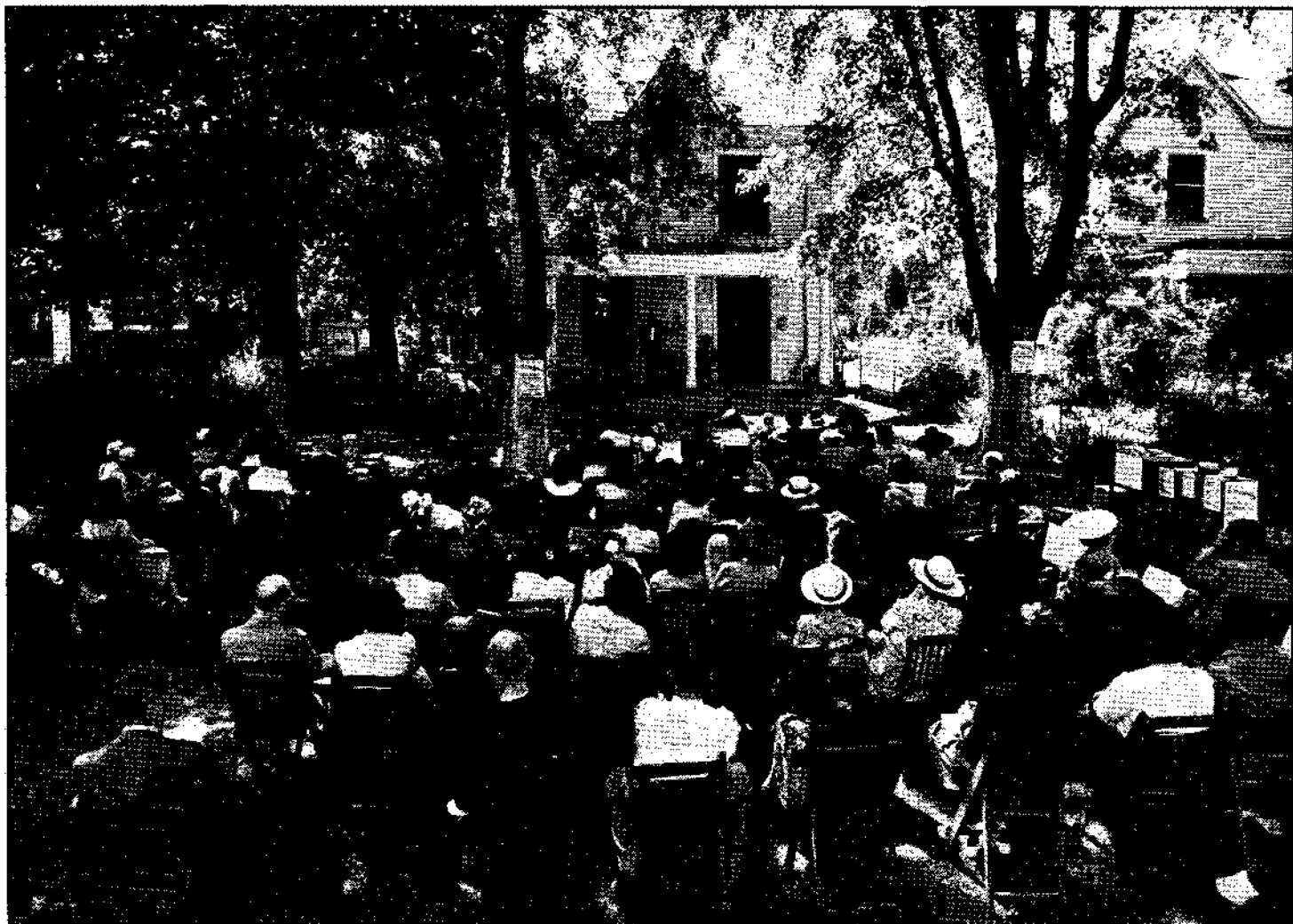
Please send me the special combination of *Enemies*, *Salvation* and *Religion*, for which I enclose a contribution of 50c. Also include a free copy of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*".

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

Postal Unit No. .... State .....



A series of public meetings on widely advertised topics was held in this idyllic setting at Louisville, Kentucky, under the auspices of the Central Unit of Jehovah's witnesses. Such educational Bible lecture series are conducted by Jehovah's witnesses earth-wide.



## "Russia and the Battle of Liberation"

IN 1936, in company with 49 other people, Lieutenant-Commander Charles S. Seely, on a trip around the world, visited Russia, to see conditions for himself. This 114-page book, published by Dorrance and Company, Philadelphia, copyrighted in 1942, tells what he learned. Seely's ancestors have lived in America 315 years. He is a member of six military and patriot organizations.

He considered "the Moscow subway a masterpiece of steel and marble", "the most beautiful and efficient subway in the world." He visited a ball-bearing factory employing 12,000 men and 12,000 women. He did not see anybody driven or overworked, but small flags decorating many machines showed which had turned out the most or the best work.

Both men and women work. Mothers take their small babies to the place where they work, and leave them in a nursery there. They are allowed time off from their work, without loss of pay, to nurse their babies. Children are separated according to ages; thus, all seven-year-olds are placed in one part of the nursery by themselves.

In the Romanoff palace he saw the czar's personal desk calendar, with the page for July 31, 1917, the day he left, still intact. In the same palace he visited the czarina's bedroom. The 800 "icons" or "holy images" to which she prayed are still in place, and these include the holy cloth which the pope of Rome sent her to cure her sick baby.

All babies are registered when born; parents get an increase in salary for each child. There are no social outcasts. Prostitutes are cured in a combination home and factory to which they go of their own accord, and where they learn better ways of life.

Seely found none of the furtiveness in Russia which he found in Germany. His statement reads:

I never saw in Russia the slightest evidence

or sign of the oppression, persecution or terrorism that one reads and hears so much about, although I kept a sharp lookout for those things on the faces of the people. The contrary seemed to be the rule. There is a definite lack of the furtiveness that is so common in Germany, for example. There is no evidence of neurotic tension, constraint or repression. I saw, instead, many unmistakable evidences of happiness and contentment.

### *No Need to Get Excited*

Lieutenant-Commander Seely says that he saw conditions in Spain, Mexico, Haiti, India and China that were enough to make any American sick at heart, and he tells some of them, but for Russia he says:

There is not the slightest doubt that Russia is advancing faster than any other country in the world, and that the overwhelming majority of the Russian people believe that they are living under the best political-social-economic system now possible in Russia. While it is true that many of the old people dislike and oppose the present system, the young, those under forty, are practically unanimous in favor of it. Not only that, but the young are willing to fight to the death to preserve the present system.

He visited a court while a trial was on. The court consists of a judge and two jurymen, one on each side of him; the jurymen are selected by secret ballot and serve one year; the majority rules. Witnesses remain standing all the time while giving their testimony, and are the only ones in the court that do stand. Half the jurymen are women. Convicts are never sent to prison, but are given construction work. Private practice by lawyers has been abolished in Russia. Each court has a public prosecutor. Any defendant may hire a lawyer to defend him, or the court may assign one, but all lawyers are supervised by the courts, and no spellbinding speeches, waving of arms, prancing or shouting are permitted.

## ***Irrigation Dams vs. "Blessings"***

In recent years Russia constructed many great irrigation dams and is using modern machinery to produce crops which, only a few years ago, were either successes or failures, it was supposed, according to whether or not they had been "blessed" by the priests. When the farmers found that in the same community the fields that were irrigated and tilled with modern farm machinery produced much better crops than fields which had merely been "blessed", they concluded that the blessings were fakes, which, of course, was true.

On the general subject of priests and their status, Mr. Seely said:

From information which I obtained in Moscow, and which I have every reason to believe is reliable, about fifty percent of the young people in Russia believe in a supreme intelligence which controls the universe, and a life after death; that death is not the end; but practically none of them believe in a hell or any such thing as torment or suffering of any kind after death. The very worst that could rightly be said about them from a religious standpoint is that many of them are agnostics. I seriously doubt if there are many atheists in Russia.

They firmly believe that the former priesthood of Russia was nothing but a set of cruel grafters who were living on the fat of the land by keeping the poor people in ignorance and fooling them. The priests had great powers, and even had control of the public school system. The education which the young people received in the priest-controlled schools of Russia seems to be an excellent argument in favor of keeping religion out of public schools the world over.

Cash always played an important part in the miracle producing business. The greater the blessing, the greater the amount of money demanded. For example, prayers to cure a sore thumb would not cost nearly as much as prayers to cure a broken leg.

It seems that the priests took great pains to tell the children, and young people generally, that they would burn in hell for all eter-

nity if they did not comply with certain rules laid down by the priests. The authorities have changed all this. It is now a very serious offense for a priest to frighten a little child in this way unless the child insists on going to church to hear him. For the first offense the priest may be sentenced to from three to five years on a canal-digging job, and to a longer term for a second offense. One sentence to canal-digging, however, is usually sufficient to convince even the most unrepentant priest of the desirability of obeying the law.

Mr. Seely had the satisfaction of seeing Mary weep when the collection plate was not filled sufficiently full. Mary, it should be explained, is a large painting. Mr. Seely saw the tears forming in Mary's eyes, and then, in his own words:

The tears then ran down her cheeks in such a perfectly natural manner that any unsuspecting person would have readily believed that he was actually witnessing a miracle. The tears were real enough to satisfy all but the most incredulous. The demonstration was positively uncanny, but finally the guide spoilt everything by taking me around behind the painting and showing me how the priests formerly performed the "miracle" by using an eye dropper.

## ***Easy-going Madrid***

◆ Before the Civil War, and perhaps even yet, Madrid was an easy-going place. The popular hour for bullfights was at 6:30 in the afternoon. In the summertime the children remained up very late, often not retiring until midnight. The parks at that time contained free libraries, with no caretakers. Anyone could select any book that he desired, take a seat on a near-by bench, and read as long as he wished.

The city had one feature that could be adopted in thousands of other cities, with great benefit to the people. Mail boxes were attached to the streetcars, and this aided speedy and efficient handling of the mail. Sweden has similar improvements in mail dispatch, but for some unaccountable reason Uncle Sam lags behind.

# People for the Issue

What People?

What Issue?

and When?

The issue in question is of greatest importance, and multitudes of peoples and nations are involved: some to sorrow and disaster, others to well-being and gladness. Now is the time to determine in which group you will be. We offer to you a most helpful and reliable aid to assist you in learning the facts.

Helpful: because it indicates the way to gladness;

Reliable: because it derives its authority from God's sure word of truth.

This timely aid is the newly released publication

## **"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"**

Its 64 pages of enlightening truth are contained within an attractive pictorial full-color cover. This booklet is now being distributed world-wide by many millions of copies to cheer the hearts of sorrowing multitudes. Believing you have a desire to share in this distribution by giving copies to your friends and neighbors we extend to all *Consolation* readers a special offer of 30 copies on a contribution of \$1.00.

Use the coupon below to get the special offer.

---

**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me 30 copies of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Franco at Bay	3
It Is All a Matter of History	3
Babying Fellow Dictators	4
The "Nice Eyes" of Murderers	5
Education for the Rich and Powerful	7
Ratti, Pacelli, Spellman, and Franco	8
Worshipping a Piece of Brass	11
No Holy Bones or Holy Stones	12
Stephen's Right Hand Is Alive (?)	12
The Liquefaction Racket	13
Statues, Veils, and Emperors	14
Witnessing for Jehovah	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Greatest of Saviors	16
A Language of Melody	18
Delightful Experiences Among Jamaicans	18
In the Ancient and Honorable Fishing Business	19
A Tour into Barotseland	22
Into the Interior	23
Danger of Lions	24
Encounter with a Hippopotamus	26
A Thousand Curious Eyes	27
Providing 'Loaves and Fishes'	28
Hair Splitting	30
Thefts from Taxpayers	30
What Peace Did Jesus	
Bring to the Roman World?	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

**OFFICERS**  
President N. H. Knorr  
Secretary W. E. Van Amburgh  
Editor Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.  
Canada 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario  
England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
India 167 Love Lane, Bombay 27  
Newfoundland P. O. Box 521, St. John's  
New Zealand 177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1  
Philippine Islands 1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila  
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 2, 1879.

# In Brief

## A Pilgrimage Across Arabia

◆ Every Mohammedan tries to make at least one pilgrimage to Mecca. Some of them try to make this pilgrimage once a year. Steeped as they are in demonism, they cannot see how nonsensical or how wicked it is to believe that in the eyes of Almighty God any one place on this earth is now any more holy than any other place. Jesus made this all clear as crystal when He said to the Samaritan woman, but intended it for all, that:

The hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. . . . The hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.—John 4: 21-24.

But the Mohammedans do not know this yet, and they must be told. They think Mecca a holy place. Some think Jerusalem a holy place. Some think Rome a holy place. Some think Lhasa a holy place. Some think Salt Lake City a holy place. There is no such holy place anywhere on this earth.

These thoughts are suggested by the fact that a hundred new American tanks just made a pilgrimage of 1,500 miles, from Iran across Iraq, and then across Arabia to the Red sea. British officers piloted them, and after they left Iran and Iraq they took off their British uniforms and put on Arab dress.

Hold on! What is this all about? Oh, nothing much! The object of the journey was to fight locusts in their breeding grounds up and down the desert. It may be also that the officials that directed the caravan knew something about the great oil fields that are opening up in that part of the world, but there is no information on this in the story which is at hand. The locusts are bad, and the crop growers want to get rid of them, in Iran, Iraq, Arabia, and Palestine.

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. S. V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, May 22, 1946

Number 696

## Franco at Bay

**I**T IS no secret how Franco came to overturn the republic which he had sworn to defend, helped start World War II, and therefore bears responsibility for its 53,886,541 casualties. It was a clear case of Catholic Action, and is what any republic may expect that permits itself to get under control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

It is very easy for the Hierarchy to start a revolution in any land where the bulk of the property is in its own hands, as is the case in Spain, or where the landlords are all Catholics, and where a huge army is in control of the sons of rich Catholic men. Under such circumstances, the bowling over of a government of the people, by the people and for the people is a very easy matter.

It was never true that the Spanish Republic was a Communist one. Out of 267 deputies, only 16 were Communists. That is but 6 percent. Is it right to overthrow a government that you have been hired to defend, and to which you have solemnly sworn your allegiance, just because 6 percent of its Congress or Parliament are Communists?

In the summer of 1944 Dr. Robert Martinez, then living at 769 South West Third street, Miami, Florida, went in detail into the fifteen terrible lies about Spain that have been published in the Roman Catholic papers throughout America. Writing an open letter to one of the mouthy organs of the Hierarchy, published in Indiana, Dr. Martinez said to the publishers of "The Truth About Spain" and "The Case of Spain" that they contained "more lies by the square

inch than the stories of Baron Munchausen".

### *It Is All a Matter of History*

It is all a matter of history that on July 11, 1936, Major Hugh B. C. Pollard, a British Roman Catholic, flew a chartered plane to the Canary islands, and, without any right to do so, Franco was placed aboard the plane. On the way to Spanish Morocco he changed into a general's uniform. Juan March, the fabulously rich escaped convict tobacco magnate, at first put up \$50,000,000 to get things started, and subsequently another \$1,500,000,000. Others chipped in: Eulalie, the old aunt of Alphonso XIII, put up \$10,000,000. This was all good Catholic money, and do not think that the Hierarchy did not know all about it at the time, and afterwards. All of this is merely small change as to what they had hoped to get out of it if their plans for grabbing the world had succeeded.

Of all the devices ever designed for the overthrow of a republic nothing has ever equaled "The Non-Intervention Committee" which had its headquarters in London. The purpose of its existence was to make sure that the Spanish Republic would be destroyed. Franco could have Italian arms and Italian soldiers; the Non-Intervention Committee would see that they were not interfered with in any manner; he could have German arms and German soldiers, and the Non-Intervention Committee would see that they were not interfered with either. But the United States and Britain, they must be "neutral"; they must keep their hands



off until Franco should win. And to make sure that he would win, American oil companies kept Franco so liberally supplied with oil that the then American ambassador at Madrid cheerfully gurgled that Spain was getting more oil than the people of the Atlantic seaboard of the United States itself. These matters have all been brought to the attention of the readers of this magazine in No. 667, issue of April 11, 1945. Both Italy and Germany were engaged in "protecting" Spanish shores from invasion, and meantime were invading those shores themselves with the armies they were training for the World War II. Subsequently, all these facts were shamelessly admitted, and are well known to all intelligent people, and admitted by all the honest ones.

If it had not been for the infamous work of the so-called Non-Intervention Committee, the withholding of supplies from the Republic, and the intervention of Moorish, Italian and German troops, the Spanish Republic would be standing until this day.

### ***Babying Fellow Dictators***

Franco is as great an adept in babying dictators as is Spellman himself. It makes one sick at his stomach to read his commitments along this line. Congressman John M. Coffee, of Tacoma, Washington, has done valuable work bringing this matter to public attention. He mentions that on one occasion, on a date which he does not specify in his address before the house, Franco telegraphed Hitler:

With all my heart I share your aspiration that the great German Empire may reach its immortal destiny, under the glorious sign of the swastika, and under your inspired leadership. Heil Hitler! [*Congressional Record*, July 2, 1945]

While the German troops were in Spain, helping to destroy the Spanish Republic (1937), Franco said to the German people:

I assure you that my gratitude will be deep and enduring. I express the ardent wish that the friendship between Spain and Germany be rooted forever in the hearts of our peoples.

Those who believe in babying dictators will be interested in a letter which Franco wrote to Hitler dated September 22, 1940, quoted by the United States state department, in which he said, in part:

I am likewise of the opinion that the first act in our attack must consist in the occupation of Gibraltar. . . . For our part, we have been preparing the operation in secret for a long time, since the area in which it is to take place has no suitable network of communications. With respect to the special conditions of the rock, points of resistance can withstand even the strongest action from the air, so that they will have to be destroyed by good and accurate artillery. The extraordinary importance of the project would, in my opinion, justify a strong concentration of resources. . . . I would like to thank you, dear Fuehrer, once again for the offer of solidarity. I reply with the assurance of my unchangeable and sincere adherence to you personally, to the German people and to the cause for which you fight. I hope, in defense of this cause, to be able to renew the old bonds of comradeship between our armies.

On February 26, 1941, Franco wrote Hitler:

I consider . . . that the destiny of history has united you with myself and with the Duce in an indissoluble way. [*New York Times*, March 10, 1946]

December 5, 1940, the German ambassador in Madrid telegraphed to the Foreign Office in Berlin as follows (and, of course, Franco was a party to it or the message would never have been sent):

In reply to proposal made by Embassy as instructed, foreign minister has now informed that Spanish government has agreed to the placing in readiness of German tankers in out-of-the-way bays of the Spanish coast for the supply of German destroyers with fuel. Foreign minister vigorously requested observing greatest caution in carrying out measure. STOHRER.

## **The "Nice Eyes" of Murderers**

Spellman, after gallivanting all over the globe at Uncle Sam's expense, was charmed with Franco's eyes. He must have beautiful ones to make Spellman want to see him so often, and so badly. London *Cavalcade* mentions that in 1942 Franco cabled Hitler that he "fervently hoped and prayed for the total victory of German arms". On account of Franco's being such an ardent Roman Catholic, that prayer for Hitler ought to have made a big hit with Spellman. If Francis J. Spellman would not be interested in a prayer of a man like Franco, what kind of prayer would interest him? But, alack for Spellman, the prayer was answered in the negative.

Franco's beautiful eyes were in good condition long after Pearl Harbor. He was in hearty accord with what was done there, for in December, 1942, in accepting a birthday gift from Hitler, his fellow Catholic, he wired that monster, "May your arms triumph in the glorious undertaking of freeing Europe from the Bolshevik terror."

In the same month, December, 1942, as Franco thus wired Hitler that he was praying for his triumph, and only two days thereafter, in an address at Seville, Franco said:

We maintain our traditional policy, our loyalty to the peoples who shared our burdens. If some day Berlin is in danger, Spain will send a million men, if necessary, to defend it.

One would think that the Vatican-appointed "vicar" of the chaplains of the armed forces of the United States would blush behind the ears every time he thinks of Franco, instead of wanting to run and see him and look in those "beautiful eyes" over which he has raved.

St. Louis *Post Dispatch*, March 18, 1946:

### **WHAT FRANCO DID TO BASQUE CATHOLICS**

July 18, 1936: The officers of the army and the Spanish Rightists were those who rose in arms against the Government of the Republic. . . .

The Rightists went through the towns and villages of Navarre and Alava, arresting, imprisoning, and ill-treating hundreds of Basque Nationalists and Christian Syndicalists, and beginning the horrible massacre of the Basque Catholics whose first victim was the mayor of Estella.

When the Province of Guipuzcoa fell into their power, the Spanish Rightists instituted a reign of terror, with fines and imprisonments, and assassinated more than 3,000 Basques and 19 priests who were labor missionaries, without trial, without judgment, without respect for any judicial formality whatsoever . . . they were shot down because of their love for Basque autonomy and Catholic Trade Unionism and the priests were assassinated because, by their courageous social action, they had earned inclusion in the black lists drawn up by the Rightists before February, 1936, as should now be clearly evident to the Religious Hierarchy of Spain.

Set beside this picture the spectacle of more than 500 Basque priests persecuted, imprisoned, driven into exile, and you will have some idea of the inhuman, brutal and anti-Christian conduct which has been the culmination of the eternal hatred of the Spanish Rightists for the Basque Catholics . . .

Thus the Spanish Rightists have destroyed the Basque nation *in the name of God and in the name of a Religious Crusade*. (From pamphlet, "The Case of the Basque Catholics," by J. de Hiriartia published by the Basque Archives, 1939.)

### **FROM ROMAN CATHOLICS**

You know that in Nationalist Spain there is at present (December, 1938) being manufactured a curious political and war-like "Catholicism" against the spirit of the gospels, which offers an equally grave danger to genuine Catholicism. In an important pastoral letter, the Patriarch of Lisbon felt it necessary to warn Portuguese Catholics against this political and un-Christian conception of religion. (Jacques Maritain, Roman Catholic philosopher, quoted in *The Commonwealth*, February 3, 1939.)

Shall the Church again live under the thumb of a reactionary, militarist regime, which has sent Moors to smash the organizations of work-

ing men and peasants? Is such a policy, historically responsible for the decline of faith, to be relied upon now as a missionary enterprise? To those who believe that General Franco will inaugurate a beneficent and progressive social order I shall reply simply that yesterday was not my natal morn. (George N. Shuster, prominent Roman Catholic layman, President of Hunter College, New York, quoted in *The Commonwealth*, April 2, 1937.)

### **Consistent Hatred of Republics**

Franco's consistent hatred for republics can be seen throughout his career. He had the same admiration for the buffoon Mussolini that he had for the monster Hitler. In August, 1937, he telegraphed to Mussolini:

I feel particularly happy that the Italian troops by ten days of hard fighting contributed strongly to the victory of Santander.

On August 15, 1940, Franco wrote Mussolini:

It has been our intention to make the greatest efforts in our preparations to enter the foreign war at a favorable opportunity in proportion to the means at our disposal . . . [New York Times, March 10, 1946]

Most American newspapers are glad to be dragged around through the mud by the hair of the head if only they may have the blessing of Spellman and his crowd for their un-American work in helping to destroy the Spanish Republic. A well-posted lady who requested that her name be not published wrote to the *Washington Times-Herald* in December, 1944, and sent a copy to this office. In it she said:

One wonders how many Americans who lost loved ones at Bataan are aware that Franco's consul at Manila, Jose del Castano, helped to bring about their death? When it came time to betray Manila, del Castano had 10,000 well-trained assistants who spread fifth-column rumors. The Japanese government recognized him as having rendered them "priceless undercover aid". And Franco sent the new Japanese quisling government at Manila his congratulations on their "mutual understanding". Yet,

you would have the people believe that Franco is all right.

You show a photograph of broken religious statues as evidence of the violence of the "Communist" Loyalists. Is that so much more shameful than the machine-gunning of innocent women and children by Franco's "Christians"? Besides, aside from taking your word for it, how do we know but what these articles were damaged by bombs, which is likely to happen in any war, from either side?

Your statement that "the Catholic Church is the most important, civilized and hopeful influence in Spain" is challenged by the facts. At the beginning of the twentieth century, the Church was spending \$7,500,000 a year for candles and incense, and a Catholic bishop estimates that the monks and nuns alone owned two-thirds of the wealth of the country and one-third of the landed property. Beggars were everywhere. Do you consider these conditions as "civilized and hopeful"?

Franco did not send to Hitler the million supporting troops that he promised. Of course not. Who could expect him to tell the truth about anything, after he had shamelessly betrayed his solemn oath to his own country? But he did send the famous Blue Division, and kept it there long after he had promised the British and Americans that he would recall it, but a comical thing about its recall was that when these veterans did get back to Spain Franco found it expedient to put many of them in concentration camps, because, so said this gentleman with the beautiful eyes, they were "spreading Communist propaganda".

Some will be interested in the fact that at a rally in Madison Square Garden January 2, 1945, Juan Negrin, Spain's last prime minister, insisted and reiterated that the Loyalist Spaniards who fought in the ranks of the Allies in Syria, in Tunisia, and in Paris, outnumbered many times the Blue Division.

In November, 1945, the National Broadcasting Company quoted the Moscow radio as claiming that up to that time 40,000 Nazis had entered Spain

since the end of the German hostilities and that many Gestapo members were then serving in the Spanish police force. Quite likely, many of these Gestapo have as beautiful eyes as does Franco, for they were trained in the same school.

### ***Education for the Rich and Powerful***

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy believes in education for the rich and powerful, so that they may keep their riches and their power. It does not believe in the education of the common people, as is proved by its history in every country where it has a monopoly on the religion racket. Spain, Portugal, Italy, South America—the list speaks for itself. The Republic tried to correct this, but Franco has undone all that was accomplished. The Spanish Republic opened more schools in a few years than the monarchy did in one hundred years. When Franco got in power he cut the education budget from 400,000,000 pesetas to a little more than 100,000,000. That speaks for itself.

In the British publication *Truth*, in its issue of December 29, 1944, Lieutenant D. Brian Thompson gave the following information as to educational and other conditions then existing in Spain:

Despite promises made in the *Times* in 1937 to grant full religious liberty in the event of a nationalist victory, out of about 200 buildings licensed for public evangelical worship about 180 have been closed. Children of Protestant parents are compelled to learn the Roman Catholic catechism and worship images of the Virgin Mary. All Protestant day and Sunday schools have been closed. About 110,000 copies of Scripture (the property of the British and Foreign Bible Society in Madrid) have been confiscated. Some of our spiritual kinsmen have actually been sent to a concentration camp with hard labor and low diet for refusal to attend Mass. In most places it appears impossible for a Protestant to obtain employment, since he has to have a certificate of good conduct from the priest.

The London *Daily Telegraph* gave the above information also.

### ***In the Concentration Camps***

It is difficult to ascertain how many are now in the Spanish concentration camps. The periodical *PM* estimated that there were 400,000 republican prisoners in these camps as of June 3, 1945, whereas on April 14, seven weeks earlier, Franco had announced that all political prisoners would be released, or at least that the charges against them would be "liquidated".

A possible explanation of how political charges against a man may be liquidated and the man himself denied his liberty is suggested by an item in the Manchester *Guardian*. According to the *Guardian* every political prisoner released by Franco is given a certificate of liberation. In this he is told where he must go and stay. Also, at that place he must report to the director of the local prison, and must report by post on the first day of the month to the director of the original prison. He may not travel anywhere without permission. So he is really a prisoner.

The General Union of Spanish Workers (U.G.T.) certainly has some knowledge of what is being done in Spain, especially to the workers, and at their conference which was held in Paris as of September 25, 1945, they claimed that there were then more than 250,000 Spanish men and women undergoing a reign of terror in Franco's prisons; that in the preceding six years Franco and his Falange had killed more than 1,000,000; that no Spanish citizen could get employment unless he produced a certificate that he attends church and that the Catholic Church supports Franco's reign of terror in toto. They also brought to light the fact that in those six years of murder the annual subsidies to the Falange Inquisition had increased from 10,000,000 pesetas to 192,000,000 pesetas. Incidentally, if you look back at the figures you can see that this was all taken out of the education fund, and thus out of the hopes of the workers.

On May 18, 1945, five weeks after

Franco's fiction about all the political prisoners' having been released and the charges against them liquidated, nine newspaper correspondents, representing British, French and American publications, unanimously found that both Spaniards and foreigners (refugees) were being held at hard labor without having been accused or tried, and were being beaten and placed in solitary confinement, forced to give the Falange salute and to sing Falange hymns. After they had obtained the information, the prison keeper tried to force them to swear that it was all a lie. At this prison one witness said that he had seen the prison physician administer a vicious beating to a dysentery patient on an infirmary bed. Nanclares was the location of this particular prison camp.

Another two weeks went by and *PM* obtained the following information from a refugee from southern France who crossed into Spain to avoid seizure by the German army. The man said in part:

In my 16 months in Franco's prisons and concentration camps, I saw men being slowly tortured to death, tortured by being slapped and flogged for the least infraction of prison rules; tortured by starvation, by disease and filth. . . . I saw men struck across the face with clubs, simply because they didn't hold their outstretched arm firmly when they were ordered to give the Fascist salute. I saw men forced to stand for hours until they fainted from exhaustion. . . . As part of our schedule, we were forced to attend two religious services weekly, a sermon on Thursday morning and mass on Sunday, conducted by a Catholic priest. The services were held in a hall in the center of the prison, and all of us, Catholic and non-Catholic, had to stand for two solid hours. The sermons were always the same. We were told that we were suffering for sins which we had committed in abandoning God.

#### ***Ratti, Pacelli, Spellman, and Franco***

Ratti (former pope), Pacelli, Spellman and Franco are all of one stripe. When Franco started his murder campaign

Ratti, then Pius XI, wired him, "We send from the bottom of our heart a message propitious of divine favor and the apostolic benediction." Then Pacelli, now Pius XII, wrote the foreword to a 50,000 word document instructing nine hundred cardinals, archbishops and bishops to back Franco to the limit, and supplying them with the lies to do so. God was officially blamed for the dirty but successful job of Spain's Benedict Arnold. The priest Michael O'Flanagan toured America telling what a crime it was that was being done to Spain. That took courage. Fourteen hundred Irish boys went to Spain to help Franco, but when they got there and saw the setup they were glad to back out and return home. The statesman John McGovern, of Glasgow, made a blistering attack on his own church for what it had done in Spain and what it had encouraged the Moors to do. And Edmond L. Taylor, president of the Anglo-American Press Association, denounced those cruelties practiced by Franco which in most respects are parallel to those for which Goering and comrades are being tried at Nuremberg.

Franco is a perfect tool of his church, and that is all he is. Cardinal Goma said of him in the French Catholic press, and of himself:

We are in complete agreement with the Nationalist government (Franco) which never takes a step without consulting me and obeying me.

When Franco's Moorish troops entered Toledo they knifed or killed all the Roman Catholic sick and wounded in the hospital. This had the approval of the Roman Catholic Church, as did also the fact that it cost 1,000,000 Spanish lives for the Hierarchy to retain its stranglehold on the Iberian peninsula.

In his book "Memoirs of a Spanish Nationalist" the Roman Catholic writer Antonia Bahamonde tells of his conversations with the "Reverend Father" Juan Galan Bermejo, of Zafra, Badajoz,

Spain. When the war came on he became a chaplain for Franco. Entering the cathedral of Badajoz, he found there a man seeking safety in the confessional. Bermejo shot him on the spot. He also told of an experience at Granaja de Terrehermosa. Read it and see what a man gets to be when he becomes demonized, and remember that the man who did this was the favorite pastor of his bishop's diocese, and was shown every consideration:

When we succeeded in entering, I found four men and a wounded young woman hiding in a cave. I took from them the two pistols which they had and they had the cynicism to tell me that if these had been loaded I wouldn't have caught them so easily. I made them dig the pit and I buried them alive, as a warning to the breed.

On May 22, 1940, Pacelli telegraphed to Franco:

We send wholeheartedly our benediction to the dearest Spanish nation and its noble chief.

Similar blessings upon Franco were broadcast to Spain on Sunday, November 18, 1945. Pacelli wants Franco to know that he appreciates him fully, and men like the "Reverend Father" Bermejo, who, like Franco, execute the papal wishes.

### ***Roosevelt Abhorred Franco***

Franklin Delano Roosevelt abhorred Franco. Writing to the new ambassador Armour who was just about to leave for Spain, but who has now returned, he said:

In connection with your new assignment as Ambassador to Madrid, I want you to have a frank statement of my views with regard to our relations with Spain.

Having been helped to power by Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany, and having patterned itself along totalitarian lines, the present regime in Spain is naturally the subject of distrust by a great many American citizens, who find it difficult to see the justification for this country to continue to maintain relations with such a regime. Most certainly we do not

forget Spain's official position with, and assistance to, our Axis enemies at a time when the fortunes of war were less favorable to us, nor can we disregard the activities, aims, organizations and public utterances of the Falange, both past and present.

These memories cannot be wiped out by actions more favorable to us now that we are about to achieve our goal of complete victory over those enemies of ours, with whom the present Spanish regime identified itself in the past spiritually and by its public expressions and acts.

The fact that our Government maintains formal diplomatic relations with the present Spanish regime should not be interpreted by anyone to imply approval of that regime and its sole party, the Falange, which has been openly hostile to the United States and which has tried to spread its Fascist party ideas in the Western Hemisphere. Our victory over Germany will carry with it the extermination of Nazi and similar ideologies.

As you know, it is not our practice in normal circumstances to interfere in the internal affairs of other countries unless there exist a threat to international peace. The form of government in Spain and the policies pursued by that government are quite properly the concern of the Spanish people. I should be lacking in candor, however, if I did not tell you that I can see no place in the community of nations for governments founded on Fascist principles.

We all have the most friendly feelings for the Spanish people and we are anxious to see a development of cordial relations with them. There are many things which we could and normally would be glad to do in economic and other fields to demonstrate that friendship. The initiation of such measures is out of the question at this time, however, when American sentiment is so profoundly opposed to the present regime in power in Spain.

Therefore, we earnestly hope that the time may soon come when Spain may assume the role and the responsibility which we feel it should assume in the field of international co-operation and understanding.

More than a year before Mr. Roosevelt



so plainly indicated his repudiation of the man with whom Spellman is so friendly, John M. Coffee, Tacoma, Washington, said on the floor of the House, February 24, 1944:

What moral or military justification can we present for accepting the word of a proven liar of a man who won his present post by violating his oath to a democratic republic, by betraying his country to Germany?

Franco is one of the most immoral creatures crawling on the bleeding surface of the earth today. A traitor to the democratic Spanish Republic which trusted him with a command, a hypocrite who mouths flabby words about neutrality and sings hosannas to Hitler in the same breath, a Fascist turncoat who opened the gates of his native land to the Moors, to the Nazis, to the Italian Fascists, a miserable puppet of the crumbling Nazi empire—no words are mean enough and small enough to describe the total immorality of this pudgy little Fascist. Franco may be a "fine Christian gentleman" in the eyes of those none-too-innocent simpletons who in the past cheered the Nazis, the Italian Blackshirts, the Japanese beasts as the anointed saviors who were protecting the western world from bolshevism. But, in the eyes of the world, in Europe, in China, and most important of all, in Latin America, the people know Franco for what he is. To all the decent people of this world, Franco is just another despicable Fascist murderer.

Some further statements by Representative Coffee follow, and in one of these he almost mentions the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, but no politician can do that without being knifed, and they all know it. On that point Mr. Coffee merely said that there is another group (than the one mentioned below) supporting Franco but that the subject is "very ticklish"; and so it is. But he dared speak his mind on the atomic bomb and the German cartels, in part as follows:

Even as the first of the atomic bombs crashed down on Japan, the world was hit with the terrible knowledge that Nazi scientists in Germany were within a few months of

being the first to successfully harness the terrible destructive powers of uranium. But the bombs which fell in Hiroshima and Nagasaki did not destroy the Nazi scientists who had spent a decade or more in working on the development of atomic power.

The German cartels, who hired and supervised the researches of the Nazi atomic scientists, today control more than forty percent of the industrial resources of fascist Spain. Many of the German Nazis who worked on atomic bombs in Nazi Germany are now safe and working in laboratories in Nazi-Falange Spain.

### *Franco at Bay*

Yes, Franco is at bay, but do not forget that he has back of him the mightiest and most unprincipled, even if it is the stupidest, political organization that ever pulled off a murder. There are encouraging signs that the "very ticklish" Roman Catholic Hierarchy question may be smoked out into the open. Did you notice that the Guatemalan government severed diplomatic relations with the Franco government? It said of his regime that it is

of a totalitarian type whose ideology and procedure are repugnant to the principles of the Guatemalan revolution and the postulates of a democracy. The Spanish Falange constitutes a reactionary focus whose maneuvers represent a risk for continental security and perturb the tranquillity and peace of the Guatemalan Republic.

But the most open repudiation of Franco and his gang was not by Congressman Coffee, nor by Guatemala, nor even by the refusal of the San Francisco conference of United Nations to admit Franco's government into their number. It was by Professor Harold J. Laski, once a college professor in America but now chairman of the national executive council of the British Labor Party. Speaking by radio from London to a rally in Madison Square Garden, New York city, he stirred the Roman Catholic Hierarchy mightily when he said, September 25, 1945:

Everyone knows that Franco's regime has been a massive failure, corrupt, cruel and ignorant, that it has no support of any interest in Spain which is entitled to self-respect. . . . Is a monarchy, issuing from some ugly deal with Franco or the Falangists, likely to tackle agrarian reform? Is it likely to prevent the Roman Catholic Church in Spain from remaining a rich monopolist at the expense of mass poverty? Is there any prospect that a successor, perhaps a son of Alfonso XIII, will give the effort proportionate to the need in things like education, or health, or housing, or in that wholesale destruction of special privilege which has been the historic curse of Spain?

Do we pursue a policy of watchful waiting, out of respect for the official view held in either the State Department in Washington or the Foreign Office in London? Or is it because we fear the hostility of the Vatican to our support of a democratic resurgence in Spain?

Our peoples didn't make the immense sacri-

fices of this war to perpetuate either a tyranny like that of Franco or an unedifying mythology like a Vatican-sponsored king of Spain trying hastily to learn the vocabulary of the Four Freedoms while making it painfully evident that he finds no meaning in the words.

At the time this is written, the Spanish-French border is closed on both sides, and Britain, France and America have issued a joint manifesto expressing their wish that Franco should get out of the job which he has usurped and which he is incapable of handling except by force. Meantime, Alfonso's third son, Don Juan, would like to be a monarch. It is a nice way of making a living without working. Don Juan says that Franco is a usurper. This, of course, is true. But Franco is afraid to let go, and the church is afraid to have him do it. It certainly does not want the Spanish people to have any real liberty. Why, they might even want education. And that would be a terrible thing; now wouldn't it?

## Worshipping a Piece of Brass

THE Douay (Catholic) version of the Holy Scriptures is not greatly different from other versions, but there are some variations. One of these is that where other versions list certain books of the Bible as 1 Samuel, 2 Samuel, 1 Kings and 2 Kings, the *Douay* lists them as 1 Kings, 2 Kings, 3 Kings and 4 Kings. In what other versions would call 2 Kings 18:4, but which the *Douay Version* calls 4 Kings 18:4, the *Douay* translates the passage thus:

He destroyed the high places, and broke the statues in pieces, and cut down the groves, and broke the brazen serpent, which Moses had made: for till that time the children of Israel burnt incense to it: and he called its name Nohestan.

The reference is to the good king, called in the *Douay Version* Ezechias, but in most versions Hezekiah. In the next chapter it explains that Almighty

God so honored this good man that at his prayer the Lord caused His angel to come and slay in the night 185,000 men that were encamped about Jerusalem, and had threatened it with destruction.

Notice what a complete job he did of smashing up all religious junk. The Scriptures elsewhere explain that the brazen serpent, which was made at God's command, was intended to show how Christ would be put to death by being lifted up, nailed to a tree. A footnote to the *American Standard Version* explains that the word Nohestan (Nehushtan) means "a piece of brass". Rotherham's version footnote says that the term equals "a bronze thing"; "probably bronze-god." The point of the whole thing is that it is time for all who claim to be Christians to stop worshipping what may be described as "holy junk".

## **No Holy Bones or Holy Stones**

The Scriptures do not recognize that there are anywhere in the earth any holy bones or holy stones or any other holy junk of any kind. One of the newspaper wails of the present pope was an expression to the effect that "the holy tomb of our predecessor, Pope Pius IX, was, for the most part, destroyed". What of it? Were the bones of Pius IX, which were completely changed every seven years throughout his life, any more precious in God's sight than that brazen serpent? And if the bones had no value in His sight (and they had none whatever), then why wail that the stones around the bones had been scratched up by war? The stones will eventually molder into dust, won't they, and the bones along with them? Of course they will.

During the summer of 1944 the body of Pope Pius X was exhumed, and the C.T.P.S. dispatch from Vatican City explained:

Today the corpse of Pius X, whose cause for beatification and canonization is being considered, was dressed in a new pontifical garb including a white cassock and a red mozetta taken from the wardrobe of the present pope. The public will be allowed to view and pray at the corpse tomorrow and it will be reburied in a few days in a Vatican crypt.

Pius X died August 20, 1914, and if it is necessary or advisable to dig him up and air him every thirty years, and fit him out with a new white cassock and red mozetta, then, to be fair, every one of the alleged 264 popes that have passed away ought to be given like treatment, and on a thirty-year schedule this would mean fumigating and refitting about 80 a year, or, say, one every five days. This ought to make the white cassock business and the red mozetta business in Rome quite good enterprises.

In certain instances, it would be hard to know where to dig. Thus, in the case of Pope Formosus, who reigned 891-896; Pope Stephen VII, who reigned 897-898, was offended at him, because he got the

papal job away from him, so his first act was to cause the body of Pope Formosus to be exhumed, mutilated and thrown into the Tiber. So the fish got Formosus, and his name can be scratched off the white cassock and red mozetta list. Stephen himself was strangled, but that is no reason why he shouldn't be aired and have a white cassock and red mozetta, if they know where he is, is it?

## **Stephen's Right Hand Is Alive (?)**

Stephen I of Hungary was considered one of the most capable of the Magyar kings. He lived 977-1038 and was made a saint in 1083. In Bible times all the true Christians were called saints by the apostles themselves, and while they were yet alive, as the *Douay Version* makes plain in many places. Thus, at Ephesians 1:1, the salutation is:

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to all the saints who are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus. So, as a matter of course, if Stephen was a saint before he died, he was one afterwards (in God's memory), and what men at the Vatican or elsewhere could do about it was nothing at all. But men have a hankering for doing things they ought not, and so, in the case of Stephen, the West Virginia edition of the Roman Catholic *Register* explains in a two-column illustrated story:

The Holy Hand of St. Stephen is the focal point of a unique devotion. The king, who died in 1038, was canonized in 1083. When his tomb was opened it was found that the right hand was perfectly intact . . . The procession of the hand in 1938 was the first time that the relic left the capital since 1771.

It does not seem just fair, if Stephen's hand is alive and the rest of his body is dead, including his brains, to unscrew his hand and carry it around in a procession; but still, if that is what he wants, it is his hand, even if his brains are dead.

Moving out of the holy stone and holy bone department, the next is the holy carpenter department. Three weeks aft-

er the lying headline "St. Stephen Died Over 900 Years Ago; Hand Lives On" the *Register* carried another fairy story under generous headlines totaling 2½ inches which read as follows: "Popes Investigated Claim of Einsiedeln, Found It Provable; Four Evangelists Appeared as His Assistants in Miraculous Ceremony in Switzerland." The essence of the story, backed by a quotation from the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume 5, page 367, is that when a certain church was erected, the church

was miraculously consecrated by Christ Himself, assisted by the four Evangelists, St. Peter, and St. Gregory the Great. This event was investigated and confirmed by Pope Leo VIII and subsequently ratified by many of his successors, the last ratification being in 1793 by Pius VI, who confirmed the acts of all his predecessors.

It was good of Jesus to leave His place at the Father's right hand and come down along with Matthew, Mark, Luke, John and Peter to consecrate this particular church, and it was good of Gregory (who invented the "purgatory" business) to come along to check up on their work, but if it didn't take place (and it didn't) it is one of the biggest lies ever told, no matter who told it.

### **About the Carpenter Business**

The *Register* stuck this one in the same issue with the one about Jesus, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter and Gregory and the Switzerland church. This time the scene shifts to New Mexico. There a convent was constructed. A stairway was wanted. At the right time an unknown carpenter came to the convent, offered his services, and erected the stairway. But when the superior of the convent wished to pay him he had disappeared.

There is nothing strange about that. The man wanted to help. He wanted to assist what he thought was a worthy cause. But that wouldn't do:

The nuns were convinced that the unknown carpenter had been St. Joseph. "Stories of

miraculous assistance given to convents through the intercession of St. Joseph in other countries are almost as numerous as the convents themselves."

If people wish to idolize brazen serpents, bones, stones, corpses, hands, churches and staircases, they can other things also. As, for instance, here is a picture of a woman in Los Angeles, in the *Examiner*. Some thief had stolen her rosary, but sent it back to her and she considered it a "spiritual tie" with her missing son.

Another sample is from the London *Catholic Universe*. It is about a pallium. Now that is something Jesus, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter and probably Gregory never knew a thing about. But the paper said that the new Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster might not get his full ceremony of enthronement

because the pallium, symbol of the fullness of the pontifical office, had not yet arrived from Rome.

### **The Liquefaction Racket**

Getting away from the brass, and bones, and stones, and corpses, and pieces of corpses, and carpenter work and rosaries, and palliums, it is interesting to get over into the dried blood department. It seems that San Gennaro, now St. Januarius, was thrown into a fiery furnace but was unharmed; then he was thrown to wild beasts and was unharmed some more; then he opened the eyes of a blind judge and the judge rewarded him by smacking his head off with a sword. A lady was standing by and she collected two vials of his blood. This blood is now at Naples, and every spring, and sometimes at other times, it "liquefies" when it is brought near to Mr. Gennaro's head. Don't ask how it is done.

It seems that Mr. Gennaro lost his head to the judge in the year 305, but, for reasons best known to himself and others, the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, Vol. XII, page 893, explains:

The "miracle of St. Januarius" did not occur before the middle of the 15th century.

The *Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. VIII, page 296, says that the liquefaction first took place in 1389 and not in 1456, as formerly supposed. Though it manifestly believes that the liquefaction is a real miracle, it admits evidence to show the contrary. Heat is a factor, because, while the liquefaction rarely fails in the May and September exhibitions, it often fails in December, when the hands of the operator are more chilled.

It is admitted that mixtures of spermaceti and ether have a very low boiling point, and on page 296 occurs this:

The heat produced by the hands of the officiant, the pressing throng of spectators, the lights on the altar, and in particular the candle formerly held close to the reliquary to enable the people to see that the mass is opaque, combine to raise the temperature of the air sufficiently to melt the substance in the phial—a substance which is assumed to be blood, but which no one has ever analyzed. Further, ever since the early years of the eighteenth century, sceptical scientists, by using certain chemical preparations, have reconstructed the miracle with more or less of success; that is to say, they have been able to exhibit some red substance which, though at first apparently solid, melted after an interval without any direct application of heat.

McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia*, Vol. IV, page 777, at the end of a brief discussion of the subject, says:

Addison, in his *Travels*, speaks of the performance (in his notices of Naples) thus: "I had twice an opportunity of seeing the operation of this pretended miracle, and must confess that, so far from thinking it a real miracle, I look upon it as one of the most bungling tricks I ever saw."

Every year the eye is offended by columns of bunk in the newspapers about these pretended miracles, with headlines like this:

Miracle Is Awaited by Devout in Naples. Prayers at Annual Ceremony End in Disappointment.

Saint's Blood Liquefies at Rites, Naples Says.

Naples Blood Miracle Stirs Joy Among Devout.

Liquefaction of Martyr's Blood Brings Joy to Devout in Naples.

One would think that any body of men, no matter how corrupt, would be afraid to cook up a fraud like this (and take over a thousand years to get it going) and then, without permitting the stuff to be analyzed by reputable chemists, insult Almighty God by such insufferable hypocrisy.

### Statues, Veils, and Emperors

Under the title "St. Rocco Stood Firm" the London *Catholic Herald* has a story from the Vatican newspaper *Osservatore Romano* about a church in St. Rocco stored with German munitions. When time came to blow up the munitions, and the church with it, the people "begged for time to remove their famous miraculous statue of St. Rocco", which was granted, and the ammunition was taken out and put in the public square. Then:

The Germans tried to detonate the charge. Nothing happened. They adjusted it and tried again once more without result. At last, maddened by the incomprehensible delay, the Germans slung hand grenades into the great heap of ammunition. They failed to explode. Meanwhile the Allied Forces were drawing nearer. The first shell from the Allied guns landed squarely among the German detachment as they vainly hurled grenade after grenade at the dump. The two officers in charge were killed outright. The others took flight. Shortly afterwards the Allies were in the town.

If you want to believe that, written to give glory to the statue, go right ahead. In the United States anybody can believe any foolishness he sees fit. They can in Britain also, but the British don't particularly enjoy being played for suckers, as one can see from this item from the same publication, London *Catholic Herald*, mentioned in the last paragraph:

**ANSWERS.** Where is the true original of the sacred veil presented to Our Lord on the way to Calvary? Are there not three authenticated originals? (A.C.H., Sevenoaks.) One cannot speak of an "authentic" veil of Veronica. The tradition that St. Veronica wiped the face of Christ during His Passion is a very ancient tradition, but by no means a matter of faith, or even historical certainty. With all the less certainty, therefore, can we speak of an authentic veil. But of reproduction of such veils, the oldest is in St. Peter's, Rome. There is another (traced back to the sixth century) in the Lateran. The Council of Trent (Sess. 25) was most insistent that no relic be recognized in future as such without the most careful enquiry. But in regard to such relics as stretched back into antiquity (as does

the Veil of Veronica) the Council made no rule. In practice the Holy See has tolerated the reverent veneration of such ancient relics, except where convincing evidence proves them to be spurious.

Of course, if one is ensnared on the subjects of brass, bones, stones, corpses, hands, staircases, rosaries, palliums, liquefactions, statues and veils, what is to hinder him from being fooled regarding emperors? Nothing at all. And so it was quite in line with the whole continuous humbug that in 1938 the pope told Japanese Roman Catholics to bow in worship before the Japanese emperor, who claimed to be of divine descent. That has since been changed somewhat, but not much.

## Witnessing for Jehovah

**N**O JOY may be compared to being a witness for Jehovah. The faithful door-to-door witness of today may tomorrow be multiplied a thousandfold, as illustrated in the following letter which appeared in the Benton Harbor, Mich., *News-Palladium* of October 23, 1945:

Editor,

The News-Palladium:

A recent item in this column headed, "Perplexed," and signed B. J. Johnson, New Troy, attracted my attention. It seems he or she attended a meeting of the Watch Tower organization and was all mixed up about it; therefore, I would like to express my own reaction to the work of this same group.

Many years ago, when I matriculated in N. U.'s Medill school of Journalism, a student counselor quizzed me on my knowledge of the Bible. When he learned that I was the granddaughter of one of the pioneer Methodist ministers of the middle west, Walter K. Benton, of Brownstown, and had heard the Bible was read daily in my home, also that I had attended Sunday school from the kindergarten to the adult Bible class, and taught Sunday school classes for years, I was exempted from

the course in Bible History. "The Bible is a great piece of literature and no one can write adequately without some knowledge of it," was the comment, "and your knowledge is extraordinary."

Last summer two young women drove into my yard and, among other things, asked if I would be willing to let them come to my home and read the Bible with me for one hour a week.

I and my visiting guest, Miss Ellen Persons, of Los Angeles, were a bit amused, I am ashamed to confess, because, before the summer was over, two former Sunday school teachers realized that their knowledge of the Bible was just about nil; for the Watch Tower people really knew the Bible and even their children can confound you with their knowledge of this great book.

I have long been an enrolled Red Cross nurse, holding badge No. 3801. Am a member in good standing of the American Nursing association and have contributed to their official journal on numerous occasions, I am also a member of David Kennison Chapter of the D.A.R., of Austin, Ill.

Mrs. Florence Bossenberger, R.N.  
Route 1, Box 148 B, St. Joseph.





# THE WORD IS TRUTH

## The Greatest of Saviors

**T**HE normal man and woman want to be saved by some means to an eternity of life in happiness and well-being. One who could do that for them would be for them the greatest of saviors known. Little do most men and women appreciate that Jehovah God is that One.

In everything that He does, Jehovah God has a well-defined purpose. What, then, was His purpose in having His beloved Son being made a man and then dying as a perfect man, and then raising this dead Son from death in the tomb as a divine creature? What was His purpose in having this resurrected Son ascend back into heaven with the value of His perfect human life and presenting it in His own presence? The purpose was that the merit of this perfect human life might serve as a sin-offering and the way might be opened for humankind to be restored to sonship with God.

By His wise arrangement Jehovah God included or embraced all mankind under the sin of Adam, in order that when the basis for an atonement was made by Jesus' lifeblood all who would believe from among men might have the benefit thereof because of their obedience. (Galatians 3:22) Jehovah God himself did not become a man and die, as the clergy would have you understand, but His Son became a man and died and was raised out of death for the glory of God and for the good of mankind. Adam's sin-born children were and are flesh and blood. Hence the followers of Jesus have partaken of a sin-weakened human nature. Hence, in order to redeem humankind, Jesus must also partake of human nature. Concerning those from

among men who become the spiritual children of God it is written: "As the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he [that is, Jesus] also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; . . . he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren [from among mankind], that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people."—Hebrews 2:14-17.

All children of men have been sinners and were born such, making them naturally enemies of God. But the shed blood of the Son of God who became "the Seed of Abraham" opens the way for all believing men to be reconciled and made the friends of God. Concerning those who during this Christian era become the spiritual sons of God the apostle Paul writes: "If, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life [now in God's presence]."—Romans 5:10.

Beginning at Pentecost of A.D. 33 Jehovah God through Christ opened the way for the exercise of faith in the shed blood of Jesus, and those who have since made a full dedication of themselves to do God's will, based upon their faith in Jesus' blood, God has reconciled to himself. Paul and his fellow disciples, and men of like faith and obedience since, have availed themselves of this blessed privilege. Therefore Paul wrote to such: "All things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. . . . For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness

of God in him." (2 Corinthians 5:18-21) The gracious provision that God has thus made has been for no selfish purpose. It was made unselfishly for the benefit of man.

Satan the Devil has used some of his religious agents, the clergy, to exalt the name of Jesus above that of Jehovah. He has used others of the clergy to make Jesus and Jehovah equal, and used still others to deny the blood of Jesus altogether. His policy is and has been "anything to turn the minds and hearts of men away from God, to becloud the truth, and to bring reproach upon Jehovah's name". It is not a new trick of his. The Devil pursued the same tactics before Jesus' coming to earth. By the doctrine of the "trinity" he has made Jesus equal with Jehovah God. In the minds of men he exalted the wicked Nimrod and the wicked wife-mother Semiramis and placed them on an equality with God, thereby introducing a "trinity". Then when Christianity began to grow and men were turning to Jesus, Satan by his wily methods introduced a trinity into the ranks of professing "Christians" and fastened that ungodly doctrine upon the religious organization by the council of Nicaea A.D. 325. To do so it was necessary to deny and set aside the plain statements of the Bible, to wit: "For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him." (1 Corinthians 8:5, 6) In the face of this simple statement of God's Word, and many other corroborative scriptures, the religious clergy have gone on and still teach the people the Satanic doctrines of a "trinity" and of Jehovah God in-carnate in flesh.

Jehovah God is the greatest of Saviors, because He is the Author of the arrangement for salvation of humankind and because all things are from Him. "All things are of God, who hath recon-

ciled us to himself by Jesus Christ." (2 Corinthians 5:18) And Jude 25 says: "To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen." Jesus Christ is a Savior of humankind because He is the active agent of God and used by His Father to save men and all things are done by Him in His Father's name and by His Father's authority. Personally, Jehovah God and His Son Jesus are not one and the same, but Jehovah is the Father and Christ Jesus is His only begotten Son. All things are from the Father, and all things by the Son.—Ephesians 4:6, 7; Colossians 1:3.

It is written, at Psalm 3:8: "Salvation belongeth unto Jehovah: thy blessing be upon thy people." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) The Scriptures frequently speak of Jesus Christ also as the Savior because He is the instrument used by Jehovah to bring salvation to the people. (Isaiah 12:2) Paul explains why he endured in God's service, saying: "We both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe." (1 Timothy 4:10) Making plain and clear the relation of this living God with Christ Jesus His Son, and proving that salvation is from Jehovah God and that reconciliation of mankind to Him is by and through the blood of His Son, the same apostle wrote: "Thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth. . . . For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; and, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself." —Colossians 1:12-20.

## A Language of Melody

THE aboriginal red men or "Indians" of North America possessed an almost purely musical vocabulary. Their language still lives in the thousands of melodious place-names of modern American geography. For example, 25, and possibly 26, states bear Indian place-names. Here they are:

Alabama—from the Choctaw words *alba aya mule*, meaning "I open or clear the thicket".

Arizona—either from the Pima words *ari* (small) and *zonac* (spring), or from *arida* (dry) and *zona* (belt), possibly both.

Arkansas—Algonkin name of the Quapaw Indians. Pronounced arkan-saw.

Connecticut—from *Quonecktacut*, meaning "long river" or "river of pines".

Idaho—the Indian words *Edah hoe*, meaning "light on the mountains".

Illinois—*Iliniwek*, by some translated "The River of Men".

Indiana—State of the Indians.

Iowa—*Ioways*, "sleepy ones."

Kansas—name of a tribe of Sioux, the "People of the South Wind".

Kentucky—the Wyandot name *Kentah-ten*, meaning "tomorrow", or "land of tomorrow".

Massachusetts—*Massadchu-es-et*, "great-hill-small-place."

Michigan—*Michi* (great) and *gama* (water), "great water," the "big lake".

Minnesota—two Sioux words, "sky-colored water."

Mississippi—*Sipu* (river), *Maesi* (fish), "fish-river." Also "Father of Waters".

Missouri—name of a tribe of Sioux.

Nebraska—an Omaha name for the "wide river", Platte.

Mexico (New)—*Mexitli*, name of Aztec war-god.

Dakota (s)—Sioux for "alliance of friends".

Ohio—Iroquois name, denoting "great".

Oklahoma—Choctaw for "red people".

Oregon—possibly from *Oyer-un-gen*, Shoshone for "place of plenty"; or *Wau-re-gon*, Algonquin for "beautiful water".

Tennessee—*Tennese*, name of Cherokee capital.

Texas—*Tejas*, meaning "friends" or "allies".

Utah—named after the Utes.

Wisconsin—many original spellings such as *Ouiskensing*, meaning "meeting of the rivers".—Contributed.

## Delightful Experiences Among the Jamaicans

OUT here in one of our farming districts of southern California it was difficult, owing to war conditions, to get labor for agriculture; hence the importation of men from Jamaica by this government. There were more than two hundred in this camp, and since it was located in the territory of one sister she thought, with two others, to work the camp, and did so.

Arriving at the camp one Sunday morning we were informed by a white man that we had to have permission to come into the camp. Permission from

whom? Well, from a committee that has charge of the camp. Inquiring as to who was on the committee, it happened to include a man that lived in our house; so that was easy. He said, "Go ahead."

So we went back the same afternoon, played some songs and lectures on the phonograph and got a crowd. We offered free magazines and booklets and were happy to find that many had been acquainted with the work in Jamaica, had some of the literature at home, and wanted the latest book. Many asked for Bibles. We placed all the literature we

had and took orders for more books.

Going back the next evening, after the men were back from work, we had many interesting talks. Asked, "Are you against denominations?" our answer was, "We are for God's kingdom and are not against anybody using the Bible. 'God hath made of one blood all nations.'" This made a hit, and when an assistant manager challenged us some one called to him to be quiet. But when we agreed with many things that the assistant said, the crowd listened even more intently, and we placed many books and Bibles.

There was a sign on the palm tree, put up by the churches, saying "Free Transportation to Church", with a man waiting for some passengers and no one taking advantage of the offer. We talked to him and gave him a booklet *The Meek Inherit the Earth*. That night when we got home we found that sign on the back of our car. The boys had played a joke on us. But no offense, and

we went back and placed more books.

We found some who had attended studies in Jamaica, so we arranged for a book study in the *Kingdom* book, and had the brother from Jamaica conduct it. Brethren from the Hemet company supported us. There were 28 in attendance.

Another week's work, and another study; only this time we had two studies, because, since they had the question booklet, another publisher who did not know the time of our study was having a study behind the schoolhouse, and we could not find him; more than twelve new ones attending, because many of the boys were being moved to different camps.

The result of the two weeks' work was more than 600 pieces of literature, including 89 Bibles. The last day the assistant manager took 9 books and question booklets. I am sure that the truth will spread through these men of goodwill, and I am happy to have had a share. —A. Californian housewife and Kingdom publisher.

## In the Ancient and Honorable Fishing Business

IT WAS from the fishing nets that Jesus called His earliest disciples to become fishers of men; it was from a fishing boat that He rebuked the winds and waves which Satan had sent to destroy Him; it was from a fishing boat that He delivered the parables of the sower, the tares, and the mustard seed; it was to a fishing boat that He walked upon the sea, and from it that Peter walked to Him; it was with fish that He twice miraculously fed the multitude; it was from the mouth of a fish (taken with a hook) that the tribute-stater was paid; it was a piece of broiled fish that He ate before His disciples on the day He was raised from the dead; it was at His command that 153 great fishes found their way into the disciples' nets; and it was He that thereafter prepared a fire of coals and laid fish thereon on which both

He and the apostles subsequently dined.

It so happens that the fishing business is in almost constant antagonism with the business of war, or vice versa. It cannot well be helped. In times of war the fishing boats are needed for other purposes. Thus, the landings by fishing craft at New York city were 40,878,000 pounds in the year 1939, but, due to the requisitioning of vessels by the government, the landings in 1944 were less than half that amount.

Fish prices in the wholesale market rise and fall with the catches, and the changes are greater, much greater, than would be the case if the refrigeration business were what it should be. Thus, in a given week in the New York city fish market the wholesale price of mackerel may be 22c a pound one week and only 7c the next week; or roe shad may

be 16c a pound one week and only 9c the next week. A change of the wind, or stormy weather, may change the fish prices overnight.

### ***Fishers Sometimes Make Big Money***

Ocean fishing is hard work and dangerous work, but it sometimes brings big returns to the men (and women) that risk their lives in this ancient and honorable occupation. Here are a few instances that illustrate this point.

Out of Vancouver, B.C., for five days, a 36-foot troller, with a total crew of two men and one woman, brought back 15,000 pounds of tuna, which yielded them \$2,700; the hold was full and the stern deck was full when they returned and handed over the whole cargo at 18c a pound.

Another vessel out of Vancouver, and oddly prophetically named the *Bumper Catch*, was out one month with a crew of five men. It came back with a cargo of dogfish livers, and soupfin livers, for which the total compensation was \$24,547. After the boat had taken its agreed share the balance was divided among the men and each one received more than \$3,000 for his month's work. The whole cargo, appreciated for its vitamin content, went to a chemical works.

In the same season that the Vancouver crew of 3 brought in their 15,000 pounds of tuna in five days, a San Pedro, Calif., boat, the *Spartan*, went out for 47 days, very early in the season, with a crew of 13, and came back with 300,000 pounds of tuna, for which, according to the story, the fishermen received about \$30,000. This rate (around 10c a pound) is only a little more than half that obtained in Vancouver for the smaller catch, but, at that, if each man got around \$2,300 for the 47 days' work, he didn't do so badly. Now, did he?

Humpback whales are said to be good to eat, and the Japanese hunt them for that purpose. Newfoundland has developed a market for whale meat. The variety is not stated, but is said to be not unlike beef in taste and appearance.

Whale oil has long been one of the ingredients of margarine. For a full consideration of the subject of whales and whaling see *The Golden Age*, No. 307, issue of June 24, 1931. But here are a few whale items just to hand.

Recently, some 65 whales, 6 to 22 feet long, were washed ashore on Bull's Island, 25 miles north of Charleston, S.C. Their average weight was 700 pounds. It may be that these whales, apparently young ones, were killed by a depth bomb. This may not be the explanation. There is some reason to believe that whole groups of whales have committed suicide. Two reasons have been advanced: first, the devastations that have been wrought in their family life by the hunters after whale oil, for the making of soap for dirty humans, and, second, and serious also, that fact that the so-called "killer" whales have found that a choice tidbit in the way of food is to force open the mouth of some great big gray whale and then dine off the whale's tongue.

In the summer of 1944 New York had a whale for a visitor in its Flushing creek. This little 20-footer dove under a railroad drawbridge and then swam up the creek until he could go no farther. When he tried to come out, police got in the way and shooed him back, for fear he would damage the drawbridge. Maybe he is there yet, cruising up and down in a creek thirty feet deep, 200 feet wide, and only an eighth of a mile long, but that is hardly likely.

### ***The Smallest Fishes and Oddities***

Luzon, in the Philippines, has fish that are good to eat, but are so small that it takes 16,000 to weigh one pound. The length of the adults is one-half inch. There are still smaller adult fishes in Luzon; they measure two-fifths of an inch long, but are not considered edible. Ichthyologists (fish experts) wonder why these fishes should be so minute and yet perfect in structure. But the Creator certainly has some reason for their creation which will be disclosed in due time.

The fish which you may know as halibut or sole has the odd habit of going through life swimming on its side. In process of time the eye that was underneath turns to come on top, and the mouth also becomes distorted. The fisherman may call the fish popeye, on account of his misplaced eye, but it is good eating. The habit of swimming on its side enables the halibut to skim over banks of sand and mud that it would otherwise not be able to cross.

In December, 1938, fishing with a net, at a depth of 240 feet, about three miles off the coast of West Africa, there was brought to the surface a fish five feet long, known as the *Latimeria Chalumnae*, believed to be the first one ever taken alive. This fish has two tails, a small tail at the end of its big one. Its existence had been known for centuries, but only because fossil remains of it had been discovered. The fish (possibly it is still living) went to the Chicago Natural History Museum.

The *anableps dowei* is the name of a fish which inhabits El Salvador, Central America, and is so designed that, as it swims along, the upper half of its eyes are out of water, looking for floating food, and the lower half of the eyes, differently designed, are submerged and are alert for submarine enemies.

Wars upset everything, even the fishes. So many chemicals were needed, and so many things that fish do not crave were allowed to go into the Ramapo river (which rises in New York state and flows into the Passaic river in New Jersey), that every fish in the Ramapo river died, and yet, for years, the State of New Jersey has gone to considerable trouble and expense to keep fish growing in that stream.

Floods also upset everything. Ferriday, La., is a nice little city across the river from Natchez, Miss., and every time the Father of Waters is in flood, then Ferriday is in flood also. The people are long-suffering from the high waters, but take it all in good spirit. In

April, 1945, when people could get to the post office only in rowboats, a special dispatch from the inundated community mentioned that great quantities of little fishes were playing on the once grassy lawn of the post office square when the people came for their mail in their boats.

### *Eels, Lobsters, Shrimp, Frogs*

Are those things fishes? A full-grown six-foot electric eel, such as may be found along the Orinoco or the Amazon, is able to disable an animal before it kills and eats it. A Louisiana man is proud, not to have found a six-footer, but one ten inches long. It is a great pet.

What may have caused it is unknown, but for about four hours, one day in June, 1945, thousands of lobsters were washed ashore on the beach off Santa Monica canyon, California. They didn't know what they were getting into. An account says:

Passing motorists parked their cars, ran down on the sand and came back with armfuls of wiggling sea food. Crowds, equipped with hastily snatched up gunnysacks and baskets, came swarming. Men, women and children waded into the surf, grabbing for lobsters, or pounced on those which were carried up on the sand.

Most people that have had a chance to eat shrimp salad have found it a likable dish; so it is a matter of human interest that in the Gulf of Mexico, off the shore of Louisiana, a bed of giant shrimp has been found that is so great that a 65-foot boat has filled its hold in eight runs of a trawl net, and at last reports 100 trawlers were digging away at the great bed of undersea wealth.

Frogs! They may not be fishes, but they have no business to hang around the water the way they do unless they expect to be counted as part of the family. Just a couple of interesting items about them. The horned frogs of South America grow to the size of a small dinner plate. When they are disturbed they make a noise that much resembles the bark of



a dog; and they can bite, and that doesn't mean maybe. Their jaws are strong and they hang on like a turtle. More engaging is the flying frog of Borneo. Actually he does not have any wings, but he does have such large webs between all his toes, and is able to so spread them that he can jump eight feet on the level or

glide in safety from the top of a high tree to the ground beneath.

In conclusion:

Among all races of men fishes are freely eaten as food, either raw, as usually preferred by the Japanese and Hawaiians; or else as cooked, salted, dried or otherwise preferred. —*The Americana Encyclopedia.*

## A Tour into Barotseland

**B**AROTSELAND is a country 284,000 square miles in extent. It is situated on the upper reaches of the great Zambezi river west of the Victoria Falls, and is under tribal rule by the royal house of the paramount chief of Barotseland by special treaty with the British government. The country is inhabited by large numbers of Africans with a sparse sprinkling of Europeans. The country teems with game. Antelope of every variety can be seen. There are also large numbers of buffalo and elephants and other species of wild game. The river too abounds with wild life. Crocodiles are

numerous and make bathing in the river a dangerous pastime. Hippos in schools can be located here and there.

Transport through the country constitutes one of the chief difficulties. The river is largely used for this purpose, as it winds through the land, but during the dry season this becomes so low that the usual barges cease to ply, owing to difficulty in manipulating the rapids to be found here and there. Primitive roads have been constructed near the river, but, due to petrol shortage, these are not often used except for bare necessities; so to reach the central areas presents a problem.

My visit to that country was unofficial though under the auspices of the Society, who arranged for a servant to the breth-

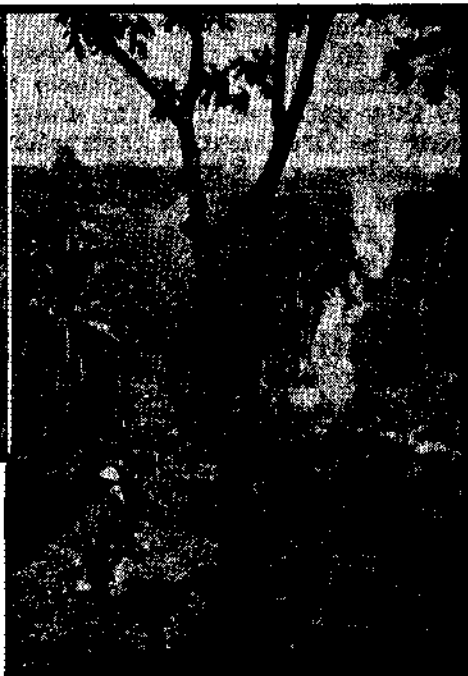


Left: Stopping at Victoria Falls and meeting a giraffe. Below: Part of the journey was accomplished by hand car, called a ganger's lorry.





Above: Time out for lunch along the way.  
Right: A beauty spot at Victoria Falls.



ren working in that area to accompany me as guide and interpreter. Owing to the uncertainties of transport and the difficulties of reaching various areas, it was difficult to work to an itinerary. As there are no shops or lodging places in the area to which we intended going, it was necessary to take with us all the provisions that we would need for a trip that I calculated would take us three weeks. These things with our baggage were made up into small packages suitable to be carried by porters. We were fortunate for the first stage of our journey in being able to obtain permission to travel on a small private timber railway belonging to the Saw-Mills Company at Livingstone. I omitted to mention earlier that I was being accompanied by another European friend of good-will. We were told we could travel either in the goods-van or in the engine; the rest of the train was composed of light timber trucks. The distance to Massesse, by railroad, was 150 miles.

### *Into the Interior*

We left Livingstone in the early hours of the morning and traveled all that day toward the interior. There were no stations along the line, but we stopped occasionally at some native village or

other to water our engine, or to pile up more wood in the tender for its use. As we approached the interior the country became more densely wooded, and, owing to the light structure of the line, our train never hit up more than 15 miles per hour. At one small place we stopped and the engine driver pointed to a stockade near the line where lions had broken in the week before and removed five oxen. It appears the Africans in charge had fallen asleep during the night and allowed the fire to die out. Awakening to the roar of the lions they became frightened and ran away. As night fell we reached the railhead at Massesse. There was no station building, only a clearance in the bush. About a dozen African friends belonging to the local company, having had news of our coming, had assembled to meet us. We were able to arrange for a meeting the following day, and to send messengers to outlying friends to come along. A European gentleman employed by the Timber Company kindly offered us a spare hut and

meals while we stayed there, which we were much pleased to accept.

The following day there was much excitement among the African friends as they gathered from far and near to hear the Organization Instructions and an address on Kingdom developments.

Names for servants were recommended and the nucleus of a company was arranged. A very happy time was spent together. That night, on a ganger's lorry lent to us by our host, with two Africans to push it along the rails, we set off for a point at which we were told we would meet a government lorry bound for Katima Molilo, on the river, about 40 miles away, and in which it was thought we could arrange a lift. We were dumped at an isolated spot in the bush at a crossroad to await the lorry. We built fires to scare away any prowling lions, as we were now in the midst of the wild

game. After waiting about an hour we could, much to our relief, see the lights of the lorry coming along. The driver was quite willing to give us a lift, and with our equipment piled on top, as well as our two Africans, we started off into the darkness toward the Zambezi.

### ***Danger of Lions***

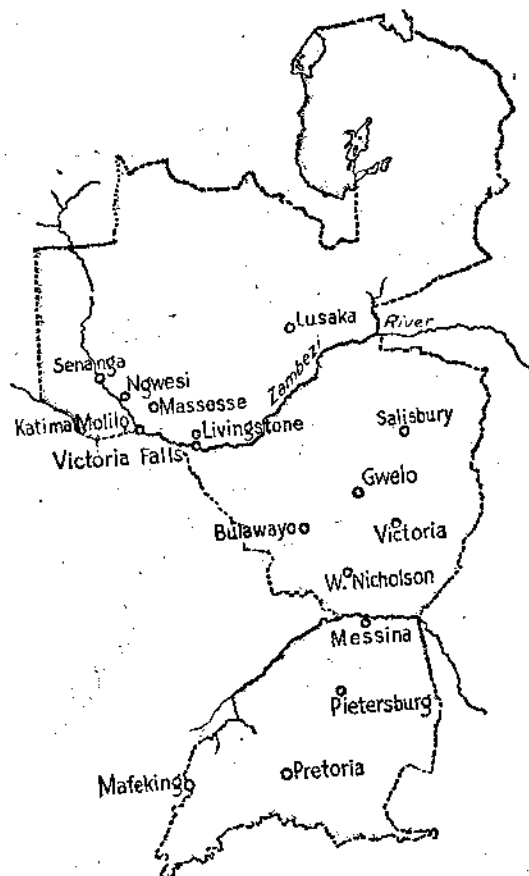
On reaching Katima Molilo the manager of a native recruiting corporation there showed us much kindness. Owing to the prevalence of wild beasts he of-

fered us a shakedown on his enclosed veranda, as he considered it too dangerous to sleep outside. It was well we took advantage of his offer, as the next morning he told us two lions had entered right into the compound the previous night and scared the wits out of his

Africans there. During the day only one of Jehovah's witnesses there came to visit us and brought us gifts of milk and eggs, which were most acceptable, and later in the morning, after a farewell to this good friend, we set off again, for a place called Ngwesi, about 120 miles farther up the river, on a lorry going in that direction.

Traveling all that day we found the road atrociously bad (as it wound in and out of heavily wooded country), and were shaken to bits. The scenery, though, was very interesting. There were baboons and monkeys in abundance, and every now and again as we came to open

patches of country we could see antelope large and small grazing or resting in the shade. We reached Ngwesi as darkness was falling, and were glad to get out of our cramped seats on the lorry and to rest our tired bodies. The place was beautifully situated on the banks of the river, but was a very isolated spot. No Europeans lived there, but it was used by the Native Recruiting Corporation for the recruitment of natives to be sent down to the gold mines of the Transvaal. That night we were again





1



2



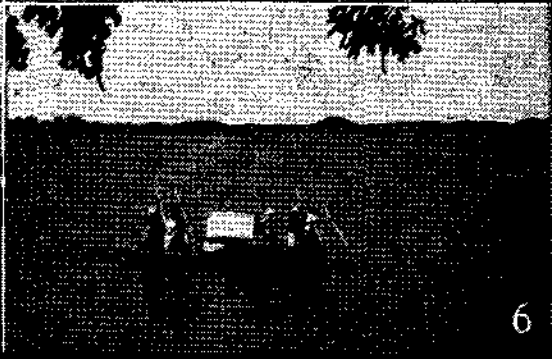
3



4



5



6

1. On the way to Senanga. 2. Safari carrying goods and equipment. 3. Accommodations awaiting the travelers upon arrival at their destination. 4. The trader at Senanga had collected quite a few python skins. 5. Addressing a gathering of Barotse friends at sunrise on the Zambezi. 6. On the way back, traveling by means of a barge sped along by eight rowers.

warned to be on our guard against wild animals which were roaming the country in large numbers. It appears that at this time of the year, which is the dry season, and in consequence of which all the water

holes have dried up as well as the small streams, all these wild animals come down to the Zambezi river to drink. The Africans living around there will not venture out of their kias at night after

darkness falls for fear of these wild beasts. During the night we could distinctly hear the roar of lions not far distant, as well as the howling of hyenas. We kept fires burning around our camp, and this no doubt kept them away, as we were not molested.

### *Last Stage of the Journey*

Next morning we were delighted to meet a number of African Jehovah's witnesses who had walked down from Senanga, our destination, to meet us, and tell us that a large number of friends had gathered there from all parts of Barotseland and were anxiously awaiting our arrival. These kind messengers had marched all the previous day to bring their message, to greet us, and to offer us their services as porters. We were glad to avail ourselves of this offer, as it was now evident that the last stage of our journey was to be the most difficult from the transport point of view, and they were able to relieve us of some of the heavy equipment, such as the tent, camp beds, etc. That afternoon we sent our guide, Moffat, out to scout around and try to charter half a dozen canoes to take us up, but he returned that evening to say he had been able to obtain only three. However, with the aid of the land porters and by carefully loading these canoes we were able to start moving the following morning at daybreak.

We found gliding over the broad, smooth river much more pleasant than the bumpy lorries, though, owing to the frail canoes' being so heavily laden and with their edges only an inch or two above the water, any disturbance of the river, such as a gust of wind, provided a danger of swamping, and at one time we were compelled to hastily pull in against the shelter of the bank. The river was teeming with crocodiles and every here and there we passed them, either lying on sand banks or lazily basking on the surface of the water. The scenery along the banks was beautiful. Our canoes, with a paddler at the head of each one, plowed

their way through beds of varied-colored water lilies, and the banks in places were lined with huge pampas grass, their fronds gracefully bending over the river. Behind these were palms of all descriptions, with birds of lovely plumage flitting about and filling the air with their song.

About midday we arrived at a landing place, where we found another group of friends awaiting us. They had also been sent down from Senanga to do portage for us from this point, as we were now told that, due to difficult rapids ahead, it would be necessary for us to leave the canoes and do safari overland for a few miles. All our equipment was taken out of the canoes and given into the hands of these good friends, and after partaking of some lunch we started off along the banks for about two hours, when we again came up with our canoes, which had been safely maneuvered through the rapids. Re-embarking, we pushed on steadily during the afternoon until darkness came on us, and we were then obliged to land and camp on the banks. As our tent had gone on ahead, we slept in the open on grass cut for us by the porters. We were awakened in the night by the earth-shaking roar of a lion close to our quarters, which made us hasten to rebuild our campfires. We had no firearms with us. However, nothing further happened that night to disturb us, but the next morning we found spoors of the lions within a hundred yards of our camp. In the distance we could observe a large herd of buffalo grazing. It was an interesting and unusual sight.

### *Encounter with a Hippopotamus*

Daybreak found us once more moving up the river. We had not been going very long when another little spell of excitement occurred. This time it was caused by a hippo. These creatures abide in schools in certain places in the river. They are at times inclined to be inquisitive and playful, much to the detriment of anything on the river they happen to contact.

Usually they can be seen well ahead in the center of the river as their huge heads emerge to take in air. As soon as paddlers observe them they make for the sides to try and slip by without being seen by the hippos until well past. Our canoe No. 1 got by all right, as well as the one with our African guides, but No. 3, with much of our food and baggage, was too slow and got cut off by one old hippo. The next moment we saw the canoe rising into the air, and we closed our eyes to await the finale. However, due to the wonderful skill of the paddler, who kept his balance as he belabored the great animal with his oar, shouting lustily all the time, he saved the situation. The hippo appeared to become scared or anxious and let the canoe back into the water, the oarsman then using the body and head of the creature for his oar to push against until the canoe was clear; much to our great relief, he shot away.

We reached Senanga about nine that morning and found on landing that our tent had been pitched by our advance porters on the grounds of an old trader, about whom we had heard all the way up the Zambezi. This man, though not amenable to our message, proved very friendly, and invited us to share meals with him. This we were pleased to do, as our supplies were limited. He also showed us many other kindnesses.

Along the banks of the river we found hundreds of Barotse friends housed in hastily constructed kios of all descriptions. Some of these were quite ingeniously built of bushes tied at the top and lined with grass. Gathered here were men and women of all ages with their children. Some of them had journeyed on the road for eight or nine days to be present, all intensely keen and curious to know what was before them. We were the first Europeans connected with the Watchtower to visit that part. Many of the Barotses had never seen a white friend before. It was a picturesque sight for us too to gaze over a village that

appeared to have grown up in a night, with the smoke from a hundred campfires lazily curling up into the air. In order to conserve time instructions were given to the half-dozen company servants to arrange for the assembly to be started that afternoon at two o'clock. A comprehensive three-day program was arranged.

### *A Thousand Curious Eyes*

As I approached the selected gathering site under a huge spreading tree I found the large gathering assembled, awaiting in dead silence our arrival. A table spread with a white cloth, as well as chairs, had been placed in readiness for the convenience of myself and the interpreters. Under the gaze of a thousand intensely curious eyes I felt somewhat embarrassed as I advanced to take my seat. The convention opened with one of the glad songs of praise to Jehovah. Some of these songs had been translated into their own languages, and were beautifully rendered in their own music by two choirs of different tribes singing in turn. Then an address of welcome spoken by the European servant was keenly listened to, after which followed a message from the Branch servant at Cape Town, at the conclusion of which all hands were raised as a token of happiness and satisfaction. The rest of the afternoon program contained various items relating to Kingdom service, and these, being new to the assembled company, caused the most intense interest and joy.

That evening, at the request of the friends, a campfireside gathering was held on the banks of the river. It was a novel sight to view this great gathering of dusky friends with the light of the campfire glowing in their faces and reflecting from the river the light of the fire and the lights of the firmament. The literature being strictly prohibited, we used the Word of God with much effect. *Organization Instructions* was dealt with in its many aspects, and this in-



duced many questions on matters which up to then had been only vaguely understood. Now and again, to ease their bodies from awkward positions, they were asked to rise and sing; which they did right lustily. To conserve time morning sessions commenced at sunrise, which in the native mind is the start of a working day. These lasted for about two hours and then selected publishers were sent out to give the glad message in the surrounding district, and this resulted in many new faces appearing at the assembly. A glorious three-day convention was held, and there could be little doubt, by the expressions of interest, the many questions, and the evidence of anxiety to make use of every scrap of the time, that the joy of those friends in Barotseland was full to overflowing for the blessings poured out there. They wanted to go on and on, but our time was limited to five days, and there were many other duties to be attended to in the remaining time.

### *Providing 'Loaves and Fishes'*

The assembly did not go through without its difficulties, but we looked to the Giver of all good gifts for guidance. On the second day of our arrival a deputation waited on me to explain that, due to the long time they had been on the road and waiting our arrival, food supplies had run out and the people were hungry. What were they to do? This was a real poser, as foodstuffs were extremely short at this time of the year, and the supplies we had brought with us were limited to only our own needs. However, on presenting our difficulty to the old trader on whose grounds we were staying he at first demurred, stating that it was impossible for him to assist us, but later under persuasion gave way and allowed us two bags of mealie meal. Just after this a party of fishermen, who had had a lucky haul of fish, came along and we bought the whole catch. After this everyone had sufficient food and contentment once more reigned.

The next little cloud of trouble came with the appearance of the red fez and blue uniform of one of the Northern Rhodesian police boys. He bore in his hand a large official envelope addressed to myself, and was from the British commissioner resident at Senanga. It stated that it had been brought to his notice that large gatherings of Watchtower adherents were taking place at my camp and that meetings were being held there. It further stated that in view of the law of Barotseland which strictly prohibited any gatherings whatsoever of Watchtower followers, or of any propaganda of their teaching, would I immediately let him know the position with an explanation of what was taking place at my camp. I there and then decided to call and see the commissioner myself; and, borrowing a barge from the trader, with eight rowers I set off down the river for the government boma. The commissioner received me very courteously in his office and invited me to sit down, and then awaited my explanation. I was able to satisfy him that nothing official whatsoever had been arranged and that the gathering was entirely a spontaneous one and that the people there had heard of our coming and had gathered there to give us a welcome to their country. To this he responded with what I thought a twinkle in his eye: "Well, I suppose if all these people have gathered together here to give you a welcome to their country it will be necessary for you to have another gathering to bid them farewell!" I told him I thought that would only be human, and after saying "good-bye" to him I hurried back to assure the friends that all was well, as they were very anxiously waiting to hear the outcome of my visit.

### *The Farewell*

Then came the sad morning when we were to part with these good friends among whom we had spent such a very happy time. Orders were given for the camp to be broken up at daybreak. The

old trader had lent his barge free of charge to take us back to Ngwesi provided we could find the eight rowers necessary. These were soon obtained among the friends, who stated they were only too glad to render us this service. Before we stepped into the waiting barge we gave a few final instructions and thoughts to the assembled multitude on the bank, and then as heads were bowed we gave thanks to Jehovah for the glad and happy time spent together. Before we were pushed off a little African maid about three dressed in white ran down the bank into the water and held up in her hand a bunch of wild flowers as a token of farewell to us. After having delivered these she ran back to join her people. Then a rousing song of praise to the Creator broke forth from the whole company on the bank in their sweet voices. As our barge commenced to move down the river numbers of them started to run along the banks gathering in clusters, and as we came abreast they kept waving their hands and always singing until we

gradually passed out of sight. It was a memorable scene that early morning with the sun just rising and throwing its rays across the broad river and on that huge crowd singing their beautiful songs. One we shall never forget.

Our barge which carried us down to Ngwesi we found much more comfortable than the canoes. We camped on the bank again that night, and early the following morning we held a meeting for the benefit of our rowers, who were all Jehovah's witnesses. After minor little adventures we reached Ngwesi at the end of the second day. We waited there one day and then were fortunate in obtaining a lift on a lorry sent up for recruits on the following morning. We were sorry to part with our faithful oarsmen. They expressed their extreme gratitude to the Society for arranging such a wonderful blessing and help for them all. After reaching Katima Molilo we followed our original course back and eventually reached Livingstone safe and sound.—Contributed from Africa.

is the welcome title of the Watchtower Society's recently released 64-page booklet.

There is no room for pessimism in this booklet, according to its title. By a timely providence the real secret of gladness in the midst of the worst times of this world's history has been discovered, and it is made public in the pages of this new booklet.

You can be one of the only happy and joyful people on earth today. It's just up to you now to read this booklet, the title of which is an honest invitation to you to be glad for all time to come.

You, as a *Consolation* reader, are being extended a special offer of 30 copies of this timely booklet upon a contribution of \$1.00. This reduced rate is given so that you may share in the distribution of this strengthening message by giving a copy to your neighbors, friends or associates. Use the coupon below for the special offer.

Please send me the special offer of 30 of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*",  
for which I enclose my contribution of \$1.00.

Name ..... Street .....  
City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

## Hair Splitting

**W**HEN the ladies and lassies go to the hairdresser's parlor nowadays they get their tresses permanently waved by a new method known as "cold waving". They pay \$10 or more for the operation, and leave with a guarantee that it will last for a few months. Little do they know, and perhaps they care less, about the actual process whereby their stringy, straight and unruly hair is transformed into a hair-do of soft and appealing charm.

It might not be a bad idea, however, to explain to the lady folks what they get for their ten or twenty dollars, for, in reality, they subject themselves to a chemical synthesizing process. This machineless method bathes their hair in chemical solutions that actually split the protein molecular structure of their hair and then when these are in this broken-down state other chemicals are used to combine the molecules together again into a pattern different from that at the beginning. Some of the chemicals that are used in cracking the hair molecules are sodium sulfide, ammonium thioglycollate, and beta-hydroxyethylmercaptane, obtained synthetically from ethylene gas. One would think that these chemicals with names like that would have very unpleasant smells. They do, but their odors are masked over with

synthetic chemicals called perfumes. It is a case of camouflaging one unpleasant smell with another.

After the chemicals break down the molecules, the hair is pulled and stretched into a shape different from what it was originally by winding it up into the characteristic curls. Time is then allowed for the atoms to recombine into this new pattern. This accomplished, the hair is then given another chemical treatment which the hairdresser likes to call a "neutralizing" process. Chemically speaking, it is an oxidizing action that takes place and thus brings the reaction permanently to completion.

Since this last treatment is one of oxidation it explains why the hair is bleached if too strong a solution is used or if the reaction is prolonged further than is necessary. If more information concerning the chemistry involved in the cold waving process is wanted it may be obtained in *The Technology Review* (June 1945) edited under the direction of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

But milady does not care about such technical aspects of the process. All she is concerned about is whether her coiffure can crown her head with a halo of glorious ringlets and curls that will make her look like the "queen of Sheba".

---

## Thefts from Taxpayers

**I**T SEEMS that there are many that are willing to steal from taxpayers, regardless of their honesty toward others. Honesty is honesty, and it is just as dishonest to steal from a big corporation or from Uncle Sam as it is to steal from a private citizen.

At the Philadelphia mint Uncle Sam began missing dimes. He became suspicious and dipped the slightly defective ones in a solution invisible to the naked

eye. It worked. One of the workmen stole 22 of them, as they went by him. Then he was called on the carpet, was searched, and the dimes were found; when subjected to ultraviolet rays they became fluorescent; the theft was admitted, and the long vacation began.

There was another stealage from Uncle Sam in Philadelphia on or about November 2, 1852. In this case some man robbed the mails of three mailbags

and hid the bags in an old house. Nearly a century later a man bought the house, and he and his wife cleaned the attic. Among the nearly 200 time-yellowed letters was one from a girl who wrote to her sweetheart asking forgiveness. Maybe they made up, but maybe the girl died long, long ago, wondering why no answer to her letter ever came. One would think that the man who robbed the mails would be man enough to drop that one letter back in the box, anyway, so that the man for whom it was intended could receive it.

There was some shameless stealing from the public when the CCC camps were abandoned. At Pine Grove Furnace, Pa., 200 trucks, 23 road graders and caterpillar tractors, with over 1,200 truck tires, were left in a bare field; a great building filled with tools was left and all the clothing and blankets on the place were burned. Elsewhere, and perhaps there also, mattresses, comforters, galoshes, woolen underwear, shirts and blouses, were all thrown in a huge bonfire and burned. What a shame! What an outrage!

Occasionally the taxpayers are robbed in an apparently legal manner and nothing can be done about it, but it is robbery just the same. In Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, the county commissioners donated \$5,000 of the taxpayers' money toward the expenses of an American Legion convention in Pittsburgh, and the Legion itself showed its willingness to resort to the same methods when it accepted another \$5,000 from the city council for the same purpose. A few of the councilmen could not see how the Legion could possibly expend \$10,000 honestly. Evidently they were to get their auditorium free. Their lame response was that it would cost \$2,000 for decorations, and \$6,000 would be needed for postage, transportation, and other items.

In the same county a grand jury indicted the Ku Klux Klan as un-American, and guilty of illegal solicitation of funds and common law conspiracy, i.e., robbing the public. You don't think for a minute, do you, that any grand jury is liable to go so far as to indict the American Legion for doing that same thing? Now, do you?

---

## What Peace Did Jesus Bring to the Roman World?

**W**HEN the Devil took Jesus up into a high mountain and showed Him all the governments of the world in a moment of time, he must certainly have shown Him the Roman government which, at that time, was the largest, most comprehensive government of all. Jesus refused to compromise or negotiate in any manner with the one who truthfully claimed that, at that time, all these governments were under his control.

What has occurred to change Jesus' view of the Roman government? Nothing at all. Yet in President Truman's address on the White House lawn, on the evening of December 24, he said:

Let us not forget that the coming of the Savior brought a time of long peace to the Roman world.

Discussing this important question, a Memphis correspondent writes as follows:

Relative to Mr. Truman's prayer: What peace did the Savior Jesus Christ bring to the Roman world? President Truman obviously either means that the then Roman rule fizzled out, which it certainly did, or that the forefathers of a constitutional government, who fought for freedom to worship in the spirit and in truth, bucked against a peace that he claims the Savior brought to the Roman world, and that peace would only return now by all nations submitting themselves to a rule headed by the Romans. I would like to see a record of past history that shows where Jesus brought peace to a Roman world.

# 7,650,000 Copies Distributed World-wide

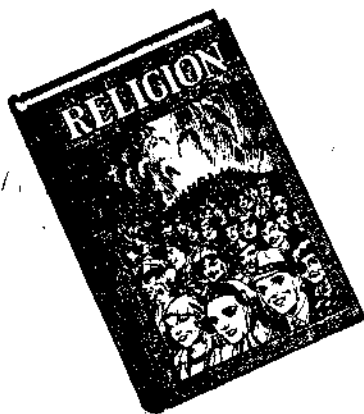


Find out by obtaining your set of these 3 books, during the special campaign effective during May and June, at the reduced rate of only 50c per set.

**ENEMIES** forcefully, fearlessly and truthfully offers the proof that definitely identifies your enemies, exposes their methods of operation, and points out the way of complete protection for those who love righteousness. Bound in tan-colored cloth.



**SALVATION.** Scripturally, and thus authentically, discloses God's provision for man's protection from disaster in this fast-moving and unsettled age. It points to the only way of salvation to life everlasting in complete happiness. Red cloth binding.



**RELIGION.** This book, unbiased and unaffected by tradition, directs the penetrating Bible spotlight on all religion to make visible its origin, its influence upon men and nations, and its ultimate effects. The binding is of attractive green cloth.

FREE with each set of the above books you will receive a gift copy of the booklet announced on page 29 of this magazine.

**WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

Please send me the special 3-book set *Enemies*, *Salvation* and *Religion*, for which I enclose a 50c contribution. Also include the FREE booklet "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*".

## All 3 contain:

- (1) 384 pages each
- (2) Gold-stamped title
- (3) Embossed cover design
- (4) Helpful subject index
- (5) Large, readable type
- (6) Pictorial illustrations

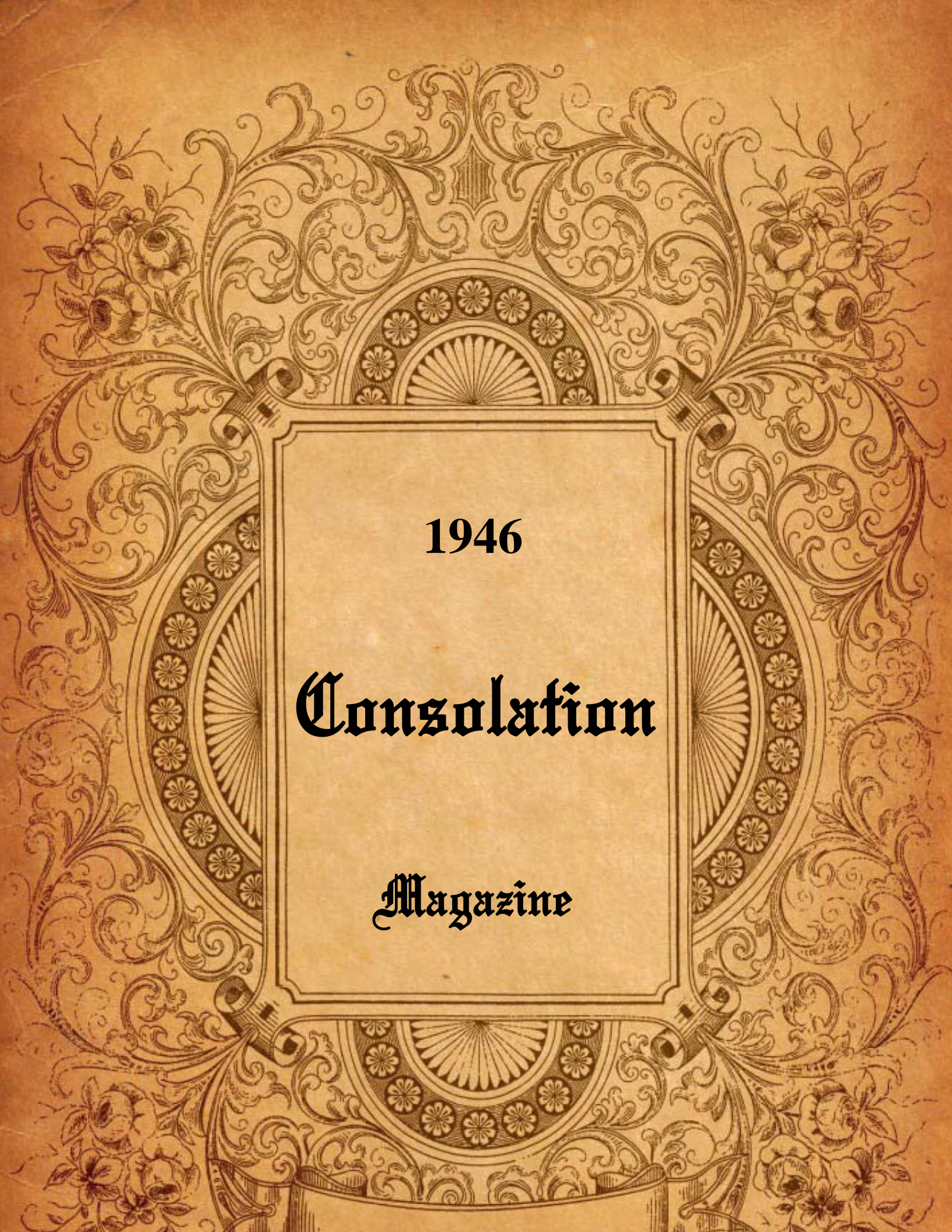
Name .....

Street .....

City .....

Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Atomic Energy	3
Structure of the Atom	3
Realm of the Infinitesimal	4
Atomic Weight and Atomic Number	6
Isotopes	7
Transmutation	8
Nuclear Fission and Atomic Energy	9
Matter Is Indestructible	10
Fuels of the Future	12
Atomic Energy as Fuel	13
Italian Love of Liberty	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Love's Gift	16
Cubans Rejoice in Theocratic Assemblies	18
Assembly Begins on Note of Gladness	19
The Camaguey Assembly	20
Houses and Homes	22
Roman Catholicism	23
Difficult Lineage	24
Scriptural Authority Lacking	25
Divine Appointment in Scriptures	26
Basic Doctrines Clarified	26
Argentinian Activities	27
<i>La Prensa</i> , the Wealthiest Paper	27
Flight Above the Clouds	29
Instruction in Flying	29
Long Journeys and Many of Them	30
Excitement in Chile	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
**WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.**  
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.  
**OFFICERS**

President **N. H. Knorr**  
 Secretary **W. E. Van Amburgh**  
 Editor **Clayton J. Woodworth**

**Five Cents a Copy**  
 \$1 a year in the United States  
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

**Australia** 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.  
**Canada** 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario  
**England** 24 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
**India** 167 Love Lane, Bombay 27  
**Newfoundland** P. O. Box 521, St. John's  
**New Zealand** 177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1  
**Philippine Islands** 1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila  
**South Africa** 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# In Brief

## Discrimination Against Jehovah's witness

♦ When a man has sold his time to an earthly employer, that time belongs to the employer and should be conscientiously used to do the work for which he is hired. On the other hand, it is none of an employer's business what a man believes, so long as he discharges honestly, faithfully and industriously the duties of the job he was hired to fill.

These reflections are suggested by a letter from one of Jehovah's witnesses residing in the state of Washington. He had a job as night watchman in a mining plant, but because he was known to be one of Jehovah's witnesses he was fired at three o'clock in the morning by the chief night watchman, with some unpleasant reflections upon the fact that he was one of Jehovah's witnesses. In a brief time the chief night watchman lost his eyesight and had to give up his work.

The witness got another job with the same company, this time in the arsenic plant. The employment agent knew that he had been with the concern sixteen years, and had done good work, and also knew that he is one of Jehovah's witnesses and hated him for it, but the plant needed men, and as this was the most dangerous and disagreeable job in the plant, and nobody wanted it, he put him to work at it. After a little, the employment agent died in his sleep.

The witness stuck it out in the arsenic department eighteen months and then took sick. The company doctor knew that he is one of Jehovah's witnesses, and so, though the sick man's temperature was 101 and his blood pressure was 200, he told him to get up and go back to work, and that without any examination, and without regard to the fact that for almost eighteen years the witness had been paying \$1.25 monthly into the sick benefit fund. In a few weeks the doctor took sick and suicided by jumping out of a window.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. S. V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, June 5, 1946

Number 697

## Atomic Energy

"**A**TOMIC energy," what arresting words these have become during the eventful year of 1945! This subject has captivated the minds of millions of people the world over. Scarcely a day passes by without some newspaper article or some radio commentator bringing the subject prominently to the fore. Diplomats, statesmen, and legislators in all countries plainly are no little perturbed at the consequences that might result should some aggressor nation unleash the fury of this Gargantuan monster upon an erstwhile allied nation. Why this sudden awakening of interest in a subject that admittedly is of a highly technical nature and that formerly was evaded as of no particular interest save to a few specialists who were solely devoted to the study of atomic physics? Is it due only to the innate fear of sudden annihilation by some enemy having advance information on the control of atomic energy, or are there other reasons less foreboding? An examination of this subject from the technical aspect should be of interest to all people who desire to understand the *modus operandi* of some of the natural forces with which the Creator has endowed this earth.

Responsible men who are well versed in atomic physics freely predict that the world is entering the so-called "atomic age". This they say began with the discovery of nuclear fission and its concomitant release of the energy which is confined to the interior structure of atoms. The day wherein the primary sources of power such as coal, gas, and petroleum, together with their various by-products,

is certain to pass away from before the oncoming of this highly efficient giant. This will require time, true, but come it will, say they. What is the basis for such predictions being made so confidently? Is it a mere fantasy, or an idle dream of some long-haired fanatic? If atomic energy possesses such potent possibilities, wherein lies the source of this energy, and why should the use thereof be so very much more efficient than that of the common combustion of coal, for instance? That the predictions of these men cannot be passed by as being fanciful speculation is amply attested to by the development of the atomic bomb and its resultant devastating power.

Seeing that a knowledge of how atomic energy can be released may be of fundamental importance in human affairs, let us proceed to investigate some of the hypotheses upon which this awe-inspiring discovery is based. While these hypotheses are largely theoretical, yet countless demonstrations and experiments have caused some of them to emerge from the domain of the mystical into the realm of realities. How these theories have been proved to be true rivals the thrills of a detective story of the first magnitude.

### *Structure of the Atom*

The early Greek philosophers gave to the minutest conceivable particle of matter the name "atom". This name was chosen because, as they then believed, the atom represented a particle so small that it was indivisible. According to their

conception, all matter, liquid, solid, and gaseous, was constructed of a single type of building-block, an atom, a billiard-ball-like entity which never changed in size and in all the known elements the atoms were identically equal, the many elements of matter differing from each other only because of a varying combination of these atoms. No one ever saw an atom, yet they were measured, they were weighed, and their actions were predicted with an uncanny degree of accuracy. That hypothesis was accepted through centuries of time until the advent of modern research. Today it is definitely known that the fundamental building-blocks of all matter consist of, not atoms, but minute particles thousands of times smaller than atoms, and so arranged in a complex but orderly manner that the atom as a whole is virtually a miniature and most interesting though complex solar system. It is this Lilliputian type of solar system within the atom that holds the key to what is known in popular parlance as "atomic energy", but which more precisely should be termed "nuclear energy".

### *Realm of the Infinitesimal*

Let us enter this realm of the infinitesimally small and explore the universe within the atom. The minuteness of this atomic world is something to be wondered at. The atom itself as a whole is so small that 270 septillion atoms of hydrogen are required to weigh one pound. If 250 million atoms were placed side by side they would extend over a distance of but one inch. One atom alone is two million times smaller than the period at the end of this sentence. If an atom were magnified to the size of a tennis ball, and if the height of a man six feet tall were magnified in the same proportion, he would be more than 500,000 miles tall! Though an atom is small, yet the particles inside the atom which compose the nucleus and the planetary electrons revolving around it are at least 50,000 times smaller. It is these smaller parti-

cles within the atom, and not the atom itself, that constitute the building-blocks of all the elements of which man has any knowledge.

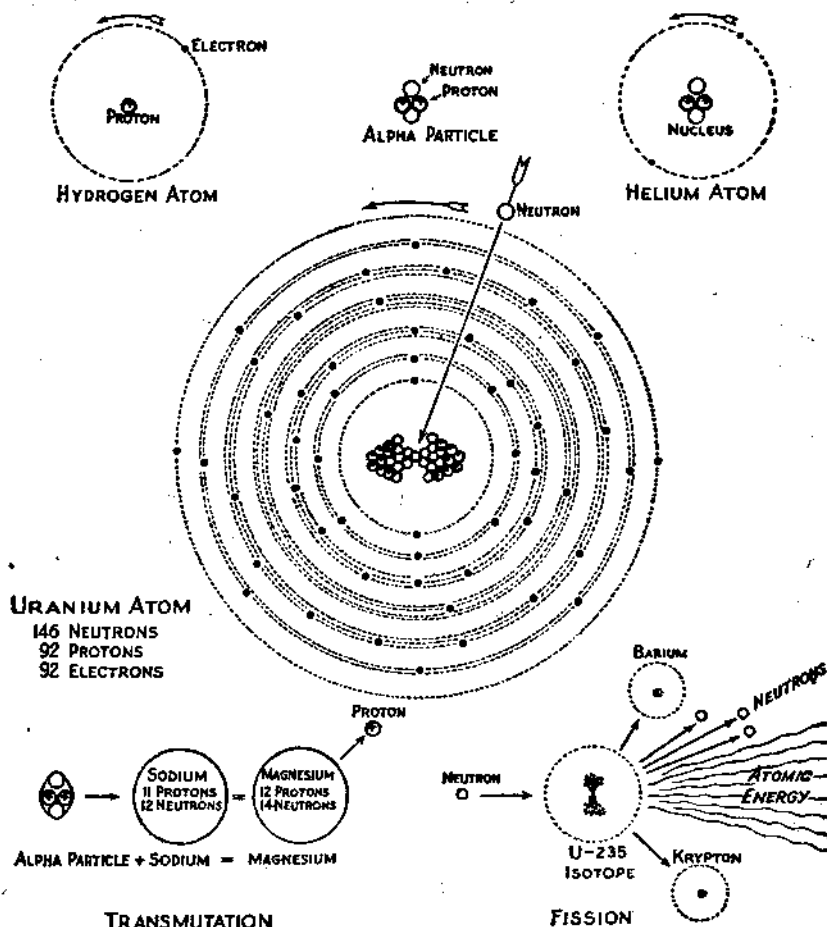
The minuteness of the atomic world need not be the cause of any misapprehensions concerning the theories of atomic structure. The infinitesimally small is no less fathomable than the infinitely large. We gaze into the starry vault of heaven on some cloudless night in winter and marvel at the immensity of the expanse occupied by the celestial bodies. We look upward into the clear blue sky on some sunny day in October and ask, What is space? where does it end? what is eternity? The great Creator is spoken of as "without beginning and without end; from everlasting to everlasting". Can finite mind comprehend the meaning of infinity? Obviously, the answer is no. But, finite mind can approach thereto. That we cannot comprehend the magnitude of the great expanse of heaven does not argue that other physical bodies beyond the power of sight do not exist there. Likewise in the opposite direction toward the infinitesimally small, that these infinitesimally small atomic particles are beyond the power of sight does not necessarily argue that such do not exist. Man's mental perception of physical entities spans the space between two limitations, the infinitely great and the infinitesimally small. Atomic particles lie within these limitations and are just as real and tangible as are the stars which lie beyond the power of sight in the great expanse of the physical heavens.

Seeing that the atomic world is something real and not mystical, therein, then, should be found some reasonable explanation of all the physical phenomena of matter known to man. The structure of the atom should in some manner explain why gold is not wood, or why iron is not gold. It is even so. All the 92 natural elements known to man, from hydrogen to uranium, have their individual characteristics readily explained by

a knowledge of their atomic structure.

Beginning with the simplest of all the known elements, hydrogen. Its structure consists of a very simple sun and planet-like solar system. The sun constitutes the nucleus at the center of the atom, and around it in a circular orbit a single planetary electron revolves in much the same manner as the earth revolves around the sun. This sun-like nucleus at the center of the atom is stationary and is named a "proton". The earth-like planet which revolves around the nucleus at a tremendous velocity is named an "electron". These two particles together constitute one atom, and wherever hydrogen is found in any compound of

whatever kind this atom in its natural state is always the same; there is just one proton and only one electron in it, never less and never more. The atoms of all the other elements similarly always maintain their individual characteristics in whatever compound they may be found. The proton has a mass equal to 1,845 times that of the electron; hence, for all intents and purposes the total mass of an atom may be considered as being confined to the nucleus; the nucleus is the mass-center of the atom around which the electron revolves. This mass-



Structure of various atoms, including Uranium, and clarifying what occurs at the time of fission and the release of atomic energy

centered nucleus has a diameter 50,000 times smaller than the diameter of the atom as a whole. Since the electron revolves in an orbit at a distance of 50,000 times greater than the size of the nucleus, it becomes evident that the atom as an entity is largely empty space, having the nucleus as a mere speck of matter at its center. This "emptiness" of the space occupied by an atom is of fundamental importance to an understanding of why the release of atomic energy is a formidable problem. Each proton carries a positive electrical charge, whereas each electron carries a negative electrical charge,

one that is exactly equal and opposite to that on the proton. These two electrical charges being equal and opposite to each other, the atom per se is electrically neutral because the opposing charges exactly balance each other.

Inasmuch as within an atom there are two electrical charges that are equal and opposite to each other, the natural law, "unlike charges attract, like charges repel," must be in operation. That being true, a force of attraction must exist between the proton and the electron. The question may then be asked, Why doesn't the electron move directly in a straight line toward the nucleus instead of revolving around it? The answer to this question may be found in the solar system. Why do the planets revolve around the sun instead of moving straight toward it? Evidently another kind of force is in operation which prevents a straight-line motion. When a body is given an initial circular motion, a mechanical force is created which acts in a direction opposite to that of attraction. The interaction between these two forces, one mechanical, the other electrical, compels the smaller body to revolve in a circular orbit around the larger.

### ***Atomic Weight and Atomic Number***

Proceeding to more complex atoms, the next to hydrogen is helium. Helium has two electrons revolving in a single orbit around the nucleus and two protons within the nucleus. The nucleus of the helium atom, as well as the nuclei of all the remaining elements, differs from the simple proton nucleus of the hydrogen atom in that an additional and different kind of particle enters into its structure. This particle is named a "neutron". The neutron has the same mass as the proton, but it carries no electrical charge; hence its name "neutron". Some physicists believe that this particle is in reality a proton enclosing an electron, the two opposing electrical fields canceling each other resulting in a particle having no electrical charge. In the helium atom

nucleus, two protons and two neutrons are tightly bound together in one compact mass, four particles in all. Since the helium atom has four particles within its nucleus, each having a mass of unity, helium is said to have an "atomic weight" of four. The "atomic number" of an element, however, is another quantity, and is determined, not by the number of particles entering into the structure of the nucleus, but by the number of protons within the nucleus. Since every atom contains the same number of electrons as there are protons, the atomic number of an element also indicates the number of electrons it contains. Specifically, the "atomic weight" of an element indicates the total number of particles within the nucleus, whereas "atomic number" applies only to those particles having an electrical charge, primarily to the protons, and secondarily to the electrons. Thus hydrogen has an atomic weight of one and an atomic number of one; uranium, the heaviest, has an atomic weight of 238 and an atomic number of 92; likewise all the other elements have each their own individual numbers. These numbers serve to identify each one of the elements, no two in their normal state having identically the same combination.

In considering the structure of the nucleus of an atom, an interesting fact is noted regarding the forces residing therein. The structure of the nuclei of all the atoms having an atomic number higher than one always has one or more neutrons in combination with the protons; never does it consist of all protons or of all neutrons only. Since all the protons carry electrical charges of positive sign, they should repel each other with an explosive force, according to the natural law; but such is not the case. Instead, it is found by experimentation that the protons are bound to each other and to the neutrons with such tenacity that the magnitude of this force is many times greater than that due to gravitation. This "nuclear cement", as it were,

is so powerful that it is expressed mathematically as being equal to "ten to the seventh" times as great as gravitation. To appreciate the immensity of this force, suppose, as an analogy, that a man weighing 150 pounds is subjected to this nuclear force. He would then weigh, not 150 pounds, but, instead, 750,000 tons! Here, then, is had the first glimpse of this giant—atomic energy—residing within the nucleus of an atom. The true nature of this "nuclear cement" is not understood; it is known only that it does exist and that it must be coped with when trying to harness the atom to obtain energy for practical purposes. It is known that this force exists only when the distances between the nuclear particles are of an infinitesimal order; separate the particles beyond the critical distance, and this force then vanishes.

The remaining natural elements, from helium up to uranium, are arranged in consecutive order in harmony with their atomic numbers. Thus, for instance, lithium is number 3 because of having three protons within its nucleus; for the same reason carbon has an atomic number of 6; oxygen, 8; iron, 26; copper, 29; gold, 79; lead, 82; radium, 88; and, lastly, uranium, 92. The atomic weights of the elements increase in like manner as their atomic numbers; the weight numbers, though, are always greater than the atomic numbers because of the added neutrons in the nuclei.

It was seen in previous paragraphs that the atomic number of an element indicates not only the number of protons existing within the nucleus, but also the number of planetary electrons revolving around the nucleus. These electrons, there are reasons for believing, revolve in definite layers about the nucleus, each layer or shell containing a certain portion of all the electrons according to a natural law. These layers are spaced from each other, ring-like, each separate and distinct as are the elevator floors of a skyscraper; there are no electronic orbits lying in between these various

layers. A striking similarity, that, to the orderly arrangement known to exist in the heavenly planets of the solar system.

Peering within the atom, one is filled with awe and wonderment at the handiwork displayed by the great Creator. Just as in the majestic heavens above, so in the realm within the atom: order, harmony, and constancy are prevalent; the same natural laws are in evidence. Not only do the minute particles within the atom have dimensions relative to each other similar to the planetary bodies in the heavens, but their relative rates of motion also are comparable. Since those planets nearer the sun have rates of revolution around the sun greater than those farther away, it is believed that for a similar reason the electrons in an atom revolve at a tremendous rate around the nucleus. This is a reasonable deduction and experimental evidences support such a conclusion. Within the atom, then, can plainly be seen the handiwork of the same intelligent Creator that designed the infinite space in the heaven above. In addition to the many experimental proofs confirming the existence of these minute particles, the evidence of the Creator's handiwork within the atom stamps these theories with approval. In the heavens above we behold the infinitely great, and in the atom we behold the infinitesimally small, the two limits of man's perception of the physical works of creation, all designed by the same great Architect, Jehovah God.

### **Isotopes**

When examining the structure of the nucleus of atoms more critically, scientists in research laboratories using an electronic instrument called a mass spectroscope have learned that the masses of all the atoms composing some particular element are not all equal. While the average mass of an element is fixed, some of the atoms may weigh more and a few less than the fixed amount. Such atoms whose masses are different from the average value are named "isotopes".



Isotopes and all the other atoms of an element are chemically identical; they differ only in mass. Chemical action affects only the order and arrangement of electrons within an atom; hence the nucleus is not disturbed by chemical action, regardless of whatever kind it may be. Since the characteristics of an element are determined by the protons in the nucleus, and the chemical properties by the electrons, isotopes must differ in mass only because of a varying number of neutrons. Isotopes play an important part in the production of atomic energy; the isotope of uranium, No. 235, in particular, is so used.

Since the structure of the nucleus is of fundamental importance in determining the characteristics of an element, it becomes evident at once that it should be possible to convert one element into another by operating upon the nucleus. Chemical action has been tried, but without success; the binding forces within the nucleus are far too powerful to be affected by any chemical action known today. However, there is a method of overcoming these nuclear forces that has been successful. This method has made it possible to transmute one element into another, to induce artificial radio-activity, and it is the key to the solution of how to release atomic energy.

### ***Transmutation***

To understand the formidable nature of the problem, it should be remembered that the force binding the particles of the nucleus together is 10,000,000 times greater than that of gravitation; also, the nucleus is so small that 3,000,000,000,000 of them laid side by side would equal only one inch; also, the electrical field around the nucleus due to the positively charged protons will repel any other positively charged particle, such as a proton, with a force that is inversely proportional to the square of the distance between them. This repelling force increases greatly when the distance is one of an infinitesimal order. However,

by means of powerful electronic instruments, such as cyclotrons and betatrons, these obstacles have been conquered.

As an example of how the nucleus of an atom may be changed in structure and thereby the element transmuted into one of another kind, consider the element sodium. Now, sodium nuclei contain 11 protons and 12 neutrons, the atomic weight being 23 ( $11+12=23$ ). In order to transmute sodium into some other element, the number of protons (11) must be changed somehow; either by adding, or by subtracting, one or more protons. Obviously, to do this, projectiles must be hurled at the atoms with sufficient force to penetrate the atomic world to the nucleus; and when one happens to strike the nuclear target the impact will result in dislodging one or more of the particles, or the projectile itself will be bound fast, captured, as it were by the nucleus.

The difficulty encountered in this procedure may be appreciated by remembering the size of the target. For instance, should the atom as a whole be magnified to a diameter, say of one mile, and the nuclear target be magnified in the same proportion, it would then be approximately the size of a tennis ball; a very small target indeed. However, by providing not just one projectile, but myriads of them and each of a size comparable with that of the target itself, the possibilities are finite that some of the projectiles will strike some of the targets (there are myriads of targets also), and, so doing, some kind of nuclear transformation must result.

The cyclotron is one kind of electronic instrument that can do just that. Essentially, it consists of a large evacuated chamber located in the field of a powerful electromagnet. The projectiles are generated within the evacuated chamber by ionizing the atoms of a minute amount of a suitable gas admitted to the evacuated space. These projectiles may be either protons, or deuterons, or neutrons, or alpha particles (helium nuclei), de-

pending upon the kind of gas used. Once generated, the projectiles are whirled around hundreds of times in an expanding spiral-shaped orbit until their energies have been increased by acceleration to the equivalent of millions of electron volts. These high-energy high-velocity projectiles are shot directly at the target. Even though the atoms of the target consist of mostly empty space, yet some of the projectiles will hit some of the nuclei, and in consequence thereof bombardment results. Should the gas within the evacuated space be helium, then the projectiles will be alpha particles. An alpha particle consists of two protons and two neutrons tightly bound together in a compact mass. Should this alpha particle projectile be shot at the sodium target, the impact will result in a recombination of particles; instead of the original 23 particles in the sodium nuclei there will result 27 particles ( $23+4=27$ ). Such a nucleus containing 27 particles, 13 of which are protons, is unstable; it therefore adjusts itself in some manner until stability is established. Experimental evidence indicates that such an atom will eject one of the protons from its nucleus, leaving an atom containing 12 protons and 14 neutrons. The particle ejected constitutes one form of radioactivity; the atom remaining is an isotope of magnesium. Hence the target is no longer sodium, but, instead, is radioactive magnesium. Thus, in brief, is the process of transmutation. In the vernacular it is called "atom smashing". While as yet no one has succeeded in transmuting iron into gold, yet it is quite obvious that such an accomplishment is entirely within the realm of possibility.

Using similar technique, recently two new man-made elements have been created artificially; these resulting from the bombardment of uranium. They have been given the transuranic names of "neptunium" and "plutonium"; they occupy the spaces Nos. 93 and 94 respectively in the atomic scale. The latter came into prominence during the "A

bomb" project, it being one of the ingredients for the production of atomic energy.

### ***Nuclear Fission and Atomic Energy***

It may be observed from the study of transmutation in the foregoing atom-smashing technique that a huge amount of electrical energy is required in the process. The energy liberated in the form of radioactivity is far less than that applied. In order to understand how the release of phenomenal amounts of atomic energy is obtained, another natural phenomenon must be investigated; namely, that of "nuclear fission". So important is this phenomenon that its discovery, early in the year 1939, may be said to be the "*sine qua non*" for the production of atomic energy. Its discovery is a brilliant triumph for the nuclear theory of the structure of atoms. It alone heralds forth the beginning of the so-called "atomic age". What is nuclear fission?

To date, nuclear fission is a phenomenon known to be applicable only to the heavier elements; such as radium, thorium, and uranium, etc. These elements being high in the atomic scale, their nuclei are very complex structures containing as many as 238 particles; and the entire atom complete, as many as 330 particles (electrons included). Atoms having such great weight and complexity are unstable, that is, they are top-heavy, so much so that the addition of a single proton or neutron to their nuclei can cause an atomic cataclysm, as it were; the entire atom splitting up into two or more separate and distinct parts. Such is nuclear fission. An analogy will serve to illustrate the phenomenon. Suppose a drop of water be gradually increased in size by the addition of minute quantities. So doing, eventually a point will be reached, the critical point, wherein no further increase is possible—any feeble vibration causing the whole mass to divide itself into two or more smaller parts. It is believed that for a similar

reason the atoms of the heavier elements are fissionable.

As an example, consider the fissionable element uranium. An active isotope of uranium has an atomic weight of 235 mass units. Uranium being No. 92 in the atomic scale, its nucleus, therefore, must contain 143 neutrons ( $235 - 92 = 143$ ). An element having so high a ratio of neutrons to protons (143 to 92 in this case) is unstable; the addition of but a single neutron will cause the atom to explode into two or more smaller fragments. The fragments resulting from the explosion (fission) are always lighter elements from near the middle of the atomic scale; such as barium and krypton when uranium is bombarded.

It is seen that there is a marked distinction between nuclear fission and transmutation. In transmutation, one element is transformed into one element of another kind adjacent thereto in the atomic scale; in nuclear fission, on the other hand, one element is divided into two or more elements remotely located in the atomic scale. In other words, nuclear fission is a multiplying process resulting from division, whereas transmutation is a simple transformation of one element into another.

In every case of nuclear fission radioactivity is always an accompanying phenomenon. The atomic explosion causes the ejection of neutrons, also powerful radiations in the form of X rays. The neutrons ejected serve a very useful purpose; without them "chain reaction" would be impossible. Since it is required that the atomic explosion be initiated by a neutron penetrating the uranium atom nucleus, then, after the reaction has once begun, the ejected neutrons may bombard other atoms in the immediate vicinity; these bombarded atoms thus eject still other neutrons, and so on and on, ad infinitum. Hence it is seen that after nuclear fission has once begun it is entirely possible to cause the reaction to continue on indefinitely, from one atom to another, chain-like, until all the ma-

terial has been consumed. Should the rate at which such an atomic conflagration proceeds through some fissionable material from one atom to another not be under control, obviously there could be but one result: a terrific explosion. Fortunately there are ways of accurately controlling such an atomic chain reaction so that the energy may be liberated at any desired rate.

Inasmuch as nuclear fission causes an atom to shatter and thus break up into a number of smaller fragments, each of these fragments must have less mass than the original atom. Moreover, the sum of the masses of all the fragments, also, is always less than that of the parent atom. In the case of fissionable uranium, the fragmentary elements resulting from the shattering, namely, barium and krypton, have a total mass of 16 units less than that of the original uranium atom. There has been a loss of mass. We have arrived at the basic principle of atomic energy. Herein lies the secret. Let us see.

### ***Matter Is Indestructible***

It is a cardinal fact well known by all observers that matter cannot be destroyed; it can only be transformed from one state to another. In the case of nuclear fission, it is transformed into heat, X rays, and particle radiation. The sum total of all the products resulting from the fission is exactly equivalent to the mass that was lost; that is, it can be proved that mass and energy are equivalent to each other; when mass is lost, its equivalent must appear somewhere as energy, and vice versa. Mass and energy are but different forms of one and the same thing. That being true, then, wherein lies the colossal magnitude of this energy? The answer to that question discloses an interesting mathematical relationship which exists between mass and energy, one which only recently has been proved to be true. That relationship is stated as an equation: "Energy is equal to mass times the velocity of light

squared." Strange as it may appear, yet it is a fact, light and matter are directly related to each other. This need not be surprising when it is remembered that light is a form of energy, and, in the ultimate, all matter existing in this earth is the product of radiant energy, be it light, heat, cosmic rays, or any other kind, known or unknown.

The reason for the prodigious amount of atomic energy locked up within the atom at once becomes evident; for, since energy is proportional to the velocity of light squared, and light travels at the rate of 30,000,000,000 centimeters per second, it is readily seen that the result is one of colossal magnitude. One cannot appreciate the immensity of this energy value unless some qualitative units of measurement are employed, units that are adjusted to our common, everyday sense of values. Thus, for instance, a pound of coal when burned by ordinary chemical action produces a certain amount of heat. When coal is so burned no change whatsoever takes place in the internal structure of the atoms; the burning merely results in the combining of the carbon atoms with those of oxygen, liberating a relatively small amount of heat in the process. When the mass of an atom, however, is transformed into energy such as occurs during nuclear fission, the heat liberated becomes phenomenally greater because of the direct transformation of mass. Should all the mass of a pound of uranium be converted into energy, the equivalent would be equal to an amount more than that from 2,000,000 pounds of coal when burned by ordinary chemical action! Similarly, one pound of any substance whatsoever, if converted into electrical power, is equivalent to 11,000,000,000 kilowatt hours. And, from another standpoint, should the value of a human creature be estimated in like manner from the energy content represented in the material of which his body is composed, a man weighing 150 pounds, at the average power rates, would have a value that

is the equivalent of a huge pile of gold weighing 100,000 tons. These imposing results are not fictitious; they are real. That they are so is due solely to the fact that the law of the square of the velocity of light enters into the computation. No wonder, then, that men everywhere, statesmen, scientists, philosophers, are so avidly pursuing the developments of this monster.

When atomic energy is once liberated from within the atom it manifests itself outwardly in the form of heat and radioactivity. The heat liberated can be used in exactly the same manner as that produced in the ordinary way by chemical action. For the most part, radioactivity represents a loss. It does have some value in biological research. Its presence, though, is a serious obstacle for the practical use of atomic energy, because of its penetrating X-ray-like qualities, and therefore is extremely dangerous. Apparatus designed for the production of atomic energy on a large scale must be thoroughly shielded by thick walls of water and concrete so as to protect the operating personnel. When means are once discovered to render these radiations harmless, then mankind will be in position to begin to realize the full possibilities of atomic energy. It is highly probable that such a discovery will be made in due time.

In the present-day stage of development, the practical generation of atomic power requires huge generating plants. For that reason it is believed that the first application for useful purposes will be confined to large central stations serving whole communities. Or, it is entirely feasible to use atomic-energy power plants on large steamships. For such usage the decided advantage is the thick wall of water surrounding the ship and which provides a natural shield from the harmful radiations. But as for atomic energy to drive the family car or to heat and light the house, that must wait for future research and discoveries. There is a reasonable foundation, though, for be-

lieving that such an accomplishment will be achieved in due time, yes, and many more will be achieved when Jehovah's kingdom holds full sway. The day is near when the natural forces with which

Jehovah has endowed this earth will be used, not by wicked men for destructive purposes, but righteously and to the praise of the great Creator, the one and only source of all atomic energy.

## Fuels of the Future

**T**HOUGH atomic energy is envisioned as a future source of fuel, men of the present have endeavored to increase the efficiency of existing fuels. Chemical research has brought forth synthetic fuels as substitutes for older types. New inventions, such as the rocket, have demanded more efficient fuels for their propulsion. And shortages of basic fuels have led men to blend various energy-producing substances in an effort to circumnavigate the lean supply of certain orthodox types. All of this has not been without its effects upon that humble carbon element used by the ancients, and by us called "coal". Even coal has not been without its "improvements" in recent times.

Synthetic fuels were developed to a high degree of efficiency in Germany during the war, due to the fact that that country was largely cut off from sources of natural fuels. At the peak of production in 1944, Germany was turning out 350,000 metric tons of synthetic fuel per month.

Many substances were tried out as rocket fuels, since these had to meet special requirements. The most important of the various chemicals that was developed on a large scale for use as rocket fuel, according to the Department of Commerce, was concentrated hydrogen peroxide (82 to 85 percent strength). In the V-2 rocket, that deadly missile devised by the "supermen" militarists, permanganate reacted with hydrogen peroxide to generate superheated steam that was used to drive a turbine, which in turn functioned as a means of pre-heating the combustion chamber. Once the combustion chamber was hot enough

the permanganate and peroxide were automatically shut off and a mixture of liquid oxygen and alcohol caused the rocket to streak through space.

During the war many people learned for the first time that an auto will run on something besides what is commonly called gasoline. Necessity oftentimes forced people to pour into their gas tanks other materials, such as kerosene and cleaning naphtha. Even fuel oil and alcohol were used, and some even added a portion of ether to give it a start.

Such blends from "private stock", of course, were inferior substitutes, yet the principle of blending is scientific and when properly made has its advantages. As a matter of fact, gasoline itself is a "blend". Special mixtures of alcohol and gasoline were used in racing cars as long ago as 1930, but during the war improvements in engine design made it possible to use larger quantities of a gasoline-alcohol mixture. This fuel proved so efficient that its use is expected to continue during this peacetime, especially on farms where an economical fuel is desired. A 90-to-10 mixture of gasoline and alcohol is usually used, and it is thought by some to have a coolant effect upon the engine, which is an advantage. This principle is similar to that noticed when running a car on regular gasoline on a cool, damp evening; its performance is much smoother than during the heat of the day.

These advances in fuel research have not left our faithful old friend, coal, altogether neglected. "Puffed" coal has now made its debut, and is so called because the methods employed to pulverize and dry it simulate those used in making

"puffed" cereals. This type of coal is especially adapted to use in the open-cycle gas-turbine where the operation is on a continuous basis. The coal is simply passed through a nozzle with steam or air, where it is pulverized to a high degree and trapped air or steam expands the powdered coal, thus drying it at the same time.

### ***Atomic Energy as Fuel***

The full significance of these present developments in fuels must be measured by the yardstick of time to determine whether they are more than small ripples on the ever-changing sea of human endeavor. The future will temper these discoveries and then their real values will be apparent. Also, in that future lies the possibility of utilizing atomic radiation as a source of energy. While it has been estimated by some that within three years power plants could be producing electricity from this source, others have estimated that it will take twenty-five years, and still others have said that it will not be possible during this generation. There are some good reasons to expect that this last guess is more nearly the truth.

No method has been devised so far for utilizing this source of power in automobiles and airplanes, since it takes fifty tons of protective material to insulate a 100-horsepower atomic engine against destructive radiation. There might be a possibility of using it on a locomotive, but conservative scientists have expressed the thought that large ocean-going ships will be the smallest transportation unit handling an atomic power plant. There seem, however, to be no insurmountable mechanical and technical problems to prevent the building of stationary industrial atomic power plants capable of heating and lighting whole cities at practically no cost.

But there are greater obstacles than mechanical and technical problems that stand in the way of developing atomic energy for the benefit of mankind in general. Even though uranium is costly, so

is coal. At \$6 a ton it would take well over \$6,000 worth of coal to equal in energy one pound of Uranium 235. Now the mining of millions of tons of coal nets mine owners a neat sum in profits. Does anyone think that these gentlemen will welcome the change-over to atomic power plants and will gladly close their mines and give up their handsome fortunes derived therefrom? Or does anyone think that the thousands of coal miners will be contented to see the mines closed if they are not given some assurance that they will be properly fed and clothed through some other means? There is no question that it would be possible to bring in plenty for all, and want for none, if atomic energy were harnessed and made to work for man. But in this selfish world there is no man or organization that is willing or able to underwrite a guarantee of freedom from fear and want, for no man has the power to carry it out.

Moreover, the idea that atomic energy will bring in great benefits to mankind is blighted in its germ by the Power Trust smut of Big Business. The fact that atomic energy costs only an infinitesimal amount compared with present power is no barometer to measure its final cost to John and Tom, the taxpayers. Gasoline costs only a fraction of a cent per gallon to produce, and electricity from coal costs only a fraction of a cent per kilowatt to generate, but what does the poor consumer pay for these commodities?

Yes, even the deserts and waste places of the earth, the torrid deserts of Africa and Asia and the vast expanses of the arctic wastelands, could be supplied with water, heat and electricity that would transform them into productive areas for man's prosperity and benefit, if it were not for other problems too great for midget men and scientists to solve; problems so great that if they were solved the whole life of human society, as we know it, would be changed to such a degree that this old world would no



longer exist, but would be replaced by a new world founded on different basic principles, principles that selfish men will not tolerate. In fact, it would be necessary to do away with greed and selfishness and replace them with the unselfish principles of love and generosity. That would mean a Theocratic (God-ruled) government of righteousness, and no group of scientists can produce such a glorious thing as that in a test tube, nor can the sages of parliament legislate such a holy rule.

Dr. Max Drob, a former president of the New York Board of Jewish Ministers, in speaking on the subject "The Atomic Age and Peace", said, as quoted by the *New York Times*:

The advance of science has only taught us how to destroy the world; it has not inspired

us to preserve the world by living together in harmony and peace. When the world will become convinced that science cannot bring salvation, perhaps it will turn to God and again "draw water from the fountains of salvation". Only then will real, true peace come to mankind.

But instead of turning to God and His righteous kingdom men of affairs turn to religion, which is devil-worship. They advocate "some form of world government" for the control of atomic energy, but all such proposals are only so much talk, wind, vanity, because their plans call for the continuance of man-rule and devil-rule of the earth instead of Theocratic rule. It is therefore apparent that atomic energy must be left out of any discussion of fuels for the immediate future.

---

### Italian Love of Liberty

**A**FTER a study of Protestantism in Italy, the West Virginia edition of *The Register* reports that the total number is less than 90,000. It claims that 20,000 of these are Waldenses, and that most of these live in the Pinerolo valley of Piedmont, northern Italy, where their ancestors suffered such terrible persecutions in 1560, 1655, and at other times during the reign of the Inquisition. It estimates that there are 20,000 Lutherans and Evangelicals in northeast Italy.

When the Italians get to America they soon imbibe the spirit of liberty that is everywhere. At Cleveland, Ohio, the Italian congregation of the Holy Redeemer Catholic Church made up their minds that they could get along nicely without their new priest, the "Reverend Father" Vincent Caruso, O.D.M., who had been assigned to look after the business in place of the former priest, who had died. The new priest arrived on a Sunday morning, accompanied by 20 police and 100 marching Knights of Columbus and Knights of St. John. They did not get to first base. It was in February; 20 or

25 husky Italian women massed themselves on the front porch and refused to move or be moved, and meantime the small boys of the congregation snow-balled the silk hats. Then the police sent for 40 more men and the crowd yelled at them, "Go back home." They finally did. How the matter eventuated is not known, but the congregation probably had to do as the bishop said, in the end.

The Italian people know that the Vatican was involved in the rise of Fascism. They know that the "Church" blessed the war on Abyssinia from the outset; that Mussolini was sprinkled with holy water and designated "the man sent from God"; that the war in Spain was largely provoked by the "Church". Neither the invasion of Albania or Greece, nor the use of poison gas, nor the slaughters in Spain, received any condemnation from the Vatican; and this the Italian people know full well. It seems that the present is a good time for the peace-loving industrious Italian people to make use of their liberty, and learn something about the true God.



1. Seven vacation pioneers of Bethlehem, Pa., last summer placed 125 books and 2,484 booklets.  
2. Mary Ann Nicolai all by herself. 3. A Kansas City publisher. 4. Jerry Trice, El Paso, Texas.



# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"

—John 17:17

## Love's Gift

**I**N HIS loving interest for honest men and women Jehovah God provided His written Record. His recorded Word is His will expressed. He has caused this record to be made for the instruction and learning of those who follow in the footsteps of His beloved Son. (Romans 15:4) Since, by a study of His Word God's will is ascertained, then by giving heed to His Word and obeying His instructions one can walk in the right way. "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." The Lord's Word is always a safe guide. "The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times." (Psalms 119:105; 12:6) The man who has an honest desire to know and to do God's will finds himself praying to God: "Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me." (Psalm 119:133) A religious man's word, unsupported by God's Word, is a delusion and a snare. It is worldly wisdom and is foolishness in the sight of God.—1 Corinthians 1:18, 25.

"God is love." (1 John 4:16) And yet men continue to blaspheme His name Jehovah. God has not at all times kept His name before the people. At well-chosen intervals it has pleased Him to put His name before human creatures for the benefit of such creatures, lest they should entirely forget their Benefactor. His Word He has always magnified, and to this King David, who foreshadowed Christ Jesus, seems to refer, saying: "I will bow down towards thy holy temple and thank thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy faithfulness, for thou hast magnified above all thy

name thy word!" (Psalm 138:2, *Rotherham*) Repeatedly, and through many of His witnesses, Jehovah has expressed His purpose to bring believing men into harmony with Him, that men might have the opportunity for life everlasting. He has magnified His Word that mankind might have full assurance of God's loving-kindness. But now the time has come when the name of this loving God shall be exalted in the minds of men, and to this end He is making plain the meaning of His Word. The name of Jehovah stands for everything that is righteous. To know Him means to know the way to full harmony with Him and to life.—John 17:3.

Jehovah God is the Giver of every good and perfect gift. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17) His gift is a benefit bestowed by the Giver upon the creature who is the receiver, bestowed without any expectation of return or compensation for self-enrichment.

It is the poor that need gifts. It is the poor in spirit and the meek in heart and lowly of mind that gladly receive and appreciate gifts from above. The greater the poverty, the greater the need. Because of sin the human race was plunged into the greatest depths of poverty with no right or hope of ever enjoying the riches of life. "The destruction of the poor is their poverty." (Proverbs 10:15) The poverty of the human race leads to certain destruction. Divine love made provision to prevent man's eternal destruction.

Jesus, the beloved Son of God, enjoyed all the riches of life in glory with His Father in heaven. He looked down upon the poverty of humankind, well knowing that the wicked rebellion of Lucifer had brought such poverty to man. He knew of God's loving heart and of His purpose to reinstate mankind in His favor. Jesus was willing to become poor that

mankind might be made rich in life and happiness and brought into full sonship with God. "For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich."—2 Corinthians 8:9.

The first man, Adam, was made a little lower than the angels of heaven. His sin reduced him and all his offspring to abject poverty. Jesus left His heavenly glory and was made a man that according to the will of His Father He might become the Redeemer of poverty-stricken and sinful men. He was made perfect as a man and clothed with the privilege of God's Servant and Vindicator on earth. The earth and all its dominion might have been enjoyed by Him. He willingly gave up everything for the benefit of man, only in the end to be crowned with heavenly glory and honor. "We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man."—Hebrews 2:9.

God's loving Word tells us that the death of Jesus upon the tree was for the benefit of believing and obedient men; and God, in His due time, will bring such-like men to an accurate knowledge of the truth as contained in His Word, that they may have the opportunity to benefit from Jesus' death. It was God's will that His beloved Son should become a man that He might become the Redeemer of mankind. Jesus was willing to take this step. His Father did not compel Him or even require Him thus to do. And so, setting forth the co-operation between Jehovah God the Father and Jesus Christ the Son in providing the ransom sacrifice, the apostle Paul writes: "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one

God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time."—1 Timothy 2:3-6.

The love of God for His beloved Son Jesus could not be excelled. Jesus testifies to the sweet relationship between himself and His Father. When Jesus came to earth and presented himself in consecration at the Jordan river, Jehovah announced: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." The Father and the Son love each other. (John 3:35; 5:20) The Son is the dearest treasure of His Father's heart. But without the exercise of love for a righteous world with man reinstated in God's favor man could never be reconciled to God and live. The great God of the universe, the Creator of heaven and earth, freely gave His beloved Son that man might gain eternal life. He is God's greatest gift.

By the offense of Adam in Eden all men were born in sin and therefore brought under condemnation. Even so by the righteousness of Christ Jesus the free gift of God comes unto all men, giving all believers an opportunity for justification of life. (Romans 5:18) This great gift proceeds from God the Father. "The gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6:23) Love made this provision: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." That is a complete expression of unselfishness. It is love divine. "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins." (1 John 4:10) Such is the divine provision for the remission of human sin and for the restoring of humankind to divine favor. "And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him."—1 John 4:16.

*I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.*—Isaiah 65:19.

## Cubans Rejoice in Theocratic Assemblies

**I**N THIS first postwar year, Jehovah, by the mouth of His witnesses, invites good-will people of all nations to rejoice and be glad. Following closely on the heels of the joyful Northeastern Theocratic Assembly at Baltimore in February came the announcement that Cuba would have two like assemblies in March. The first of these was to be held at Havana the week-end of March 9 and 10; the other a few days later, March 12 and 13, at Camaguey, two-thirds of the way down the 760-mile-long island.

The announcement that both the president of the Watchtower Society, N. H. Knorr, and the vice-president, F. W. Franz, would attend these assemblies brought forth a spontaneous expression of joyful enthusiasm. But this first reaction was quickly followed by one of concern over the fact that there was so very little time to prepare for the event. A tremendous amount of work would have to be done before such assemblies could be held; so there was no time to lose.

Before any advertising material could be printed a suitable hall would have to be located, and this was not an easy task. One of the regrettable things about former assemblies in Havana was that the halls were always too small to accommodate the many people that came to learn of the Kingdom message. This year, after a diligent search on the part of the witnesses, it looked as though it would be the same as before in this respect. But when His witnesses are up against the impossible, that is when Jehovah shows His miraculous power by removing obstacles for the honor of His name.

With the Assembly date only two weeks away and no hall obtained, the situation looked pretty dark, when suddenly, by the Lord's direction, a special publisher while making a back-call on a lady met the inspector of radio in Cuba. This man had learned of the truth in the

United States, had visited the WATCHTOWER headquarters in New York on several occasions, personally knew the Spanish instructor at the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead, and had met the Society's president.

When told of the forthcoming Assembly and the inability to obtain a hall for the public lecture, this man immediately suggested the new Palacio de Convenciones y Deportes, a beautiful place by the seashore. But, alas, the convention committee had already tried to obtain this place and found that it would take at least a month to unravel all the red tape necessary to secure it. There was no time now to lose in that direction. To this the inspector replied, "Don't you worry about that, the director of the Palacio is a very good friend of mine. We are like brothers." So, in less than an hour an agreement was drawn up for the use of the "Palace of Conventions and Sports" for the March 10 lecture. Another hall, La Sociedad del Pilar, was secured for the other sessions.

The radio inspector, being one of good-will, was not content with arranging for a hall, but also wanted others of good-will to come to the lecture; so he arranged for short announcements to be given three times daily for two weeks prior to the lecture over all the leading radio stations. Furthermore, he wanted people not only to come, but also to hear the glad message about the kingdom of God. Consequently he furnished all the sound equipment for public-address systems in both halls. The reigning King will not overlook such generosity on the part of "men of good will".—Matthew 25: 31-46.

With the securing of the Palacio one of the most concentrated advertising campaigns ever staged in Havana got under way by the effective use of 250,000 handbills and 3,000 placards. The year before only 100,000 handbills and 1,000

placards were used. Throughout Havana the leading stores and business establishments displayed these placards, and Kingdom publishers in Havana reached an all-time peak when hundreds of information walkers turned out on the streets wearing placards.

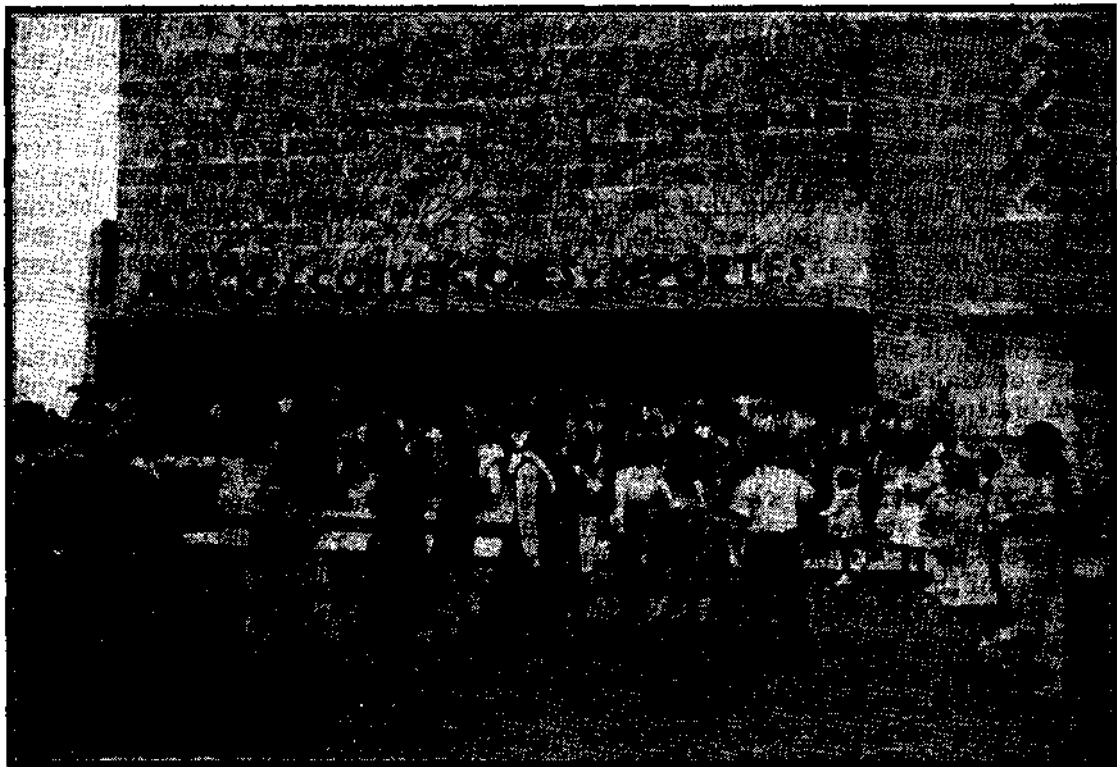
### ***Assembly Begins on Note of Gladness***

The chairman, at the opening session on Saturday afternoon, based his remarks on the yeartext, taken from Romans 15:10 (*Rotherham*): "Be glad, ye nations, with his people." It was only a beginning, but a good beginning it was for this joyful assembly of Cuban Christians. Two local speakers then followed on the program with talks entitled "Immovable for the Right Worship" and "Defense Through Knowledge".

In the evening the assembly again

came together and sang songs of praise to Jehovah, the Great Liberator, and then listened to a talk on the subject "The Joy of Liberation", delivered by the Cuba Branch servant of the Watchtower Society. F.W. Franz then spoke on the subject "Fear Ye Not" and showed that those who stand fast for Jehovah's worship and service have no need to fear the Devil and his agents. It was a stirring talk and prepared the audience for the climax of the day, a talk by the president of the Society, entitled "Jehovah's witnesses in the Crucible".

After talking for over an hour Mr. Knorr laid aside his manuscript and, continuing extemporaneously to speak through an interpreter, enlarged on the subject of integrity and the importance of keeping integrity. Among other com-



Happy Cubans leaving the beautiful Palace of Conventions and Sports after hearing the talk, "Be Glad, Ye Nations"



forting things, he said: "Your work has been wonderfully blessed here in Cuba and the increase has been very encouraging. You have not received much persecution here, but, without doubt, you will in the future. Therefore you will want to learn more about the man of integrity, Job, and so the Society has published the book *The New World* in the Spanish language. I have brought along the first copy that came off the presses in Brooklyn. Here it is." Thunderous applause and shouts of joy filled the air at this unexpected announcement.

Sunday morning, after listening to an address on the significance and importance of water immersion, 105 were baptized in the Gulf of Mexico in symbol of their consecration to do Jehovah's will and service. This was a goodly increase over the year before, when 66 were immersed at the Havana assembly.

### ***Many Cubans Made Glad***

Sunday was a delightfully warm day with a fresh breeze blowing in from the beautiful Gulf; just the kind of day for a stroll down the Avenue of the Mayors. Cubans approaching the Palacio de Convenciones y Deportes along this avenue were impressed with its beauty on this particular day. Set in a framework of colorful Cuban flowers and palms, with the blue and green hues of the sea for a background, it was truly a place where lovers of righteousness would desire to assemble to hear the widely advertised talk, "Be Glad, Ye Nations." And they did come, a thousand of them, in addition to Jehovah's witnesses, who, of course, would not miss such a treat. All together 1,510 were in attendance, a number far in excess of the 1,034 that packed out two halls the year before.

That evening back in the hall La Sociedad del Pilar Mr. Knorr told of his recent trip to Europe. He told of the reconstruction work now being done over there by the faithful servants of God who have emerged from their "underground" activity and are once again knocking on

people's doors and openly preaching the glad message, "The kingdom of God is at hand." All of this news thrilled the Cuban publishers and made them very happy.

This joyful two-day assembly in Havana came to a conclusion with the release of *Organization Instructions* in the Spanish language. The publishers were told that they would each receive a personal copy of this Theocratic provision to aid them in the work of making glad the hearts of good-will persons.

### ***The Camaguey Assembly***

Camaguey, a few hundred miles to the east of Havana, had never experienced a Theocratic assembly; so history was made on March 12 and 13, history that will long be remembered by the inhabitants of that town. With the reading of the telegram announcing such proposed assembly, the local publishers, composed of seven graduates of the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead, one special publisher, a new one-month pioneer, and twenty-seven company publishers, began the necessary groundwork for the two-day event. The locating of a hall, arranging for the advertising matter, looking after the details for the housing and feeding of hundreds of witnesses from out of town, were all problems that had to be looked after.

But all of this activity caused no undue excitement in the rail center of Camaguey. Not until the last week, when the advertising work began to blossom forth, did the natives of this quiet town begin to take notice that something new was happening in Camaguey. Local custom had established that women, and especially girls, were not to be seen unescorted on the streets after supper. So when Theocratic publishers, women and girls as well as men, began to appear on the streets early and late it made the people take notice. But more startling than this it was when they saw, for the first time in their lives, signs tied on people who calmly walked up and down

their streets. They simply stopped in their tracks in wide-eyed and open-mouthed astonishment. It was not hard to get them to take a handbill explaining what this strange work was about. This was only the beginning, with some thirty publishers participating.

The advertising tempo speeded up. Signs appeared on the busses. Store windows displayed the announcements. Bicycles were to be seen with the signs. Five local radio stations had their programs spiced with announcements about the coming lecture. Eighty thousand handbills flooded the town to such an extent that the people pinned them on their shirts to let the publishers know that they had already received one. Camagueyanos who were awakened from their lethargy the week before when 30 publishers appeared on the streets with signs were dumfounded when a total of 426 happy Kingdom announcers besieged the town during the final stages of the advertising. It was like the swarming of locusts, these witnesses of Jehovah, and will long be remembered at that crossroads in Cuba.

### ***Where Did They Come From?***

From far and near these witnesses came, from towns and villages along the highways, and from remote regions hard to reach. They came by auto, bicycle, bus and train; others came by plane, and others on foot. One 21-year-old girl, a pioneer for seven months, walked 21 miles in seven hours from Trinidad to Manantiales. From there she hiked another 39 miles in twelve hours to reach Cumanayagua; from there to Cienfuegos by truck; and from there to Camaguey by bus.

An invalid, who lived in Santa Clara some 200 miles from Camaguey, had learned of the Kingdom message only three months before, yet he was determined to be at that blessed Assembly; so he went, wheel chair and all. How? Not the easy way, because he was poor in this world's goods. He and his ten-

year-old boy struggled and pushed that old wheel chair the whole distance, eating and sleeping along the way as the Lord provided.

Jehovah's smile of approval is upon that kind of faith and determination. He blessed those abundantly that made such efforts to attend the assembly; He provided them with the same spiritual food that had been so enthusiastically received at Havana a few days before. After listening to the talk on baptism 33 candidates walked through an old Spanish part of town down to a small stream, and there in a setting of green pastures and still waters amid stately palm trees they symbolized that henceforth they will faithfully do Jehovah's will and not their own, cost what it may in the way of suffering at the hands of Satan and his offspring.

By Wednesday evening enthusiasm was running high. The hour had approached for the delivery of the talk "Regocijaos, Oh Naciones" ("Be Glad, Ye Nations") and there was much speculation as to how the good people of Camaguey would respond to this first Theocratic assembly. It was very gratifying to see the hundreds coming to pack the hall and make the audience bulge out the door to fill the street in front. All together, 1,200 in attendance!

An interesting comparison may here be inserted. In 1945 three assemblies were held in Cuba with a total of 2,300 in attendance. This year, with greater distances to travel, there being only two assemblies, the attendance went up to more than 2,700. The Lord's "other sheep" are being gathered and there are many happy Cubans among them.

Two announcements by Mr. Knorr made those in attendance at the assemblies exceedingly happy. The first was an invitation to Cuban pioneers who could qualify, to attend the Watchtower Bible College at Gilead in the state of New York at the Society's expense. Many of those faithful fighters for The Theocracy in that island quickly signed pre-

liminary applications to attend, even though it meant hard study to learn the English language.

The other announcement that made the assembled Christians tingle with joy was also in the form of an invitation, an invitation to attend the great international convention of Jehovah's wit-

nesses to be held this summer at Cleveland, Ohio. Not all of those 2,700 will be able to attend, but there will be enough to number Cuba among those nations that will be rejoicing in August at Cleveland. Right now Cubans are jubilant over the abundant blessings received at Havana and Camaguey.

## Houses and Homes

**T**HE critical housing shortage caused by six years of war, and months of government bungling since, has stimulated enterprising individuals and companies to perfect new methods of producing houses. By simulating the mass production methods used in the auto, air plane and shipbuilding industries, finished "machine-made" houses are turned out in record time.

Prefabricated houses are no longer a theoretical possibility, but an actuality. On four assembly lines each measuring 600 feet in length the Prefabrication Engineering Co., of Toledo, Oreg., produces a one-bedroom house every 20 minutes. Three-bedroom houses take 30 minutes and four-bedroom ones 40 minutes. Such houses are made in two units and are shipped by either truck or train to the construction location, where erection is only a matter of 20 minutes. Each house comes fully furnished with electric stove, refrigerator and heating unit; and when sealed and weatherproofed they make cozy cottages for those who can afford them.

Recently more substantial houses of concrete construction have been made by mass production methods. At Vicksburg, Miss., and Longview, Texas, a giant machine called a Tournalayer, named after R. G. LeTourneau, of Peoria, Ill., has shown that it is possible to construct a finished house from foundation to rooftop in 24 hours. These are roomy little houses measuring 30 x 24 feet, consisting of two bedrooms 10 x 11 feet, a bath, a living room 18 x 11 feet, and a kitchen.

The latest thing in dwelling design, known as the Fuller house, is made of aluminum, stainless steel and plastics, with Plexiglas for windows. Being round in shape (36 feet in diameter) with a domed roof, it looks more like an inverted sugar bowl than an igloo. Such hemispherical shape gives it the greatest floor space, 1,017 square feet, with the least wall area. It is divided up inside like a pie into a living-dining room, two bedrooms, two bathrooms, and a kitchen. Modern throughout, it is equipped with heating and air-conditioning units as well as electric refrigerator, range, washing machine, clothes drier, dishwasher, waste-disposal unit, and motor-driven disappearing bins and drawers that are operated with push buttons. When broken down for shipment it occupies a cylindrical container 4½ feet in diameter and 16 feet long. Plans call for the production of 50,000 of these houses during 1947 for those who can afford to pay \$6,500 for them.

But a house is only a shell; it takes more to make a home. The occupants, the environment and the atmosphere inside are the things that make a home, be it ever so humble. A house, if it is nice, will be clean and warm. A home, if it is a happy and delightful one, will be, in addition thereto, a place wherein dwells peace and unity with contentment. Its occupants will be those who worship and serve Jehovah God and show love and consideration to their neighbors. No modern robot machines with mass production can produce such things.

**V**IEWED at a distance, an aura of great beauty and mysticism emanates from Roman Catholicism. Therein lies the secret of its hold on millions of sincere persons of all nations. These people are firm in their belief that their church is the one that God himself came down on earth to found, and then left in the care of His chosen disciples. The sacredness of that trust has, they are confident, been guarded faithfully by succeeding generations so that today the ineffable mystery of God reposes in the Roman Catholic church.

In regard to this, many eminent Catholic scholars have had much to say. "Rt. Rev." Msgr. Arthur Stapylton Barnes, who was domestic prelate to Pope Pius XI, in discussing the elaborate organization of the Roman Catholic church, stated:

The "church" teaches that the origin of all this varied jurisdiction must be sought in the authority given by our Lord Himself and recorded for us in the Gospels. As we study the Gospels we find that all authority over this church was left by Christ in the hands of a body of twelve chosen disciples, afterwards called apostles, over whom as a chief he placed one of themselves in the person of St. Peter.

In continuing his discussion he admits, however, the impossibility of proving this claim with any degree of accuracy. He says:

The great scarcity of documentary evidence for the history of the church from the close of the Apostolic age to the beginning of the third century makes it impossible to trace in anything like accurate detail the steps by which the system of episcopal government . . . took the place of government by the apostles themselves. . . . In these earlier times the bishops of the three great sees of Rome, Alexandria and Antioch were regarded as all sharing in the Petrine prerogative.

Neither does "Rev." H. Harrington, of St. Edmunds College, Ware, England, have any documentary proof to offer as

to the connecting link between the apostles and the organized church of the fourth century. He slides over the subject in this manner:

The details of this authority [the pre-eminence of the Roman church] may be difficult to ascertain from the evidence. It seems plain to the writer that the community of Rome was the leading one of the Christian church and that only by union with it could a man be truly a member of the church itself.

## *True Church Apostolical*

The late James Cardinal Gibbons, of Baltimore, Md., was very emphatic concerning the origin of the "true church" in his *Faith of Our Fathers*. On page 88 of that book are the following claims for it:

The true church must be Apostolical. This attribute or note of the church implies that the true church must always teach the identical doctrines once delivered by the apostles, and that her ministers must derive their powers from the apostles by an uninterrupted succession.

Consequently, no church can claim to be the true one whose doctrines differ from those of the apostles, or whose ministers are unable to trace, by an unbroken chain, their authority to an apostolic source. The Catholic church alone teaches doctrines which are in all respects identical with those of the first teachers of the gospel.

The official list of the pontiffs, recorded in the registers of the Roman church, is the proper starting point for proof of whether that church did succeed directly from the apostles or not. There the names of the first four "popes" are recorded thus:

Date of Election or Consecration	Date of Death
e. 41 B. Petrus	29 VI 65-67
e. 67 S. Linus	23 IX c. 79
e. 79 S. Cletus (Aneneletus)	26 IV c. 91
e. 91 S. Clemens I	23 IX c. 100

All of these allegedly held office while John, "the disciple whom Jesus loved" (John 21:20), was still alive.

Linus, who is listed as the first successor to Peter, is mentioned only once in the Holy Scriptures, and that by the apostle Paul, in 2 Timothy 4:21, when he was writing from Rome. The names of Eubulus and Pudens preceded those of Linus and Claudia in simply sending greetings to Timothy.

Clement is mentioned by Paul at Philippians 4:3 (page 552, *Cath. R.N.T.*) as only a fellow worker at Philippi in Macedonia (not Rome). Peloubet's *Bible Dictionary* says: "It was generally believed in the ancient church that this Clement was identical with the bishop of Rome who afterward became so celebrated." The name of Cletus or Anencletus, listed as the third pope, is not to be found in the New Testament, and the *Catholic Encyclopedia* shows that there is some discrepancy in the papal lists as to whether there should be two separate "popes" or one with two names.

Furthermore, that encyclopedia states, on page 270 of Vol. XII: "The title *pope* (*papa*) was at one time employed with far more latitude. It was apparently in the fourth century that it began to become a distinctive title of the Roman pontiff. Gregory VII [1073-1085] finally prescribed that it should be confined to the successors of Peter." Again, on page 272, it continues: "previously to the middle of the eleventh century the information is of uncertain value." Thus the *Catholic Encyclopedia* itself casts a doubt upon the certainty of the alleged papal successors before the time of Pope Gregory VII.

### **Difficult Lineage**

The difficulty in tracing this ancient lineage with any degree of accuracy is hinted at by Louis Marie Duchesne, late professor at the Catholic Institute of Paris, in discussing the doubtful tradition

that Peter visited Rome and died there in 64,

without doubt, among the Christians whom Nero had put to death as guilty of the burning of Rome.

Apparently, it was because of this very uncertain history that a man known as "pseudo-Isadore" was driven to write letters and official documents which have been labeled the "False Decretals". On this the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 14th Edition, Volume VII, page 128, says:

The first, which is entirely spurious, contains, after the preface and various introductory sections, 70 letters attributed to the popes of the first three centuries up to the council of Nicaea. All of these are a fabrication of the pseudo-Isadore, except the two spurious letters of Clement, which were already known. No doubts found expression until the 15th century when Cardinal Nicholas of Cusa and Juan Torquemada freely expressed their suspicions. One thing only is established, and this may be said to have been the real effect of the False Decretals, namely, they gave a powerful impulse in the Frankish territories to the movement towards decentralization round the see of Rome.

The shift from the councils held at Jerusalem by the apostles and elders of the church, as described in Acts 15:2-30, is explained by "Rev." H. Harrington of St. Edmunds College in England:

During the next three centuries the test imposed upon Christians, that they should worship the gods and the emperor, shows the true conflict, between church and state. Then Constantine founded Constantinople and made it the centre of government. The bishop of Rome, as a kind of Imperial representative, organized taxation, social works, administrative law, even at times entered into treaties with the barbarians who invaded Italy, acted as spokesman, of the Emperor to the people, and occasionally even had to provide for the military protection of the city.

From his words it would seem evident that the early Roman church was more of a political center than the headquarters for spiritual instruction. This is borne out in the historical sketch of the

ecumenical councils given by "Rev." J. Wilhelm on page 425, Volume IV, *Catholic Encyclopedia*. Here the facts show that the first council was not held until 325 (A.D.), and then it was at Nicaea in Asia Minor. The eight succeeding councils to settle religious questions during the next 700 years were held at Constantinople, Ephesus, Chalcedon, and Nicaea. It was not until 1123 (A.D.) that the first general council was held in Rome.

### **Scriptural Authority Lacking**

Scripturally there seems to be no authority for the assumed fact that Peter became established in Rome. Even Mgr. Johann P. Kirsch admits that information concerning Peter in Rome is based on hypotheses. He says:

As to the duration of his apostolic activity in the Roman capitol, the continuity or otherwise of his residence there, the details and success of his labors, and the chronology of his arrival and death, all these questions are uncertain and can be solved only on hypotheses more or less well founded.

Ecclesiastical writers have seized upon the conclusion of Peter's first epistle to prove that he wrote this from Rome. He said: "The church which is at Babylon, chosen together with you, greets you." (1 Peter 5:13, *Cath. Rev. New Test.*) The footnote of the *Catholic Revised New Testament* explains, on page 665: "Babylon: Rome. A metaphor probably founded on Jewish usage." This explanation is apparently based on the prophetic vision of the apostle John in the seventeenth chapter of the Apocalypse on "Babylon the great", the wicked woman seated on seven mountains. (Revelation 17:5,9) However, the apostle Paul states, in Galatians 2:7-10, that the gospel for the Gentiles was assigned to him, whereas Peter was entrusted with the work of preaching to the Jews, or the circumcised. The weight of evidence overwhelmingly supports the belief that Peter wrote his first epistle from Babylon, not Rome.

### **Catholic Word Derivation**

Perhaps it might be wise to pause here in our analysis of apostolic succession to trace the derivation of the word *Catholic*. The new *Catholic Dictionary* gives the Greek word, *Katholikos*, as the root word and says: "The term, in its primitive and non-ecclesiastical sense of universal, occurs in the Greek classics and was freely used by the early Christian writers." The *Encyclopædia Britannica* says:

It is derived from the Greek word meaning "universal" and used by ecclesiastical writers since the second century to distinguish the Church at large from local communities or heretical and schismatic sects. In the *Epistles of Ignatius (Smyrn. VIII 2)* we find the important word Catholic describing the whole church as distinct from local churches. The word afterwards takes on a much larger content indicating adhesion to the Christian religion as a whole in contrast with the particularities of heresy. St. Vincent of Lerin maintained that the true faith was that which the church professed throughout the world in agreement with antiquity and the consensus of distinguished theological opinion in former generations. (*Commonitorium*) Thus the term tended to acquire the sense of orthodox.

Various groups have not renounced their claims to the note of Catholicity so that in the modern world not only the Roman Catholic church, but also the Eastern Orthodox church, the Anglican church, and a variety of national churches and minor sects claim to be Catholic, if not the only true Catholic Church.

In this resulting confusion, it is best to base our conclusions on the written words of the apostles. In line with this, Pope Benedict XV wrote in his encyclical letter, *Spiritus Paraclitus* (September 15, 1920):

First, that from the Bible's pages we learn spiritual perfection . . . Secondly, it is from the Bible that we gather confirmations and illustrations of any particular doctrine we wish to defend . . . So convinced indeed was Jerome that familiarity with the Bible was the royal road to the knowledge and love of



Christ that he did not hesitate to say: "Ignorance of the Bible means ignorance of Christ." (*Prob. in Comment. in Isa: cf. Tract. de Ps. 77*)

### ***Divine Appointment in Scriptures***

A cursory glance at the books of the *Catholic Revised New Testament* reveals that Paul, who was called by Christ to be the apostle to the Gentiles (Romans 1:1, 5), was used by the Lord to explain His teachings in the letters to the Romans, Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus, Philemon, and the Hebrews. After viewing this profusion of divine interpretation through the writings of Paul, we find in the opening verses of the Apocalypse that God made use of the apostle John as His later instrument for transmitting information to the faithful Christians near the close of the first century. His writings cover the period during which the Roman church claims Clemens I was God's authority and apostolic successor. Yet Christ himself foretold John's long life in John 21:22, 23.

A basic doctrine of Roman Catholicism is that Peter is the rock on which the Roman Catholic church is built. The *Catholic Revised New Testament* shows, on page 465, in Paul's letter of instruction to the Corinthians, that "the rock was Christ" (1 Corinthians 10:4). Peter himself quotes, on page 657, from three passages in the Hebrew Scriptures and one from the Gospels to prove that it is Christ who is the chief stone and rock rather than himself and that he, together with those whom he exhorts, is one of the stones in "a spiritual house". (1 Peter 2:4-8) With these definite statements, Peter undermines the whole elaborate structure built upon him by the historians of the Roman church.

### ***Basic Doctrines Clarified***

The *Catholic Revised New Testament* also aids in clarifying other basic teach-

ings of the Roman church. In "An Act of Faith", which is included among the prayers of the Baltimore Catechism, is this: "O my God, I firmly believe that thou art one God in three Divine Persons, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost." On page 243 of the "New Testament" it is stated in the words of the apostle John: "No one has at any time seen God." (John 1:18) This is later verified by Paul's letter to Timothy, on page 592, when he said, in regard to God, "whom no man has seen or can see." (1 Timothy 6:16) There are no priest's notes at the bottom of either page to alter these statements and, therefore, we must conclude that it was not God Almighty who came down on earth to found the church, but His beloved Son.

Although the belief that Mary is the mother of God and a perpetual virgin was not at first a fundamental teaching of Roman Catholicism, it is now considered a basic doctrine. In "The Confiteor" of the Baltimore Catechism the prayer begins: "I confess to Almighty God, to blessed Mary, ever virgin . . ." The prayer called "The Hail Mary" includes the words, "Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death." The history of the ecumenical councils in the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. IV, page 425, reveals that this teaching was not adopted until the council of Ephesus in 431 (A.D.).

On page six of the Catholic testament Jesus is described as Mary's *firstborn* son. (Matthew 1:25) Later, on page 41, Matthew gives the names of the four stepbrothers of Jesus, "James and Joseph and Simon and Jude," and mentions "his sisters", all of whom were born to Mary and Joseph after Mary ceased being a virgin. (Matthew 13:55, 56 and Mark 6:3) John explained that Jesus' flesh brothers did not believe in Him and that they urged Him to make a public demonstration of himself at the annual harvest feast. (John 7:3-10) However, after the death of Jesus,

His brothers apparently changed their minds; because they are recorded, in Acts 1:13,14, as associating with the eleven disciples and their mother in "the upper room" at Jerusalem. Paul also refers to them in 1 Corinthians 9:5 as having the privilege 'to lead about a wife'.

In his first epistle John gave us good advice when he said, "Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone forth in-

to the world." (1 John 4:1, *Cath. Rev. New Test.*) Testing "the spirits" by a close study, as we have been doing in this article, has already revealed a discrepancy between the basic teachings of Roman Catholicism and the reputed source of its authority, the *Catholic Revised New Testament*. Consequently, in the light of this fact, sincere Catholics will do well to cling to the divinely inspired source rather than to the inexplicable departure, the modern "church". —Contributed.

### Argentinian Activities

ON January 14, 1946, Argentina put on something new: the businessmen went on a strike, for one day, against the government. Hardly a shop was open anywhere in the country. Food shops, cafés and movies were closed. The streets were deserted. The occasion for the shutdown was that the government had decreed general salary increases and one month's bonus for all workers and employees, nation-wide, and as this was considered an election move, it was not popular with employers. The workers of the country were not affected by the stoppage, as far as their wages were concerned, for these went on as usual. But they were inconvenienced when they wanted to purchase anything. There was nowhere to go and nothing to do after they got there.

Something new for Argentina was also put on when, on July 1, 1945, the country shifted its driving from the left side of the road, British style, to the right side of the road, American style. Argentina then had 300,000 automobiles, in various stages of decline, and was looking forward hopefully to a good supply of new cars, but with North American automobile workers on strike much of the winter, there followed a delay. Argentina has completed its part of the international highway which is projected to reach from Canada to Tierra del Fuego.

The entire highway system of Argentina is about 250,000 miles.

Anticipating a great increase in private aviation, Argentina has announced its desire that its 200 service stations on the main highways shall be made available for aviators as well as automobile drivers.

#### "La Prensa," the Wealthiest Paper

The Argentine paper *La Prensa* is the wealthiest paper in the world, and has some of the most surprising features. Its first five to eight pages are solid with "want ads" of every conceivable nature, but it accepts no government advertising. Anybody who wants a job or who has anything to sell can put in a want ad in the paper, and it is from these want ads that the paper has been built up. It has many remarkable features. When an employee of *La Prensa* gets too old to go on working, he ceases to toil but his pay goes on just the same as before. As for the public, the paper makes itself solid with the people by its world-wide United Press service, of which it is the principal backer. It publishes local news from the native towns in Europe from which its new citizens have come. It offers itself as a mailing address. It has a lecture hall which is free to almost any group that wishes to use it. It has a conservatory of music in which it gives free instruction

in music to children who have talent. It has chemists to analyze the soil and recommend what is needed for a farm in any part of Argentina. It has veterinarians to give advice on the care of animals. It has lawyers to advise the poor, and to fight their cases for them. And it has competent physicians and dentists who treat all patients free of charge.

Argentina has great plains, tremendous plains, and it has great mountains, tremendous mountains. It has twenty mountain peaks each of which is more than 20,000 feet high, and its highest peak, Aconcagua, 22,834 feet, is the highest in the world outside of Asia.

The corn exports of Argentina are usually much higher than are those of the United States. In the year 1937 the total corn exports for the world were 458,221,000 bushels, and of that amount Argentina supplied 367,543,000 bushels. In the same year Argentina exported

152,232,000 bushels of wheat; the United States, 165,881,000 bushels.

As of May 31, 1943, there was American-owned property in the following countries, of the values shown. A study of these figures will show the great interest that the United States has in Argentina.

Germany	\$1,290,000,000
United Kingdom	1,030,000,000
Cuba	785,000,000
Mexico	420,000,000
France	370,000,000
Argentina	355,000,000
Brazil	330,000,000
Chile	305,000,000

Besides the foregoing countries, the United States had investments of more than \$200,000,000 in Italy, Netherlands, Poland and Venezuela; and it had investments of more than \$100,000,000 in Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Greece, Spain, Panama and Colombia.

## Worry, Fear, Sorrow, Distress—All Defeated

Would it not be a welcome, much desired remedy that could defeat all the above-named hardships? Nations of peoples believe there is no remedy. But why not see for yourself? for assuredly there is an absolute, sure remedy. Clearly, authentically, and fearlessly, this remedy is set forth in the new, timely 64-page booklet

### "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

Surely this is a cheering, valuable message for all good-will persons fighting to defeat worry, fear, sorrow and distress. To all *Consolation* readers we extend a special reduced offer of 30 copies for a \$1.00 contribution. By using the coupon below, you may share in distributing this greatest of messages to your neighbors, friends and associates. A single copy is 5c.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

- ☐ Please send me 30 copies of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.00.
- ☐ Please send me 1 copy of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", for which I enclose a contribution of 5c.

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ Postal Unit No. \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

## Flight Above the Clouds

**N**OW that men can fly, there are many reasons why they wish to travel far up; where the winds are always steady and reliable; where there are no storms, and where nobody can shoot them because nobody can see them. Those that should know claim that the same plane will go twice as fast at 40,000 feet as it will at sea level. There are difficulties, but they are being conquered. The air up there is perfectly dry and it is so cold that rubber becomes as brittle as glass, oil gets like tar, grease hardens and flakes, pipe lines freeze, metals shrink and cause leaks, and additional machinery must be carried not only so that the humans aboard may breathe, but so that the engines themselves may breathe.

But Willy Ley, one of the editors of New York's famous paper *PM*, goes so far as to express his belief that men now living will see rocket ships fly to the moon. He says:

Some people may not believe that statement. But remember that in 1840 there were still very many people that did not believe in railroads, and only a very few who believed in ocean-going steamships. The automobile was ridiculed, and it took the Wright brothers two years to convince people that they had actually flown. "Of course, none of them have any commercial possibilities" was a statement which once included the telephone, electric light and radio.

When Dr. Roentgen announced his discovery of the X ray the most prominent electrical journal in the United States rushed into print to denounce the yarn that men can see through solid flesh as absurd, ridiculous and impossible. Within a week everybody knew they could.

Man may never fly to the moon, 240,000 miles away, but he has traveled for a short time at 840 miles an hour, in an airplane dive, and lived to tell the tale. At that speed the paint curled on his elevators and his controls locked.

The German rockets were too fast to see.

### *Instruction in Flying*

Humanity is determined to learn to fly. America's principal wind tunnel, for the testing of large planes, is located at Moffett Field, near Palo Alto, Calif. Two-fifths of a mile long, 120 feet wide and 90 feet deep, this \$7,000,000 structure occupies eight acres of ground. The planes are moored and their behavior is studied as artificial hurricanes of over 200 miles an hour sweep by.

An airplane expert describes for amateurs how a plane flies:

Draw lines crosswise from corners of a 3x5-inch filing card to find exact center of area (and weight) of card. Mark center with a dot. Bend card at slight angle across center line. To demonstrate that dot is at exact center, balance card on pencil. When card is dropped straight down, it falls flat. This is because the center of air lift is at center of weight (dot), and is pushing down. If you drop card with forward motion, it spins to floor, because "center of air lift" has moved up forward. Now fasten a (wire) paper clip to leading edge at center of line so that a dot marked half of way back from the front edge will show center of weight. Test accuracy by balancing on pencil at new dot. Your flying machine is ready to take off. Then drop with slight forward motion. She will fly under control clear across the room. Steady flight is obtained by having center of lift just back of center of weight.

Experts in aviation seem of the opinion that a great future is ahead for planes equipped with the new gas turbines, which are propellerless, and which can take off in 30 seconds without warming up the engines. Propulsion is accomplished by hot gases at great pressure discharged through a tailpipe nozzle. These engines burn either kerosene or gasoline and the gases which they compress and heat tremendously are those that mankind breathes in order to live.

## ***Long Journeys and Many of Them***

Uncle Sam has been sending war supplies into China by a route 17,000 miles long. Five crews take the Pan American "Cannonball" through to India at a rate of two miles a minute, via West Indies, Brazil, Africa and Arabia. One hundred complete flight crews are on the job; each crew completes its circuit from home base to home base in 21 days. Other planes take the loads over the Himalayas and in four hours after landing are headed back to India for more.

There are return cargoes, in this, that in the one year of 1943 patients to the number of 173,000 were evacuated from combat zones, and probably the number was greater in 1944. The patients got through from Karachi, India, to the United States in a week, and from Europe in less than one day.

Helicopters are getting a reputation for usefulness as rescuers. They can operate from a space fifty feet in diameter, and can make up to 85 miles an hour. Two helicopter rescues have recently been made near New York. One of these was that of a 16-year-old school-boy, fishing on a sand bar two miles off shore in Jamaica bay. When the time came for his companion who took him there to row out for him, the weather was too rough for him to make the trip.

The navy is using cargo planes of stainless steel, large enough to carry an ambulance, a jeep and enough other cargo to make a total of five tons. These planes, not built for speed, have a range of 650 miles and a cruising speed of 165 miles an hour. The makers hope to find a market for this type of plane in South America.

## ***Reaction to Bombings***

Looking ahead to peacetimes and denying that bombings have cracked German morale, Hanson W. Baldwin, military expert, says in the *New York Times*:

It may well have had the opposite effect.

A man whose family has been killed before his eyes is likely to hate the people and the nations who dropped the bombs. The Germans sowed a harvest of hate in Britain; we are sowing a similar harvest in Germany, and it will grow and rankle [like some vile weed] until at least this present generation has died out. Except in a few cities which have been most heavily and continuously bombed, where the population has been kept without sleep and under high nervous tension for a long time—except for a few long-bombed areas where apathy or hysteria may have been the by-product—bombing appears actually to have solidified Germany.

In the *Chicago Sun* the columnist William R. Miner, in his letter from Washington, says that he questioned a number of military men there, one of whom had been through the experience of being bombed himself:

Here's the composite estimate given in their answers: put together all the damage done by all the bombs dropped on Nazi-held territory since the war began, and the total would be approximately 25 times the damage done England.

Aviation is hoping for new and better business, now that peace has come. Two big American companies have asked for round-the-world airlines. The Pan American wants to go around via Bermuda, Portugal, Spain, France, Italy, Greece, Egypt, India, Burma, China, Philippines and Hawaii; it would have branch services to Britain, Scandinavia, Russia, Germany, Australia, Japan and Alaska. The Transcontinental & Western wants to go via Greenland, Iceland, Britain, France, Germany, Greece, Egypt, Iraq, Iran, India, Burma, China, Japan, Alaska and Canada. It claims that any point on its route will be reached in 38 hours flying time from the U.S.A. It will be remembered that a plane of this line flew from Los Angeles to New York in 6 hours 57 minutes.

## ***Others Are Interested***

You bet they are. The Swiss are plan-

ning a nonstop air line between New York and the Swiss Alps. They plan to leave New York at 7 p.m. and arrive in Switzerland at 4:45 the next afternoon. Returning the plane would leave Switzerland at 7 p.m. and arrive in New York at 7 a.m. The plane would be 15¾ hours in the air going and 18 hours returning; there is 6 hours' difference in time between the two places.

Many progressive nations want to have a share of the world's coming travel by air; hence the International Civil Aviation Conference, which met in Chicago. Addressing this conference the late President Roosevelt said, in part:

You are fortunate in having before you one of the great lessons of history. Some centuries ago an attempt was made to build great empires based on domination of great sea areas. The lords of these areas tried to close these seas to some and offer access to others and thereby enrich themselves and ex-

tend their power. This led directly to a number of wars, both in the eastern and western hemispheres. We do not need to make that mistake again. I hope you will not dally with the thought of creating great blocks of closed air, thereby tracing in the sky the conditions of possible future wars. I know you will see to it that the air which God gave to everyone will not become the means of domination over anyone.

A somewhat similar thought was expressed to the same conference by Adolph A. Berle, Jr., when he said:

No greater tragedy could befall the world than to repeat in the air the grim and bloody history which tormented the world some centuries ago when the denial of equal opportunity for intercourse made the sea a battleground instead of a highway.

Before this question is finally settled, the One that made the air will have something to say on the subject. Wait for it.

---

## Excitement in Chile

UNDER present conditions there is considerable excitement in the earth, due to the fact that we all make some excitement when we come into the world, and some when we go out. The radio, the newspapers and the governments and the "movies" help it along.

It is now about eight years since Orson Welles—a bright young college boy he was then—threw the people of New Jersey into a panic by a fanciful broadcast that men from Mars had landed near Princeton and were rapidly taking control of everything worth taking.

Chile has had a repetition of what occurred in New Jersey. A young advertising man obtained permission to use the same idea to advertise the drug aspirin. It was announced in advance, over the radio, and by the newspapers, that the whole thing would be a joke. But it did not work out that way. The broadcast was so realistic that news-

papermen started running for their offices, soldiers rushed to their barracks, and for a whole night the country was deluged with rumors of revolution and disaster. To add to the confusion, in the midst of the excitement an electric fuse cut off a portion of the country for a time, and thus helped the whole thing along. Numerous cases of nervous shock were reported, and first-aid stations treated some cases of heart attack.

Here is something more pleasant. It happened 85 years ago. It probably caused considerable excitement at the time, but now it is working out for the betterment of mankind. At that time a volcano erupted across a gorge and built a natural dam with a surface area of 21,500 acres, or well toward four square miles, of lake or pond or dam. This will now be used to provide power for coal mines, textile mills and a steel mill. So here is a volcano that did something good for humanity.





The nations are armed to the teeth, and they intend to stay that way "to win the peace". The nations are bristling with bayonets, but bayonets which, they say, are dedicated solely to defense. In the name of defending the hard-won global victory, the United Nations proposes to ring the world with the cold steel of war-weapons. But they are not confident of success, and morbidly fear failure. "No defense against the atom bomb!" they cry out. Some fear the return of their "secret weapon" upon their own heads. In the meantime they are blind to the greatest peril, and as blind leaders they blind millions of others with their propaganda concerning their ability to rule in peace and to bring security to a war-sick world. There is hovering over the earth a peril that is far greater than any rain of atom bombs. But fear not! Take courage! For even against the greatest of perils impending there is a sure defense guaranteeing freedom. Arm yourself for defense now resulting in freedom by acquiring necessary and essential knowledge. Send in the coupon below and a contribution of only 25c, and receive the defense-assuring book of 384 pages entitled

### **"THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE"**

We take pleasure in sending with the above book a gift copy of the new defense-building, 64-page booklet, "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*".

Arm for DEFENSE through proper KNOWLEDGE.

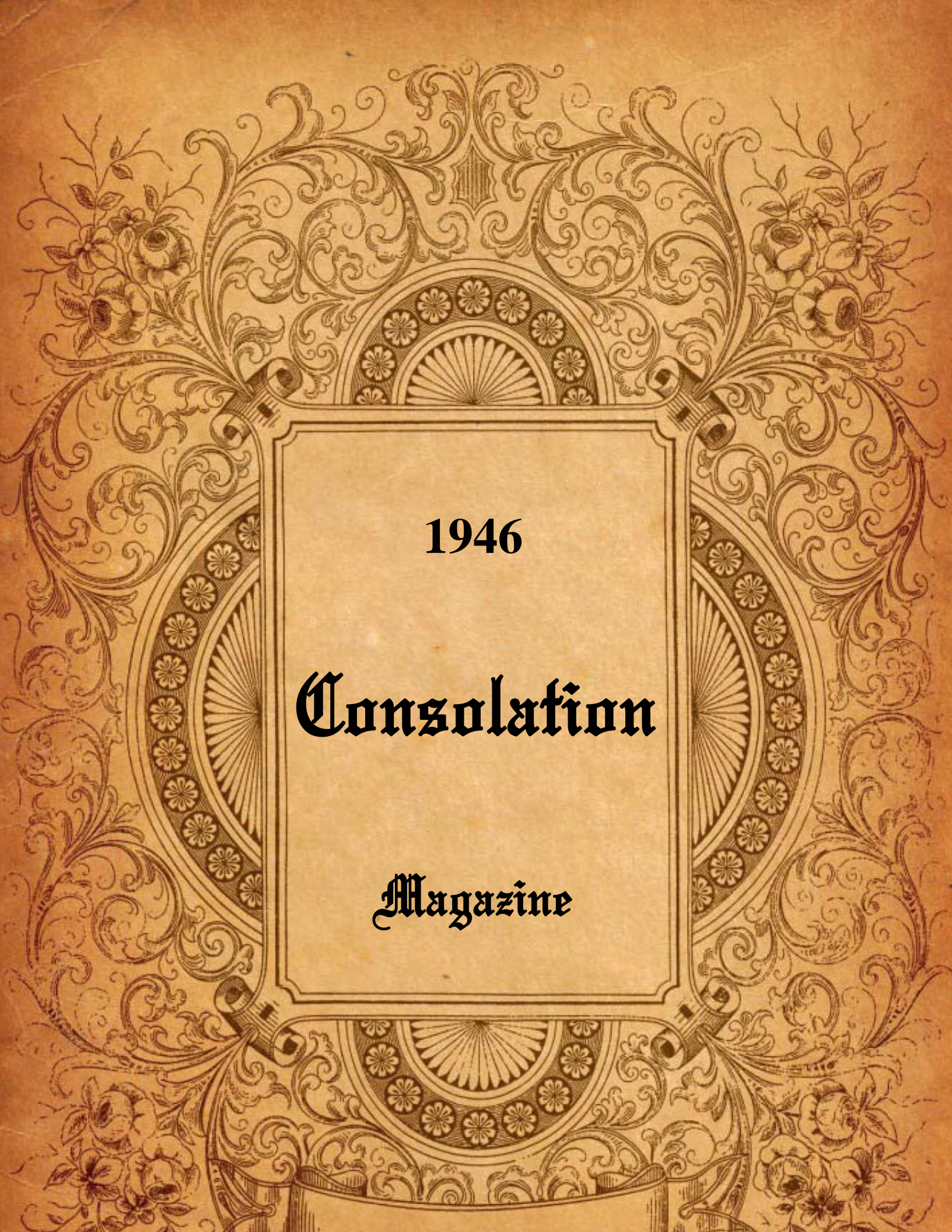
**WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me the book "*The Truth Shall Make You Free*", for which I contribute 25c. Also include a free copy of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*".

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ Postal Unit No. \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

The Pope's Friendship for America	3
Catholics to Study the Scriptures	4
Weighed in the Bible Balances	5
Hierarchy Stand Against Freedom	6
Catholic Bishops Backed Hitler	7
Seditious Priests and Nuns Sentenced	9
Burden of Guilt on Hierarchy,	
Not on Catholic People	10
America the Next Victim	11
In and About the National Capital	12
"Men [and Women] Wondered At"	13
Guided and Helped by Jehovah	14
The Shepherd Using His "Other Sheep"	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
In Covenant with God	16
"Charity" Racketeers	18
Spiritism Leads to Murder	19
Ouija, Planchette, Swami	19
Breaking Up a Home	20
250 Newspapers Teaching Astrology	23
Passing Through the Fire	24
Citizenship and Human Rights	25
Victory for Freedom	26
Glass and Other New Fabrics	27
The Alarming Cost of War	29
What Is Holding Back Production?	30
Two Odd Texas Shooting Irons	30
Little Andorra	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
**WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.**  
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

**OFFICERS**  
 President N. H. Knorr  
 Secretary W. E. Van Amburgh  
 Editor Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy  
 \$1 a year in the United States  
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt of a new or renewal subscription** will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

**Send change of address** direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniel St., Wellington, S. I
Philippine Islands	1219-E Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## In Brief

### Setting the Price

◆ When a business firm sets a price on its product, it well knows that setting the price too high is one sure way to surrender all its business to competitors, and fail. So, in exercising its right to set the price for its own product, it cannot avoid recognizing the existence of a narrow band between two zones of failure, one for prices so low that every one of its many sales is at a loss, and the other for prices that give competitors or substitute products all the business.

Business firms watch their price policies closely and guide them between these two danger zones; they can quickly make adjustments when needed. Governmental price controls involve much more delay in needed adjustments. There are several reasons for this, but an important one is that mistakes do not involve its own failure, as with a business firm which sets its own price in error. The government sets the price for others, and it is they that fail. If a business firm were to set the price for another business firm, it would be less quick to adjust an error than for its own price.

The total of human progress has to an amazing degree come from those few spots of the world where for a short time freedom and enterprise have flourished. That is no accident, because in that environment the qualities that make for progress thrive best: self-reliance, ingenuity, inventiveness, a willingness to work, honesty and thrift. These are, in an important degree, the reasons why we find that in the United States prior to the war each working person was producing more than five times as much as the average for the rest of the world, or why the United States, with only 6 percent of the world's population, performs more than a quarter of its productive work.—F. A. Harper, professor of Marketing, Cornell University, in "The Crisis of the Free Market".

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. S. V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, June 19, 1946

Number 698

## The Pope's Friendship for America

IF THE war has taught anything, it is the folly of accepting the unsupported words of men. Even the eloquent voices of the democracies made grave mistakes. And as for the catastrophe to Germany, it was the work of a fanatic, whom the Germans believed. The Italians also believed a man to their sorrow. And also the Japanese.

Because the days of propaganda have not ceased with the passing of Axis mouthpieces, it is timely to consider for a moment the terrible simplicity with which their deadly poison was ejected.

"All propaganda," explained Hitler, "must be popular in tone and must keep its intellectual level to the capacity of the least intelligent among those at whom it is directed." This follows after Le Bon's assertion that "affirmation, pure and simple, kept free of all reasoning and all proof, is one of the surest means of making an idea enter the mind of crowds". A simple statement constantly reiterated, such as "The Jews and English are responsible for the war", can be more influential than the most careful compendia of facts. [Ziff's, *The Gentlemen Talk of Peace*]

If the people do not wish to repeat this disastrous mistake, let the statements of all be carefully considered before any action is taken. Above all, let the logic, motives, and the authority behind persuasive utterances be most cautiously weighed. Beware the eloquent orator, the suave flatterer, even the speaker of noblest sentiments, especially if their affiliations or past conduct are doubtful or unknown.

Many who have wearied of the unfruit-

ful and disappointing promises of political proposals now look with hopeful eyes toward the head of the Roman Catholic Church, Pope Pius XII. Are not his majestic sentiments and glowing words urging brotherhood of all nations, backed up by the powerful organization at his command, producing a kindly light in the midst of the world's dark and forbidding prospects? Certainly never before has the pope spoken so much to and for Americans. Should not agreement between the greatest religious organization with international prestige and triumphant America, whose eminence in world affairs still surpasses that of powerful Russia, bring untold benefits to all peoples? Thus argue many who take much comfort from the words of the pope: "Armed with the arms of spirit and heart, the merciful weapons of peace: wisdom, justice and charity, we must stand united against the wanton weapons of war: tyranny, hatred and greed. Then the griefs of the world's bereaved and the graves of their martyred dead will be sealed with the tranquillity and the glory of God's peace." (*Collier's*, May 5, 1946)

In direct appeal to America, whom the pope describes as "so young, so sturdy, so glorious" and as having "a genius for splendid and unselfish action", he declares that "into the hands of America, God has placed the destinies of afflicted humanity".

The title of this article, in which Archbishop Spellman (now cardinal, and mentioned as prospective candidate for

the office of pope) presented for *Collier's* magazine the 'viewpoints of the Holy Father on some of these problems of vital interest and concern to all peoples, is drawn from the Holy Bible'. In giving the article the name "Wisdom, Not Weapons of War" the writer had reference to the Lord's admonition: "Better is wisdom, than weapons of war." (Catholic *Douay Version*, Ecclesiastes 9: 18) The writer also refers to other scriptures such as the spirit of peace on earth "to men of good will".—Luke 2: 14, *Douay*.

### **Catholics to Study the Scriptures**

In view of the recognition of the Bible as authoritative, the question then arises as to whether the pope's words should not be examined to generally determine wherein they have a Bible source. In fact, the pope's preface to the new edition of the Catholic Bible urges this very search. On the introductory pages, beneath the Papal crest in emphatic print, these words confront the reader: "His Holiness, Pope Pius XII, urges the study of the Sacred Scriptures." The exhortation which follows is wise counsel for all men. After quoting 1 Corinthians 3: 11, "For other foundation no man can lay, but that which is laid; which is Christ Jesus," he urges: "Of this Author of Salvation, who is Christ, men will enjoy fuller knowledge. . . . They will imitate with greater fidelity the examples He has given. They will apply themselves more devoutly to know and to meditate on the Sacred Scriptures and particularly the New Testament, for, as St. Jerome says: 'To ignore the Scriptures is to ignore Christ. . . . If there is anything which sustains the wise man in times of strife and amid disasters and upheavals in the world, anything which helps him to remain steadfast in serenity of mind, it is, in the first place, I consider, meditation on the Scriptures and knowledge of them.'" Catholics who have thought that the Bible reading was for the priest alone should heed these words of the pope.

The Preface makes it even clearer that such Bible reading is commended to each individual Catholic: "The Bible is a library within a single cover, and a library whose contents have no equal. . . . In Catholic belief, Biblical inspiration is nothing less than divine authorship, directly due to a special control of the holy spirit over the purpose and the understanding of every Biblical writer." The "true and uncorrupted Scriptures should be known to all the faithful". "Recent times have seen fresh emphasis upon the Church's encouragement of all her members to acquaint themselves with Holy Scripture." Certainly these quotations, chosen from among many, are sufficient to clear the minds of Catholics of any doubts as to the propriety of reading the Bible.

Nor can Protestant leaders find fault with these commendable admonitions to Bible study which parallel their own strong urgings to Protestant church members. The Protestant and Catholic Bibles are so nearly identical in most places that their differences may be dismissed in this general discussion. And besides the common injunction to Bible study, shared by both, it may be safely assumed that both are profoundly interested in peace. Also Jews, while denying Christ, and consequently the authenticity of the Greek Scriptures (New Testament), have shown a willingness to put aside religious differences in the interest of ending strife.

Without doubt the pope's "program for permanent peace" strikes a welcome note for most hearts, war-weary and distraught by postwar turmoil.

The question that remains to be considered, however, is whether the people of all nations, led by the pope, can be "welded into a great commonwealth. . . . ruled by laws which, immune from selfishness and passions, protect unity, preserve independence and promote prosperity". It is a noble vision, but can it be realized? Given full scope to form a "super-national" government, granting

the supreme command to the head of the Roman Catholic Church, what are the chances that such a world arrangement, organized by the mightiest religious head, could put an end to discord?

### **References for a Papal Peace?**

Where are any past successes in organizing peace, to which friends of the papal scheme can point as evidence of prospective success? Has unity been attained in countries wholly Catholic? In Spain, with a population of 26,000,000 Catholics out of a total of 26,491,166, did the common religion preserve peace? Perhaps some have forgotten that from 1936-1939 the pope backed Franco with a Catholic army against another Catholic army, which wrought terrible carnage and left an impoverished and miserable Spain, whose prisons still overflow with Catholic patriots. Refresh memories.

While I am writing, Spaniards inside and outside of their country are pressing against the tyrannic dictator of Spain. The United Nations do not like Franco, but they can do very little. Franco was made dictator with the help of the pope, who, it is said, deposited 3 million dollars in a bank in Hamburg to finance the Spanish Civil War. Priests and Catholics fought with guns from inside the Roman churches, in favour of Franco during the war. I was a witness to it in Madrid. Naturally the Church is the principal bulwark of Franco. The Spanish people are against him, and 90 percent of them, even against that Church of terror in Spain. There are street riots in which people shout against Franco. The Spaniards have much to complain about the situation in their country. There is much hunger and people have to face the astronomical prices of food due to black marketeers dominating Spain. All the Spaniards in general are against violent revolution and another bloodish civil war. And yet, humanly speaking, the future is dark. ["What Will Happen in Spain," published in *Spanish Christian Mission*, February, 1946]

Even McMahon admits the triviality of the communist issue in his ardent

Catholic defense, *A Catholic Looks at the World*:

Up to the time of the Civil War itself, Communism was only a minor factor in the political life of Spain. It was not a potent reality. The election figures of 1936 throw light on the matter. In that election the Communists were able to win only fifteen seats out of a total of 473 in the Cortes. No doubt, because of their organizational efficiency, their influence was greater than the numbers indicated. But it was far from decisive. Paradoxically, the Communists, for reasons of policy, were advocates at the time of moderation in curbing religion. [Page 92]

The Spanish rebellion was a fight between Catholics of divergent political views. In the bosom of a Catholic people two bands or parties of "brothers" devastate their country and drench it with blood while the pope merely approves the favorite brother. Even the heathen Moors were recruited to aid "approved Franco"! How then, can optimism as to the success of an international Papal-peace be aroused? Does the Spanish example brighten world hope that the pope can amalgamate several thousand nationalities, sects and races?

Italy, which boasts the seat and source of the Roman Catholic religion, has had repeated civil wars, and the once-Papal favorite, Mussolini, was destroyed by Catholics and anti-Fascist politics. For centuries Rome has ebbed and flowed with conquerors and conquests, and no stability has resided there by virtue of the pope's presence.

### **Weighed in the Bible Balances**

Again no backer of peace, with religion at its head, can complain if the proposal is viewed in the light of Christ's teachings. Nor can they logically complain if the pope's work during the past critical years, and especially during the war, is weighed by the standard of God's true Word, the Bible. The Guide which is approved by the pope surely must be applied to his own work. If we do not



find that the pope followed the Bible, then a conflict between his words and his deeds would appear as in the case of the Pharisees, concerning whom Jesus said: "The scribes and the Pharisees have sitten on the chair of Moses. All things therefore whatsoever they shall say to you, observe and do: but according to their works do ye not; for they say, and do not."—Matthew 23:2, 3, *Douay*.

Examination of both the words and deeds of even the highest religious authority must be recognized, therefore, as proper. Otherwise the hopeful words and rosy promises can only be compared with other tattered ambitions and shattered dreams, such as Hitler's mythical thousand-year empire. Men today cannot afford to follow any will-o'-the-wisp, however highly recommended. Practical, logical, and sane conclusions, based on the best authority and commended by a high-quality performance-record, are to be insisted upon. Concerning matters vitally affecting men's future, the exercise of less care than the best would mean to court disaster again.

The necessity of comparing the statements of the pope with an unchanging document of truth, the Bible, becomes clearer when it is observed that papal policy concerning vital matters has altered drastically during the years. For example, McMahon admits: "It is said of Pope Pius XI that he was willing to deal with the devil in order to ensure salvation of souls"; whereas Christ, whom the pope calls his superior, refused to deal with the Devil, even for the opportunity to reform the world. "And the devil led him into a high mountain, and shewed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time; and he said to him: To thee will I give all this power, and the glory of them; for to me they are delivered and to whom I will, I give them. If thou therefore wilt adore before me, all shall be thine." What an opportunity to make a deal with the Devil for world improvement! But note Jesus' rebuke: "And Jesus answering

said to him: It is written: Thou shalt adore the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." (Luke 4:5-8, *Douay*) It cannot, therefore, be reasonably claimed that Pius XI, who made a contract with Hitler, followed Christ's example as thus recorded in the Catholic Bible!

It was the present pope, Pius XII, who as Vatican secretary of state, signed a concordat with Hitler in July, 1933. "By 1933, Pacelli had signed a new treaty with the Third Reich [Nazi Germany]." (*Collier's*, January 5, 1946) This concordat, or working agreement, is the subject of bitterest controversy. Forced to make some explanation the pope declared in his broadcast of last June that it was signed with "grave misgivings" and to "prevent worse evils". On the other hand many Americans, as well as the Russian press, bluntly charged the Vatican with Axis collaboration.

### ***Hierarchy Stand Against Freedom***

Catholics who resent this charge do well to consider why so many believe it. Simply to deny it without proof is to strengthen the convictions of those who know the facts. Furthermore, the Catholic Bible admonishes: "But prove all things; hold fast that which is good." (1 Thessalonians 5:21) The matter of the pope's war loyalties becomes of more than passing concern when it is urged that he now favors the democracies, with whom he held no concordats, as in the case of the Axis referred to above. Good proof of sincerity must be adduced to show that past Vatican condemnation of democracy, freedom of speech, and Americanism has been permanently lifted.

Former popes denounced the principles held dear in the United States. Pope Leo XIII in his *Great Encyclical Letters*, on page 122, stated that a government "by the will of the people" embraces "concepts wholly at variance with the truth". Pages 149-151 bring to light his

convictions concerning liberty. "Let us examine that liberty in individuals, which is so *opposed* to the virtue of religion, namely the liberty of worship, as it is called. This is based upon the principle that every man is free to confess, as he may choose, any religion or none. . . . This is no liberty, but its degradation. . . . We must now consider briefly liberty of speech and liberty of the press. It is hardly necessary to say that there can be no such right as this."

"Even so liberal a pope as Leo XIII insisted that the American principle of separation of church and state is wrong." (McCown's "Conscience v. the State", *Calif. Law Review*, March, 1944) A Catholic liberal, Lawrence Fernsworth, writes scathingly in condemnation of Catholic repudiation of American principles in an article entitled "The Heresy of Freedom", in which he quotes the words of a Jesuit speaker: "Of course liberalism and Catholicism cannot live under the same roof."

"Wrote Englishman Hilaire Belloc [an authoritative Catholic author]: 'The culture of the U. S. is, from its original religion and by its momentum and whole tradition, opposed to the Catholic Church.' . . . 'The American Heresy. U. S. Catholics were deeply hurt when Leo XIII, in an Apostolic Letter to Baltimore's Cardinal Gibbons in 1899, at last felt it necessary to condemn heretical 'Americanism'." (*Time* magazine, February 25, 1946)

The dominant will of Rome concerning education is expressed by Pius XI: "The mission of the Catholic Church to educate embraces every nation without exception, and all men, within or without her membership, and there is no power on earth that may oppose her or stand in her way."—*Divini Illius Magistri*, Encyclical on Education, 1931.

Lesser voices of Rome, such as the Jesuit publication *America*, condemned the "pseudo-democracy" and urged return to "the great medieval experiment" wherein the Catholic Church tyrannized

Europe. (April 13, 1940) Bishop Kearney told 2,300 Catholic students that democracy is "something that had been given as excuse for the most criminal events in the world's history". (*The Converted Catholic*, June, 1940)

### **Catholic Bishops Backed Hitler**

At the height of the fight against the democracies the following appeared in the New York *Times* of August 28, 1940: "Catholic Support of Nazis Indicated [headline] A solemn pledge of loyalty to Chancellor Hitler by the German Catholic Bishops Conference at Fulda is to be read in Catholic pulpits at the end of the war, DNB, official news agency, said today. The pledge is contained in expressions of gratitude to German troops, adopted by the Conference, which ended Thursday."

The agency said the view predominated at the conference that "the Catholic Church in Germany is indebted to German troops for the victorious advance and defense of the German homeland. Without the successful warding off of enemy invasion by German armed forces, the German Catholics could not have pursued so undisturbed and quietly their church work and ministerial offices."

As early as January 14, 1934, Franz von Papen, lately on trial as a war criminal, had stated in Hitler's own newspaper *Der Voelkischer Beobachter*: "The Third Reich is the first power that not only recognizes but puts into practice the high principles of the Papacy."

The able Catholic writer Francis E. McMahon realizes that the conviction of Papal friendship for the Nazi government is not based upon prejudice against Catholics. It is not born of Protestant fanaticism. He admits this: "If there is such opposition between Christianity and Totalitarianism, why did the pope have official friendly relations with the dictators in Germany and Italy? In one of his syndicated columns this year, Edgar Ansel Mowrer charged that the Vatican was a supporter of Fascism

against Democracy. This has been a widespread belief, even among men like Mowrer, who cannot be accused of inveterate hostility to the Church. Mowrer calls the roll of some of the Fascist countries, specifically Italy, Spain and Germany, to prove his point. . . . There is no doubt about it: the Concordat, earnestly sought after by the Nazis, increased their prestige throughout the world." (Pages 63, 82)

Fairness alone would not require that space be given the defense of an organization that admitted ties with the abominable Hitler. But in the interests of Catholics who seek the truth, a portion of McMahon's justification of Catholic support of Hitler follows: "But if Petain and Franco are Catholic, so is De Gaulle. If the late Cardinal Baudrillart went too far in his support of the Vichy regime, there were French prelates like Bishop de Saliege, who from the beginning defied the Nazi despoilers and their French collaborators. And it is to the credit of the French hierarchy that they rose almost as one man to protest the anti-Jewish measures of the Vichyites." (Page 169)

### ***Political Henchmen of the Hierarchy***

*Consolation* magazine does not agree that the French clergy opposed Vichy, but, on the contrary, they played their part in humiliating France. The *New York Times* stated: "As a matter of fact the 'New Order' [Hitler-Petain government] in France has been at pains to conciliate the Catholic Church." Further concerning fraternization with Nazis by the French hierarchy the *Converted Catholic* of September, 1945, reveals: "General De Gaulle, though a devout Catholic, refused to attend services in Notre Dame Cathedral in honor of Joan of Arc last May 13. The reason given in a dispatch to the *N. Y. Times* of that date was the popular indignation expressed against De Gaulle's meeting with Cardinal Suhard, Archbishop of Paris, 'After the "scandalous" part Cardinal

Suhard played during the German occupation.'" (Page 193)

It should not be forgotten that the pope himself approved the French Vichy government's puppet head, Marshal Petain, who is now serving a life sentence for collaboration.

Even stronger admissions are forced from McMahon concerning Italy.

If the Vatican was always guarded in its praise of Mussolini and his ilk, the same cannot be said for some of the Catholics, clerical and lay, in Italy proper. The paeans of praise, the zealous defense, the outspoken flattery and the almost unmeasured support some of the Catholics gave to this group of gangsters running Italy sound today like a bad dream. . . . What of the clergy and laity who not only did not speak out against the rape of Ethiopia, but in many cases defended and supported an action which had been adjudged by the civilized world, as contrary to decency and morality? What of the high Italian ecclesiastics [which still have the largest representation of any nation in the pope's College of Cardinals] who were ever ready to express their loyalty to a regime which should have sickened the Christian conscience? These are matters of the record which no false sense of scandal should tempt us to conceal. [Pages 86, 87]

Bear in mind that McMahon is not a Protestant, but an ardent Catholic who honestly prefers to look the facts in the face.

Turning later to America the same author describes Coughlin and the Christian Fronters, who shouted so vociferously for Hitler and Franco, as the "lunatic fringe". He avers correctly that some Catholics opposed Coughlin. "But," he adds, "the *passivity* shown generally before the outrages of *Social Justice* [Coughlin journal later banned by the U. S. government] was one of the worst social sins of the Catholic conscience in the past decade." (Page 105)

Leaving Mr. McMahon for the time to struggle with the knotty problem of the Catholic Hierarchy's defense, let a few

more points be added which he did not mention. No blame for not relating all the incidents pointing to Catholic-Nazi collaboration should fall upon his shoulders, because if he had mentioned them all no space in his book would have remained for anything else.

Among his omissions: Hitler, himself a Catholic, as he rolled over Europe he appointed Catholic heads in Austria (Seyss-Inquart, now on trial as a war criminal), in Czechoslovakia (Monsignor Tiso, Catholic priest), in Norway (Terboven), in France (Petain and Laval, the latter recently executed, but formerly honored by the pope), in Rumania (Antonescu), and in Croatia (Roman Catholic Terrorist, Ante Pavelich). Catholic Leopold had already made his peace with Hitler, and for a time during his infamous career Seyss-Inquart terrorized the Netherlands; Goebbels, Himmler, and von Papen, in Hitler's reign of horror, were Catholics; and consequently it is no wonder that a New York *Journal-American* headline shouted, "New Order' Called Pope's."

### ***Machinations Encompass the Globe***

So much for Europe. Despite a throttle-grip of censorship maintained on the news services, many more instances of priests supporting Hitler during the war came to light. *The Daily Mirror* (England), issue of February 11, 1941, contains this item: "A code by which, it was stated, information could be sent out of the country was found in the possession of a young Roman Catholic priest on his arrival by air at Barton (Lancashire) aerodrome from Dublin" (the capital of Catholic Eire, which Prime Minister Churchill denounced as harboring Nazi and Jap spies during the war). (San Deigo *Union*, March 11, 1944)

Canada had its "Father" Schulte, former German war ace, who mapped considerable of the Hudson Bay district by air and established "petrol" caches "while ostensibly engaged in missionary

work in the subarctic", meanwhile "sending the information he obtained to the German Embassy in Washington". (Toronto *Globe and Mail*) With the catastrophe of Pearl Harbor less than eleven months away the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat*, extra final edition of January 13, 1941, reports this activity near Manila: "Father Luis Bogel, German Catholic priest at Subic, location of the United States navy base, was summoned today to appear before a deportation board January 20 [to] show cause why he should not be deported from the Philippine Islands as an undesirable alien. Three charges were lodged against the priest: Totalitarian propaganda, exaltation of the Aryan race, and that he emphasized the futility of resistance by small nations to peaceful overtures of strong nations."

Proving that this was no isolated case, a United Press dispatch from Manila of December 11, 1941, four days after Pearl Harbor, revealed: "The *Bulletin* reported today that two Catholic priests had been arrested at San Fernando, in Pampanga province [P. I.], for asserted fifth-column activities in the zone of Japanese invasion attempts. The *Bulletin* asserted that in Manila a signal line between Nichols Flying Field and an air raid tower was cut, supposedly by fifth columnists, and delayed the alarm when the Japs raided the Manila Bay area yesterday."

In Zagreb, Yugoslavia, similar activities were reported two months later: "Several Roman Catholic priests were seized by police" "for questioning in the bomb explosion on February 4, in the British Consulate building, which killed a woman and an engineer." (San Diego *Union*, February 13, 1941)

### ***Seditious Priests and Nuns Sentenced***

After Yugoslavia was lifted from the prostration of the Nazi conquest she formed a republic, whose constitution was approved January 7, 1946. A week before two Catholic priests were sen-

tenced to death "on charges of organizing terroristic activities against the government". "Twenty other accused persons, including three priests and two nuns, were sentenced to prison terms ranging from one to 20 years on a similar count." (San Diego Union, December 30, 1945) The liberated Polish government repudiated its concordat with the Vatican because of the pope's backing Nazism, and this item appeared as an AP dispatch of February 2, 1946: "Advice from Warsaw today said a summary court in Danzig had sentenced German Bishop Karl Maria Splett to eight years' imprisonment on a charge of collaboration with the Germans in the occupation of Poland."

July, 1942, found priests in the same operations in Cuba. A Havana, Cuba, dispatch gives further hint of a worldwide conspiracy:

Three Spanish Dominican priests, who arrived last week on the Spanish boat Marques de Comillas, were taken into custody and turned over to a special court when the police discovered a quantity of documents and photographs of Hitler and Franco in their baggage. Among the effects there were pamphlets that declared that if Germany wins the war, Spain will recover various American territories, including Cuba, the police reveal. [*La Prensa*]

Over in Mexico, Betty Kirk, veteran correspondent, in *Covering the Mexican Front*, proved the Mexican Catholic clergy was "anti-democratic and prototalitarian" [p. 126]; Allan Chase proved that directions radioed to submarines by those in "the robes of priests" in Venezuela made the Caribbean "one of the graveyards of United Nations shipping in the Atlantic" (*Falange*, p. 207); while the recently ex-communicated Bishop Costa charges the whole Catholic Hierarchy of Brazil promoted Nazi-Fascism; and the Fascist headaché of the Western Hemisphere, Argentina, is ruled by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, even to the requirement of Catholic publications in the public schools.

(*The Christian Century*, October 17, 1945)

Japan's Vatican representative Harada was recently knighted by the pope, after General McArthur had ordered his return.

In view of this great volume of proof that the Nazi objectors had the Catholic Hierarchy's backing, is it any wonder that Franco's newspaper *Informaciones* declared on hearing of Hitler's death, and in keeping with the national mourning of Hitler decreed for Eire and Portugal: "A son of the Catholic Church, he fell defending Christendom!" (*Christian Century*, October 17, 1945)

### ***Burden of Guilt on Hierarchy,***

#### ***Not on Catholic People***

Yet the guilt for wrong-doing cannot be placed on any one group exclusively. Many Catholics will maintain that Protestants in great numbers supported Hitler in Germany, and Italian Protestants supported Fascism in Italy. They will be correct and make a good case of it. For example, the present leading war criminal, Goering, is said to be a non-Catholic. On the other hand, the loyal manner in which American Catholics fought for democracy is a credit to their bravery. But the burden of this article's proof is directed not at individuals, but at the organization of which, it is believed, the supporting individuals are the victims. The Catholic people are saddled with an organization which they should know more about. "My people have been silent [destroyed, *American Standard Version*], because they had no knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will reject thee, that thou shalt not do the office of priesthood to me."—Osse, or Hosea, 4:6, *Douay*.

No Catholic writer informed of world history would deny any of the documentary proof just submitted. But it is probable that many would argue that it comes far short of convicting the Vatican of complicity with Hitler in view of the pope's present declarations

in behalf of democracy. Mr. McMahon maintains that Pope Pius XI condemned Nazism in his encyclical *Mit Brennender Sorge* in 1937. But the whole bulk of the evidence revealing support for Hitler is of later date.

In an effort to disclaim papal responsibility for Catholic priests, McMahon derides the averred Protestant impression that the Vatican head controls this vast organization by a push-button. Portraying the supreme pontiff as striving gallantly to move the ponderous weight of an inert body, he envisages the passage of years before any change in Papal policy can be carried out. It is hard to believe that Vatican communication is so far behind the times, especially when it is known to possess a powerful radio station, and that long-distance telephone conversations were carried on between Cardinal Spellman and the pope without interruption during the war. Cardinal emissaries now commute by plane. Thus two faces of the monarch of the miniature empire emerge.

When a shadow of doubt is reflected upon the policies of the Vatican, then the Papal king is depicted as a helpless old man, powerless before aggressors. But hold! Advantage beckons by alliance with the victorious democracies. Curtain! The shining protector of the oppressed steps forth. In this scene his proper sphere is the head of a "supranational organization". No lesser place than 'mediator between God and the nations' is reserved for the wearer of the jewel-studded triregnum.

But weak or strong, how can the "father of princes" disclaim responsibility for his subordinate priests? Or how can he disown all ties with Fascism, when he himself once advised 5,000 members of the Italian Fascist party to give their lives for Italy, the Italy in the gangster-grip of Mussolini? (New York *Herald Tribune*, September 4, 1940)

### ***America the Next Victim***

Is not the explanation obvious to

every school child? The democracies are now in the ascendancy, the United States the richest country on earth. Europe, the habitat of the great Fascist experiment, is an impoverished shambles. The horsemen of the Apocalypse have outridden all other contestants for continental booty. Russia has remained adamantly anti-Vatican. Abhorring an empty bedroom, the lustful eyes of the seductress seek an occupant to solace and satisfy. Of course, America is the chosen favorite, and the greatest and most delicate problem is to usher in the "guest" with the least-awkward exposure. To help accomplish this gracefully, the American press has rendered much gallant assistance. Before your very eyes you see the ally of Fascism transformed into the champion of democracy, even quicker than Hirohito is becoming "Americanized". Rome had had many lovers, and the last is always the most cherished. "Take a harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten: sing well, sing many a song, that thou mayest be remembered."—Isaiah 23:16, *Douay*.

To America, who is likened in the Proverb to "a foolish young man", who is enticed to death by the harlot, history furnishes abundant warning in the fate of other nations that yielded to the flattery of religious Rome. (Proverbs 7: 6-23; *Enemies*, pages 277-279) There is also a small circumstance that should ring a bell of warning. It exposes a crevice in the façade of friendship for America. Through the smallest aperture a group of evil faces are seen in tense concentration. There is only a fleeting look at the inside. But it tells a story.

This is the circumstance. The pope disclaims responsibility for the simultaneous and concerted acts for Fascism by priests throughout the world. Catholic spokesmen ridicule the suggestion of Papal origin. Believe what you will, "in these latter days, the Church through its official head has spoken in strongest terms for democracy," foe of Nazism.



(*A Catholic Looks at the World*, pp. 288-289) The pope has also spoken in strongest terms against Communism, and often. Now in the case of Fascism we are asked to believe that from cardinals down to priests, with some notable slips by the pope himself, all declared for Fascism or Nazism against the will of the pope. But did anyone ever hear of any priest defying the pope by praising Communism? The pope speaks several languages. Could he not have made himself just as clear about Nazi-Fascism had he wished? Has he encountered difficulty in preventing his priesthood from supporting Communism? While priests, prelates, and pope are in perfect accord in opposing Communism, was not the avowed discord about Nazism a well-planned propaganda to obliterate an incriminating trail?

It is purposeless to further torture logic in an effort to determine what the pope meant, when his deeds are plain for all the world to see.

#### *In the Interests of All People*

It is hoped that the facts presented will not be considered as condemnation of Catholics because of their religion. Surely they are in no wise to blame for the decisions and deliberations in the Papal Senate or College of Cardinals where many have recently been crowned. Policies of state are likely decided at the Secret Consistory, or perhaps in similar councils. The lack of knowledge by the laity of Papal procedure is fairly well illustrated by the fact that Catholics generally have never heard that the pope

had an agreement with Hitler. Catholics are loyal, sincere, and unusually sensitive. Words prompted by a desire to hurt them would be un-Christian, no matter how true.

But it is the commission of Jehovah's witnesses to warn the peoples of all nations. In order to be effective this warning must be detailed, and especially when it concerns a vast "city" claiming the name of Christ. The organization known as "Christendom" is now in the path of danger because it attempts to block Jehovah's new world, which will crush the barriers of creed, race and bondage. In the approaching storm, which religion cannot escape, its edifices and servants alike will be worse than no protection. They will be like a building falling upon its occupants! By Jehovah's decree, who has weighed all the evidence and pronounced sentence of execution, the acts which have brought His condemnation are published. "All the nations are assembled together . . . let them bring forth their witnesses, let them be justified, and hear, and say: It is truth. You are my witnesses, saith the Lord."—Isaias 43: 9, 10, *Douay*.

Will the people forget the history of a thousand years of Papal tyranny because of a man's soft words? In the interests of all peoples, including Catholics, sharply, thunderously, echoes the cry of "Danger!" throughout the earth. If some are offended, the reply and defense is in the words of the apostle Paul: "Am I then become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?"—Galatians 4: 16, *Douay*.

### **In and About the National Capital at Washington, D. C.**

EVERY once in a while the radio and the newspapers laud to the skies some usually male members of the human family, but occasionally something happens that shows how inconceivably small and mean and cowardly human creatures can become, and that too at

the expense of those of the weaker sex.

The Scriptures say of the days of Noah:

God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.—Genesis-6: 5.

That's pretty bad, isn't it? But what do you think took place in July, 1945, in a "Massage" place less than two blocks from the White House? An eight-man vice squad gained admittance and there they found "high government officials" and four women entirely in the nude. The discovery was made that the minimum fee, which was for looking through a peep hole in a door, was \$10. Probably a high government official could afford that, or thought he could. But the full charge was \$20 for 15 minutes and included flagellation with 40-inch bamboo rods and braided rawhide thongs and whips. Five men were "arrested" and five women. The women were held for trial, but a single sentence in the story shows what happens when manhood takes its flight:

Police guarded the men from photographers and reporters, freeing them shortly afterwards without preferring charges.

Is there anything honest about a thing like that? Anything manly?

### ***The Senate and the Supreme Court***

At the Senate Office Building cafeteria, and also at the Senate restaurant in the Capitol, a group of women designating themselves the American Jewish Congress, and including in their number Miss Milly Brandt and several others, was denied admission because one of the group was a Negro woman. However, the same party was admitted to the cafeteria at the Supreme Court building.

Maybe you knew it, or maybe you didn't, but during World War II the president had an excellent air raid shelter built two floors down below a tunnel

which reaches from the White House to the Treasury building. In this shelter, if he had ever had need to use it, the president would have been behind concrete walls nine feet thick, and after that a lining of steel one and one-half inches thick. There was also a larger room for the members of the president's family and household. There was also a supply of gas masks. But neither the president nor his family ever had need to use either their bomb shelters or their gas masks.

At an address at Howard University's school of religion, in Washington, the assistant director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, L. B. Nichols, urged that ministers should get out and familiarize themselves with conditions in their own neighborhoods, rather than rely upon statistics. He pointed out that the basic reason that people commit crime is that they lack a sense of moral responsibility. He told the absolute truth. He could have gone a step farther and told the ministers that if they would believe that the Bible is God's Word, and would teach its contents to the people, from door to door, as Jehovah's witnesses are doing, there would be a great decrease in crime.

But these men today, instead of appreciating the work that Jehovah's witnesses are doing, use all their influence to cause it to be held in disesteem. The Scriptures designate them as watchmen that are blind and ignorant, as dumb dogs that cannot bark, as slumberers, greedy shepherds that cannot understand, all interested only in their own selfish affairs.—Isaiah 56:10-12.

---

### **"Men [and Women] Wondered At"**

WHILE engaging in the street magazine work in Lafayette, Louisiana, I had a very inspiring experience with one of the businessmen of that town.

He asked for the *Watchtower* magazine and stated that he had been seeing

an elderly lady standing on the street each Saturday, but what made him curious of this strange work was to see a young girl (myself, age 19) also doing likewise, and that he would like to look into this and see what it was all about.

He had me explain our work to him and proceeded to ask if we devoted all our time to ministry work, and if we had a civil life like the rest of the people. Upon this I was able to give him a more satisfactory answer by quoting a few scriptures from the Bible. Then the question of marriage came up. I gave him my opinion about this matter, which was that I considered it best to wait until the Righteous World is set up.

When leaving he handed me his card and invited me to call on him at any

convenient time, also admitting that he was really surprised to see that the young people as well as elderly people are coming apart from this world and holding forth the Word of God. As I am not from that town, I gave the card to one of the friends and she will call on him.

He promised to read the literature and made the following statement: "I want to read this magazine to satisfy my curiosity, but that may be as far as I'll read."—Contributed, Louisiana.

---

## Guided and Helped by Jehovah

**I** AM a publisher of a Georgia colored company and work regularly in the magazine street work. On October 13 I was on my regular corner with the magazines, busily offering them to every one who passed. One man came along, and as I offered the magazine to him he stopped and said, "Yes, that is all right, friend, but you have got to have it in here." With that he pointed to his chest. I asked him, "In where?" and again he pointed to his chest.

As tactfully as I could, I asked him did he ever read the scripture at Matthew 5:16, where Jesus said to His followers, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." He said, "Yes, but it is in here,"

again pointing to his chest. I then pointed to my car, parked on the street in front of me, and said, "If it is night and my lights are on only in the inside of that car, and none on the outside, and I am in the car, driving down the road, and it is dark, can anyone a distance off see the light of the car?" Then he gave a long whistle and said, "Well, you have me," and walked on down the street.

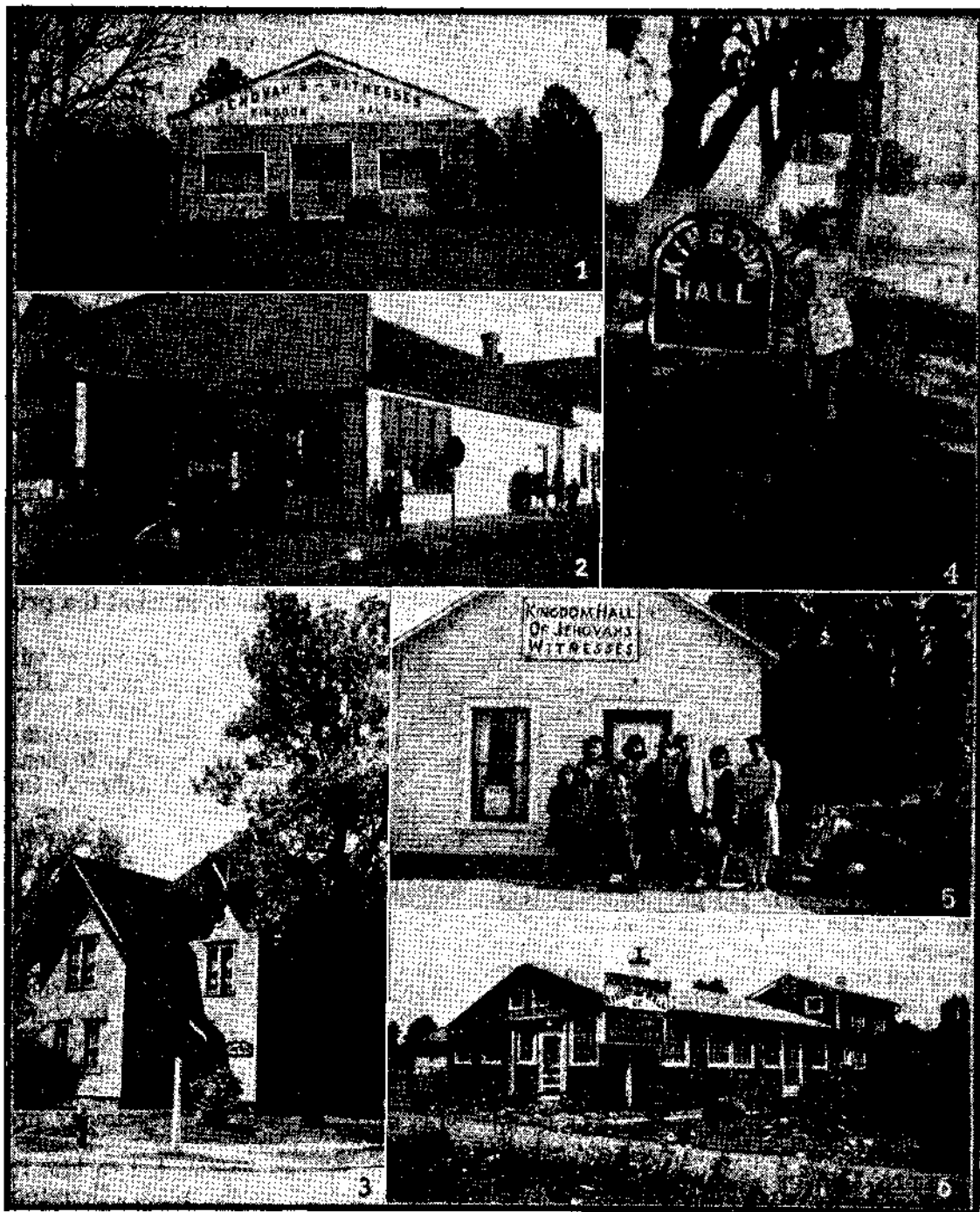
I am a publisher that could neither read nor write a line before I came to know the truth. Now I can find the scriptures and read, while my wife helps me. By attending all the meetings, and paying strict attention to all things read, and asking questions, I have become a Kingdom publisher and can preach the gospel to others.—A Georgia publisher.

---

## The Shepherd Using His "Other Sheep"

**A**N INTERESTING instance of how the Good Shepherd makes use of his "other sheep" in rescuing their dear ones from snares of the Devil comes in from New Jersey. There came a letter to a woman from her nephew in Italy that he was studying for the priesthood and was to be ordained soon. She wrote back to him that he was not doing anything good in becoming a priest, and gave Scriptural reasons for her statement.

It accomplished the Lord's purpose. The young man could read Italian and French, but not English. He wrote back thanking his aunt for the information and stated that while he was studying for the priesthood he had seen that something is wrong, and that now, his eyes having been opened to the truth, he will not go on with his priestly studies, will not be ordained, but will study engineering instead.



"Kingdom Halls": (1) Waynesboro, Miss. (2) Badger, Minn. (3) Stevens Point, Wis. (4) Sign pointing to Kingdom Hall at Owosso, Mich., with youngest publisher in the company. (5) This little Kingdom Hall at Jerome, Idaho, was at one time a filling station, but now nicely serves the witnesses for their meetings. (6) And this is where the witnesses of Hatfield, Pa., and vicinity meet.



# “THY WORD IS TRUTH”

—John 17:17

## In Covenant with God

“CHRISTENDOM” claims to be in a new covenant with God Almighty. Is she? To judge, let us see what is required for a covenant with Him. The English word *covenant* means “a coming together by agreement”. It is a solemn and binding contract or compact between the parties to the covenant. Since “Christendom” professes to accept the Bible, in the Hebrew Bible from which our English translation is made the word for *covenant* literally means “a cutting”, from the fact that an animal victim was cut into parts and the contracting parties passed between the cut portions. As it says at Jeremiah 34:18: “They cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof.” (See also Genesis 15:17 respecting the covenant between God and Abraham.) That was a solemn ceremony performed, to signify the sacredness and binding effect of the agreement between the contracting parties.

That which is required to make a two-party covenant is (1) parties competent or qualified to make a mutual agreement; (2) a knowledge of the terms that are consented to, which is spoken of as the meeting of the minds; and (3) a good and sufficient consideration moving from one party to the other. Almighty God is always competent to make a contract. His creatures who are in harmony and at peace with Him may be said to be competent to contract. Such creatures are provided with the means of knowing the terms of the contract; and the mutual promises of the parties thereto will constitute a good and sufficient consideration for the covenant.

Almighty God, “whose name alone is

Jehovah,” speaks many times in the Bible of “my covenant”. (See Genesis 9:9; 17:2; Exodus 6:4; Leviticus 26:42.) The reason is that He is always the proponent of any and every covenant made with Him. It would be presumptuous on the part of any creature to propose a covenant with the Almighty Creator. “So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.” (Romans 9:16) Having perfect wisdom to know what is for the best, and possessing justice to determine what is right and also power to carry into operation His will, God is the only One to propose and dictate the terms of the covenant with Him. It is not for the creature to say to the Creator what shall or shall not be done. Those who dedicate themselves to the Lord God and who say they do so in order to escape a certain punishment or to gain a specifically named place of eternal life would do well to keep in mind the principle above announced.

Jehovah God makes no covenant with anyone that is out of harmony with Him. Faith in Him is the first essential on the part of the creature seeking covenant relationship with Him. In order to please God he must believe that Jehovah God exists and that He is the rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. (Hebrews 11:6) The one whom God takes into a covenant with Him must therefore be just or justified. His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, who is always in harmony with Jehovah God, is just. Before any of the human Adamic stock can enter directly into a covenant with Jehovah they must be first justified, either actually so or by being counted so. To be justified means to be counted, proved, or declared righteous or right. God has graciously provided that under certain conditions a man's faith may be counted to him for righteousness. Such man, therefore, stands before Jehovah as a righteous or justified person. Where Jehovah makes a covenant with one or more persons not possessing this qualification, it must be

done by and through a mediator who does have the proper standing with Jehovah; an instance of which is the case of the Hebrews or Israelites and their mediator Moses.

Jehovah always keeps His covenants inviolate. Can that much be said for "Christendom" or the nations composing her? Jehovah is repeatedly referred to as a covenant-keeping God. Concerning this the prophet Moses testified: "Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations." (Deuteronomy 7:9) Moses, a great grandchild of Abraham, had more knowledge than most men that God had kept His covenant with Abraham. He knew that, as God had promised, a child had been miraculously given to Abraham in his old age; and that Abraham's offspring through him had been multiplied, and that to the fourth generation. (Genesis 15:16) Moses knew that God had brought Abraham's natural descendants out of Egypt, as He had promised. Much later, King Solomon bore testimony to Jehovah's faithfulness in keeping His covenants. "He said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart." (1 Kings 8:23) Long afterward, the faithful Nehemiah testified to the same effect concerning God.—Nehemiah 1:5.

When the other party to the covenant becomes unfaithful to God and breaks his promise, then Jehovah is not obligated to fulfill any favorable part of the covenant to such covenant-breaker. He does not restrict himself, however, from showing mercy to those who have broken their covenant by reason of weakness or by being overreached; which fact is shown in His merciful dealings with the backsliding nation of Israel. Where a man's heart remains true to God, Jehovah God shows mercy to that one. A man

who loves righteousness should strive to follow this same rule, for God requires mercy of those whom He approves and keeps in relationship with Him.

The motive or moving cause for a covenant by Jehovah God with any of His creatures is never selfish. Hence it can never be a selfish bargaining on either side. Although God admires or is pleased with faithfulness on the part of the other party to the covenant with Him, He is in no wise profited personally by the other party's fulfillment of his part of the contract. The desire of any creature to be in a covenant with Jehovah should always be influenced by a wish to please God and to glorify His name. That is an unselfish motive on the creature's part. "Christendom" claims to be in a covenant with God, but for a selfish reason, namely, either to escape from her self-imagined "eternal hell-fire torment" or to gain a soft place in heaven. A man cannot successfully enter into a covenant with God for a selfish purpose, for obtaining a place either on earth or in heaven. The man who would become a Christian must enter into a covenant with God and must do so without regard to what his reward will be. He simply agrees to do God's will. If the man is faithful, God assures him that the outcome will be for the good of the man; and He encourages the covenanter to be faithful.—Malachi 2:1-4.

Jehovah God unselfishly binds himself to the performance of His covenant. He says: "I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11) This He does, not for His own good or profit, but for the good and profit of His creatures. As Moses said to the Israelites in covenant with God: "And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day." (Deuteronomy 6:24) These rules of action declared by Jehovah are always the same; He changes not. (Malachi 3:6) Therefore since "Christendom" does not measure up to these qualifications, it is



manifestly proved that she is in no covenant relationship with Him. Therefore

the way to be in a covenant with God is not through "Christendom".

## **"Charity" Racketeers**

**A** HEADLINE in the New York *Times* on March 8, 1945, read: "Hierarchy Held in Mission Racket." Under this startling announcement was given a report about a thirteen-count indictment against three members of the American Orthodox Church, Inc., of New York city. The charge against this organization was that it had for the last ten years fraudulently solicited subscriptions in the name of "charity". The assistant district attorney denounced its activity as "a well-organized racket" that brought in from \$50,000 to \$75,000 a year.

It appears that some crooks, after observing the high dividends paid in the "charity" business, decided to open up a shop of their own. So they dolled themselves up in the elaborate finery and lace of the clergy and called themselves by the various titles of "archbishop", "pastor," and "father". A fourth member of the gang was called the "sexton" of the "mission".

Then they applied to the state for a charter as a "charity" organization, and, after paying the initial fee of \$12, they opened up the "General Community Mission" in Hell's Kitchen, New York city. Being chartered as a "religious organization" they were exempt from obtaining a city permit to solicit, and all that they took in was "gravy". Their agents were sent out in various parts of the city to prey upon the gullible public, but especially in the garment district they prospered, since it is known among the panhandlers as a "soft touch".

With him fixed up in his clergy garb no one could tell that "Father" Appleby had escaped with a suspended sentence on an attempted rape charge back in 1927. Nor could anyone tell that the "sexton" had a police record of sixteen arrests and several convictions during a

29-year period, or that he had spent five years in Sing Sing prison.

Finally the police caught up with this vicious gang, and, after a 22-day trial, an all-male jury found them guilty of the charges. On January 9, 1946, they were given sentences ranging from 2½ to 5 years for one who confessed, up to the maximum sentence of 5½ to 11 years for "Father" Norman. These seem like pretty small sentences for such a crime.

It is estimated, by those who should know, that over a million dollars a year goes into fake charity in New York city alone. And the puzzling problem about the whole matter is, how can one tell the difference between the so-called "genuine" and the bogus clergy? They both wear the same garb, call themselves by the same names, have the same cry for money, and produce about the same results. It might not be a bad idea, therefore, for the clergy to remove the clerical masquerade behind which they operate even if some other police records are revealed. Let them work like other people, and then there will be no suspicion that they are harpies.

The apostle Paul said, "Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? . . . Did Titus make a gain of you?" (2 Corinthians 12:17, 18) Their unblemished record emphatically answered, No! But far different from such true Christians, who wore no peculiar dress, are the religious clergy whom Christ Jesus said "devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer". (Matthew 23:14) If these gentlemen of the black cloth and white collars believe what they preach, that it is more blessed to give than to receive, then let them give up their lucrative racket and devote themselves to true charity and works of love.

## Spiritism Leads to Murder

**I**T IS bad enough to lie to anybody, and Satan is surely the biggest liar that ever lived, but when the lies thus told lead to the death of the innocent and to their total destruction, there is no forgiveness. Who could forgive Lucifer for the vicious lie that he told to mother Eve, "Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil"?—Genesis 3:4, 5.

Notice how the Lord puts this lie of Satan at the head of the list. Addressing himself to the clergy of His day, who were then the ones chiefly interested in repeating Lucifer's lie to Eve, He said to them:

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer [of Adam and Eve] from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it [of the lie that the dead are more alive than ever].—John 8:44.

Satan, the great and wicked spirit, was the one directly responsible for all the murders enumerated in Job 1:14-19, wherein Job lost all of his children and almost all of his faithful servants:

And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: and the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking,

there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: and, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

The Devil's attempts to kill Jesus were many and varied. First, he tried to have Him killed by having Mary stoned as a harlot before He was born; then Herod tried to kill Him while He was yet a babe; then the Devil tried to get Him to jump off the pinnacle of the temple; throughout His ministry the Devil incited the clergy to have Him killed as a blasphemer and a violator of the sabbath laws; and at length the Devil entered into Judas and accomplished his vicious purpose of having Jesus put to death on the tree.

So, murder, especially of those who love God, is the chosen course of the wicked spirits, of whom Satan is chief.

### *Ouija, Planchette, Swami*

These are the names of some of the Devil's devices now to be had in the department stores, which enable their purchasers to communicate with devils, to the mental destruction of the buyers, and, in some cases, the physical destruction of others.

Would you think that a ouija board would cause a 15-year-old girl to murder her own father? That took place at St. John, Ariz. There Mattie Turley wept without restraint in the presence of her dying father, whom she had shot twice with a shotgun, saying, the last time she saw him alive, "Daddy, you know I didn't mean to do it. Please, Daddy, believe me." But the man had to go on and die, murdered by his own child. When the case came up in court, the girl acknowledged that she had followed her father to the corral of their ranch home, took careful aim at his back with a shotgun, and fired twice.

But now, figure out, if you can, who was the real murderer. Here are the facts. The girl and her mother were both worshipers, not of Almighty God, but of His sworn and eternal enemies, the demons. They were mental captives of the ouija board. The father, E.J. Turley, had been a chief gunner's mate of the naval reserve. The mother was unfaithful to him. She wanted to marry a younger man. She could not do it honorably, so she consulted the Devil, through a ouija board. She got her answer. She told her daughter that her father must die, and that Ouija [the word means "Yes! Yes!"] had chosen her, Mattie, to do the killing. He died within a little over a month after he was shot. Anybody can buy a ouija board and get similar instruction at any time. When telling her child of what the ouija board had said, this woman, as reported by the child, said in court: "Mother told me that ouija board could not be denied, and that I would not even be arrested for doing it."

Would you think anybody would wish to be ruined for life and would be willing to pay \$1.69 for it? Well, that can be done. The girl that shot her father in the back did that twelve years ago, but it is still news, for more than ten years afterwards one of the largest department stores in New York city carried the following advertisement in the *World-Telegram* of June 16, 1944:

Mysterious swami talking boards. They're mysterious. They're uncanny. They're like golf and solitaire: once you get started you're a fiend. These boards are sweeping the country --you've got to have one to be in the swim. Talking boards are taking the place of ping-pong and a dozen other things. What else can tell you if he's entranced with the brunette in Caledonia or when you'll have a letter?

Are you foolish enough to believe that a selfish department store like Macy's would stop selling ouija boards when it is marketing 400 a day, and making a nice profit on them? Do you think the *World-Telegram* would refuse to accept

an advertisement from Gimbel's or give a ouija board write-up for Macy's when it makes its living from the advertising space which it sells?

Just now there is a big boom in the ouija board business. One mail-order company operating out of a Virginia city reported in 1944 that it had received more than a thousand requests for them in six weeks. Some of these demonistic contrivances work by one method and some by another, but the seizure of the human mind and body is the objective that the devils have in mind, and women are more liable to seizure than are men. They are more easily "taken in".

### ***Breaking Up a Home***

How would you like to have your home ruined? How would you like to be in the place of the innocent private in the 36th division, in Germany, whose article in *Yank*, the army weekly, follows?—

Dear Yank: I have a problem. A short time ago my sister-in-law bought a ouija board. My wife asked it if I had gone out with German girls. It gave her the answer, "Yes, three girls." Now my wife believes in it. I have a wife and two children, of whom I am very fond. I wouldn't even consider stepping out on them. For the last three weeks I have been getting letters from my wife accusing me of this. Nothing I can say changes her mind. Is there any way of stopping this? I am afraid it will lead to a divorce for me if there isn't something done about it soon. Is there any way to sue this organization which puts them out, for what this ouija board has done to my home? Private, 36th Division, Germany.

The man stands no chance. His wife is a ouija-board captive, like the little girls who wrote us and whose letter we published in the August 15, 1945, issue:

We have worked the ouija boards several times, not knowing it is evil. Then my mother just said to leave it alone, or we would regret it. But we did it again and again, each time doubting to do it, but some evil force had drawn us to it. Tell me how we can avoid the horrible ouija boards and keep away from

them for good. I cannot understand why we keep on doing it; it is just an evil force, drawing nearer and nearer. I am haunted. I hear noises at night. I cannot sleep. Are evil spirits the cause of this?

Doesn't it seem just too bad that the devils back of the ouija board manufacturers, and back of the department store handlers of them, and back of the newspaper advertisers of them, and back of the government tax collectors from all of these, should be indifferent to a girl's shooting her own chief gunner's mate father, and to breaking up this soldier boy's home while he was away in Germany? When you think it over, does it not seem as if the Almighty God knew just what He was about when He commanded Israel thus in Deuteronomy 18:10-12?—

There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination [by ouija boards or otherwise], or an observer of times [an astrologer], or an enchanter [a hypnotist], or a witch [a spirit medium], or a charmer [one who claims to cast a spell over men or animals], or a consulter with familiar spirits [a clairvoyant], or a wizard [a claimer of occult wisdom], or a necromancer [one who claims to receive messages from the dead].

### ***Who Is Responsible for the Murders?***

Before examining at some length the various branches of demonology outlined in Almighty God's law to mankind on the subject, as above, consider further this murder problem, which can best be done by going over some of the stories elsewhere.

Mrs. Elsie Osborne, Kensington, England, who stayed alone five years studying black magic in French Africa, and who became a convert to it, told the London *Sunday Referee* the following (quoted):

A native had stolen a sacred spear. The native from whom the spear had been stolen publicly invoked the spirits to take vengeance

on the thief, naming the man and a certain night for the deed to be done. The night the doomed man was to die Mrs. Osborne went with the witch doctor to the native's hut to see what would happen. "The hut had thick mud walls and there were no windows. No murderer could come through the door because I was standing in the way," she went on. "I had the beam of my electric torch focused on the man the whole time. Suddenly there was a hiss. The large sacred spear that had been stolen appeared from nowhere and plunged through the man's body. When I asked the witch doctor how it had been done he just shrugged his shoulders and said, 'Magic.'"

"After I had been among the tribe for two years I felt that I would like to see what my own country was like. I told a witch doctor about this and he promised that I should see my own country without moving from Africa. Before I went to bed he gave me a peculiar white drug to take. Before I knew what had happened I was unconscious. My mind seemed to travel through space till it reached London. I saw everything. When I woke I jotted down the names of plays and cinema shows that were on at the theaters, the newspaper placards—everything. I thought that I might have dreamed it all. But I checked up on my dream when I came back to London a few weeks ago. It was all as I had seen it."

### ***You Might Be the Next to Be Killed***

One of the interesting things about victims of the ouija board when they get started to kill people is that they never know which way their poor bound and cluttered minds will work. In the summer of 1932 Silvester Matuschka, a Hungarian, who had been a teacher and later a shopkeeper, confessed in court that when he was 16 he had been hypnotized by a man named Bergmann and had not been himself since that time. He was responsible for two train wrecks, in one of which 28 persons were killed, and in another, on the Berlin-Vienna express at Jesterberg, Germany, 109 were injured.

There was not a vestige of evidence that the man had any accomplices or any motive. He claimed that he was incited to cause these wrecks by a demon that was always with him, telling him what to do, ever since he was hypnotized. He probably told the plain truth.

In Los Angeles, in March, 1944, Miss Winifred Fairchild, 64, choked her 87-year-old mother to death with a cloth, and testified in court that "the Lord" had told her to do it. You have probably guessed that that "Lord" was the Devil. After she was placed in prison, the other prisoners asked to have her removed on account of her "constant pacing, singing and ritualistic pantomime". Manifestly, demons provoked this murder.

At Denver, Colo., in March, 1942, Percy V. Hemperly, 44, choked and beat his 70-year-old mother to death, and claimed, in this case, that it was the Devil himself that had told him to do it. He had it more nearly correct than Winifred did. She was confused.

But when the mother-murdering spree reached Minneapolis, Charles Gunderson, Jr., said it was "God" who told him to first beat his mother with a baseball bat, then stab her and then burn her home so as to destroy her body. He had the "purgatory" god Satan mixed with the real God.

### ***The Devil on the Job***

You have to hand it to the Devil for always looking after his business of dishonoring Almighty God and debasing humanity. In Chicago a youth of 13 who shot and killed his 11-year-old playmate admitted that he knew the gun was loaded and that when he fired the fatal shot it seemed as if a devil had guided him. He told the plain truth.

In Covington, Ky., 16-year-old Jo Ann Kiger fired fifteen shots during a night, six into her father (killing him), two into her brother (killing him) and one into her mother, wounding her. The defense was nightmare, to which she had been subject since puberty, and the jury freed

her. Later, a clinic reported that the girl had a "split personality". That was just another way of saying she was obsessed by demons.

The *American Weekly* has published details of at least three similar cases, and mentions at least one case where the demons succeeded in causing a man to murder his own self. It says:

Some years ago, Mrs. John Anthony Crooke, wife of a noted civil engineer of Denver, Colo., heard moans from the bed where her husband was sleeping. He had stabbed himself four times as he lay asleep, and was still asleep, bleeding to death, when she entered. He awakened before he died to say he dreamed he was surrounded by enemies trying to ruin him, and that finally an evil spirit persuaded him to kill himself—in the dream.

Nobody is safe from the demons except those that are squarely and uncompromisingly on the side of Jehovah. See the situation in which the demonized snakehandlers of Kentucky have gotten themselves. Many deaths have been caused, and in October, 1942, three men were held for murder, at Harlan, because they had participated in a meeting at which snakes had been illegally used. Moreover, the passage upon which the snakehandling depends is not a part of God's Word at all, but is spurious.

There is nothing that Devil-worshippers will not do to dishonor God and debase mankind. At the Malm cemetery, Helsingfors, Finland, less than two decades ago fifty-four mutilated corpses were found where those that deliberately and intentionally worship the Devil had desecrated the graves of poor humans whose life span had run out.

### ***Millions Are Entrapped***

Are you superstitious? Do you wear an amulet or other charm to protect you from bad luck, evil spirits or sickness? Are you afraid to sit down at a table as one of thirteen? Or to start an enterprise on Friday? Or do you keep a horseshoe up over your door? Dr. Benjamin Cartwright, of the University of Oklahoma,

has a collection of 10,000 superstitions, and every single one of them is a denial of Almighty God and His Word and a recognition of the Devil and his demon cohorts. And it makes no difference who sold you the cross or scapula. If sincere, he is to an extent under demon control; if insincere, he is an outrageous crook.

Hitler was a demonized stargazer, and see what he did to the world. The Almighty forbids astrology. See page 21. Can any good thing come out of what the Lord has forbidden? See the article "Spirits of Devils to the Kings of the Earth" published in *Consolation* January 17, 1945, and note the hold these forbidden things have upon Washington. And see also the issue immediately preceding the one just named, bearing title "As It Was in the Days of Noah". At present there are sixteen varieties of astrology on the market, all of them either pure nonsense or pure demonism, if one can speak of demonism as pure anything at all, except wickedness. Remark on the fondness of astrologers for \$5 bills, the *American Mercury* says:

Increase the ante to \$500 and the astrologers will grapple confidently with matters that might stay the hand of God. The brashness of these self-styled "scientists", who sometimes call themselves "astro-analysts", pays off handsomely. Every year they rake in something over \$200,000,000 smothering the worries and woes of the U.S. populace in reassuring mumbo-jumbo that Einstein himself would have a hard time following.

"The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God." It is suchlike who, instead of admiring the lovely vault of the universe, offer to tell you what the Creator has in mind for you in his or her line of business, cosmic, esoteric, glandular, horary, mundane, natal, predictive, radix, sexual, triangular, vocational, or other form of astrology. How the world does need a government that will put an end to such chicanery and robbery!

The predictions that go wrong are legion, and all the predictions are swin-

dles. Herbert L. Matthews, correspondent of the *New York Times*, wrote from Dholpur, India, about the wonderful prophecy made more than 300 years ago by four different "sadhus and gurus" that the late world war would begin in 1939. But the poor seers said it would end in April, 1943, and they missed it by two years. That's like missing the train by two miles. If you miss it, you miss it.

### 250 Newspapers Teaching Astrology

Among the 250 newspapers in the United States that are helping to poison whole families with this astrological demonism, and thus to break down the will to stand for God and His kingdom and against the Devil and his kingdom are the *New York Daily News*, the *Journal-American*, the *Boston Traveler*, the *Cleveland News*, the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, the *Ohio State Journal*, the *Chicago Daily Tribune*, the *Memphis Commercial-Appeal*, the *Atlanta Constitution*, the *Charlotte Observer*, the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, and the *Washington, DC., Times-Herald*. In the case of the last named, the publishers refused to print a sermon on God's kingdom by Judge Rutherford, when it had already been set in type, and when it was to be paid for. There are a dozen astrology magazines, with a total circulation exceeding a half million copies. Spiritism claims 16,000,000 adherents, but no claims that it makes can be believed. Britain claims to have 5,000,000 spiritists.

Prior to World War II Guido Enneris wrote from Berlin that the city was aflame with all kinds of spiritism, including:

Sciomaney (reading by shadows), Genethliacs (by stars at birth), Meteormancy (by atmospheric conditions), Austromancy (by winds), Orniscopy (birds), Hydromancy (water), Axinomancy (balanced hatchet), Geomancy (dots made at random on paper or cloth), Lithomancy (precious stones), Tephramancy (writing in ashes), Oneiromancy



(dreams), Arithmancy (numbers), Onomancy (number of letters in name), Geloscopy (laughing), Gastromancy (ventriloquism), Gyromancy (walking in a circle), Ichthyomancy (entrails of a fish), Cleromancy (dice).

What benefit did Berliners get from doing the will of the Devil?

One wonders just what reward Uncle Sam will get for those 22 fortunetellers in Washington, D. C., who each pay an annual license fee of \$250 and who are so hard pressed that one of the women in the business gets \$25 for a half-hour seance, and is so busy that appointments must be made two weeks in advance.

### *Passing Through the Fire*

In Fiji, in North Africa, in India, in Mauritius, and in the Cook islands persons under demon control are able to walk with bare feet over beds of crackling hot stones. In Fiji the fires were kept going for sixteen hours, until the heat of the stones became so unbearable that it could not be endured ten feet away. Women appeared to take the lead in dancing on these hot stones. When this ordeal is gone through at Mauritius, the participants froth at the mouth. These dances are undertaken to propitiate the demons, and are acknowledged by the people as worship of these their evil masters.

Instances are on record where fire-walking was done on beds of glowing coals sixteen feet long, twelve feet wide and four feet deep, in which fires had burned for six hours before the bare-footed fire-walkers turned themselves over to the care of the demons whom they worshiped and who had them in charge. In one instance eighteen men walked the pit, and in another fifty-five. In the latter case one of the fifty-five, who was probably not wholly consecrated to the Devil, or not sufficiently trustful of him, was seriously injured.

A dispatch from London quotes a part of a lecture given in that city by Dr. G. B. Kirkland, a medical officer in

Southern Rhodesia. The doctor had no explanation to offer, except that he believed, and probably correctly, that in the second case cited, hypnotism may be the key to the phenomenon.

I once saw natives walk unharmed through a pit of fire so hot I could not get within 12 feet of it. They came out unsinged and stepped into boiling water. . . .

Once I went to exhume a tribal chief who, I suspected, had been murdered. The witch doctor warned me not to go. However, I dug up the grave and the dead man lay there. When natives went down into the grave they came out hurriedly, crying there was no body. I looked in the open grave and the corpse had gone. Later the witch doctor declared the body had returned. Sure enough, the body was there. . . .

There is also the "stretcher of death". It is placed secretly against the victim's door at night and once he touches it he dies.

The magazine *PM* contains a picture of one of the demonized snake-handlers of Pine Mountain, Ky., holding his hand in the flame of a miner's acetylene torch, and claiming it did not hurt. If one wishes to worship the Devil, it should not make any difference to the Devil where the worship occurs, should it?

While the snake-handlers are passing the serpents around from one to another they chant in an unknown tongue words that sound like "nee-nee-nee como kai shai, como kai shai". If you can see any sense to gibbering stuff like that in this day of millions of free books and booklets that help to explain every part of the Bible, and if you really prefer to handle snakes and worship the Devil rather than to know anything about God's Word, go right ahead. This is a free country. Nothing stops you, yet.

### *Be Afraid of God, and of No Devil*

The Devil has succeeded in shooting the whole world full of his teaching that there is no such thing as death. Starting with mother Eve, he has been ably backed by the clergy and other spiritists

from that day to this. Never will he admit the Bible truth that "the soul that sinneth it shall die" and that "if there be no resurrection of the dead, then they that are fallen asleep in Christ are perished". So he peddles the same old lie of the inherent immortality of the human soul, and especially after every war. The friends of the dead boys like to think they are alive and happy.

During a part of World War II Sir Hugh Dowding was chief of the Royal Air Force. He was a spiritist. For reasons not explained he lost his job and started lecturing on spiritism. *Liberty* magazine tells how, to hear his lectures, in the winter of 1943-1944, there was a queue a block long and four abreast at the doors, ready to pay two shillings sixpence to hear him tell the fairy stories about how the dead men did not know that they had been killed, but kept right

on flying, etc., etc. What stupid nonsense!

Don't be afraid of demons, don't be afraid of newspapers, don't be afraid of unpopularity. Fear displeasing God. Your future is in the hands of the One who said, "The dead know not any thing" (Eccl. 9: 5, 10); "His breath goeth forth . . . that very day his thoughts perish" (Psalm 146: 4); "The wicked shall perish" (Psalm 37: 20); "The wicked . . . shall not be" (Psalm 37: 10); "All the wicked will he destroy." (Psalm 145: 20) The spirits that claim that the dead are alive, and that, as a matter of fact, nobody ever dies at all, are all just Satan's tools, the means by which he is trying to make void God's Word that "there shall be a resurrection of the dead".

"Resist the devil, and he will flee." (James 4: 7) That was good advice nineteen centuries ago and is good advice today.

## Citizenship and Human Rights

FOR many years aliens who, for conscience' sake, were not able to take up arms in time of war have been denied citizenship in the United States. But on April 22, 1946, the Supreme Court handed down a decision removing this stigma from the land of America. The importance of this decision is emphasized by the fact that in doing so the Supreme Court reversed three of its own judgments previously rendered. In those cases, *United States v. Schwimmer*, *United States v. Macintosh* and *United States v. Bland*, the court had held that it was necessary for one to swear to bear arms in time of war in order to receive citizenship. Now the court admits that it erred in such decisions.

The oath that is required by law as established by Congress in its Nationality Act of 1940 is a restatement of the oath originally made in 1906, and reads as follows:

I hereby declare, on oath, that I absolutely

and entirely renounce and abjure all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty of whom or which I have heretofore been a subject or citizen; that I will support and defend the Constitution and laws of the United States of America against all enemies, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; and that I take this obligation freely without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion: So Help Me God.

It will be noted that while it says that one shall "bear true faith and allegiance" it does not say that one shall bear arms. But in spite of this fact the application papers for citizenship inserted this question: "If necessary, are you willing to take up arms in defense of this country?" Those that refused to answer yes to this question, because of conscientious beliefs were denied citizenship, even though they were willing to swear allegiance and loyalty to the government in the words of the above oath prescribed by Congress.

The Supreme Court in this latest decision points out that the question about bearing arms is no part of the oath, that it was not approved by Congress, and therefore is not required of those desiring to obtain citizenship. Says the court:

The oath required of aliens does not in terms require that they promise to bear arms. Nor has Congress expressly made any such finding a prerequisite to citizenship. To hold that it is required is to read it into the Act by implication. But we could not assume that Congress intended to make such an abrupt and radical departure from our traditions unless it spoke in unequivocal terms.

The bearing of arms, important as it is, is not the only way in which our institutions may be supported and defended, even in times of great peril.

Indeed, it is an "abrupt and radical departure from our traditions" when fundamental principles of freedom of conscience and belief are denied. And since Congress has not made such a departure the Supreme Court now admits that it was wrong when it took upon itself to so depart in its previous opinions. Continuing, the court says:

Refusal to bear arms is not necessarily a sign of disloyalty or a lack of attachment to our institutions. One may serve his country faithfully and devotedly though his religious scruples make it impossible for him to shoulder a rifle. Devotion to one's country can be as real and as enduring among non-combatants as among combatants. One may adhere to what he deems to be his obligation to God and yet assume all military risks to secure victory. The effort of war is indivisible; and those whose religious scruples prevent them from killing are no less patriots than those whose special traits or handicaps result in their assignment to duties far behind the fighting front.

Those that become members of Congress or hold other public offices are required by "oath or affirmation, to support this constitution", yet "no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States". Why, then, should

not aliens be extended the same privileges of belief and the same freedom of conscience that are given the natural-born? The Supreme Court thinks that they should, and says that it is wrong to deny them the same rights:

There is not the slightest suggestion that Congress set a stricter standard for aliens seeking admission to citizenship than it did for officials who make and enforce the laws of the nation and administer its affairs. It is hard to believe that one need forsake his religious scruples to become a citizen but not to sit in the high councils of state.

Pointing out that Congress took special precautions to protect the free conscience of the individual when it formulated the draft law, the Supreme Court says:

Religious scruples against bearing arms have been recognized by Congress in the various draft laws. . . . Congress has thus recognized that one may adequately discharge his obligations as a citizen by rendering non-combatant as well as combatant services. This respect by Congress over the years for the conscience of those having religious scruples against bearing arms is cogent evidence of the meaning of the oath.

### ***Victory for Freedom***

Then, with a masterful stroke of the pen, which is mightier than the sword, the Supreme Court, in the following paragraph, cuts away all technicalities and sets forth the basic issues of human rights that must be respected in granting citizenship to an alien.

The struggle for religious liberty has through the centuries been an effort to accommodate the demands of the state to the conscience of the individual. The victory for freedom of thought recorded in our Bill of Rights recognizes that in the domain of conscience there is a moral power higher than the state. Throughout the ages men have suffered death rather than subordinate their allegiance to God to the authority of the state. Freedom of religion guaranteed by the First Amendment is the product of that struggle. As we recently stated in *United States v. Ballard*, 322 U.S. 78,

86, "Freedom of thought, which includes freedom of religious belief, is basic in a society of free men." . . . The test oath is abhorrent to our tradition. Over the years Congress has meticulously respected that tradition and even in time of war has sought to accommodate the military requirements to the religious scruples of the individual. We do not believe that Congress intended to reverse that policy when it came to draft the naturalization oath. Such an abrupt and radical departure from our traditions should not be implied. . . . Cogent evidence would be necessary to convince us that Congress took that course.

We conclude that the *Schwimmer*, *Macintosh* and *Bland* cases do not state the correct rule of law.

Thus the Supreme Court vindicated Mr. Justice Holmes and Mr. Chief Justice Hughes who outspokenly voted against the majority's ruling in the *Schwimmer* and *Macintosh* cases. This decision, however, was not unanimous, but was split 5 to 3 with the justices Stone, Reed and Frankfurter dissenting.

The late Chief Justice Stone in his dissent made a great effort to explain what Congress "must have meant" by the oath, but not once did he mention the basic freedoms of worship and conscience that were involved in the case. However, the majority's opinion stands and will continue to live.

---

## Glass and Other New Fabrics

**N**O, THERE is no mistake in that title. It means just what it says. Glass is now made that can be bent, bounced, sawed, nailed or bolted like lumber, twisted into yarn or woven like silk. Glass is also made that will float as does a board. It is now planned to use glass for automobile fenders, kitchen and bathroom fixtures, streamlined trains and busses, furniture, luggage and prefabricated houses. It is already used for artificial legs. Glass wool is being used for seat cushions. Foamglas is a third lighter than cork, and can be used in life belts and life rafts. There is a new glass piping that will not break; sections of it can be welded together. Ball bearings have been made of glass; so have coil springs.

The glass houses of the future will be resistant to armor-piercing bullets; they will have glass fireproof curtains, unbreakable glass dishes. In the home will be men and women wearing glass clothing that will not burn, shrink, stretch, stain, rot or oxidize; the fabrics will be as smooth and soft as silk, and it is anticipated that glass will come into general use as underwear.

Even now, in their flights through the

skies, the sound of the airplane's mighty engines is insulated by downy glass blankets composed of fibers less than one ten-thousandth of an inch in diameter. These blankets weigh only 2½ ounces to the square foot. In a very little while glass blankets, instead of woolen blankets, will be used to provide bed coverings.

The cloth woven of glass fiber yarns and coated with rubber or resin, which was used in the later years of the war for the sidewalls and ends of airplane hangars, proved to be far superior to the canvas duck previously used. The latter rotted in the tropical dampness, and could not withstand the fungus growths or arctic colds.

Walter J. Murphy, of the American Chemical Society, tells the public that the days are at hand, and the processes too, when humanity may have woollens that will not shrink, suits that will not wrinkle, even when wet, wood that will not warp or burn, and plastic piping that will be a real ornament in the home besides being a utility. He foresees decorative glass fibers of many types and kinds, serviceable and long-wearing shoes that contain no leather, window

screens made of plastics instead of wire, machinery bearings that contain no metal. There will be thousands of items produced from finely powdered metals which will make new coatings for furniture, refrigerators and washing machines. There are certain to be plywood furniture, bathtubs and movable partitions, light, but strong as steel. New synthetic resin adhesives make possible the bonding of wood to steel or to the light alloys which are coming more and more into use.

There should soon be on the market for civilians clothing that has been impregnated with water and chemical-resistant plastic material that will prolong the life of a trousers' crease and render wooleens shrinkproof, wrinkleproof, and more durable. The stockings that are coming will not run, the slips will not creep, and the fabrics will not wear out, because they will have been sponged or sprayed with quartz or silica crystals (less than 1/400000 of an inch in diameter), leaving the appearance and feel of

the garment unchanged, but increasing the color-fastness and improving the natural sheen.

Other claims made for the new fabric coatings are that then the serges will not shine and the chiffons will not rend; that dresses can be wiped clean with a sponge; that the garments will be just as soft and flexible as now, but will wear two or three times as long; that some of the new plastic solutions will make clothes mothproof, fireproof, and so waterproof that a bathing suit will stay dry even in the water. Some of the new materials are particularly well adapted to upholstery, since they do not soil easily, are quickly cleaned with a damp cloth and wear remarkably well. One of the new materials, koroseal, is being made into wallpaper, umbrellas, shoes, handbags, raincoats, and curtains, long-lasting, greaseproof, waterproof and highly decorative. The new shoes made of vinylite plastic are transparent; on the foot they appear as flesh-tinted crystal.

## WORLD PEACE—IS IT VANISHING?

Do not permit your hope and desire for future happiness in a peaceful world to be washed away and drowned in the present flood of world uncertainty and turmoil. True, efforts to attain peace appear to be blocked and barred. Yet there is one definitely certain and sure way still open. For complete information on how, where and when to gain this vital, cheering message resulting in the sure hope of peace and happiness we recommend the timely, Scripturally-supported 64-page publication

## "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

You can obtain a single copy upon a contribution of 5c. Better yet, take advantage of the special offer to *Consolation* readers by using the coupon below and receive 30 copies upon a contribution of \$1.00. Therewith you can present a copy to your friends, neighbors and associates for their benefit and welfare.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

- ☐ Please send me 1 copy of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", for which I enclose a 5c contribution.  
☐ Please send me 30 copies of "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", for which I enclose a \$1.00 contribution.

Name ..... Street .....  
 City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

## The Alarming Cost of War

**W**ORLD WAR II was merely a continuation of World War I, wherein all nations suffered the consequences, directly or indirectly. Listing the cost of these two global wars, not in dollars, pounds, francs or rubles, but in the number of casualties, the 1946 *World Almanac* gives the following figures.

### WORLD WAR I

Japan	1,210
Montenegro	20,000
Greece	27,000
Portugal	33,291
Belgium	93,061
Bulgaria	266,919
Serbia	331,106
United States	364,800
Rumania	535,706
Turkey	975,000
Italy	2,197,000
British Empire	3,190,235
France	6,160,800
Austria-Hungary	7,020,000
Germany	7,142,558
Russia	9,150,000
<b>Total</b>	<b>37,508,686</b>

### WORLD WAR II

Luxemburg	500
Netherlands	6,344
Norway	10,000
Philippines	21,000
Bulgaria	32,000
Denmark (Sept. 5, 1945)	44,300
Finland (1941-1945)	52,609
Belgium (Sept. 1944)	80,000

Greece	147,600
Rumania	694,000
Austria (Sept. 21, 1944)	700,000
Italy	804,494
United States (Nov. 1945)	1,070,364
United Kingdom (May 31, 1945)	1,233,796
Czechoslovakia	1,500,000
Yugoslavia	1,810,000
France (July 27, 1945)	2,439,710
China (July 7, 1945)	3,178,063
Japan (Sept. 7, 1945)	5,086,278
Germany (1945)	9,900,000
Poland (March 17, 1945)	10,045,000
Russia	15,030,483
<b>Total</b>	<b>53,886,541</b>

All together, the casualties of these wars add up to a total that staggers the imagination, 91,395,227, nearly twice the population of England, Scotland and Wales! During those ten long and terrible years (1914-1918 and 1939-1945) there was an average of one casualty every  $3\frac{1}{2}$  seconds, night and day, holidays included.

But we should not be alarmed about this, for the warning was sounded 1900 years ago that such would come to pass in these latter days. "You will hear of wars and rumors of wars; do not let yourselves be alarmed. They have to come, but that is not the end. For nation will rise in arms against nation, and kingdom against kingdom."—Matthew 24: 6, 7, *Goodspeed*.

## Cow Sense

**A**NY cow will go straight to where its calf is parked and will do what it can to make the calf feel comfortable and at ease. However, at Long Island City, two sisters of the strange animal called Genus Homo, the one of them with two little ones of 5 and 2 to look after, and with the children's father in prison, and

the other with a child of 2 to look after, and her husband in the army, were out all night, navigating from place to place with animals that *think* they are men, and they did not return to see about their little folks until 9 a.m. Women like that haven't the matronly, unselfish instincts of a decent cow.



## What Is Holding Back Production?

**I** DO not think it can be too often pointed out that production is necessary in order to solve our immediate problem, and we cannot attain production until incentive prices prevail. The continued delay of production and a further dwindling of available consumer goods are bringing upon the nation a serious inflation. For almost four years we have been out of the production of consumer goods; we have been engaged in producing only waste in the manufacture of war materials for destruction on the battle fronts.

On January 1, 1941, we had approximately \$8,700,000,000 in circulation against a reasonably balanced supply of consumer goods. As of October 1, 1945, there was \$27,800,000,000 in circulation against a completely depleted inventory of consumer goods. This tremendous expansion of our currency has in the main gone into the pockets of the wage earners of this country who were engaged, not in the production of consumer goods, but in the production of war waste. We are faced with a purchasing power of \$27,800,000,000 and no goods to purchase. It does not take an economist to understand the inflationary danger of this situation.

To increase this great purchasing power by raising wages another 15 to 25

percent before the production of consumer goods is under way is only to irritate an already bad condition.

The most serious bottleneck to a restoration of our productive forces at the present time, aside from the stoppages of work brought about by strikes, is a continued control of prices below production cost. The radio industry, for example, reports 35,000 men out of work because they cannot obtain radio parts. The parts manufacturers say they cannot be produced at OPA ceilings. Thus, the employees of the parts manufacturer, the radio manufacturer, the wholesaler, the retailer, the salesman and repairman are all idle. The same condition exists with respect to small electrical motors without which hundreds of businesses are shut down. Innumerable examples might be cited as proof of the destruction being wrought by OPA price control. Yet the Government propaganda that we must hold the line against inflation is being accepted by a docile public. The economic truth is that a removal of price control would release a flood of production so great that prices would automatically be curbed. There is no other way to return prosperity to this country.—Hon. E. H. Moore, senator from Oklahoma.

---

## Two Odd Texas Shooting Irons

**T**HERE was a time, not so long ago, when Texas shooting irons were of regulation size and style and were quickly drawn and skillfully handled. The discovery of huge quantities of oil made a great change in the state. Now the world's deepest well is an oil well near Fort Stockton, Texas. It is 20 inches in diameter at the top, and  $7\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter at the bottom; and how deep do you suppose it is? It is 15,279 feet, or almost three miles. After the well had

been drilled, a gun 30 feet long was lowered to the bottom. The gun was studded on all sides with steel-jacketed cartridges. At the right time, all these bullets were fired at one time, penetrating the pipe, the surrounding concrete and the oil sands on all sides. The oil comes to the surface through a five-inch pipe held in place by a sleeve on its outside made of 1,000 bags of cement.

The other shooting iron was not so big. Mercy no! It was described as "the

littlest pistol" that the taxi man had ever seen. It was pointed at him by a 14-year-old girl who ordered him to get out of the state by the shortest route, and to hand over his cash (\$4) to her, which he did. They got over into Oklahoma; they had to have more gas; the taxi man got out to get the gas and told the filling station proprietor what had happened. The filling station proprietor telephoned ahead to the Oklahoma police and they finally stopped the car. It seems that the

girl had made up her mind that she was not going to school any more, and so she took what she thought was the quickest way to end her troubles. But it didn't work, and probably her pa spanked her when she got back home. He should have, if he didn't. Her gun was unloaded, but the taxi man didn't know that when she pointed it at him. Her ambition at that time was to be an outlaw. Instead of that, she probably had to go back to school, and with some black marks, too.

---

### Little Andorra

**T**HE five smallest independent states in the world are Vatican City, one-seventh of a square mile in area; Monaco, 8 square miles; San Marino, 38; Liechtenstein, 65; and Andorra, 191. In Andorra you are never more than nine miles from the border, as the little country is but 18 miles long and 17 miles wide.

Here, atop the Pyrenees, live 5,231 Catalans who since the year 1278 have paid 960 francs a year to France and 460 pesetas to the bishop of Urgel, Spain, for the privilege of running their country in their own way. The land is governed by 24 elected members of a council-general.

When the council meets, every councilman present must have on a black tie. If he does not have it, he is first fined; then he is sent out to get the tie. The only voters are the heads of families, and each of these must be living in his own house and be the owner of land within Andorra. If a man lives with his father, he may not vote.

In the summertime Andorra provides pasturage for 30,000 sheep, many of them from adjoining France or Spain. In the wintertime the climate is severe. Andorrans are stubborn, independent, and mistrust foreigners. With a single exception, the only roads are bridle paths.

---

### Careful, There, Around That Window!

**S**TATISTICIANS of a life insurance company have tabulated the reasons why people accidentally fall out of windows to their death. Some five hundred persons are killed in this way every year in the United States. Of these, about one-sixth are of pre-school age. Little toddlers of one or two years lean against ill-fastened window screens, only to tumble out. Other persons lose their balance when washing windows, hanging out clothes, removing window screens, shaking clothes, climbing on window sills, or

painting and repairing windows. Merely opening and closing a window that sticks is not without its risks, since 12 percent of the deaths come from this cause. Intoxication and walking while asleep also account for persons' falling from windows.

Yes, falling out of windows as a cause of death goes back at least as far as the time when the apostle Paul preached at Troas, and the young man Eutychus sank down into a deep sleep and fell out of the third-story window to his death.—Acts 20:9.

# 310,000 Call Out for the Truth

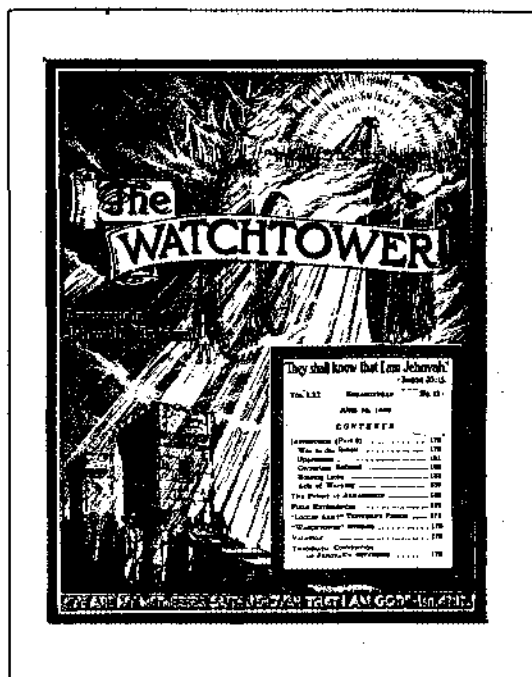
During the 4½ months from January 1 to May 15, Jehovah's witnesses gave special attention to offering the public the unusual and edifying magazine

## THE WATCHTOWER

Far beyond expectation, over 310,000 persons responded in their call for the truth by subscribing to receive *The WATCHTOWER* by mail regularly semimonthly for one year. This they did because *The WATCHTOWER* is especially prepared for home Bible study to assist its readers in acquiring constructive information relative to God's goodness and His gracious purposes toward mankind. It is a truthful and reliable magazine in that its source of authority is God's sure Word of truth.

*The WATCHTOWER* is not affected by nor does it cater to commerce, politics, personalities, advertising and religion. No, the confusion, turmoil and uncertainty resulting from such activity does not darken the gladsome, hopeful message of Kingdom joy and peace everlasting as is in *The WATCHTOWER*.

Why not follow the wise course of these 310,000 persons and profit yourself by regularly reading this 16-page magazine, *The WATCHTOWER*? Mail in the coupon below, together with \$1.00.



### WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please enter my name on the subscription list for *The Watchtower* for one year, for which I enclose \$1.00.

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_  
City \_\_\_\_\_ Postal Unit No. \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Company-owned Towns Win Freedom	3
Appeal to the Supreme Court	5
The Supreme Court Speaks	7
Double Victory for Freedom	9
One More Barrier	9
Chief Cause of Cancer-Spread Gradually	
Becoming Better Known	10
Hierarchy Strives to Progress Backwards	11
The Leo-Pius Blueprint Briefly Defined	11
Fight Against American Constitution	12
No Scruples, No Shame	13
How It Can Happen Here	15
Eight Million Dollars an Acre	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Administration for Unification	16
Mexico Upholds Freedom of Worship	19
Mexican Justice Takes a Hand	20
Total Lack of Evidence	21
Freedom Wins Another Victory	21
Homesick	22
"Criminal" Christians	23
Public Ownership of Public Utilities	24
Profitable Misleading of Public	25
Twice the Public Benefit	26
The Transfer of Fuel	27
A Glimpse at the United States Treasury	29
Present-Day Statesmen Worried	30
Hence the Monetary Conferences	30

Published every other Wednesday by  
**WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.**  
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.  
**OFFICERS**

<b>President</b>	N. H. Knorr
<b>Secretary</b>	W. E. Van Amburgh
<b>Editor</b>	Clayton J. Woodworth

**Five Cents a Copy**

\$1 a year in the United States  
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt of a new or renewal subscription** will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

**Send change of address** direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniel St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## In Brief

### Beautiful Lisbon

◆ Beautiful Lisbon, which had almost 600,000 population in 1930 and now claims 750,000, was completely destroyed November 1, 1755, when a terrible earthquake, a tidal wave and a great conflagration almost obliterated what is now one of the finest cities in Europe.

Lisbon is a busy place. The streets are thronged with fishwives bearing flat trays of fish on their heads; Galician water carriers with their casks; bakers with as much as a hundredweight of bread in a huge basket slung from their shoulders; bagpipe-playing peasants, with sombreros and sashes; whistling knife-grinders; lottery peddlers, and everything else that will make a noise. All the people of Lisbon are in one grand rush. Traffic moves at breakneck speed. One woman who came across the Atlantic by airplane safely, and without distress, fainted on the way to her hotel because the taximan drove so recklessly through the crowded streets.

### An Unusual St. Elmo's Fire

◆ St. Elmo's fire, the phosphorescent glow that sometimes surrounds the tops of masts, usually does no damage, but in the summer of 1945 there was a display of it in southern Spain, in the neighborhood of Almeria, that set fire to the clothing of more than thirty men, women and children, and even laundry which had been laid out upon the grass to dry.

In one of these peculiar storms, flames thirty yards high leaped in the sky, and one group of scientists that came to investigate reported that the fire had ignited their box of instruments. It is noteworthy that land in the area of these manifestations is a particularly good conductor of electricity. The conclusion was drawn that the land was charged with radium or some rare mineral, and on that basis speculators staked out more than 1,000 land claims.

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.S.V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 3, 1946

Number 699

## Company-owned Towns Win Freedom

IN MANY parts of the country, particularly in mining districts and industrial centers, giant corporations have built housing projects, and even whole towns, on their own property. The houses and stores as well as the very sidewalks and streets are owned by these private interests, and because of this fact they have run things very much their own way without regard for the civil liberties and rights of citizens. In effect, they have said that the Constitution does not apply in such towns because they are on "private property". But now a new chapter has been written in the statute books on this subject by the supreme court of the land, and all company-owned towns will do well to read it. In its decisions of January 7, 1946, the Supreme Court nipped the bud of this American species of the old feudal system, and thus made the Constitutional torch of freedom burn more brightly.

The history of these important decisions goes back to a little Alabama town of 1,530 population, Chickasaw by name, which is a suburb of the city of Mobile. As early as 1921 the Tennessee Land Company, owners of Chickasaw, built therein a shopping district known as the "business block" consisting of a group of stores. There was a barber shop, a laundry branch, a doctor's office, a dry goods store, a restaurant, a drugstore, and commercial offices. A ten-foot paved sidewalk extended along this block as well as a paved street.

In 1941 Chickasaw was sold to the Chickasaw Development Company, and

a little later it was re-sold to the Gulf Shipbuilding Corporation. These transactions included the whole town, the homes and stores, with the water and sewer systems and disposal plant, as well as the police force and United States Post Office, and life in general continued as usual. There were no visible boundary lines, no wall or fence, and strangers could come and go as they pleased without knowing when they entered or left. From all outward appearances Chickasaw was like any other American town.

And because it was like any other village or community of intelligent creatures, the commission given to Jehovah's witnesses to call on all the people with the Kingdom message in these last days included Chickasaw. This town with its 1,530 inhabitants could not be by-passed without suffering Jehovah's displeasure; hence God's messengers of peace visited it from time to time. However, it was not long after the Gulf Shipbuilding Corporation became the owners of Chickasaw that God's witnesses were informed that they could not preach in this town without permission from the corporation's town manager; and he had no intention of giving such permission.

After several threats by this town manager, a certain E. B. Peebles, signs were posted in the store windows reading as follows: "This is private property, and without written permission, no street, or house vendor, agent or solicitation of any kind will be permitted." Such signs did not frighten or deter Jehovah's faithful messengers. As usual they were on the streets, six of them, on



Christmas eve, Friday, December 24, 1943, exhibiting *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* to the passing pedestrians and calling out in moderate tones, "Watchtower, announcing Jehovah's kingdom."

This situation afforded the one-man police force, made up of the total might of one A. T. Chatham, a golden opportunity to gain notoriety, so he thought, by driving these "criminals" out of Chickasaw. So forth he sallied to the attack like a fox terrier. When he pounced on them with what he thought was sufficient force to make them turn and run he was surprised by their firm, yet kind answer: 'We are ordained ministers and have the right granted to us by the Constitution. We are commanded by Almighty God to do this and we cannot ask man for permits to do this work. We are not peddlers and we are not soliciting for anything; we are simply here carrying on our Christian educational work in an orderly manner.' Ah, yes, these people must be hardened criminals to stand up and defy the "law" like that! At least Chatham was convinced of it, and so he quickly rounded up the six of them and lodged them behind bars.

These harmless, yet faithful men and women were brought before the Inferior Criminal Court of Mobile county, where they were tried on the charge of "trespassing after warning", found guilty, and were fined \$50 or 20 days' imprisonment, on January 6, 1944. Immediately an appeal was taken to the Circuit Court of the county, and from there it was appealed to the Court of Appeals of Alabama, which latter court took the position that since the Gulf Shipbuilding Corporation paid taxes on the sidewalks and streets in Chickasaw they also had the privilege to order anyone whom they chose, including a minister of God, to leave town at their slightest whim, without cause or reason. But in thus ruling the court erred. Instead of restricting the code so as to give protection to individual property owners troubled by

trespassers who refused to leave when ordered to do so they broadly construed the statute to mean that the manager of the town had the absolute power to prohibit Jehovah's witnesses from distributing Bibles and Bible literature to persons passing along the streets and sidewalks of Chickasaw if he did not personally approve of them and their belief.

The Alabama courts also held that their false interpretation of the statute did not abridge the rights of free speech, free press and freedom of worship of Almighty God according to His written commands contained in the Bible. It therefore became necessary to take the case to the Supreme Court of the United States in order to obtain the civil rights that the Constitution guarantees to all living within the borders of this land, which borders encircle and include privately owned towns like Chickasaw.

### ***Out Texas Way***

While this case was dragging through the state courts of Alabama a similar case developed out in Texas near San Antonio. Hondo Navigation Village in Medina county was built and operated by the Federal Public Housing Authority, an agency set up by the United States government. In September, 1944, A. R. Tucker, one of Jehovah's witnesses who had graduated from the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead in New York state, was assigned this village of Hondo and was going from door to door calling on the people with God's kingdom message.

Now it seems that a certain A. B. Purinton, who had been appointed by the government to act as the housing manager of Hondo, having an overinflated ego, may have thought his title should be "Der Fuehrer", since he considered himself virtual dictator of the village. True to type, this little dictator hated the truth as proclaimed by Jehovah's witnesses. It will be remembered that the European dictators had a sim-

ilar hatred and threw the Lord's witnesses into concentration camps. So when Purinton heard that Tucker was in town going from door to door, as Jesus and the apostles had done, he immediately had him brought to his office, where he told him that gospel-preaching was not permitted and he must leave the village at once. Reasoning with this village chieftain was of no avail; he was definitely opposed to having the people of Hondo Navigation Village learn anything about Jehovah God's glorious kingdom.

Laws of men are much lower than the laws of God, and Tucker appreciated this fact. He realized that his commission and assignment came from Almighty God and therefore he could not stop preaching because a man like Purinton said so. Several days passed as this servant of the Lord continued his work in spite of threatenings and warnings to "cease and desist" his missionary work among the good people of the village. Finally, on October 10, 1944, Tucker was arrested by a county deputy sheriff, and was convicted of the crime of trespassing on private property.

In the complaint signed by Purinton, he stated under oath that Tucker "did then and there enter upon premises owned by A. B. Purinton, and was then and there a peddler and hawker of goods and merchandisc, and did then and there unlawfully and willfully refuse to leave said premises after having been notified by the said A. B. Purinton, the owner of same". Later, under cross-examination on the witness stand, Purinton admitted that he had deliberately lied; the United States government was the owner; he was just the house manager. Also on the stand Purinton testified that he was enforcing a federal regulation in not permitting peddlers, hawkers and ordained ministers to trade and preach in the village. But later, when a checkup was made in Washington, D.C., it was found that again Perjurer Purinton had falsified the record while under oath to

tell the truth. Even the Supreme Court took note of this fact. Purinton was a religionist, according to his testimony. The question was put: "What denomination do you belong to?" and his answer was "Presbyterian church".

No legal action was taken against this house manager for his misconduct while acting as a servant of the government, for such could be overlooked on the grounds that Purinton was the victim of a dictator complex. That was a minor point. The great issue concerned the freedom and civil rights, not of the one man, Tucker, but of the whole nation. It was for this reason that the case was taken to the Supreme Court of the United States. Because the same Constitutional issues were involved in this Texas case as were in the Alabama one, the two were combined and have since been known as the *Marsh* case and the *Tucker* case.

### ***Appeal to the Supreme Court***

Jehovah's witnesses in appealing to the Supreme Court through their counsel filed a brief (written argument) covering five major points. These points were supported by 97 court decisions, besides many other authorities, all of which covered the issue from every angle and presented the matter in a clear, powerful and most convincing manner. We can do no better than quote portions from this masterful brief, leaving out, of course, the numerous citations that substantiate every word.

#### **POINT ONE**

From time immemorial it has been customary for persons not expressly invited to go from door to door and summon residents to the door for the purpose of disseminating ideas on political, Biblical and other subjects . . . The right extends not only to the popular cause but to the unpopular cause. It is not confined to visitations at only such homes that the caller has reason to believe he is welcome, but the law extends the right to every person to call at every home to ascertain whether the householder has an interest in

the literature distributed. . . . The right to determine who shall visit residents of homes located in Hondo Navigation Village is confined to each individual householder. The landlord or its manager does not have the right to say who shall or who shall not visit the tenants. The implied invitation to visit at the homes of the people is one unaffected by the fact that the homes are occupied by tenants rather than the owner. . . . It has been said that a landlord impliedly grants to the tenant the rights of ingress and egress. . . . Nor has the landlord the right to select the visitors, or the tradesmen, or the tradesmen's servants, so long, at least, as they are decent in character and behavior. The tenant is at liberty to receive whom he pleases. . . . The courts have uniformly held that the activity of Jehovah's witnesses does not constitute peddling, hawking or soliciting. . . . This court is not bound by the conclusion of state courts that Jehovah's witnesses are engaged in peddling and hawking. . . . It has been held that the refusal of one of Jehovah's witnesses, engaged in door-to-door calling upon tenants of an apartment house who have not specifically invited him, to leave the apartment house when ordered to do so by the landlord does not constitute trespass.

#### POINT TWO

The right to use the streets of a town for the purpose of disseminating information and opinion does not depend on a technical dedication and formal acceptance by the public expressly or impliedly. Therefore the finality of these decisions in no way limits the rights of appellant before this court. The payment of taxes by the owner does not diminish the rights of the public to use the streets for these purposes as long as they are open and used as avenues of travel. In towns operated by municipal corporations under the common law the title to the streets and sidewalks vested in the abutting owners with the boundary running down the middle of the street. . . . "Wherever the title of streets and parks may rest, they have immemorially been held in trust for the use of the public and, time out of mind, have been used for purposes of assembly, communicating thoughts between

citizens, and discussing public questions. Such use of the streets and public places has, from ancient times, been a part of the privileges, immunities, rights and liberties of citizens." . . . There is always an invitation or license implied in the law for any person to speak to another on a matter of mutual interest. Thus, Jehovah's witnesses have an implied invitation or license to speak with the public upon the streets, sidewalks, parks, and other public places, concerning matters of public interest.

#### POINT THREE

The Town of Chickasaw cannot be said not to be a town. Even though it is not a municipal corporation, it is nevertheless a town as properly defined in the law. . . . Regardless of who owns the streets, ordinarily used by the public for usual public purposes, the rights of the public to carry on activity protected by the First and Fourteenth Amendments cannot be abridged. . . . Whenever private property is used in such a manner as to be affected with a public interest, as is the street in this "business block" of the Town of Chickasaw, it ceases to be governed by the law relative to private property. . . . It is submitted that even though the court may conclude that this is not a public street in the same way that a public street owned by a municipal corporation is, or that there is no public easement, it must be concluded that the property is used in such a manner as to create a public interest therein. This use is sufficient to permit the public to invoke the restraints of the First and Fourteenth Amendments to protect the exercise of their rights upon the public streets of Chickasaw.

#### POINT FOUR

That Jehovah's witnesses are engaged in preaching activity from house to house and upon the streets and, in the exercise of this activity, are entitled to the protection of the First and Fourteenth Amendments guaranteeing freedom of worship, is no longer open to doubt or subject to debate. In a long line of decisions this court has consistently vindicated the rights of Jehovah's witnesses to engage in these activities. . . . Mr. Justice Murphy, in *Martin v. Struthers* (319 U.S. 141, at pp. 149-150) said: "Nothing enjoys a

higher estate in our society than the right given by the First and Fourteenth Amendments freely to practice and proclaim one's religious convictions. Cf. *Jones v. Opelika*, 316 U. S. 584 at 621. The right extends to the aggressive and disputatious as well as to the meek and acquiescent. . . . Freedom of religion has a higher dignity under the Constitution than municipal or personal convenience. In these days free men have no loftier responsibility than the preservation of that freedom. A nation dedicated to that ideal will not suffer but will prosper in its observance."

#### POINT FIVE

Inasmuch as the undisputed evidence shows that appellants were engaged in activity protected against abridgment by the First and Fourteenth Amendments there is a presumption that the statutes as construed and applied are unconstitutional. . . . The undisputed evidence shows that there was *no clear and present danger* that any interest of the state or any right of private property was threatened with invasion or injury by reason of the activity of appellants. . . . The requirement of the permit as a condition precedent to the exercise of these activities is unlawful censorship contrary to the First and Fourteenth Amendments to the United States Constitution. The use of the regulations by both managers amounts to an outright prohibition of the activity of Jehovah's witnesses. Laws prohibiting the exercise of this activity are unconstitutional. . . . The ownership and title to streets open to public use does not give the owner the right to abridge the exercise of constitutional rights thereon by other persons without the consent of the owner. Title and ownership is not the criterion. The guide in determining whether the streets can be used for these purposes is whether the streets are actually open and used by the public in the same way that other streets are used. . . . The fact that one may be a land owner occupying the status of a landlord does not constitute him a dictator. A landlord does not have control over the mind and conscience of the tenant occupying his property purely because he is the landlord. All citizens are equal before the law.

No qualification of property can be imposed as a condition precedent to the exercise of constitutional rights. Although poor and needy, a tenant need not atorn to a landlord his constitutional rights and liberties solely because he is obligated to pay rent and does not hold the title to the property wherein he dwells. The ownership and title to the streets is entirely immaterial. . . . If private ownership and title to the streets and sidewalks conferred the right to regulate and censor activities guaranteed by the Constitution, as argued by the State of Alabama in this case, then such activities could be prohibited in towns operated by public municipal corporations where title to streets is in the abutting owners. In such situations the abutting owner would have the prerogative to prosecute one for trespass who defiantly used sidewalks contrary to the wishes of the owner. Thus there would be accomplished indirectly what the Constitution and this court have said cannot be done directly. . . . The power to regulate the streets does not confer a license to abridge the rights of the public. Landlords have no greater right to order Jehovah's witnesses off the sidewalks and streets or the property rented to tenants than would they have to extrude customers of stores abutting the sidewalks and streets of the tenants using rented premises. The argument that rights of private property ownership and title thereto give absolute control so as to abridge the exercise of right guaranteed by law has been rejected by this court.

#### *The Supreme Court Speaks*

The highest tribunal of the land, after giving due consideration to this mass of persuasive legal opinion, handed down its decision on January 7, 1946. Mr. Justice Black read the Court's opinion. After recounting the facts in the Marsh case the court said:

Had the title to Chickasaw belonged not to a private but to a municipal corporation and had appellant been arrested for violating a municipal ordinance rather than a ruling by those appointed by the corporation to manage a company-town it would have been clear that appellant's conviction must be reversed. Un-

der our decision in *Lovell v. Griffin*, 303 U. S. 444, and others which have followed that case, neither a state nor a municipality can completely bar the distribution of literature containing religious or political ideas on its streets, sidewalks and public places or make the right to distribute dependent on a flat license tax or permit to be issued by an official who could deny it at will. We have also held that an ordinance completely prohibiting the dissemination of ideas on the city streets can not be justified on the ground that the municipality holds legal title to them. *Jamison v. Texas*, 318 U.S. 413. And we have recognized that the preservation of a free society is so far dependent upon the right of each individual citizen to receive such literature as he himself might desire, that a municipality could not, without jeopardizing that vital individual freedom, prohibit door to door distribution of literature. *Martin v. Struthers*, 319 U. S. 141, 146, 147. From these decisions it is clear that had the people of Chickasaw owned all the homes, and all the stores, and all the streets, and all the sidewalks, all those owners together could not have set up a municipal government with sufficient power to pass an ordinance completely barring the distribution of religious literature.

After laying down this solid foundation upon which the decision was to rest, the court then fixed attention on the specific question to be answered.

Our question then narrows down to this: Can those people who live in or come to Chickasaw be denied freedom of press and religion simply because a single company has legal title to all the town? For it is the state's contention that the mere fact that the property interests to the town are held by a single company is enough to give that company power, enforceable by a state statute, to abridge these freedoms. We do not agree that the corporation's property interests settle the question. The state urges in effect that the corporation's right to control the inhabitants of Chickasaw is coextensive with the right of a homeowner to regulate the conduct of his guests. We can not accept that contention.

Ownership does not always mean absolute dominion. The more an owner, for his advantage, opens up his property for use by the public in general, the more do his rights become circumscribed by the statutory and constitutional rights of those who use it.

This simple statement of the truth is so brilliant that it immediately exposes the ridiculous position of the Alabama courts. Continuing, the Supreme Court said:

Whether a corporation or a municipality owns or possesses the town the public in either case has an identical interest in the functioning of the community in such manner that the channels of communication remain free. As we have heretofore stated, the town of Chickasaw does not function differently from any other town. The "business block" serves as the community shopping center and is freely accessible and open to the people in the area and those passing through. The managers appointed by the corporation cannot curtail the liberty of press and religion of these people consistently with the purposes of the Constitutional guarantees, and a state statute, such as the one here involved, which enforces such action by criminally punishing those who attempt to distribute religious literature clearly violates the First and Fourteenth Amendments of the Constitution.

Many people in the United States live in company-owned towns. These people, just as residents of municipalities, are free citizens of their state and country. Just as all other citizens they must make decisions which affect the welfare of community and nation. To act as good citizens they must be informed. In order to enable them to be properly informed their information must be uncensored. There is no more reason for depriving these people of the liberties guaranteed by the First and Fourteenth Amendments than there is for curtailing these freedoms with respect to any other citizen. . . . Insofar as the state has attempted to impose criminal punishment on appellant for undertaking to distribute religious literature in a company town, its action cannot stand. The case is reversed and the cause remanded for further

proceedings not inconsistent with this opinion.

### **Double Victory for Freedom**

On the same day the Supreme Court also handed down its decision reversing the *Tucker* conviction involving a town owned by the government instead of a corporation. First of all the court's opinion reviews the facts in the case and then from the facts it deduces the following judgment:

The foregoing statement of facts shows their close similarity to the facts which led us this day to decide in *Marsh v. Alabama*, No. 114, that managers of a company-owned town could not bar all distribution of religious literature within the town, or condition distribution upon a permit issued at the discretion of its management. The only difference between this case and *Marsh v. Alabama* is that here instead of a private corporation, the federal government owns and operates the village. This difference does not affect the result. Certainly neither Congress nor federal agencies acting pursuant to Congressional authorization may abridge the freedom of press and religion safeguarded by the First Amendment. True, under certain circumstances it might be proper for security reasons to isolate the inhabitants of a settlement, such as Hondo Village, which houses workers engaged in producing war materials. But no such necessity and no such intention on the part of Congress or the Public Housing Authority are shown here. It follows from what we have said that to the extent that the Texas statute was held to authorize appellant's punishment for refusing to refrain from religious activities in Hondo Village it is an invalid abridgment of the freedom of press and religion. . . . The case is reversed and the cause remanded for further proceedings not inconsistent with this opinion.

In addition to these two opinions read by Mr. Justice Black were two concurring opinions by Mr. Justice Frankfurter. Regarding the *Marsh* case he said: "A company-owned town gives rise to a network of property relations. As to

these, the judicial organ of a state has the final say. But a company-owned town is a town. In its community aspects it does not differ from other towns. . . . Title to property as defined by state law controls property relations; it cannot control issues of civilian liberties." On the *Tucker* case Frankfurter observed: "In the case of communities established under the sponsorship of the United States by virtue of its spending power, it would, I should think, be even less desirable than in the case of company towns to make the constitutional freedoms of religion and speech turn on gossamer distinctions about the extent to which land has been 'dedicated' to public uses."

The two Supreme Court decisions, in spite of their logic, were not concurred in by the whole court, since it was a 5 to 3 decision. Reed, Stone and Burton dissented and accepted the shallow reasoning of the lower courts, that because the landowners pay taxes on the sidewalks and streets they can run Christians out of town and set up a Nazi-Fascist rule of their own.

### **One More Barrier**

The Supreme Court decisions in the *Marsh* and *Tucker* cases were far-reaching, covering more territory than is occupied by the comparatively few company- and government-owned towns. There is a growing tendency in this post-war era for gigantic corporations to buy up large sections of property for redevelopment within the limits of established cities. On such properties they erect whole communities. They do not sell the property, but only rent it to tenants. An example of such a project is the one built and owned by the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company in New York city, known as "Parkchester", which houses between 35,000 and 40,000 people. For years the management of Parkchester have impudently interfered with the unselfish work of Jehovah's witnesses. But now their so-called "author-



ity" begins to melt away under the penetrating rays of these decisions.

There is also the common apartment house, the last barrier standing across the path that leads from door to door, the path over which God's never-tiring witnesses travel. But since the Supreme Court hurled its volley into the "private property" myth the apartment house barrier seems about to crumble.

Of a truth, there is no difference whether rent-paying families live six feet apart in company-owned towns or

six inches apart in company-owned apartments. There is no difference between a corporation paying taxes on sidewalks and streets leading to houses and a corporation paying taxes on hallways and stairs leading to individual apartments. Since God's ministers have the Constitutional right to use the sidewalks, they also have the same right to use the hallways. By Jehovah's grace and all-surpassing power these truths will soon become common knowledge as His witnesses continue their work to its successful conclusion.

### Chief Cause of Cancer-Spread Gradually Becoming Better Known

I CAN'T say that I much favor the use of any sort of aluminum cooking utensils. One reason why aluminum has been used so greatly in cook kits has been by reason of the lightness of the material. Dillon Wallace has recommended aluminum for a great number of years, but got so many letters objecting to aluminum, that it caused body ailments, that he decided on making an investigation. He quotes as follows from the standard U. S. Dispensatory, found in all drug-stores. Here is what is said regarding aluminum in cooking utensils:

"Alum is a powerful astringent with very decided irritant qualities, and when taken internally in sufficient quantities is emetic and purgative, and may even cause gastro-intestinal inflammation. . . . When small quantities of the soluble salts of aluminum are introduced into the circulation they produce a slow form of poisoning characterized by motor palsies and areas of local anesthesia with fatty degeneration in the kidneys and liver. The nervous symptoms have been shown by Dollken to be due to anatomical changes in the nerve centers. There are often symptoms of gastro-intestinal inflammation which is presumably the result of the effort of the glands of the intestinal tract to eliminate the poisoning."

Wallace found that aluminum acetate makes an ideal embalming fluid and that sauerkraut cooked in aluminum will produce aluminum chloride, especially if allowed to stand for any length of time.

"Aluminum acts in the nature of a cumulative poison," wrote Wallace. "In a number of cases where people have died under hospital care, and where aluminum has been used by them almost exclusively in cooking, autopsies have shown that aluminum was present in the brain, kidneys and liver in sufficient quantity possibly to have caused death."

While we have made no investigations ourselves, what we have read has convinced us that the aluminum cooking kit could well be replaced with tinned, steel or enameled items. I believe there is a constant danger in letting food stand in aluminum kettles or dishes. In fact most ailments indirectly traceable to aluminum have been from food partaken of that has stood, let us say, overnight in such receptacles. Wallace states: "In the face of what I have read I cannot longer recommend aluminum cooking utensils. In the camp it offers even more danger than in the kitchen, for in camp food is frequently permitted to stand overnight in the vessel in which it is cooked."—*Harding's Magazine* for April, 1944.

## Hierarchy Strives to Progress Backwards

ON September 24, 1919, the bishops of the Roman Catholic Church met in conference in Washington, D.C. They were planning an organization through which to unify and control the activity of the Catholic people of the United States. The organization they were setting up would bring "under the authority of the bishops" all organizations of the Catholic population. Thus the hierarchy would come into direct control of all lay councils, which in turn direct some 6,000 affiliated Catholic societies.

The National Catholic Welfare Conference—that is the name of the organization they set up—has since its birth in 1919 developed powerful executive and legal departments. Other departments include social action, lay organizations, Catholic Action study, and press. Pope Pius XII officially placed the National Catholic Welfare Conference over the "manifold activity of the laity".

The N.C.W.C. maintains a Catholic radio bureau, sponsoring the weekly "Catholic Hour" and "Hour of Faith" broadcasts. Talks delivered over such radio programs are circulated in pamphlet form. More than 1,700,000 pamphlets were distributed in the United States by 1943.

By that same year 183 publications in the United States were subscribing to the N.C.W.C. News Service. It was serving newspapers in 28 other countries. The N.C.W.C. propaganda machine is growing.

### What Is the N.C.W.C. Advertising?

The N.C.W.C. is, of course, advertising Catholicism in its every aspect, cultural, doctrinal, social. Since 1931 all Hierarchical propaganda has pointed to a central hub. The hub is Pius XI's *Quadragesimo Anno*, the comprehensive plan "On Reconstructing the Social Order and Perfecting It Conformably to the Precepts of the Gospel".

Day and night the entire Catholic press and radio cry for *Quadragesimo* and its source, Leo XIII's encyclical *Rerum Novarum*.

N.C.W.C. publishes an official mouthpiece, the magazine *Catholic Action*. Its special articles, documents, and official pronouncements are signals to the Catholic radio and press, and directives to the 6,000 Catholic Action societies.

For social problems *Catholic Action* proclaims *Rerum* and *Anno* as the only solution. In the June 1945 issue the special article dealt with "Post-War Youth Unemployment". Monstrous is hardly the word for what youth faces: "race suicide" by "birth prevention", "contraceptives," "abortion," "rising average age at marriage," etc.; then there are "spiritual, psychological, physical and social as well as economic" headaches; "technological revolution," "shift of population from countryside to city," "entry of women into the factory, and the use of the school as a custodial as well as an educational institution," "long routines and high standards," "restricted apprenticeships," "closed shop agreement," "employer discretion over employment," "seniority and share-the-work plans," "child labor laws and minimum regulations."

What shall be done? Things are getting almost as bad as the "closed corporations" and "permanent oligarchies" of the medieval guilds. (See the N.C.W.C. booklet, *Why the Guilds Decayed*, pp. 14, 15) Ah, yes, the article concludes, "Perhaps *Rerum Novarum* and *Quadragesimo Anno* may soon come into their own!"

### The Leo-Pius Blueprint Briefly Defined

*The Constitution and Catholic Industrial Teaching*, an N.C.W.C. study authored by Msgr. John A. Ryan, summarizes *Quadragesimo Anno*'s "new form of economic teaching". It involves a "sys-

tem of occupational groups . . . empowered by law to fix wages, interest, dividends, and prices, to determine working conditions, to adjust industrial disputes, and to carry on whatever economic planning was thought feasible".

Bear in mind that the installing of Anno's system of occupational groups would require disemboweling the American Constitution. So study the proposition closely:

All the groups in the several concerns of an industry could be federated into a national council for the whole industry. There might also be a federation of all the national councils into a supreme council for all the industries of the nation. The occupational groups, whether local or national, would enjoy power and authority over industrial matters coming within their competence. This would be genuine self-government in industry.

Of course, the occupational groups would not be entirely independent of the government. —*The Constitution and Catholic Industrial Teaching*, pp. 24, 25.

In *The Relation of Catholicism to Fascism, Communism and Democracy*, is described how Mussolini and Salazar created an economic system of "occupational groups", "corporatives," "syndicates," or guilds. What Pius XI's plan calls for, as well as Leo XIII's, is not a new "form of economic organization". It calls for a reinstallation of the medieval guilds of the Dark—er, Middle Ages.

### ***N.C.W.C. in the Political Barnyard***

Nowhere else on earth than in America are the Hierarchy's sleeves rolled higher, or Catholic Action, "under the authority of the bishops," more vigorously bent on putting the scheme to work. Success of the scheme would mean a long step toward installing the Roman Catholic church as the state religion of the United States. Its wealth and resources, threatened in every country, would be secured. If, as the *Christian Century* insinuated, the Vatican must turn to the United States as a last retreat against anti-

clericalism now heard rumbling worldwide, that explains the high-pressure tactics now in progress to snare America into the Papacy's gilded cage. "Without its American resources and power the world outlook for Catholicism would be black, indeed," concluded the *Christian Century*.

So the National Catholic Welfare Conference stops by no means at being a propaganda broadsider. One of the most powerful lobbies in Washington, D. C., is the N.C.W.C. Senator O'Mahoney's *TNEC Investigation of Concentration of Economic Power* reveals, page 43, that the National Catholic Welfare Conference sponsors a plan for an economic system of occupational groups under Government supervision.

The same Senatorial investigation reveals a whole brood of Catholic political lobbies: the Catholic Indian Missions, Catholic Action, Catholic Association for International Peace, Catholic Children's Bureau, Catholic Conference in Family Life, Catholic Rural Life Conference, National Conference of Catholic Charities, National Conference of Catholic Men, National Conference of Catholic Women.

"Over a manifold activity of the laity, carried on in various localities, according to the needs of the times, is placed the National Catholic Welfare Conference," to quote Pius XII's directive from the ~~manhead~~ <sup>mouth</sup> of *Catholic Action*. If N.C.W.C., the old mother hen, squawks and grouches for "an economic system of occupational groups", that is, the medieval guilds, then the pope himself is the first to point out why all those other little birdies are being raised in the political corridors of Congress.

### ***Fight Against American Constitution***

For, to be sure, putting across the guild system involves no little task. The Foreword to *The Constitution and Catholic Industrial Teaching* tells why. The United States Constitution will not ad-

mit the legislation "needed to apply Catholic social teaching". What? And after the great cardinal Gibbons declared "No Constitution is more in harmony with Catholic principles than is the American"? But Cardinal Gibbons spoke too soon; *Quadragesimo Anno* did not come along until 1931, and now things look different.

Perhaps "more generous interpretations" of the "general welfare", "due process," and "interstate commerce" clauses in the Constitution would permit the passing of "a very large part of the legislation needed", admits the Foreword. But even "a very large part" is not "all" the legislation needed "to apply Catholic social teaching". On the most vital points the Constitution and *Quadragesimo Anno* stand awry.

Take the matter of a state's meddling in real private enterprise. Catholic doctrine believes in giving the corporate state unlimited control over economics, the state itself, of course, recognizing the cudgel of the "Church". Contrariwise the Constitution. It holds that industry is the free enterprise of the citizens.

Then there is the matter of private property. It is more secure in the United States than in any other nation on earth, thanks to the strong protection accorded it by the Constitution. That, according to Catholic doctrine, smacks of "individualism and economic liberalism". Of all things! And there *Anno* wanting private citizens bound to "the grave obligations of charity, beneficence and liberality", or, in plain heretical liberal language, let the "Church" stick her greedy paw in the people's pocketbooks. (P. 10)

And wages. Close your eyes, folks, for Leo XIII and the Supreme Court are coming to outright, undignified blows over what the people shall earn. Leo, in *Rerum*, wants a church-ridden government to dictate how much a man shall find in his pay envelope, as in the days of the grand old guilds. The Supreme

Court, interpreting the Constitution, declares that such long-nosed meddling is "arbitrary and unreasonable", being a violation of the "liberty" protected by the Constitution. (P. 17)

### **No Scruples, No Shame**

"The Constitution was written before the world had heard of either Socialism or Communism. . . . To suggest that the 'general welfare' clause might be stretched so far as to authorize either Socialism or Communism, the obvious reply is that such a construction of the clause never entered the minds of the founding fathers; moreover, it is out of harmony with both the letter and the spirit of the Constitution, taken as a whole," states Msgr. Ryan at page 11.

Very well. But the Constitution was written seven hundred years *after* the guild system had been shown up for what it was. To suggest that the "general welfare" clause might be stretched so far as to authorize a corporate or guild state like Salazar's or Mussolini's, or their types in medieval Spain, France, and Italy, surely such a construction as *that* never entered the minds of the founding fathers, either. Among the authors of the American Constitution, as well as signers of the Declaration of Independence, were men who knew about the "occupational group" system or guilds—stalwart Catholics Thomas Sim Lee, Thomas Fitzsimmons, Charles Carroll, and his cousin Daniel Carroll, a brother of Archbishop Carroll. And what about this claim by Cardinal Gibbons?—"To the Catholic Church must of necessity be attributed all that was done in the New World." Of course it's a mouthful of wind. The Hierarchy wishes it could admit it now. If the "Church" created the Constitution, and now it turns out to be a nuisance, somebody's "infallibility" must be awry.

But one more word about Socialism and Communism. If by any political wonder the "general welfare" clause could be juggled so as to admit either of them,

the Constitution would become a dead letter, reasons Msgr. Ryan; and that would be unthinkable. But "Catholic doctrine"—if by any political wonder it could be authorized, the Constitution would become no less a dead letter. Any scruples there?

Owing to its nature and scope, the Constitution of the United States presents comparatively few points of contact with Catholic industrial teaching . . . The "general welfare" clause could be construed so as to bring the Constitution into substantial harmony with the Catholic doctrine on the distribution of wealth and income and on a reconstructed social order.—Pp. 26, 27.

That is his answer. Without scruple. Without shame.

He answers for the Hierarchy. The Hierarchy answers for the pope. The pope answers for Catholicism. So, "according to the need of the times," the nation's capitol is flooded with rabid lobbies to flog and frighten Congressmen; to caterwaul for revival for Leo's and Pius' guild, euphemistically labeled "an economic system of occupational groups".

### **The New Deal's Embryonic Guilds**

*The Constitution and Catholic Industrial Teaching*, page 26, remarks that under the Rooseveltian New Deal the embryonic form of the "occupational groups" appeared in the codes and code organizations which were set up under the National Recovery Act (NRA). The Supreme Court ruled the NRA unconstitutional. Meanwhile Archbishop Mooney, chairman of the administrative board of N.C.W.C., pointed out that eleven cornerstone principles of the New Deal had been embodied in the Bishops' Program since 1919. This program, stated the archbishop, represented "a moderate application of Catholic moral principles to social and industrial life". But in carrying out the Bishops' Program to the hilt, America still would have a long way to go to fulfill that "sound and comprehensive plan of social

reconstruction in our late Holy Father's epoch-making encyclical, *Quadragesimo Anno*". With such a promising New Deal start, the archbishop continued, "our long-range efforts should be directed to the realization of the papal plan for a new social order."—*The Bishops' Program*, 20th Anniversary Edition, pp. 4-7.

On December 24, 1941, President Roosevelt expressed in a letter to Archbishop Mooney his hope of seeing "the establishment of an international order in which the spirit of Christ shall rule the hearts of men and nations". The president did not live to see it, but his words live on in the N.C.W.C. folder *Peace and Post-War*, alongside related sentiments from two of the pope's Christmas messages as well as ditto phrases from the Catholic Association for International Peace.

### **Congresswoman Speaks**

#### **of "Rerum" and Mussolini**

Soliciting their influence to help reelect her to Congress in 1942 Clare Boothe Luce wrote to every Catholic priest in Connecticut as follows:

As a Catholic clergyman you are deeply interested in industrial and sociological problems. Naturally your greatest sympathy will be for the laboring man. His gains have been hard won, through years of effort. Since the forceful pronouncement of Pope Leo XIII the condition of the working classes has become, if slowly, at least steadily better. . . . As a legislator I shall work unceasingly for a fair deal for the working man.

Mrs. Luce's mindfulness of the political power of the Catholic Hierarchy is not the exception with smart politicians. Her awareness that world society has been rapidly eddying here and there into the design of Leo's and Pius' blueprint for a "new social order" shows even smarter political sense. Had not Mussolini filled the "new order" "occupational group" bill? "There was a time, of course, when we all thought that Mussolini was doing a good job," she reportedly stated during election week. "That

was before he became a partner of the Axis."—*The Nation*, October 31, 1942.

Foremost in line for a form of guildism as thus espoused marches the national association of some 10,000 American manufacturers. Just as the N.C.W.C. is the trunk of all other Catholic lobbies and pressure groups, even so the N.A.M. forms the trunk of other great industrial lobbies, 250 of which represent the corporations that control the nation. One would think, from all this talk about the "laboring man's welfare", that the N.A.M. would be the bitterest foe against *Rerum* and *Anno*. But here is the dead give-away. Behold the like policies advocated by the Big Business and Big Religion lobbies in Congress!—

Maintenance of the "American system", especially as regards freedom of enterprise and the private ownership and control of production, is an objective of the National Association of Manufacturers. The United States Chamber of Commerce seeks the control of industrial production in private enterprise by trade associations under Government supervision. The National Catholic Welfare Conference sponsors a plan for an economic system of occupational groups under Government supervision.—TNEC Investigation, pp. 42, 43.

Italics accentuate the vast distinctions between "trade associations" and "occupational groups", both under "Government supervision". A difference as vast as the mutual interests of the Chamber of Commerce are from the N.A.M.

The hand-in-hand policies of Big Re-

ligion and Big Business are underlined by Robert A. Brady in his book, *Business as a System of Power*. "The pressure (of the N.A.M.) leads directly to the type of proposal recently elaborated by sixteen Catholic prelates meeting in Washington, D.C., in which they proposed a 'Guild or Corporative System' for America. (a) At no point is this proposal at odds with the propaganda of the N.A.M.; (b) the proposal is practically identical with that of the papal encyclical '*Quadragesimo Anno*' (1931) which formed the basis of Chancellor Schusnigg's Austrian variant to 'Clerical Fascism'."

### ***How It Can Happen Here***

The 250-plus industrial corporations that own and rule the United States, represented by their respective "councils" or syndicates, "would be empowered by law to fix wages, interest, dividends, and prices, to determine working conditions, to adjust industrial disputes, and to carry on whatever economic planning was thought feasible", etc. (*The Constitution and Catholic Industrial Teaching*, p. 25) To make everything look all right, a few workers are thrown in among these corporation councils. Even Mussolini didn't overlook that! (*Relation of Catholicism to Fascism*, p. 7) Lobbies won't have to lobby any longer. They would simply throw off the blinds and set their handpicked tools in Congress without further ado. Who turns out to be the best friend Big Business ever had?—Contributed.

---

## **Eight Million Dollars an Acre**

ON THE corner of Fifth avenue and Forty-eighth street in New York city stands an old Dutch Reformed church on a 20,000-foot plot of land. Real estate sharks have offered to buy the site for \$3,750,000. That is at the rate of over \$8,000,000 an acre, which is a pretty steep price to pay for property even on this world-famous avenue. Other property in

the same neighborhood on Fifth avenue was recently sold to the swanky concern of Lord & Taylor for less than four and a half million dollars an acre. All of which makes one wonder why people pay so much more for land on which stands an old stone structure similar to the ancient house of Baal that Jehu desolated free of charge.—2 Kings 10: 27.





# THE WORD IS TRUTH

—John 17:17

## Administration for Unification

**T**HE one thing that will bring about the unification of all humankind that live on the earth will be the worship of the only true and living God, "whose name alone is Jehovah." (Psalm 83:18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin) This God knows who are His people. He knows where they have been scattered by the forces of demonism parading under the name of "religion". "The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his." (2 Timothy 2:19) He declares it to be His irresistible and unalterable purpose to gather together in one all intelligent creatures on earth, whether of the spiritual or of the earthly class, who take their stand now for His kingdom, His Theocratic Government by the Messiah.

This gathering together to the Lord God's side must take place before the final war of Armageddon; and hence those gathered must flee now from the enemy organization and to THE THEOCRACY. That Government is now in operation from heaven and in the midst of its enemies, demon and human. The time has come to the full for the administration or "dispensation" of the great Messiah at God's right hand, and the gathering of those who are pro-Kingdom has been in progress now since A.D. 1918, first of the spiritual class, and more recently of the other class who shall live on earth for all time in unbroken peace and happiness under the righteous dispensation of The Theocracy. As it is written, at Ephesians 1:9, 10: "He hath purposed in himself: that in the dispensation [or, administration] of the ful-

ness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him."

The beginning of the righteous administration means that the nations of the world have reached "the time of the end". That time began with the incoming of the "Day of Jehovah" in 1914, and the final end thereof will come at Armageddon. There the primary issue of domination of the universe will be settled once and for all time. The invincible Theocracy will settle it right, which means, in favor of the great THEOCRAT, JEHOVAH, the Almighty God. That victory will be a vindication of God's name. It will mean also deliverance and blessing to all creatures who live and who love righteousness and truth. Jehovah is the Supreme One and is the only Source of life, of law and of order; and His Theocratic rule over all the universe, including this earth, is the only rightful rule.

The nations of the earth, particularly those that make up so-called "Christendom", have been notified and warned by those whom God has already gathered and whom he has made His witnesses, of and concerning His purpose to establish the Theocratic rule over the earth by and through His King, Christ Jesus, the Messiah. The nations have treated God's faithful witnesses with contempt; they have spurned the message these witnesses have faithfully proclaimed. They have preferred to ignore God and have chosen the rule of the invisible, superhuman demons in furtherance of their own selfish schemes for world domination. They leave the expressed will and the written Word of God out of all their plans. They put not their trust in Jehovah to set up His righteous kingdom over humankind by His own almighty power. They prefer to exercise governmental control themselves and refuse to entertain any thought of the direct rule of God by His King Christ Jesus, or submit to it. Hence their United

Nations organization and its various institutions. Despite such rebelliousness, they take the name of God upon their lips in connection with their religious rites, but by their course of action they have forgotten Him. God's judgment concerning them is: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."—Psalm 9:17.

Shortly such nations shall suffer the same fate as did unfaithful Jerusalem in the days of Jeremiah, and which city became religious and broke her covenant with Jehovah God and was completely destroyed by His executioner in 607 B.C. Religious Jerusalem was the prototype of present-day "Christendom". All who abide in her and support her and trust in her leadership will go down into the ditch of "hell" with her, suffering a like fate as the demon religionists of Jerusalem suffered. Then only the prophet Jeremiah and his faithful companions, such as the Jonadabs and the Ethiopian Ebed-melech, escaped with their lives and with God's approval. Likewise at the fast-oncoming battle of Armageddon only members of the spiritual remnant faithful to Jehovah God, and also their devoted earthly companions, will escape destruction of "Christendom" and of the other nations of this evil, troubled world.

Jeremiah prophesied during the reign of the wicked kings that followed good king Josiah and until the last earthly king of the Jews, Zedekiah, in whose day Jehovah God executed His judgment on covenant-breaking Jerusalem. Those years of Jeremiah's preaching afforded time for Jehovah's witnesses then, the prophets Jeremiah, Ezekiel and Zephaniah, to give a final witness to the kingdom of Judah and Jerusalem, for the benefit of all those of good-will toward Jehovah, and as a warning of impending destruction to the covenant-breakers, the demonized religionists and their

political and commercial allies and supporters. Those who heeded the warning and abandoned the religion organization and went over to Jehovah's executioner then escaped together with Jehovah's faithful prophets. The religionists and their flocks who refused to take the message seriously and persecuted Jeremiah and his companions and who clung to the things of religion and trusted in the self-righteousness of their religious leaders perished.

These things were recorded in the Bible, not for a mere record of ancient history having little or no bearing upon persons of modern times, but for their instruction in these days, that they might know how to seek life and to walk in the way that leads to life. The larger and complete fulfillment of those ancient judgments of Jehovah God are brought to pass upon like organizations and classes of people at the end of the uninterrupted rule of Satan; and the facts show that his rule was interrupted by the great Administrator of the universe A.D. 1914. As regards those events having to do with ancient Jerusalem, "now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." (1 Corinthians 10:11) Those who hope to live to see mankind unified on earth under a righteous government which will deliver man from the rule of the wicked and bless all lovers and doers of righteousness must study those ancient ensamples or types and follow the admonition therein contained. Such ones will now come over onto the side of the real administration for world unification, namely, Jehovah God, and they will put their hope, not in any international organization for peace and security, but in Jehovah's King Christ Jesus and His everlasting kingdom.

*Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him: but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.*

—Ecclesiastes 8:12, 13.



1. Jehovah's witnesses in Bombay, India, ready to distribute *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*. 2. This group of Cyprus have gathered for an immersion service. 3. Starting out to advertise the lecture "A United World", at Chico, Calif. 4. The sign advertising the book "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*", at Los Angeles, is one of 130 similar billboard announcements of the book throughout the city. 5. A little witness in Colorado Springs invites passers-by to the public lecture, come Sunday. 6. "*The Truth Shall Make You Free*", diligently studied by an entire family at Fitzgerald, Ga.

## Mexico Upholds Freedom of Worship

**F**REEDOM of worship is an issue of universal importance leaping over all national boundaries and embracing all peoples. Creatures of all nations have the right to worship God as He has commanded, but the enemies of mankind seek to destroy such right. Consequently lovers of liberty everywhere wage a relentless warfare against these demonic hordes to maintain the open field of free worship, and victories, decisive victories, are won from time to time, such as the recent one in Mexico.

In the little border town of Nuevo Laredo, population around 9,000, the local authorities in 1944 set themselves up as dictators and started running things much the same way the Nazis and Fascists did in Europe. One of the first things they did was to throw constitutional government in the wastepaper basket and suppress freedom of speech, press and worship. For a time everything went their own way, until the higher courts of Mexico stepped in and rebuked such totalitarian rule. But let us start at the beginning.

The National Independence Day of Mexico was being celebrated in September, 1944, at the Lauro Aguirre school in Nuevo Laredo, Tamaulipas. The pupils were engaging in special patriotic exercises. Among them were two girls, daughters of Manuel Salazar, one of Jehovah's witnesses. When the girls refused to take part in what they believed an idolatrous flag ceremony, their father visited the school and explained that their refusal was for reasons of conscience and requested that his daughters be exempted from such practice. This reasonable request was denied, and the children were expelled, and the father was summoned to appear before an agent of Prof. Fidel Ramírez M., the federal inspector of education.

Immediately the harlot press prostituted itself before these little dictators

and used the incident to arouse the feelings of the people against Jehovah's witnesses, calling them anti-patriotic fanatics and traitors, associating them with Communists and Sinarchists (Jesuit-Fascist organization of Mexico).

This furnished the excuse the officials wanted. Manuel Salazar was arrested. Then a few days later at the instigation of the police the commander of the army garrison in Nuevo Laredo, General Alatorre Blanco, ordered a detail of his soldiers to sweep down on the home where Jehovah's witnesses were meeting together and arrest the twelve men there present. These were thrown into jail like desperate criminals and held "incommunicado" for three days. To justify this outrageous attack on sincere Christians, whose only crime was that they were faithfully worshiping God as outlined in the Bible, the officials charged them with violation of Article 145, revised, of the Federal Penal Code which covers such crimes as rebellion, sedition, riot, revolt and social dissolution of the national sovereignty.

After several months' delay the trial of these Christians was set for July 25, 1945. The testimony of Salazar before this so-called "court of justice" was to the effect that he could not pledge allegiance to any but God, considering as idolatry all honor, worship or reverence rendered to any other thing; that he respected the national flag as a symbol of the country but could not pay homage to it; that he did not believe that he was guilty of any crime, since he was free to profess the belief that suited him. He also made it plain that he had not violated any law by simply asking one of the teachers of the Lauro Aguirre school to exempt his daughters from idol-worship.

Gerardo Peña Rodríguez, one of the twelve arrested while attending the Bible study, testified that he was one of Jeho-

vah's witnesses and a member of "La Torre del Vigía de Mexico, A. C.", a civil association authorized by the government, and an affiliate of the Watchtower; that he respected all institutions of the land, but, since the Bible showed that Jehovah alone should be worshiped and honored, he could not salute or worship the national flag or any other symbol; also, he declared himself to be a stranger in this world. The testimony of the others arrested was in substance the same.

Publications of the Watchtower Society were submitted as evidence and proof that the organization and its teachings were based on the Bible and hence were not subversive or tending to cause social dissolution.

But what did this "court" in Nuevo Laredo care about proof? Its only purpose was to do away with those proclaimers of the Kingdom truth. This so-called "judge" was a part of the local political machine that was determined to suppress freedom of speech and worship. So away with Jehovah's witnesses and their testimony and proof of loyalty! In an arbitrary and hateful manner the court said Jehovah's witnesses were guilty, and on August 23, 1945, sentenced two of them to three years' and the others to two years' imprisonment. Little did those petty officials think that these servants of the Lord would fight back against such totalitarian rule; so they were taken back when Jehovah's witnesses immediately appealed the decision to the Third Circuit Court at Monterrey, some 160 miles away.

### ***Mexican Justice Takes a Hand***

On December 20, 1945, the appeal was perfected and the court in session at Monterrey heard Attorney Victoriano Garza Fernández argue in defense of Jehovah's witnesses. Point by point this attorney took apart the decision of the lower court and showed that its judgment was capricious, without foundation on fact, and caused great injury to the

twelve Mexican citizens. Attorney Fernández pointed out that in order for the defendants to be guilty under Article 145 the court had to show three elements: (1) diffusion of ideas, etc.; (2) diffusion for the purpose of provoking rebellion, sedition, revolt and riot; and (3) that such acts tended to disintegrate the national territory and promote disrespect of the citizens for their civic duties. Not one of these elements of Article 145 was proved; for, indeed, Jehovah's witnesses were innocent of any such things.

The booklet *God and the State* was seized upon by the lower court as evidence of subversive doctrine. But Attorney Fernández exposed this fallacy when he said:

Examining the article "Loyalty" [on page 27] which the judgment [of the lower court] points out as the element of greatest weight, as the chief element of guilt, we note that it expounds only one opinion upon what is there indicated; that it states something that, in the opinion of its author, may happen or that should be so; but it does not advise or order that the act or acts there indicated should be carried into effect. Summing up, we find: that it has not been proved in the record that Salazar had published, in any booklet, any article, over his signature, containing this kind of ideas, either of those entitled "God and the State", which the judgment claims contains them, or others; nor, lastly, that he verbally propagated or diffused those ideas. Mr. Prosecutor never proved it, as was his duty, in order to comply with the mandatory requisite of the law for the commission of the crime; and in that respect, by not thus considering it, the judgment does injury to my defendant in holding him guilty on that element of proof.

A newspaper vendor is not held for libel for something that is published in a newspaper. So if what was contained in the booklet *God and the State* was seditious (which it was not), then why not prosecute the publishers? The little dictators in Nuevo Laredo knew that they could not do that, since the Mexican government recognized the publishers as

a legal and loyal organization, and government censors had passed on the booklet *God and the State*. Continuing Attorney Fernández said:

The judgment does still greater injury to the other defendants in basing their guilt upon the article to which I refer ("Loyalty") in the booklet cited, in such an arbitrary and capricious manner that it is a complete denial of all sense of logic and a lack of knowledge of the law. As a matter of fact, the other defendants have nothing to do with it: because they are not the authors of the article that is cited as a basis for guilt; nor was the booklet in question recovered from them; nor have they distributed it among the public; and lastly, they did not even see it because it was not in the evidence shown to them, the case having been combined later with that of Salazar, which contained the booklet.

Because Salazar had communicated to his daughters the ideas that he held on the matter of saluting flags, yet "that cannot and does not constitute propaganda", since he was merely exercising his paternal jurisdiction and right to teach his children "what he believes good or proper". So argued the attorney.

### **Total Lack of Evidence**

The fiery attack on the pernicious decision of the lower court continued and Attorney Fernández showed the utter lack of guilt on the part of Jehovah's witnesses. Said he:

Peña Rodríguez declared *that he could not salute or worship the national flag or any other symbol; and the other defendants, that they were not disposed to reverence it, because this would constitute an act of idolatry.* The uniform confession of the defendants, as the judge calls it, does not furnish, as can be seen, any element of guilt for them that merits the penalty that has been imposed upon them in the judgment appealed. In fact, it can be asked: On what occasion or in what place were they before the public? Whom did they incite to not fulfill their civic duties? To whom did they diffuse ideas of that nature? On what occasion did they publish articles over their signatures, containing subversive theories?

Whom did they even convince of the ideas that they hold by virtue of their religion? Nothing of that is proved in the record, and in that respect, such a thing cannot be properly and legally invoked as an element of guilt . . . Crimes are committed not by the idea that one merely conceives, but by the material act that one executes . . . To sum it up, we find that, as has already been indicated, the three elements of charge on which the judgment [of the lower court] rests the guilt of the defendants are in no wise sufficient, either singly or together, to substantiate it.

After hearing the above argument the appellate court rendered a very logical decision revoking the judgment against Jehovah's witnesses.

### **Freedom Wins Another Victory**

The court stated that in order to "propagate the disrespect of Mexican nationals for their civil duties", it is necessary to "effect political propaganda", which is a political crime. Regarding the charge that Salazar had instructed his daughters to refuse to honor the national banner, the court said:

In these acts of the accused there exists no political propaganda whatsoever. It was limited to appearing before said school officials to manifest his ideas, but he did not declare them in public nor did his daughters or he refuse as a matter of fact to render the salute to the national flag, but it was no more than manifesting his philosophic thought and his religious feelings personally in the matter. This simple act cannot produce the effect of subverting the public order nor propagating the disregard of the Mexicans for their civic duties, for it did not even produce any public propaganda.

With respect to the charge that Jehovah's witnesses are disseminating propaganda to induce converts to refuse to render homage to the flag, the court declared:

The record only shows this report but does not state what constitutes the information and therefore, if it is not revealed, such information cannot be taken as constituting the crime.



It indicates only that the propaganda was spread by means of booklets. The booklets are in the record and were reviewed by this court very carefully, and the only one found to be relative to the acts complained of is the booklet entitled "God and the State" which, at page 27, under the title of "Loyalty" states the following: "God commands his servants that they shall not give reverence, devotion or worship to any image or thing. No human authority can rightfully compel the doing of that which God's law forbids. If the child of God conscientiously believes that the flag-salute ceremony is a violation of God's law, and for that reason asks to be excused from indulging in such ceremony, no human authority can rightfully interfere with the exercise of the conscience of that person who is devoted to Almighty God." . . .

In our democratic system, with the warranty of the Sixth Constitutional Article, one is not only permitted to think freely, but that is one of the fullest liberties of the individual; to such an extent that it protects thought that is contrary to the philosophy of the state and even its system of government . . . Only when the way of thinking is converted into acts which threaten the institutions and such acts are specified as crimes, can they be criminally punished.

On the charge that Jehovah's witnesses, in assembling at their Bible studies, were holding subversive meetings, the appellate court said:

The court considers that no penalty should be imposed upon a person accused solely of "holding a meeting of a subversive character", if it is not shown what constitutes the subversiveness. By subversive should be understood the act of disturbing the public order or political institutions.

Finally, it should not be forgotten that the crime of social dissolution is a political crime, by the definition itself in Article 145 in the part that remained in force, and political crimes are those which immediately affect the very organization of the state in its external or internal security. So the propaganda for the disrespect of the civic duties should be of such a nature that it constitutes an attack on the very organization of the state. Therefore

the acts are governed by the defining words "effect political propaganda". In the case under consideration the acts complained of do not fit this criminal procedure. They are personal insignificant acts.

By this worthy decision the sentence of August 23, 1945, against Jehovah's witnesses at Nuevo Laredo was revoked, their bonds were canceled and returned, and they were completely absolved of all guilt.

While Mexico's constitutional government protects civil rights and is founded on precepts similar to those adopted by the nations of "Christendom", and while Mexico is one of the United Nations championing the principles of the "four freedoms" including freedom of worship, yet some small local officials disregard such sovereign mandates and institute oppressive measures of their own. Only by vigorously beating back all "off in the rurals" encroachment upon freedom and liberty is it possible to prevent oppression from ruling the whole land. Fearlessly, and with full faith, Jehovah's witnesses fight against such political and religious intolerance, giving thanks to God for all victories.

---

### Homesick

◆ God never asked anybody to build a prison. That idea came from the Devil. God did provide that the unintentional slayer of a man must stay within a certain city of refuge for a certain time, but while he was in that city he had the full freedom of the city. The papers tell of a man, Frank H. Bortner, 60, who was in Auburn, N.Y., state prison for twenty years. Given his liberty, he could not adapt himself to his environment. When he found that he could not make a "go" of it outside the prison, he tried to get back in, for he had a good record there and knew everybody. But he found to his dismay that he could not re-enter. Once his liberty was gained, he could not gain readmittance to the only home that he knew.

## "Criminal" Christians

**I**N THE year 1940 more than 150 men and women were arrested in Italy and convicted on the most absurd and ridiculous charges. Twenty-six of these people were given special sentences of five to ten years' imprisonment, while the rest served one and two years' penal servitude.

One of these tells of his experiences: "When I was transferred from S. Vittore prison to Milan's prison, I was isolated from the rest of the prisoners for 78 days with very little food during the worst winter in a hundred years, the 1939-40 winter, and therefore I suffered hunger and cold, besides suffering from pleurisy. On top of that they put me in a small cell completely infested with thousands of lice and left me there for 40 days to be devoured by such pests, unable to sleep or to rest. The temperature was about 25 degrees below freezing, and many prisoners died in such a miserable condition. A brigadier of the prison guards saved me from sure death by providing me with two woollen blankets, violating a rigid rule on my behalf."

The indictment against these people charged that they belonged to a "sect called 'Witnesses of Jehovah' or 'Bible Students'". A terrible "crime" it was to be one of God's faithful witnesses and to study His Word, the Bible. Furthermore, "They absolutely refused to fulfill military duties, and have declared their unwillingness to fight for the country, and to recognize only the authority of Jehovah." What a "crime"! So peace-loving that they refused to fight for a Fascist country. So faithful to Jehovah God that they declared Him to be the Supreme and only authority whom Christians should obey. If there had been more Christians like these there would not have been a world war.

Continuing, this mischievous indictment said:

From the examination of numerous publications of the sect which have been seized . . . we note that they offend the honor and prestige of His Majesty the King-Emperor, of the Duce of Fascism and Head of the Government, of the Sovereign Pontiff and of Hitler, the Head of the German Government.

It will suffice to cite the libels from the books entitled: "Vindication," "Riches," "Enemies" and "Face the Facts" which contain definite offences against the honor and prestige of the Head of the Government, of the Sovereign Pontiff and of Hitler and of the King-Emperor.

The above mentioned books came from Brooklyn, New York, the principal headquarters of the sect.

This particular king-emperor was the one that backed up the wanton rape of Ethiopia and Albania, and then called himself the "King of Italy and of Albania, emperor of Ethiopia". Blasphemously he claimed that this was "by the grace of God". What an unspeakable "crime" it was to offend this wicked king-emperor by telling the people about God's kingdom! What a "crime" it was to offend the duce of Fascism, that beast that was hung upside down with his paramour at Milan! What a "crime" it was to offend the dignity (did you know he had any?) of the Axis partner called Hitler! And worst of all was the unforgivable "crime" of offending the honor and prestige of the fourth of these totalitarian partners, him who brazenly calls himself the "sovereign pontiff".

Maria Pizzato, one of the 26, was tried before a special tribunal in Rome with many Jesuits present. She was condemned to die, but later had her sentence changed to 11 years' penal servitude. A photostatic copy of her certified court order reads:

1) April 19th, 1940 Special Tribunal for the defence of the State, five years penal servitude for political conspiracy by means of association; one year penal servitude for offending

the honor and prestige of the Duce of Fascism, Chief of the Government; *two years penal servitude for offending the Sovereign Pontiff*; one year penal servitude for offending the honor of the Chief of a Foreign State and two years penal servitude for offending the prestige of the King Emperor.

If you are a Catholic you are, no doubt, able to answer these questions. Is the pope a god or a man? Is the pope more exalted than the fisherman Peter, or more lofty than Christ Jesus, who came 'poor and lowly sitting upon an ass?' (Matthew 21:5; Zechariah 9:9, *Douay*) Is the pope greater than these and beyond criticism, or is he a mortal man made of the lowly dust of the ground subject to aches and pains, the infirmities of the flesh, and death itself like his partners Hitler and Mussolini? Where in the Bible, yes, the "Catholic" Bible, does it say that it is a crime, worthy of two years' penal servitude, to offend this

so-called "sovereign pontiff"? Does not the "Catholic" Bible say, "But God is true; and every man a liar"? (Romans 3:4) If you are an honest Catholic you will readily agree that only the Devil and his agents would prosecute and imprison Christians for such "crimes".

### Uncle Sam's Cash Box

◆ Uncle Sam's cash box is a room in the Treasury building where he keeps the odd change that passes through his hands daily. Here is where many employees of the government get their checks cashed. Here transfers are made of cash from one department of the government to another. These current deposits average about \$200,000,000 a day, but they have been as much as ten times that sum. Out of this room go daily four tons of coins to local banks and about three tons of \$1, \$2 and \$5 bills.

### Public Ownership of Public Utilities

WHY is it that the teaching fraternity, paid by Big Business; the newspapers, owned by Big Business; and the politicians, similarly owned, never have a good word to say for public ownership of public utilities? Their claim is that there is not a man on Big Business' pay roll that can be trusted to do an honest job for the public, and that the public should be satisfied with public ownership of the public sewers. "What possible benefit," they argue, "can come to us, if the public are going to get their gas, water and electricity at a half of what we charge them?" The writer looked in the *Americana* and *Britannica* encyclopedias for something on public ownership, and they did not even have it listed. At any rate, that shows how well the Big Business crowd look after the college professors and others that fill the encyclopedias with the information they seek to impart or withhold.

TVA (Tennessee Valley Authority) is a public ownership enterprise. It sells electricity at about two cents per kilowatt-hour. The national average is 3.68 cents. Who is so foolish as to think that the Big Business crowd wish to part with that 1.68c profit for every one of the billions of kilowatt-hours that are sold annually? As a result of this low TVA rate, a private company operating in the same territory announced a new rate schedule in 1940 and in a page advertisement proclaimed that it was the seventh rate reduction made by the company in seven years. Thus public ownership sets Big Business a good example.

Seven times as many farms in the TVA region are now using electricity as when this public utility was first put within their reach. The uses of electricity on the farm are many: irrigation, milk-cooling, feed-grinding, besides the convenience and relief from drudgery which help make farm life attractive.

Electricity could be supplied to every family in the United States at the TVA rates, and if that had been done in the year 1941 the taxpayers would have had \$1,119,409,096 to divide among them. Allowing that there are 26,000,000 families, that would have been a nice little present of \$43 per family. But who wants every American family to have \$43 a year when every year there are 1,119,409,096 reasons, according to the college professors, and according to Big Business, why they shouldn't have it, even if they should?

Those \$1,119,409,096 reasons carry a lot of weight with those that fain would have all other Americans eat out of their hands. And with that much money at stake, it is possible to get a great deal of writing done. The writing will be plausible; the pictures will be fine; and even if the family did feel that they could make good use of that \$43, they will feel that they got something when they got a chance to buy the paper containing the write-up. Thus the New York *World-Telegram* had a very convincing, elaborately-gotten-up article entitled "The Electric Front". You started out timidly to read it; you saw what great things happened as "Power Pools Safeguard War Plants"; you noticed the sub-head "War Plant Loads", and all would have gone well had they left out this paragraph:

Father of the power pool idea was Sidney Z. Mitchell, who as young engineer had built the first power plants in Spokane and Seattle and later was to become head of the Electric Bond & Share Co. In 1905 he conceived a plan to interconnect plants and companies and out of this fundamental idea the Electric Bond & Share system was born.

### ***Profitable Misleading of Public***

The glory writer stuck his foot in the mud. He had forgotten, or never knew, or more likely hoped that others had forgotten or would never know that the

Securities Exchange Commission had some months previously dissolved the holding company of that same Electric Bond & Share Company which went by the name of National Power and Light Company, and had said that though public investors had supplied virtually every dollar of capital, they had been left with no effectual voice in any of the subsidiary companies involved, but full control was exercised by Bond & Share, whose supply of capital to the system had been virtually nil.

The Bond & Share Company glory writer started this; so let him sweat for what follows. One of the presidents of Electric Bond & Share Company was S. W. Murphy. He gave some advice to a lawyer in his employ. It is not the advice of one gangster to another as to how to prevent the enforcement of laws on the statute books. It is:

I suggest that both reorganizations be run at the same time and in connection with each other, so that no one will be able to separate one from the other. My reason for this is that, in the Pennsylvania Power and Light reorganization, the increases in the plant account (capital inflation) are apparently not so large, but the increase in the plant account in the Susquehanna organization is tremendous. The Commission will find it much more difficult to unravel the cost of the various properties if the two reorganizations are mixed up together. It will be practically impossible for anyone to find out what the cost of any individual property or group of properties was. I believe the Commission would not approve the Susquehanna reorganization, but they might approve it if it would be impossible to determine at what figure the various properties were going in. I again desire to impress upon you the importance of scrambling all these reorganizations together so that about the only thing the Pennsylvania Commission will be able to understand will be the result, and not how the result was reached.

There may not be any connection between the Bond & Share Company and

the Union Electric Company of Missouri, but there probably is. On the basis of that annual family contribution of \$43, or its equivalent, this succulent outfit had a \$600,000 slush fund out of which it assisted candidates for such offices as county judge, mayor, state legislature, governor, etc. The fund was used to quiet every attempt to even discuss public ownership of public utilities. One of the bribers, working for the company, admitted, "I did everything from filling up glasses to carrying liquor up to the capitol for the legislators" and, he went on to say, could "safely say that no legislation detrimental to Union Electric was passed". This man was Alfred C. Laun.

### ***Twice the Public Benefit***

Anybody with a brain ought to know that it is better for the public to own its own gas, water, lighting and telephone services than to have them owned by such men as the Bond & Share crowd or the Union Electric Company outfit above described. There are now 100 towns in the United States whose residents pay absolutely no taxes at all (so says *The Progressive*) "because all revenues are taken from the profits of the municipally owned utility". Could you imagine Captain Kidd or either of the above gangs doing anything like that?

There are 316 municipally-owned electric light and power plants in the United States that have no outstanding indebtedness, all paid out of earnings. Isn't that a pretty nice thing for the common people to own?

Each year for seven years Wyandotte, Mich., refunded around \$45,000 to its customers. In the first year after Memphis took over its utility it saved its citizens \$2,250,000 in reduced rates, paid \$315,000 in taxes, and earned a net profit of \$1,153,000 after paying all costs of operation, interest and amortization. Don't you suppose the people of Memphis appreciate these facts?

After it established municipal ownership Los Angeles made seven rate reductions, and yet made a net earning of over \$6,000,000 in 1940. Is it not just as well for the community as a whole to make that \$6,000,000 as to have it made by some Bond & Share or Union Electric porker that owns a big newspaper and hires editors to lie like Ananias about what an awful thing is public ownership of anything?

If you use electric lights you might be interested to know that at New Britain, Conn., it costs \$1.32 for 15 kilowatt-hours, but at Fort Wayne, Ind., it costs only 52c. The first is privately owned; the second is publicly owned. At Manchester, N. H., it costs \$2.00 for 25 kilowatt-hours, but at Chattanooga, Knoxville or Nashville it costs only 75c. The first is privately owned; the last three are publicly owned.

### ***Water***

Besides the sewers, which the public already own and operate (it's funny the Big Business crowd never thought of operating these and charging so much a day for their use), and the electric lights of which mention has been made in the foregoing, the people also have common need of water, fuel and communications. They also need fresh air, which they further enjoy in common, and, so far, no Big Business crowd has yet proposed that the common mass should pay them so much per thousand breaths from the day of birth until the big black wagon comes to the door. Many cities and towns own their own water supplies, and the story is the same as it is regarding electricity. How could it be otherwise?

By way of contrast, consider Fresno, Calif. In the year 1931 this enterprising community acquired their own water system. In twelve years the net earnings had come to a total of \$2,001,879.95. But besides this it had paid the same amount in taxes as if it had been privately owned; and besides this it had paid off

a good share of the bonds issued to buy the property; and besides this it had contributed \$129,000 to tax-reduction purposes; and besides this, says the *Fresno Bee*:

Funds transferred to the city for construction of the New City Hall have amounted to \$325,383.05; for the purchase of property for a new garage, \$1,459.50; for use at the bomber base, \$160,877.02; donated to the city for capital outlay, \$18,204.34, and donation for fire hydrant installation to the fire department, \$3,659.16.

Meantime, the Scranton Gas & Water Company is so mean that it will not even pay Uncle Sam for delivering its gas and water bills, but sends around a man that is decked out in imitation of an imaginary public official.

### ***The Transfer of Fuel***

If it is feasible for the public to have electricity pumped over a wire, and to have water pumped through a pipe, then it is feasible for them to have gas also pumped through a pipe; also fuel oil. And the beneficial results are similar. An item at hand states that sixty-six municipalities in Michigan will be served with natural gas from Texas and Kansas; a perfectly natural and perfectly sensible piece of enterprise. Probably this is a private undertaking, but the public are to be benefited, anyway. The installation of the pipeline is to cost \$4,633,000, and the Michigan customers are to get their gas for 21 percent less than heretofore, for a period of 15 years.

The transfer of fuel oil from Texas to the Atlantic seaboard by the so-called Big Inch pipeline has received wide publicity. It was a tremendous undertaking and carried through with astonishing speed. The flow is 700,000 barrels a day; total mileage of pipelines involved, 10,888. The work was all done in a few months; nothing even faintly comparable to it was ever before done in history. And it was the people, the United States government, that did it, and the

profits that flow from it should be theirs also.

### ***The Transfer of Communications***

Of course, if the public can be trusted to operate the mails, and sewers, and water and gas and electricity, they can also be trusted to operate the telephones and the wireless. In Britain, if you wish to send a telegram you take it to the post office, as a matter of course; and if it works in Britain why can't it work on the other side of the pond? That brings up the subject of radio, and with this comes the end of this little story.

Although Congress has always told the Federal Communications Commission that it has no censorship powers, yet the commission has always tried to act in exactly the opposite manner, as if it did have such power. It was to regulate wave lengths, etc., so as not to interfere. It never had any right or any just excuse for dictating the nature of the programs. If the American citizens do not like certain programs, they can turn them off, can they not? They do not need any bureaucrats at Washington to determine for them at Washington or elsewhere what shall go on the air and what shall not.

It is but a few years since the Roman Catholic Hierarchy conspired with the National Broadcasting Company and the Columbia Broadcasting System to prevent the broadcasting of the message of Jehovah's kingdom over stations under their control. For the essential facts on this, send to the Superintendent of Public Documents, Washington, D.C., for "Federal Communications Commission, Hearings Before the Committee on Interstate and Foreign Commerce, House of Representatives, Seventy-third Congress, Second Session, on H.R. 8301, April 10, 1934".

On pages 310-349 of this 363-page book is a statement by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society that is of real interest at this time. Some of the interesting contents of the statement may be



had from the headings: As to Use of Boycott Methods to Intimidate Radio Stations; Collusion Between Hierarchy and Federal Radio Commission; Truth About Signatures to the Petition; Jailed for Circulating the Petition; Affidavits of Boycotting Operations; Coercive Practices of Catholic Newspaper of St. Louis, Mo.; Execution of Judgments of Jehovah God; Boycotting Operations in Minnesota; Operation of the Catholic Boycott in Ohio; Coercion by Telegraph in Louisiana; A Huge, Conscienceless Religious Racket; The People Are Held as Prisoners by the Clergy; Immediate Investigation by Congress Recommended.

This is not the time or place to review all this, which is now a matter of history, but it is the time and place to mention that the Department of Justice has filed suits against both the National Broadcasting Company and the Columbia Broadcasting System, alleging that

the two radio chains control the broadcast time of 268 of the 800 commercial broadcasting stations in the United States; and that among these 268 stations are 50 of the 52 clear channel stations in the country, and that 32 of these are controlled by the National Broadcasting Company.

Those that lie down with dogs must expect to get up with fleas. It would have been better for both the National Broadcasting Company and the Columbia Broadcasting System if they had been fair and square with Jehovah's witnesses and not been so absolutely under the skirts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other conscienceless religionists. These privately-owned operators of a public utility have betrayed the truth-loving Catholic and non-Catholic people of America to cater to their enslavers, the Hierarchy, and deserve no sympathy or respect from any decent or honest man.

## REJOICE, IT IS AT HAND!

What is at hand, that sorrowing, deceived people in this distressed world should rejoice? Truly it would require a great and blessed event to radiate joy into people's hearts. Yes, such is the case. The grandest of all things is at hand, and the prospect is already causing multitudes to rejoice! What is it? The answer—God's kingdom!

To assist you in obtaining joy by a knowledge of God's righteous kingdom and its blessings, a timely 384-page book has been published, entitled

### "THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND"

Your effort put forth to obtain and read this book will be greatly rewarded by the truth and joy you will gain. Send in the coupon below with a contribution of 25c and a copy will be mailed to you.

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me postpaid a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, for which I herewith enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

## A Glimpse at the United States Treasury

**T**HE perfect foolishness of the interest system is disclosed to any honest person who knows how to figure 6 percent interest on 60-day notes. Compounding thus, \$1 becomes \$2 in 12 years, and ever thereafter in 12 years the entire amount doubles, so that in 1,163 years the grand total is \$79,228,162,514,264,337,593,543,950,336. This is just a very little bit less than the price of twelve earths of solid gold at the going price of \$35 per Troy ounce. If Pope Adrian I, who reigned A.D. 771-795, had invested that dollar, and looked after his investment, and stayed alive, he could have had the whole works of this earth and eleven more of the same size, and all made of solid gold. But he up and died, and that spoiled everything. None of his successors were smart enough to invest the dollar and to see to it that the interest was paid willy-nilly every sixty days.

Many men have seen more or less clearly that humanity is chasing a will-o'-the-wisp when it tries to mortgage the future and protect itself from loss by promises to pay sometime in the future. A writer in the St. Paul *Pioneer Press* put it this way, in November, 1944:

Lives and health are being sacrificed in war all over the world and carnage reigns to support the prevailing system. We lend our money and buy bonds, our supposed patriotism and reward is measured by the lure of interest returnable on our investment, and measured by this mercenary hypocrisy, as the avowed expression of many investors testify.

When Congress again exercises its power to coin money and regulate the value thereof (U. S. Constitution), and I believe it eventually will do so, then, and not until then, can we get our government out of the mess brought on us as a result of gangster control of money the world over. By this I mean that they, the bankers, obtain from our government \$100 for about 3 cents or the cost of printing paper money on government printing presses, and

this money they loan back to the government, or to you, at a high rate of interest, plus collateral.

### National Wealth and National Debt

The present total national wealth of the United States, carefully estimated by several authorities, is classified thus:

Land and improvements,	
mineral and timber	\$184,000,000,000
Live stock	7,500,000,000
Manufacturing, machine	
tools, equipment	34,000,000,000
Miscellaneous productions	
assets	8,500,000,000
Railroads and public	
utilities	61,000,000,000
Stocks of goods and	
materials on hand	66,000,000,000
Gold and silver coins	
and bullion	21,500,000,000
Total	\$382,500,000,000

This wealth was not quite all used up in World War II, but do you know that more than a fourth of it was spent in the year ending June 30, 1945? In that year the United States government expenditures were \$100,030,000,000, which is \$731 each for every man, woman and child in the country!

Let's make a little study of the national debt. Thirty years after the Civil War (in 1895) the public debt was down to but \$1,096,913,120, which was only \$15.91 per capita. This was not a serious burden; the country was young and growing. The per capita had been four times as much, back in 1870. The Spanish-American war did not affect the per capita debt seriously.

But along came the world wars. World War I boosted the debt to \$25,482,034,419, which was a per capita of \$246.69, as of June 30, 1919. That was quite a load, amounting to well over \$1,000 for the average family. But World War II was ten times as bad in its debt burden.

As of June 30, 1945, the debt stood at \$258,682,187,410. This is a per capita of \$1,853.01 and loads the average family with close to \$8,000.

### ***Present-Day Statesmen Worried***

The present-day statesmen are worried about the size of this obligation, and have reason to be so. They do not wish to start the manufacture of printing-press money, yet the inflation process is under way. The talk, of course, is that no serious inflation is projected; but it is coming, just the same. It is like putting on coloring matter to beautify fruits and other attractions; there seems to be no good place to stop.

No great advantage comes to a man whose pay is raised from 40c to 60c or 65c an hour if everything that he buys, including his house rent, is boosted proportionately. Moreover, if he has no job, and cannot get one, he is in a tight spot; and that tight spot is just around the corner. Just a few months ago there were 53,000,000 Americans at productive work, with 11,000,000 in the armed services, but when all these men and women suddenly stop making ships and guns and planes and switch to making automobiles, washing machines and radios, how long will it be before everybody that can buy an automobile, a washing machine or a radio will have bought it? And then what will happen? Will the worker be sure of his job?

The national debt must be paid out of the national income, and that income goes up or down as the workers have work. In 1934, when there was no war, and but a small market, the income was but \$49,455,000,000. Nine years later, with the war in full swing, the national income was \$149,392,000,000, or more than three times what it was in the peace year just named. If the national income goes down, who will pay the debt?

If the national debt of the United States were all in \$1 bills, laid end to end and side by side, the result would be a highway 20 feet wide for a distance

of 317,000 miles, or thirteen times around the globe. End to end, in a single line, the debt would stretch 30,000,000 miles, or one-third the distance to the sun. The congressman that figured this one out said that if the bills were spread out they could be used to paper the entire state of Rhode Island, then the District of Columbia, and enough would be left to cover two counties of his home state, Vermont.

### ***Hence the Monetary Conferences***

It is not to be wondered at that the United Nations are trying to perfect a financial system better than the one now prevailing. A list of the coins and other moneys now in circulation is surprising, running into hundreds. But the list of coins is not an end to the complications. Suppose, for instance, you go to a banker and wish to exchange a bag of centavos for some other kind of coins. The first thing he will wish to know is, What kind of centavos are they? Do they come from Argentina, Bolivia, Colombia, Cuba, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Mexico, Honduras, Nicaragua, Peru, Philippine Islands or Portugal? Similar arguments would arise over the disposition of at least forty other coins that could be named. If you had a bag of piasters, the banker would wish to know right away if they were from Abyssinia, Cyprus, Egypt, French Indo-China, Mexico, Spain, Syria or Turkey.

Now suppose you were a banker, and your country had been suddenly thrust into a position where its influence in monetary matters was of world significance and importance. You would wish to do something to stabilize all the kinds of currency in circulation. The recent monetary conferences, at Bretton Woods and since then, have projected two organizations, a stabilization fund and a bank for reconstruction and development. Uncle Sam put up about one-fourth of the money necessary to get these organizations under way. There was political opposition (inevitably);

but the columnist Samuel Grafton went after the doubters, and what he said is so entertaining that it is reproduced for the delectation of *Consolation* subscribers. It appeared in the *Newark Evening News* thus:

NEW YORK—I pause to shed a tear today for certain of my unhappy fellow Americans.

For example, take Senator Taft, and some of his comrades, who seem to believe that the monetary conference at Bretton Woods is a kind of plot to do America out of \$2,750,000,000. Plot! This world has gone through 20 years of hell trying to get, among other things, a stable monetary system for international trade.

During these 20 years, nations have gone off the gold standard, plop, plop, like high-divers in the newsreel.

Brazilians have had to burn coffee, millions of bags of it, because they couldn't sell it, while we have wondered what to do with our cotton in a naked world. That's a smart thing, of course; not to know what to do with cotton, in a world half of whose trousers are out at the tail.

During the first part of this incredible double-decade, we tried to break the jam by pumping credits into foreign nations. We didn't want their goods, so we virtually forced our funds on them, that they might go through the motions of buying from us for cash, our cash. We played store. So long as it was a case of our money on one side of the counter, and our goods on the other, we did a terrific business.

Since many of these foreign loans were broken up into small bits and sold to American investors, it can be said that we took money from our own people to buy goods to give to other countries. Then we made sure that American investors would, in too many cases, not be repaid, by refusing to take goods from these foreign countries; we made sure that our credit risks would be poor credit risks; we insisted that they be poor credit risks; what we did was as sensible as giving a man a cash loan, and then breaking his arm to make sure he could never do enough work to pay it off.

Now all of this dreary financial history seems to Senator Taft and his friends to have been quite sensible. But when a proposal is made to set up a world stabilization fund, through which all the countries of the world could mutually guarantee one another's currencies, and keep them steady, and prevent a repetition of the above nonsense, why, that strikes Senator Taft as a plot.

That, he thinks, is pretty sinister. Global charity, he mutters. So do his friends. Money poured down a sewer, they say. They find it inexplicably mad for the world to want to set up an \$8,000,000,000 fund, by means of the operations of which the stability of every currency in the world could be maintained.

The world aches to work and earn its living, and that, to Senator Taft, appears to be a plot. The world is tired of reading the foreign exchange tables while holding a gun to its temple, just to be ready in case anything has gone wrong; the world wants something better than that; and that, again, seems to Senator Taft to be a conspiracy. The world wants to exchange goods for goods, money for money, and goods for money, at known values. Devious, says Senator Taft. Sounds pretty funny to him.

Oh, for the good old days, when the world used to make sense; when it burnt coffee instead of drinking it, and when we hid cotton away in warehouses under government loans, instead of selling it. That was good. That was sane. Senator Taft calls on us to be on our guard against a world that has suddenly gone stark, staring mad, a world that wants to produce food to be eaten, and clothes to be worn. We had better watch these dizzy trends. There is no telling what so sinister a world might do next. It might even outlaw war.

---

### How 44,000 Citizens Escaped

◆ When the German armies came rushing into southern France, 44,000 United Nations citizens crossed into Spain. From there, on urgent representations by the British ambassador, they were permitted to cross into Africa and thus eventually reached home.

# BEGIN RECONSTRUCTION WORK NOW

Not the uncertain, chance-taking reconstruction of visible earthly possessions and property, but the reconstruction of belief, faith and worship of the great God of universal supremacy. The first essential in so doing is to acquire information regarding His gracious purposes toward mankind and the world. To this end, during July a special reduced offer of 10 publications upon a contribution of only 25c is being offered to the people. All 10 contain each a vital and truthful message. Note the variety of important, timely subjects and questions that each will answer:

## **CHOOSING**

Riches or ruin, which will you choose? How is the road to each identified today?

## **RELIGION REAPS THE WHIRLWIND**

What has religion been sowing, that she shall reap a whirlwind?

## **THEOCRACY**

How does God's Theocratic government differ from others? and when will it dominate world-wide?

## **FASCISM OR FREEDOM**

How can you guard against the slyness of strangling fascism and attain the blessing of freedom?

## **CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY**

Who are the conspirators? and what is their purpose?

## **SAFETY**

Many evils lurk along one's path of life. How may sure safety from such be secured?

## **SATISFIED**

Wherein lies the facts directing one to the possession of satisfaction?

## **GOD AND THE STATE**

Are they united or opposed?

## **COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN**

Where is the source of this blessed comfort?

## **"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"**

Is it possible in this confused, fearful world?

Enlightening and greatly educational will be the truly astounding yet comforting facts that may be gleaned from the pages of these 10 publications. Use coupon below and receive the special reduced offer now.

## **WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me the 10 publications, *Choosing*, *Religion Reaps the Whirlwind*, *Theocracy*, *Fascism or Freedom*, *Conspiracy Against Democracy*, *Safety*, *Satisfied*, *God and the State*, *Comfort All That Mourn*, and *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

Postal Unit No. .... State .....





1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

Replacing Republics with Dictatorships	3
Noteworthy Dispatches About France	5
Spain and Its Little Dictator	6
Philippine Islands and Mexico	7
Parochial Training Resultants	9
The Public School Wrecking Department	9
Saint Thomas Out for the Long Green	10
Looting the Libraries	11
Why Sunday Schools Have Failed	12
Failed to Heed God's Warning	14
Should I Send My Child to Sunday School?	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Going Up to God's Mountain	16
Witnessing at a Big Hospital in Texas	18
At the Last, Blessed with God's Truth	18
My First Book Study in Mississippi	19
Viewing the Puritans Otherwise	19
War or Peace, Which?	20
Accidental Poisoning	20
Man-made Peace Has Always Failed	21
Not a Question of Morals	22
In Greece, the Cradle of Democracy	22
Marvelous Capacity for Blundering	23
Castilians-Catalans-Galicians-Basques	24
Mental Sickness Is Costly	25
Remarks About Dogs	26
Radar	29
Evidence of Longevity Before the Flood	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
**WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.**  
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

## OFFICERS

**President** N. H. Knorr  
**Secretary** W. E. Van Amburgh  
**Editor** Clayton J. Woodworth

## Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States  
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

**Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.**

**Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.**

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

**Australia** 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.  
**Canada** 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario  
**England** 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2  
**India** 167 Love Lane, Bombay 27  
**Newfoundland** P. O. Box 521, St. John's  
**New Zealand** 177 Daniel St., Wellington, S. I.  
**Philippine Islands** 1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila  
**South Africa** 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# In Brief

## Comforting Mourners

◆ On my first call the woman said: "I am a Catholic, and I do not want you to call again." But not forgetting the apostle Paul, who had once been an ardent religionist, I approached the house the next time in the territory. To my surprise, the woman said: "Well, it's you again. I thought I told you not to come here any more. Anyway I'll take that book (*The Kingdom Is at Hand*"), but I do not want you to bother me." One cold day I decided to make another attempt to speak to this woman. When I rang the doorbell she stepped into the hall but would only speak to me through the glass. I was wearing a kerchief and indicated that I could not hear what she was saying. She opened the door and invited me to step inside. Then it was that I could tell she was in trouble, and shortly she began to explain to me how her mother had died just a few days before. One thing that bothered her was that her little boy wanted to know where his grandmother was and she told him "Gone to heaven". But she did not seem to believe this herself, and then confessed that she knew very little about the Bible and would like me to conduct a study in her home so that she would know the truth. It was near lunch time and I was invited to stay and have lunch with her and the boy, who would soon be home from school. To this I readily consented, and shortly the boy arrived. "Mother, whose rubbers are those?" he asked. "There is a young lady in the front room who I want you to go and speak to. I told you a lie the other day when I said grandmother had gone to heaven. Go and speak to her and she will tell you from the Bible where your grandmother is." Now I have a book study at this home, and once more it has been demonstrated that the Lord blesses persistent effort in accord with Theocratic instructions.—Canadian Kingdom publisher.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. S. V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 17, 1946

Number 700

## Replacing Republics with Dictatorships

IT IS the ambition of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which is itself a self-perpetuating dictatorship, to do away with every republic, and put in instead dictators that will do its will. When dictators disappear and republics take their place, it is always a time of trial for the men that manage Catholic affairs. This was illustrated in the remarks of Cardinal Faulhaber, made to the Munich Catholic Congress in August, 1922. Speaking of the flight of Kaiser Wilhelm to Holland, and the rise of the German Republic, he said of the honest effort of the German people to govern themselves, "The revolution was perfidy and high treason and will go down in history forever with the mark of Cain." Cardinal Faulhaber was never against Hitler. When the paper-hanger was launching his ship of destruction of that same republic, the cardinal said, "We are fighting for our rights within the Nazi regime and not against it."

In a similar spirit of hatred for republics, and love of kings and dictators, the German bishops, at the height of Hitler's career, sent him a message expressing their "sincere readiness to co-operate to the best of their abilities". In 1935 the bishops instructed the people of the Saar to vote unanimously for the return to Germany under Hitler, and they did so; in 1936, when Hitler invaded Spain the bishops congratulated him on his fight against the Spanish Republic. In January, 1937, they repeated the compliment and promised their aid. In the summer of 1940 they announced that after Hitler had gained his objectives

there would be special ceremonies of gratitude to the German troops and expressions of loyalty to Hitler. In the autumn of 1943 the bishops stated that Hitler's war was a heroic struggle to protect the homeland from Bolshevism. Instead, it was merely a part of the Vatican plan to grab control of the world. Hitler was unable to fulfill his mission.

Particularly rank was the pastoral letter of all the German Catholic bishops on the opening of World War II:

In this decisive hour we admonish our Catholic soldiers to do their duty in obedience to the Fuehrer and to be ready to sacrifice their whole individuality. We appeal to the Faithful to join in ardent prayers that Divine Providence may lead this war to blessed success.

### *Pope and Hitler Worked Together*

In the spring of 1933 the German Government and the Vatican concluded their concordat. Four years later, in the spring of 1937, when he was getting ready for World War II, the then pope issued his encyclical "Mit Brennender Sorge" so as to keep Hitler toeing the line. The Spanish war had then been under way less than a year. The pope was greatly interested in this, and it is common knowledge that without Catholic Hitler, Catholic Mussolini and Catholic politicians in Britain and America (or at least politicians susceptible to Catholic pressure) the Spanish Republic would be in existence to this day.

It is well known that the two men that did most to put the concordat across were the present pope and Franz von

Papen, one of the defendants at Nuremberg. For his share von Papen received the highest Papal decoration as "Defender of the Faith". Koeves, in his biography of von Papen, said: "The Concordat was a great victory for Hitler. It gave him the first moral support he received from the outer world." After Hitler's inauguration von Papen declared: "This is the order which is also approved by the pope . . . the new regime which is anti-liberal and anti-democratic must enjoy our complete and unrestricted confidence."

Nothing can change the fact that von Papen is a pious Catholic. So are or were Seyss-Inquart, Degrelle, Laval, Petain, Anton Pavelich, Tiso, Dollfuss, Seipel, Hitler, Thyssen, Salazar, Suener and Coughlin, nor can the fact be erased that when Hitler was on the toboggan, headed for destruction, and the draft for the German people's Home Guard army was made, the only members of the clergy, Protestant or Catholic, that were exempted were the Jesuits, whose child Hitler was.

A secular paper, published in London, caustically observes that:

The Vatican remained silent when the victims were being hustled into German murder vans. The Vatican remained silent when the corpses were removed from the ovens of Maidanek and Oswiecim. The Vatican remained silent when the rocket bombs fell on London, remained silent while millions of innocents were murdered, remained silent while Hitler applied his doctrine of "divide and destroy" to entire nations. But when the attempt on Hitler's life failed, the Vatican broke its silence. Without delay, it sent a message of congratulation on Hitler's miraculous salvation.

#### **Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia**

When Germany collapsed it was natural that Russia should control the eastern part, where her troops were in possession, while the other Allies would get the west. It fell to the United States

to receive the most Catholic part, and therefore the most difficult section. Its first appointments in Catholic Bavaria were characterized by the *New Republic* as "turning over the Bavarian people to the Vatican and political reaction". The United States zone in Germany, with its 13,308,000, is estimated to be 53 percent Catholic; the British zone, with its 22,650,000, is estimated at 42 percent Catholic; the Russian zone, with its 24,234,000, is estimated at 15 percent Catholic.

Four months, after the *New Republic's* charges, seemed to have changed matters, for when the Catholic bishops met at Fulda, as they always do in August, they got "let down" in good shape. The world's least competent advisers, they composed a letter to General Eisenhower making suggestions as to how his branch of the work could be better done, and, according to a copyrighted dispatch in the *Pittsburgh Press*, the "military government refused to transmit the letter and returned it to the bishops".

As to Austria, it is a matter of history that when Cardinal Innitzer, of Vienna, knew that Hitler was about to seize his country he ordered the church bells to ring out a greeting to the Nazis and sent a letter to the Nazi gauleiter assuring him of his wholehearted cooperation, and that of the other Austrian bishops, and wound up his letter with the words "Heil Hitler".

It is quite evident who betrayed Czechoslovakia. The "Reverend Father" Tiso and Adolf Hitler split the country in half, with Tiso himself in charge of the eastern half and responsible for the murder of thousands of Jews done to death by the Hlinka guards. Captured by U. S. troops, Catholic bishops urge his release from prison. Hitler was pleased that 10,000 church bells were turned into cannon for his use. This is a new role for church bells: they ordinarily awaken people, but in this new "service" they put persons to sleep, in death.

Four months after the war was over the Czechoslovaks raided a monastery at Tepla, arrested the abbot and 14 monks, and took over two radio transmitters, two field telephones and a quantity of munitions. The monastery had been a center of Nazi activity for years, and had kept in touch with their comrades in Bavaria. If the Catholic bishops at Fulda want to tell other people how to run things, why don't they run their own crowd properly?

### ***Mussolini and Italy***

Mussolini's invasion of Ethiopia had much to do with starting World War II. He himself was described by the pope as "a man sent by Providence, devoid of liberal prejudices". This was another way of saying that Mussolini was a man without principle, which is just what he was. Cardinal Schuster was so pleased with the gangster assault upon Ethiopia that he said grandiloquently and falsely, "On the fields of Ethiopia the Italian flag carries in triumph the Cross of Christ, breaks the chains of the slaves, and makes straight the way of the missionaries of the Gospel."

The pope recently commented on an Italian law limiting the political activity of priests: "The Catholic Church will never allow itself to be closed within the four walls of a temple. Separation of religion from life, or of the church from the world, is contrary to the Christian and Catholic idea." Maybe, instead of this judgment of the pope, you might like to have a word from your Savior on the same subject:

If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.—John 15: 19; 17: 14-16.

Despite all its stubbornness the Vatican has to do some yielding. Thus a dispatch from Rome to the *New York Times*, discussing the fact that six months after the war ended the Fascists still had a large share in running things in Italy, had this remark: "The Vatican had its own little purge today when Archbishop Angelo Bartolomasi, head of all chaplains in the Italian Army, was forced to resign after violent press attacks accusing him of Fascist sympathies."

### ***Noteworthy Dispatches About France***

It is perfectly obvious to every student of France's affairs that the real reason why Hitler took such an easy walk through France, and clear down to the Pyrenees, was that he had the backing and active assistance of the French clergy. There now follow two dispatches. The first of these is from the radical *New York Labor Action* of October 30, 1944, and tells the truth just as it is:

Immediately after the Germans were driven out of Paris, one of the first demands of the French underground was addressed to the Vatican, asking for the removal of the archbishop of Paris, Emanuel Celestine Cardinal Suhard.

Since the fall of France, although many of the lower clergy aided the underground, the cardinal and his bishops worked openly with the German fascists and their agents, Petain and Laval. The cardinal aided in organizing the Vichy troops to be used against the underground, and was on the most friendly and confidential terms with the German high command. When thousands of Frenchmen were forcibly taken to Germany to slave for the Hitler war machine, he showed his approval by assisting the Germans even more than in the past. The cardinal and Petain worked closely on many matters of state, and in many of the Vichy governmental offices in France and abroad the cardinal had one of his bishops assisting the Vichyites.

The feeling against the cardinal and his bishops is so strong that on August 26, when de Gaulle was to attend services at the Cathed-

dral of Notre Dame, he notified the cardinal and the Rev. Beaussart, Archbishop of Notre Dame, that under no conditions must they appear at the services. The message was taken to the cardinal by Father Bruckberger, a Dominican priest who is a member of the underground. Bruckberger, in an interview with Helen, Kirkpatrick of the *Chicago Daily News*, told her that the cardinal answered "I do not understand how the new government can begin in this anti-religious way".

The Vatican understands that if the French people can force the resignation of the cardinal and many of his bishops, the whole question of the Vatican's collaboration with fascism will begin to come out into the open. So for that reason Archbishop Spellman of New York was sent to France, and he, as a representative of the United States, tried to use pressure to keep the cardinal at his post.

Archbishop Spellman's role during the past year has become quite obvious. On his trips to Europe he spends all of his time at the Vatican and visiting Franco in Spain. Although his post is military vicar of the United States armed forces, he does not visit many of the army posts nor do we ever see him touring the camps in the Pacific. He appears at the Vatican and in the cities where the higher clergy is in trouble with the people for supporting Hitler.

These attempts to whitewash the Vatican and the higher clergy are tied up, of course, with the attempts to keep the workers of Europe from cleaning house of all collaborators in industry and the government as well as in the higher clergy. Because when the house cleaning begins the Vatican knows that a real good job will be done.

Compare the above statement of facts with the following untruthful and hypocritical statement sent out by the Religious News Service, published in the *New York Times* 18 days later, to offset it. Without a reasonable doubt, it was written by a Jesuit and intended to pull the wool over the eyes of Americans so that they would draw the erroneous conclusion that France is full of Protestants, and that the priests there are not

politicians merely, but are really "ministers".

PARIS (Religious News Service)—Liberation of France is creating a new phenomenon in social life—participation of clergymen in French politics. Priests and pastors are serving on local liberation committees throughout the freed areas and are holding other civil posts of importance. They are called upon to exercise moral authority in settling disputes, and many liberation committees led by pastors have been able to calm passions and avoid violence. Inclusion of Protestant and Catholic ministers on committees of liberation was first urged in 1943 by the French Provisional Committee in Algiers in recognition of the part played by the clergy in the resistance movement.

### ***Spain and Its Little Dictator***

At the time when Hitler was pushing along through southern Russia toward the shores of the Caspian sea, an Allied observer visited Franco in his private apartment. He saw on his desk an autographed picture of Pope Pius XII, and on either side of it were inscribed photographs of their fellow religionists, Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini. A year later, the picture of the pope was the only one that remained.

The pope makes no bones of his affection for the man that perjured himself and betrayed the Spanish Republic. He thinks that was just right. On November 19, 1945, he broadcast a nine-minute address in Spanish to the Spanish people and at the end of it extended a papal benediction to Franco, and to his political and religious comrades.

Professor Harold J. Laski, of the British government, is one of the few politicians that have the courage to mention the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as at the bottom of Spain's troubles. Speaking by radio from Britain to a Madison Square Garden rally he taunted the Roman Catholic Church in Spain as desiring to remain a rich monopolist at the expense of mass poverty; he taunted the

statesmen of Britain and America with their fear of the hostility of the Vatican if they dared support a Spanish Republic, and he put the heat on both kinds of hypocrites by saying:

Our peoples didn't make the immense sacrifices of this war to perpetuate either a tyranny like that of Franco, or an unedifying mythology like a Vatican-sponsored King of Spain trying hastily to learn the vocabulary of the Four Freedoms while making it painfully evident that he finds no meaning in the words. It is time that the democratic powers become the trustees of democracy. It is time that they regarded their trusteeship not as a thing of which they're ashamed but as a thing of which they can be proud.

The Hierarchy was greatly incensed at the Laski broadcast. It does not like to have people tell the truth about Spanish conditions. A Catholic Englishwoman, Mavis Bacca, went to Spain to see conditions for herself. When she saw too much she was thrown into a concentration camp, where she stayed eight months. While in there, she states, she saw 20 pious Catholic guards torturing the breasts of a nude girl with lighted cigarettes and saw pregnant women relieved by abortion so that they could get on with their appointed tasks. Why does not the pope mention some of these things in his broadcasts to Spain? He lacks the intestines necessary.

### ***Chile and Colombia***

On May 12, 1945, the "Reverend Father" José Maria Caro, archbishop of the Catholic Church at Santiago, Chile, seems to have been connected in some way with a mass held for Benito Mussolini at the Catholic Temple of National Gratitude. Four persons were arrested and several were injured in disorders that followed. The archbishop seems to have been rewarded for his Fascist sympathies. A year and five days passed away and a wireless came through to the *New York Times* that Caro Rodriguez, archbishop of Santiago, Chile, has been

made a cardinal. It doubtless is the same gentleman, the difference in surnames following a Spanish custom of sometimes indicating the name of the mother of a distinguished personage.

The pope seems to apprehend that an educational campaign is under way in South America. In a broadcast to a Catholic congress at Bogotá, speaking in Spanish and of Jesus he said:

Let us ask him to preserve the entire unalterable sacred deposit of your faith without allowing it to be contaminated by contact with a propaganda, as audacious as it is insidious, which would now wish to transform into a missionary country a people which . . . count four centuries of irreproachable christianity.

### ***Philippine Islands and Mexico***

Bishops sometimes get caught when carrying on their seditious work against republican forms of government. In its issue of March 12, 1946, the *Des Moines Tribune* contained the following Associated Press dispatch:

MANILA, PHILIPPINES (AP)—A Catholic bishop of Manila was among hundreds of Filipinos accused of treason in people's court Tuesday as special prosecutors rushing to meet a March 15 deadline brought total indictments to more than 3,400. Cesar Maria Guerrero, auxiliary bishop, was accused of placing his imprimatur on a seditious Japanese-sponsored magazine, of urging intermarriages with Japanese and of praying for Nipponese victory.

As late as December 19, 1945, Lombardo Toledano, Mexican labor leader, stated that on December 4 he had submitted to the Mexican government exact data and convincing proofs that the Sinarquist Union, a Catholic organization, was receiving smuggled arms from the United States, with a view to putting Ezequiel Padilla, a candidate for the presidency of Mexico, into office by force of arms. If thus placed in office he would, of course, be merely a dictator, subervient to those who placed him.



## United States of America

*In Fact*, in its issue of February 11, 1946, has the following as its leading headlines: "(Copyright; Exclusive) Suppressed Dept. of Justice Document First Evidence Father Coughlin Was Paid Nazi Agent." The story occupies the entire issue of that courageous publication, issued by George Seldes and published at 25 Astor Place, New York.

It is less than seven years since Coughlin's Christian Front conspired to grab the United States government. The Brooklyn leader Cassidy, with others of the gang, was booked to blow up the United States Custom House, the General Post Office and the Federal Reserve Bank, their thought being that they would cause conditions here to become similar to those then prevailing in Germany, where a demented paper-hanger, backed by the "Church", really thought that he could grab the world. When the FBI investigated the Christian Front outfit they found a number of arsenals containing bombs, rifles, ammunition, powder, dynamite and arms stolen from the arsenals of the National Guard, but the gang went free. Of course, since the discovery of the atomic bomb, all that stuff looks like the playthings of a child not yet permitted outside of the nursery, but it was serious enough in 1939-1940.

We shall have to wait to see, but others besides ourselves have noted the strange, foreboding fact that the institution which most loudly claims to represent Christ in the earth is the one that is most persistently devoted to suppressing democracies, and has even taught little children to think that it is a mortal sin to be a liberal, i.e., to have regard for the rights of the common people, the poor, to whom Jesus said He was specially sent.

In a special dispatch to the Buffalo *Evening News* the columnist Edgar Ansel Mowrer inquired whether, if Roman Catholics should become a majority, they would permit himself and other dissenting minorities the full exercise of

all the rights which the Roman Catholic minority (15 percent of the population) now enjoys. We can tell Mr. Mowrer that the answer to his question is emphatically *No*. All they desire, according to their own oft-repeated statements, is to get in full control and they would absolutely kill anybody that would dare write as Mr. Mowrer writes. Here is what he said:

In Italy I watched my former acquaintance, Achille Ratti, as Pope Pius support Fascism against the liberal Italian monarchy, suppress the Catholic democratic Partito Popolare to please Mussolini and receive in exchange a concordat, a restoration of temporal power and a considerable sum of money. The Vatican condemnation of Fascism came only some years later. In Berlin in 1932 and 1933 I watched with horror the democratic Catholic Center Party slowly abate its resistance to the Nazis, with Msgr. Kaas, its titular head, yielding to arguments from Rome until the final capitulation to Hitler. In Spain, in 1936, I spoke with Spanish clergymen who outlined with indignation the pressure they were under "from above" to support the Fascist usurper, Francisco Franco. And again, in France, in 1940, support of the anti-Republican forces by a large section of the Catholic Hierarchy was visible and avowed. These instances, I submit, were too systematic to be accidental. The Vatican was supporting Fascism against democracy.

---

### Up to the Neck in Clover

♦ If as alleged, Rexford Guy Tugwell, governor of Puerto Rico, lives in regal splendor in a castle upon which \$500,000 was spent in one year for repairs alone; and on top of that has, at government expense, eight automobiles at his disposal, and thirty household servants, and his necessary household expenses; and on top of that has a salary of \$10,000 a year, then it would seem that he has fallen into clover up to his neck. He is generally regarded as a good administrator.

If all this is true, as alleged, he seems

to have been more clever than General Jorge Ubico, president of Guatemala, who lost his job because he boosted his salary up to \$150,000 a year. Despite that, he was considered a capable ad-

ministrator, developing highways and airports, fostering primary education, and eliminating some graft and some crime. He held his job as president for 13 years and 5 months.

## Parochial Training Resultants

THREE parishioners of St. Dominick's Roman Catholic Church, New York city, attended mass, or at least the first part of the mass, then slipped out and into the priest's garage and stole from his car his radio and a clock worth \$100. One of the lads was 16, and the two others were each 20 years of age. These boys had been improperly educated. It is wrong to steal, even from a priest, and the boys should have been taught that.

The London *Catholic Herald* was indiscreet enough to boast that in the last fourteen years out of 108 electrocutions of murderers in the Huntsville, Texas, state prison, 87 went out of this life Roman Catholics. That is a little more than 80 percent in a state in which less than 10 percent of the people are Catholic. This seems sufficiently clear as to the wrong education these boys received.

Men and boys that have been parochially educated have strange ideas about things. Thus the Associated Press had a copyrighted dispatch in the Corpus Christi, Texas, *Times* having reference to some goings on in San Mateo, Mozoquilpan village, Mexico, reading:

Catholic residents of the village in near-by Mexican state were summoned by the unaccustomed tolling of the bells of their church. When they gathered, unidentified persons incited them to attack the homes of local evangelists, members of a Protestant sect. The demonstrators dragged numerous evangelists into the street and beat and stoned them. Police authorities quickly restored order. No arrests were reported.

This all seems regular. The bird with his collar turned backwards that rang the bell and incited the mob is unidenti-

fied, but the mob does his will and there are no arrests. The same system was used at St. Bartholomew's massacre, and always before and always afterwards.

Occasionally there is a slip and news gets out about the priests that, if the system were perfect, would not be permitted. Here is one that appeared in the *Scranton Times*:

### PRIEST AND NURSE ARE FOUND DEAD IN APARTMENT IN WEST

Los Angeles, Nov. 18 (U.P.)—Police chemists today analyzed capsules found in an apartment beside the bodies of the Rev. Gustavo Gonzales, twenty-nine, Catholic priest, and Isabel Ueman, thirty-six, nurse. Both appeared to be poison victims, officers said. Eunice Hager, nurse and friend of Miss Ueman, told police Miss Ueman telephoned her asking her to come to the apartment immediately for an emergency. The priest was dead and the nurse dying when she arrived, Miss Hager said. There were three glasses near by, two containing ginger ale, and a number of capsules. An unmailed letter written by Miss Ueman said she and the priest were married secretly four years ago at Mexico City. They met at Los Angeles General Hospital where she was employed and he was making sick calls, the letter said. The priest was an assistant at St. Vibiana's Cathedral.

## The Public School Wrecking Department

◆ It is very interesting that the wrecking of public schools has become a considerable industry; also, that no parochial schools are ever wrecked; also that the names and religions of the boys doing the wrecking are concealed from the public; also that parochial pupils

have done immense damages to Protestant churches and Jewish synagogues. It all hangs together beautifully.

On a Sunday night in the summer of 1944, three youths broke into a public school in the Bronx, smashed glass in doors, poured ink and glue on books, tore the principal's record books, and took a fire axe and demolished four new typewriters, besides several filing cabinets and book cases. Estimated damages,

\$2,000. Eight months later, three nine-year-old boys broke into a public school in the East New York section of Brooklyn, and they were not students of the public school which they destroyed. In 21 classrooms they hacked desks and other furniture, smashed window panes, mutilated pictures, set small fires and chopped the keys and wires of a grand piano. Estimated total damages, \$5,000. Who put them up to it? *Who?*

## Saint Thomas Out for the Long Green (?)

**C**ERTAINLY 'Saint Thomas the Apostle', if you can believe "The Messenger" put out by his church in Kansas City, is not in the religious business for his health. The first remark is about the bingo party and drawing; that smacks of money. The third remark is about the sale of tickets in the parish; that also smacks of money. The fifth remark is also about the sale of tickets, and the remark itself states that it was a "financial success". The seventh remark says of the work of the bingo ticket sellers, "About \$400 will remain after expenses are paid." The next item advertises, "The next event, Fall Card Party in November." Thus, out of the first nine items in the church paper six have a financial aspect; for it is reasonably certain that plenty of money will change hands at the card party.

There is no information at hand as to just how much "Saint Thomas" charges for masses now. When he was on earth he did not know anything about them; neither did anybody else; for they are not mentioned in the Scriptures. But the next item says, and you can be sure there was money in the back of the head of the man who wrote the appeal, "In your charity pray for the repose of the soul of James Shea and Ed Mason." Looking ahead in the paper it appears that for James Shea masses were sold to two families, for delivery on Monday and Friday. James is stone dead, and

the money which the Girten and Broll families paid for these masses is worse than thrown away. The Ed Mason masses were sold to five different groups, for delivery on Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday. The five groups also paid for something that is absolutely worthless.

The little paper explains that "St. Thomas Church needs a new set of Black Vestments, Chasuble and Dalmatics. Perhaps you may be thinking of a memorial gift in honor of your deceased parents or relatives". That has a money ring to it.

It has often been noticed that although Catholics comprise only one-seventh of the population of the United States, yet they have a great share of the orphan asylums. It was Mark Twain that noticed that a seemingly natural arrangement was a monastery on one hill, a convent on the next one, and an orphans' home in between. Anyway, "Saint Thomas" asks for \$350 toward the orphans' building fund.

The paper doesn't say how much is necessary to get a "Plenary Indulgence", but gives this information:

Do you know (1) there is a Plenary Indulgence attached to making the stations of the cross; (2) An additional Plenary Indulgence applicable to the souls in purgatory when you make them on the day you receive Holy Communion. (When you gain a Plenary Indulgence it means that all temporal pun-

ishment due to sin is removed from the soul.) This is a wise investment—it benefits yourself and also the souls in Purgatory.

Inasmuch as there is no such place as "Purgatory", all the money that is taken in to keep people from staying there too long is all clear velvet. And, to tell the truth, it does not sound like Thomas, but like the one mentioned in Ezekiel 28:18:

Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

---

## The Foremen Are Human Also

**S**OMEBODY is always discovering something new, and it seems that Robert H. Keys, who used to be a foreman, has discovered the fact, and announced it, that foremen are human, the same as other workers. The National Labor Board didn't seem to have that idea, according to the columnist Peter Edson, but they probably have it by now.

According to Mr. Edson, Mr. Keys is young, married, well-educated, gentlemanly, grammatical, and industrious, and Edson goes on:

He was, he says, sick and tired of seeing good foremen in the Detroit area called into the office, handed a check for a couple weeks'

pay and summarily fired. He was tired, too, of seeing the ways in which labor was sometimes kicked around, and of the ways some labor didn't give management a good day's work.

It is always best to get out of the way of a young man with an idea. Mr. Keys thought it would be well to get the foremen together, and so he organized the Foremen's Association of America, and has already made history with it.

Did you notice that when John L. Lewis wanted to raise the wages of the soft coal workers, the mine foremen were placed in the very center of the whole controversy?

---

## Looting the Libraries

**B**ECAUSE a German soldier was shot in a near-by street, the Royal Society Library in Naples was burned to the ground. Because each bookplate in the Louvain library showed the burning of the university in World War I, the whole 900,000 books in the library were burned in World War II. And, for no reason at all, the Jewish Theological Seminary in Lublin, together with its books, was burned. Sixty to seventy percent of all Polish libraries were destroyed, or their contents, or selections therefrom, were carried elsewhere. The libraries of Russia were winnowed of their best books. The same was done with between 500 and 600 libraries in Yugoslavia, with 411 in Czechoslovakia, and similar ransackings

in Greece, Luxembourg and Belgium.

Jehovah's witnesses stand for free education of those who are being destroyed for lack of knowledge, and so they resented all this, as also the seizure of a fifth of world art, found hidden among Nazi loot, in 530 secret hiding places in Germany. The *Toronto Daily Star* had this to say in its issue of June 2, 1945, under the engaging title "Bible Students Save Art". What United States paper, tied hand and foot by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, would have either the honesty or the courage to give Jehovah's witnesses such notice?

A collection of 25 to 30 tapestries and 50 pictures looted from Holland by Himmler and re-looted by liberated Russian and Polish

slave laborers, has been recovered through the efforts of German "Bible Students" who spent six years in prison for their religious beliefs, stated Lieut.-Col. Geoffrey F. Webb, British chief of monuments, fine arts and archive sections of supreme headquarters at Paris.

These Dutch treasures had been installed in a castle at Wewelsburg that had been used by Himmler as a sort of finishing school for his Black Guards. The freed slaves raided

the castle, making off with the treasures.

Five members of the International Bible Students' Union, who had been imprisoned in a tiny barbed-wire enclosure near by since 1939, appealed to the Russians to return these "treasures of mankind" and stood guard until British troops arrived. Before they left Himmler's elite guards had set fire to the castle, evidently to prevent the return of the treasures to their rightful owners.

## Why Sunday Schools Have Failed

RELIGIOUS leaders have expressed great concern over the fact that Sunday school attendance has fallen off considerably during the last two decades. Comparison between statistics of 1944 and 1928 show that enrollment dropped about 4,000,000 in the Protestant Sunday schools. A candid examination of both the origin and present-day purpose of Sunday schools will show that the causes for this trend are not superficial, but are rooted in the system's very history and foundation.

If Sunday schools were of divine origin and arrangement, and had God's approval, then surely something would be written in the Bible concerning the same. But, shocking though the news may be to honest believers in the system, still the fact remains that nowhere in the Sacred Record is reference or inference made to an institution like a Sunday school as we know it today. It was centuries after the canon of the Bible was completed with the falling asleep of the apostles that Sunday schools came into existence, and therefore it is necessary to refer to secular history, which is rather hazy on the subject.

The *Encyclopedia Americana* says that Carlo Borromeo, a cardinal of the Roman Catholic Church who lived from 1538 to 1584, "may also be regarded as the founder of the modern Sunday school." As to the Protestant schools the

*Encyclopædia Britannica* says that "Robert Raikes established his first Sunday school in Gloucester, England, in 1780". (The *Americana* says that it was in 1781.) Continuing the *Britannica* says: "The idea, however, did not originate with Raikes. Among earlier pioneers in this field were Joseph Alleine, the Puritan Father, who founded Sunday schools in England in the 17th century, and John Wesley, who held Sunday classes in Savannah, Georgia, in 1737. Yet, by reason of his achievements in organization, Raikes is justly regarded as the founder of the English Sunday school."

McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia* adds its testimony when it says: "It is not difficult to determine, from the history of the times, who was probably more instrumental than any other man in establishing and diffusing the system of gratuitous and Christian instruction in those schools. It was the Rev. John Wesley, who, for more than thirty years prior to the first Sunday-school of Raikes, had been in the habit of assembling children in various parts of England for the purpose of religious instruction."

The first Sunday school union in London was formed in 1803, and in 1824 the American Sunday School Union was organized. It was in 1872 that the uniform international Sunday school system was set up. When attendance

reached its peak in 1928 there were only 29,000,000 enrolled throughout the world.

These historical citations testify to the fact that the Sunday-school idea originated with men, and not with God. Men, and not God, established Sunday schools for the purpose of teaching religion, which consists of creedal dogmas and doctrines founded upon the traditions of men and not on the truth of the Bible. Today many people wonder whether such practice should be continued. "Rev". Philip M. Widenhouse, member of the Federal Council of Churches, has said:

There are many who feel that the present-day church school is on its way out and Protestantism should be devoting its attention to the "teaching function" of the church, recognizing that Christian principles were taught long before the modern Sunday school came into existence, and may be taught long after it has ceased to be. Pessimism regarding the future of the Sunday school is certainly grounded in fact, for at the present rate of loss the Sunday school will cease to be within thirty years.

This is not to be wondered at when one sees how far Sunday schools have failed to fulfill their original purpose as expressed by John Wesley. On July 18, 1784, he wrote, "Who knows but some of these schools may become nurseries for Christians?" Instead of producing genuine Christians, it is an admitted fact that Sunday schools have had another goal and purpose. Dr. Jesse M. Bader expresses it thus: "Sunday school teachers have the greatest job in the community because they are making Christian bankers, Christian statesmen and Christian civic leaders."

Now, what is a "Christian banker" or a "Christian statesman" or a "Christian civic leader"? To be a Christian *in fact*, and not in name only, would require one to be a follower of Christ Jesus and His teachings. Did Christ aspire to be a banker or a statesman or a civic leader? No, He did not. He divested him-

self of His heavenly riches and glory and took on the form of a servant born in the humbleness of a manger. As He grew He learned the carpenter's trade (not banking and politics). Though He possessed power and ability as a perfect creature far above imperfect men about Him, yet He did not strive after material wealth and position; He had not where to lay His head. This is the example Christ Jesus left for true Christians to follow.—Philippians 2:5-8; Matthew 8:20.

As to Christ's teachings, what did He say about rich men and political statesmen? First of all, He told the rich young ruler if he would get life he should sell all of his possessions, give to the poor and then follow Christ. He could not be a servant of mammon and also a follower of Christ. Would it not be harder for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven than it would be for a camel to go through the eye of a needle? Christ said that His kingdom was not of this world of political intrigue and diplomacy. (Luke 18:18-25; John 18:36) Moreover a faithful follower of Christ Jesus, the apostle James, said that if persons claiming to be in a covenant with God are friends of this world, like many politicians and statesmen, then they are spiritual adulterers and fornicators, and as such they are the enemies of God. To this James added his warning of what is in store for rich men of this old world. (See James 4:4 and 5:1-6.) It is because Sunday schools have endeavored to incubate and hatch such pseudo-Christians that they are without God's blessing and have come under His condemnation. The failure of Sunday schools is due to the fact that they are of human origin and are institutions founded for the purpose of promulgating the traditions of men. However, condemnation is upon them because they have failed to heed God's warning that He sent to them, but instead have persisted in their self-appointed business.



## ***Failed to Heed God's Warning***

In 1904 a book was published, *The New Creation*, and over 900,000 copies were distributed in the most important languages. On page 544, under the heading "The Influence of Sunday Schools", three reasons were given to show that these systems of men are not Scripturally founded.

(1) The Sunday schools have been injurious to Christian parents, in that they have led them to consider themselves relieved of the parental responsibility placed upon them by the Lord. The Sunday-school teacher is often thoroughly incapable for such a responsibility, often a novice as respects children and their proper training . . . Such a teacher is given the place of the parent in respect to the most important of all parental duties.

(2) The Sunday school is a decided disadvantage to the children of Christian parents, because they do not get from the Sunday-school teachers the kind of instruction which the intelligent and conscientious parent could and should give. (3) The Sunday-school arrangement is reacting disadvantageously upon both parent and child from another standpoint: it is causing the children to lose respect for their parents . . . Undoubtedly it has much to do with the present-day condition of the so-called "Christian world", in the matter of disobedience to parents, family insubordination, etc. . . . if he [the child] sees the parent's veneration turned from God and his Word and directed toward a clerical class, so as to receive supposed divine messages through them, and without the exercise of reason or the study of God's Word, the influence upon the child is that of superstition and subordination to priestcraft—an unhealthy condition as respects spiritual development.

## ***Should I Send My Child to Sunday School?***

In the minds of many parents, even parents who themselves never attend church, the question arises as to whether they should send their children to Sunday school or not. This very question

was asked, and answered from the Bible by a book called *Children*. Since its publication in 1941 nearly 3,500,000 have been printed; so, no doubt, many have it on their bookshelves. It states:

Shall the child be sent to the Sunday school of some religious organization to there receive instruction? No; for the reason that religious organizations do not teach the Bible, which is the way of righteousness. If the parents love their children they must and will instruct them at home in the Word of God and will take their children with them to the class or company where the Bible is carefully and systematically studied, and there require the children to sit quietly and learn; and when they have advanced sufficiently they will let the children participate in the study. Such is the rule which God has made known, and that is the only proper rule to follow. The rule or rules which God made known to the Israelites, his typical chosen people, apply to all persons who enter into a covenant with God to do his will. . . .

What, then, are the rules which God has announced concerning the parents and their responsibility to teach their children? Let the Word of God answer: "Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy son's sons . . ."—Deuteronomy 4:9, 10.

After announcing to his covenant people the rules which they must obey God says to them: "Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. . . ."—Deuteronomy 11:18-21.

Note these specific commandments concerning the teaching of the children: . . . "And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children

to observe to do, all the words of this law." —Deuteronomy 32:46.

The parents who have agreed to do the will of God must teach their children to love God: "And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children . . ." —Deuteronomy 6:5-8. . . .

Parents who love God will keep always in mind concerning their children that the life of the child is involved and that it is of the greatest importance that the child should be instructed from its youth onward as to what God requires of those who shall find life everlasting. [Pages 267-271]

In all of these scriptures there is nothing that would warrant the Sunday-school idea. All of these Bible citations are very specific that it is the parents' responsibility to first learn God's law and then teach His commandments to their children.

### ***The Senator Was Wrong***

When one has this proper Scriptural understanding he can appreciate how wrong the senator was who sponsored a resolution (S. Res. 86) in support of "World's Sunday School Association". On February 26, 1945, this so-called "Christian statesman" said: "I am a staunch believer in the Sunday school. I was brought up by a Quaker father and mother. I wish it were possible for every boy and girl not only to have Sunday-school training but also to be a regular attendant at church. The church and Sunday school have done more to establish good citizenship and righteous government in America than any other influence."

The facts do not support the assertion. The *Chicago Sun* (June 2, 1945) quoted the "Rev." Alan W. Watts, chaplain of Northwestern University, as saying that less than 8 percent of the population of the United States has "a real

interest" in religion. Said this Episcopal priest: "Only 40 percent of the people of America belong to any kind of religious organization, and of that 40 percent a mere 15 to 20 percent is in any sense active."

No, Sunday schools have not established "good citizenship and righteous government in America". After a hundred years of effort look at the brood Sunday schools have incubated in these "last days": "covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents . . . despisers of those that are good . . . lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof." (2 Timothy 3:1-6) Christians? Nay, Senator, nay!

Sunday schools are not supported by the Bible; Sunday schools were established by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to teach young children the catechism; Sunday schools were set up by Protestants in imitation of Catholicism; Sunday schools have made neither good citizens nor Christians; Sunday schools are indeed a failure! Therefore, you honest and sincere parents who see these Sunday-school houses of religion crumbling and falling, flee. Flee to the Theocratic Kingdom mountains mentioned by Christ Jesus in Matthew 24, and, in such haven of security, teach your loving children the precepts and commandments of Jehovah God, that they too may live in the New World long after Sunday schools have been forgotten.

---

### **Bombs**

◆ The Office of Chemical Warfare Service reported that 1,661,000 bombs were dropped by the Army Air Force in the European theater and of these 6.3 percent were incendiaries. Whereas in the Pacific theater 617,000 bombs of all types were dropped; 17 percent were fire bombs. Added together 2,278,000 bombs were rained down, of which approximately 10 percent were the pyrophoric type.



# “THY WORD IS TRUTH”

—John 17:17

## Going Up to God's Mountain

**I**N THESE days we are witnessing the fulfillment of the words of Micah 4:2: “Many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.” The mountain of the Lord to which men of good-will out of all nations are now going up is the established kingdom of Jehovah God by His Messianic King, Christ Jesus.

On this earth the highest political “mountain” of this thing called “Christendom” is the United Nations organization. It tries to poke its summit up above the “mountain of the Lord” and to dominate all the earth. Hence it is opposed to the universal domination of Jehovah's kingdom by Christ. It assumes to stand in the “holy place” where God's kingdom rightfully stands. Therefore, according to Jesus' prophecy concerning this end of the world, it is the “abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet”. (Daniel 11:31; 12:11) That ‘desolating abomination’ will never measure up to the perfections and abilities of God's kingdom by Christ, and hence will fail. At the coming battle of Armageddon this “mountain” will be abased to the grave, but Jehovah's Theocratic Government or “mountain” will continue to be “exalted above the hills” for evermore.—Micah 4:1.

“And peoples shall flow unto it.” (Micah 4:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) These follow after Jehovah's faithful remnant of

anointed witnesses who take the lead in the present-day march to God's kingdom. Due to the great publicity work of these witnesses since A.D. 1919 millions have heard the good news of the establishment of God's “mountain” or kingdom, and many thousands have joyfully accepted the message, turned their backs on religion, and turned their steps toward the glorious mountain of The Theocracy. Like a great river, made up of streams from all the nations and being continually enlarged as thousands more join the movement into the Kingdom, these “peoples” of good-will toward God and His kingdom flow to it and openly and actively take their stand on His side. This the Devil, by his demonized rulers of “Christendom”, has viciously tried to prevent and to turn the flow of such peoples back, into the broad road leading to the “Dead sea” of destruction at Armageddon. This effort continues to fail. The combined demon forces and rule cannot halt the ingathering and flow of the peoples, the Lord's “other sheep”, unto The Theocracy until all such are gathered into the “one fold” under Kingdom protection, as foretold at John 10:16. Standing immovably on that side and there holding fast their integrity toward God, those “other sheep” will survive Armageddon and form the “great multitude” that He will thereafter use to fill the earth with a righteous offspring in joyous obedience to the divine mandate once given to Adam.—Genesis 1:28; 9:1, 7.

Regardless of their nationality by birth the persons of good-will are given God's gracious invitation to come up to the “mountain of the Lord”. (Micah 4:2) Those who will form the “great multitude” of Armageddon survivors now come out of all nations, kindreds, people and tongues. (Revelation 7:9, 10) They will form the nations who under The Theocratic Government will glorify God on earth; and concerning them it is written: “Rejoice, ye nations, with his people. And again, Praise the Lord, all

ye nations; and let all the peoples praise him." (Romans 15:10, 11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin) "Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest."—Revelation 15:4.

These "other sheep" of the Lord are not called to go to heaven. They do not go to heaven and never will go up there. Their everlasting inheritance will be on the cleansed and perfected earth. They hear the remnant boldly proclaiming that God's kingdom was set up at His enthroning of His King in 1914 and that the Kingdom is here, to destroy the wicked and to bless the obedient and faithful. Hence they go up to that "mountain of Jehovah", to wit, to "mount Zion", and take their stand publicly and outspokenly on the side of the great God and His everlasting Government of peace and righteousness. Their eyes have been opened to see the anti-Jehovah "abomination of desolation" presumptuously standing in the "holy place", and they unhesitatingly obey Jesus' command to forsake "Christendom" and her organized religion and to flee to the "mountains", namely, to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, who constitute The Theocracy. They make a full and irrevocable dedication of themselves to God by Christ Jesus, and devote themselves undividedly to the Kingdom, and to its praise and service. They become publishers for the Lord God and strive to increase the numbers of publishers of the Kingdom by informing others of good-will and inviting them to take a like course, to join the company of those going up to the "mountain of Jehovah", The Theocratic Government.

The number "ten" applies to ALL the nations from which these of good-will come forth; and another prophet describes their action, in this phrase: "Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many

cities: and the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men [all of good-will] shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew [Christ Jesus, the great Judean, who leads in Jehovah's praises], saying, We will go with you [remnant of Jehovah's anointed witnesses]: for we have heard that God is with you."—Zechariah 8:20-23.

They seek Jehovah's "mountain" or Theocratic Government in order to worship Him and serve Him at His temple. They forsake confused religion, which is devilism or demonism, and join God's remnant in exposing religion as of the Devil and as against Jehovah's kingdom. Hence they say to those of a hearing ear: "Let us go up to the house of the God of Jacob." The name "Jacob" applies in a modern sense to The Christ, Jesus the Head and the church which is His body. The "God of Jacob" is Jehovah. The "other sheep" now acknowledge: "Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in Jehovah his God." (Psalm 146:5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) "Jehovah of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge." (Psalm 46:11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Those going up to His mountain disdain the criticism and persecution of the present time and courageously associate themselves with Jehovah's witnesses and shoulder a goodly portion of the witness work and its responsibilities. In this course they must maintain their integrity, by constancy and by faithfulness to their obligations to God and never permitting anything to entice and turn them away from God's "mountain" and its house of worship to Him. Their reward will be eternal life in the New World of righteousness.

## Witnessing at a Big Hospital in Texas

**M**Y PAL found the truth fifteen years ago; I found it twenty-five years ago; now we are both old men. We have to work to live. We cannot keep an accurate account of our Kingdom work, as do others, but we witness as we work. Our job is to help keep this 5,500-bed hospital clean, and to show the inmates to the different wards and clinics.

It is a matter of great regret that there is so much waste here. Nothing served at breakfast is saved for dinner; nothing served for dinner is saved for supper. I see enormous quantities of the finest foods on earth thrown away daily. These wastes include meats, breads, cakes, and vegetables.

We have hundreds of paralytics. They are in tender, capable hands of good doctors and nurses. I see nurses who never stop for eight hours at a time, mothering them, loving them and weeping for them when they come off duty. I wish I knew how to witness to these tender-hearted nurses! They are too tired to study much after their day's work is ended. Nurses are grand, in many ways.

The insane wards are filled to the limit. Strong men guard them, and brave nurses are again on the scene to doctor them and mother them.

Daily I see the men who go to the operation clinics; I see the marvels of modern surgery, but witness also those

who lose both eyes, or both arms, or two legs and one arm. It is wonderful how the nurses comfort these unfortunates, teach them how to use their artificial limbs, and never murmur or complain. There is endless work writing friends, parents, wives and sweethearts for those who have no hands. I wonder does the public know these who do this unselfish work for others; and how can we best reach them with the Kingdom message.

In this mammoth structure are many places where we can and do leave free literature. We leave it at these places and watch the results as we go about our regular work. We observe that the books and booklets and papers that we leave behind us never stay long. We leave some at recreation places, some at the great library, and some at the great crossways. We cannot buy enough to stock these places as they ought to be stocked. We believe this is a good way to serve Jehovah. In December I placed 179 magazines, books and booklets, and my pal as many more. We are seeing some results of our work. Asking some how they enjoy the literature, we have received the answer, "Fine; I am sending it on to pa" (or to ma, as the case may be). Also, I have known of parents' getting such literature and sending it to sons overseas. So Jehovah has a way of finding the meek, and none can stop His work.

---

## At the Last, Blessed with God's Truth

**M**Y HUSBAND and I are both glad that we have become witnesses for Jehovah. This seems strange to our neighbors and friends, and some of them are shocked, because we have always been strong workers for the church. Both of us being lovers of righteousness, we thought that is what the church stands for, but, somehow, we were never satis-

fied with what went on there. Many times my husband was removed from this or that office in the church because he was outspoken for what is right. Some went so far as to call him a preacher-fighter. He was not that. He just loved the Lord and wanted to do right. Being a carpenter, he furnished most of the material and labor to build the first church house, and

in later years we put up our home as security, to enable the making of necessary changes and repairs. But we never found in the church the comfort from above that we have found through the reading of your literature.

In the years that are gone, we constantly read the Bible and tried to teach others what we had ourselves learned, but now, in the light of present truth, we see wonderful things never before dis-

cerned. Thanks be to Jehovah God for our present privileges of spreading the Kingdom news that Jehovah reigneth, and that in his own due time all wickedness will be cut off. We have ceased going to any man-made church, and are now reveling in our Bible studies from one week to the next. Thanks to Jehovah God for the Watchtower and all its literature, which we know to be of the Lord.—Kingdom publisher in Texas.

---

### My First Book Study in Mississippi

WHILE witnessing near my home here in Mississippi I called on a lady who seemed much interested. I offered her a *Watchtower* subscription and "*The Truth Shall Make You Free*", and she was anxious to accept the offer, but was unable to subscribe at the time. She asked me to subscribe for her and she would settle with me later; which was done.

When I called back I found the lady ready for her book study, which was arranged for Sunday afternoon. She attended church regularly every Sunday

morning, but was always ready for the book study Sunday afternoon. After about eight months she moved away. She got in touch with the Memphis company and was baptized.

I have now received a letter from her stating that she has taken her stand fully for Jehovah and His kingdom, and that nothing will turn her back. She thanked me for starting the study with her. I replied that the credit belongs wholly to Jehovah and His King. It is surely evident that the Lord is blessing the book studies.—Kingdom publisher.

---

### Viewing the Puritans Otherwise

MAILING his letter from Gloversville, N. Y., but not disclosing his name or address, a gentleman writes *Consolation* regarding the Puritans in a manner worthy of publication, thus:

I suggest that *Consolation* do not rely entirely upon *McGuffey's Reader* for its information concerning the Puritans and those notorious bigots, the Pilgrims, who denied to others what they demanded for themselves. People like Roger Williams and Anne Hutchinson were obliged to flee from them.

No doubt many of them were thoroughly decent and honest, but to claim that they were in any way superior to others is going too far. The Puritans' moral sense and love of liberty did not keep them from actively en-

gaging in the slave trade, or from the brutal and merciless slaughter of Indians who stood between them and land they wanted. For sixty years all but church members were excluded from the suffrage.

Their reason for leaving England was economic. Most of them were well-endowed with this world's goods, including bond-servants. They wished to escape the exactions of the arrogant clergy and of the "nobility", and hoped to become large land-owners in this country. All the heavy work, of course, was to be performed by tenants, bondsmen and slaves. There were to be, except for the aristocracy, the same social and class distinctions as in England.

Conditions of soil and climate, the lack of laborers, plus the fact that the Indians could



not be enslaved, spoiled their plans, and our Puritan gentlemen became mere farmers; later many took up various trades, also commerce, African slave trade included. I wonder how many of their snuffy-nosed descendants know that one pre-revolutionary governor remarked that "distillery was the hinge on which the commonwealth turned".

Have you read how Cromwell and his Puritan hordes drove back the inhabitants of northern Ireland by fire and sword? Have you read of the massacre of Drogheda; that the survivors of the garrison defending that

city were sold as slaves to the Barbados islands? Have you read of Cromwell's custom of sending his scouts into Ireland to obtain more victims for this infamous traffic?

I obtained my information from a couple of encyclopedias and from Beard's *The Rise of American Civilization*. The authors of this last are considered the foremost living American historians; but, of course, no book of theirs can possibly equal in authority *McGuffey's Reader*.

Do not indulge in speculations concerning my church. I am neither Irish nor Catholic.

---

## War or Peace, Which?

SOME have said that one of the big mistakes that led to the second world war was made after the first war when battleships were scrapped and a disarmament program was adopted. Funny reasoning; is it not? How could there have been a World War II with its large-scale slaughter if all the weapons of war, naval and otherwise, had been destroyed? It was not the destruction of armament, but rather the race in building such, that made possible a second war.

So when the admirals now say, Ernest King speaking, "Until actual production of bigger, better and more numerous atomic bombs than is possible now, we cannot afford to discard the sort of power with which we won the recent war,"

it is manifest that they have no intention of establishing a lasting peace, but desire to feverishly prepare for a more terrible and devastating war than has yet been conceived.

All of which makes it plain that the nations of this Satanic world are being driven on by the urgency of Joel's prophecy (3:9,10): "Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong." Armageddon comes on apace. Thereafter peace will reign, when machines of destruction are transformed into engines of production.—Micah 4:3.

---

## Accidental Poisoning

EACH year in the United States there are some 1,200 deaths from acute accidental poisoning. Many young children are attracted by the sweet coating of strychnine pills and mint-like fragrance of oil of wintergreen. Other children swallow lye, arsenic, nicotine, bichloride of mercury, digitalis, carbolic acid, and even kerosene. Some 350 children annually die of poisoning.

Among adults, accidental poisoning

from overdoses of sleeping powders accounts for 250 deaths. The easy mistake of grabbing the wrong bottle off the medicine shelf is all too often realized when the victim lies on the floor gasping for enough breath to say, "I thought I had . . ." either the laxative or cough syrup. However, it is encouraging to hear that the death rate from accidental poisoning has dropped to about half what it was twenty-five years ago.

## Man-made Peace Has Always Failed

THE League of Nations, after holding its last meeting on April 18, was discarded, together with all of its blunders, and sent to the ash heap of human failures. Now the United Nations setup occupies the full stage of international interest, boastfully assuming that it is capable of establishing a lasting peace. It is well, therefore, to remind credulous persons that this present organization's efforts to establish peace will be as futile as its predecessor's; in fact, from the time of its conception at Dumbarton Oaks such human efforts were doomed to failure. Digging back in the file of editorial comment, the following from the New York *Sunday News* of November 26, 1944, was found that gives a few reasons why such efforts will come to nought.

This Dumbarton Oaks plan is only the latest in a long string of peace-eternal plans which began to be hatched back in the 12th Century. We borrow a partial list of these schemes from a book called "The Problems of Lasting Peace" (Doubleday Doran, N. Y., 1942, \$2), by Herbert Hoover and Hugh Gibson, both of whom have had considerable experience in making peace and trying to keep it.

One Gerohus of Regensburg, in 1190, suggested that the Pope (who wielded great temporal power in those days) could end war, and should do so, by simply forbidding it, and by excommunicating and deposing any monarch who might defy this edict.

The first plan for a League of Nations dawned on the world in the 14th Century, when Pierre Dubois of Normandy urged a federation of Christian sovereign states, with a Council of Nations to arbitrate all disputes among those states.

The French King Henry of Navarre (1553-1610) had his Great Design for riveting peace forever on Europe, though only after Henry's pet hate, Austria, should have been destroyed. Henry's League of Nations was to be made up of 15 newly created states, with a Great

Council to arbitrate all disputes, and an international army and navy to carry out the decrees of the Great Council [sounds very much like the 20th Century model]. Henry died before he could try out the scheme.

Our own colonial hero, William Penn, published in 1693 his "Essay Towards the Present and Future Peace of Europe," which called for a permanent international court to be established by the monarchs of Europe. Any monarch who breached the peace was to be heavily fined by the other monarchs acting in concert.

The three great 18th Century philosophers, Jean Jacques Rousseau, Jeremy Bentham and Immanuel Kant, all had perpetual-peace plans, and all of them, like the ones described in detail above, are echoed in the Dumbarton Oaks proposals.

One peace plan which actually worked was the Pax Romana, the Roman Peace enforced by Rome for about the first three centuries of the Christian era. This one worked because Rome had the military power to make it work, and didn't have any partner nations to argue about how to keep the peace and who should handle what part of the job.

As Messrs. Hoover and Gibson repeatedly point out, any one of these League of Nations plans would have worked in its time and could have been changed as world conditions changed, if human [creatures] had not been so human. Being human, they were the unending prey of their greeds, hatreds, suspicions, fears, ambitions. Therefore, the perpetual-peace schemes worked only on paper.

We can't detect any grave changes in human nature of late years, either for better or for worse. Therefore, while we hope there won't be any more wars after this one, we can't see much ground for so hoping.

Nor has any "ground for so hoping" come in sight in the last two years since Dumbarton Oaks. Nor have the invisible demon 'principalities, powers, rulers of darkness and wicked spirits in heavenly places' (Ephesians 6: 12, *margin*), which exercise great influence over the peoples

of the earth, been destroyed. Nor has the pope "improved" any since the year 1190 in his ability to "forbid" war. In fact, he has not so much as reproved his own Hierarchy for their open and active support of Fascism and Nazism in this last war.

So, then, is there any reason to expect that a man-made peace "decreed" by human frailty will be more enduring than a few years in which they will cry "Peace

and safety"? The Bible answers, No! "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." (1 Thessalonians 5: 3) An eternal and unmarred peace will then be established by him whose title is "The Prince of Peace", of the increase of whose government and peace there shall be no end.—Isaiah 9: 6, 7.

---

## Not a Question of Morals

A CORRESPONDENT of the New York Times, Hanson W. Baldwin, once wrote:

The mass bombing of European cities, mis-called "precision" bombing but actually area bombing in its effects, was just as terrible for the civilian men, women and children killed and wounded as for those blasted by the atomic bomb.

The fire attacks upon Japanese cities burned people to death fully as irrevocably as did the atomic bomb. The atomic bomb had a quantita-

tive advantage in death and annihilation; more people were killed, more burned, more homes destroyed [in ratio to the bomb load dropped], but actually the moral principle involved in its use was no different from that established a thousand times before in the war.

The principle of killing (call it moral or otherwise) is the same regardless of the weapon used, some instruments being more effective than others in carrying out the intent to kill. This is the only difference, and not one of morals.

---

## In Greece, the Cradle of Democracy

IN AREA Greece is the size of New York state or Alabama, and in population it is a little larger than Ohio; or at least it was, before Pacelli's and Hitler's "New Order" got under way. The 7,108,814 population (as of 1939) are among the most intelligent, active and energetic peoples of the earth. There are great extremes of heat and cold. This condition of things always tends to make people keep awake and of an independent and progressive spirit. The land is very mountainous. Of the 16,074,000 acres which it contains 13,350,000 are covered by mountains and lakes and rivers, leaving only about one-fifth arable. Education is compulsory. There are three universities.

As set forth in *Consolation* No. 664, February 28, 1945, those who are inter-

ested in operating or maintaining the king business have shown more than a paternal interest in shoving a king over on Greece and keeping him there, whether the Greek people wish it or not. The business has had its ups and downs. In 1925, the people voted the king out and operated a republic for ten years. Then George II (that's the name of the one supposed to be ruling by divine right) got his king job back, and the dictator Metaxas tried to operate an authoritarian state. That's another name for Fascism or Nazism.

October 20, 1940, Mussolini, fired with the idea of catching up to his friend Hitler, sent an ultimatum to Greece at 2:30 in the morning to surrender before daylight or he would force capitulation. So he came in by way of Albania and got

one of the worst lickings in all his bloody career. The Greeks chased him out of Greece and had almost chased him out of Albania when Hitler had to come to his relief. Not satisfied with bringing the German legions against peace-loving Greece, the Bulgarians were given a free hand to also invade and rob and kill, which they did. The result was plenty of trouble for Greece. All this came about in six months' time.

### ***The Cost of Liberty***

The British came to help the Greeks against the Germans, Bulgarians and Italians, and also to help George II back on his uneasy throne. But for a time it looked as if all was lost. The Bulgarians massacred 45,000; there were 13,000 killed in battle; and there were 450,000 starved to death. There were 40,000 executed by the Germans and Italians during their joint occupation of the unhappy land, and 8,000 more were killed in guerrilla warfare. In addition, 2,000 Greek seamen lost their lives in the effort to keep ships of the United Nations in operation. Twenty-three percent of all the buildings in Greece were destroyed, including 400,000 houses out of a total of 1,700,000 houses; 18 percent of the population were rendered homeless.

One of the reasons that Churchill lost his job is that no liberty-lovers in Greece or elsewhere liked the bungling, bull-headed way in which he tried to prevent the Greek people from having the kind of government that they manifestly desire. It isn't human nature to be grateful to people who try to tell you how to run your own affairs. In July, 1945, there were as many British troops in Greece as there had been German troops there the year previous. When the German conquerors were chased out in the fall of 1944, the British came in to take their places, and that naturally made the Greeks nervous and apprehensive, more especially as George II had backed up the dictator Metaxas, and Greece did not want any more dictators.

The methods that people who are in the king business are willing to use in order to shove over their divine-right racket on liberty-lovers was manifested when a certain Col. L.F.R. Shepherd, of the British army Intelligence Division, but posing as an American UNRRA worker, was killed in Athens. Traveling around under an American flag this man distributed to Greek leaders of royalist or Fascist organizations huge sums of money in gold sovereigns (as much as 2,000 to a single organization). This money was manifestly a bribe to get the royalists to wage war against the EAM Greek National Liberation Front and the ELAS, its military branch. And Shepherd was a protected spy.

### ***Marvelous Capacity for Blundering***

The politicians that have tried to shove the king back onto the Greeks have shown wonderful capacity for blundering. Among other things they deported 15,000 Greeks to North Africa, though many of these had been veterans of the campaign against Italy and later against the Germans. One-time politicians with the same big idea tried to make America like another King George, and it was a big blunder.

Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden, to save face, made Archbishop Damaskinos the nominal head of the Greek government until a plebiscite could be worked out. A General Plastiras was given actual control, but when it came out that he had written to the Greek minister at Vichy requesting Germany to mediate the Greek-Italian war, he lost his job at once.

There has been a most foolish attempt to keep the people from expressing their opinions, or telling what they know. From eight similar items in the New York *Labor Action*, the following are selected:

Members of the government's National Guard set fire to the offices of the workers organizations and destroyed the printing presses of the newspaper *Popular Voice* in the

town of Agrinion. Twenty-eight lawyers who had been defending EAMites [members of the Greek National Liberation Front] in court were arrested by the Athens police. They were released after several hours of gruelling, coercive cross-examination.

There was similar procedure on the island of Mytilini. The offices of the three EAM newspapers were attacked and their presses smashed, but nothing happened to the one royalist newspaper. Meantime the police (holdovers from the former royalist and later the German administrations) are as innocent of who did it as a bee that has lost its stinger.

And there is still another awkward front to this thing, besides the already-

mentioned items of bribery, deportations and hindrance of free dissemination of information. It is taken bodily from George Seldes, in *In Fact* for August 6, 1945:

SCOBIE KILLED 12,000: Greek delegate to S. F. Conference, on way home, told *In Fact* editor that one of the big stories of war, British General Scobie's shelling of Greek civilians, killing 12,000, was never told in America. June 29, London *Tribune*, discussing Greek Fascism today, sponsored by Churchill government, stated General Scobie defeated ELAS, liberation forces, killing 11,000, and that 3,000 were killed by air bombardments in one Athens suburb, Kolinia.

---

## Castilians-Catalans-Galicians-Basques

YOU know them as Spanish; and so they are. But they are divided into the 17,000,000 ruling Castilians, the 5,000,000 Catalans, the 2,500,000 Galicians, and the 1,400,000 Basques, and the facts are that each of these four groups wants to be independent of the others. In other words, they want what they do not possess, which is liberty. When the people that have some information have to flee from a country, it shows that that land is in a very benighted condition, and the Manchester *Guardian* stated in July, 1945, that at that time at least 50 percent of Spain's university professors and schoolteachers were in exile.

On his return from his job as ambassador to Spain, Norman Armour expressed the opinion that in December, 1945, the Spanish army still consisted of 600,000 to 700,000 men and that Franco

was spending one-third of his national budget to keep this crutch ready for instant use, should somebody tell him to get out.

The Spanish people are not inclined to get in an undue hurry about anything. Trains often run very late, sometimes with no apparent concern about the printed schedule.

In some places the milkman drives his cow to the door of the prospective customer and she has the satisfaction of knowing that what she gets is really 100-percent milk, and with all the cream that belongs to it. In America she might get some milk, some chemicals and some cream; not much cream, but some. In America, the first thing done with milk is to take all the cream out of it and then put enough back in so that the man that sells it won't have to go to jail.

---

## A Few Items About Furs

COUNTING sheep as fur-bearing animals, it would seem that humans have worn furs ever since the expulsion of Adam and Eve from Eden. Seals, beavers, squirrels, raccoons, lynxes,

muskrats, otters, foxes, skunks, ermines, chinchillas, monkeys, moles, opossums, leopards, weasels, fitches, martens and many other animals have given their all that humans might be comfortable.

Rabbit skins (48,000,000 of them from Britain alone) go to the making of felt hats, or are processed to resemble ermine, chinchilla, beaver, ocelot, mink, sable, seal, squirrel, leopard, jaguar and even zebra. Buying furs of any of these kinds, unless you are an expert, may mean that you are buying rabbit furs. And the furs are all right, too.

In America, at the present time, a fruitful source of furs is the 6,000,000 muskrats taken in the great marshes of southern Louisiana during December and January. The marshes where this muskrat trapping is done are 15 to 30 miles wide and extend 400 miles from the banks of the Mississippi river to the eastern border of Texas.

The human race is multiplying, it is extending its habitations, and it is inevitable that the fur farming which has

made such progress in the twentieth century should provide substitutes for the furs of the wild animals whose number is lessening every year. Realizing this, a California man, with \$500 in money and an idea, invested his resources in the highest grade Karakul ewes brought from Persia, and started raising black furs. In six years he had 2,500 Karakul sheep and his 12 acres of land at the beginning had become 2,500 acres. He sells three grades of fur, the broad-tail, which comes from premature lambs; the Persian lamb, which comes from lambs 3 to 10 days old, and the Karacul lustrous open-type fur with the wavy pattern, which comes from lambs not older than two weeks. His ewes net him \$6 each per month for the cheese made from their milk. It pays to have ideas. They bring returns.

---

### German Motor Roads

THE superb German motor roads, designed and built by railroad construction engineers, were a great help in the capture of the country. These roads were built on new rights of way. All cities and towns were by-passed. There are no grade crossings. There are two over and under passes to the mile. There are no sharp curves. There are no pro-

visions for foot, cycle or horse-drawn traffic. The roadways are 78 feet wide. They have double three-lane ribbons for traffic, with 15-foot parkway between. They had intended to have 8,500 miles of these superb highways, and had actually finished about half of the mileage when the war came on and put a stop to road construction.

---

### Mental Sickness Is Costly

THE number of those rejected by the United States army, navy, marine and coast guard during the war because of mental disorders reached a total of 2,300,000. Of this figure 1,825,000 were turned down in the pre-induction examinations, while 476,000 were later discharged due to mental weakness. This represented about 18 percent of the peak in the armed services, 12,440,000, and were classified as neuro-psychiatric, psychotic (or insane), and inaptitude (or educational and emotional deficiencies).

Mental cases are not wartime problems only, but are also perplexing problems that will have to be dealt with during peacetime. Before the war mental diseases were on the steady increase and, as to be expected, the increased tempo of the war years accelerated such ailments. Dr. Thomas Parran, surgeon general of the U. S. Public Health Service, estimated that about half the hospital beds throughout the country are filled with persons suffering from mental disorders.



Considering only the small item of dollars and cents there is a staggering amount paid out each year for mental and nervous sickness. State hospitals for mental diseases say it costs \$335.84 per capita a year to take care of its hundreds of thousands of patients. For individual treatment in other hospitals the cost

runs even higher. If it were possible to calculate the total annual cost paid out for the care and treatment of mental diseases it would amount to hundreds of millions of dollars. Still greater than this cost is the untold suffering inflicted upon the victims and their families by such mental derangement.

---

## The Terror of Learning Something

ONE of the most surprising things about the human family is the strenuous effort they will make to prevent learning anything, even if they die in the attempt. Thus, it seems like a very little thing to cook a chicken, leave it in the aluminum utensil in which it was cooked, eat it 24 hours later, and have to send for the doctor. Anybody can try it, anybody can get sick by doing that, and, of course, anybody, if he chooses, can thus learn that aluminum utensils are not suitable for cooking purposes.

At Newcastle, Pa., 19 masons were made ill after eating chicken sandwiches; but do you suppose that there is any danger that the health (?) authorities will discover that the chicken was cooked in aluminum and left to stand in it until

the chicken meat was thoroughly poisoned? None at all. The people love to have things the way they want them. They want to cook in aluminum; it is so pretty and so easy to keep clean.

On this easily understood subject of the poisonous nature of aluminum, P. X. Adams, of the Keystone State, writes in and says:

A few years ago I had such beautiful geraniums on my wife's grave that I decided to slip them for the next year's planting. I had twelve slips potted and doing nicely. Not wanting to have them die through neglect, I took a new aluminum waiter my wife had purchased before her death, put the twelve pots in it and kept water in the waiter. In about two weeks I noticed that my plants were all dying. I was unable to save them.

---

## Remarks About Dogs

IT ISN'T pleasant to be bitten by a dog, but the rabies scare may be magnified. Some doctors that have given study to the subject, and widely advertised their desire to see a case of rabies in humans, claim that no such cases have ever come to their notice. Dogs do sometimes bite humans. That in itself is bad enough. Uncle Sam claims that in the one year of 1944 there were 1,259 of their carriers bitten. If investigated, it will usually be established that the people that own these dogs are like their dogs: hard to get along with. The government has the right to refuse to deliver mail where the

postmen are subject to attack by vicious dogs.

At the other end of the line are the people that lose their heads in extreme affection for dogs. In Detroit a woman that had a son and heir presumptive left nothing whatever to him, but she did leave to her fox-terrier a seven-room house in Detroit, a home at Sebring, Fla., a bank roll of \$20,000, and a caretaker or butler whose job it was supposed to be to see that the dog had coffee and doughnuts for breakfast and steaks or chops for supper for the rest of his life. It all shows that a woman may have

\$20,000, two homes, a butler, and no brains.

Dogs have a way of making friends with humans, when they want to. There was that black-and-brown German police dog at Warren, Ohio. He came to the office of Dr. D. E. James, a veterinarian of that city, and who, so far as he could recall, had never seen the dog before. Mr. dog came in, held out an injured paw and evidently wanted it cared for. The doctor was delighted; he fixed up the paw, and until that paw got well that dog came twice a day to have it dressed.

### ***True to Their Friends***

Dogs are true to their friends, be they four-footed or two-footed. At Murphysboro, Ill., two dogs fell into a sewer manhole and could not get out. The third dog of the party was more lucky. He didn't slip into the hole, but he stayed right by the edge of it for three days. Finally the police came and took his buddies out, and all three went off together.

And dogs can find their way around. There seems no way of explaining how they do it. At Elmira, N. Y., a six-month-old puppy was lost for three days; it traveled five miles it had never before traveled; it found its way into the machine shop where its master works; and it went down the long line of whirring and buzzing machines straight to its master. We passed that story along from *Our Dumb Animals*, that ever-interesting little magazine, and here's another one from the same source:

A man went out and left his dog in his hotel room in the Hotel Commodore, on Lexington avenue. In some manner (probably when the maid came to tidy up the room) he slipped out, went downstairs, streaked it five blocks west on 42nd street, turned into Broadway, went up to the eighth floor and whined at the door of the office where his owner was in business conference with another man. That was in New York city. A reasonable inference, in this case, would be that the

dog might have been at both places on a previous trip, and remembered them.

It would be a fair statement that dogs are truer to their human friends than their human friends are to them. The wife of an Illinois soldier wrote thus to her congressman:

My husband's life was saved by an Army dog that found him while he was bleeding to death in a Philippine jungle. A Japanese sniper kept shooting at the dog, but he would not leave. Finally, the Japanese hit him, but the dog remained until help came. Fortunately, this dog survived. Yet I have to face the fact that some day, after the war is over, this noble animal may become just another victim for the vivisectionists—a quivering bundle of pain, to be carved and probed and mutilated until merciful death comes at last.

### ***Vivisection Fairy Stories***

Do not believe the oft-repeated fairy stories that dogs and other animals used for vivisection are always anesthetized before the tortures are begun, or while they are under way. Some of the times when no anesthetics are used are when dogs, including pregnant ones, are starved up to as much as 48 days; when they are literally burned alive with X-ray experiments; when they are deprived of sleep by walking them up and down or having them work a treadmill until they die; when they are whirled in the whirler until they die; when they are baked; when mustard oil is put in their eyes; when they are frozen; when they are poison-gassed; when they are kept up to seven months in absolute darkness; when they are suffocated; when they are alcoholized; when they are deprived of both food and water for days and are then given Rochelle and Epsom salts; when all possible liquids in their bodies are dried out; when they are subjected to excessively irritating vapors until death; when they are inoculated; and when two animals are sewn together. It's a sickening list, isn't it?

There was big excitement at Northwestern University, where hundreds of

men are taught to torture dogs by vivisection methods, when it was found that the dogs awaiting the above-named and other skillfully invented tortures were being deprived of water and of proper food even before their official, or shall we say classical, tortures had begun. A dead dog was found among the live dogs. That's cheerful, isn't it? Also, saith the investigators, the animals were cruelly

jammed into small cages and the kennels were alive with vermin.

Doesn't it seem as if, when dogs are being held for torture in such a great institution as Northwestern University, they should be fed and watered and kept free from vermin? Wouldn't it add something to the moral tone of the young physicians under training?

## Fresh Supplies of Quinine

**T**O PREVENT or to allay fevers, particularly those of a malarial nature, the world makes use of an immense amount of quinine. There are several trees from which cinchona bark, the source of quinine, is derived. Too much of it is not too good for anybody, and its continuous or excessive use may cause partial deafness, dimness of vision and headache.

During World War II so much quinine was taken out of the forests of Bolivia, and the best remaining sources in Peru

were so inaccessible, that it became necessary to scour the forests of Colombia and Ecuador for suitable supplies. Fortunately (or unfortunately, depending on how you look at this business of drugs), new stands were discovered in these latter countries, and new growths besides the regular cinchona tree were found to contain the coveted anti-malarial drug. Assay laboratories to decide the value for medicinal purposes were set up in the capitals of all four of these South American countries.

## GAIN HOPE FOR RECONSTRUCTION

Do the newspapers or other news channels provide a reconstruction hope? As you observe famines, battles, deadlocked conferences, strikes, crime and political unrest, you see no hope. But wouldn't you enjoy reading articles that tell about a real work of reconstruction? a work rapidly spreading through the earth? a work not held up by the above-mentioned shackles?

The ten booklets here offered do just that! They are based entirely on the Bible. Send now for the booklets

*Safety*

*Choosing*

*Theocracy*

*God and the State*

*Comfort All That Mourn*

*Religion Reaps the Whirlwind*

*Conspiracy Against Democracy*

*Satisfied*

*Fascism or Freedom*

*"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*

Use the coupon below and receive them on the special reduced offer.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me the 10 publications, *Choosing*, *Religion Reaps the Whirlwind*, *Theocracy*, *Fascism or Freedom*, *Conspiracy Against Democracy*, *Safety*, *Satisfied*, *God and the State*, *Comfort All That Mourn*, and *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

## Radar

**N**OAH was probably the first member of the human family to see the face of the moon, and since that day it has always been an object of interest, though it is not mentioned in the Scriptures until the days of Joseph, who, in a dream, saw the sun and moon bowing down to him. But certainly the Army laboratory at Belmar, N. J., was the first human institution to make direct contact with the moon, which it did by radar on January 10, 1946. The time which elapsed from sending the sound impulse to the moon, and getting the echo back at Belmar, was 2.4 seconds. In that time the rays had traveled 480,000 miles.

Among the suggestions made after the contact had been effected was one by the air communications officer of the army air forces that eventually a form of radar code might penetrate millions of miles of space to reach the planets. The British have announced their purpose to reach the sun with similar rays, and have the thought that if they do so the result may be exceptionally intense bursts of radio waves from sunspots.

Essentially, radar consists in the emission of a directional radio signal and its reflection back from any solid object, as a ship or airplane or, for that matter, a buzz bomb. Inasmuch as radio signals travel at a constant speed, the time taken for the signal to go out and back is a measure of the distance. One tube indicates the distance directly over a scale of miles; another tube indicates the elevation or azimuth of the object, and a third tube shows the directional bearing. In a moment, the exact location of the plane or other object is known and plotted, even though cloud, fog, darkness and great distance intervene. Another tube developed later is the plan position indicator. This is virtual seeing by radio and shows the actual detailed map of the surrounding area on a tube similar to those used in television.

### *"Radio Detection and Ranging"*

"Radar" is short for "radio detection and ranging". During the war it was used to sink German ships hidden twenty miles away, without the gunners seeing any of them. Set up near a landing field wholly closed in by fog, radar may pick up an incoming plane from five to thirty miles out, line it up precisely with the runway and "talk it in" to a blind but wholly safe landing. Radar sees through the heaviest fog and the darkest night. It infallibly shows the absolute altitude of a plane, rather than its barometric altitude. In August, 1940, as the German bombers came against Britain, radar enabled the British to keep their planes on the ground until just the right moment to take off. One result was that of 500 planes that came over on one day only 315 were able to get back. The subsequent buzz bombs were so accurately plotted in the air that the exact points from which they had been sent were located, and those points of origin were attacked. On one day when 105 buzz bombs were sent across the channel only 3 arrived; all the others were destroyed en route.

The use of five different kinds of radar equipment enabled airplanes in the skies to reply to ground interrogations, to locate height of the craft, to take advantage of beacon navigation, to identify ships beneath them, and to identify aircraft in the skies. After pointing out that radar may be used in guiding planes around storm areas, a writer on the subject in the *New York Times* magazine says:

And just as radar will be useful in preventing collisions between planes, or between planes and mountains, or in guiding planes home through fog, so will it help captains to avoid hitting icebergs or colliding with other ships in thick weather at sea. It is even suggested that radar be used on the front and rear ends of railroad trains, so that in foggy

weather the engineer would be in no danger of running into another train. Whether it could be perfected so that an engineer could see a washed-out bridge in the darkness is a question, but he might see a landslide or a cow.

### ***Sixty-four Different Types***

One concern announced that through June, 1945, it had produced more than 52,390 radars of 64 different types. Some types weigh as much as 70,000 pounds each, while others weigh only 150 pounds. By radar targets were located 100 miles away, and the plane could tell exactly where in its flight it must drop its bomb load in order to secure a direct hit.

One of the determining factors in World War II was the development of a shell that incorporated a radio sender and that automatically exploded by radio signal when it was at just the right distance from the target in the air or on the ground. This is called the proximity fuse and requires miniature tubes and parts that can stand being shot from a cannon while inside of the shell. Within seventy feet of the target it fires without contact or timing. This seems almost incredible, but is well established as a fact.

Some of the peacetime uses of radar are that it is now possible to equip any ship so that it can safely navigate on the high seas or lakes or through harbors, regardless of limited visibility due to fog or other causes. The edge of any storm can be seen, its speed and direction and height and intensity. This makes an entirely new turn in weather forecasting. Clouds, rainstorms and thunderstorms are discernible, and, by getting reflection from the upper atmosphere, storms can be seen more than 500 miles away. The height and speed of clouds can be determined, the same as if they were aircraft.

At the suggestion of the War Department a device similar to radio has been invented to help the blind. It is of about the size of a loaf of bread and weighs nine pounds. From this device a beam of light is slowly swung in an arc across the pedestrian's path. This discloses obstacles two to twenty feet away. These obstacles are reported to the ear of the blind by an earphone, and he can thus guide his way along a crowded sidewalk or through a room filled with furniture, without running into anything in his path.

---

## **Everybody's Digest**

ONE of Jehovah's faithful witnesses sent in four pages of the March, 1946, issue of *Everybody's Digest*. Attention was drawn to the evidence that boric acid is a poison; that many babies and some grown folks have died as a result of using it, and that the director of public health in Illinois has requested all hospitals in the state to eliminate boric acid from their inventory of drugs.

On the back of one of the four pages above mentioned is an account of the horrible Yosura house (probably in Japan) where on the date named there were 113 geisha girls or prostitutes waiting for "a line of enlisted men four abreast almost a block long". It says:

The prostitutes were dirty, highly painted, clothed in gaudy rayon pajamas, some of them with open sores on their faces and feet.

Turning away from this old world, this Devil's mess that is richly deserving of its impending destruction, it is a pleasure to quote some of the letter in which was forwarded the clipping:

Jehovah's rich blessing to all, as showers upon the grass! Yes! Our cup runneth over. How marvellous are His works, and that our hearts know right well. Indeed! The one place of safety is Jehovah's kingdom, the only hope of the world. I trust that this finds you all joyous in God's service, knowing that the Kingdom is at hand. What a blessed time impends when "the meek shall inherit the earth".

## Scientific Evidence of Human Longevity Before the Flood

**S**COFFERS at the ages of Adam, 930 years; Seth, 912 years; Enos, 905 years; Cainan, 910 years; Mahalaleel, 895 years; Jared, 962 years; Methusaleh, 969 years; Lamech, 777 years; Noah, 950 years (average age of nine of your ancestors, 912 years) are going to have a hard time explaining the following matter-of-fact statement which appears in the *British Medical Journal*, March 2, 1946:

Dr. HUGH MACKINTOSH (Troon) writes: Your correspondents appear to have overlooked two rather important indicators concerning longevity. First, human remains have been disinterred by archaeologists, almost certainly pre-Flood, having characteristics that indicate longevity far greater than anything we can at present conceive. The most striking indication is the extraordinary way in which the teeth are worn right down into their sockets by long usage. Thus "the ancient cemetery at Ur (i.e., Abraham's, Ur of the Chaldees), and the still more ancient one (*circa* 2,000 years older) at the neighbouring site called Al-Ubaid, testify strongly not only against revolutionary theories but also to the accuracy of the Bible in ascribing long life-periods to primeval mankind." And Sir Arthur Keith states: "Certainly, as physical anthropologists measure people, the *later* people of Ur were *not the equal* of the earlier people found at Al-Ubaid"; and again: "The ancient Sumerians were a large-headed, large-brained people, approaching or exceeding in these respects the longer-headed races of Europe. . . . The teeth of the early Sumerians of the Al-Ubaid cemetery were worn down to an extraordinary degree—much more than those of the people buried in the later cemetery of Ur itself." Actually there is ample secular evidence to show that there once existed on this earth of ours a race of men of magnificent physique, splendidly muscled, with a brain capacity exceeding that of modern man, and having all the signs of extreme longevity. My second

point is that in trying to estimate the claims of the Bible for great length of years your correspondents are assuming that climatic conditions on the earth have always been as they are now, whereas there is much evidence that that is not so. In his book *Evolutionary Geology*, McCreadie Price shows that the geological evidence supports the view that at one time the earth enjoyed a uniformly warm climate from pole to pole ideally suited for the growth and long life of plants and animals. The plants and animals that existed then and whose species have survived to the present day were giants of their kind. He also shows that a catastrophe of world-wide character occurred that could only be explained by the Flood of the Bible. There is only one thing that can be visualized as giving a uniformly warm and equable climate—namely, something that would envelop the whole earth so as to prevent the direct rays of the sun from penetrating its surface and at the same time act as a heat-trap. The only thing that can be imagined as doing this is a complete envelope of water vapour high up in the atmosphere or at its upper limit. Under such conditions the climate would be uniformly warm, with no extremes of any kind, and there would be no showers but a heavy dew to water the surface of the earth. Nor would the seasons exist as they do now, nor the clear distinction between day and night that a direct view of the sun, moon, and stars gives. If, by some chance cause, this belt or envelope of water vapour were to be precipitated on to the earth, the result would be a flood of the extent described in the Bible, with all those extremes of heat and cold, moisture and drought, that we now experience due to the action of the direct rays of the sun. So it would seem that conditions for animal and plant growth and survival were once much more ideal than they are now, and that we cannot judge the possibility of the extreme longevity claimed in the Bible on the assumption that climatic conditions were the same then as they are now.



# CONSOLATION INVITES YOU

to assemble with its readers from the six continents of the globe and the many isles of the sea at the

## GLAD NATIONS THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY

of Jehovah's witnesses, Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11, 1946.

Unlike the gatherings of nations beset with barriers of discordant class, race, nation and creed, this assembly of Christian men and women from all nations will manifest a harmonious oneness. Will you be there to be glad with them?

The theme is signified in the words "Glad Nations". The event will be climaxed by the public address on August 11, at 3:00 p. m. (E. S. T.). The subject is

## "THE PRINCE OF PEACE"

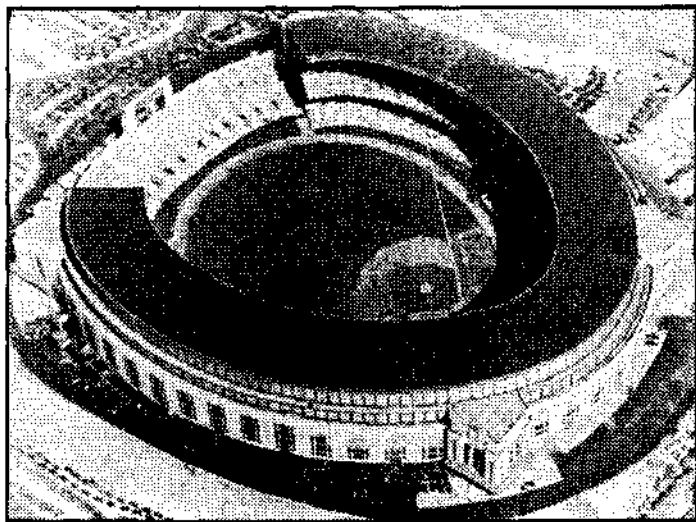
to be delivered by N. H. Knorr, president of the  
Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society.

The Prince of Peace, long by-passed by men claiming to bring peace, still stands as the only agent for bringing about peace and gladness. Be sure to hear this timely address.

Already global avenues of travel—from Scandinavia, Britain, Central Europe, South Africa, South America, the Pacific area, and Asia—are pointing to Cleveland. The travelers are anxious to be glad with you and give personal reports of their Christian activity. Upward of fifteen special trains, as well as other facilities within the United States, will soon be Cleveland bound.

Awaiting in readiness will be Cleveland's fine convention facilities of the Stadium, with a capacity of over 80,000, the Mall, Exhibition Hall, Cleveland Auditorium and grounds, as well as the hospitality of Cleveland's citizens; in all, a very pleasant setting for this eventful gathering.

Address your inquiry about rooming accommodations to WATCHTOWER ROOMING COMMITTEE, 2515 Franklin Blvd., Cleveland 13, Ohio. For details as to special trains and other means of travel consult the local company of Jehovah's witnesses. Direct your thoughts now toward Cleveland and the GLAD NATIONS THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY.







1946

**Consolation**

*Magazine*



# Contents

A Symposium on Tobacco	3
Tobacco and Religion	4
Legislation Against Tobacco	5
Advertising to Mislead	6
Testimony of Athletes	6
Insurance Companies	8
Tobacco Causes Many Ailments	9
Earthworms Are Humble Servants	11
Want to Wiggle into the Worm Business?	12
Armageddon Is at the Door	12
Those That Survived	13
Ethiopia and the Famine	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Spirit in Man	16
The Great Charter of Liberties	18
Papal Bull Against the Charter	19
Incredibly Rich Illinois	20
The Religious Racket	20
Keep the "Staff of Life" from Bending	21
Conserving Flour at Home	22
The Symphony Orchestra	23
Current Scientific Facts About Humanity	25
"The Growth of the English Nation"	26
Wycliffe Stood for the Right	27
Breathing Aluminum Dust	28
Dixie Sees the Difference	29
A Politician Religiously Qualified	30
"S.D.A. Leaders Surrender to the Catholics"	31

Published every other Wednesday by  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

## OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy  
\$1 a year in the United States  
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	24 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# In Brief

## Meteorological Observations

◆ That long word "meteorological" merely means "pertaining to the atmosphere and its phenomena". It does very well to describe some items at hand.

The location of the electric north pole changes slightly from year to year. At present it is located in Canada, 1,200 miles from the geographical north pole. There have been times when the variation in location of the electro-magnetic north pole has made a difference as great as 35°. When a navigator is in a locality where, for example, the error from due north is known to be 15 degrees to the east, he turns the body of the compass until the needle is over the 15 degree mark east of the north arrow. The arrow then indicates due north.

The Russians have established automatic weather stations all over the Arctic. Following this procedure Uncle Sam now gets a great number of robot weather reports. Unmanned balloons equipped with radio transmitters are sent up at points hundreds of miles from any weather station, and automatically transmit the temperature, barometric pressure and wind velocity at various levels up to as much as fifteen miles from the earth. Methods now in use make possible the location of a thunderstorm 2,000 miles away.

All about its coast, the edges of the Greenland icecap are retreating farther inland, due to the action of what may be described as a horizontal chimney thousands of miles in length. A storm starts north, up along the Atlantic coast. In due course it loses its moisture, but its hot dry winds finally reach Greenland. Such storms formerly went clear across the ocean and landed in the British isles. Now, for some reason not readily apparent, such storms move northward rather than northeastward. As a consequence the Greenland ice is retreating. The same phenomena are observed in Alaska and in Siberia.

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. S. V.

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 31, 1946

Number 701

## A Symposium on Tobacco

WHEN Columbus sailed through the West Indies to San Salvador, he little dreamt that some day practically the whole world would be indulging in the strange custom which he saw the natives of this new land practicing, namely, inhaling the smoke of a weed that has since become known as tobacco. The name comes from *tabaco*, a tube-like instrument used in Haiti, in which the burning leaves of the plant were placed, enabling the user to inhale the fumes through the nose.

Early explorers discovered that tobacco was used not only in San Salvador and adjacent islands but through all of North America and South America. It was unknown in the rest of the world before the days of Columbus. Today there are few countries and islands of the sea where tobacco is not known and grown. World production every year runs into hundreds of millions of pounds.

Tobacco belongs to the Solanaceæ plant family, and is therefore related to the tomato, the eggplant and the potato. The species is called *Nicotiana* and is composed of some fifty different members. The seeds of the tobacco plant are so small that it takes 300,000 to 400,000 of them to equal an ounce. It is not uncommon for one plant to produce a million seeds.

When the Spaniards in search of gold entered Mexico in 1519 they found the native Indians cultivating tobacco instead of merely making use of that which grew wild. It was not until 1535 that the Spaniards themselves began to cultivate tobacco in the island of Haiti. During

the next hundred years the Spaniards and Portuguese built up a tobacco trade between the old and new worlds.

About this time a new world power began to rise and extend its influence into the new and strange country called America. The Englishman Sir Walter Raleigh founded the Virginia colony in 1584, and its first governor, Ralph Lane, is said to have been the first Englishman to smoke tobacco. In 1586 Ralph Lane and Sir Francis Drake introduced the smoking of tobacco to Sir Walter Raleigh. They gave him a native Indian pipe and showed him how to huff and puff, and its nicotine-laden fumes soon had him snared for the rest of his life.

And speaking of Indian pipes calls to mind that relics found in the mounds of the Mound Builders of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Iowa show that pipe-smoking was practiced many years before Columbus discovered America. Since then pipes have varied in design from the simple "corn-cob", which is said to date back to the pioneer Daniel Boone, to the elaborate Persian *kalyân*, hookah or water pipe, consisting of a bowl for burning the tobacco, a water bottle through which the smoke is washed and cooled, and the long flexible tube with its mouthpiece.

### Slavery and Tobacco

In reading about the history of tobacco and its rise to importance as a world commodity one is impressed with the fact that tobacco and slavery became closely associated. Cultivation of tobacco in the English settlement of Jamestown began in earnest when John Rolfe plant-

ed the first commercial acres in 1612. By 1619 20,000 pounds were raised and shipped to England, from this Virginia colony, and in the same year the first shipment of Negro slaves landed at Jamestown. By 1700 18,000,000 pounds of tobacco a year were being produced in Virginia at the cost of the blood and sweat and tears of the slaves. The tobacco business extended north into Maryland, which made tobacco legal tender in 1724 at one penny a pound. When the Revolution broke out Virginia and Maryland together were annually raising 100,000,000 pounds of the Indian weed.

Following the Revolution pioneers began moving west and took with them tobacco seeds. Tobacco-raising was begun in Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio and Missouri. At one time Missouri was the leading tobacco-producing state. Today the United States is the largest tobacco-producing country in the world. It is no cause for boasting.

### ***Tobacco in Europe***

The Frenchman André Thevet, who visited Brazil in 1555, took back with him some seeds of the tobacco plant and became the first to raise tobacco in Europe. But its use did not spread until Jean Nicot, French ambassador to Portugal, popularized its use in the French court. Of him history records:

Maister John Nicot, being Embassador to his Maiestie in Portugall, in the yeere of our Lorde 1559, went one day to see the Prysons of the King of Portugall, and a Gentleman, being the Keeper of the said Prysons, presented him with this hearb as a strange plant brought from Florida. The same Maister Nicot caused the said hearb to be set in his Garden, where it grewe and multiplyed marvellously.

In 1561 Nicot sent some of the tobacco to the French court and also sent some to the queen mother, Catherine de' Medici. As a result the terms *nicotiana* and *nicotine*, from Nicot, are applied to tobacco and its drug.

About this time, too, the Spanish physician Francisco Fernandes, having been sent by King Philip II to Mexico to study the cultivation of the strange plant, returned and began raising it in Spain (1558). It was not long until it was also being cultivated in Portugal, Belgium, Italy and the Netherlands. In the beginning of the seventeenth century its cultivation and use had spread to Persia, India and other Asiatic lands.

Although tobacco was first introduced into Europe by Spain, where the custom of chewing it was begun in 1502, the smoking of the weed was first popularized in England. Sir Richard Grenville, after a visit to America, began producing pipe tobacco in 1585. Sir Walter Raleigh induced English courtiers to take up the practice. He even persuaded Queen Elizabeth to try a pipeful of the "bewitching vegetable". It bewitched her all right. She became deathly sick, but had gained the distinction, though a doubtful one, of being the first woman on record to smoke.

While pipe-smoking was fashionable in the Elizabethan court, the French court favored snuff. Louis XIII pronounced snuff-taking "far daintier and more elegant" than "puffing out tobacco smoke". Cigars began to take the place of snuff about the end of the eighteenth century, and cigarettes lagged along until 1856, when they started to rise in popularity, although the aborigines of San Salvador "rolled their own" in corn shucks in Columbus' day. Cigarettes today are by far the leading form in which the nicotine narcotic plagues the world.

### ***Tobacco and Religion***

At first it was believed that tobacco possessed "miraculous healing powers", and it was therefore called "herba santa". Spenser referred to it as "divine tobacco", and William Lilly called it "our holy herb nicotian". But this notion had its origin with the demon-worshipping Indians, who used it in their religious ceremonies. They believed it to possess great

curative properties for such diseases as bronchitis, asthma and rheumatism. The tobacco pipe held among the North American Indians a place of peculiar significance in their religious rites. The calumet, peace pipe or medicine pipe was the object of great veneration.

The attitude of the Catholic Hierarchy on the subject of tobacco is interesting. In 1575 a Mexican council ordered Catholics throughout Spanish America to stop smoking during the performance of the mass. Thirteen years later the Church council in Peru put a ban on all forms of tobacco, with the threat of everlasting damnation for those who violated it. In other words, those who smoked here would also smoke hereafter. Pope Urban VIII, in 1642, made a general interdiction barring smoking in the churches. Later Pope Innocent XI refused promotion to any priest who used tobacco. But Pope Benedict XIII, in 1725, said snuff-taking was all right, even in St. Peters at Rome. Whether these contradictory popes spoke infallibly is not recorded.

In 1604 King James I of England published a book *A Counterblaste to Tobacco*, in which he described it as coming from the "Devill himself". He blasted the idea that "this filthie smoake" was able to "purge the head and stomache of rhewmes and distillations."

Tobias Venner, in 1620, wrote with much truth:

Tobacco drieth the brain, dimmeth the sight, vitiateth the smell, hurteth the stomach, destroyeth the concoction, disturbeth the humors and spirits, corrupteth the breath, induceth a trembling of the limbs, exsiccateth the windpipe, lungs and liver, annoyeth the milt, seorcheth the heart and causeth the blood to be adusted.

In his book *Anatomy of Melancholy*, Burton wrote that to most men, which take it as tinkers do ale, 'tis a plague, a mischief, a violent purge of goods, lands, health,—hellish, devilish, and damned tobacco, the ruin and overthrow of body and soul.

### **Legislation Against Tobacco**

In England the growing of tobacco was legally forbidden in 1660 and Charles II ordered all tobacco plants uprooted. By 1782 its cultivation was finally suppressed, and the ban was not lifted until 1910. One who in England held a responsible position, like that of a school teacher, was to be "no puffer of tobacco". In many other countries the authorities tried to eliminate the defiling effect of tobacco by prohibiting its use. Several of the American colonies enacted laws against tobacco and imposed fines on those who violated them. In Connecticut smoking in public was forbidden in 1647.

The Swiss council of Appenzell in 1653 prohibited smoking in any part of the city, even in the homes. In the year 1644, in Switzerland certain cantons made smoking a crime next to adultery.

The shah Abbas of Persia, realizing that tobacco was detrimental to childbirth, forbade its use and went to the extreme of burning a merchant together with his stock of tobacco. The shah Sefi also gently discouraged smoking by pouring molten lead down the throats of offenders. This method of overcoming the tobacco habit, however, is not recommended. Hehan Geer, the Mogul emperor in 1617 enforced the death penalty for the use of tobacco in any form.

When a tobacco dealer offered the Turkish sultan Amurah IV an enormous sum for the concession of selling tobacco in Asia Minor, not only was the offer turned down but the use of tobacco was made an offense punishable by death. The law was enforced for half a century, and it is said that some 25,000 were put to death for violating it. With Turkish playfulness offenders had their pipes thrust through their noses.

In Russia the czar was equally ruthless in dealing with the tobacco evil. A special court was set up, and those caught selling the forbidden merchandise were given a public whipping; while one found smoking, after being flogged, had his nostrils slit to remind him not



to repeat the offense. At Novgorod, Russia, in 1623, those who were caught smoking were forced to swallow a bagful of tobacco as a cure. The severity of these measures did not blot out the use of tobacco. The habit had too strong a hold on its victims.

### **Advertising to Mislead**

The means used by manufacturers to bring the whole human race, man, woman and child, under the enslaving control of tobacco, has been that of advertising. The old idea that it was effeminate to smoke cigarettes was overcome by advertisements representing "he men" as smoking them. By similar means women were persuaded that smoking was smart and fashionable and a mark of social standing.

To put their advertising campaign across the tobacco cartel has employed the most skillful propagandists, the shrewdest lawyers, the best photographers and illustrators, the prettiest models, the finest radio talent and the most deceptive slogans.

So-called "testimonials" have been widely used to persuade the readers of advertisements to smoke. Famous movie actors, athletes, statesmen (or politicians), businessmen and doctors have been paid to sign statements praising and recommending the use of tobacco and cigarettes of one kind or another. The public seldom question the integrity of the men and women who sign such testimonials. Many of them are "faked". As an example the case of the opera star Giovanni Martinelli may be mentioned. He had endorsed a statement reading, "These cigarettes never make my throat sore." To a reporter who questioned him about this Martinelli said, laughing, "They never make my throat sore. I never smoke them. I never smoked anything in my life."

A more recent example is that of Hank Greenberg, home run king of the Detroit Tigers. In the *Detroit News*, issue of April 15, 1946, page 23, appears a 9" x

14" cigarette advertisement. Under a large picture of the baseball player was this "testimonial": "There's no hocus-pocus about it!" says Hank Greenberg, baseball's home run star. "I've read the reports, and Medical Science has *proved* you can't beat Raleighs for *less nicotine . . . less throat irritants . . . all-round safer smoking!* I recommend Raleighs to all my friends. Raleighs are right!" Then in the same paper, the same date, on page 17, in a sport's article appeared this statement: "I feel fine now, better than I have for some time," said Greenberg. "The doctors said I had a stomach disorder and I'm giving up cigarettes and coffee. I never was much of a smoker anyway. I'm sleeping better now and I feel much better." Was Greenberg here retracting his testimonial? No; for the same cigarette endorsement appeared nine days later in the New York *Herald Tribune*. Hank had been paid for it. Now for some truthful testimony.

### **Testimony of Athletes**

Gene Tunney, former heavyweight boxing champion of the world, and a lieutenant commander in the U. S. N. R. during the war, said:

I've always opposed the pernicious advertising that extols the "benefits" of tobacco-using. While I was training for my second fight with Jack Dempsey I was offered \$15,000 to endorse a certain brand of cigarettes. I didn't want to be rude, so, in declining, I merely said I didn't smoke. Next day the advertising man came back with another offer: \$12,000 if I would let my picture be used with the statement that "Stinkies must be good, because all my friends smoke them". That compelled me to say what I thought—that cigarettes were a foul pestilence, and that advertising which promoted their use was a national menace.

Connie Mack, the famous baseball hero, never hired league players who used tobacco. He once said:

It is my candid opinion—and I have watched very closely the last twelve years or more—that boys at the age of ten to fifteen who have continued smoking cigarettes do not,

as a rule, amount to anything. They are unfitted in every way for any kind of work where brains are needed.

Knute Rockne, well-known football coach of Notre Dame, refused an offer of \$2,000 to sign a "testimonial" declaring that a certain cigarette did not affect the wind. On the other hand he freely said:

Tobacco slows up reflexes, lowers morale; any advertising that says smoking helps an athlete is a falsehood and a fraud.

Ty Cobb, the Georgia Peach of baseball, declared:

Cigarette-smoking stupefies the brain, saps vitality, undermines health and weakens moral fiber. No one who hopes to be successful in any line can afford to contract so detrimental a habit.

### *The Testimony of Famous Men*

Benjamin Franklin, the early American statesman who needs no introduction, said:

I never saw a well man in the exercise of common sense who would say that tobacco did him any good.

Thomas A. Edison, noted American inventor and scientist, wrote:

Acrolein is one of the most terrible drugs in its effect on the human body. The burning of ordinary cigarette paper always produces acrolein. . . . I can hardly exaggerate the dangerous nature of acrolein, and yet that is what a man or a boy is dealing with every time he smokes an ordinary cigarette.

Henry Ford, automobile manufacturer of world fame, said:

The youth who gets to the front in any line must be wide-awake, alert, with a mind that is clear and capable of tackling the problems that come up. The boy or the young man whose brain is fogged by the use of cigarettes finds himself hopelessly handicapped.

Herbert Hoover, former president of the United States, once said:

There is no agency in the world today that is so seriously affecting the health, efficiency, education, and character of our boys and girls as the cigarette habit. Yet very little attention

is paid to it. Nearly every delinquent boy is a cigarette smoker. Cigarettes are a source of crime, and to neglect crime at its source is a shortsighted policy unworthy of a nation of our intelligence.

Westbrook Pegler, famous columnist, said:

No honest physician can say that cigarettes are good for any person in any circumstances. No honest doctor can deny that they are harmful in many ways; for there is much scientific literature, never disputed, to show that they impose strains on the heart and circulatory system and cause irritations in the throat which invite infections. . . . Smoking is a vice with no compensating good effect.

Luther Burbank, the great botanist and scientist, declared:

No boy living would commence the use of cigarettes if he knew what a useless, soulless, worthless thing they would make of him.

Oliver Wendell Holmes, American poet, essayist and medical doctor, who gave up tobacco after using it for years, wrote in his old age:

Tobacco often does a great deal of harm to the health—to the eyes especially, producing headache, palpitation, and trembling.

General Chang-Chi Chang, one of the leading men of China, said:

In China many use opium until their strength is gone, their mind is dull, their money is spent, and they live in hell. This is indescribably bad, but there is an evil that is growing rapidly here which is even worse; it is the use of tobacco. [The Anglo-American Tobacco Company had a slogan: "A cigarette in the mouth of every man, woman and child in China."] Only the wealthy can afford opium, but nearly any person can get cigarettes; both of these are poisons, worms that eat our flesh and drink our blood. In its ultimate result I believe tobacco is the greater evil of the two.

Reed Smoot, former United States senator, rose on one occasion and said:

I rise to denounce the insidious cigarette campaign now being promoted by those tobacco-manufacturers interests whose only god is profit, whose only Bible is the balance sheet,

whose only principle is greed. I rise to denounce the unconscionable, heartless, and destructive attempts to exploit the women and youth of our country in the interest of a few powerful tobacco organizations whose rapacity knows no bounds. Not since the days when public opinion rose up in its might and smote the dangerous drug traffic has this country witnessed such an orgy of buncombe, quackery and downright falsehood as now marks the current campaign.

Carl Henry, a New York distributor of the so-called "nicotineless" tobacco, in his booklet *The True Story of Lady Nicotine*, says:

If you will read any book on the tobacco habit (such a book, for instance, as Dr. Kellogg's *Tobaccoism*) you will find the data about nicotine-poisoning a great deal more alarming than I have pictured it here. You will see pictures of organs affected that will make your flesh creep. . . . the facts these authorities present are so overwhelming, as to the insidious and widespread injuriousness of nicotine upon the body, that the immediate reaction of every sensible person, upon reading them, is: "I quit, from this moment on!" . . . Smoking is harmful,—there can be no question as to that fact. Its really serious effects arise from nicotine, but even with the nicotine removed smoking is by no means beneficial to the system.

### **Insurance Companies**

The New England Life Insurance Company, in 1911, showed from its sixty years of data collected on 180,000 policies that out of 100 expected deaths among non-smokers 59 died; out of 100 rare users 71 died, and out of 100 moderate users 93 died. Excessive users were not even accepted.

The Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company gave out the following information, as reported by the *New York Times*, December 23, 1944:

Long-term studies of large groups of policyholders . . . had shown 26- to 100-percent rises in death rates among heavy smokers in the 30- to 50-year-age brackets as compared with non-smokers.

The Life Extension Institute has said:

Nicotine at first slows the heart and increases the blood pressure, subsequently the blood pressure is lowered and the heart action becomes rapid. . . . Those whose thoughts flow more readily under the use of tobacco are simply in the same case with any habitué [addict] whose thoughts cannot flow readily except under the accustomed indulgence.

### **The Testimony of Educators**

Dr. M. E. Poland reports the following in *Health Culture*:

Prof. W. P. Lombard, University of Michigan, found by experiment that work done by muscle is decreased, during a period of depression, from 44.8 to 24.2 in a man, after smoking one cigar.

Dean Hornell, of Ohio Wesleyan University, found that non-smokers made 84 percent of the high grades of that institution, while smokers obtained only 16 percent of them.

In the classification of Yale students by grades, tobacco was used by 25 percent of the class having the highest grades, 48 percent of the second, 70 percent of the third, and 85 percent of the fourth. During nine years' study of students at Yale, it was found that the lung capacity of non-smokers developed 77 percent more than that of smokers.

Dr. Hutchinson, Kansas State Reformatory, once said, "Cigarettes are the cause of the downfall of more boys in the institution than all vicious habits combined."

Judge Crane, New York city, said a lot in a few words:

Cigarettes are ruining our children, endangering their lives, dwarfing their intellects, and making them criminals.

### **Medical "Advice"**

Dr. Logan Clendenen writes a syndicated column of medical advice for the newspapers. On one occasion a mother inquired as to whether cigarette smoking was injurious to her son. He replied that "smoking is not a health hazard and does not dull the mind". On another occasion he wrote that tobacco must be all right

because the Indians used it for medical purposes. Perhaps he would also commend the medical practices of the Dark Ages. Later he retracted some of his statements about tobacco, saying, "I was not aware of any scientific study of the subject when I wrote as I did." In other words, he did not know what he was talking about when he said tobacco was not a health hazard. This ignorance was hardly excusable, for there is a great mass of scientific information on the subject, and it might reasonably be expected that a "doctor" who professes to give reliable information would inform himself on the subject. But Dr. Clendening could hardly plead ignorance, for a year before his assertion that tobacco was not a health hazard he had written: "I believe that a number of people, especially those who chew tobacco, have ruined their health for life by creating an inflammation of the stomach and bowels, and consequently, malnutrition and underweight."

### ***Some Scientific Testimony***

Some of the greatest scientists and doctors of the world have shown that tobacco is a rank poison, undermining the health. Such information, however, does not appear in cigarette advertisements. Nor have newspapers been disposed to publish such information and thereby offend advertisers. But some brief excerpts will be published here. They are only a small fraction of all the information available, derived from well-known doctors.

Dr. Raymond Pearl, late head of department of biology, Johns Hopkins:

The purpose of this paper is to report a part of the results of an investigation of the influence of tobacco upon human longevity. . . . In this group of nearly 7,000 men the smoking of tobacco was associated definitely with an impairment of life duration . . .

Dr. John Harvey Kellogg, superintendent Battle Creek Sanitarium:

Disease of the heart and blood vessels has now become by far the greatest cause of death

in America! . . . chiefly because of tobacco poisoning.

Dr. W. E. Dixon, Pharmacological Laboratory, Cambridge University, England:

Nicotine and tobacco-smoking, by stimulating the autonomic ganglia, increase the secretion of the alimentary glands and later, after the smoking has ceased, depress them.

Dr. J. H. Tilden:

Those of low vitality, brought on from chronic tobacco poisoning, break down and die of some form of acute disease. No one ever suspects the truth that, if they had been possessed of the energy they have wasted on stimulants, they could have survived the disease.

M. Orfilia, president Paris Medical Academy:

Prussic acid is the only substance more poisonous than nicotine.

Dr. Gustave Starke, Tupper Lake, New York:

There is no such thing as harmless tobacco. . . . It makes no difference whether snuffed, chewed, used in a pipe or a cigarette, the effects are all the same, the only difference being the quantity used.

### ***Tobacco Causes Many Ailments***

Dr. Matthew Woods, of Philadelphia:

Tobacco does not do any of the beneficial things it is popularly believed to do. But we positively know that it causes heart disease, disease of the nervous system and mucous membrane, and it diminishes the possibilities of recovery from disease.

Dr. Alexander Lambert, in *Tice's Practice of Medicine*:

Toxic anginas (heart disease, caused by poison) are most frequently caused by tobacco.

Dr. Harry J. Johnson, medical director, Life Extension Institute and Examiners, New York:

Practically all physicians today are agreed that smoking must be stopped by anyone who is suffering from coronary heart disease. The intelligent person will stop before there is evidence of this very prevalent disease of middle life. . . . Many people believe that smoking

facilitates relaxation and helps them overcome nervousness. Nothing could be farther from the actual truth.

Dr. A. C. Ivy, department of physiology and pharmacology, Northwestern University Medical School:

None of the data we have obtained can be interpreted as directly indicating that smoking has a beneficial effect on the activities of the alimentary tract.

Dr. Alton Ochsner, before the American Clinical Congress of the American College of Surgeons:

My contention is that smoking cigarettes is a cause of cancer of the lung . . .

### ***Tobacco Kills Women and Children***

Unborn babies indirectly "smoke" along with their mothers, according to a study of infant heart action announced today at Antioch College.—*New York Times*.

Smoking destroys a woman for a mother. Her baby is poisoned while she is carrying it, the baby is born sick. I have seen ten cases of this kind in one year. A baby born of a cigarette-smoking mother is sick, it is poisoned and may die within two weeks after birth.—Dr. Chauncey L. Barber, before the American Association for Medico-Physical Research.

Smoking is more injurious to women than to men. . . . Their nervous condition develops anemia and other ills to which the sex is susceptible.—Dr. Samuel A. Brown, dean of Bellevue Hospital, N. Y. C.

The pernicious influence of tobacco on the organs of young girls is, to my opinion, a matter which the government authorities cannot allow to pass unnoticed.—Dr. Arnold Lo-

rand, eminent medical authority of Carlsbad.

The use of tobacco is responsible more than any other one factor, for race degeneracy.—Dr. Charles G. Pease, New York city.

The delicate germ plasma of the male smoker from which the infant is developed is injured by nicotine.—Dr. Hubert H. Tidswell, member Royal College of Surgeons, England.

Instead of breathing the pure, health-giving air, I injure my appetite, my memory, my sleep, and the action of my heart by breathing noxious vapors. To excuse myself I cannot even claim, like many smokers, that tobacco is harmless, since I am aware that it is harmful, exceedingly harmful. In my case, my mania for smoking is a fresh and unexpected proof of man's incorrigible folly. Tobacco is a stupid habit.—Professor Charles Richet, Nobel Prize winner, 1913, for physiological research, Paris.

Is the comfort which the use of tobacco gives real happiness? I answer, no, it is illusory. Happiness consists in accomplishment, contentment, in satisfaction with his environment, not in Lethaean passivity. There is no place in the normal life for . . . a drug-provoked contentment. Tobacco never has brought and never will bring any real happiness.—Dr. Harvey W. Wiley.

If these, and many more indisputable facts which so forcefully testify to the loathsome effects of tobacco were as widely published as the lying propaganda of the tobacco trust, humanity might be emancipated from the slavery of nicotine. Certain it is that in the new world under Theocratic rule there will be no place for it. For 'nothing shall hurt or destroy' in that glorious kingdom.—Isaiah 65:25.

---

## **Chicago's Busy Divorce Mill**

**I**N HIS first year on the divorce bench Superior Court Judge John A. Sbarbaro, of Chicago, signed 4,220 divorce decrees. That is an astounding record. If he served five days a week, with only two weeks' vacation, that meant that he

decided 17 cases a day, or one every half hour. It is too bad that so many young folks of today, misled by vicious advertising, are wholly unfitted to be good husbands, wives, fathers, mothers, or anything else worth mentioning.

## Earthworms Are Humble Servants

THE lowly worms that industriously toil below the surface of the ground seldom receive a word of thanks from those who profit from their work. Only when it is their misfortune to come out in view does man give them his personal attention by heartlessly crushing them beneath his weight with a curse on his lips. And yet earthworms are among man's greatest friends and most faithful servants.

Over a thousand species of these humble creatures have already been classified, and there are many more. They are found in practically all parts of the earth with the exception of the high altitudes and the frozen latitudes and the dry and sandy wastelands of the deserts. Some are strictly aquatic; others are exclusively terrestrial; still others are both land and water inhabitants.

Earthworms vary in length from a few inches to several feet. In North America they never measure over a foot, but in the tropical countries, as South America, Africa, and India, they measure several feet. One species in Australia attains to the unbelievable length of five feet.

The habits of earthworms are very much alike in all climates. They burrow endless tunnels in damp ground by swallowing everything as they go. The common types ordinarily go down to a depth of two feet and at night will come out on the surface and eat certain vegetation. In cold weather they know enough to close the entrances to their subway system, and if it gets very cold and the ground starts to freeze they manage to tunnel low enough to survive, though it is known that some species can stand actual freezing. Another common practice among the earthworm nations is to build cocoons for their young ones.

It is said that the Greeks were aware of the importance of earthworms in the soil but only in comparatively recent times has their importance been cali-

brated through laboratory experiments. Says the *Encyclopedia Americana*:

The importance of earthworms as cultivators of the soil can scarcely be overestimated. By their burrowing they render it porous and permeable to the rain and air; they continually turn the earth by bringing up soil from beneath the surface and they add to its fertility by burying vegetable matter and by their secretions. Darwin has estimated that earthworms bring to the surface in rich meadow lands not less than one-fifth inch of soil per annum, and recent laboratory experiments demonstrate most emphatically the beneficial influence on plants of the presence of earthworms.

It is rather surprising, in view of the importance of the earthworm to man, to find so little written on the subject for the general public to read. Only once in a while is one heard singing the praises of these little industrious creatures who tirelessly toil for man and never think of striking. One of the most recent of the few articles on earthworms was one written by Alfred H. Sinks and published in *Collier's Magazine*. Among other things Mr. Sinks said:

To most people, earthworms are just slimy, disagreeable creatures that slobber about underfoot after a hard rain. They are good for fish bait and nothing else. But that is about as far from the truth as it could possibly be.

Most of us have done enough gardening to know that it is the layer of fertile topsoil on top of the earth that enables things to grow at all. Earthworm fans claim their small champion has a monopoly on its manufacture; for each earthworm is his own miniature chemical factory. He eats all the decaying vegetable and animal matter that falls on the surface of the earth. His digestive juices convert this mass of organic matter into the chemicals that support plant life. Results of tests have differed a great deal under different conditions and on different soils, but they show that what comes out of the earthworm may contain as much as five times more nitrogen, seven times more



phosphates, and eleven times more potash than what went into him.

So much for the earthworm as a fertilizer factory. In addition to that, he's an indefatigable pick-and-shovel man. As he eats his way along, sometimes going down as deep as five or six feet, he grinds up and pulverizes the soil, doing the work of plow, disk and harrow. Fill a mason jar with layers of clay, sand and topsoil, put in a few worms and give them a few days' time to work, and you'll see the different layers of earth intermingle until the worms have done a job as thoroughly as an egg beater.

But more than that, the earthworm is a great drainage engineer. Rain water runs off the surface of hard-packed soil and is wasted. But earthworms leave behind them a maze of small-bore tunnels that lets the water get down around the plant roots and then holds it there. Tests have shown that soil filled with earthworms can drink up four inches of rain in fifteen minutes, whereas wormless soil will take three hours.

Finally the earthworm gives his own body to the cause he serves. His decaying carcass adds just that much more topsoil to enrich the earth.

Unfortunately not nearly enough has been done to measure the effect of earthworms on the growth of plant species. The few really scientific tests that have been made are, however, significant. One scientist planted his test seeds in sets of two boxes each. In each case the seed went into one box with earthworms, one without. For oats the worms seemed to make little difference, for the worm-filled box produced only 3 percent more than the other. But the worms really went to work on rye, potatoes, vetch, field peas, and rape! They

produced 64 percent more rye, 136 percent more potatoes, 140 percent more vetch, 300 percent more peas, and 733 percent more rape.

### ***Want to Wiggle into the Worm Business?***

If earthworms are that important to successful gardening why doesn't somebody start raising them for farmers? Somebody has. In fact several people are now making their living raising these little friendly squirmers. Out in Worthington, Ohio, Miss Bernice Warner quit her job as an accountant for a paint company so that she could spend all her time raising wigglers; and she doesn't scream when she handles them either! She says that her worms eat twelve pounds of sugar, twelve pounds of suet, and twelve pounds of corn meal every month.

Anybody can start raising his own army of soil tillers. Miss Warner got her start after reading about Dr. George S. Oliver's worm business out in Fort Worth, Texas. Dr. Thomas J. Barrett of Roscoe, Calif., is another who is in the business and supplies "egg-capsules" containing about twenty worm eggs for those who want to incubate their own. It takes from 14 to 21 days for them to hatch, and in 60 to 90 days they start laying eggs themselves. A million of them to the acre will increase the productivity of the soil amazingly.

So the next time you are out in the garden and you see one of these little creatures worming its way through the soil do not look with contempt upon it as an enemy but remember that it is a harmless friend and humble servant.

---

## **Armageddon Is at the Door**

**T**HE inability of any one nation or group of nations to control atomic energy and guarantee that it will be used only for peaceful purposes, and furthermore, the inability of the United Nations to do more than by-pass some of its elementary problems through the

channels of diplomatic intrigue, make one appreciate more and more the truthfulness of Gen. MacArthur's statement made at the time the surrender terms were signed in Tokyo bay on September 2, 1945. Among other things he said:

Men since the beginning of time have

sought peace. Various methods through the ages have attempted to devise an international process to prevent or settle disputes between nations. From the very start workable methods were found in so far as individual citizens were concerned, but the mechanics of an instrumentality of larger international scope have never been successful. Military alliance, balances of power, League of Nations, all in turn failed, leaving the only path to be by way of the crucible of war.

The utter destructiveness of war now blots out this alternative. We have had our last chance. If we do not now devise some greater and more equitable system Armageddon will be at our door.

Admitting the total collapse of all human efforts of past ages to establish a permanent peace, General MacArthur is aware of an impelling force driving this

old world on to annihilation. In his position as an integral part of this world's governments he no doubt feels this irresistible force in a particular way, as it is written in Revelation, chapter 16, verses 13 to 16: "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs . . . for they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings [and commanders] of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. . . . And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."

Fully admitting that this "battle of that great day of God Almighty" is at the door, one would think that such leaders would quickly abandon the Devil's world organization and seek refuge on the side of the Theocratic organization of Jehovah.

---

### An Item Luther Overlooked

**S**AYS a subscriber: "Perhaps it will interest you to know that the Lutheran religion omits the same commandment that the Catholic religion does, and like-

wise splits in two the tenth commandment. See 'Luther's Small Catechism' by Dr. Reu of the Wartburg Publishing House, Chicago, Ill."

---

### Those That Survived

**A** TOTAL of 22,060,000 soldiers and civilians died as a result of World War II, a figure that taxes the mind to comprehend. But not all the millions of casualties that were victims of this war died; many millions continued to live out the rest of their lives (some short and some longer), some totally disabled and others crippled, all retaining memories that are like nightmares.

Focusing attention on only one part of the casualty list, that of the American army up to the time of the defeat of Germany, we learn that 96.1 percent of the wounded soldiers in the European theater were saved, through hospitalization, from what might otherwise have been a merciful death. Medical men were quite proud of this record and made

some comparisons between these figures and those of World War I. Only 1,200 died of contagious diseases this time, to compare with 23,000 in the first war with a much smaller army. Only 70 died of pneumonia. None died of typhoid; while in the first war there were 166 deaths as a result of typhoid.

But other causes, novel to this war, took their toll in human suffering. Shortage of metal made the Germans turn to wooden bullets, which, though effective for only 100 yards, nevertheless caused nasty wounds. Upon striking bones these bullets splintered and scattered out in the tissues, and, being practically invisible to X rays, they could not be located. It has been estimated that about 10 percent of those wounded were totally

disabled. 11,000 amputation cases were reported up to the defeat of Germany, 77 percent of them leg amputations.

And speaking of amputations, Millard W. Rice thinks that other things besides arms and legs were taken from these men, that is, in many cases they were robbed of their confidence in hu-

manity. Said he, as quoted from the *New York Times*, "The irony is that many of these disabled men who come back find that the world they fought to save no longer exists for them. They discover they can't find jobs, that pensions often are inadequate and that the whole thing is pretty much of a mockery."

## Ethiopia and the Famine

**S**TARVATION gauntly stares hundreds of millions of people in the face, and world leaders continue to cry that the supply of food is not sufficient. A pitiful situation indeed. And yet, at the same time it is reported that Ethiopia has an abundance of food but is unable to supply it to the starving Europeans because of the squeezing pressure of Big Business and Power Politics of other nations in the so-called "brotherhood of nations". Such facts change the famine situation from being pitiful to one of outrage.

When the world food conference was held in Hot Springs, Ga., in 1943 it was there known that Ethiopia was supplying the United Kingdom Commercial Corporation with large quantities of grain in the Middle East. Thereafter these supplies were terminated, but not because Ethiopia was not able, or willing, to continue to supply the grain.

With the passing of months the world's supply of food dwindled. Then, in the early part of 1945 Wynant D. Hubbard, acting chief of the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation mission that was commissioned to visit Ethiopia, informed the proper authorities of Ethiopia's ability to supply food for the hungry, but nothing was done about it. After relating these facts in a letter to the *New York Times*, dated October 15, 1945, Mr. John H. Shaw, as consul general of Ethiopia, continues and says:

It is to be hoped the United Nations Food Conference at Quebec will do a little more than just look into the Ethiopian larder and

make some practical use of this source of supply.

Ethiopia has untold and untouched rich productive soil that would quickly respond to scientific agricultural management with little effort and expense. There seems to be no reason other than thoughtlessness that these fertile resources have been neglected and left unproductive in a world so out of balance in nourishment.

In utilizing these resources it would accomplish the twofold purpose of assisting Ethiopia in her economic progress of rehabilitation and at the same time provide a source of food supply so urgently required to prevent starvation in undernourished countries.

The Quebec conference came and went, the famine spread like a black cloud over 500,000,000, and still nothing was done to tap Ethiopia's food reservoir.

Honest people learning these things find it hard to believe that men who are trusted with the responsibility of looking out for the welfare of mankind would permit such things to exist. Informed people, however, who know the behind-the-scene facts, are fully aware that situations like this do not just happen. They are deliberately created by big commercial and political interests who do not hesitate to sacrifice human life for their own selfish gain.

### *Proving the Accusation*

One of those in a position to know the inside of this food shortage condition is David A. Talbot, an American citizen who is editor of the English-language monthly magazine, *Ethiopian Review*,

published by the Ethiopian government. In a letter to the *New York Times* on March 20, 1946, Mr. Talbot wrote as follows:

The present situation has been brought about principally because of the bungling of politicians with the vital interests of the masses of mankind. The lessons of it all should lift the sights of world leaders to the fact that if these interests are not made paramount in the new approach to world problems, we may perpetuate the same conditions which we set out to correct.

I have just returned from Ethiopia, where, beyond doubt, there exists not only an enormous potential but a large surplus of some of the dire necessities which this urgent international enterprise calls for. Ethiopian grain is rotting while Europe starves and there is a great reservoir of meats and fats there which could be gathered in and be readily applied to the European larder. Geographically this African nation is not only within the European orbit, but it is not so far distant from the European Continent that these essentials could not be siphoned out to reach there in time to be of invaluable help.

The world knows that His Imperial Majesty Haile Selassie has continuously pledged to help in all international undertakings to bring about and maintain peace and security in the world. In this great hour of need Europe is welcome to the Ethiopian harvests, and even at a sacrifice the Ethiopian government would be only too glad to lend its aid in alleviating the famine. It should be pointed out that in the Middle East grain crisis of 1943 many neighboring territories which suffered from severe famine were relieved by Ethiopian grain, which also saved millions of tons of Allied shipping space. Today, when the situation is in all particulars worse, Ethiopian surpluses cannot be left out of the picture.

Mr. Talbot then points out, with an accusing finger, those that are responsible for this artificially created shortage. Says he:

From my observation one of the reasons why Ethiopian surpluses are not utilized is purely political. It is the result of the political squeeze-play which has its roots in the

desire of certain of Ethiopia's neighbors to check her economic development and keep her a perpetual pawn of European diplomacy. After suffering so terribly through Fascist aggression and occupation, her program of reforms and modernization set back and her economy put off balance as a result, Ethiopia is struggling to set her social and political frame in order. The purchase of Ethiopian surpluses would aid considerably in providing revenue with which to carry on her program of reconstruction and rehabilitation and at the same time assist in relieving the famine in Europe. Or must power politics be wantonly displayed at the expense of the millions already crushed?

In the United Nations Food Conference held in this country in the latter part of 1943, Ethiopia, through its Vice Minister of Finance, pledged the resources of the empire in augmenting the world granary for the successful prosecution of the war. The present emergency is so appalling that it seems inconceivable that this offer should go abegging in the face of the cry for bread to save the people of Europe and parts of Asia from this grave crisis.

From the above it is obvious that Ethiopia is not at fault for this condition but is the victim of powerful outside forces. Frankly, the international diplomats, though remaining friendly with Ethiopia, are not interested in building her up to be a strong independent nation.

Nor are the financiers of the world interested in Ethiopia's cause. As pointed out, any surpluses purchased from that country will aid her in rebuilding her world trade, and, of course, Big Business of the stronger nations are not interested in doing that. They would not like to see a country like Ethiopia, where the prices of beef are "a third to a half cheaper than here" in America and "native labor is infinitely cheaper, plentiful and fairly good", become a competitor in this postwar era after the present famine. No doubt the Chicago Board of Trade could explain why only a minimum amount of Ethiopian wheat has so far reached the starving peoples of Europe.



# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"

—John 17:17

## The Spirit in Man

ABOUT six thousand years ago the lungs of the first man breathed in earth's atmosphere and the man awoke to life. It was the active force of Almighty God that caused man to inhale through his nostrils and to start the life processes of the human body to operating. "And Jehovah God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Later, when the same God created woman, He likewise breathed into her nostrils the breath of life, and she too became a living soul. (Genesis 2:18-22) God put in the man and woman the force of life, and this was sustained by breathing. Such life-force the man gave the name of *spirit* or, in Hebrew, *ruach*. Isaiah 42:5 says upon this: "Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit [*ruach*] to them that walk therein." Because the Creator gives the power to man to breathe and this sustains the life-force of man's body, the prophet Job was correct when he said: "All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit [*ruach*] of God is in my nostrils; my lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit." (Job 27:3, 4) It would be only a case of religious nonsense to think that "the spirit of God is in my nostrils" meant that a supposed "third person of the trinity" or "holy ghost" was in the nostrils of patient, suffering Job, whom three reli-

gionists were falsely accusing as a hypocritical sinner.—Job 2:11-13; 32:1.

The active force of life which all flesh enjoys proceeds from the Fountain of life. (Revelation 11:11) If Jehovah God were to withdraw it because men set their heart against Him, humankind would die. As Job drew near the grave, he felt as if God were about to take away his spirit or life-force. Said Job: "He breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause. He will not suffer me to take my breath [*ruach*], but filleth me with bitterness." Job knew that life depended upon God, and he said: "Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this? In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath [*ruach*] of all mankind." (Job 9:17; 12:9, 10) How misplaced, then, is any confidence that is put in human rulers who promise to lead man out of all his troubles! "Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help. His breath [*ruach*] goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish." So says Psalm 146:3, 4. The power of God to give life and to take it away should be reason enough for us to trust in Him and to keep in unbreakable touch with Him. What if He should hide His face from us? "Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath [*ruach*], they die, and return to their dust. Thou sendest forth thy spirit [*ruach*], they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth."—Psalm 104:29, 30; compare also Ezekiel 37:5-10.

At the coming battle of Armageddon, God Almighty will deal out death to all worldly rulers opposing the rule of His Kingdom by Christ Jesus. "He shall cut off the spirit [*ruach*] of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth." (Psalm 76:12) In the time of the resurrection under Christ's thousand-year reign God will not send forth His spirit or life-force to restore to life any such as wickedly fight against His King during

the battle of Armageddon. At that battle God Almighty will demand their life, and His Warrior King will execute them. "There is no man that hath power over the spirit [*ruach*] to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it." "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit [*ruach*] shall return unto God who gave it." (Ecclesiastes 8:8; 12:7) No fighters against God go to heaven, but are annihilated.

Religion has made its dupes to think that the spirit of life or the life-force in man is different from that of the lower animals; but on this vital subject does religion disagree with the inspired Scriptures. For truth on the subject we must accept what "saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit [*ruach*] of man within him". (Zechariah 12:1) The Lord God caused the wise man to set down this eye-opening truth: "That which befall-eth the sons of men befall-eth beasts; even one thing befall-eth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one spirit; and man hath no preeminence above the beasts: for all is vanity. All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. Who knoweth the spirit of man, whether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast, whether it goeth downward to the earth?" (Ecclesiastes 3:19-21, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, marginal reading) Such likeness of man to beast God emphasized at the time of bringing in the deluge of Noah's day, when He said: "Behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath [*ruach*] of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die." "And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath [*ruach*] of life." Outside of the ark, "all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit [*ruach*] of life, of

all that was in the dry land, died." —Genesis 6:17; and 7:15, 22, marginal reading.

If, now, we understand what the *spirit* is that is in man, as explained in God's Word, we can appreciate what the psalmist meant in saying: "Into thine hand I commit my spirit [*ruach*]: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth." (Psalm 31:5) The fulfillment of this came when Jesus hung upon the tree; concerning which Luke 23:46 says: "When Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost." Religionists confuse the spirit here with the soul, and say Jesus' words prove the immateriality of the soul and its separate existence when the body is dead. They forget that Adam BECAME a living soul, a material fleshly human soul, when God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life. To be consistent, the trinitarians should argue that Luke 23:46 proves that their "third person of the trinity", the so-called "holy ghost", was inside Jesus and that when He died He gave it up, and that the spirit He commended up to God and the "ghost" He gave up are one and the same.

Actually, whereas Jesus commended His spirit to His God and Father, Jesus' soul or existence as a creature went to *hell* or the tomb. It was left there only till the third day, on which day Psalm 16:10 was fulfilled, reading: "Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption." (Acts 2:24-32) On the third day Christ Jesus came into existence again as a living soul by God's resurrecting Him from the dead as His heavenly Son. Thus the Scriptures make a distinction between *soul* and *spirit*, as shown at 1 Thessalonians 5:23 and Hebrews 4:12.

Jesus' *spirit*, which He commended to God, was His life-force or power of life. That power returned to God, who gave it to Jesus; and God alone could restore



it to His dead Son. God did so when He raised Him from the death state and restored Him to life as a living soul. The great Life-giver Jehovah safely kept that which Jesus commended to Him, because Jesus died in blameless integrity toward God and did not forfeit His right to everlasting life. The enemies were

able by God's permission to kill the body, yet they could not destroy Jesus' right to life as a living soul and they could not obstruct God's power to resurrect Christ Jesus to life as a living soul on the third day. Hence Jehovah God restored to Jesus the spirit of life or life-force on that third day.

## The Great Charter of Liberties

**T**ODAY, when constitutional liberty is being attacked from within and without, it is good to remind ourselves that this is not a modern campaign to destroy freedom, but is a war that has been raging for generations, though perhaps with greater violence today than in former years. It is also good to remember that many victories have been won in this age-old struggle for freedom. One such victory occurred some seven hundred years ago, during the reign of King John of England. It was June 15 in the year 1215 when that most famous document known as the Magna Charta, meaning the "Great Charter" of liberties, was signed. Nowadays in many churches the third Sunday in June is set aside in commemoration of that victory for human rights.

There are only four copies of the original Magna Charta in existence today, the most nearly perfect being known as the Lincoln, so named after the cathedral wherein it had been kept up to the time of World War II. Another copy was kept in the Salisbury cathedral, while the two other copies were deposited in the British Museum.

In August 1939 the Lincoln copy was brought to the United States by the Queen Mary and was put on display at the New York World Fair, where it is estimated that 10,000,000 people got a glimpse at this notable manuscript. When Britain entered the war it was decided that this famous document should be turned over to the Library of Congress in Washington, D.C., for safe-

keeping until hostilities in Europe ended. Now the Magna Charta is safely back in England making the return trip aboard the Queen Elizabeth sealed in a special case made of zinc.

It is worth noting that after the United States entered the war the Magna Charta together with the Constitution, the Declaration of Independence and the Gutenberg Bible were secretly removed from Washington to Fort Knox in Kentucky. This is significant because the Magna Charta is so often spoken of as the "forefather" of the Federal Constitution, the American and British Bills of Rights, the American Habeas Corpus Act and the Declaration of Independence. Certain provisions of the Magna Charta, and even some of its words, are woven into the United States' Constitution.

Moreover the influence of this ancient document is reflected in constitutional provisions of other countries that have fashioned their governments after the American model. Even the preamble of the Charter of the United Nations is an offspring of the Magna Charta.

With such a lineage it would be well to go back and see whence this "granddaddy" of constitutional charters sprang. In the early part of the thirteenth century the totalitarian dictates of King John were running to an excess and the people were greatly oppressed. After much effort a confederation of the nobility of England together with the yeomanry and peasantry arose and forced the hand of John to sign a treaty that

amounted to a sixty-point grant of freedom. The historic place where this occurred was "in the meadow which is called Runnymede, between Windsor and Staines", on the bank of the Thames.

The Magna Charta, though it was based on a former charter signed by Henry I about the year 1100, went much farther in its purpose. Many of the provisions of the charter of 1215 were for the purpose of checking the tyrannical power of the king. Other stipulations were for the purpose of putting an end to the abuses of taxation. Also there were other provisions for the benefit of the people at large. Some of these might be called maxims of just government that are applicable everywhere, at all times and places. Says the *Encyclopedia Americana*, "The 39th article contains the celebrated clause which forbids arbitrary imprisonment and punishment without lawful trial. This article contains the writ of habeas corpus and trial by jury, the *most effectual securities against oppression which the wisdom of man has devised.*" Thus the foundation for the security of English political liberty and personal freedom was laid, and hence the Magna Charta is spoken of by some authorities as the very foundation of our present-day liberties.

### **Papal Bull Against the Charter**

Like modern dictators, King John could not be trusted, and it was quickly shown that his word and signature were worthless. He was a Catholic dictator like Hitler, Mussolini and Franco. Hardly had the ink on that worthy parchment dried when John began maneuvering his forces to destroy the very things that he had sworn to uphold. A bloody conflict during the next few months raged until his death the following year, 1216.

When it is stated that King John was a dictator of the same caliber as Hitler, Mussolini and Franco it is done with understanding. For, true to type, dictator John appealed to the pope for aid and help to crush the newly-granted

freedoms of the people. Immediately Pope Innocent III denounced the Magna Charta in a special bull. Says the *Catholic Encyclopedia*: "By a Bull dated 24 August at Anagni, Innocent III revoked the charter and later on excommunicated the rebellious barons."

Why is it that when oppressed people try to secure for themselves basic rights and protective measures against cruel religious-political dictators they are referred to as *rebels*? Because this is an old Hierarchy name applied to all who rise up in protest against their authoritarian rule. A modern example is found in Spain. There the freedom-loving democratic people were called "reds" and "rebels" because they resisted blood-thirsty Catholic Franco, who slaughtered millions of innocent women and children in order to stamp out the Magna Charta principles in that land.

However, the pope's cause in England was not as successful as in modern Spain. With the death of John, in 1216, the Great Charter of Liberties was re-issued with some changes. Later on as constitutional government developed other changes were made, in the years 1217, 1225 and 1297. But there is one thing that makes the original Magna Charta outstanding as a historical document, as stated in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*: "By the charter [of 1215] all the great principles of constitutional government were affirmed."

And because of the "principles of constitutional government" therein set forth the pope issued a special bull declaring it "null and void" and excommunicated those who sponsored it. It should be expected, and indeed it is very manifest, that the pope and his Hierarchy fight, and will continue to fight desperately, against all traces of constitutional governments that have sprung from the Magna Charta. So be on your guard! all you who love freedom. Never relax your vigilant watch over the fundamental freedoms set forth in the Great Charter of Liberties.

## Incredibly Rich Illinois

**I**LLINOIS, with its 56,400 square miles of the richest garden lands in the world, and its 7,897,241 population, is surpassed in population only by New York state and Pennsylvania. The ground is so level that the state has one railroad with a stretch 100 miles in length that is without a curve. Besides, there is huge lake and river transportation, the largest railway center in the world, and a deposit of bituminous coal underlying more than one-half of the state. The soil is incredibly rich.

The Chicago Board of Trade is the center of the grain trade of the world. Five days in the week, from 9:30 a.m. to 1:15 p.m., 1,500 members buy and sell the grain of the world in units of 5,000 bushels, which, roughly speaking, is about five carloads. Imagine, if you can, 1,500 men shoving the prices of grain up and down in every part of the world, and most of it done entirely with the fingers.

The buyers and sellers can tell at a glance, by the way a man holds his hand, whether he is a buyer or a seller, how many units of 5,000 bushels are involved, and the price that is offered or accepted. Suppose the blackboard price is 98 cents; a man holds two fingers vertically, then horizontally, with the palm outward: that means that he is offering to sell 10,000 bushels at 98½ cents a bushel. Prices are adjusted in one-eighth cent movements. When the offer is on the even cents basis the fist is closed; if the forefinger alone is extended that means an offer of one-eighth of a cent; the forefinger and middle finger, an offer of one-fourth of a cent; the three last fingers, three eighths; the four fingers, one half; the whole hand, with fingers and thumb extended, five-eighths; the whole hand, with fingers and thumb pressed closely together, three-quarters; and the fist with thumb extended, seven-eighths.

When an order is filled, confirmation is flashed back to Kansas City, New York, San Francisco or Canada, and in

actual practice it is usually less than sixty seconds before the confirmation is flashed back to the Chicago grain pit. Every sale influences the price; so does the weather.

### *The Religious Racket*

As long as four hundred years ago, the archbishop of Toledo, Spain, was making \$1,200,000 a year out of the racket which he operates. His income now is only half that amount, but with the common people about him starving it seems to be about the best (or worst) he can do. In Chicago they are still going strong, or making a bluff at it. One of the most recent swindles is the proposition that you must pray to one Thomas More, who is stone-dead, or to another dead man, a Mr. Ives, in order for the law courts to function properly. Almighty God would certainly have nothing to do with Chicago's so-called Red Mass, not because He is jealous at the prayers being offered to Messrs. More and Ives, but because the whole mass idea is absolute blasphemy.

The Protestants know there is something wrong, but, having no more use for the Bible than the Red Mass crowd, they don't know what it is. At the University of Chicago the professor of theology, Bernard E. Melan, told 125 pastors that the main characteristic of the American church is its mediocrity. Said he:

Its music, its architecture, its prayers, its purist talk and its celebrations are all mediocre. The influence that emanates from its doors, through its ministry and preachments, spread mediocrity like a deadening blight over the life of the communities.

Trying to get away from mediocrity, and also from the Bible, the "Reverend" Clinton C. Cox, pastor of the Drexel Park Presbyterian church, Chicago, aped the "Very Reverend" Ernest William Barnes, bishop of Birmingham, England, by proposing the murdering of

what the clergy term imbeciles. The way "Reverend" Cox put it was:

We could say that since immortality is such a glorious thing, then the death of these would give them an immediate entrance into eternal life, saving many years of useless and unnecessary suffering.

### **Campaign to Stop Quacks**

A dispatch from Chicago says that Protestant, Catholic and Jewish theologians are organizing to put a stop to other quacks putting on religious programs and getting maybe \$200,000,000 a year for nothing. That's an idea. Suppose now that these misguided quacks should start to operate "eternal torture" and "purgatory" swindles. What a shame that would be! for any honest Bible student can readily prove that both are absolute lies. The idea of broadcasting the truth about the Bible, and not asking anybody to contribute one red cent, is limited to Jehovah's witnesses: they are the only ones to practice it, too.

Another big idea of the combined theologians is to get 300 churches to spend two years in ringing all the doorbells in Chicago, to get the people back into their ecclesiastical prisons. It won't work. The only people that will ring the

doorbells will be Jehovah's witnesses. They are not trying to get the people into cages. They are engaged in the blessed work of feeding the Lord's starving sheep.

At Champaign, Ill., Mrs. Vashti McCollum, mother of three children, asked the court for a writ of mandamus ordering the school board to prohibit religious education classes taught in the Champaign public schools for the past five years. She states that her ten-year-old son, James Terry McCollum, has been persecuted by his schoolmates because he was the only child refusing to get his head full of some of the religious nonsense which the others were coerced into receiving. She states that these religious classes in the Champaign schools violate both the Illinois and Federal constitutions. And she is right. The clergy come back with the wail that Sunday has become a day of visiting and recreation, and the schools have expanded their recreation hours, and so, if they are to live without doing any honest work, the only way they can discern is to horn in on the student's time and the state-levied taxes, and grab some portion of the normal school day for their sectarian purposes.

---

### **Keep the "Staff of Life" from Bending**

**F**AMINE now stalks through the earth. "For the world as a whole, a food crisis has developed which may prove to be the worst in modern times. More people face starvation and even actual death for want of food today than in any war year, and perhaps more than in all the war years combined." So said President Truman on February 6 of this year as he outlined a program for reducing the food consumption of the American people.

Wheat must be conserved if a major famine is to be avoided. So the Government ordered flour mills to make what is called an 80-percent extraction flour in-

stead of the 72-percent extraction flour they had been milling. In Britain during the war an 85-percent extraction flour was made. *Science News Letter* has pointed out that this new 80-percent flour will have fewer vitamins and less calories than the former artificially enriched flour. There will be about half as much thiamin, or vitamin B<sub>1</sub>, and less riboflavin, the pellagra-preventing niacin. These could be added but this might give rise to both legal and technical problems, it is pointed out. Digestive difficulties too may be encountered in using this new flour, as was the case in Britain when they used an 85-percent flour.

Aside from regulations on milling there are restrictions on the amount of wheat that can be used by distilleries and as livestock feed. There are also other measures in the conservation program aimed at curtailing waste.

One of the great wasters of bread is mold. It is claimed that at least 140,000,000 pounds of moldy bread is thrown away annually. To prevent bread from molding before it reaches the consumer commercial bakers have for some time dumped quantities of chemical compounds into their bread and cakes.

More recently it was discovered that if bread is exposed to high-frequency electronic heat for five seconds it will not mold for at least three weeks under ordinary conditions. Nutritive values and taste are said to be unaffected by this treatment. This is an interesting discovery and will, if instituted as standard bakery practice, cut down on bread losses.

Truman's Famine Emergency Committee said that their aim is to reduce consumption of wheat 40 percent. In order to accomplish this they made thirty-nine suggestions. Topless sandwiches and coverless pies were a couple of their recommendations. This forces people to eat less, or if their appetites cannot be appeased they have to eat more of other things.

### ***Conserving Flour at Home***

Wheat and flour may be saved indirectly by using up every bit of dry bread. A person who designates herself as an "Old Housekeeper" wrote to the *New York Times* in answer to another housekeeper, not so old, who claimed it was necessary to throw away one-third of every loaf of bread because it was stale. Said the "Old Housekeeper":

Has she never heard of toast, better made with not-too-fresh bread? Or bread pudding, made with sugar, eggs, milk and raisins? Or bread crumbs, used for coating veal or pork chops before cooking? Or stuffing for fowls? Or French toast, where slices of stale bread

are dipped in a mixture of milk and egg, fried in margarine and eaten with cinnamon and sugar or syrup? Or cheese fondue—slices of bread in a casserole with grated cheese between slices, covered with an uncooked custard of milk and eggs and baked? Or bread pancakes—dry bread soaked a minute, beaten up with a little flour, baking powder, eggs and milk and cooked on a griddle? Delicious, all of these!

Another way of conserving wheat flour is by substituting other grains for it, whether in whole or in part. This idea has prompted a baker in New York city to put on a campaign which he calls "Bread-of-the-Week". For three months he will supply two different types of bread each week, or twenty-six varieties all together. Some of his formulas include the following items: an all-milk loaf made with a combination of white flour and whole-wheat; a bread on the sweet side made with sweetened condensed milk; honey-sweetened cracked wheat bread; an oatmeal bread made with cut oats; bran bread; and a raisin-egg bread. Another type is a heavy and chewy bread called peasant rye, continental in style. Also old-fashioned brown bread. Also, there is an old-time dark bread that will stand up under the hardest day's work. This is made with whole wheat and whole rye, oats and cornmeal, sweetened with molasses and of a consistency that cuts like cheese. But watch out, this bread is hard on store teeth.

Other styles included in this "Bread-of-the-Week" series are: Swedish limpa, a rye bread made with orange juice, pulp and rind, scented with cardamom; cinnamon bread heavily sweetened, fine for toasting; potato bread made with mashed potatoes blended with wheat flour; and cheese bread made by adding grated cheese to the flour base in place of mashed potatoes. This cheese bread does not require butter, and when toasted—oh, yum, yum! pass another slice!

Holland Dutch bread topped with streusel, whole-wheat bread with dates and nuts, whole-wheat bread with raisins and peanuts, and whole-wheat bread with pitted prunes are other varieties. And then there is a holiday loaf with a variety of nuts and fruits that will win anyone's approval.

These combinations will suggest to housewives and cooks many ways of conserving wheat flour and substituting flours from other grains like corn, barley, oats, rye and soya beans. Ground-up popcorn is also being mixed into bread dough by a commercial bakery as a substitute for wheat flour. Squash muffins also will take the place of bread at any meal. They are so easily made. Mix the dry ingredients together: flour, salt, sugar and baking powder. Then sep-

arately beat up the eggs, but instead of adding milk, mash up cooked squash and mix it with the eggs in place of the milk. Add no other liquid; the squash takes its place. Lastly mix in the shortening and drop in muffin pans.

Just leave it to the ingenious housewives to find ways and means of conserving wheat flour. They will not depend too much on this new "Famine Flour" that is low in quality and low in nutritive value, high in chemicals and high in price, hard to obtain and hard to digest. They will consider these suggestions and will add thereto their own novel creations. In doing so wise housewives will keep the "staff of life" from bending under the present emergency and their families will continue healthy and happy.

---

## The Symphony Orchestra

IN THE Chateau de Moutiers in France in the year 1581 a performance of the *Ballet comique de la Reyne* was given in which the dancers themselves played musical instruments. That was what might be called the parent of orchestras as we have them today. It differed greatly from our modern conception of a symphony orchestra, but still it was a start.

Since the time of that small beginning there have been many changes and improvements in orchestral arrangement and organization during the last 350 years. Today a large, well-balanced orchestra consists of 90 to 110 instruments capable of presenting symphonic works and compositions of serious artistic worth undreamed of in the sixteenth century.

A symphony orchestra as distinguished from a military or street band is made up of four distinct groups of instruments. First, the *strings*. This is by far the largest and most predominant part of an orchestra. It is composed of the first and second violins, violas, violoncellos and contrabasses. The second

group, the *woodwinds*, are made up of flutes, oboes, bassoons, clarinets, piccolos, English horns, double bassoons and bass clarinets. The third group is the *brass*, with its horns, trumpets, cornets, trombones and tubas. And the fourth part of the orchestra is referred to as the *percussive*. This group is dominated by the drums and cymbals, and also includes the triangle, celesta, glockenspiel, tambourine, castanets and xylophone. Other instruments, such as the harp, are sometimes used in orchestral arrangements for particular effects.

Each of these groups, except percussion, can play full harmony in themselves. However, the all-surpassing power and highest expressiveness of an orchestra is obtained by combining the individual members of the different groups together and having each contribute its own particular timbre to the richness and full body of the whole. It is only by bringing together and using many and varied instruments that the larger kinds of concert music, symphonies and overtures, can be properly performed,



as well as furnishing the exalted accompaniment demanded by operas and oratorios.

The many instruments that find a place in the orchestra of today have behind them each a history of its own. The xylophone is from a very primitive instrument used by native tribes. The trombone is a descendant of the old sackbut used by the Hebrews and Egyptians. The kettle drums were brought from the Far East by the Crusaders. The piccolo is a "baby" flute. And the bassoon, the bass of the oboe group, because of its comical quality in the orchestra, is sometimes referred to as the clown or joker instrument. Even the majestic violin is a development from an earlier instrument called a "piccolo violino", which had a shrill and piercing tone. Under the hands of the Amati family and their pupil, Stradivari, the beloved violin with all of its melodious qualities was finally produced. Many of these changes in the instruments themselves were made during the early part of the seventeenth century.

It was also during the seventeenth century that under Louis XIII of France the famous orchestra arose known as "Twenty-four violins of the King". That string orchestra, which is spoken of as the first *real* orchestra, consisting of alto, tenor and bass violins, reached its height of accomplishment during the reign of Louis XIV. People from England, Germany, Italy and elsewhere came to hear the concerts of that orchestra conducted by Lulli. It was during this period of time that the general interest in the opera was stirred up throughout Europe. Opera houses were built in the principal cities, the best musicians were sought, and orchestras sprang up and flourished everywhere.

Then during the next two centuries, the eighteenth and nineteenth, the greatest advances in the orchestra were made, and this was, to a large degree, due to the talent and efforts of composers who prepared and designed the compositions

used by the musicians. Men like Bach, Haydn, Mozart, Schubert, Beethoven, Mendelssohn, Weber, Berlioz, Tschai-kowsky, Liszt, Wagner, Strauss and Debussy, each in his turn, contributed to the development and improvement of the symphony orchestra. And the efforts of these men were lasting, too, and can be seen and enjoyed in the concert halls today.

The forming of symphonic societies has also done much to perpetuate the orchestral institution. In 1813, 133 years ago, the Royal Philharmonic Society of London was founded. On the Continent the Vienna Philharmonic began its career in 1842, and eleven days later, in the middle of April, the New York Philharmonic Symphony Orchestra had its first performance. The Boston Symphony dates back to 1881; the Berlin Philharmonic, 1881; the Chicago Symphony, 1892; and the Philadelphia Orchestra, 1900. And within the last fifty years throughout Europe and America cities of any consequence have formed their local symphony societies for the benefit of music lovers of their communities.

Some may think, after listening to Beethoven's Fifth or Ninth Symphony, that the symphony orchestra has reached its zenith of perfection. That may be true in this world, which is more concerned over lethal A bombs than it is with peaceful music. But in the New World of righteousness, with its Theocratic rule which will shortly replace this present evil world, men and women will reach a level of perfection in body and mind equal to that enjoyed by Adam and Eve in Eden. In such a condition it is not likely that they will enjoy the present works of imperfect creatures. Rather, they will be inspired to compose and play orchestral music to which even the angels of heaven will delight to listen. Symphony orchestras then will make the very vaults of heaven ring with music of exaltation all to the praise and glory of Jehovah God's name.

## Some Current Scientific Facts About Humanity

**T**HE *Journal of the American Medical Association* announces that the average newborn baby feels called upon to cry for 113 minutes a day, so that, given a ward where there are 13 of them, they would take up all the time, and more too, if none of them cried at the same time. Experience shows that they are best contented at 10 a.m., and they feel the most like complaining about the way things are run, between the hours of 10 p.m. and 2 a.m.

The Diligenti quintuplets, born July 15, 1943, in Argentina, are reported as alive and well. Three of them are girls and two of them are boys. The chances of survival are everywhere greater for girls than for boys; so say the statisticians on the subject. All five of the Dionne, Canada, quintuplets are girls, and they also are in good health. They were born May 28, 1934, and so are about twelve years of age. The total weight of the Dionnes at the time of their [premature] birth was 11½ pounds.

In itself good evidence that man was designed to live forever, it used to be said of him that he was born with about 2,000,000,000 brain cells, of which only about 2 percent are ever developed. Now, with improved apparatus for seeing and counting, it is claimed that there are 10,000,000,000, and the late Doctor George Crile estimated that the number might run as high as 4,000,000,000,000. These four quadrillion brain cells (if there are that many) are all interconnected, and the number of possible connections is so stupendous that it is claimed it would take thirty 350-page books just to publish the number, provided anybody had time to make the calculation.

If the brain of man is in itself so wonderful, what about the remainder of his marvelous organism? Lord Ruth-erford, British scientist, put it in this wise:

The basis of what for convenience we call life is matter; the basis of matter is the atom; the basis of the atom is electricity; and don't dare ask me, "What is electricity?"

### *Current Letdown in Morals*

Man is supposed to be a moral animal, but at present is conspicuous for activities in the opposite direction. The American Social Hygiene Association, New York city, states that in five months after victory in Europe the incidence of venereal disease rates among the troops there located had trebled. Still worse conditions prevailed in the Philippines, where within a few weeks after the cessation of hostilities the rate was twenty times that previously recorded in the Pacific military forces.

A few years ago the lie detector was going to change everything. Experience shows that it does nothing of the sort and is absolutely untrustworthy. The American Psychiatric Association states that the findings are wrong in about 30 percent of the cases. It has been discovered that hardened criminals resist its findings quite successfully. Lie detector findings are not admissible as evidence in court, because they are obtained under duress. Even if the lie detector operates accurately, the evidence thus obtained is no more trustworthy than an ordinary confession.

Those who have for years protested against the vicious and nonsensical vivisection of the lower animals have been certain that in due time this form of sadism would break out against man, and it has done so, with unimaginable horror. Herman Goering issued orders to freeze prisoners at Dachau in every conceivable way and then make efforts to revive them; also, to keep a complete record of every case, which was done. In the coldest winter weather the victims were immersed in ice-cold water, and left there until death impended. Then they were taken out, given hot baths, and each

man was made to nestle against two naked gypsy girls. The naked girls did no good, but the hot water did, and some were saved from death by this means. It was discovered that for an hour and a half after withdrawal from the freezing water the body temperature continued to drop, and as much as five degrees. Some survived after they had been so frozen that their ordinary blood temperature of 98° had fallen as low as 86°. Who would suppose that for any conceivable reason men would do such devilish things?

As a whole, American health is not as good as might be imagined. Of the men of military age about 40 percent were found unfit for duty as soldiers. Of those inducted into the army 1,500,000 were

treated for dental defects, impaired vision, syphilis and hernia. In the first two years there were 14,500,000 cases of various kinds treated; there were 31,000,000 dental fillings, 6,000,000 teeth were renewed and 1,500,000 bridges and dentures were provided. Five years before the war, a public health survey disclosed that there were then 23,000,000 Americans afflicted with some chronic disease or physical disability.

The suggestion seems reasonable that the United States would be better off if it had as many bathtubs as it has automobiles, and if it could provide sewage disposal for the 2,800 incorporated communities that still have to get along with conditions as primitive as they were everywhere 400 years ago.

---

### **"The Growth of the English Nation"**

THE year is 1894. Not yet has the boycott, bludgeon tactics of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy caused the newspapers to stifle their honest opinions and render them nothing but praise. Not yet are the publishers of books in fear that what they publish may offend Rome. Not yet has the fifth column of Catholic Action seeped into positions of power with the political and educational systems for the purpose of putting "religion" in the schools, the Catholic brand, to keep America and her schools from being "Godless"—America, whose very founders fought for freedom to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience, not to have religion forced on them.

In this year of 1894, two historians, Katherine Coman and Elizabeth Kendall, published a book setting forth, honestly and fearlessly, facts of history that today would be skipped over lightly by many a publisher. In the foreword by one of the authors, we note these words: "We shall . . . pay slight attention to the deeds of kings and potentates, that we may give more attention to the

deeper influences at work." Excerpts follow:

In the thirteenth century the political power of the papacy was boundless, but secular interests had been secured at the expense of spiritual influence, and men were turning away from a Church controlled by worldly ambitions and considerations of material advantage. [Even then!] In England resistance to the authority of a political Church was strengthened by the national hostility to papal interference. [Page 95]

Henry III was "deeply religious, moral, refined . . . but . . . vacillating and weak, he showed himself throughout his reign incapable of fulfilling the wishes of his subjects or carrying out a vigorous policy of his own. His rule was characterized by misgovernment at home and inefficiency abroad . . . both devoutness and personal gratitude bound Henry to the pope. Self-interest, too, led him to connive at the papal exactions in return for papal support in his dealings with his subjects". [Pages 98, 99]

#### ***Lazy, Shiftless Religionists***

This picture of the world, as it looked to an honest priest, would be incomplete with-

out the pious rout of monks and friars, pilgrims and palmers, that go to Rome, to do honor to the saints, and return with "leave to lie all their life after"; wanton hermits, long-legged lubbers, who, being too lazy to work, wear a celibate's habit and live at their ease; friars in plenty—all the four orders—preaching to the people for their own profit, interpreting the scriptures to suit their own purposes. In their midst stands a pardoner, armed with a papal bull, and professing to have power to absolve men from falsehoods and broken vows. The ignorant people believe him and throng to his feet, bringing rings and brooches, and hard-earned pennies to pay for the pope's indulgence. [Page 129]

Religious war raged on the continent, but by skillfully balancing one party against another, while committing herself to none, Elizabeth kept England at peace. An ever present danger was the Catholic party. [Page 182]

Wiclif had ably seconded the endeavor of Parliament to restrict the privileges of the pope and the English clergy, arguing that such power and wealth were inconsistent with the teachings of Christ. The essential feature of Wiclif's reform was the endeavor to recall the Church to Apostolic Christianity. Since God had revealed himself as the Redeemer of men, each human soul might have access to the divine life and was responsible to God alone. The mediation of the priest was unnecessary, and the ecclesiastical hierarchy with its pride and its greed for power was a fungus growth upon the Church of Christ. The claim of a sinful pope to act as viceroy of Christ was blasphemous. No authority could be legitimate that was not sanctioned by God. Ruler and priest alike held of him. Obedience need not be rendered nor tribute paid to an unrighteous lord, though he be the king himself.

### ***Wiclif Stood for the Right***

Such doctrines quickly called down upon Wiclif the condemnation of the ecclesiastical authorities. The Friars raised the first cry of alarm. Their hypocrisy and immorality had excited the indignation of Wiclif, and they had writhed under many a scathing denunciation at his hands. Now his bold utterances

against the papal supremacy gave them opportunity for revenge. Courtenay, Bishop of London, the champion of clerical privilege and sworn foe of John of Gaunt, summoned Wiclif to defend himself against the charge of heresy. Lancaster maintained his cause, and the citizens of London made a demonstration in his behalf; but the attack was renewed and he was finally condemned by a synod of the clergy. The last eight years of Wiclif's life were overshadowed by persecution so persistent, so formidable, that a feebleness of spirit would have quailed before it, but he maintained undaunted confidence in God and in the truth as he saw it. The faith he defended grew clearer while he argued. Pardons, indulgences, pilgrimages, were one after another declared of no avail. The climax was reached when he boldly denied the doctrine of transubstantiation, the corner stone of priestly authority. At this his friends wavered. John of Gaunt protested and withdrew his support. The Peasant Revolt, which broke out at this inopportune moment, was attributed to Wiclif's subversive doctrines. The condemnation of the synod was at last accepted by the university, and the great teacher was obliged to withdraw to his parish church at Lutterworth. Here, as if despairing to accomplish reform by the aid of princes and learned men, he devoted his energies to translating the Bible into the speech of the people and training disciples—his "poor priests"—who should perpetuate his message. In 1384 he was summoned to Rome to defend his doctrines before the pope, but a stroke of paralysis rendered the journey a physical impossibility. He sent a written statement of his faith, saying, "I joyfully admit myself bound to tell to all true men the belief that I hold, and especially to the pope; for I suppose that if my faith be rightful and given of God, the pope will gladly confirm it, and if my faith be error, the pope will wisely amend it." These were bold words to address to the tribunal where heresy was more hateful than sin. The Vicar of Christ immediately recognized in the advocate of poverty and righteousness an arch-enemy of the Church of God. Wyclif died before the pope's anathema could reach him, but the sentence was executed without delay.

His doctrine was denounced as heresy, his writings were condemned, and his poor body, exhumed from Lutterworth churchyard, was burned by the common hangman.

Not so, however, was the work of the great reformer undone. The students of Oxford cherished his memory and the people secretly revered the valiant advocate of the rights of man against iniquitous privileges. His "poor priests" became most zealous evangelists. They are described in a contemporary statute as

"going from county to county and from town to town, in certain habits, under dissimulation of great holiness, preaching daily not only in churches and churchyards, but also in markets, fairs, and other open places where a great congregation of people is". The writings burned in accordance with papal decree were reproduced with marvelous rapidity and copies of Wiclif's Bible were furtively read in the houses of the nobility, in the court of the king."—Contributed from Kentucky.

## Breathing Aluminum Dust

**H**ARD-ROCK miners readily contract silicosis, their lungs fill up with dust and they die. Naturally, they don't want to do that, and so when the suggestion was made to them by the University of Colorado's School of Medicine that they should breathe aluminum dust and thus coat the silica dust and prevent lung-eating silicic acid from forming, they

jumped at the chance of recovery by this means. Here is hoping they will not be disappointed; but in view of what aluminum hydroxide and aluminum chloride and other aluminum compounds have done and are doing to the human stomach, the proposition looks like a very risky one indeed.

## STUDY TO GAIN TRUE KNOWLEDGE

"Knowledge shall be pleasant unto thy soul." So says Solomon. But political, scientific and religious knowledge did not prevent widespread destruction. Actually, it has increased fear for the future. It has not brought genuine pleasure.

What knowledge is it that is pleasant? It is that which is found in God's Word. If you desire this knowledge, you must search for it as for hid treasures; that is, put forth effort in study. To help you do this, we offer you ten Bible helps which seek out this pleasant knowledge. They are entitled

*Choosing  
Religion Reaps the Whirlwind  
Theocracy  
Fascism or Freedom  
Conspiracy Against Democracy*

*Safety  
Satisfied  
God and the State  
Comfort All That Mourn  
"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*

Use the coupon below and send now for the special offer of all ten on a 25c contribution.

### WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me the 10 publications, *Choosing, Religion Reaps the Whirlwind, Theocracy, Fascism or Freedom, Conspiracy Against Democracy, Safety, Satisfied, God and the State, Comfort All That Mourn*, and *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a 25c contribution,

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

**S**OME of the level-headed people of Dixie Land are beginning to see the difference between Christianity and religion; and it's a big difference, for they are diametrical opposites. Christianity is the truth and religion is a lie. Here is how J. F. Yarbrough puts it in a letter to the Montgomery, Ala., *Advertiser*:

About fifty years ago German "cultur" was the envy of most of the civilized nations of the world. Most of the educational and ministerial leaders of the United States were completely captured by this fallacy. Great numbers of American youth were sent to Germany to window-dress their education with German "cultur". Most of the educational and ministerial leaders were so impressed with this "cultur" they devised means to thoroughly saturate American youth with this particular brand of education. The plan was the exchange of professors by the universities of Germany and the United States. Very soon after this plan was consummated nearly all American universities had on their roster of teachers a German professor. German "cultur" was and is camouflaged atheism. To prove this is true, pretty soon after the exchange of professors, articles began to appear mainly from educational and ministerial sources on "Higher Criticism". Boiled down to its last analysis, "Higher Criticism" was an attack upon the integrity and authority of the Bible.

As an evidence that the real men and women of America have little use for such a transparent fraud, Mr. Yarbrough went on to say that, because of the conditions just named, at the last General Conference of the Methodist Church "2,983 ministers reported not a single member received by profession of faith during the past year". That is common sense. Consider the bare facts:

No one is a Christian unless he is a believer in and an obedient follower of Jesus Christ, his Master and his Savior, and Jesus Christ gave unqualified endorsement to the Bible when He prayed

to His heavenly Father for His followers, saying, "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." Now, why would any sane man or woman, who knows that there is no other name given under heaven or among men whereby they may be saved, entrust their eternal welfare to any man, whatever he may call himself, who has no faith in Jesus Christ's honesty or truthfulness? If Jesus believed the Bible to be the Word of God, and He did, and so confessed, and the clergy do not believe it to be that, and so confess, why would anybody with an ounce of brains follow them to his own destruction?

### *Clergy Disbelieve the Bible*

The gentleman, J. F. Yarbrough, who puts the Alabama preachers on the spot, seems to know all about them; for he goes on:

At a District Ministers' Retreat held in Alabama a paper was read by one of its members in which he said, "The Bible is not a reliable moral guide. It is not the Word of God." The ministers present endorsed the paper and by resolution asked the Alabama Christian Advocate to publish it, which it did. The annual conference following the publication of the paper seems to have tacitly endorsed it by not unfrocking or even censuring the ministers participating in the attack on the Bible.

After saying, "Today a very small percentage of the young ministers can be found who have not a question mark in their minds as to the integrity and authority of the Bible," Mr. Yarbrough furnishes the information that the board of education of the Methodist Church places in the study course of every Methodist ministerial student in America a book by one of the Fosdicks which teaches thus:

That all we know about Christianity and God was borrowed from pagan records. [Pages 23 and 30] That the Old and New Testa-



ments abound in contradictions and cannot be historically trusted. [Pages 33 and 54] That both man and God are the products of evolutionary processes. [Page 199] That miracles are but legends. [Page 56] That Christianity borrowed its idea of the existence of a devil, eternal punishment, angels and miracles, from the Persian religion and other superstitions. [Pages 77, 188, 189]

### ***Evil Spirits on the Job***

Demons are at the bottom of this state of affairs, and are doing everything possible to bring the Bible into disrepute. It is well known to Bible students that verses 9-20 of the last chapter of Mark's gospel were added by some later writer, since they do not appear in any of the oldest Greek manuscripts. It is therefore wrong to use Mark 16:18 as a basis for human conduct. It reads:

They will take up serpents; and if they should drink any deadly poison, it will not injure them; they will lay hands on sick persons, and they will be well. (*Diaglott*)

They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. (*A.V.*)

At a religious meeting (mistakenly called a revival meeting) held in La Follette, Tenn., Johnnie Hensley was bitten by a rattlesnake which he handled on instructions from a "clergyman" whose business it was to know better. Hensley died in two days, and if he had taken a drink of poison he would have died from that just as readily as he did from the snake bite. What a responsibility the clergy have to learn the truth about God's Word and declare the truth to the sheep in their care! If Hensley had known the truth about that passage he might be alive today, and not rotting in his grave.

There is plenty of religion scattered around. It was a favorite saying of the showman, P. T. Barnum, that "the American people love to be humbugged", and this saying seems borne out by the doings at Sarasota, Fla., winter quarters

for the show which still bears his name, before it goes out to entertain the American people.

Only one-seventh of the American people are Roman Catholics, but each year, before the big show takes to the road, it takes a Roman Catholic priest an hour and a half to bless the big tent, the acrobats and the train crews, and it is all just pure nonsense, absolute buncombe.

Occasionally some politician gets religious, and when he does one has to pinch both nostrils tight to keep out the odor. At Atlanta the ODT was too pious to sanction Sunday delivery of milk, and the Georgia Producers' Federation had to pour a thousand gallons of this vital food down the sewer. In his wisdom the ODT man responsible for this display of brilliance should have the cows lined up in front of him so that he can reproach them for producing milk on Sunday.

### ***A Politician Religiously Qualified***

Senator Bilbo is a graduate of three American universities and seems to have had enough religion pumped into him, so that if he ever did have any common sense he is now without it. When a group of highly educated and highly placed Negroes (two of them attorneys) called on him in his official capacity to insist upon passage of a civil rights and a suffrage law for the District of Columbia, the senator from Mississippi said to these spokesmen for their 11,000,000 fellow Americans:

Negroes can only hope for continued practice of discrimination and oppression after the war; and Liberia is the place where they must settle to obtain security and equal opportunity, not America.

It is too bad that Senator Bilbo does not take a little time to read up and see what Negroes are doing in spite of the peanut statesmen sent from his home state. Now speaking of peanuts, it used to be thought that a sack of fresh roasted peanuts was a big product all by itself, but under the careful study of a great

Negro chemist, Dr. George W. Carver of Tuskegee Institute, some three hundred different products have been obtained from this one, and many of them are of great interest, value and importance. "Olive" oil, machine oil, soap, "lard," paint, cloth, are a few. Would Bilbo have sent Dr. Carver away? If so, why?

One of America's leading Negro scholars is Dr. W. E. B. DuBois, educated at Fisk, Harvard and Berlin universities, and holding honorary degrees from Atlanta and Howard universities. This gentleman has lectured at most of the important universities and colleges, as well as at international gatherings in London, Paris, Brussels, Geneva, Lisbon and Japan. Would Bilbo send Dr. DuBois away? If so, why?

Bilbo has a faculty of keeping his mouth open and busy while his brains sleep.

If Bilbo could have the whole 11,000,000 Negroes sent back to Africa whence they were enslaved, how does he think the hard work in the south would be done? Take, for instance, the loading and unloading of vessels. At Fort Lauderdale, Fla., forty-five Negroes were arrested falsely charged with vagrancy. About half of them were longshoremen and their bank accounts proved the truth of their claim to that effect. Yet these men, longshoremen and all, were "fined" \$35 each by the sheriff, without ever having a day in court. Suppose now one of the sheriffs in Bilbo's state would want to rob 45 laborers \$35 each and there were no colored victims to rob, because they had all been shipped back to Africa; why, he might have to perform only the legitimate duties of his office and earn his living by honest work!

### **"S. D. A. Leaders Surrender to the Catholics"**

**A** HUNDRED years ago the Seventh-Day Adventists, refusing to walk in the light, drifted backward. Now their leaders no longer know what to teach to others, or what they believe themselves. This is brought out by leaflets at hand entitled, "S. D. A. Leaders Surrender to the Catholics." The burden of complaint is that the principal publication office of the sect, located at Takoma Park, D.C., since 1903, set about to build a library. This they had a perfect right to do. They spent \$80,000 on their library. They had a right to do that, also. When the library is stocked with books, it is bound to have a great number of anti-Catholic books, because one cannot be a Seventh-Day Adventist, and adhere to the hundred-year-old teaching of William Miller, founder of the denomination, without holding the Roman Catholic system in utmost disesteem.

Though William Miller made mistakes, yet he accepted the Scriptural truths that the dead are dead, awaiting resur-

rection. He knew that the doctrines of "inherent immortality of man", and of the "trinity", and of "purgatory" and of "eternal torture", and of the worship of the virgin Mary, and of the whole setup of popes, cardinals, bishops and archbishops as practiced in the Roman Catholic Church, were entirely wrong. But when the present-day Adventist leaders dedicated their new library they had as their principal speaker Dr. Roy J. DeFerrari, general secretary of the Catholic University of America. And they had three other prominent Roman Catholic leaders on the speakers' platform at the same time.

"For yourselves know perfectly [what all the religionists, including S.D.A., have overlooked] that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day."—1 Thessalonians 5: 2, 4, 5.

Hear all peace problems solved in the talk

## "THE PRINCE OF PEACE"

at the Cleveland Municipal Stadium, August 11, 3:00 p.m. The speaker is N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society.

The name given to the one whose shoulders will bear the everlasting government of peace makes a timely topic for the day. How the world yearns for peace! But never in world conferences do men yield themselves to the great "Prince of Peace". Don't follow their course. You see what results therefrom. Attend this important address and learn more of the peacemaking work of this Prince.

Not all in the future is the unifying work of the Peacemaker. The eight days leading up to the talk, namely, August 4-11, will witness the GLAD NATIONS THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY of Jehovah's witnesses. United in their love for "the Prince of Peace", people of all nations, races and classes will gather together at Cleveland, Ohio. There they will engage in worship of the only true God, Jehovah. Why don't you assemble with these Christian people, many of whom are already arriving from Europe, Africa, South America, and areas in the Pacific? Hear firsthand experiences proving the world-wide unity brought about by "the Prince of Peace".

Preparation is now under way in Cleveland. The Municipal Stadium, Public Auditorium, Exhibition Hall and surrounding grounds, all beside beautiful Lake Erie, await with ample room for upward of 50,000 persons. Will you be one of these?

Address your inquiry for rooms to WATCHTOWER CONVENTION COMMITTEE, 2515 Franklin Blvd., Cleveland 13, Ohio. For information on transportation facilities consult the local company of Jehovah's witnesses.

Plan now to be present at this outstanding event of the year and enjoy all eight days. If you can't arrange that, then be present part of the time at least. Above all, don't miss hearing the principal address climaxing this occasion, namely,

"THE PRINCE OF PEACE."



# AWAKE!

WAKE UP, WORLD!

How to be on the alert in a busy but blind world

---

A Trip in Travancore, India

The trials of India's populace lightened by Theocratic activities

---

Juvenile or Adult Delinquency?

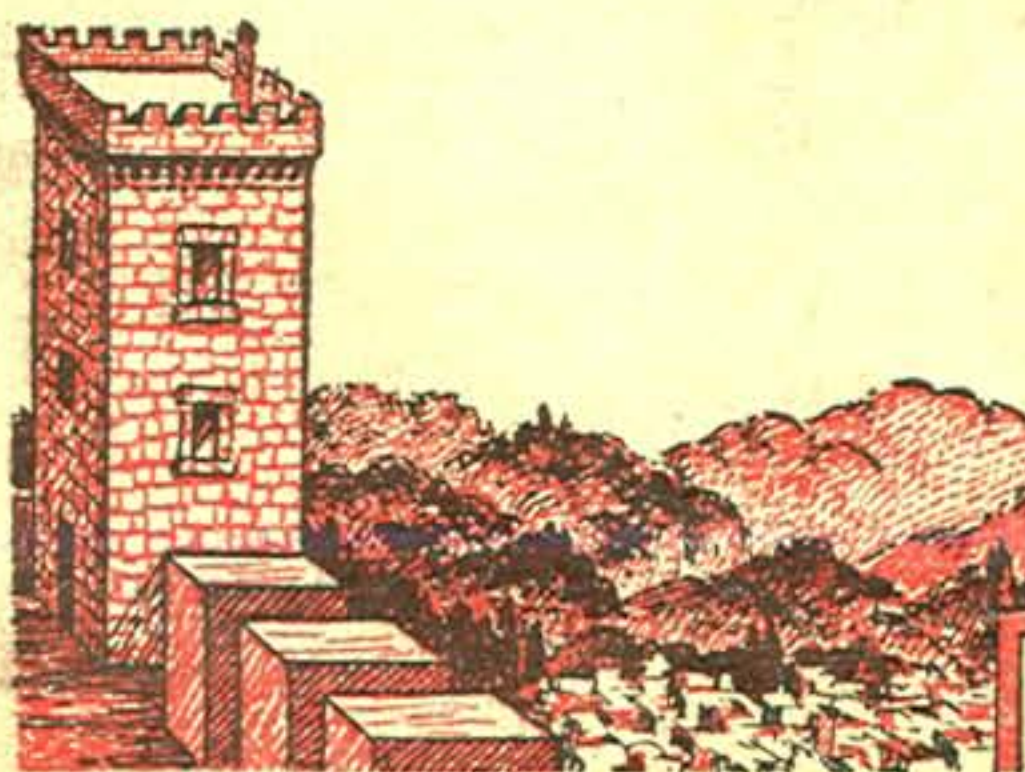
Placing responsibility for moral degeneration where it belongs

---

Spirit Operations

Identifying God's spirit and its workings

---



AUGUST 22, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY



## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom! It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNORR, President

Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, Secretary

One dollar a year

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

Notice of expiration: Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly. Change of address: Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

## CONTENTS

Wake Up, World!	3	Juvenile Delinquency or Adult Delinquency?	16
Asleep or Blind?	4	Deeper Reasons, and the Remedy	17
What Is the Remedy?	5	"Personal Representative" to Vatican	18
The Command to Awake!	6	Color, the Glory of Creation	19
Aims and Purposes	7	The Stream of Life	21
Music Is Medicine	8	Revealed to Solomon	23
A Trip in Travancore, India	9	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Bible Influence	9	Spirit Operations	24
Travel Facilities	10	Freedoms Restored in Two British Colonies	26
Theocratic Activities	10	Painfully Late	26
A Jungle Kingdom Hall	13	Progress Slow in British Guiana	27
Demon Activities	15	Watching the World	29

# AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., August 22, 1946

Number 702

## WAKE UP, WORLD!

WHO says the world is asleep? Is this not the fastest-moving age in all history? Does not every aspect of human life and endeavor on this globe throb with energetic activity? News and information continually crowd the channels of communication, where it travels by radio and by wire with the speed of light. Where, then, is there any sign of sleepiness, or any necessity for this world and its people to awaken?

Like a paradox, the world is very much awake to some things, while, at the same time, it is indifferent to the more important happenings. Individuals of the world conscious of the lesser things are sound asleep to the most important matters. Pearl Harbor is bombed! In a moment the whole world knows about it. But do they know why such bombing was not prevented? The people hear that Rome escapes bombing; but do they know why? The Normandy beaches are struck with the impact of modern warfare, and shortly thereafter the nations hear that Germany is beaten. But do the millions of returned soldiers know what they were fighting for? Japan surrenders! In a flash the world learns

about it. And yet, do they know why World War II has not officially ended, but continues to this very day? An atomic bomb is dropped on Bikini and the world is tuned in to hear it explode, but

how many peace-loving people realize the significance of such experiment? Of a truth, the world seems to be awake to the outward or surface appearance of events, but most people of the earth are totally unconscious of the underlying causes of these happenings and the effects such have on man's destiny. They are in fact asleep to these all-important matters.

In the field of science and invention the world of mankind is in the same plight. From all outward appearance it would seem that tremendous forward strides have been made in those parts of the earth where scientific research has been promoted. Here men no longer live in tents or travel by oxcart. Instead, they live in comfortable homes and are able to transport themselves to any part of the earth in a matter of a few hours. They no longer plow their land by hand or send letters to distant points by

"CONSOLATION" magazine is no longer published, but the good services it performed do not come to an end. It has been replaced by the new and up-to-date magazine "AWAKE!" This is the first issue of the new journal. Read it, and see if you do not enjoy its general articles and its special features. Consider its mission, as expressed on page two. This leading article gives further information on the aims and purposes of the new journal. "Awake!" is semimonthly, and we hope that you will find pleasure in reading regularly each issue.



courier on foot. They have learned to harness electricity and use it to turn the wheels of industry. Their knowledge of higher mathematics enables them to solve the engineering problems encountered in mass production. They even say they are winning the war on disease and pestilence. There is no question that man's technical knowledge of these material things is very great.

However, in spite of such learning scientists are absolutely blind to the world-shattering significance of their discoveries. It is admitted that it takes technical skill to build an electronic calculating machine that is able to work mathematical equations a thousand times faster than humans, but it takes more than technical skill to build a robot calculator capable of solving the weighty problems confronting the nations of the earth. Those who think they are awake will say that the scientific progress, which they call "miraculous", is proof that man has entered a better and finer world—a synthetic, atom-smashing, jet-propelled, radar-controlled, electronic world—in this twentieth century. But do those who say such things have their eyes open wide enough, or are they awake enough, to explain why men, though able to talk around the earth, see beyond the horizon, and bounce radio signals off the moon, are, nevertheless, so immature and undeveloped that they still wallow themselves in a dilemma of strife, sweat and blood?

Are the "theoretical" or "pure" scientists, who gaze into the expanse of the universe and peer into the miniature world of the atom there to learn about the phenomena of creation, able, because of their learning, to answer the question? Or do they too draw erroneous conclusions from their findings and hastily support destruction and death rather than construction and life? The folly and stupidity of these eminent men become even more apparent when it is learned that they are now laboring to

produce a cosmic ray bomb having a destructive force incomprehensively greater than that of the atom bomb.

### *Asleep or Blind?*

And what about economic conditions? Are individuals of the world more alert to such problems than they are to scientific developments? They are fully aware that there is a great crisis in the world's food supply. They know that production is far behind the needs of the people, that there is a scarcity of clothing and a shortage of homes, that the cost of living soars higher and higher with inflationary processes on the move in many parts of the earth. All of this is common knowledge. But do the people know the cause of these crippling conditions? Do they make any effort to find out why, at a time like this, there are unemployment and strikes and curtailments in production? Are not the people in general asleep when it comes to knowing the portent of these conditions? They cry because of taxation and government regulations and restrictions as rationing continues to hold the people down and prices for consumer goods skyrocket in many countries of the earth, and yet the reasons for such situations do not concern the man in the street, who apparently is asleep. The masses are very much alive to their own suffering but are insensible to the moving causes of such misery.

Social problems of race hatred and discrimination, the problems of child delinquency, and parent delinquency also, and the problems of crime and widespread moral degeneracy, are all extensively publicized. But the very fact that they remain baffling problems show that the leaders of this world are unaware of the origin of these things and hence unable to strike at the root of the trouble.

Going on to the bigger problems of international importance, the same mental condition on the part of the ruled as

well as their rulers is found to exist. There is a mental stagnation and indifference on the part of the people to search out the real causes and remedy for the intolerable and killing world conditions. The illusion of a man-made "better world" was held out before the people to sustain their spirits during the recent war. The result is now here. Therefore let creatures awake and look soberly and realistically at this so-called "new order" of UN.

Are people so blind, or are they so asleep, that they cannot see that it is the same old world of strife, malice and hatred? There is India and her millions with their mixed creeds and races; Palestine and her double-sided issue; Egypt and Iran and Greece; Poland and Finland, and the other countries from the Balkans to the Baltic; there are the once-occupied countries of France, Belgium and the Netherlands; the one-time "axis" partners of Germany, Italy and Japan, in addition to the so-called "neutral" country of Spain; and there are the mighty countries of China and Russia. One and all alike, these governments have problems of such international moment that there can never be a lasting peace until they are solved. A divided world it is, a world of disunity and confusion, one that the Greeks would call *chaos*. Truly, the world is in a ferment and the people are intoxicated with the spirit of selfishness, pride and ignorance. Never was there a more urgent need for a sobering, stabilizing and awakening influence than there is today.

### ***What Is the Remedy?***

From this mournful condition the people seek relief for their distressed minds by plunging themselves into what they call "entertainment", by revelry in an effort to brace up their fainting spirits and drown their sorrows. The radio and television, by drama and by propaganda, serve the people in this respect. People also attend the theater where they see

conditions, not as they are, but through colored glasses which show a glamorized make-believe world. Some persons' jagged nerves are soothed by listening to music, while many others find refuge from the cares of this world by attending or participating in various sports events. It is not an exaggeration to say that the people of this pleasure-crazed world are entirely ignorant of the means whereby they can find real happiness.

And what is this sure and complete remedy for world woes? Is it the United Nations organization? No, it is not that howling child that was brought forth by a dazed and stupefied world suffering the after-effects of a terrible war. But do not the international physicians proclaim this child the new-born savior of the world? and do not credulous people crown it as the future ruler of the nations? Yes, they do; but this is only proof of their blindness. Only those who close their eyes to the facts will say that selfish, imperfect and greedy men of a thousand tongues, and having as many cultures and creeds, can live and work together in unity and peace. Only those who close their ears to past history will say that capital and labor, communism and fascism, and Catholicism and Protestantism, make up the building blocks of a lasting peace structure. Only the blind would proclaim that the assembled delegates from the various nations can establish a lasting peace in a conference hall at the same time that their individual governments are hysterically preparing new and more destructive weapons for use in a third world war. Totally blind must those be that promise peace and safety when an atomic bomb hangs precariously above the world suspended by the mere thread of tricky diplomacy.

And there are many other remedies that are put forth as cures for this dying old world. Some are "left", some are "right"; some of one color, some of another. Each has its own formula for balancing the world's supply and demand;

each has its sages and seers, prophets and preachers; each has its "sales talk". One says: "Religion alone has the answer for humanity's twentieth century cry of despair." (Truman) Another says: "In my opinion, he [Pope Pius XII] is one of the foremost figures working for world peace." (Grace Moore) There are many other "isms" that are championed in the open forum of public opinion, but totaled up they are only vanities or nothingnesses. Those qualities which are necessary to achieve great political and social reforms these leaders lack, but worthless oratory they command in abundance. In fact, their windy talk is what constitutes the thin "new order" gown that is draped around the old battle-scarred world.

But through this sheer synthetic costume is seen the same Big Three in control, the Big Three who never agree, that is, Commerce, Politics and Religion. Their mighty men are the leaders of this world, and the people blindly follow these leaders who have no vision. And what is the result? Let the wisest man that ever lived on this earth answer that question. He said: "If the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch." Those words were prophetically spoken by Christ Jesus (Matthew 15:14), and no one can deny that they are now fulfilled, for the whole world is bogged down in a muddy ditch. Moreover, in fulfillment of prophecy it is observed that 'darkness covers the world and gross darkness the people'. How true it is: "Where there is no vision, the people perish."—Isaiah 60:2; Proverbs 29:18.

The responsibility for this condition must be borne to a large measure by the political, commercial and religious leaders; for, indeed, none are so blind as these who have "eyes [to see the facts], and see not; which have ears [to hear the warning], and hear not". (Jeremiah 5:21) Isaiah the prophet gives a brilliant description of these leaders: "They are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs,

they cannot bark; sleeping [Hebrew, "talking in their sleep"], lying down, loving to slumber." (Isaiah 56:10, *margin*) It is therefore plain that any effort spent in trying to awaken the blind and sleepy leaders would be lost.

### *The Command to Awake!*

Be it noted, however, that those who have followed the willfully blind leaders have been deceived and kept in ignorance, but not willingly so. There is hope for such. Hence, the cry is: "Awake, for the climax of the ages is here!" The issue is not politics versus economics, or state versus man, or man versus man, nor is it the atom versus man. The issue of the ages is Devil rule versus God rule, the old world of wickedness against the new world of righteousness.

Are you a lover of righteousness? Do you sigh and cry because of the wickedness that you see done in the world? Do you wonder what lies behind the mysterious current events that are occurring in the earth today? If so, then lift up your head and rejoice, for now it is possible for your eyes to be opened so that you can see the light of the new day through this present pall of darkness.

And who is it that will open the eyes of these sincere people? Not the scientists who busy themselves forging new destructive instruments. They are able to smash an atom, but not the iron curtain of darkness; they can harness atomic energy, but not the passions of wicked men. Neither are the commercial, political or religious elements able, or willing, to enlighten those that sit in darkness. As for the great publicity agencies, the radio and public press, they have miserably failed to inform the people. There are newspapers galore and magazines aplenty which becloud the issues with their multitudes of words, and so often, by distorting the news, they produce a deceptive optical illusion. The failure of these agencies to give the people right knowledge makes necessary

now the publication of this magazine, *Awake!*

The world has reached the crossroads and is entering the atomic age. Therefore, you people of good-will of all nations should arouse yourselves and observe that the world is 'reeling to and fro like a drunkard' on the very precipice of destruction. "How may I escape?" should be the pressing question on your mind. To arrive at the correct answer you must be alive and alert to what is happening in the world. Take a keen interest and be quick to sense out the truth of matters. Not only learn the facts, but weigh their import. Look not only at the superficial, but penetrate, search out, and discover the subterranean roots and meaning of world events. In doing so you will find this magazine a great aid and assistance. It is awake to the universal issues.

### ***Aims and Purposes***

On October 1, 1919, the first issue of the *Golden Age* magazine was published. Eighteen years later the name of the magazine was changed to *Consolation*. On July 31, 1946, the last issue of *Consolation* was published, and now *Awake!* becomes its successor. To all of the advantages contained in *The Golden Age* and *Consolation* will be added timely information for the purpose of awakening men of good-will to the issues of life.

Integrity to the truth will be the highest aim of this magazine, and, therefore, it will publish the truth without partiality and without hypocrisy. It will have the courage to publish the facts as they are, and to champion God-given liberties such as freedom of speech and worship. It will not stop at exposure, at tearing down and rooting out error, but it will aim to present a remedy, to build up hope for the future, to comfort those that mourn and to strengthen those that sigh and cry because of the abominations done in this evil world. Destructive evidence will be followed by con-

structive information; the hopelessness of the old world will be contrasted with the hopefulness of the new world. This is a Scriptural course to follow, for it is written that the Lord's servant, after rooting out, pulling down and destroying, should then proceed to build and to plant.—Jeremiah 1:10.

The articles and statements of this magazine will be based upon fully documented source material as proof. Dogmatic statements and unproved assertions will be avoided, and editorial comment will be based on solid argument, especially when dealing with controversial issues. The magazine will not serve as a channel for personal opinion or speculation on any subject.

As for coverage this magazine will endeavor to treat information from a world-wide rather than local viewpoint. It will appeal to all honest people of all lands. It will not be a political magazine nor will it preach any creed; it will be free from all sects and creeds and doctrines of men. The latest political, economic and religious developments will be dealt with in so far as these affect the people in general. Historical and geographical articles will be presented from time to time, and educational and instructive information will be drawn from the field of science.

It will not be a one-man or one-nation magazine, but its contributors and correspondents will be spread out world-wide. Living in many lands and under many conditions, they will be able to make on-the-scene reports of happenings as they are, uncensored, and free of any nationalistic flavor. The material and contents of the magazine, therefore, will be informative, educational and interesting to the greatest number of persons, young and old alike.

Efforts will be made to make the style and composition pleasing in both its writing and the way it is printed. Good, readable type will be used, and short

articles will be set off in relief from the heavier and more lengthy ones. Generally there will be a leading article and one or two secondary articles; also several shorter articles covering many aspects of life. Short, pithy and concise items will tastefully season the magazine to the delight of its readers.

There will be two outstanding features regularly carried in each issue. "Thy Word Is Truth" will inspire faith in the Creator by having as its authority God's Holy Word, the Bible. The other feature of particular interest, "Watching the World," will summarize world events and happenings. It will flash before the reader a picture of the world as it is seen hurrying on its way. The great volume of words published by the daily press will be boiled down to crystallize the essentials for the reader.

Here, then, is a magazine of the highest educational value for all sincere and upright people of all races, creeds and nationalities. "Who hath ears to hear, let him hear," and let him arise from the dust and darkness of this old, musty world and come out into the light and freshness and freedom of the new world. Those who will do so will hear the King of the new world, Christ Jesus, say: "Blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear." (Matthew 13:16) Blessed, indeed, are those who are already awake to present world-shattering conditions. Blessed, too, will be those who arouse and shake themselves from their lethargy. The climax of the ages is at hand; there is no time to lose. Romans 13:11, the keynote text of this magazine, emphatically declares: "NOW IT IS HIGH TIME TO AWAKE!"



## Music Is Medicine

MUSIC has long been known for its soothing effect upon ruffled and irritated nerves. More than a thousand years before Christ it was recorded that David the shepherd lad cunningly played the harp to refresh the troubled spirit of King Saul.—1 Samuel 16:23.

Much more recently, just last month, in fact, a news dispatch reports that the Veterans Administration has ordered thousands of phonograph records for distribution to veterans' hospitals. The musical programs are to be planned to suit the patients. For instance, an album of 75 recordings is specially selected for neuro-psychiatric hospitals, and another of 90 recordings will go to tuberculosis and general hospitals. The musical selections range from Bach to barbershop ballads.

The National Music Council recently conducted a survey to determine to what extent music is used in mental hospitals. Of 209 reports received, 23 hospitals said they used it for therapeutic reasons and 134 reported that they used it for both therapy and recreation. But the discovery was made that active participation by the patients themselves in making music was invariably far more beneficial than mere listening. Group performance is probably best for this purpose, as it diverts the attention of the patient from himself and develops a spirit of fellowship and co-operation.

Another important finding of this survey was concerning jazz. Jazz is not music, but is a very irritating dissonance to many sane persons. That is not new, but the new discovery made in these mental hospitals by psychiatrists is that the blasting and blaring called jazz "is a disturbing influence to all types of patients". Yes, even an insane person is disturbed by that discordant "tin-pan alley" racket called jazz.

## A Trip in Travancore, India

**S**QUALOR, abject poverty, dirt, pestering beggars and unscrupulous shopkeepers—these are the impressions that first jostle for attention in the mind of the westerner newly landed in India. Leaving the port for the interior he adds to these a flat, uninteresting landscape, with parched, brown fields in the dry season, and flooded, green ones in the wet; dust, flies, stinks and filth. Here and there a village, tiny houses huddled each against its neighbor, pitifully thin cattle in large herds nosing the dust for shriveled grass, and peasants as thin as their cattle; poverty, poverty, stark, cruel poverty everywhere.

As his acquaintance with the country increases yet other, more sinister and more intrinsically evil impressions take root in his mind: Religion; blatantly evil, filthy in the extreme and catering for every depraved impulse of the human heart. Idols; appeased by gifts from the scant substance of the ignorant devotees, and which gifts, as in any religion, go to fatten lazy, ignorant priests. Superstition; that synonym for religion and also for demonism (compare the *King James*, *Emphatic Diaglott* and *American Standard Version* translations of Acts 17:22), governing every important act of life. Grotesque architecture. Sadhus; Indian monks, indescribably dirty with long, matted hair and dung-smeared body, battenning upon the credulity of the people. Phallic symbols; representative of the sex organs, openly displayed and venerated.

India, pitiful India! The slave for centuries to the greatest of all tyrants, Satan and his demons. That other tyranny of British rule is weak, anemic, beside this awful scab upon the people. It alone has sapped their manhood, bringing a nation 400,000,000 strong into submission to a mere handful of foreigners, powerless in the grip of an inherent treachery and mutual distrust of each

other. The "god of this world", Satan, "which deceiveth the whole world," truly has "blinded the minds" of this groaning people, using his most deceptive weapon, religion, to accomplish it.

### *Bible Influence*

In one part of India alone is there any variation to this condition, and it is no coincidence that it is the one part where the Bible has been an open book for centuries. This is limited to a small strip of territory on the extreme southwest coast, Travancore. Here since the fourth century the Syrian "church" has taken root, bringing to the people the enlightening and ennobling influence of the Book of Freedom, God's Word, the Bible. And the effect here has been the same as in any other part of the earth where it has had free circulation: an enlightened and cultured people.

This is not suggesting that these people have escaped from the bondage of religion. Seventy percent have retained their Hindu religion, and the other thirty have merely changed one form of demonism for another, Hinduism for what they falsely call Christianity. No, the point here made is that in spite of religion the influence of the Bible has permeated the whole people, uplifting both the so-called Christian and, indirectly, the non-Christian. The result of this influence is seen in the general demeanor of the whole people: mutual co-operation, freedom for the womenfolk, some degree of sanitation, personal cleanliness, education, kindness, true human dignity.

From among these people of recent years there has arisen a small number of persons who 'stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free', escaping completely from the snares of religion and witnessing to the name and kingdom of Jehovah. Just a minute portion of the vast masses that go to the



making of the nation of Hindustan, from three to four hundred in number.

The better to know this people, let us first take a look at their land and living conditions. In place of the flat, arid plains of the rest of India, here the land is undulated and green the year round. Enjoying both monsoons, and consequently two rainy seasons, coupled with a strong sun, the brown, laterite soil responds in a way hard to credit from its stony appearance. At the cost of very little cultivation, the scratch with a primitive plow and once or twice with the hoe, the sun and rain combine to produce good crops of rice in the flooded fields in the depressions; coconuts, bananas, tapioca, mangoes and pineapples on the slopes; and on the hills and mountain range, rubber, tea and coffee.

Instead of being huddled together in insanitary villages, the farmer folk are housed each in his own land. These houses are well built from the laterite (meaning, "brick-stone") dug from his land, with timber from their own farm and thatched with the fronds of the palms platted together, and finally a cement floor. This cement is about the only item that they need to buy. The children go to the local school, reducing the illiteracy figure of seventy percent for the rest of India down to ten percent here. The women also are educated and enjoy a measure of freedom almost equal to the West.

### ***Travel Facilities***

Communication is either by boat through the many backwaters that interlace large areas or else by the Indian-style busses. A popular and excellent alternative is to walk. Where it is possible, the water route is certainly the more pleasant. For ten cents in American currency you may travel all night or all day in a thirty- or forty-foot motorboat, chugging between green fields so close as sometimes to give the impression of gliding over the land itself. If by night,

then you sleep where you can, huddled with other passengers on floor or seats, a jumbled mass of arms and legs seemingly sticking out from the least expected places.

But that is better than the busses, generally. These are just plain wooden forms placed transverse across the chassis, the sides open and a roof constructed for luggage. To travel in one of these is an experience that sticks in mind. You may start off with a "full" load of passengers, but that is purely a relative term. At the next stop others will crowd in, and you will squeeze closer together to make room. Again a stop, and more clamber on, hanging onto the outside and standing on the running board when no more can be crammed in. More and more pile on until the inside passenger gets no more sight of the world around him than opaque human bodies will allow. But this is all taken in good part. Everybody is so nice about it all, and so pleasant to his fellows, gladly submitting to being crammed so that some other person might get on.

The rule "No Luggage" on busses in the West does not obtain here. "Luggage" may include anything from the usual trunk of clothes and roll of bedding indispensable to the traveler in India to sacks of vegetables or household furniture. All of this is piled onto the roof, and the final overload of passengers and luggage takes on the semblance of a surrealist's nightmare.

### ***Theocratic Activities***

For the duration of the war the Kingdom publishers were officially denied all literature. Early in the war the Travancore State government "banned" the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, confiscated the literature and the printing press and externed the English representative of the Society then there. But no power on earth can successfully "ban" Jehovah's witnesses, for the great

God of the universe, Jehovah, has decreed that this witness shall be given to all nations, including India, and given it will be. In common with their fellow witnesses in other parts of earth under similar circumstances, these rallied to the Theocratic standard and continued with the witness work with any instrument at their disposal, often just the Bible alone. The quality of integrity stamped them as true followers of the "faithful and true witness", Christ Jesus.

Their beloved magazine *The Watchtower* no longer could be printed in their vernacular, Malayalam. But Jehovah spread a table before them 'in the presence of their enemies'. A duplicated copy of the leading article from *The Watchtower* would reach one brother, and he would translate it into Malayalam in manuscript form. A few copies of this would be made by hand and these sent to certain companies. Here the brethren would make extra copies for their own use and extra ones to be sent to yet other companies, and so all in turn would be fed.

Now that the ban on the Society is lifted, these are looking forward to re-

ceiving the printed copies of *The Watchtower* again and other publications of the Society in their vernacular. At present they have nothing. In spite of this they have now resumed pavement witnessing, offering the people the English magazines *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* and the few English booklets available. These are handicapped in this by not knowing English themselves, but they delight to identify themselves openly with The Theocracy in public places, and so approach the more educated types of persons most likely to know English.

### *The Meenadum Assembly*

Being farmers, these brethren are scattered all about the countryside. These are grouped together as "companies", of Jehovah's witnesses, having the usual internal Theocratic organization for each group. At three places there are Kingdom Halls. To the western eye these will appear as barn-like affairs, but are all that is required for their purposes and are a great credit to the brethren who labored with their own hands to construct them out of materials obtained at their own expense. Plain laterite walls, unceiled roof of thatch, and a concrete floor. Furnishings: a rough, plain table, a chair, wooden forms and some woven rush mats.

From time to time various companies will meet together in one center for fellowship and mutual encouragement. The occasion is taken to give one or more public lectures to which most of the farmer folk for many miles around will come. The writer of this article had the privilege of being at one such assembly at the Meenadum Kingdom Hall.

The first problem was to get there. As no busses serve anywhere near and a quantity of luggage as bedding, changes of clothes and other material were to be taken, a bullock-cart was obtained. But any healthy person who is not accustomed to sitting for hours upon his



Street-corner witnessing with *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* at Kottayam



Left: Megnadum witnesses. Right: A jungle company of witnesses at Uppathara (High Range).

haunches in one position will prefer to walk.

The skies were heavy with monsoon clouds, and rain set in. This persisted, and by the time the first session was due to begin only about thirty of the expected hundred witnesses had arrived. Many had to walk from twelve to twenty miles with flooded streams and rivers blocking their paths. In spite of these difficulties they continued to arrive, and in the meantime the rain increased.

All thoughts were on the public meeting for the evening. Handbills had been circulated for many miles around, and the heavy rain threatened to prevent many from attending. Suddenly, two hours before the lecture was to begin, the rain stopped and a bright moon shone through onto a watery world.

Hours before the time to begin a large gong that hangs on the veranda of the Kingdom Hall was sounded. Its tones reverberated over the peaceful hills and valleys, and soon after the audience began to arrive. Stripling and maiden, and aged men and women with faces furrowed by the toil of the years. There is

no concern about being two hours before the appointed hour. What is more pleasant than to sit chatting with neighbors in the friendly, non-religious atmosphere of Kingdom Hall, or to join some little group listening to a witness tell the happy story of the Kingdom being at hand? Still they continue to arrive.

Do you enjoy seeing an honest, open and kindly face, softened by adversity, change its expressions as a pathetic and noble tale is told? As they waited for the time to begin, a brother read and translated from the *Watchtower* magazine the story of the trek of some of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany from the concentration camp. ("Integrity Outlives Concentration Camp," in English *Watchtower* of September 1, 1945) Every face there was a study in itself. Now a smile, now tender concern as the account unfolded. Not one who was not deeply moved, witnesses and good-will folk alike.

Again during the lecture "Escape Destruction in the Coming Crisis", perfect attention to every word. There is no audience on earth that could show more

consideration for the speaker by paying careful attention to the facts and Scriptural evidence there woven together for their information.

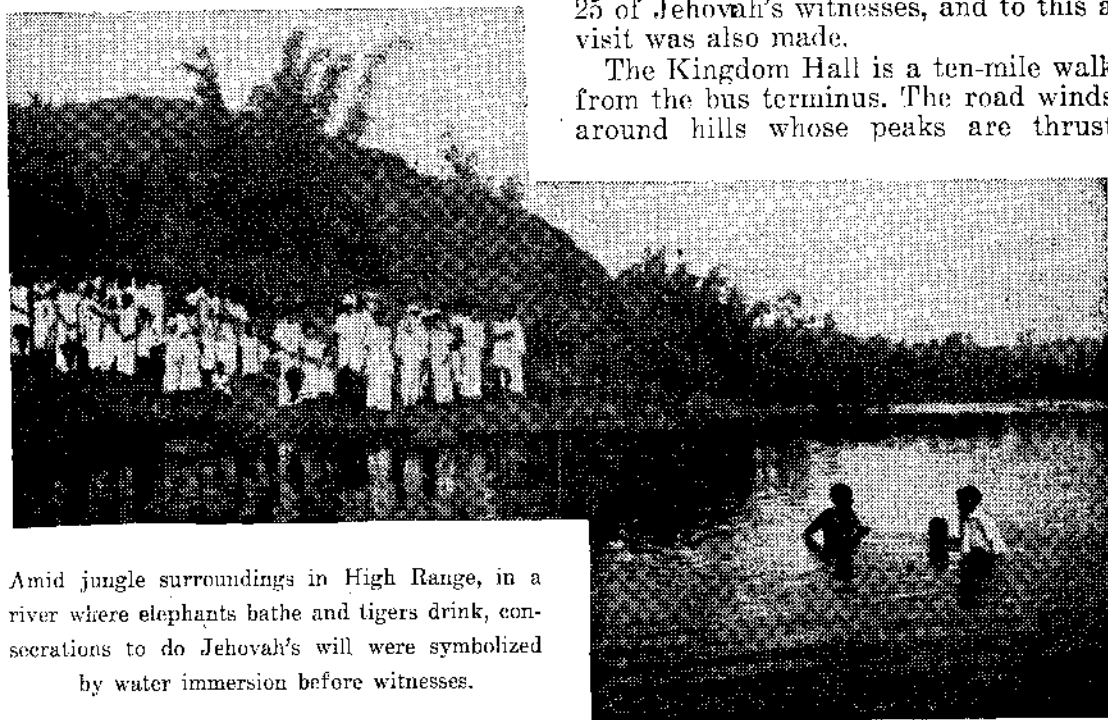
The next day dawned bright with a clear sky, contrary to expectations. This continued all through the morning, and other witnesses arrived from long distances. By midday every seat was occupied. In the afternoon again the gong sounded and the hall began to fill with the audience for the public lecture, "A United World Under Theocratic Rule." It was early apparent that the hall would be full to overflowing. To make more room the forms were removed outside, rush mats were spread upon the floor, and the audience sat upon the floor. By this method four persons can be accommodated in the floor space occupied by one person in, say, Western public halls. Seated on their haunches, knees drawn up under the chin, the persons in front seated on their toes, shoulder against

shoulder, they will sit for hours and never once mention cramp. The hall full, with persons seated almost on the feet of the speaker, the outside veranda and doors and windows provided an overflow meeting. For an hour and a half they heard about the New World prospects and blessings as they were translated from English into Malayalam, perfect attention, every cough stifled. True gentlemen and gentlewomen, all of them. Half an hour after the lecture finished the clouds massed and the heavens dropped their burdens. A drenching but a happy walk home.

### ***A Jungle Kingdom Hall***

The High Range is the name of the section of the Western Ghats range of hills that extends into Travancore. Here these are covered with thick jungle with occasional clearings for the growing of tea, coffee and rubber. Situated at the border where jungle and clearings meet is another lively little company of about 25 of Jehovah's witnesses, and to this a visit was also made.

The Kingdom Hall is a ten-mile walk from the bus terminus. The road winds around hills whose peaks are thrust



Amid jungle surroundings in High Range, in a river where elephants bathe and tigers drink, consecrations to do Jehovah's will were symbolized by water immersion before witnesses.

through little clouds. At first through tea estates, and then jungle paths and through small cultivations, at one time climbing almost on hands and knees and next slipping down a sharp decline. Measured in fatigue, ten miles of this is equal to twenty miles on even road.

On every side is evidence of elephants. Here a footprint, there a milestone uprooted (they seem to have a marked distaste for milestones, particularly white ones, for which reason in Mysore state the stones are painted black), here some droppings, and there where they had slithered down the bank to the road level on the slack of their baggy pants. Even the eye of the novice can read these signs when they are pointed out to him. A local brother showed where one had trampled a coolie to death, and again where it was shot by the English planter afterwards.

In these surroundings proudly stands the Kingdom Hall. Of simple design and structure, plain laterite walls and thatched roof, as remote in appearance from a Kingdom Hall in New York or London as it is remote in distance. Yet both alike in purpose, to serve as a place where those who love Jehovah might assemble to honor Him. But how unlike in situation, in this, that where the one is in the jungle of Jehovah's creating, the others are in the jungle of a demonized, so-called civilization, dark with its crop of treachery and hypocrisy!

Animals from the jungle roam at night in the Kingdom Hall compound. Close by were marks less than a week old left by a herd of elephants. In the cultivations around they had trampled crops and pulled and eaten banana plants. These large and lovable creatures are viewed by the brethren here much as we would view mosquitoes, a nuisance and possibly dangerous.

The jungle that is religion also grows close around. For example, at the first public lecture given there were about twenty Roman Catholic persons of good-

will who desired to learn something. The usual Gestapo methods of that totalitarian system were resorted to of having a spy present to report any such to the priest. It goes contrary to the priest's religion for anybody to learn anything, particularly about God's Word. The next day, Sunday, the priest made these persons who had committed the grievous sin of trying to get something into their heads besides the abacadabra, mumble-jumble, hocus-pocus put there by priests, for punishment, stand during the hearing of "mass" with a human skull on their heads. These skulls he kept on hand for this purpose. Now then, civilized world, I ask you, can you beat that one for pure religion and superstitious ignorance? And it is true. The name of the village is Upputhara, and the date Sunday the 9th of December, 1945. Yes, Mr. Printer, keep the figure one in, please—1945, not 945 in the Dark Ages.

After the lectures four of the local "men of good will" intimated that they had made a covenant to do Jehovah's will, and that they desired to take their stand beneath the banner of The Theocracy. Amid jungle surroundings, in a river where elephants bathe and tigers drink, these demonstrated by the symbol of water immersion that they had made that covenant.

At the foot of the Ghats is a town where several persons had manifested they were of good-will toward Jehovah. Partly for their benefit two lectures were arranged for the return journey. A new theater built of platted palm fronds and woven cane with a capacity of one thousand was placed at the disposal of these good-will persons for this purpose. Surely it could not be opened for any grander purpose than this, to declare the name and kingdom of Jehovah. So handbills had been distributed advertising the first lecture to begin at six-thirty.

At six-fifteen the speaker arrived to find not a single person of the audience present. At the scheduled time to start

half a dozen kids perched their seminaked persons on the front seats. One hour and fifteen minutes after the advertised time to start the lecture commenced with six hundred persons present. This is India!

The next night nearly eight hundred almost filled the hall. Almost all of the educated persons of the town were present, including a couple of pastors. One of these stood up to protest against something that was said, but his protest there was not in order and not permitted. The atmosphere was tense. At the end of the lecture it was announced that further information could be obtained from the literature available. The "sheep" and "goats" are being divided.

### ***Demon Activities***

The demons do not restrict their activities to just superstition, although that is by far their most powerful instrument. Many are their other methods of keeping the people deceived and in subjection to their oppressive yoke. Sometimes this breaks out in poltergeistic activities.

A world that denies the existence of evil spirits will be hard put to it to explain some events. But those who know their Bible will recognize them as the

actions of the once righteous spirit creatures who joined Lucifer in the rebellion against Jehovah's government, and who were cast out of heaven A.D. 1914 together with Lucifer, now Satan, and are confined to this earth. That these and other actions are part of their "great wrath" at the knowledge that the period of their evil reign is now up and their destruction is near.—Revelation 12:7-12.

Such phenomena are not peculiar to India or to the backward countries by any means. World-wide and for centuries such events have taken place. Nor are poltergeistic methods the most effective instrument by which the peoples are deceived and oppressed. The Bible evidence is that religion is the most powerful instrument by means of which they 'deceive the whole world'. Whether in India, America or the seas' smallest isle, there is only one place of security, The Theocracy. To that place men of good-will the world over are now fleeing before the "battle of that great day of God Almighty", or Armageddon, shall destroy demons, religion and all who voluntarily have supported religion's racket, and then shall see a righteous and cleansed earth become the paradise home of man where they shall enjoy freedom from sickness, death and every harmful thing.—Correspondent in India.



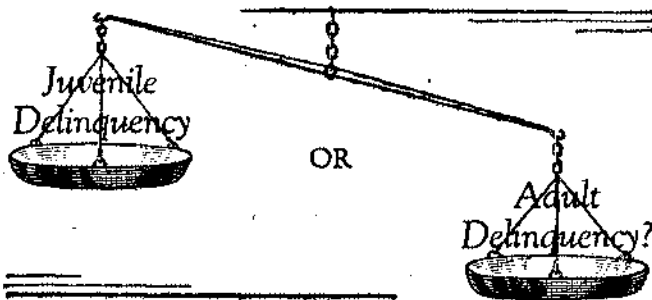
### ***High Egg Production***

☞ Two Rhode Island Red hens flew to an amazing altitude of 8,000 feet. Not content with this feat over which to cackle, each of the hens, while flying at this dizzying height, laid an egg. A pretty high egg-laying record, that! Oh, incidentally, you might be interested in knowing that these two hens were flying from New Orleans to the poultry show in Madison Square Garden in New York, aboard one of the commercial stratoliners.

### ***Another Scientific Triumph!***

☞ Science has pitted its brains against brawn and won again. It has added the scalp of a tough old rooster to its trophy belt, and all by a simple little pellet of a synthetic chemical compound called diethylstilbestrol. *Science News Letter* reports the victory, telling us that by inserting a tiny tablet of this compound under the skin of the toughest rooster six weeks before the date of execution the old bird will be as tender and juicy as a spring fryer by feast day. The softening-up process is due to the pellet's causing fat to form in the muscles.





**D**ISMISS from mind for a moment the insipid findings of pious hypocrites and starry-eyed idealists on the subject of juvenile delinquency. Neither the condition nor the remedy is mysterious. Why make it so? The causes crowd in upon us from every direction; so if you will open your eyes to see and unstop your ears to hear, the questions on juvenile delinquency will have scores of answers.

Soberly reflect on adult doings. Two adults make a solemn covenant to live together. They have children. Then they tire of each other, sever their relationship, and search for new sex thrills. Not only do the children suffer, but they have stamped on their young minds the example of their parents. One out of six marriages ends in divorce court. Prominent personalities lead in the trading of old mates for new. "Jokes" on the number of husbands or wives they have had are received with hilarity. So youth comes to view marriage lightly. Adults are responsible.

Reading material supplied to youth contributes to delinquency. Dime-novel magazines drench the land with poorly written stories on sex, lust, murder, crime, and a score of other demoralizing topics. Even the comics put the accent on sex in picturing their heroes and heroines. Seldom are they funny; but in serial fashion they feed the young mind fantastic tales of war and crime and adventure by superhuman characters. A few of the comic strips still provide clean humor; the majority are suggestive and

exciting and harmful. Adults write and draw and publish the comics.

"Movies" go in for sex and crime and murder. Though the villain pays with his life in the end, the excitement of such a life while it lasts inflames the red blood of youth. The young mind meditates on the lusts and passions and thrills flashed

on the screen. Eventually many translate these thoughts into action. Motion pictures could be a tremendous force for good, invaluable as an educational aid and source of relaxation. A small minority of productions do serve such good ends, but the great majority glamorize sex and fast living. The youth absorb the immoralities pictured, because the power of suggestion works mightily. In a similar manner radio also is misused to demoralize. Adults produce the shows and broadcasts.

Popular songs commercialize on sex. Jazz and hot music stir passions. Some songs even glorify what moderns call "pick-ups". Lyrics not so plain accomplish the same end by subtle suggestion and insinuation. The modern dances that accompany the music match its power to excite. They cater to lust. Proper barriers between the sexes are broken down; the open road to delinquency stretches ahead. Grace and beauty in dancing have been replaced by vulgarity and passion. Civilization's "hep-cats" are on the same low level in dancing as demonized savages. The songs and dances come from adults.

Look at the advertisements of commerce. You should buy a certain suit or hat because "she" will "go for you" in it. That determines the value of the merchandise, not quality. Desirability is measured in terms of its power to attract the opposite sex. Voluptuous curves protrude their way into ads with which they have no imaginable connection. Apparently advertisers are out to

sell sex. They pander to base desires.

Even national governments are not above capitalizing on sex, opportunist-like. Past history has shown them willing to sell out morality, especially in wartime. Keep up the fighting morale of the soldier, they cry out. How? By devotion to righteous principles of freedom? Not so much by that as by the girls' doing their part. The expression "patriotic delinquency" has not been coined, but the term "victory girls" has been used to describe the teen-age delinquents. The boys want a girl in their arms tonight because they may not come back, says the song. When the fighting men are far from women, the pin-ups feed the imagination. Adults indulgently wink at these things. But then when their own children turn delinquent they belatedly turn grave. Foolish world! They babble platitudes about moral regeneration, but feed the world's inhabitants on a diet of immorality. They plant the seeds, they water them, and then they lament the increase and the harvest ultimately reaped. By the way, remember the recent test of the first atom bomb at Bikini? Do you recall that this bomb was named after a sexy character called "Gilda"? and that there was reportedly a curvaceous female motion-picture star painted on the deadly missile? Why?

Immorality seems to be the style. If you object, you are old-fashioned, narrow-minded, a prude. You're not one of the gang. It is a rollicking thing to whistle at the girls; the vanity of the misguided ones is tickled by the insulting attention. There is a subtle and devilish pressure toward delinquency. It is not easy for the youth to resist it. And adults do not help them. Some hinder. Not in so many words, of course; but because delinquency is produced by methods subtle and suggestive and indirect rather than direct does not lighten adult responsibility. If adults would set better examples, provide better reading matter, better motion pictures, better songs,

better dances, better advertising, and all-round cleaner environment, the youth would profit. But instead publicity channels and entertainment facilities, and public parks turned into petting grounds, are before the young to make their unclean impressions upon the mind. If the price of decency is too high or the lure of lust too strong for mature adults, then they should resign themselves to children who are "chips off the old block". The remedy is to halt adult delinquency.

### *Deeper Reasons, and the Remedy*

Do not misconstrue the position taken here. This article is not condemning novels or comics or motion pictures or radio programs or songs or dances or other facilities mentioned. It is only pointing out that through misuse of these things by adults the condition of juvenile delinquency returns primarily to the parental lap. Sex, too, is natural. Being prudish is foolish. But being broadminded for immorality is worse than foolish. The fact is that a powerful invisible force has capitalized on sex.

In the days of the flood of Noah's day demon angels and other spirit creatures materialized and led man astray. That wicked world went sex-mad. "God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." (Genesis 6:5) Evil thoughts, unclean imaginations—they found expression in action. Only righteously disposed Noah and his household survived the flood that came as a result of the continual wickedness. Later sex-crazed Sodom was destroyed for similar reasons, only Lot and his daughters being delivered. Christ Jesus said that conditions at the end of "this present evil world" would be "as it was in the days of Noe" and "as it was in the days of Lot". (Luke 17:26-29) Revelation 12:12 and 16:13-16 show Satan and his demons more active now.

What is the solution? Religion? Far

from that! Priests and preachers have made headlines because of their immoralities, though few of their sins find the way into the public press. Why, religion grants absolution for delinquency, selling it for money returns. All religion has to offer is an outward show of piety and purity; but Christ Jesus condemned them for that sham. (Matthew 23: 25-28) Moreover, they have turned their churches into "bingo" gambling dens, outdoing even the religious Jews of Jesus' day who had turned the house of God into a den of thieves.

The simple solution is to fill the minds of young and old with good things. Solomon's inspired words concerning man are to the point: "As he thinketh within himself, so is he." (Proverbs 23: 7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) A clean mind, a clean person; a filthy mind, a delinquent

person. You cannot gainsay it. The five senses react to their surroundings, unavoidably. They dutifully relay the messages to the brain. The mind feeds thereon. Individuals desiring to be clean resist the uncleannesses flung at them from every side by not being conformed to this world's evil ways, by being transformed by renewing their minds through study of God's Word. Passing by the mental fodder of this world, they follow the advice of the inspired apostle Paul: "Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, *think on these things.*" (Philippians 4: 8) Minds thus fed have no room nor desire for delinquency.

### "Personal Representative" to Vatican

"I HAVE asked Mr. Myron C. Taylor to return to Italy as my personal representative to His Holiness the Pope, with the rank of Ambassador." So read a statement released May 3, 1946, by President Truman. He was continuing the arrangement inaugurated by the late President Roosevelt.

On June 5, 1946, representatives of the Federal Council of Churches called on President Truman on behalf of 30,000,000 Protestants. Headed by the president of the council, Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam of the Methodist Church, they requested that this "personal representative" Taylor be recalled from his Vatican post. With zeal Cardinal Spellman rushed into the fray to denounce the request. Speaking at Fordham university a week later, he emoted: "What reason have these men of religion to make such demands of the president? Is it the anti-Catholicism of unhooded Klansmen sowing seeds of disunion within our treasured nation?" Ah, was it zeal for Amer-

ica or for the Vatican interests that raised the cardinal's ire?

Replying to this Bishop Oxnam said:

It is to be regretted that a distinguished prelate should in referring to fellow Christians use such phrases as "bigotry thrives on ignorance"; "bigots lay foundations of falsehood." . . . We desire religious liberty for every Roman Catholic, every Jew, every Protestant. The respectful request for the termination of Mr. Taylor's appointment as a personal representative of the president to the pope was made because Protestants believe it violates the American principle of the separation of church and state.

President Truman concluded to keep the "personal representative" at the Vatican until the signing of the peace treaties. Why is that the determining time? Is the pope the directing power behind American diplomacy? May not this leaning of the democratic powers toward papal advice be a contributing factor in the continued strained relations between them and the Soviet?

# Color, the Glory of Creation

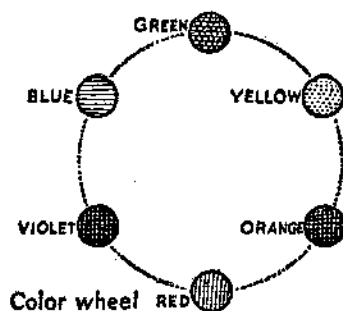
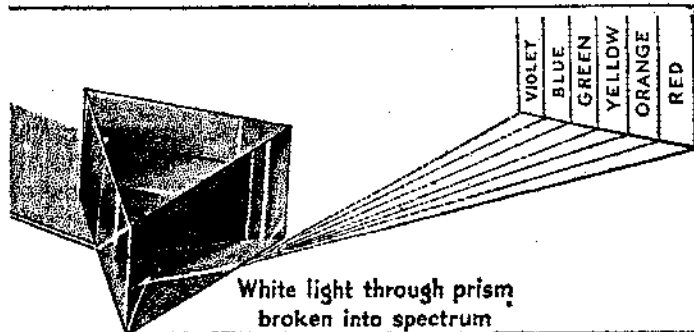
**T**OWARD the end of the first creative day Jehovah commanded: "Let there be light," and there was. For this, and other reasons, Almighty God is the 'Father of light'. (James 1:17) Light is radiant energy, and as such it promotes plant growth, supplies illumination, and is also the source of color.

Visible light or white light upon passing through a triangular piece of glass called a prism is broken up and emerges, not as white light, but as a range of many colors. By measurement it is found that each color is light (radiant energy) having a particular wave length. At one end of the band is violet, having the shortest wave length, 400 to 430 millimicrons. Red is at the opposite end and measures 630 to 720 millimicrons. In between are the blues, greens, yellows and oranges. This whole band or range of colors is called the spectrum, and all together these hundreds of individual rays combine to make up white light.

Noah and his family were the first to see a majestic spectrum in the heavens following the Flood. The sunlight passing through tiny raindrops, which acted like prisms, was broken up into the colorful rainbow. But that was not the first revelation of color. The birds of the heavens, the fish of the sea, the beasts of the forest, the flowers and trees, all were clothed in their order of beauty and color for man's enjoyment.

What, then, is color? It may be defined as a sensation produced on the nerve mechanism of the eye by radiant energy of a definite wave length and intensity. There are three aspects or manifestations in which color may produce this sensation, but only the common one will be discussed here. When white light made up of the spectrum rays strikes a white sheet of paper most of the rays are reflected to the eye and the sheet is said to be white. The same light falling on a black sheet of paper is absorbed and is not reflected, so the sheet is said to be black. Then, what happens when white light hits a red sheet of paper? This: practically all of the various wave lengths of the spectrum are absorbed except the red, which is reflected to the eye. And this same thing happens when light strikes the petals of a yellow tulip or the blue feathers of a peacock. Only those wave lengths of light that produce the particular color are reflected; the rest are absorbed.

Color is a sensation, not a substance. It is true that the material in the paper, petals and feathers that reflects color is a substance, called *pigment*, and has a definite chemical composition. But whether natural or artificial, pigments do not possess the inherent ability to radiate color in themselves. Rather, the light rays they reflect originate from an outside source. This is demonstrated by



placing colored objects in a dark room. If pigments emitted or gave off color of themselves they would shine forth with the same brilliance in the dark as in the light. However, only when they are illuminated do they appear colored.

Color is dependent upon three factors: the color of the light source, the pigment properties of the object, and the color sensitivity of the eye. This latter factor explains why a color-blind person does not see and appreciate colors in their true value. The most complex of these three factors, of course, is the second, the pigment properties. Pigments are divided into two classes, *chromatic* and *achromatic*, the chromatics being the colors like red, green, brown, etc.; whereas the achromatics are black and white and gray, called "neutrals", and are used to produce the shades and tints. The qualities of the chromatic colors are further defined by three terms: *hue*, *value*, *saturation*.

### **The Color Wheel**

There are three primary colors, red, yellow and blue, from which all the others can be made. These three are basic because no other colors or combination of colors will produce red, yellow or blue. Orange, green and violet are spoken of as the *secondary* colors because they are mixtures of the three primaries. Orange is a mixture of red and yellow; green is made from yellow and blue; violet, or purple, is obtained from blue and red. It is thus observed that the ends of the spectrum have been bent around to form a complete circle or wheel, and because it is a circle wherein the three primaries are equidistant it is possible to produce an endless number of colors by blending any two of the primaries. Sometimes these variations are given names of their own. For example, a reddish violet is known as magenta or cerise and a greenish blue, turquoise.

If instead of mixing two primaries three are used, then an unlimited num-

ber of browns can be made. The position of these fall inside the color circle and vary from an olive hue, made by putting a slight touch of red in green, to very dark browns, like Vandyke brown, which approaches black in mass tone.

Another phenomenon is observed by this circle arrangement of colors in that those colors that lie opposite to each other on the circle are also opposite in disposition and temperament. They neutralize each other if mixed, producing gray, and are therefore called *complementary* colors. Green is the complement of red, orange of blue, yellow of violet. Where contrast is desired they are used.

### **Color Harmony**

From this discussion it is very apparent that colors are the result of fixed laws, and to be used successfully they must be combined intelligently, with due care being given to harmony. If the notes of music are properly arranged and played, delightful melody is the result. So with color. If the proper combinations and emphasis are given to color arrangements they are pleasing.

The reason for this is that color, like music, produces certain mental reactions. Blue colors are cool, oranges are warm, and reds are hot. Some colors are subduing, others are tranquilizing, and others are exciting. One color may seem to be reclining, whereas another speaks aggressiveness. A color out of place may fairly scream.

If you want to learn what real color harmony is, turn to the handiwork of the Creator. Look at the gorgeous flowers, so true in hue, so intense in purity! Look at the ever-changing sunsets, painted with splendor and grandeur, yet with a delicate beauty that no artist can duplicate! In all the vast expanse of creation there is no clashing of color. Color is indeed the glory of creation. The heavens and the earth clothed in spectral array reflect the glory of Jehovah, the Author and Father of light.

# The Stream of Life

**V**ISUALIZE an accident where a victim lies bleeding profusely. You feel your own blood drain from your face from the shock, and you know that you have turned very pale. But just look at the faces of the curious crowd that has quickly appeared from nowhere. You see reflected mingled emotions of pity, concern, distress, but dominating and overshadowing these is horror. The outer fringes of the crowd press forward; those forward seek to draw back from the sight of blood that a moment before had so strangely and unexplainably fascinated them. Some turn away unable to longer bear the sight, others become faint and sick at their stomach, and all are profoundly moved emotionally. The spilling of blood is a serious, sobering and shocking matter. Rightly so; for the Creator of man declares: "The life of the flesh is in the blood." (Leviticus 17:11) We should know more about this bright-red fluid that man does not want to lose.

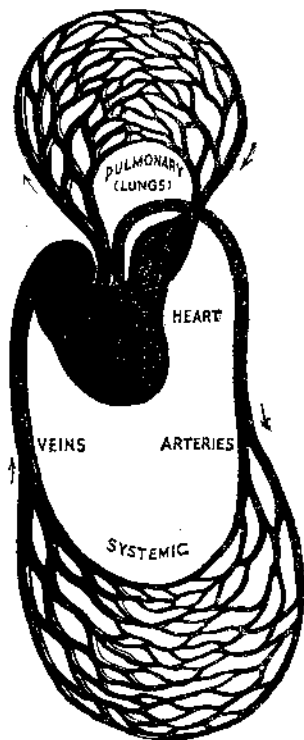
The blood flowing in the arteries and veins of fleshly creatures is a stream of life. The halting of its flow means cessation of life. It is through the blood stream that life is maintained. It carries nourishment to the body tissues, and from these tissues it removes waste material. Necessarily, it must circulate through all parts of the body to do its work. Most people today have a general appreciation of the circulatory system, but such was not the case centuries ago.

The early Greeks religiously studied the human body, and its involuntary

movements greatly intrigued them. They specially noted the heaving of the chest, the beating of the heart, and the pulse action; but never once did they realize the relation existing between these three actions. The Greeks theorized that the veins contained the blood, and the arteries circulated air obtained from the lungs. In those days only dead animals were studied, and when a body was opened invariably air was found in the arteries and very little blood remained in the left heart chamber. The blood found was black, not looking like the blood from living creatures. They knew that when the skin was cut or broken the blood flowed out, but because it oozed forth steadily from the veins it was concluded to be a juice in the body and was not connected by them with the pulse and heartbeat. They assumed that the lungs merely performed a fan-like action to cool the overheated blood in the veins.

Later in the Middle Ages, Galen put forth the idea of the heart's being the source of body heat and the blood's being the oil that kept the flame going. He noted the difference in color and texture of the blood in one side of the heart as compared with that contained in the other chamber. He concluded that the blood was purified by passing through the tissue separating the two heart chambers.

For centuries most men followed Galen's idea. Nevertheless, many fantastic theories were advanced, the more fantastic and unreasonable, the more readily accepted. It was not until the six-





teenth century. that the idea of the heart's pumping the blood was advanced by Servetus. He proved that the blood as it circulated was received into the right heart chamber, thence expelled and circulated through the lungs and on to the left heart chamber, and there to be pumped out through a large artery for another cycle of circulation. Servetus, incidentally, was a very capable student of the Bible, seeing, among other things, the fallacy of the religious doctrine of the "trinity". He was caused to be burned at the stake, by John Calvin.

The perplexing problem of the circulation of the blood that had baffled men for centuries was finally solved by Dr. William Harvey, in the year 1628. The simplicity of it, now that it is known, makes one wonder why the solution did not come sooner. Dr. Harvey stumbled onto the truth of the matter by observation. He noted that as the heart beat the pulse reacted accordingly. If the heart beat fast, the pulse increased; if it beat slow, the pulse slowed. When the heart stopped, so did the pulse. From a severed artery he observed that the blood spurted with each heartbeat, from the opening still connected with the heart. By tying a tourniquet on the arm he noted that the veins on the side away from the heart bulged, whereas those toward the heart flattened. Thus he determined the direction in which this red stream of life flowed in making its cycle.

An important detail yet unsolved was how the blood passed from the arteries and into the veins. It was about nine years later that the tiny capillary network interspersing the tissue at the ends of the arteries and veins was discovered. The blood oozes from the walls of the tiny arterial capillaries into the tissues, and from the tissues it oozes through the walls of and into the venous capillaries and on into the venous circulation.

Now to follow this red lifestream as it makes one of its circuits. The powerful muscle of the left heart chamber con-

tracts, the blood is forced out into the large artery called "aorta", and the journey has started. From the aorta the blood branches off into smaller and smaller arteries, reaching to all parts of the body. It is like a river in that it has its main stream with many smaller tributaries, which in turn lose themselves in tiny rivulets at its headwaters. But this arterial system is unlike a river system in that the flow is reversed: the muscular heart drives the crimson tide up the main arteries, into the tributaries, and finally to the ends of the small arteries. There the arterial capillaries feed it into the tissues.

While in the tissues the blood does its life-sustaining work. It discharges its cargo of nourishment and takes on unwanted waste material. Its red cells carry oxygen received from the lungs to the body tissues. From the tissues the blood oozes into the venous capillaries, into the small veins, into larger and larger ones, gathering speed all the time and swelling in volume till all the venous blood enters the right heart chamber via two large veins. The network of the system of veins may also be likened to the rivulets and tributaries and larger streams of a river system, only in this case the flow is, like the river system and unlike the arterial system, from the smaller to the larger channels. As the blood circulates it not only supplies nourishment and eliminates waste but also combats disease by the warrior white-cells.

But with the return of the stream of life to the right heart chamber its cycle is not complete. Here also a powerful muscle contracts and forces the blood into the lungs. While in the lungs the carbon dioxide picked up as waste in the tissue cells is eliminated and in its place oxygen is taken on by the red cells, thus accomplishing a cleansing and purifying work. The exchange is similar to that of the blood when feeding tissue and taking on unwanted material, only the action is

reversed, to the blood's benefit. From the lungs the blood returns to the left chamber of the heart—one eventful voyage finished, but another in the start. This circuit from the right chamber of the heart to the lungs and back to the left chamber is called the “pulmonary circuit”. As the blood makes its journey from the left chamber through the arteries and veins throughout the body and back to the right chamber of the heart it makes two other circuits, the systemic and the portal. The former is to the body tissues generally; the latter circuit is through the intestines and vital organs, where impurities are eliminated and the blood is built up.

What is the volume of this red stream of life? The estimate is that an average-size man has approximately a gallon of blood. Dr. Harvey was intrigued by the amount of blood propelled by the heart, so he opened the heart of a dead body and found the fully dilated left chamber would hold from two to four ounces of blood. He estimated that each heartbeat expelled about an ounce of fluid. On this basis, in one minute and forty-eight seconds the heart would pump a gallon of blood, the approximate volume contained in the body of an average-size man.

### ***Revealed to Solomon***

Now once more call to mind Jehovah God's declaration that the life is in the blood. The force of that truth can be more fully appreciated after only a brief consideration of the stream of life that

He set going in creature man. He was never puzzled over the circulation system, as men were for so many centuries. He created it. Moreover, it appears from Solomon's inspired writing that the Creator revealed this wonder to King Solomon long before the Greeks searched for the answer, and much longer before it was rediscovered by man in the days of Servetus and Dr. Harvey.

Solomon wrote: “. . . the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was.” (Ecclesiastes 12:6,7) The entire twelfth chapter of Ecclesiastes concerns itself chiefly with portraying the aging human body as it wears out. The “pitcher” is that which receives the life-bearing stream of blood, namely, the heart. This “pitcher” serves the blood stream out again for circulation through the body. At death the heart becomes like a pitcher shattered to pieces at the fountain, because it can no longer receive and contain and pump out the blood. The “wheel” of the circulation of the lifestream through the body is then like the water wheel that is broken at the cistern, unable to longer hoist water from the cistern to the pitcher of the water-carrier for serving out. The broken wheel ceases to turn. Stopped is the revolution of the blood-circulation. The stream of life ceases to flow; the body ceases to live and returns to dust as it was. Wise King Solomon knew all this long before Dr. Harvey was born, because Jehovah had revealed it to him.

---

### ***Was Columbus Wrong?***

¶ Now a Soviet scientist comes forward with the report that the earth is not round, after all. Professor A. Izotov told the Leningrad Geographical Society, on July 6, that the earth is elliptical and has three axes and equators. According to Izotov, the earth's radius is about half a mile greater than the distance measured by the German astronomer Bessel in the late 1830's and which had been accepted by cartographers for more than a hundred years. The claim is that all Soviet maps will be revised to include the new findings.

# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

## Spirit Operations

WHAT is called *spirit* in English is called *ruach* in the original inspired Hebrew Scriptures and *pneuma* in the original inspired Greek Scriptures. In the King James Bible Version of those Hebrew Scriptures *ruach* is translated *spirit* 232 times; *anger* once; *courage* once; *mind* 5 times; *cool* once; *blast* 4 times; *tempest* once; *air* once; *windy* once; *wind* 90 times; and *breath* 28 times; all these words applying to some invisible force. In the King James Version of the inspired Greek Scriptures the corresponding word *pneuma* is translated *ghost* 91 times; *life* once; *spiritual* gift once; *spiritually* once; *spirit* 288 times; and *wind* once; all of which words apply to invisible forces or energies.

The simplest meanings of *ruach* and *pneuma* are *breath*, and *wind*, because both *ruach* and *pneuma* are drawn from root verbs meaning "to breathe" or "to blow". Christ Jesus shows there is something in common between wind and a spirit person, in that he said: "Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind [*pneuma*] bloweth [*pnei*] where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the spirit [*pneuma*]." And then He contrasts flesh and spirit, saying: "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit."—John 3:7, 8, 6.

In what way is there a likeness between breath and wind and the angel spirits and God and His resurrected Son

Christ Jesus, so that the Bible can apply to them all the one term *spirit* and *ruach* or *pneuma*? In this way, that all are an active force in kind and all are invisible to the unaided human eye. All, however, may produce effects that are seeable. When the invisible breath is drawn in, the lungs expand and the chest is seen to rise. When the invisible wind blows, it drives the ship over the waters by means of its sails. Thus these unseen forces produce seen results. So also do God and the glorified Jesus and the other spirit persons. Hence we read, at Ephesians 2:2, 3, respecting Satan the Devil, the prince of the demon spirits: "In time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit [*pneuma*] that now worketh in the children of disobedience." The work of this prince of unclean spirits himself is unseen, but his work produces visible effects in the disobedient course of men who yield to Satan the Devil.

Referring to Jehovah's active force or energy it is written at Genesis 1:2: "And the spirit [*ruach*] of God moved upon the face of the waters." Also at Genesis 41:38 we read: "Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?" Our reason tells us that Pharaoh was not meaning to say that a holy-ghostish "third person of the trinity" was dwelling inside Joseph. In his sanity Pharaoh meant that the active force of Almighty God was working in Joseph, which active force or spirit was operating to a discernible or visible effect, enabling Joseph to interpret Pharaoh's two

dreams. Certainly Almighty God did not have to come down from His throne of the universe to the side of Joseph in order to use His active force upon Joseph and to put the right thoughts of understanding in his mind. From wherever His lofty station is Jehovah God sent forth His spirit or invisible energy and beamed it directly upon the devoted Joseph. "The eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him," says 2 Chronicles 16:9.

The manifestations of such spirit or invisible active energy of the all-powerful God are many and of great variety. The Bible records many such manifestations. Joseph's was a manifestation of divine inspiration. However, that was not the first case where Jehovah's spirit acted upon a man. Enoch was certainly an earlier case of inspiration, for the apostle Peter says: "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy ghost" (*Authorized Version*); "moved by the holy spirit" (*Am. Stan. Ver.*); "moved by holy spirit."—*The Emphatic Diaglott*.

Trinitarians, who translated the *Authorized Version Bible* and who believed that the "holy ghost" is the third person of a "trinity", were much perplexed because in Peter's original Greek writing he used no article *the* before "holy spirit". The *Emphatic Diaglott* translation of 2 Peter 1:20, 21 shows that fact. In the original Greek text there are 51 cases where the expression "holy spirit" has no definite article *the* before it; there are also 54 cases where the word "spirit" has no definite article or any other qualifying word about it. Out of these 105 cases where the Greek text omits the article *the*, each time that the trinitarian translators thought the verse referred to their imagined "third person

of the trinity" they painstakingly inserted the article *the* in their English translation and also gave capital initial letters to the words "Holy" and "Spirit". This makes one inquire if Jehovah God was careless or faulty in the way He inspired the Bible writers of the original Greek text to set down the expressions applying to himself or to the use of His active force or spirit. Honest freedom from religious error makes sensible persons answer No!

God's energizing force to make those who have the spirit of life to say or do things beyond their natural powers to perform and which things they did not understand is described by Peter. At 1 Peter 1:10-12 he writes: "Concerning which salvation those prophets, who prophesied concerning the favor towards you, sought out and investigated, examining closely to what things, or what kind of season, the spirit [*pneuma*] which was in them was pointing out, when it previously testified the sufferings for Christ, and after these the glories; to whom it was revealed, that not for themselves, but for you, they ministered those things, which now were declared to you through those who evangelized you with *holy spirit* sent from heaven; into which things angels earnestly desire to look." (*The Emphatic Diaglott*) If those prophets of before Christ foretold things they did not understand and did so by God's holy active force, then, too, the understanding or explanation of such things today by Christ's followers must be by the same force, namely, by holy spirit; and so Peter declares.—1 Corinthians 2:10.

The Bible, though written by imperfect men, was in all parts written by the inspiring power of God upon men wholly devoted to Him. Hence the inspired written Word or Bible is God's Word or Book, and is a work of spirit operation. His spirit of inspiration guarded lest error, false doctrine and false prophecy be taught in that Word.

# Freedoms Restored in Two British Colonies

**A** BAN on Bible literature (if published by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society) had been in effect in Nigeria for five years. Frequent efforts to have it revoked were steadfastly resisted by the local government. That here there had been an infringement upon the freedoms of speech and press and of worship was only too evident, but certain religious influences that account those freedoms as being limited to themselves or to those whom they approve kept the restraint upon freedom in effect. The newspapers in the colony took considerable interest in the matter, and commented on the evident injustice of the ban. The local government went so far as to confiscate the literature of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society on hand at the local headquarters and then to make a bonfire of 250,000 volumes, books and pamphlets! Also 500 phonographic recordings of Bible lectures were destroyed. The wanton destruction represented a loss of some £60,000 (\$240,000), as estimated by the local representative of the Society. Since the literature was all Scriptural, this came as close to Bible-burning as the great British government has come for some hundreds of years.

The Government's claim that the ban was necessary as a war measure was little credited by the people. After many representations to the government, which efforts were redoubled at the conclusion of the war, it was decided to circulate a petition, giving the intelligent public of Nigeria an opportunity to express itself by presenting the petition to the Governor in Council at a Legco Session to be held on March 18, 1946. Time was short, not more than about two weeks remaining to get the signatures. Diligent workers went forth to carry on the petition work in real earnest. The people were definitely on the side of the

Watch Tower. Magistrates, lawyers, doctors, officers of the peace and influential chiefs gladly affixed their signatures. As government officials had been given the impression that chiefly illiterates were interested in the work of Jehovah's witnesses, the petition was a distinct surprise. And over 10,000 persons signed! The ban was lifted on May 10, 1946. It was a victory for freedom of speech, of press and of worship in the circulation of God's Word.

The press of Lagos, Nigeria, was not slow to express itself in approval of the lifting of the ban. *The Daily Service* placed a seven-column headline on the first page of its May 18 edition, reading, "Ban on Watch Tower Publications Is Lifted." At the conclusion of the article setting forth the details of the Order in Council, the editor added a note, saying:

On the 6th instant we published a leader captioned "Ban of Watch Tower Publications". Three or four days after the ban was lifted according to the above Gazette Notice. While expressing our gratification to the Government for cooperating with the Press we congratulate the Jehovah witnesses throughout Nigeria: We hope the announcement will speed the release of thousands of their books now lying at the Nigerian secretariat.

*The West African Pilot* commented:

That the ban on the Watch Tower publications has been lifted as from May 10, 1946, was the welcome news contained in the latest issue of the *Nigeria Gazette*, dated May 16, 1946.

## ***Painfully Late***

*The Pilot*, which has as its motto, "Show the Light and the People Will Find the Way," said editorially:

**BETTER PAINFULLY LATE THAN NEVER**

It is no credit to the Nigerian government that it has proved so slow and late in vindicating an aspect of freedom for which hundreds of the governed have died. Even so, we

congratulate the government upon the lifting of the ban imposed on Watch Tower publications during the last war.

True it may be that the Nigerian government is Christian. But the impression, whether justifiable or erroneous, had gained ground among Nigerians as well as people in other parts of the world that there was a sort of conspiracy to suppress the Watch Tower movement. Governments, it was believed, were being influenced by particular religious agents to check the legitimate activities of the Jehovah's witnesses.

This group of people of the Watch Tower allegiance had never been known to preach atheism. Never did their publications in any way sabotage the war effort in Nigeria. Heresy had long lost its virus with the growth of intellectual freedom even in the realms of religion. The ban on Watch Tower publications was, therefore, inexplicable to many.

We must once again stress the tardiness in acceding to popular request that seems almost synonymous with Nigeria. It is, however, better so painfully late than never.

*The Daily Comet*, too, expressed itself vigorously (May 20):

The lifting of the ban placed as an emergency war measure on the publications of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society is a welcome, though belated, gesture on the part of the government. During the early days of World War II, thousands of Watch Tower publications which were being zealously propagated by the Jehovah's witnesses were confiscated and banned from circulation by government. According to reports, a number of the publications were burnt.

Official attention was directed to these publications when it was alleged that they were spreading, or likely to spread defeatism among the thousands who read them daily in their homes and spare moments. Thus the Prohibition of Watch Tower Publications Order in Council 1941, the Prohibition of Watch Tower Publications (Amendment) Order in Council 1941 and the Customs (Watch Tower Records Prohibition) Order in Council 1941 were born.

These Orders in Council have been in force for five years in spite of intermittent protests by the press and regardless of the fact that similar laws in other parts of the world were revoked long ago. The repeal of these laws now answers the petition lodged at the last session of the Legislative Council by the local band of Jehovah's witnesses and supported volubly by the local Press.

When the news of the lifting of the ban got around as a result of these press items, representatives of the Watch Tower in Lagos, Nigeria, were showered with hearty congratulations on all sides, by personal calls, telephone calls, telegrams, etc. Everywhere the people were enthusiastic over this victory for freedom. True lovers of freedom desire to see that freedom recognized on behalf of all. Restriction of it, as regards any group or individual, negatives the freedom as a whole, for a limited freedom is no freedom at all. The right attitude was manifested by the people of Nigeria generally.

The Nigerian import license which calls for the shipping of Watch Tower books and booklets, phonograph records and magazines, recognizes that the "End Use" of these is "for the spiritual welfare of the people in understanding the Bible". It is an honest statement of the facts, since that is exactly the purpose of these publications.

### ***Progress Slow in British Guiana***

The government of British Guiana was even more reluctant than that of Nigeria to implement the more important of the "four freedoms" by lifting its ban on Watch Tower publications which had been in effect there for two years. The British Guiana government went to the extreme of including Bibles in the prohibition! Bibles without any Watch Tower comment were excluded from importation, and 258 copies of the Common (King James) Version were withheld from Jehovah's witnesses in British Guiana as a result of this policy. Letters



of protest were all but ignored by the government. It was finally decided that a little publicity might help the government to give proper consideration to the issue involved. Petitions were circulated and more than thirty thousand signatures were willingly affixed by people who recognized the injustice of the discrimination shown in dealing with Jehovah's witnesses.

The 31,370 signatures, together with appropriate press comment on this restriction of important freedoms, was not without effect on the government. A pamphlet charging the government with banning the Bible (which it had done) was particularly effective. Jehovah's witnesses had been compelled to get along with what Bibles and literature they had, and, since a major part of their service on behalf of God's kingdom consists in the circulation of Bibles and Bible helps, their freedom of worship had been seriously interfered with

and their activity crippled, except as their zeal compensated in some measure for the unwarranted restriction of their proper liberties.

The upshot of the whole matter was that the ban was finally lifted in British Guiana, on June 6, and now even Jehovah's witnesses may read and study their Bibles there, and aid others in doing the same!

British Guiana held out a bit longer than Nigeria in restoring freedom of worship and of speech, but, now, in two continents the issue has once more been prominently called to the attention of the people and decided in favor of the right side. It will doubtless be found that the interference has resulted in greater publicity for Jehovah's witnesses and their work, just as was the case in Paul's time, when he wrote, "The things which happened . . . have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel." —Philippians 1:12.

## THE MESSENGER

A tabloid-size newspaper of 48 pages reporting by printed page and photograph on the  
**GLAD NATIONS THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY**

Held by Jehovah's witnesses, at Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11

Amazing is the word to describe this report. Tens of thousands of Christians assembled. A tent city of thousands springing up almost overnight. Delegates from scores of nations. Meetings in 20 different languages. What a striking example of peoples of all nations dwelling in joyful unity! Next best to having been there is to read *THE MESSENGER* and see its many pictures.

Do you wonder who these people known as Jehovah's witnesses are? what the facts are about them, their work, their organization, their beliefs, the joys and thrills that give them zeal to preach as they do? *THE MESSENGER* will tell you.

This day-by-day report of the Assembly is mailed postpaid, 25c a copy.

**WATCHTOWER**

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send \_\_\_\_\_ copies of *The Messenger*, for which I contribute \_\_\_\_\_ (25c per copy).

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ Postal Unit No. \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_



JULY

1-15

### First Bikini Bomb Test

◆ The first of three scheduled A bomb tests was held at Bikini lagoon on July 1. The target was a fleet of 73 ships, some with animals aboard to test the effects of radioactivity. The bomb drop was not made with the highest degree of accuracy, the missile exploding around a third of a mile from the bull's-eye battleship Nevada and nearer the water than intended. Nevertheless, the one bomb sank 3 ships, heavily damaged 9, and damaged at least 45 more. Animals apparently unaffected by the blast at first were reported "dying like flies" two weeks later. Full evaluation of the test has not been completed. However, reports filed by the Evaluation Board of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the Presidential Evaluation Commission informed President Truman that it would be necessary to redesign naval vessels to minimize atomic bomb effects. The reports agreed that personnel casualties would have been very high had the fleet been manned.

Russian reaction to the test was that the United States was not working to restrict the atomic weapon but to perfect it. Moscow radio said the test was "a stimulus to an armaments race—in all kinds of armaments. . . . The United States is striving to preserve the secret of atomic energy for use as a political weapon".

### United Nations' Applicants

◆ The Security Council has received applications for admission to UN from the following five countries: Hashemite Kingdom of Trans-Jordan, the Mongolian People's Republic, Siam, Afghanistan, and Albania.

### The Peace Conference

◆ Invitations have been issued to the 21 Allied nations that had "actively waged war with substantial military force" to beat the Axis combine. The general peace conference meets in Paris on July 29 to draw up peace treaties with five of the smaller nations associated with the aggressors, Germany and Japan. Those nations are Italy, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria and Finland. Russia had maintained that definite rules of procedure for the conference should be laid down in advance, but they were opposed by Britain and the United States, who insisted that the conference be free to fix its own rules of procedure. Under a compromise agreement, the Big Four merely recommend rules which the conference may accept or reject by a majority vote. The conference will make final treaty recommendations (by two-thirds vote on major issues), and these will be accorded "fullest consideration" by the big powers as they make up the final draft of the treaties. The principal points

of the treaties have already been drafted by the Big Four.

The scheduling of the peace conference has caused the recommendation to be made that the United Nations General Assembly, scheduled to convene in New York on September 3, be postponed until September 23, with some suggesting postponements of from five to eight weeks.

### The Philippine Republic

◆ On July 4, 1946, the Philippine republic was born. For 48 years the Philippines had been under United States' rule, but on the 170th birthday anniversary of the United States the Philippines were granted independence. Paul V. McNutt, now U. S. ambassador to the new republic, read the presidential proclamation announcing Philippine independence. President Manuel Roxas, elected last April, was then inducted into office. The new government was immediately plunged into internal strife with the Hukbalahaps, an armed peasant group of some 150,000 ex-guerrillas who warred against the Japanese during occupation. Roxas is charged with being a collaborationist, but General MacArthur gave him a clean bill.

### Independence for India

◆ The British cabinet mission's long-term plan for Indian independence includes the creation of a federated union of India and the election of a constituent assembly to prepare a charter for Indian independence. The plan was first approved by the Moslem League, and then by the dominantly Hindu All-India Congress party. Mohandas K. Gandhi, spiritual leader of the Congress party, urged acceptance, saying: "The British assure us of their sincerity and I see no reason to doubt their sincerity. There may be defects and dangers in it [the plan], but it is up to us to make it right through our efforts."

The Indians are ready to proceed with the formation of the

constituent assembly. In the meantime, pessimism is strong as to a good solution of India's problem, complicated as it is by repeated religious clashes and riotings between Hindu and Moslem groups.

### New Italian Government

◆ Italy's first republican government took office July 14, being sworn in by Provisional President Enrico de Nicola. Most prominent in the new Italian cabinet is Alcide de Gasperi, who serves as premier, interior minister and temporary foreign minister. De Gasperi has already indicated his intention of seeking to have the Paris peace conference rescind the Big Four minister's decision on Trieste and Venezia Giulia, or to authorize a plebiscite, with the entire area going to either Yugoslavia or Italy.

### Thorny Palestine Question

◆ Zionist leaders have disclosed that they will seek to hand over the Palestine problem to the United Nations General Assembly in September unless the British abandon their policy of clamping down on Zionist forces in Palestine. They are even reluctantly turning to partition of the country as the only practical solution of the controversy. Highlighting the issue is the proposed admission to Palestine of 100,000 homeless Jews from Europe, a move bitterly opposed by the Arabs. Britain, to whom the League of Nations issued the mandate over Palestine, has refused to order the admission of the 100,000 Jews unless the United States guarantees military backing.

### Civil War in China

◆ Nine years ago the "China incident" took place at the Marco Polo bridge. The Sino-Japanese war started. On July 7 of this year Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek marked the anniversary of that event, China's first peacetime "double seventh" (7th day of the 7th month). But China is

still a war-torn land. After weeks of negotiations, Kuomintang (Government party) and Communist talks are still deadlocked and violent fighting continues. The Communist party issued a "double seventh" statement, accusing the United States of "fostering civil war in China" by aiding Kuomintang through continued lend-lease to the Central Government. The Russian newspaper *Pravda* joins in blaming the United States. The United States says it is trying to establish peaceful accord in China. Communist treatment of Americans in Manchuria has softened, due to better understanding through several friendly but heated political discussions.

### Mexican Election

◆ Mexico's voters went to the polls in July to pick 147 deputies and a new president. Mexican presidents are elected for six years, and cannot run for successive terms. In 1940, when Camacho was elected, 47 were killed and 300 injured. Recently outgoing President Camacho appealed for a peaceful election. And it was a very quiet affair for Mexico; the most peaceful election in that country's history. However, it was not bloodless, four being reported killed and several injured. The government party's candidate, Miguel Aleman, was later interviewed by newsmen as the new president-elect.

### Election in Poland

◆ For the first time in eleven years Poles went to the ballot box with the government's policy on three questions up for approval: Establishment of a one-house parliament, nationalization of basic industries and land reform, and establishment of Poland's western frontier at the Oder and Neisse rivers. The issues were not settled, despite the overwhelming vote of approval for the Communist-dominated government, because Stanislaw Mikolajczyk, agriculture minister and leader of the Peasant party,

charged irregularities and fraud in the counting of the votes. Reports of voters being terrorized, members of the Peasant party being arrested, and ballots being burned and dumped into the sewers, were circulated. The charge was also made that the Peasant party was not allowed freedom to campaign on the issues at stake. In November 444 parliament members are to be elected, but Mikolajczyk said there was widespread sentiment within the Peasant party not to enter the contest under present election law conduct.

### Anti-Semitism in Poland

◆ On July 4 the Polish government disclosed an anti-Semitic pogrom in Kielce that took the lives of 41 Jews. Fascist elements were responsible, government said. The old story of Jews torturing and killing Gentile children was used to incite the mobs. Premier of Poland, Osobka-Morawski, denounced the Roman Catholic Church and Stanislaw Mikolajczyk of the Catholic-backed Peasant party as partly responsible for the pogrom. He said Adam Cardinal Sapieha, archbishop of Krakow, refused several weeks ago to sign an appeal against anti-Semitism, and that Bishop Kaczmarek of Kielce refused to denounce the Kielce massacre, "although government and party groups appealed to him." The premier said that only recently the government had confiscated an anti-Semitic display prominently placed in an abbey near Krakow that was celebrated for pilgrimages.

Typically, the primate of Poland, Cardinal Hlond, blamed the Jews for being assaulted, saying the anti-Semitism was "to a great degree due to Jews who today occupy leading positions in Poland's government and endeavor to introduce a governmental structure that a majority of the people do not desire". He admitted that he had recently refused a plea by American Jews to issue an appeal for an end of anti-Semitism. A week after the

**Kleice murders 22 more Jews** were reported killed by fresh outbreaks.

### **"Holy War" on Reds**

◆ On July 7 Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, president of the Federal Council of Churches, scored religious leaders who wage a "holy war" on Communism while co-operating with fascism. "Had the religious leaders now summoning us to war on Communism attacked fascism with equal vigor the present 'holy war' could be understood as a continuance of the struggle against totalitarianism in all its forms. It is very difficult to understand co-operation with fascist Italy, Germany and fascist Spain and 'holy war' against Communist Russia." In recent weeks several clashes between Protestant and Catholic groups have flared up, but all relative to political issues of this world, which Christ Jesus the Exemplar of Christians shunned.

### **The OPA**

◆ After the first two weeks of uncontrolled prices in the United States in five years, prices of 28 basic commodities have soared 22.7 percent, according to the Bureau of Labor Statistics. The end of OPA meant the end of federal subsidies, and this caused a rise in prices to replace these payments. Rises in rents were of chief concern to families. Landlords' demands from various parts of the country ranged from 10 to several hundred percent. Toward the close of this two-week period the Senate passed another OPA bill and sent it to the House. In only a few respects is the new bill stronger than the one President Truman vetoed, while in many ways it was weaker. Many provisions were the same. President Truman has commented that "it couldn't be worse".

### **Buyers' Strikes**

◆ Consumers of goods have banded together to refuse to purchase food, clothing and other goods on which prices are soar-

ing. In New York city an organization of strikers claiming a membership of 250,000 were ready to take action on July 23. Buyers' strikes have started in New Jersey and demonstrations have been held in a dozen or more cities. As prices continue to rise, this new form of strike spreads. States having held or planning to hold demonstrations of buyers, in addition to New York and New Jersey, are Ohio, Colorado, Pennsylvania, Kentucky, Missouri, Oregon, Massachusetts and Nebraska. The organization of buyers so far has found its chief strength in labor movements and women's clubs.

### **The Canadian Dollar**

◆ The Canadian government cited the abandonment of price control in the United States as the reason for pegging its own dollar at par with the U. S. dollar. Previously the American dollar was worth about \$1.10 in Canadian money.

### **Loan to Britain**

◆ Last December 6 representatives of the United States and Great Britain signed an agreement. If America would loan Britain \$3,500,000,000, to help her pay for badly needed imports, Britain would abandon tariff discriminations against American goods. Parliament ratified the pact quickly, but endorsement from the American Congress came slowly. Two months ago it was approved in the Senate, and on July 13 it was passed by the House. It is expected that the credit will insure freer exchange of goods between the two countries.

### **Inflation in Hungary**

◆ Hungary is a victim of immense runaway inflation, claimed to be due to the removal of price controls. There the pengo was worth 29.12 cents before the war, but on July 11 of this year, when the Hungarian finance ministry ordered the circulation of the inflated pengo to halt, it took 500 quintillion (18 ciphers in one

quintillion) of them to match the American dollar. Trading was in astronomical figures, with bank notes of a million or less simply being thrown away. An index pengo was substituted till August 1, when a new money called "forints" appears.

### **Strikes in Africa**

◆ Negroes in South Africa are for the first time using the methods of white strikers, 2,000 of them picketing the Union Steel Corporation's mills in Transvaal, and preventing operation. The strikers are demanding a four cents an hour wage boost, and insist that they are out on strike: but the employers retort that the workers have been discharged.

### **The Famine Front**

◆ In his first public appearance since completing his survey of the world food situation, Herbert Hoover declared that the people need no longer fear mass starvation. As a result of "magnificent co-operation", Hoover said, "we will have no mass starvation anywhere in the world with the exception of some inaccessible parts of China." A few days later President Truman made public that the United States had exported a total of 16,500,000 long tons of food, nearly double what was planned when the crop year opened, and exceeding actual commitments as of the year's end by 17,000,000 bushels.

### **World Textbooks**

◆ The National Education Association of the United States has recommended international textbooks on history and geography as a means of attaining and maintaining world peace. Historians of leading countries could work together and prepare histories that would eliminate misunderstandings and bias and ultra-nationalism. Leaders of the NEA declared that to succeed the movement must work through the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization to rewrite the world's textbooks.

Introducing the new magazine

# AWAKE!

You have in your hand a copy of the first issue of *AWAKE!*

*Have you read the articles it contains?*

*Do you like its way of presenting material?*

*Does it not have an appealing appearance?*

Become better acquainted with this new friend that you have just met for the first time. You will find it true and reliable. It will fearlessly tell you the truth. Its digest of the news will keep you informed as to general happenings in this fast-moving, twentieth-century world, while its more extensive articles will alert you to vital issues of the day that are often distorted or censored out of other news channels. As you come to know *Awake!* better you will appreciate more and more the variety of interesting fields of knowledge it covers. It is international in its coverage, and is read in many nations and in many languages.

The only way for you to prove its worth is to be a regular reader of each issue. It is published on the 8th and 22nd of every month. The subscription rate for a year is one dollar. Subscribe now.

**BE AWAKE**

**STAY AWAKE**

**READ AWAKE!**

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for the new magazine *Awake!* for one year.

I am enclosing \$1.00 as the yearly subscription rate.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

# AWAKE!

## Atom Bombing at Bikini

A report on the two bomb tests, and the political repercussions touched off

## The Music of Modern Times

An analysis of the musical merits of popular songs, ragtime and jazz

## Enemy Defeats by God's Spirit

Examples of Jehovah's active force working for righteousness

## Bromides Are Killers

How ruthless commercialism puts profits ahead of health and life



SEPTEMBER 8, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY



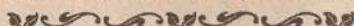
## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street  
N. H. KNORR, President  
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.  
W. E. VAN AMBURGH, Secretary  
One dollar a year

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

**Notice of expiration:** Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

**Change of address:** Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



## CONTENTS

Atom Bombing at Bikini	3	Jazz and Its Variations	14
Eyewitness Accounts	4	Vanity in Serious Music	16
What About the Animals?	6	Africans in a World Upside Down	17
The Second Test at Bikini	6	The Watchtower School's Seventh Class	19
Why These Tests?	7	His Majesty the Onion	20
Political Repercussions	8	Mysterious Movements of the Eel	21
Atomic Age of Fear	9	Did the Ancients Use Electricity?	23
Fixing Boundaries	10	Martin Luther on the Soul Question	24
On the Religious Front	11	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Music of Modern Times	12	Enemy Defeats by God's Spirit	25
The "Popular Song"	12	Bromides Are Killers	27
Ragtime	13	Watching the World	29



# AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13://

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., September 8, 1946

Number 703

## ATOM BOMBING AT BIKINI

**"BOMBS AWAY!"** Those were the words that were broadcast to the world a few seconds after 9 a.m. on July 1. Those were the words uttered from a B-29 bomber flying some 30,000 feet above the peaceful Bikini atoll located in the Pacific. Far below 42,000 people had assembled to witness the explosion of the fourth atomic bomb as it burst among 73 naval vessels. "The greatest single experiment in all history," it was called. No other event, natural or man-made, has ever been so extensively measured, gauged, photographed and reported. No other event ever had such a build-up by radio and press. It was a great show and the whole world was the audience.

Shortly after Japan was defeated the idea of testing the power of the atom bomb on warships was conceived. Elaborate preparations were made during the months that followed. By January of this year it was announced that the Bikini atoll was the stage for this joint army and navy display known as "Operation Crossroads".

Congressional approval was obtained and May 15 was set as the date of the first test in which an atomic bomb would be exploded in the air over various types of warships. President Tru-

man later put the first test off until July 1. The second test was to be a shallow-water explosion, 18 to 30 feet under the surface. Sometime in 1947 a third test will be held with a deep-sea explosion. Tentatively, the date for this third test, named "Charlie Day", is set for March 1, 1947.

The "guinea pig" fleet itself consisted of 73 ships totaling 335,000 tons. There were battleships, aircraft carriers, cruisers, destroyers, submarines and transports; also German and Japanese ships. These were set out within a circle of 4,000 yards radius. In the middle was the 30-year-old battleship, Nevada, and, painted an international orange color, it made a fine bull's-eye for the target. In

addition to these sacrificial ships were over 100 others used for operational purposes. More than 130 airplanes, including helicopters, were also used.

Army equipment such as tanks, ammunition and poison gas was placed on board the ships. Also quartermaster supplies, like canned food, soft drinks, beer, candy bars and clothing were on deck. Cereal seeds, vegetables, flowers and cotton specimens were also included. Insects that carry yellow fever, spotted fever and dengue were not over-





looked. Yes, even bedbugs were there! Additionally there were thousands of rats and mice, and hundreds of goats and pigs distributed on the vessels as a grisly reminder that they were to die instead of men. In the waters of the lagoon itself some 400 different kinds of fish were included in the observations.

By June 24 all the preliminary arrangements were fixed and a full-dress rehearsal was held, using a dummy bomb. The indications were that this was to be a spectacular show, and so every publicity agency was brought into play. A special ship, the *Appalachian*, was rigged up with a maze of intercommunication equipment. More than 200 journalists and newspapermen were aboard. Representatives from the eleven member nations of the UN security council were invited. Space was reserved for 60 members of Congress. All together there were about 6,000 observers that were given special polaroid goggles so that they could actually look at the blast. And there were radio commentators too. Their job was to feed the four major networks of America as well as the foreign stations. All together over 1,000 stations devoted 48 minutes of their time, at a cost of \$200,000.

"Able Day," the name given July 1, arrived. At dawn the special B-29 called "Dave's Dream" raced down the runway on Kwajalein island and successfully raised its lethal load into the air. Meanwhile, at Bikini, the men that had been keeping up the pressure in the boilers of the target ships were removed, but not before the last man on each ship had hoisted a special red and yellow flag indicating that none was left on board. The failure of any ship to show the special flag would have caused the test to come to a standstill. Outside the lagoon were 42,000 anxious men, watching and waiting. Admiral Blandy's ship, the *Mount McKinley*, was 10 to 15 miles away. It was the closest. Beyond, in the

18-to-20-mile zone, were the reporters and visitors.

As the listening world waited intently they could hear in the background the ticking of a metronome that had been placed before a microphone on the deck of the *Nevada*. Louder than the metronome was the cracking and static and off-stage voices intermingled with the shoutings of nervous radio commentators.

The climax had been reached. Dave's Dream had made two runs over the target to check its radar equipment and get its range. Now it was swinging into the third or live run.

### *Eyewitness Accounts*

On board the *Appalachian* miles away some watched the blast on the television screen. Others on deck looked through colored glasses as the violence of the atom was released on veteran battleships. For the majority, the show was a disappointment, since many of them had expected to get a thrill similar to that received if standing on the deck of a battleship when it fires a 16-inch broadside in a hurricane. But nothing like that occurred. First, there was a flash, said by some to be disappointingly faint. Then, a few minutes later the sound like distant rolling thunder. Many scientists, Congressmen and UN observers expressed their actual feelings and impressions from what they saw and heard, while others were carried away with their imagination and told the story as if they were actually standing on the deck of the *Nevada*.

One observer said that it was no more spectacular than the colorful cloud that accompanies a forest fire in British Columbia. The Russian representative, pointing at the cloud, said: "Not so much." A senator first looked at the sun through his colored glasses and then at the blast and said: "My estimation of the flash is that it was not as large or as bright as the sun."



In contrast with these statements are the reports of newspapermen like William L. Lawrence, of the New York *Times*, who wrote:

It was an awesome, spine-chilling spectacle, a boiling, angry, super-volcano struggling toward the sky, belching enormous masses of iridescent flames and smoke and giant rings of a rainbow, at times giving the appearance of a monster tugging at the earth in an effort to lift it and hurl it into space.

The spectacular cloud, made up of billowy, creamy-white clouds streaked with pastel colors of pink and saffron and salmon, towered five miles into the stratosphere. At a height of two miles it swelled into a great knot; at three miles there was another knob; and at the top it spread out like a great mushroom or cauliflower head estimated to have been 12,000 feet in diameter. Meteorologists explained that the peculiar cap was due to the steam cloud's suddenly freezing at 18,000 feet into ice crystals. First reports were that the cloud rose to 50,000 or 60,000 feet. Later, these figures were pared down to 24,000 to 35,000 feet.

The high-speed cameras (there were sixty of them installed on steel towers five and ten miles from the explosion) gave a more accurate picture of what actually happened in that split-second when atom particles started splattering the lagoon of Bikini. These cameras were operated by radio and some of them took 8,000 pictures per second with about one-millionth of a second exposure for each. These pictures showed that at first streamers of bright light shot out from the center. Then, an instant later, a huge ball of fire, more than a mile wide, seared and blackened the ships. A moment later this was replaced by a fog bank of steam, caused when water is suddenly heated above 3,100 degrees Fahrenheit. In the center an atomic tornado of extreme violence was generated which surged upward thousands of feet.

This caused the wind to rush in at a speed of 500 to 1,000 miles an hour.

In the extremely short time that it took the bomb to explode, one-tenth of a millionth of a second, radiant energy was released that had at the center an estimated temperature of 100,000,000 degrees Fahrenheit, ten thousand times hotter than the surface of the sun. In the first 5000th of the first second some of this data was recorded. Also spectrographic measurements were captured. A short time later pilotless drone boats and planes were steered into the target area to take samples of the radioactive water and air. Thousands of pressure, velocity and temperature gauges were used to record the effects of the blast. Geiger counters were installed in all the planes and boats to measure the radioactivity. Individual "security badges" told if the personnel had been subjected to overdoses of the deadly rays.

### *Some of the Damage Done*

The blast slapped the water with such force that it momentarily depressed it like a saucer. Great damage was done, though not of such magnitude as predicted. Five ships were sunk; nine were heavily damaged; forty-five others suffered badly. The blast "damaged more ships than have ever before been damaged by a single explosion", said the official report. Blandy said, though, that one should not be too hasty in drawing conclusions from these meager facts.

Because few ships were sunk outright and the palm trees and steel towers on Bikini island three and a half miles away withstood the blast, many people were prone to pass it off as a miserable failure. Granted that the bomb was not as great as the one dropped on Nagasaki, which was rated as 15,000 times that of a 500-pound bomb, yet one thing is certain, and that is, the atom bomb is still the most monstrous and potent weapon of destruction so far exhibited.

In time of war the ships would have



been crippled to the point of uselessness by losing their radar, radio and fire equipment. Yet more damaging than fire and blast pressure were the invisible rays of radioactive substance, consisting of gamma rays and particles of neutrons, electrons and alpha particles. This form of radiation is equivalent to that of thousands of tons of radium. Bomb-burst radiation, unlike radium, is extremely fierce and lasts but a millionth of a second, but death may follow weeks later. Though at 18 miles distance on the Appalachian this radiation amounted only to that of one-twentieth of a second exposure under ordinary X-ray, which is harmless to humans, yet if those creatures of flesh and blood who were disappointed at the show had been on board the ships in the target area there would have been a heavy loss of life. Many would have died from the blast within 3,000 yards of the center, and within 1,000 yards few would have survived.

Lingering radioactivity in the area was somewhat proportional to the distance from the burst. Forty-eight hours after the blast the beach of Bikini was safe for sunbathers. But some ships closer to the blast were still dangerous on July 4.

First reports said that the bomb was dropped with very good accuracy and that "it could not have been better". But later it was shown that the bomb fell 1,500 to 2,000 feet west of the target ship and to its stern. This explains why the transport Gilliam was sunk "in a matter of seconds", whereas the Nevada escaped. Though Blandy said that the bomb exploded "at exactly the intended height", others claimed that it did not go off at the intended height. It was supposed to have been the same type as that used at Nagasaki, that is, a Plutonium bomb instead of a Uranium 235 type as used at Hiroshima, yet it was "somewhat less powerful" than the Nagasaki bomb. The fact that the cloud did not rise to 60,000 feet was proof of that. Neverthe-

less, it was terrible enough in its destructive force to set the Saratoga afire two miles away.

No tidal wave was created, and the earth was not shaken as predicted. Magnetic and radioactive gauges stationed in such scattered places as Hudson Bay in Canada, Peru and Australia failed to respond, and tidal gauges and seismographs in California and Hawaii were not disturbed. This was because an atomic bomb is only one-thousandth as powerful as a moderate earthquake.

### *What About the Animals?*

Only about ten percent of the goats and pigs were killed outright. So the first conclusions were that radioactivity was not as bad as predicted. The second day goats were found munching hay on the forecandle deck of the hard-hit Pennsylvania. But mice under the gun turrets on the stern of the Nevada a few hundred feet from the center of the blast were all dead. This led Colonel Warren to the belief that ships cannot be built thick enough to protect their crews from the lethal radiation of near-miss atomic blasts. It was also learned that white mice flown through the cloud in drone planes after the blast turned brown. Reports showed that many of those found alive were sick and later died. Some of the animals were given a special bath to remove the radiation, but two weeks after Able Day it was reported from the animal ship, Burleson, that the survivals of the initial blast were "dying like flies". Blandy later denied this as an overstatement, and said mortality was at the "expected rate".

### *The Second Test at Bikini*

Precisely at 8:35 a.m., July 25, called "Baker Day", the first underwater atomic bomb exploded beneath a fleet of 87 naval vessels of various types. Thousands of miles away the listening world heard by radio what sounded like the continual roar of a pounding surf, or



more accurately described as the amplified sound of escaping excess steam from a ship.

Once again a great ball of fire lighted the lagoon. Then thousands of tons of water geysered skyward out of the bowels of the lagoon to a height of 5,000 feet. Intermingled with this water was a gray-blue cloud of radioactive mist and steam. It was peach-colored on the edges and continued to rise to an altitude of two miles, but was bigger at the base than former atomic explosions, resembling a gigantic, shimmering mushroom. Estimated to have a diameter at the base of 2,000 feet, it fogged out and obscured the television screens.

The waves that this explosion raised on the lagoon were said to be all the way from 2 to 10 feet high. Mere ripples they were compared with the predicted 100-foot waves. Nevertheless, this explosion was no firecracker affair. It tossed giant battle-wagons around as if they were toys, and caused considerable damage. One observer said that the atom bomb No. 5 was equal to 50,000 tons of TNT.

The next day early reports indicated ten ships had been sunk, including a battleship and an aircraft carrier, while six others were badly damaged. No ship survived within a radius of a half a mile of the explosion. Double proof has thus been given to show that the atomic bomb is a deadly weapon of destruction to both life and ships, whether it is exploded above or below the surface of the sea.

### **Why These Tests?**

These atom-bomb tests were not sponsored by the UN organization, but were an undertaking by the United States only. The purpose, according to Admiral Blandy, was

primarily to determine the effects of the atomic bomb upon naval vessels to gain information of value to the national defense . . . Secondary purposes are to afford training for Army Air forces personnel in attack

with the atomic bomb against ships and to determine the effect of the atomic bomb upon military installations and equipment.

It was "to improve the defensive features of combatant ships", it was "clearly as a defensive measure", said the brass-buttoned admirals. More is revealed by these statements than appears on the surface.

To say that the tests were "scientific experiments", as some said they were, is not altogether true. The scientists that gave the world the atom bomb did not approve of these tests, and said that nothing new was to be learned from such. The thousand scientists that took part in the test, it is said, did so "with heavy hearts and without enthusiasm". The Federal American Scientists said that "nothing of scientific value and little of technical value to peacetime use of atomic energy" would be learned from the tests. The scientists were not enthusiastic about these purely "defensive" tests.

The Joint Chiefs' Evaluation Board erred when it said that these tests were to enable "the United States to retain its present position of scientific leadership". Military leadership is what many believe they meant. Huge amounts of quartermaster supplies were placed on decks of vessels just to "see what happens". Nothing was learned about the effect radiation had on the great stores of valuable material that was destroyed by fire or went down with the sunken ships. Far more scientific control, and hence more valuable information, could have been obtained by subjecting those materials to radiation in the laboratory, and at a fraction of the cost.

And speaking of expense, the navy said that the experiment would cost only about \$100,000,000. But others placed the cost more nearly where it belonged, around a half billion dollars. It depends on the bookkeeping system used. According to the navy the ships were junk.



### ***Political Repercussions***

The Evaluation Board said that "the test was well conceived and executed". And secretary of the navy, Forrestal, denied that it was a threat of war to the other nations. However, others doubt the sincerity of these statements. In fact, an atomic bomb test at a time when peace conferences are in order touched off a number of repercussions in different parts of the earth. Many observers see in it a theatrical exhibition before the world of the military strength of the United States. They see in it, too, a political move on the chessboard of international diplomacy.

The French press poked fun at the great publicity that was given this event. If it was a purely military experiment, why all the publicity? Is it customary for the navy to invite hundreds of newspaper reporters and radio announcers and representatives of foreign governments to witness military experiments at its proving grounds? Not at all. A French scientist said: "The American atomic bomb test in the Pacific is a miserable idea and a poor example to give the world."

The Italian Socialists paper said: "The atomic bomb is on a level with the evil deeds of the Nazis and places conquerors and vanquished on the same plane." Another Italian newspaper said that the test was the "most startling, monstrous and at the same time tragically grotesque experiment".

One British comment about the test comes from a member of Parliament. He was loudly cheered when he rose in the House of Commons and said: "Why choose innocent animals when there are so many guilty men available?"

Russian comment on the Bikini tests is worthy of note. "An aggressive gesture against all people of the world," said a Soviet newspaper. Another Russian writer commented about the fact that atomic energy for peaceful purposes is subordinated to military use.

Another commented on the fact that, although the bomb failed to sink all the warships, it, nevertheless, "fundamentally undermined the belief in the seriousness of American talk about atomic disarmament". It is a means of "black-mail that can be used against those who do not agree with, or submit to" the United States, is the foreign impression made. Even Russian scientists showed "profound anxiety at the fact" that atomic energy was being used by the United States, "not for the good of mankind but to its detriment as an instrument for oppressing and enslaving other peoples."

Not only abroad, but here at home, many people were and are opposed to such "experiments". Senator Huffman is quoted as saying that "the United States cannot escape the accusation that it is acting in a most unsuitable and hypocritical manner". Scientists too have opposed holding such sword-rattling demonstrations at a time when there is supposed to be a peace in the making.

America stands at a great vantage point in history because of her heritage, resources and skill, but she does not use these to inspire confidence in her ability to establish peace. Maybe the explanation for this deplorable condition is given by Dean Gildersleeve. She said, not so long ago, "We have been failing because our leaders and representatives have lacked brains that see the goal and think straight. They have lacked wisdom, and they have lacked courage."

Notwithstanding this unfavorable comment following the first test on July 1, preparations with dress rehearsals went on apace for the next one held on July 25. The admirals try to justify these "experiments" by saying that the data gathered will prevent another "Pearl Harbor". But as far as developing a defense against the atomic bomb Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer, director of the atomic bomb laboratory at Los Alamos during the war, says: "There are



no specific counter-measures for atomic bombs."

It is for this reason that men like Oppenheimer and Urey who developed the bomb now fear it more than anything else. They see in these bomb tests the gathering of data for use by the militarists, and not for peaceful scientific use. The scientists say they labored under an illusion in developing the bomb in the first place. As one of them put it: "We thought the democracies would use it wisely to end the war to end all wars." But now they see that the atom bomb of the future will not have the killing power of 20,000 tons of TNT, as the one used at Hiroshima, but rather, an atomic bomb of the future will be equal to one or two million tons of TNT. Furthermore, these bombs will be relatively cheap when compared with other types of weapons. One estimate is that in the not-too-distant future an atom bomb will cost no more than \$1,000,000. More than two billion was spent developing the first one.

Those who see beneath the surface and think in terms of the third dimension find no peace of mind or consolation in the fact that these atomic tests are promoted by the militarists. Those who hope and pray for peace find no guarantee that such military leaders will establish a lasting peace through their bomb research. No, not when they read concerning the war-crimes trials in Japan that it was the militarists that set the stage and promoted the China incident that eventually embroiled half the world's population in a long and bloody conflict.

### ***Atomic Age of Fear***

Originally scientists were experimenting with atomic energy with the view in mind of using it for the benefit of man, but their efforts were diverted into destructive channels. Instead of spending hundreds of millions of dollars on a bomb test, why not spend a little in developing the peaceful possibilities of

atomic energy? Why not use it to cure skin cancer on a large scale? There are also many other applications for atomic energy that are now known. Up to the time of the war over 400 radioactive isotopes had been discovered. Why not develop their possibilities?

It is true, a few days before the first Bikini bomb was released the government finally made available a small quantity of atomic by-products for medical purposes. But in doing so they said: "It probably will be impossible to meet all of the demands of the country until additional pile facilities are built specifically for radioactive isotope production."

All right, why not spend some of the money that was sunk in the Bikini lagoon in building such piles? No! say the militarists, such "is not contemplated in the immediate future". Instead, they say that millions will now be spent in redesigning and improving naval vessels for the future.

Instead of perverting this valuable source of energy, as has been done in the mid-Pacific, why not use it for legitimate purposes? Why not, for example, heat a great city like New York next winter by atomic energy? It is claimed that the harnessing of the atom for the generation of power is already in the blueprint stage. Why, then, does the government not give such experimental work its full support and financial aid instead of giving it to some fish-killing, mouse-destroying, nation-frightening show of military might?

Does it not seem inconsistent for a nation to spend hundreds of millions of dollars on these admittedly military preparations for a third world war, and at the same time send its delegates to what is called a "United Nations" peace conference? And yet this is what is done, and both events are reported in the same newspaper. The United States finds herself in this ridiculous position because in reality she does not have



faith and confidence in the UN organization. She believes what Trygve Lie says: "The immediate job of the United Nations is to forestall actual war between nations." In other words, it is admitted that such factional organization can only delay war. If the United States, without faith in the UN organization, busies herself perfecting machinery for the next war, how can she inspire other nations to have faith that the "United Nations" will outlaw war?

Great fear has seized the rulers and the ruled. They admit the atomic bomb offers no guarantee against war, with the exception of the Vatican, which says that the atom bomb is more important as an instrument of peace than as an instrument of war. Imagine! Neither does the announcement that a method is being worked on for detecting an experimental atomic bomb explosion anywhere in the world give any comfort or peace of mind. It is a case of "men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth".—Luke 21:26.

And so, driven by this fear, the nations prepare for war. Even while the preparations were going forward for the Bikini tests announcement was made that the United States had developed other terrible weapons besides the atomic bomb. Fear, too, was increased when it was disclosed that the Russians tried out an atomic bomb on December 18, 1945, that made obsolete the American type. From now on it is a race between these so-called "brotherly" nations whose foreign ministers sit around the peace tables while their scientists build bigger and better bombs.

If an atomic explosion is the greatest manifestation of power that man can produce, and yet it is only one-thousandth as powerful as a moderate earthquake, then the nations that have forgotten God should surely tremble and fear, for shortly now Jehovah God, the Almighty and Infinite One, will shake this earth with such destructive violence that the atomic bomb tests of Bikini will pale into insignificance.

---

### Fixing Boundaries

THE sovereignty of a nation, as history shows, is no more secure than its borders. If its territorial boundaries are called in question a nation, to show its right, must display its might. "Might makes right," so they say, in this world of brutal force. For example: Wm. Philip Simms, editorial commentator of the New York *World-Telegram* once wrote:

"There is scarcely a frontier in Europe, it is pointed out, that has not changed hands half a dozen times in past centuries. Scotland could claim England or England claim Scotland, or Britain claim France or France claim Britain, or Rome claim everything, if you delve back far enough. Or Mexico might take back Texas, or Russia take Alaska, or France take Louisiana, or Spain take Florida, or the Indians take back Manhattan on the grounds that we had taken advantage of them when they were weak."

All the talk about satisfactorily securing the territorial boundaries of a so-called "brotherhood of nations" is sure to fail. For of a truth, "the earth is Jehovah's, and the fulness thereof" and present governments have no legal claim thereto. (Psalm 24:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Consequently, territories of states and boundaries of nations will continue to change hands in the open market of international barter, the medium of exchange being diplomatic intrigue with force, until He who is the rightful Owner of the earth rises up at Armageddon and squashes all these "squatter" nations who presumptuously and arrogantly draw imaginary boundary lines on the earth's surface.



## On the Religious Front

### Prayer for the World

¶ The heads of all so-called "Christian" churches in Britain issued a call on July 28, 1946, for prayers on behalf of the peace conference at Paris, starting July 29. A statement signed by the archbishop of Canterbury, the Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster, the moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland and the moderator of the Free Church Federal council said:

"The coming peace conference will mark another and important step in the long process of making the peace. The constant duty of Christian people is to be steadfast in prayer for the peoples of the world and for those who bear the responsibility of leadership among them. That duty is indeed recognized; yet, having in view the critical importance of the coming conference and of all to which it will lead on, we call upon all who put their trust in the will and grace of God to be instant in prayer at this time."

The following comment is immaterial to such political religionists, but it will gain the ear of those sincerely trying to be Christians, because their Leader, Christ Jesus, said it: "I pray not for the world."—John 17: 9.

### Catholic Priests War Criminals

¶ The Yugoslav Ministry of Information in Belgrade on July 26, 1946, said some priests had been executed in Yugoslavia since Tito took power, but "they were tried as war criminals, not as priests". A spokesman at the ministry said reports that Tito had launched a terroristic anti-Catholic policy were "old accusations renewed to coincide with the Paris peace conference". Religious rabble-rousers in democratic lands should remember, before they unleash their windstorms, that the Allies themselves are holding the Roman Catholic priest Tiso of Czechoslovakia, Catholic Hitler's puppet ruler, for trial in the war criminal dock.

### Double or Nothing

¶ The following appeared in the New York *World-Telegram* on May 25, 1946: "Brussels, May 25.—A Belgian priest named Callewaert appealed from a sentence of six years' imprisonment imposed after his conviction for collaboration. The court of appeals today made it 12 years." Had the court read in the Bible God's judgment against such religious organizations as this priest serves, namely, "Double unto her double"?—Revelation 18: 5, 6.

### Consolidating Religion

¶ In a document of some 4,000 words, a basis for union of the Protestant Episcopal and the Presbyterian, U.S.A., churches has been officially submitted by a joint committee of the two bodies. The preamble to the proposed union reads as follows:

"Through the events of our time as well as through his revelation of his will in Jesus Christ, God is imperatively calling upon all who believe in him to become one flock under one Shepherd, so that the world may believe in its Creator, Redeemer and Sanctifier. All the churches stand at the bar of God's judgment. The unity of Christians is not merely a pious aspiration; it is essential if the church is to live and to fulfill its mission both at home and abroad. It is not remote from the needs of our age. Upon us the end of a world has come, and the events of the last decades have shown that unless the church becomes increasingly effective in human affairs as a united community of faith which transcends nationality, race and class, and therefore can hold divided groups in co-operation, further and more destructive ideological wars are inevitable."

The document shows that, finally, some religions have recognized that the end of the world is at hand. Their efforts to hold it together will surely fail, according to the Bible.

*"Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; . . . Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: . . .*

*Say ye not, A confederacy."—Isaiah 8: 9-12.*





## *The Music of Modern Times*

An analysis of the musical merits of the "popular song", ragtime and jazz, plus a few observations on the vanity that often attends serious music

THE primary purpose of music is to bring praise to Jehovah God, as the Bible so abundantly testifies, and its secondary purpose is to delight and benefit man. It may well be termed the language of the heart, the speech of our emotions. When filled with superlative joy, intense longing or keen grief, words seem inadequate, and the soul breaks forth into song, in music. A case in point is the Psalms, which were originally sung, and which run the whole gamut of human emotion.

Not only is music the expression of the heart, but also food and even medicine for it. Man has a hunger for beautiful sounds just as he has a hunger and thirst for food and drink, for beauty that is visual, and for truth and knowledge. Music satisfies that hunger for beauty in sound. And music has been found to be good medicine for troubled spirits from the time physicians prescribed it for King Saul down to our day. Edison, some thirty years ago, made many experiments demonstrating the value of music in changing one's moods. It has been found that when sorrow depresses the heart, or bitterness, anger or resentment arises in the breast, the hearing of beautiful and cheerful music will help restore peace and calm. Because of this, good music is an aid to the Christian who seeks to have control of his mental disposition and to have his mind and heart filled with such things as are pure, honest and of good report. Such is particularly true of music written in praise of Jehovah God and about the joys of His service. But there are many different types of music, and not all have a good effect.

### *The "Popular Song"*

About a hundred years ago in this country such men as Stephen Foster wrote songs that appealed to the multitude and which became very popular. Such were really folk songs, and are still popular today because they had both sincerity of thought and musical merit. However, about the same time, and more and more so as the years rolled by, another song was being composed, the "popular song". Its authors and composers were not men who felt the urge to give their fellows something beautiful and had the gift to do so, but were such as had but one concern, that of making money; and this they would do by catching the popular fancy with something seemingly new. For years they sentimentalized over the sorrows caused by the unfaithful lover, the drunkard father, the 'dead mother in the baggage car ahead', etc. Excessive weeping over the woes and wrongs of others brought a certain amount of emotional relief; the people enjoyed it, and so it was worked to the limit by these tune smiths.

When the country went to war the peddlers of this type of entertainment found it profitable to become patriotic, and so patriotism became the last refuge also of musical(?) scoundrels. When prohibition came along they sang of the "alcoholic blues" because someone had stolen their booze. Since then the popular songs have continued to deteriorate, until today they have reached an all-time low. The popular song is puerile, childish: "Shoo-fly Pie," "One-zy, Two-zy, I kiss You-zy; Two-zy, Three-zy, You kiss Mee-zy" ad infinitum, ad nauseam. It is vulgar: "I'm nobody's moo cow now; Sunken hips and fuzzy lips"; it is blasphemous in its references to God and



the Scriptures; it is filled with creature worship, idolizing "heroes" and romance; and when it is not brazen in its appeal to the desires of the flesh, it does so by means of the "double entendre", using seemingly innocent words to convey evil thoughts. It is told of a leading young lady in a Broadway musical, who had recently come to the "Great White Way" from Texas, that she actually cried when told the significance of the words she was singing. But she evidently soon got over her grief, as she kept on singing the words. The popular song reflects the mind of this world, a world under the control of the Devil and plunging headlong toward destruction.

Nor should it be thought strange that this is so. Today the writing of popular songs is a highly commercialized business, Big Business. Ability is so scarce that we often find three or more listed as "composers" of an inane melody, while a like number claim credit for the lyrics; the former being as ignorant of the grammar of music as the latter are of the possibilities of the English language. One on the "inside" of that business opined that the reason that no hits were emanating from "tin-pan alley" these days was that its composers never go hungry, they being well paid regardless of whether or not they produce!

Tin-pan alley. That place is well named, as one writer not so long ago observed: "Tin, the one metal that suits the dull reverberations of the passing song. Pan, the one instrument to send out its flat repetitions, its tiny monotony. Alley, not even a street. It is a place of crassness, of sentimentality and cynicism." No wonder they have to hire "pluggers" and bribe artists to bring their wares before the public!

### *Ragtime*

What is ragtime? and where did it originate? How the name got its start is anybody's guess, not much being known except that when playing music

a certain way, they spoke of it as "ragging" it. One thing is certain, there was ragtime before it was called by that name. Ragtime is generally acceded to be syncopation. And what is syncopation? Well, it is a form of rhythm, and in music rhythm is the "regular recurrence of strong and light accents". Usually the stress falls on the first note of a bar of music, a secondary stress being given at the half-way mark, such as: ONE, and, Two, and; or ONE, two, Three, four. To get the effect of syncopation the stress is reversed, and we have: one, AND, two, AND; or, one, Two, three, Four. By means of this novel use of rhythm, music has a spice, a piquancy all of its own. Composers of "good" or serious music have kept this in mind and therefore use it very sparingly, it being found chiefly in musical novelties. Many of the advocates of ragtime point to this fact to argue that there is nothing wrong with ragtime. But in ragtime we do not have just the use of syncopation, but its abuse; it is syncopation ridden to death, become, as it were, a disease. In ragtime the rhythm is the all-important factor, melody, harmony and musical ideas being slighted for its sake. The overdoing of this novel form of rhythm has something exciting about it, and its effect upon the listener is to make him reckless.

To appreciate the difference between the use of syncopation by composers of serious music and of ragtime one might liken it to the use of alcoholic beverages. At dinner there may be a little Burgundy wine on the table to go with the steak. This may add to the enjoyment of the meal and also aid the digestion; for is it not written: "Wine maketh glad the heart of man," and, "Take a little wine for thy stomach's sake"? In moderation it serves a good purpose, and its actual volume as compared with the meal as a whole is very small. That compares to the use of syncopation in serious music.

But, tin-pan alley with its ragtime is comparable to the saloonkeeper who



keeps coaxing his customer on payday to have one glass after another of cheap whiskey, having an eye only on his own profits and not at all concerned about what happens to his customer's health and family. Or it may be likened to the reckless young set of today who imbibe a lot of liquor because it makes them feel "good", irresponsible, and arouses their amorous impulses.

This is easily appreciated when we remember that ragtime (not just syncopation) "harkens back to darkest Africa and is derived from tribal open-air exuberance". It was the music of savages, who, having no appreciation of melody, not to say anything of harmony, knew music only as rhythm plus noise. It served to give expression to their primitive instincts as well as to arouse them, and was always associated with dances having either a religious (demonic) or sexual significance. In fact, in many of the pagan ceremonies the two go hand in hand, even as recorded in the Scriptures regarding Baal-peor.

Those savages were highly skilled in their rhythms, some of the rhythms being so complicated that the white man could not imitate them. When kidnaped and sold as slaves to the cotton growers of the "Old South", they brought with them the beginnings of ragtime. Their skill in rhythm and sense of humor soon produced the Negro minstrel, that form of entertainment so widely imitated by the white man. It has been said that ragtime began with the Negro's restless feet, and that it is nothing more than a pepped-up version of the Negro spiritual. It has been said that in his spiritual he yearns after God but in ragtime he yearns after the Devil; his spiritual being for Sundays, his ragtime for the other six days of the week.

When ragtime first took the country by storm, a prominent musical educator gave it a withering blast of invective, stating that it was, among other things, "the musical attitude toward life only

too familiar to us all. An attitude shallow, restless, avid of excitement, incapable of sustained attention, skimming the surface of everything, finding nowhere satisfaction, realization and repose. It is a meaningless stir-about, a commotion without purpose, an epilepsy simulating controlled muscular action. It is the musical counterpart of the sterile cleverness we find in so much of our contemporary conversation."

Viewed from a strictly musical standpoint, our critic of ragtime is correct, but in other respects his definition falls short. It is not without meaning and purpose save in so far as it is without a *good* meaning and purpose. This is supported by the testimony of welfare agencies who claim that ragtime and jazz have caused as many young people to go wrong as has liquor. Yes, ragtime is of, by, and for those who are bored and discontented, of whose lives it can be said, "All is vanity." But the music-makers must not be made to bear full responsibility for ragtime. Remember that music is the speech of the emotions, and if this old world's bosom is filled with sentimentality and restlessness, the musicians merely express it.

### ***Jazz and Its Variations***

"What is jazz? Is it an art, a disease, a manner, or a dance? Has it any musical value? After twelve years of playing jazz, I don't know." So, at one time, spoke the so-called "king of jazz". Some insist that jazz is not music, but merely a form or manner or method of playing music. There seems to be considerable argument in favor of this view, as any piece of music can be "jazzed up".

Jazz being the natural development of ragtime, it is not surprising to find that it too got its start with the African Negro transplanted to this country. While both New Orleans, La., and Memphis, Tenn., are mentioned as the birthplace of jazz, it seems that the latter has the better claim to this distinction.



History has it that a political candidate used a band of Negro minstrels in his campaigning, whose reckless and noisy playing and emphasis on rhythm so struck the popular fancy that their candidate was elected.

As a rule, these colored musicians who pioneered in jazz could not read a note, but played entirely by ear. Being naturally gifted improvisors (and that such is a gift cannot be denied) they could not resist the temptation to fly off on a musical rampage. Theirs was an outpouring, savage and exulting, noisy and unashamed, and was just what a world with the jitters, such as was the case in days of World War I and shortly thereafter, wanted.

Jazz may have first seen the light of day in Memphis, but its "blues" were, without a doubt, born in St. Louis. The blues are another instance of the abuse of a musical effect, and were also originated by our colored minstrels. In music we have the major and minor keys, the distinguishing feature of the minor being primarily the "flatted" third and sixth notes of the scale which tends to give it a "minor" or melancholy hue. In the blues the music is written in the major keys and is given a sad or wailing quality by repeatedly flatting the major third, the strongest note in the scale. Thus we have a music that is neither minor nor major, but a mixture of both. The Negro's use of this device can, doubtless, be laid to the fact that his 'lot was not a happy one'. However, he had his sense of humor always with him, and in his blues we find both present. The popularity of the blues, no doubt, is due to the fact that the modern American likewise finds in it an expression for his discontent and longing.

As time went on jazz became more and more a science, shall we call it, for the public was ever wanting something new. This is particularly shown in its use of color and rhythm. In jazz, rhythm also gets the lion's share of attention; and,

SEPTEMBER 8, 1946

while it is generally associated with ragtime, it has reached the point of development where it is possible to have jazz without the use, or rather the abuse, of syncopation. How so? By the clever means of clashing two definitely and regularly marked rhythms with each other. There is no limit to the possibilities of novelty and excitement by such interplay of contrasting rhythms, in comparison with which ragtime seems rather tame.

True, composers of serious music also make use of this effect, as when a melody in waltz time is played with an accompaniment in common time, 3/4 and 4/4 time being played simultaneously. But here again, tin-pan alley does an effect to death for the many who crave novelty and excitement. Such use of contrasting rhythms requires a great deal of emphasis, and so we find that the rhythm section, with its banjos, bass fiddle (which is "slapped" instead of bowed), drums and the many traps, is the most important section in a jazz band.

In their quest for novelty and variety the jazzmen have not overlooked the possibilities of color, and most of their works abound in "loud" and clashing hues, although there are also some of a more subdued nature. In jazz the brasses reign supreme and undisputed, living up to the colloquial meaning of their name. In the symphony orchestra the brasses are used very sparingly, particularly the trumpets and the trombones; and even in a band, the brasses are employed as if ever aware that there are such instruments as the woodwinds (flutes, clarinets, etc.), which must also be heard. But in jazz the brasses blare to their heart's content, and for the sake of novelty mutes are used; producing an endless variety of effects, nasal, whining, etc., all in keeping with the jazz spirit.

However, the most distinctive instrument of jazz is the "moaning" saxophone.



This instrument has a color so different from that of other orchestra instruments that it ever calls attention to itself. It may be termed a brash and rugged individualist who refuses to merge his personality with others for the sake of harmony; which explains why repeated efforts to include it in symphony orchestras have been unsuccessful. Because of this, in most jazz bands they replace the strings and are harmonized to furnish the background for the trumpets, which effect can be and at times is pleasingly and skillfully used. As a solo instrument it also has some merits.

The quest for variety in color has brought forth "hot" and "sweet" jazz. Hot jazz is played by a raucous aggregation of instrumentalists and is the symbol of a world with the jitters which says, 'Let us eat, drink, and be jazzy, for tomorrow we die.' Some men drown their cares with drink; hot jazz helps others to do it with noise. On the other hand, "sweet" jazz is subtle and languorous, the language of sentimentality, of insinuation and double meaning. When the public got tired of one extreme, tin-pan alley turned to the opposite extreme, and today it gives out both.

Recent variations of jazz are "swing", "boogie woogie," "jive," the "jam session" of the "jitterbugs", etc. But regardless of the variation, they all fall into the same category of lawless expression so far as the rules of musical composition are concerned. As someone has well said, jazz is a "tripartite agreement [of melody, harmony and rhythm] to disagree, taking over in the one place [music] that was to be forever free from noise and confusion".

Concerning the spirit of jazz, none other than Paul Whiteman, the "king of jazz", wrote this indictment:

"I think it is a mistake to call jazz cheerful. The optimism of jazz is the optimism of the pessimist who says, 'Let us eat, drink and be merry, for tomorrow we die.' This cheerfulness of despair is

deep in America . . . Behind the rush of achievement is a restlessness of dissatisfaction, a vague nostalgia and yearning for something indefinable, beyond our grasp, . . . that is the thing that is expressed by that wail, that longing, that pain, behind all the surface clamor and rhythm and energy of jazz . . . It is the expression of the soul of America."

But, is there nothing good about the popular song, ragtime and jazz? Have our jazzmen and their associates produced nothing but chaff, filth and poison? It would hardly be fair to put it that strong, yet, compared with the quantity that they produce, that which has merit is so small as to be negligible. Occasionally there is a melody, a musical work, a popular production that gives evidence of true beauty. Such a notable exception is Gershwin's "Rhapsody in Blue". Another composer who may also be singled out is the late Jerome Kern, some of whose melodies have been likened to folk music.

### *Vanity in Serious Music*

In justice to all it must be admitted that there is much vanity associated with serious music. Not all serious and so-called "good music" is of worth and merit, deserving to live. Those old boys, known as the "great masters", they also had to make a living; and so they also had to furnish musical compositions on demand, even though they were without new musical ideas at the time. And if jazz is associated with one form of religion that incites passion and hits wide of the mark of the purpose of music, serious music is very much contaminated with another form of religion, creature worship, and lands wide of the mark in other respects. Most of its devotees bow at the shrines of "great" composers, "great" artists, both vocal and instrumental, and "great" conductors, give them reverence and speak of them with bated breath, at the same time affecting



a disdain for the "ignorant and unlearned" multitude who do not join them in their "worship". And much of serious music is composed for the very purpose of eliciting such homage, being written so as to exhibit the skill of the artist. Such indicates a woeful lack of understanding not only of the purpose of music, but also of the fact that no creature is to be singled out for praise and elevation on a pedestal.

All of which brings home the fact that with music, as with everything else that affects man, a proper evaluation of it must be made. There are plenty of compositions that have the right kind of appeal, folk music, light classics, serious music (when not taken too seriously), and not to overlook the *Kingdom*

*Service Song Book*. The Christian is not craving excitement, he is not bored with life, he does not think that the height of living is "self-expression", lawlessness or selfish enjoyment; but he knows that the real joy and satisfaction comes from knowing Jehovah God, learning about Him, and in doing His will. There is much joy, delight and satisfaction in such things, and if we are but wise enough to feed on them we shall find true contentment. And such things carry with them the promise of an eternity of blessings in Jehovah's righteous new world where mankind will enjoy real music, while the indulgence of the base stuff this world has to offer ends with death. Is it not true? Time will answer, Yes.

### *Africans in a World Upside Down*



In a world where so much is upside down, the Tuareg warriors of the Sahara enter with a few more complications which are perhaps best described by stating, with reservations, that the men are the women and the women are the men. Elsewhere in the Arab world, and these people are Berbers who are under Arab domination, the women, until recently, wore veils, while the men exposed the beauties of their own countenances to the light of day. Yet among the Tuaregs the women wear no veils, but the men wear either dark-blue ones or white ones, leaving visible only the eyes and the tips of their noses; and this makes the men either "black" or "white" Tuaregs, though the actual color is a reddish yellow. The tall, well-built women are famous for their beauty and their intelligence, and because, in various parts of the world, it is easier to determine who are the mothers than the fathers, the Tuaregs trace their family descent in the female line; the community is run by the women and they own all the property except the men's clothes and weapons.

Some more contrary things have come to light regarding African men and women. Emperor of Ethiopia, Haile Selassie, has decreed that nobody may convert a member of the Ethiopian Church to any other belief, except in certain open areas, such as Addis Ababa, where people may believe as they wish. That sounds as if Haile had come down to the level of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The Hierarchy does not want anybody to believe anything except what they tell them, this to keep the stream of "purgatory bribery" intact. Haile's idea is to keep them in check, so that they won't connive with some future Mussolini to grab his country again and churchify it a la Vaticana.

In Africa the wages of the natives are impossibly unfair. In America, at the outbreak of the war unskilled labor, colored, was receiving twelve-fifteenths as much pay as skilled labor, while in South Africa the poor natives were receiving only one-seventh as much. There is nothing even remotely fair in such discrepancy. Instead of sending missionaries to the natives, why not send a few to those that hire them?





Left to right: **First row:** Fountain, E., Ethridge, R. L., Gough, L. M., Good, F. E., Arnold, J., Thompson, L., Crum, D., Burdohan, A., Frazier, S., Kolodziejczyk (Kolesky), S., Gillman, M., Thiede, M., Benanti, C., Kornstett, M.

**Second row:** Smith, V., White, E. E., Johnsen, R. E., Herring, L., Hess, M., Gentili, E., Romano, A., Balamontis, M., Waterfall, E., Green, L. M., Uhlman, L. E., Patrick, M., Brooker, V., Good, E. W., Weller, M. M.

**Third row:** Esposito, A. R., Brown, E., Hoffman, Z., Hanke, R., Ulrich, R. L., Love, G. A., Bailey, E., Toelk, M., Broad, M., Bley, M., Krueger, F., Phelps, M., Jackson, R., Foster, L., Manning, E., Gregory, D.

**Fourth row:** Atkinson, G., Allen, J. P., Arnold, E., Smedstad, H., Mann, C., Krueger, E. F., Merlau, E. F., Boyd, D., Rhyne, R. W., Alpiche, L., Esposito, R. M., Gentili, A., Brown, O. R., Romano, J., Laakso, A. P., Voigt, E.

**Fifth row:** Reed, J., Phelps, F. H., Broad, E. S., Benanti, C., Jackson, A., Finch, H., Thiede, D. R., Hartman, D. D., Barber, N. H., Manning, W. M., Richards, R. W., Hanke, E. O., Pincius, P. J.

**Sixth row:** Patrick, E. W., Posey, J. V., Keen, G. S., Kovalak, N., Gillman, H. B., Silva, M. da, Brown, P., Oja (Marsyla), A., Voigt, W. E., Wiens, I. F., Skelparick, N., Chimiklis, M., Tuttle, D. L., Hodgson, E.

**Seventh row:** Brubaker, T. B., Bruton, J. G., Martin, D., Frazier, L. M., Burdohan, M., Sparck, W. G., Farmer, D. W., Bailey, G. B., Forrest, H., Brooker, G. B., Allen, P. A., Hoffman, A. M., Herring, D. J., Jaracz, T., Thompson, R. D.



# The Watchtower School's Seventh Class

ON A wintry day in February, 1946, the seventh class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead started on its way of five and a half months of intensive ministerial training for foreign missionary service. Fifty-eight men and 47 women comprised the class of 105 full-time ministers that had been called in for special training. The passing months saw winter crowded out by spring, and that delightful season in turn give way to summer. The fleeting term of joy and hard work had sped by and now the students stood on the threshold of July 28, graduation day. The elapsing time had piled up in the minds of the students many memories as well as much knowledge, memories of days spent at Gilead that will endure as a rich treasure. Once the instructors of the seventh class were humorously charged with committing something like that described at Revelation 9:5, which reads: "And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months." But in earnest tone others spoke of their school days at Gilead as a foretaste of harmonious living in Jehovah's new world.

On Sunday, July 28, before an audience of 1,100 friends, relatives and guests, occurred one of the most pleasant graduation exercises ever conducted at the Watchtower School of Gilead. Let the event be briefly told in the words of one of the graduating students.

Now the eventful day has come. Graduation day! Many relatives and friends have come from all parts of the United States and even some from foreign lands to witness the graduation of the seventh class of Gilead. The day dawned with a clear sky and preparations were made to hold the exercises outside. At 9:00 a.m. the sun beamed down on the assembled body in front of the main building. After a song and a few opening words by President Knorr of the Watchtower Society,

the Society's Branch servant from England, A. P. Hughes, spoke to us with heart-warming words of encouragement to continue steadfast in Jehovah's service. Then the Farm servant, J. C. Booth, and the four school instructors, each in turn, gave us sincere admonition to push ahead with greater zeal in the work of helping the nations to be glad with Jehovah's people.

For the next hour the Watchtower School president, N. H. Knorr, addressed the assembled students and friends on the subject "Whose Witnesses Are You?" In this discourse we were enabled to first look at the religious viewpoint of being a witness of Christ Jesus, and then to look at the Theocratic viewpoint of being a witness of Jehovah. By logical reasoning on many scriptures pertaining thereto, we were able to see clearly that we should follow the example set before us by Christ Jesus and be witnesses for Jehovah.

The speaker then addressed the students impromptu for a few minutes, explaining the work that is ahead. He pointed out that a diploma did not alter one's position in the Lord's sight. It was what each one had in his heart that counted. Those students who had reached a certain standard set by the school were then presented diplomas, together with a class picture and their report cards. Also the Lord provided a gracious gift to aid the students to get to their next assignment.

For all these things we give thanks, and it was aptly expressed in a resolution presented by one of the graduating students. This resolution set forth our determination to continue faithful in whatsoever territory we are sent. It was seconded and unanimously adopted.

Of the 103 students who graduated, 93 did so with sufficient merit to receive a diploma. But by the Lord's grace all of the 103 graduates of the seventh class will conduct themselves meritoriously in their assigned fields for gospel-preaching. The picture of this class appears on the facing page.





## His Majesty the Onion

FOR many years the onion was considered a social outcast of the vegetable kingdom, and was ridiculed as a food for commoners. Today it is respected and honored in the fashionable circles of high society as the most savory of vegetables. No longer considered a vagabond, chefs and cooks recognize the onion as a "blue blood" among vegetables.

Having a regal lineage, the onion's antiquity dates back to the dawn of history. In ancient India, China and Japan the onion was highly esteemed, but A. de Candolle regards it as a native of Western Asia. At any rate it is definitely known to be among the earliest cultivated plants and was represented on the Egyptian monuments. One inscription found on the Great Pyramid of Egypt tells of 1600 talents' being expended for onions, radishes and garlic for the laborers. And in man's oldest history book, the Bible, we find onions mentioned by Moses more than 1500 years before Christ.

The onion dynasty, lying between the two botanical boundaries leeks and garlic, has many ranks of nobility. There is the "potato" or "multiplier" variety, which has two or more "cores" or "hearts", each of which is able to send up leaves. If separated, each "heart" will produce a new compound bulb. Then there is the "top" or "tree" variety, which is peculiar in that it develops not only flowers but also bulblets at the top of the flower-stem. In America are the strong red onion, the milder yellow onion, and the white variety, which is the mildest of all. However, the American varieties are all stronger than either Bermuda or Spanish onions.

It is not surprising to find that the onion, like other aristocrats, has many enemies. There is a parasitic disease that will sometimes sneak up and spread over an entire field of onions, and it is not easily controlled. Several species of cutworms, which seem to know and like their onions, are best "cured" by special poisoned baits. Then there is the onion thrips, a tiny sucking insect that delights to puncture onion leaves, causing them to turn yellow. The little fellows seem to like best the climate in Bermuda; and so the farmers down there fix them up a tonic of emulsified kerosene, which gives the thrips eternal rest.

Probably the most troublesome of all is the onion maggot, which hatches out of a certain fly's egg that is laid close to the young onions in the early spring. Upon hatching the maggot goes for the onion bulb like a moth for a light bulb, but, being more successful, he burrows into the bulb and soon snuffs out its life.

The onion's foes are not limited to the lower forms of life, but even among mankind there are those who despise the onion because of his forwardness in thrusting his odoriferous personality (his "B.O.") upon others about him. Nevertheless, when this overbearing ego of the onion is suppressed in a soup or stew, then foes become friends.

Those that belong to the exclusive 'Society of Onion Friends' tell of the glories of this vegetable. They say that it is a good purgative and will cure many ailments; that it "is rich in calcium, iron, phosphorus, potassium, sodium, sulphur, magnesium, chlorine, silicon and iodine". Chemical analysis shows that it is 87.6 percent water.

The onion's greatest friends, however, are the culinary artists of the kitchen. From the lips of chefs and cooks the onion's praises are sung the loudest. In soups and salads, in sauces and stews, this distinguished vegetable is heavily relied upon as a condiment of exquisite flavor. Long live the kingly onion!

A W A K E !



# Mysterious Movements of the Eel


The marvels of bird migration and of the salmon run are well known, but few persons realize that the eel migrates and rivals them with an unending compass of its own.

TEN THOUSAND years or more before the first man walked upon this earth God created the lowly eels. He set them in their order and gave them fixed laws to govern their kind. So marvelous are those laws that even today, after years of diligent scientific research, man is unable to explain how they operate. Man's accumulated data only demonstrate how fearfully and wonderfully even eels are made.

This autumn you may, perchance, observe some of these mysterious movements of the eel. In the stream or pond near your home you may notice an eel that has exchanged its customary greenish-brown dress for a silvery white coat. Take a good look at that eel, because only once in its lifetime does an eel thus change. It is an indication that shortly it will depart, never to return again.

Those who have studied the habits of these creatures which are technically called fish will tell you that this silver-colored eel is a female that has decided that she is old enough to have a mate, being somewhere between 12 and 20 years of age. But those who explain this to you will not be able to tell what causes this sudden change. That is one of the mysteries.

There are no male companions in the vicinity, none in any of the fresh-water streams or ponds, but this does not discourage these lady eels. Clothed in their glistening wedding gowns they set sail for the sea of matrimony, which in this case is a literal sea, the Sargasso sea. Nor does the fact that this sea is thou-



sands of miles away deter them from undertaking the trip. Even if the little pond they live in is landlocked they will get there just the same. How they know enough to fill their gill chambers with a twenty-four-hour supply of water and set out to travel overland by night in search of a stream is another mystery. But they will, if necessary, for somehow they know that all streams are supposed to eventually flow into the ocean. Somehow they know that in those salty waters they will find their mate that has never tasted fresh water, but has patiently waited many years for them to come down. Once they reach the ocean no one knows by what remarkable means these two newlyweds set their compass so as to reach the Sargasso sea, which lies south of the Bermuda islands, off the Atlantic coast of North America. That is another great and unsolved mystery.

Dr. Johannes Schmidt, a Danish scientist, who spent a good deal of his life studying the habits of eels, finally figured out their life cycle. It was he that discovered that the millions of silver-colored eels that annually go down the streams of continental Europe, as well as the streams along the east coast of North America, find their mates in the brackish coastal waters. Of course, there are large numbers that never reach the ocean, due to the fishermen's eel traps and nets that are set to intercept their voyage. Some 3,000,000 pounds of eel, valued at \$250,000, are annually taken



out of the streams from Maine to Florida.

After more years of study Dr. Schmidt found that the honeymoon resort of all these eels, of Europe and America, was in the deep, not too chilly waters lying between Bermuda and the West Indies. There on the ocean's floor hundreds of feet beneath the surface of the water a mother eel lays between 5,000,000 and 10,000,000 eggs. A hen would have heart failure to even think of it. An unfathomable mystery lies in the bottom of that Sargasso sea, for, though it is known that this is where they spawn, yet during all the years of search investigators have never been able to find a single mother or father eel in those waters, dead or alive.

After an unknown period of incubation these eggs hatch out into tiny, leaf-like, transparent larvae, which reach a length of approximately two inches by the end of the first year. They feed on microscopic organisms. Gradually these larvae wiggle themselves toward shore, so that by the time they are ready to undergo their change from the flat, leaf-like larvae stage into the long, pipe-like eel shape, they are in the tidal waters and coastal estuaries into which the fresh-water streams flow. Elvers is what they are called after their change.

The European eels are related to the American type, yet they are a separate and distinct species. The eels from that continent have more backbone than the American variety. They average from 111 to 118 vertebrae; American eels, only 104 to 110. Though these two distinct species breed in the same general locality, they never cross. Another difference between the European and American eels is the fact that it takes the European eels three years to change into elvers, whereas the fast American eels take only one year.

Now the greatest mystery of the eel's whole life cycle is found in this larvae stage. It is observed that the European

and American larvae overlap each other in the Sargasso sea, and in their early life they live together in the same waters. But what instinct makes the European larvae travel toward Europe and the American species in the opposite direction is something that cannot be explained. If the American larvae set out for a European tour they would change into elvers in mid-ocean, and that would be suicide. Behold, then, the infinite wisdom and majesty of the Creator even in these small details!

It is amazing, too, to observe that when these larvae reach the coastal waters and turn into elvers at the end of their first or third year, as the case may be, the males proceed no farther than the coastline, but remain in the briny water to play among themselves as they grow to maturity. But the females start up the fresh-water streams to find new homes in the mud and under the rocks in the lakes and ponds and rivers where their mothers once lived. Some people even claim that daughter eels return to the very spot where their mothers lived, there to begin eating where she left off two to four years before. But who teaches them to go around the dams or over mountains to reach an upper lake, say, in the Swiss Alps? That is one of the many secrets of God.

If, now, this fall you would catch a silvery eel and restrain it in captivity until its urge for matrimony is past it would turn back into its common, unattractive greenish-brown color. Becoming sterile it would lose all desire to return to the sea of its nativity and would be content to remain in its fresh-water home until it grew large and sleek and fat and of a ripe old age. Such is the life of the fresh-water eel.

Besides these species of eels there are many others that inhabit the unknown regions of the seven seas. There are at least seventeen families, which are divided and subdivided into hundreds of species, each having a distinct individual-



ity, each having mysterious movements of its own. Some that inhabit the coral reefs of the tropics are no larger than a thread. The Conger eel found off the coast of New England is from four to eight feet long and weighs from 50 to 100 pounds.

Then, there is the famous electric eel found in the jungle rivers of Brazil. The phenomenon of this eel is most mysterious and shocking. It has two pairs of storage batteries beneath its skin that contain about 240 cells capable of generating high-voltage currents sufficient to kill large-size animals, even knocking down a man. Records have

shown that one of these mysterious powerhouses no longer than eight inches can discharge 110 volts, and a three-foot electric eel can discharge 500 volts. Little is known as to how this current is generated or discharged. It has a secret patent all its own.

It is little wonder that people in the olden days, knowing nothing of the mysterious movements of the eels, thought they originated from soaking horsehair in water. Even today an understanding of what governs the migratory habits of these creatures cannot be grasped, but is itself "as slippery as an eel".



## Did the Ancients Use Electricity?

THE archeologists were puzzled, some ten years ago, when Wilhelm König of the Iraq Museum dug up a queer vessel in the ruins of Khujut Rabu'a, south-east of Bagdad. Made of pottery, the jar was about six inches high and contained a copper cylinder, closed at the bottom, on the inside of which was an iron rod. Asphalt around the top showed that the iron and copper were insulated from each other. Thereafter, in the excavations at Tel'Omar four jars, three of which had similar cylinders, were discovered. Later twelve more were unearthed in the same place, and in another place still others were found.

During the years before World War II German scientists had come to the conclusion that these jars were an ancient type of galvanic battery similar to that devised by the Italian physicist Volta, a century and a half ago. The *Technology Review* made these observations:

Though the matter must remain pure speculation, the circumstantial evidence is rather complete. Dr. König was authority for the statement that there still exists in modern Bagdad a primitive art of electroplating with

zinc, the origin of which is obscure. Numerous examples of ancient Parthian bowls and vases of copper, plated with gold and silver, are also to be found. No one has ever before discovered how the plating was done. Since one metal can most easily be deposited upon another, especially a dissimilar one, by electric current, it is a fair assumption that the ancients not only knew of electricity but understood how to make it and use it. The question of a suitable electrolyte would not have been difficult. Both acids and alkalis were probably then known.

After Willard F. M. Gray, of General Electric, heard about these discoveries and their possible use as batteries, he decided to build an exact replica and see if it would work. He used an electrolytic solution of copper sulphate and found that the cell worked perfectly.

As a consequence it will be necessary for the encyclopedias to revise their discussion of electricity, wherein they claim that the physician to Queen Elizabeth, William Gilbert of the sixteenth century, is deserving of "the title of founder of the electrical science". The ancients also were smart enough to use electricity.



## Martin Luther on the Soul Question

THE large majority of Americans, whether they attend church on Sunday or not, are Protestants, but great numbers of them have forgotten the most important of the doctrines that Luther discovered when he turned to an honest study of the Bible. It is the doctrine that the soul is not inherently immortal and will attain everlasting life only on condition of faith, and the obedience which is of faith. The idea that the soul, which is man himself, is immortal and cannot die, regardless of whether one is good or bad, is a heathen conception entirely foreign to the Scriptures, and was introduced into the "Christian religion" some hundreds of years after the death of the apostles. Luther quickly realized the truth on this subject and so wrote:

The dead are insensible. They lie, not reckoning days or years, but when awakened will seem to have slept scarcely a moment.

They [the dead] lie in a profound rest and sleep, to the day of judgment, not knowing where they are. . . .

All that is said concerning the immortality of the soul is nothing but an invention of antichrist to make his pot boil . . .

I permit the pope to make articles of faith for himself and his faithful, such as . . . the soul is the substantial form of the human body, the pope is the emperor of the world and king of heaven and God upon earth, the soul is immortal, with all those monstrous opinions to be found in the Roman dung-hill. . . .

Blackburn, writing concerning Luther's stand in this matter, said plainly:

Luther espoused the doctrine of the sleep of the soul upon a Scriptural foundation; and then he made use of it as a confutation of purgatory and saint-worship, and continued in that belief to the last moment of his life. Luther was clearly and indisputably on the side of those who maintain the sleep of the soul.

Cardinal Due Perren says:

Luther denied the immortality of the soul, whence he drew an argument against praying to saints, showing that the saints hear not our prayers . . . Luther reckons this among the impieties of the Roman Church, that she believes in the immortality of the soul.

Luther came to this conclusion on an incontrovertible basis, that of the Bible itself, which says, clearly:

The living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing.—Ecclesiastes 9:5.

In death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?—Psalm 6:5.

The soul that sinneth, it shall die.—Ezekiel 18:4, 20.

What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver *his soul* from the hand of the grave?—Psalm 89:48.

The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.—Psalm 115:17.

There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.—Ecclesiastes 9:10.

Then there are the numerous texts which speak of the dead as asleep, which show that Luther was right in this matter, and the Papacy quite wrong. To cite only a few:

David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.—1 Kings 2:10.

And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried . . . —1 Kings 11:43.

He saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth.—John 11:11.

When [Stephen] had said this, he fell asleep.—Acts 7:60.

Them also that are fallen asleep through Jesus will God bring with him.—1 Thessalonians 4:14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin.

And so throughout the Scriptures, the dead are shown to be asleep, awaiting the resurrection in God's due time. And Luther knew it.



# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"



## Enemy Defeats by God's Spirit

THE spirit is the invisible energy which Jehovah God sends forth to accomplish His will and His work by means of various earthly creatures upon which this spirit operates. Living creatures have a life-force in them, but this life-force, which also flows from God, is different from the aforesaid active force or invisible spirit which operates upon creatures in addition to their life-force. This fact is manifest in the instance where the money-loving prophet Balaam was riding forth to pronounce a curse upon Jehovah's chosen people. Suddenly he had trouble with his riding mount. It was due to the ass's eyes being miraculously open to behold "the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand".

Balaam beat the poor animal. Finally, being unable to turn out of the angel's way, the ass "fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff. And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?" To Balaam's reply, the ass said: "Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee?" When Balaam answered No, then the Lord opened Balaam's eyes to see what the ass saw. (Numbers 22:22-33) The spirit of invisible force of God was that which came upon this ass and caused it to do the miraculous, to speak and reason with Balaam. This was different and distinct from the life-

force or the spirit of all flesh which remained in the dumb animal after the power of speech by God's spirit left it.

Shortly afterward Balaam's prophecy was an example of where God's spirit irresistibly prevailed over what an unfaithful prophet wanted to say against God's people and turned an intended curse into a blessing. Although he was bribed to make a try at cursing Jehovah's nation of Israel, and although he hired himself out to the heathen king Balak for that purpose, nevertheless Balaam warned this king, saying: "Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak." "And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him. And he took up his parable," and delivered it in King Balak's hearing.—Numbers, chapters 22-24; Nehemiah 13: 2.

Another case of where the spirit of inspiration came upon the enemies of God's favored people in order to defeat the purpose of the wicked is that of King Saul. When the whereabouts of the outlawed David were reported to Saul he sent three successive bands of messengers to capture David, the giant-killer. But in the case of each band, when they came and "saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied." Then King Saul went himself. "And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the



spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?"—1 Samuel 19: 18-24.

The reason why that came about was this: When Jehovah God rejected King Saul for his stubborn disobedience, a man after God's own heart was sought for. That man proved to be the shepherd David, and God sent the prophet Samuel to give David the sign of his commission from God to be the future king. "Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward." Simultaneously, "the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him." (1 Samuel 16: 13, 14) Certainly the removal of God's spirit from Saul left only room for a contrary spirit to control him. God sent an evil spirit upon Saul indirectly, in that he gave him no encouragement and His dealings with the anointed David stirred up in Saul the spirit of jealousy, bitterness, despondency, and fear for his kingship and royal line. Hence God was not responsible for Saul's wicked attempts to kill David. As for David he was a changed man from the day of the coming of God's spirit upon him after his anointing. (1 Samuel 10: 1, 6) It was with that divine spirit upon him that he went out single-handed to take up the giant Goliath's challenge and defiance of Jehovah. It was by the spirit of Jehovah God that David succeeded in making the lumbering giant bite the dust. "The battle is Jehovah's," David shouted out, as he moved into combat with Goliath.—1 Samuel 17: 40-54.

There were other manifestations even earlier than this of where Almighty God's spirit or active force worked for

the enemy's defeat. At the close of seven years' oppression by the heathen Midianites and their allies, Jehovah God raised up a man of faith and devotion, named Gideon, to act as judge and deliverer of his nation of Israel. The record is that God's spirit fairly clothed him or enveloped him to move him into action against the enemy. "The spirit of the LORD came upon [clothed] Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer [the house of Gideon's father] was gathered after him." The utter rout of the Midianite invaders resulted closely after that. (Judges 6: 34, *margin*) A like expression is used concerning the fighter Amasai, who led a faithful band to the hide-out of David in the wilderness. When David asked if they came peaceably, "then the spirit came upon [clothed] Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee." (1 Chronicles 12: 18) The like clothing or envelopment of a person with God's spirit is recorded concerning Zechariah the priest, at 2 Chronicles 24: 20, *marginal reading*.

Jehovah's spirit of inspiration was upon faithful prophets of old to sound warning to those who became God's enemies by breaking their covenant with him. As to this Nehemiah said: "Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands." (Nehemiah 9: 30) Of this same fact Zechariah says: "Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts." (Zechariah 7: 12) The spirit of inspiration came upon Daniel to interpret the dream



of Babylon's emperor, Nebuchadnezzar, and also the handwriting on the wall of Nebuchadnezzar's grandson Belshazzar's palace. Hence those heathen monarchs spoke of Daniel as one "in whom is the spirit of the holy gods". (Daniel 4:8, 9, 18; 5:11, 12, 14) Today the handwriting has appeared upon the wall of antityp-

ical Babylon, particularly religious Christendom, and God's spirit has enabled His witnesses on earth to interpret and to publish its message of doom to Christendom and to all of Satan's wicked world. The enemy will yet be made to recognize that Jehovah's spirit has been upon His witnesses.

---

## Bromides Are Killers



SOME time ago the Federal Trade Commission made an investigation of "over the counter" medicines containing bromides. These included such products as Bromo-Seltzer, Capudine, Stanback, and headache powders such as "B.C.", as well as nostrums that are widely sold for the cure of nervous pains and "hangovers". The government's purpose was to force manufacturers and advertisers to properly warn the unsuspecting public of the dangers and habit-forming properties of these products.

Many medical authorities and specialists were called in to testify before the commission, but the public press said very little if anything about the matter. And little wonder, since newspapers and magazines receive a large revenue from the manufacturers of these products. However, the *Industrial Leader* of Winston-Salem, N.C., published some of the very enlightening information brought out at this FTC hearing.

Excessive use of bromides will cause what is known as "bromide intoxication", producing severe mental derangement. Mental symptoms of this are sluggishness to think, inability to concentrate, failure of memory, irritability and depression. Physical symptoms are skin rash, staggering and trembling, and a slurring of the speech. Most bromides also contain acetanilid, another habit-

former, which if used in excessive amounts will break down the blood and result in anemia. If its use is carried far enough heart failure results.

Dr. Max Levin, a psychiatrist and authority on the subject who had had a distinguished career in medical colleges and hospitals for the insane, testified before the commission. At the time he was serving as a major in the Army Medical Corps, and as a typical example of the habit-forming effects of bromide addiction, he cited the following:

A woman takes a bromide to relieve insomnia, nervousness or anxiety. She notices a certain relief. She does not know it is poison. She goes ahead and takes more and more bromides.

Too much bromide makes her more irritable—unable to concentrate. She takes more bromide to relieve these symptoms, and so on in a "vicious cycle".

Bromide produces an intoxication which, in turn, misleads the victim into taking more bromide.

There are thousands of victims in the insane asylums as a direct result of misusing bromides. Dr. John T. Cuttino, after testing 1,947 mental patients, found that 6.6 percent of the men had used bromides excessively; while the figure for women was more than twice as many, a staggering 14 percent. The average for the 1,900 cases ran around 10 percent. Insanity brought on by the extended use



of bromides is similar to that produced by the excessive use of alcohol, sleeping tablets of the "barbital" type, and various narcotics derived from opium.

Now, then, what was the outcome of this revealing investigation? Although the Federal Trade Commission was fully convinced of the death-causing power of these products, yet it was helpless to put an end to the evil practices. Neither the FTC nor any other government agent can stop the sale of these dangerous compounds, nor are they able to force the manufacturers to put adequate warnings on the labels for the protection of the public.

Summing up its article, the *Industrial Leader* explains how ruthless and vicious commercialism of this old world is and what little regard they have for the lives and health of the people.

The bromide business is big business, running into many millions of dollars a year, and the F.T.C. has a hard fight on its hands. The

manufacturers apparently do not care how many people are crippled, driven insane or killed by their products, as long as the profits roll in.

Daily newspapers are saying nothing about these hearings. The bromide manufacturers are big advertisers.

Therefore, educate the people. Replace the oratory of smooth-tongued radio announcers who advocate in honeyed words the taking of bromide "at the first sign of a headache" with some tough, straight-forward talk about the bitter facts of bromides. The results will be that the sale of such products will go down. And with their going down will also go down the number of those committed to insane asylums.

As it is now, the only warning given is, "Caution—Use only as directed. If pains persist see your doctor." Better would it be if they said, "If pains persist see your undertaker."

**Here's the proof! It's found in**

## THE MESSENGER

What proof? The proof that people from all nations and classes can dwell together in unity and gladness. It is the report on the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly held in Cleveland, August 1946. *THE MESSENGER* brings this 8-day assembly of Christian people direct to you.

Read reports of the outstanding sessions. See pictures of a cafeteria feeding thousands, of Cleveland's mammoth stadium filled for the sessions, of a continent-wide delegation of autos lined up at trailer camps, of a world-wide representation of people on Cleveland's sidewalks. This proof has been captured in print and picture for you.

The 48-page tabloid-size newspaper report, *THE MESSENGER*, will be mailed anywhere in the world on a contribution of 25c.

**Be sure to place your order before October 1, 1946.**

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me one copy of *The Messenger*, for which I enclose a contribution of 25c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





JULY 16

AUGUST 15

### Jehovah's witnesses' Assembly

◆ Though not of the world, Jehovah's witnesses are in the world, and their periodic national and international assemblies are events that attract much attention. The Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses at Cleveland, Ohio, at the Municipal Stadium, August 4-11, was one of such events. Present at this convention were witnesses from all over the world, including many that had been in concentration camps and prisons for their firm stand for freedom of worship. The attendance increased from about 50,000 present the first day to more than 80,000 on the last day. Sessions were devoted to consideration of world events and Scriptural subjects of present-day significance and importance. Cleveland's population was served by the conventioners' calling upon them at their homes with Bible-study helps and invitation to the public lecture by President N. H. Knorr on the subject "The Prince of Peace", delivered on the last day of the assembly.

### Peace Conference Opens

◆ After the protracted deliberations of the Big Four nations' representatives in the Foreign Ministers' Councils, the first peace conference of World War II convened on July 29, at Paris. The Australian represent-

ative made it known that the conference would not consent to being a rubber stamp to Big Four decisions. He insisted that full democratic methods be used. There are expected to be many committees. The 1919 Paris peace conference developed no less than 58 such committees to handle details. The main task before the present conference is to make decisions with respect to the peace treaties with the five so-called "satellite" nations of Finland, Hungary, Rumania, Yugoslavia and Italy. Action on Germany and Austria will be deferred for consideration by the Big Four later in the year. The conference, while it gives the smaller nations a chance to be heard, will only be advisory.

### World Church Parley

◆ An International Conference of Church Leaders convened at Cambridge, England, August 4-7, under the sponsorship of the World Council of Churches. The United States was represented by twelve prominent churchmen. Only Protestant and Eastern Orthodox churches participated. The object of the conference was to make the influence of the participating religious organizations felt in world affairs. Jesus' statement that neither He nor His followers were of the world seems not to have been considered. One of the delegates, Prof. G. Harkness, of North-

western University, Evansville, Ill., compared the position of the churches to that of a clergyman caught in a fire. Something must be done swiftly. Dr. Frederick Nolde, of Philadelphia, said: "Effective work in the political field demands the use of more than pious phrases." Co-operation with the Roman Catholic sect was discussed, but no action taken. A commission was set up to "make the voice of the Protestant and Eastern Orthodox Churches heard in international political and economic questions".

### Palestine Crisis

◆ Palestine troubles came to a head in the blasting of the King David Hotel in Jerusalem. The hotel contained the headquarters of the British army in Palestine as well as the offices of the secretariat of the Palestine government. The entire west wing was wrecked, and more than ninety persons were killed. The casualties included high British officials and a number of Jews and Arabs. Zionist terrorist gangs were hunted in the most exhaustive search the British have ever instituted. Tel Aviv was placed under a twenty-two-hour curfew, allowing householders only two hours to get provisions and return to their homes. A communique states that 466 persons have been taken in for further questioning. The British government is determined to find the criminals and to wipe out the terrorist gangs.

Tel Aviv's great synagogue was found to have arms stored in its basement, as well as counterfeiting equipment and forged Palestine government bonds, whose par value totaled almost a million dollars. A second cache of arms was found in a school maintained by the very orthodox Mizrahi organization. Private homes were found to contain 186 wooden box mines and 478 bombs and grenades of various kind. Another place yielded almost 300,000 rounds of ammunition, also grenades.

A "government fortress" has



been constructed in Jerusalem by barricading nearly half of the city with barbed wire. Haifa was the scene of disorders because of the detention and deportation of unauthorized Jewish immigrants. Many of these are being taken to Cyprus.

Meantime Egypt, which is also interested in the Palestine situation, joined with Iraq in placing the question before the United Nations Assembly, which will meet in New York September 23. These two governments are understood to be acting also on behalf of the five other Arab states, Syria, Trans-Jordan, Saudi Arabia, Lebanon and the Yemen. They hold that the existing situation in Palestine discriminates against the Arabs, contrary to the United Nations charter. They want a regime that will enforce immigration restrictions.

An Anglo-American committee has submitted a report on the question recommending a federalist constitution for Palestine, dividing it into Arab, Jewish and central Government districts.

#### Arabs Appeal to Pope

◆ On August 3 a delegation of Palestine Arabs called on the pope to ask for his intercession in the Palestine situation. The pope said he was above all partiality. (Perhaps that explains why Roman Catholics can fight on both sides of any war that comes along.) He delivered himself of some platitudinous exhortations, exhorting the violent Jews and Arabs to avoid violence. He also stated that "we also deplored repeatedly in the past the persecutions that fanatic anti-Semitism unleashed against the Hebrew people". (Yet it always has a Roman Catholic source!) Usually the pope's speeches appear in the Vatican *L'Osservatore Romano* immediately, but for some reason the speech on Palestine was not published until nearly two weeks later.

#### Pope Intercedes for Nazi

◆ Arthur Greiser, former Nazi

Gauleiter of Posen, was condemned to die for sending hundreds of thousands of persons to their death. He appealed to the pope to intercede for him, in the hope that he might escape execution. The pope did so, claiming, however, that Greiser had been an arch foe of the church; and that the pope was following the example of Jesus, who prayed for His enemies, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." There is no record that Jesus' enemies asked Him to pray for them. The pope's application of the spurious words is too limited as well as too ostentatious.

#### Bishop Resents Nazi Hunt

◆ Bishop Theophil Wurm, of the Evangelical Church of Germany, objected to the use of denazification laws against clergymen who had been involved in the Nazi movement. He said that it was merely a political mistake on their part. He stated that he himself thought the Nazi party might promote a religious revival. "I see no reason," he remarked, "why Christianity should not play a role in forming political parties. Indeed, such a party is at hand. Its first word begins with 'C'." He referred to the Christian Democratic Union, which is mainly Catholic.

#### Yugoslavia Denies

##### Murdering Priests

◆ A report coming from Italy on July 23 charged that Marshal Tito's government in Yugoslavia had embarked on a program of assassinating priests and nuns, 230 priests having been put to death over a period of two years, many of them without a trial. Eleven nuns were also said to have been shot. The priests and nuns were charged with having co-operated with fascists. The report also says that the reprinting of catechism books is forbidden and that the crucifix has disappeared from the walls of schoolrooms.

All these reports were em-

phatically denied by the Yugoslav regime, which claimed that some priests had been war criminals and were executed for that reason. Many of the Catholic priests fought on the side of those who opposed the government and were killed in battle. It was asserted, too, that at a concentration camp under the supervision of a Catholic priest named Ivan Majstorovitch, 800,000 persons were killed. The priest was executed as a war criminal. A spokesman for the Yugoslav Information Ministry said: "Neither this, nor any other cases of criminals being brought to justice, can be twisted into stories of religious persecution."

#### Mikhailovitch Executed

◆ July 17 witnessed the execution of Gen. Draja Mikhailovitch of Yugoslavia. In 1941 he organized the first Yugoslav resistance to the German invaders, when, in April of that year, he fled to the mountains with his band of guerrillas to harass the Germans. In 1943 the National Liberation Movement developed in Yugoslavia under the command of Marshal Tito; and the British, who had been backing Mikhailovitch, switched their support to Tito. Mikhailovitch would not co-operate with the Liberation Movement and became an outlaw, though he denies having ever co-operated with the Nazis. He was, nevertheless, found guilty of collaboration with the enemy, and sentenced to be shot, with eight others. Neither the United States nor Britain interceded on behalf of the former Chetnik leader, and the sentence was promptly carried into effect.

#### Baptists in Russia

◆ The president of the Southern Baptist Convention, Louie D. Newton, of Atlanta, stated that there are between 1,500,000 and 2,000,000 members in the Baptist denomination in Russia. Dr. Newton was visiting Russia with a delegation of seventeen,



at the invitation of the Russian Red Cross and Red Crescent Societies. He said religious services in Russia are as free as in any Baptist church in the world.

#### **Demand Break with Franco**

◆ On July 17 103 Laborite Members of the British Parliament signed a letter issued from the House of Commons and urged the government "to take action through the United Nations to assist the Spanish people to regain their freedom". The industrial part of the labor movement joined in the move to have the government break off diplomatic relations with Franco. The Trades Union Congress issued a manifesto to that effect. July 18 various left-wing groups in Europe observed the tenth anniversary of the outbreak of the Spanish civil war and demanded the ousting of Franco, whom they accused of preparing a new war, with British and American co-operation.

#### **Moslems Reject**

##### **Independence Plan**

◆ The Moslems in India have withdrawn from their original agreement to accept the British cabinet mission's long-term plan for Indian independence. For the first time in the thirty-eight years it has been in existence, the All-India Moslem League has decided to follow a course of "direct action". The League claims that the basic principles laid down in order to enable the major parties to join the Constituent Assembly are not being followed. At a meeting of the League on July 29 many Moslems publicly renounced their British titles, to show their distrust of British motives.

#### **Bolivians End Dictatorship**

◆ A student and worker revolution against the Bolivian dictatorship of Villaroel has installed Nestor Guillen as provisional president. Villaroel was assassinated. He came into power by violent means two years ago. A free press has now been

restored. Political prisoners will be liberated, and exiles are invited to return to Bolivia. The dictatorship's interference with freedom of the press was the direct cause of the revolution.

#### **Pearl Harbor Investigation**

◆ Pearl Harbor was the scene of the greatest disaster in American military history. It has been under investigation by Congress, to determine who was responsible for the unpreparedness of the Americans. The hearings took seventy-one days, and the committee heard forty-four witnesses. The testimony totaled 5,650 printed pages. The main conclusions that the majority of the committee arrived at were that (1) the ultimate responsibility for the attack rests upon Japan; (2) the president and other high government officials made every effort to avert war with Japan; (3) the Oahu (Hawaii) commanders erred in failing to place their commands on the alert in view of warnings from Washington; (4) the war department failed to make sure that the Hawaiian department had been properly warned. The minority report, signed by two Republican senators, said that (1) the messages from Washington were not sufficiently definite as to the need for alertness; (2) President Roosevelt was responsible in that he failed to enforce co-operation among the secretary of war, the secretary of the navy, the chief of staff and the chief of naval operations with a view to dispatching clear orders to the Hawaiian commanders.

#### **Second Bikini Bomb Test**

◆ The second postwar atomic bomb explosion, the first to be detonated under water, took place on July 25 beneath the waters of Bikini lagoon. Premature detonation was prevented by the use of a time-clock arrangement. A huge waterspout, a mile high, resulted from the explosion. Early reports indicated ten warships were sent to the bottom,

including the battleship Arkansas, close to the point of the explosion. The aircraft carrier Saratoga, more than a half-mile away, was also sunk, besides five submarines and three smaller craft. Two battleships, a carrier, a heavy cruiser, a destroyer and a transport were badly damaged.

#### **Atomic By-Product Sold**

◆ The first sale of an atomic by-product was made at Oak Ridge, Tenn., when the United States government's \$2,000,000,000 atomic research plant sold a millicurie (a mere speck) of radioactive isotopes at \$400 to a private hospital for use in cancer research.

#### **Caribbean Earthquake**

◆ August 4 witnessed a violent earthquake in the West Indies, the Dominican Republic being hardest hit. Another quake occurred four days later. Tidal waves struck coastal towns and caused much damage to buildings, besides leaving behind at least 73 dead and 20,000 homeless persons. The earthquake was of exceptional force.

#### **Applications for UN**

◆ Nine countries have made application for membership in the United Nations organization. They are Albania, the Mongolian People's Republic, Afghanistan, Trans-Jordan, Iceland, Ireland, Siam, Portugal and Sweden. The Communist-influenced government of Albania was called upon to answer a questionnaire to determine its eligibility for membership. Greece objected to its admission because of alleged support of the Axis. China recommended postponement of consideration of the application of the Mongolian People's Republic. Any of the Big Five members of the Security council can veto a membership application. Among other things, nations must be "peace-loving" to be admitted to the United Nations.



# "Let God Be True"

Released at the recent Glad Nations Assembly. This book, presented to thousands of persons from all nations assembled in Cleveland, is now available to everyone.

At a time of great conflict between God's Word and man's opinions, this book accentuates the words of the apostle Paul, "Let God be true, but every man a liar."

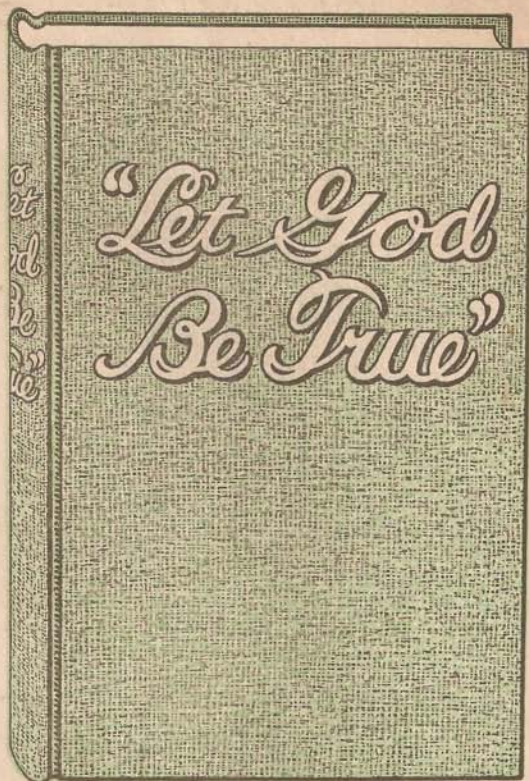
## "Let God Be True"

devotes its 24 chapters to the upholding of God's true Word on many basic doctrines of importance. But let the book's chapter headings speak for it.

"Let God Be True"  
 "Who Is Jehovah?"  
 "What Say Ye Respecting the Messiah?"  
 Satan the Devil  
 What Is Man?  
 Hell, a Place of Rest in Hope  
 Is There a Trinity?  
 "A Ransom for Many"  
 "The Church of God"  
 "The Kingdom of Heaven"  
 Use of Images in Worship  
 The Way to God Through Prayer

The Sabbath: In Shadow and Reality  
 "Not Under the Law, but Under Grace"  
 The Lord's Return  
 Gathering the Jews—Past and Present  
 Who Are Jehovah's witnesses?  
 Salutes and Politics  
 "The End of the World"  
 The "New Earth"  
 Resurrection  
 The Judgment Day  
 Consecration—the Way to Life  
 Serving the True God

Within its 320 pages are both a subject and a Scripture-text index, which are of great value for reference. The attractive cover is gold-embossed on deep-green binding. The book is available on a 25c contribution.



**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send to me postpaid a copy of "Let God Be True", for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....



# AWAKE!

## POGROMS IN POLAND

Who is responsible for continued anti-Semitism in Poland?

---

## Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly

Representatives of many nations convene in unity and harmony

---

## Counting Heartbeats

Ingenious devices record a thousand pulsations per minute

---

## When the Remnant Awoke

Rousing call to awake grounded in  
Scriptural injunctions



SEPTEMBER 22, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY



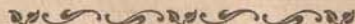
## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNORR, *President*

Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*

One dollar a year

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

**Notice of expiration:** Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

**Change of address:** Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



## CONTENTS

Pogroms in Poland	3	Judaism versus Moses and the Prophets	19
Political Causes of Pogroms	4	Inebriates, Four- and Two-legged	20
Hierarchy Responsibility for Killings	5	Counting Heartbeats	21
Cardinal Hlond's Proclamation	5	Catholic Convent Hides Mussolini's Body	22
The Cardinal Is Rebuked	6	"I Will Curse Your Blessings"	23
Repercussions from the Public	7	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Can Pogroms Be Prevented?	7	When the Remnant Awoke	24
Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly	8	OPA Expiration and Rebirth	26
Universal Peace Day	15	OPA Expiration June 30	26
Conclusion	16	The New Legislation	27
Sea Wolves	17	In Turbulent Syria	28
Precision-made Ball Bearings	18	Watching the World	29



# AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., September 22, 1946

Number 704

## POGROMS IN POLAND

FOR six long years millions of men fought, bled and died in a terrible world war. Presumably those men were fighting for the purpose of destroying forever the beastly forces that enslaved, persecuted and killed innocent men and women. By July 4, 1946, the memory of those war years had not died; and so it was a shock to the world to hear on that day that 41 Jews had been massacred in Poland, the very country where World War II began in 1939. Such an organized massacre of helpless Jews as that is called a *pogrom*, meaning "devastation".

Why such killings continue to plague the peace of the world is what thinking people would like to know. Why were such victims Jews? Why did not the officials of Poland prevent it? Why were these innocent Jews killed by a Catholic mob? Why did the Catholic bishops and cardinals not prevent it? Weighty questions, these, that press for an answer. But to arrive at a reasonable answer one must review the facts.

On the morning of July 4, at eight o'clock, angry men and women began to gather in front of the Jewish headquarters in the city of Kielce. By eleven o'clock a mob of several thousand had assembled with murder in their hearts. That afternoon, by three o'clock, they had broken into Jewish homes and stores and had beaten to death 41 persons, besides seriously wounding scores of others.

The fuse that set off this explosion of mob violence was a story of a nine-year-old boy who deliberately lied that he had been kidnaped, and held in the Jewish headquarters in Kielce for three days, and that while there he had seen the bodies of fifteen Gentile children whom he said the Jews had killed. Later he confessed that he actually was at the home of friends of his father in the neighboring village of Piekarki.

Another hoax was used by several men dressed in the uniform of the Polish army. They went to the door of the Jewish headquarters and promised to lead the Jews to safety through the mob. When they had the helpless Jews outside they turned them over to the crowd, who beat them to death in a most brutal manner.

This outrage did not occur on some 4th of July during the Dark Ages, but in the year 1946. It was not executed by Jew-hating Nazis, but by Nazi-persecuted Poles. It was not done by uncivilized cannibals, but by so-called "Christian" Catholics. But why?

At first glance it would appear that the riot was purely an anti-Semitic outbreak of race hatred. Careful observers, however, admit that there was more to it than that. While it is true that there was hatred of the Jews existing, yet the motive behind the riot that kindled the race hatred to the burning point was a sinister political one.

Prior to this outbreak of violence there



existed, and continues to exist, much political tension in Poland. Various political groups within the country war with one another to increase their power in the government. The referendum that was held on June 30 did not improve the situation either. In fact, some claim that the pogrom a few days later developed out of the dissatisfaction over the outcome of the referendum. It was coincidental, to say the least, that the pogrom occurred simultaneously with the preliminary announcement that the referendum calling for abolishment of the Senate had been won by the present government.

### ***Political Causes of Pogroms***

There are two general divisions of force in Poland: the Soviet-sponsored Warsaw government, which has Communistic leanings, and the London Polish government, which has the full support of the Hierarchy and Catholic interests in England and America.

These forces are poles apart in antagonism and are both powerful. The Warsaw government, of course, has the immediate power of the government, but the London Polish government brings much pressure to bear on the internal affairs through the Catholic hierarchy within the country, the guerrilla bands in the forests, and the Polish armed forces outside the country under the leadership of Generals Bor and Anders. Anders' forces are estimated to be 180,000 troops, and they stand as a coup d'état threat. The powerful Peasant party, which is Catholic under the leadership of Mikolajczyk, also agitates Poland's equilibrium.

With such internal stresses it is little wonder that following the wholesale massacre of Jews in July the various factions immediately pointed the finger of accusation at the other parties. First of all, why did not the government in power prevent it? Does it lack the power? Nationally, it probably has sufficient

power to prevent an overthrow of government, but locally it may be weak. This is gathered from the report of W. E. Lawrence in the *New York Times* of July 16, 1946:

It is the opinion of all neutral observers who have been in Kielce that the secret police and military did not act with normal speed or strength against the mob. It is pointed out that in a country where gunfire is normal rather than unusual in breaking up crowds, no shots were fired at the group that killed the Jews and that none of the mob was killed even after it had killed forty-one Jews and four Poles.

Local weakness of the present government is seen, too, in the fact that it was necessary for the government to arrest the local commanders and deputy commanders of the security police and "citizens militia". There seems, therefore, to be no point in the charge by the opponents of the present regime that it was government forces that plotted the pogrom, for such murderous riot only reflected the weakness of its law-enforcement agency.

The Underground Guerrillas of Poland were also blamed for the murderous assaults of July 4. These elements have mixed characteristics; some are anti-Semitic, some are anti-communistic, some are ultra-fascistic. All are opposed to the present government and are a law unto themselves. It is quite probable that some of the ringleaders of the pogrom mobsters were of these groups. It is also possible that they were the ones that engineered the massacre. However, it was not executed without support and backing from still another source of power.

And what is that sinister power? To say bluntly that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is that sinister power is to invite an outcry of criticism from many people. Proof must first be offered to substantiate such an assertion. The leaders of the underground, says Stanley Pieza, staff correspondent of the *Chica-*



go *Herald-American*, are "peasants, former soldiers in the valorous Polish army, women of great courage, *Catholic Church officials*". More proof follows.

Pogroms originated in Russia in 1881, and for a number of years thereafter were identified with the cruel czarist rulership. Yet Russia is not the only country where such wickedness has flourished. Since the birth of the Polish nation pogroms have been identified as a part of its social standard. Nor was this blight on the Polish nation removed by the destruction of the anti-Semitic forces of Hitler that ruled Poland. A dispatch in the *New York Times* of July 17 said:

News of the pogrom at Kielce may have shocked the outside world. Inside Poland, so far as can be seen, there was hardly a ripple of surprise.

Anti-Semitism among Poles, according to foreign observers, is deep-rooted and intense, and some Poles themselves admit it. Several well-educated and presumably intelligent Poles have told this correspondent that at least Hitler was right about one thing—he wanted to kill all the Jews.

### ***Hierarchy Responsibility for Killings***

Remember this important fact in analyzing the causes of Polish pogroms: Poland is a Catholic country, 85 percent Catholic. For generations it has been under the influence of the clergy. Few countries today have a Catholic population as obedient and subservient to the Hierarchy as Poland. It is for this reason that a group of Jews pleaded with the head of the Catholic church in Poland, Cardinal Hlond, a few weeks before July's outrage asking him to issue a pastoral letter to the Catholic population denouncing anti-Semitism and thus stop the killing off of Jews.

And what was the response of the cardinal to the plea? Did he seize hold of the invitation to prevent the slaughtering of innocent men and women? Shocking as it may seem to honest Catholics,

Hlond did not lift so much as a finger to prevent it. The cardinal said that he thought "there were not sufficient factors to justify such a proclamation", in spite of the fact that on June 14 it was reported that there was a three-day pogrom in the city of Stettin. Yes, in spite of the fact that 1,000 Jews had been murdered at the hands of Poles since V-E day!

Finally, after 41 persons had been done to death and public indignation in this country and elsewhere was running high, and the number of accusing fingers pointing in the direction of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy had increased, the cardinal, to save his face, came forth with a feeble denunciation of these wanton murders. "I will now reconsider the appeal for such a proclamation," said Hlond, "but I must consult the bishops of Poland before doing it." Rather unusual, is it not, for a cardinal to "consult the bishops" before issuing a proclamation?

### ***Cardinal Hlond's Proclamation***

The wording of the proclamation is very interesting. Hlond used no adjectives stronger than "tragic" and "painful" in describing the terrible atrocities against humanity. It was only a "regrettable event". The insincerity of the cardinal's statement is noticed in the paragraph where, in referring to that gory day of July 4, he said that it was a "tragedy", not particularly because 41 men and women lost their lives, but rather, "because it took place before the eyes of youths and young children." One can almost see the glycerin artificial tears streaming down the cardinal's face as he wrote those words.

Cardinal Hlond said that the Kielce incident did not occur for racial reasons, but grew up on a totally different basis, that is, a political one. Explaining what he meant, Hlond said that it was "to a great degree due to the Jews who today occupy leading positions in Poland's



government and endeavor to introduce a governmental structure which the majority of the people do not desire".

The facts are that there were not more than five Jews in the government at the most. Some say there were only three. But that is not the point. What if there were Jews in the government that "endeavor to introduce a governmental structure which the majority of the people do not desire", is that reason or excuse to justify the killing off of innocent Jews, men, women and children, who are not of the government, just because they happen to be born Jews? Cardinal Hlond says "Yes"; but no honest Catholic will agree with him.

Turn the proposition around. Would there be any justification for killing off innocent Catholics in America because there are some Catholics in the government that are introducing policies foreign to the American Constitution? Why should not the Jewish minority in Poland have the same rights to hold governmental positions as the Catholic minority has in America?

Saul K. Padover, writing editorially in the New York newspaper *PM*, said:

As I see it, the implications of the cardinal's statement are twofold: first, that it is permissible to kill people with whose politics you disagree; and, second, that it is justifiable to murder others of the same minority with whose politics you disagree.

### ***The Cardinal Is Rebuked***

The Polish American Congress sided with the cardinal and said that the hideous pogrom was merely a "physical protest against foreign political provocateurs". Jewish organizations, however, took an altogether different viewpoint of the malicious murder of their brethren. An executive of the World Jewish Congress said that for Hlond "to invoke a disputed political situation as reasons for murder of innocent men, women and children is most certainly an act that runs counter to all rules of humanity

and religion". Continuing, the statement said: "As a result of his statement, Cardinal Hlond will find it difficult to free himself of co-responsibility for anti-Jewish acts that might follow in the future."

The chairman of the Interim Committee of the American Jewish Conference, which represents sixty-three national Jewish organizations, said in behalf of the conference: "To justify the murder of Jews by the allegation that Jews 'occupy the leading positions in Poland's government' is tantamount to absolving the murderers of their guilt and serves to undermine the earnest efforts of the Polish government to extirpate anti-Semitism."

In a telegram to President Truman the New York City chapter of the Methodist Federation of Social Service said that Hlond was merely repeating "the main propaganda line that brought the Hitler regime to power". Therefore, the telegram asked that Myron C. Taylor be recalled from the Vatican "in view of the political interference of the Vatican State in Poland in shielding pogromists and in blaming Jewish officials of a friendly government for murders instigated by others".

The American Jewish Committee in a letter to President Truman said that the "exposing to persecution and terror an entire group, because of the politics of some individuals acting entirely on their own, is contrary to all principles of humanity and religion". They asked, therefore, that Truman request the pope to interfere with the killing of Jews in Poland by Catholics. Rabbi Goldstein, president of the Synagogue Council of America, thought best to appeal directly to the pope by cablegram for help in behalf of Jewry of Poland.

But Pius XII was too busy to give much attention to this matter of killing Jews in Poland. He was busy offering up "his paternal prayer that his [Greiser's] life be spared". Greiser, it will be re-



called, was one of the worst war criminals that ruled Poland under the Nazis and he it was that fiendishly butchered many thousands of people.

### *Repercussions from the Public*

Righteously disposed people were enraged over the revealment of the Hierarchy's attitude toward the pogroms in Poland, and some of them expressed themselves very forcefully in letters to the public press. A few of such letters were published. Excerpts from some of these written to the newspaper *PM* are as follows.

Cardinal Hlond's statement . . . is a calous attempt to throw responsibility for the massacre not upon the murderous but upon their victims. While he does not openly condone the pogrom, it is regrettable indeed that he should have felt the necessity of supplying justification for its perpetrators. His implication is that the fault lies with the Jews themselves—with the persecuted—instead of with those who persecute them.—ARNOLD HERRICK.

Jacob Schneider writes with sarcasm:

One must be grateful for Cardinal Hlond's statement. There has been no more forthright statement on the part of the Roman Catholic hierarchy as to where it has stood, in the last 25 years, with reference to oppression, persecution, and murder for political purposes.

Another writes:

To accuse a prince of the church of unwittingly acquiescing in his country's racial blindness is to invite harsh criticism from church people who think clergymen beyond a layman's views. But the fact still remains that 41 Jews were slaughtered in blind fury on the part of ignorant louts. . . . Forty-one dead bodies are 41 reasons why Cardinal Hlond should not have made his pronouncement, the way he did. If he is really anxious to put an end to his nation's rotten anti-Semitic record he should have directed all his fury as prelate toward his own huge parish. They are the killers. The Jews are merely the dead.

An ex-journalist said, in part:

When men of God preach such doctrines of hatred, it is time for men of good will, of whatever religious or political beliefs, to cry out in the name of humanity against them.

### *Can Pogroms Be Prevented?*

Following the slaughter of July 4 the Warsaw government of Poland made a vigorous effort to bring the perpetrators of the crime to justice. Twelve persons were rounded up and tried by a military court. Nine of them were sentenced to be hanged. This is said to be the first time in Poland's history where members of a pogrom mob were executed for their crimes.

But the hanging of nine beasts does not rectify the killing of forty-one intelligent humans. It does not make amends for "fatally beating a pregnant woman who gave birth prematurely to a dead child before she, herself, succumbed to injuries", as reported by the *New York Times*. Nor will the execution of such mobsters prevent future pogroms in Poland. This is evidenced by the fact that nine Jews were seized and held as hostages for the nine gangsters that were executed.

What, then, is the remedy? Is it for the Jews to flee Poland completely? Before the war there were 3,000,000 Jews in Poland. Now it is estimated that there are less than 160,000, and most of these would like to leave. It is true that if there were no Jews in Poland there would be no reported killings of them from that country, but that does not argue that peace would settle down over Poland. The removal of the Jews would not mean the removal of the cause of the persecution. The cause of the pogrom is deep-rooted in the internal political tension between the two great philosophies of Russia and the Vatican. Both clash over the issue of domination of Poland, and the Jews are caught in the middle of the struggle.





# Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly

Held by Jehovah's witnesses  
Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11

**W**HAT nations are glad? What nations assemble Theocratically? Certainly the reference could not be to the 21 nations assembled at the Paris peace conference. It was not an occasion of gladness, but one fraught with suspicion and intrigue and selfish political maneuverings. Neither was it a Theocratic assembly of nations, for those 21 nations were intent on establishing a man-made world organization to rule, and ignored Theocracy or God rule. The factual answer is that glad representatives from many nations assembled at Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11, in a convention devoted to the Theocratic Government of Jehovah God. Jehovah's witnesses from all corners of the earth converged on Cleveland for those eight days, and titled their joyful international gathering the "Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly". The brief report that follows will show the name true to the facts.

Delegates came from 31 countries, in addition to the United States. Airplanes and ocean vessels brought them to the North American continent. By plane, by rail, by bus and by private car, thousands upon thousands headed Cleveland way from all points of the continent. On August 2, 3 and 4 there were 38 special trains pulling into Cleveland, loaded down with Theocratic conventioners. Opening day, August 4, saw more than 50,000 in attendance at the sessions. The number mounted until it reached 67,000 on Saturday, August 10, and thence shot past the 80,000 mark for the

public lecture on Sunday afternoon, August 11.

The Assembly program, as it unfolded during the course of the eight days, revealed increasing gladness on the part of all the delegates from many nations. Meetings were conducted in 20 different languages, with the bulk of the sessions holding sway in the most widely used, the English tongue. One did not need to listen long to be impressed with the fact that this was a Theocratic assembly, an assembly where Jehovah God and His kingdom by Christ were singled out as all-important. Each of the eight convention days had its own particular theme, but each of the eight themes related to Jehovah's Theocracy and service in the interests thereof. High-lighting convention discourses were those presented by the president of the Watchtower Society, N. H. Knorr.

Notes of gladness struck their highest pitches when the numerous surprise releases of new publications were sprung on the assembled conventioners. How the thunderous applauses burst from the vast audience and rolled out across the playing field embraced by the great horseshoe, double-decked Municipal Stadium! Not a day of the convention passed without some new release. Why, even before the Assembly convened in its program schedule there was the release on the grounds of a postcard picturing Municipal Auditorium and Stadium and announcing the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly being held there!



## ***Harvesters' Gladness Day***

Opening day, August 4, was thus themed. Morning assembly for field service was followed by an afternoon session that saw Municipal Auditorium packed out, along with auxiliary halls, and many thousands overflowing out on to the Mall and surrounding grounds. Two discourses based on *Watchtower* articles were separated by the conducting of an hour-long model *Watchtower* study by demonstrators on the stage of the Auditorium. More than 50 participants seemed to transform the stage into a typical Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses, and only the portable microphone that picked up audience comments and the rustle of thousands of *Watchtower* pages as the study progressed kept one reminded that multitudes of conventioners were "sitting in" on the model meeting.

Gladness was heightened for the evening session by the Assembly's moving into the spacious Municipal Stadium, where all could be comfortably accommodated. The heart-warming address of welcome by Convention Chairman G. Suiter was followed by F. W. Franz' discourse on "The Harvest, the End of the World". This closing speech of the opening day lifted the "Harvesters' Gladness" theme to its highest pitch by a clear exposition on Jesus' parable of the wheat and tares. The full text of this talk was then released in the form of the *Watchtower* magazine, issue of August 15. It was the first release on the convention program. Coming on the opening day as it did, it sharpened to razor-edge expectancy and anticipation for releases that might follow as the remaining seven days of convention unfolded. But even expectancy and anticipation did not reach the heights of the reality to come.

## ***"Defense of the Gospel" Day***

August 5 was devoted to stirring up zeal to defend the gospel, and to supply-

ing practical information and training toward that end. As the morning assembly for field service was conducted, delighted eyes feasted on the beautiful platform that the hands of witnesses had erected overnight. How brightly in the morning sun its harmoniously blended hues did shine out there on the playing field! The conventioners in general were soon dismissed for witness work among Cleveland's population, but remaining behind for further sessions were four foreign-language groups. It was the first series of the 19 meetings scheduled to be held in foreign tongues.

The afternoon session heard the Society's legal counsel, H. C. Covington, discourse for an hour on "Proper Conduct in Court". The important thing is to properly defend the gospel when in court, to give a witness or testimony concerning the Kingdom and the issues at stake. Let the granting of victory rest with Jehovah God. The speaker was succeeded before the microphone by the convention chairman. His topic was "The Messenger", and was climaxed by the announcement that the Society would publish its own convention newspaper, and that the first copy of this eight-page tabloid was off the press and ready and waiting for the witnesses right now! Five such eight-page issues were released during the Assembly, and to these issues eight additional pages were added at the close of the convention to total up to a 48-page complete report of the Glad Nations Assembly, entitled "The Messenger". This complete report is being mailed to all parts of the English-speaking world.

Release of the initial eight-page issue on "Defense of the Gospel" Day was appropriate. Why so? Well, the public press generally is given to distorting news to please private political and religious and commercial interests and opinion, and especially so does it do this relative to reporting the truth concerning Jehovah's witnesses. The magazine





Left: Chairman releases *Messenger*. Right: Conventioners rejoice over it.



Aerial view of Stadium during Wednesday afternoon session



*Time*, for instance, glibly misrepresented the witnesses and the Assembly to please religious interests that apparently dictate policy for *Time*. If all the other articles in *Time* are as unfounded as this one, the magazine renders great disservice to the country. At any rate, the Society foresaw such misrepresentation, from long experience with the public press, and arranged to publish a complete report of its own that would honestly relate convention doings and that at the same time would serve as a defense against public press falsehoods. (A complete report on the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly also appears in the *Watchtower* magazine of October 1, 1946.)

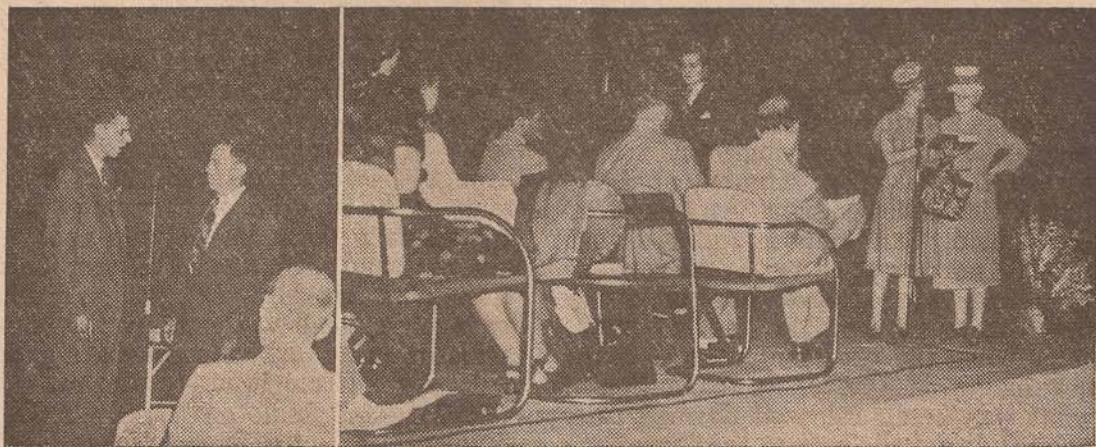
The evening session of the second day was given over to Theocratic ministry training. Once again a typical Kingdom Hall group of Jehovah's witnesses occupied the platform, this time to demonstrate the proper conducting of the weekly course in Theocratic ministry meeting. Both instruction talk and student talks set a fine standard for copying. This hour-long demonstration was given practical application in field witnessing by the series of seven demonstrations by couples, in each case one acting as a witness at the door and the other posing

as householder. Objections of householders were ably refuted by the witnesses, who made tactful use of information gained at the Theocratic ministry study.

### "Good Courage" Day

After morning sessions that followed the general pattern of August 5, the afternoon session of August 6 heard the sounding of the Assembly keynote by the Society's president, N. H. Knorr. It was the first scheduled appearance of the president on the program, and enthusiastic conventioners cheered lustily to indicate full approval of the keynote message "Fearless Against the World Conspiracy". More than 55,000 closely attended this discussion based on the eighth chapter of Isaiah's prophecy, wherein is foretold the vain efforts of men and nations to combine in a world union for strength. The spirited declarations that Jehovah's witnesses would not be stampeded into following the crowds in trusting in any such world confederacies, but that they would stand fearlessly against this world conspiracy that is actually pitted against God's kingdom, drew thunderous applause from the assembled thousands.

The keynote address made a resound-



Two of the pairs of demonstrators that gave practical illustrations of putting Theocratic ministry training to use in field service





N. H. Knorr releases *Awake!*

ing hit with the Assembly, but it hardly matched the thrills that raced through the vast audience at the subsequent evening session. A half hour of singing and experience-relating soon passed, to make way for the energetic delivery of the discourse "Awake!" This call for alertness as to world happenings was backed up by the "Twenty Minutes of News Items" that followed. But "An Answer to the Rousing Call" came in fullness when N. H. Knorr stepped to the microphone to deliver the extemporaneous speech that was so named. The apex of thrills came when the president held aloft the new magazine *Awake!* As realization of what was being released dawned fully upon the excited throngs the increasing applause swelled to thunderous volume. A glad Assembly? Overflowingly so!

### *Servants' Deportment Day*

Wednesday morning, August 7, varied from the other forenoon sessions by substituting experiences and three half-hour discourses in English for the usual morning field service program and foreign-language meetings. These talks set the pace for a day dedicated to matters of field service, all being on the full-time Kingdom work of pioneering. The afternoon session brought to the convention's notice publishers and experiences from different parts of the earth.

But the deportment of Jehovah's servants came into sharper focus during the evening meeting. It was the time set aside for a demonstration of a model weekly service meeting of Jehovah's witnesses. The speakers' platform was very thoroughly converted into a Kingdom Hall setting. Up front of the some threescore chairs for the witnesses playing the role of audience was a piano and the Company Chart showing the group's activity in field witnessing. On the side was the company's Theocratic library, and to the rear were such essential departments as bookroom, territory, back-call, and other local organizational arrangements for the efficient conducting of the witness work. It was into this realistic setting that early arrivals began coming about a half hour before the scheduled time for service meeting to start. Singly and by two's and three's newcomers swelled the audience till its full numbers were present. A strong ripple of appreciative laughter swept through the observing audience of thousands in the Stadium as they noted two latecomers make a last-minute rush to join the small Kingdom Hall audience on the platform. Even this gave a familiar touch of reality. Certainly the hour service meeting that followed was a good model for all companies to aim at.

Striking the finale on "Servants' Deportment Day", the Society's president gave excellent Scriptural admonition to the conventioners regarding proper de-

*AWAKE!*





Delighted witnesses display their gift copies of the new magazine *Awake!*

portment for the Christian. In a powerful presentation that minced no words the speaker clearly showed the sharp, clean-cut distinction there must be between the Christian and this unclean old world. The necessity of "Keeping Unspotted from the World" (the title of the talk) was established on solid Bible foundation, the texts at James 1: 26, 27 and 4: 4 being particularly stressed.

#### ***Publishers' Equipment Day***

The morning program for August 8 reverted back to the general outlines for the mornings of August 5 and 6, namely, a field service assembly and four meetings in foreign languages. The afternoon session held a grand surprise in store. Two discourses on "Laying Up Sound Wisdom" and "Religion versus Sound Wisdom", dealing with the history of the writing of the Bible and the centuries-old opposition of religion to the Bible, led up and into the third programed discourse, "Equipped for Every Good Work." This final talk of the session was presented by N. H. Knorr, and steadily mounted in its argument toward the afternoon's surprise release of a new

book entitled "Equipped for Every Good Work". Therein is contained information on the Bible, its contents and history, the time and place of each Bible book's writing, and whom God used to pen the various books. The announcement dropped like a bombshell into the Assembly's midst, and the bursting applause, shouts and whistlings seemed to fairly rock Municipal Stadium. Gladness had hit a new high.

Nor did it subside for the evening session, for then, after two preliminary half-hour discourses, the president again addressed the convention, this time on "The Problems of Reconstruction and Expansion". Happy indeed were Jehovah's witnesses to hear at that time how their voluntary contributions to the Society had been expended in reconstructing and expanding the Kingdom work through Branch organizations worldwide. Announcement that the headquarters Bethel home and factory must soon be enlarged to keep pace with the increasing work delighted all these scores of thousands interested in Jehovah's kingdom service.



### **"All Nations" Day**

Friday, August 9, was strikingly different from the other seven convention days. First to distinguish it was an early morning discourse on water baptism, then a moving of many hundreds of candidates for immersion to Edgewater Park on Lake Erie. For upward of four hours complete submersion of the candidates in the waters of Lake Erie continued, till 903 men and 1,699 women, a total of 2,602, had thus symbolized their consecration to do Jehovah's will. Newsreels in theaters throughout the nation brought this immersion service into wide public notice. But back in the Municipal Stadium the day's program was under way. It was titled "The Gladness of the Nations with His People", and continued over from the morning session into the afternoon and evening sessions. In all, the conventioners heard the Society's representatives from 31 different countries give ten-minute reports on the Kingdom work in their respective lands. The cumulative force and power of the day's program steadily gained momentum, till at the close of the thirty-first speaker's review the international scope of the Glad Nations Assembly was indelibly impressed on every attentive mind.

Capping the events of the day came a surprise appearance of N. H. Knorr during the evening session, and his making of several delightful announcements that gave cause for further gladness. Outstanding at this time was his announcement of the release of a new Spanish Bible concordance, published by the Watchtower Society to better equip Kingdom publishers working among Spanish-speaking peoples.

### **God's Truthfulness Day**

Saturday morning passes, with its assembly for field service and last of the series of foreign-language meetings, and we find ourselves once more looking in on an afternoon session of the Glad Na-

tions convention of witnesses. By now attendance has climbed to 67,009, and all sit with unusual expectancy as the principal speaker of the afternoon takes up the position before the microphone for his presentation of "Let God Prove to Be True". Already the attending thousands have been overjoyed by release of a new *Watchtower*, four issues of *The Messenger*, the new magazine *Awake!* the new 384-page book "*Equipped for Every Good Work*", and the new Spanish concordance. Nevertheless, they remain expectant as the convention rolls through its seventh day. That expectancy met a more than full satisfaction when the speaker, N. H. Knorr, released the second bound book of the Assembly, "*Let God Be True*". In its 320 pages can be found 24 chapters treating all the basic doctrines of the Bible. In these matters it established God's truthfulness, despite the contradicting traditions and creeds of organized religion. This new book turns the full brilliance of the Bible spotlight of truth on these vital and fundamental beliefs and exposes the heathenishness of religion's fables. What a boon "*Let God Be True*" will be in gathering out religious stones of stumbling that still clutter the peoples' pathway to clear Bible knowledge and life under Christ's kingdom rule!

The evening session held interest through its three-part symposium on "Prisoners of the Lord". It struck hard at the injustice heaped upon many young male ministers of Jehovah who had suffered federal imprisonment without the right to enter a defense in their behalf at time of court trial. Some 4,000 of Jehovah's witnesses have been wrongly sentenced to a total of 12,000 years' penal servitude, because they would not abandon their covenant obligations to serve Jehovah God. Moreover, courts of the land denied these ministers the right to defense in such courts. Relation of these facts roused the righteous indignation of the conventioners, and the au-





Municipal Stadium during the Saturday afternoon session

dience was in a very receptive frame of mind for the resolution appealing for presidential clemency. The Assembly adopted unanimously the resolution calling for an appeal to President Truman to grant full pardon to the unjustly imprisoned 4,000 ministers and restore to them their civil rights. The session was ended by the instructive discourse "Children in the 'Time of the End'", which discourse appears in the September 15 issue of *The Watchtower*.

### ***Universal Peace Day***

The eighth day, the final day of the Glad Nations Assembly, had arrived. No assembly for field service on this morning, for the entire day's program was given over to discourses. Six, delivered by representatives from Canada, Cuba, Finland, Hawaii, Mexico and Australia, caused the morning to pass profitably,

and left more than three hours' intermission before the widely advertised public lecture, "The Prince of Peace."

Prior to the delivery of this discourse by the Society's president, the waiting thousands seated early in the stands were regaled by beautiful music supplied by the convention orchestra. By this closing day the orchestra had grown to 160 instrumentalists, and now their special arrangements of Kingdom service songs flowed out over the loud-speakers to thoroughly and completely delight the listeners. At three o'clock N. H. Knorr started delivering the public lecture, to more than 75,000 persons. Latecomers still poured into the mammoth Stadium, necessitating for the first time during the Assembly use of the bleacher section that ties together the ends of the huge double-decked, horse-shoe-shaped covered sections of seats.



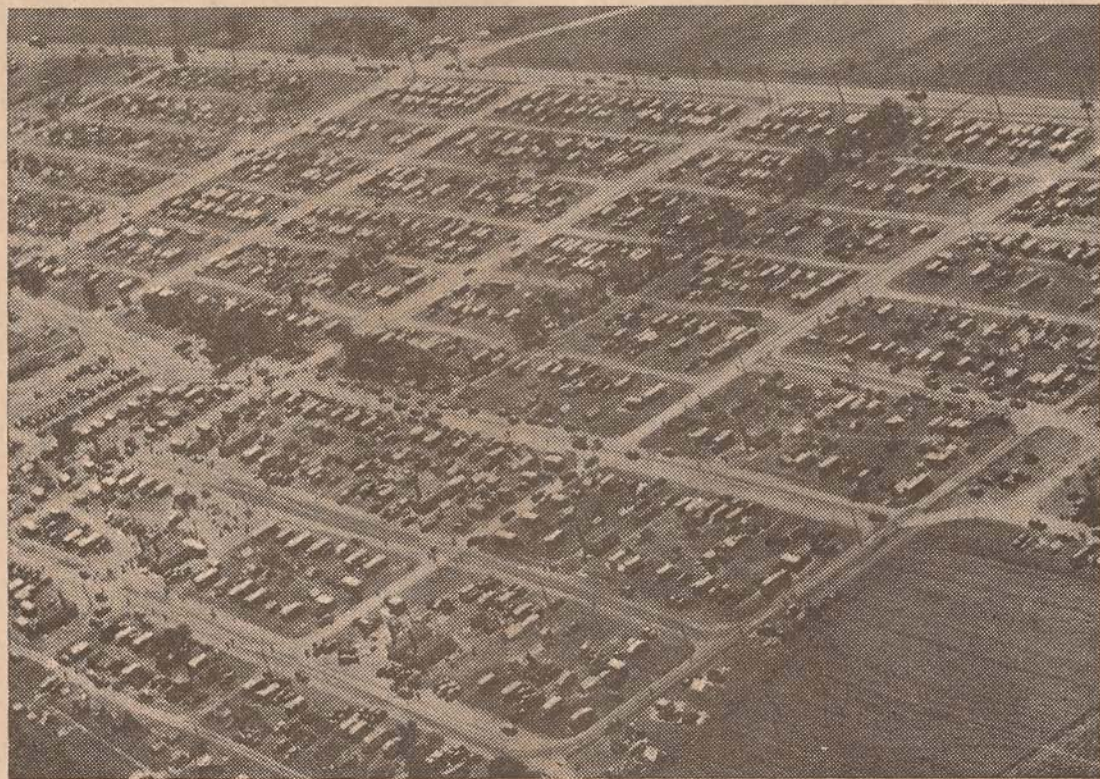
Attendance exceeded 80,000 on this occasion. They heard declared in no uncertain terms that peace will not come by any world federation of nations, but that only through Jehovah's appointed "Prince of Peace", Christ Jesus, would lasting peace clothe this earth. A thorough Scripture argument proved that such hopes in Christ's kingdom were not wishful thinking. At the conclusion the fifth issue of *The Messenger* was released and a free copy presented to all in attendance. It contained the full text of the public lecture just heard, namely, "The Prince of Peace."

The Assembly may have passed its climax by evening-session time, but nonetheless it was fittingly capped by the closing report by Convention Servant C. R. Hessler and the "Farewell Admonition" given by N. H. Knorr. Out-

standing was President Knorr's disclosure of a series of conventions in many nations during 1947. And the information that the 1947 convention in the United States would be held somewhere in California touched off one of the greatest bursts of applause of the entire eight-day Assembly!

### Conclusion

This report has only touched on the high lights of the convention program. Lack of space forbids extended discussion of the discourses or other convention activities. However, the smooth-running organization of Jehovah's witnesses' assemblies never fails to excite much comment from outsiders. The unity and smoothness of operation is due to Jehovah's spirit upon the many departments. Rooming department secured ac-



Aerial view of part of the two-mile-long trailer camp



commodations for over 40,000 delegates. The trailer camp, over two miles long, became a city of more than 20,000. Cafeteria fed tens of thousands daily. More than a score of other departments insured orderly handling of the crowds and supplying of all the conventioners' needs. They were staffed by some 15,000 volunteer workers. Typical of comment on the orderliness of Jehovah's witnesses in convention assembled is the following

statement, reportedly made by the Cleveland Auditorium and Stadium commissioner:

During the Watchtower convention we had assigned 24 uniformed guards to the Exposition Halls and Stadium, but found they had very little work, and were really more than were needed. Next week we have another convention in preparation, for which we have reserved 500 uniformed police guards—and that won't be enough.

---

## Sea Wolves

THE submarine is purely an instrument of warfare with no practical peacetime utility. From the time of Robert Fulton's "Nautilus" to the present the many changes in its design have been made for the purpose of increasing its range and killing power, while at the same time attaining greater safety for itself. As an instrument of war it has demonstrated its death-dealing power during two world wars.

The first kill of World War II by American submarines was on December 15, 1941; the last was listed on August 14, 1945. During that time U. S. submarines sank 1,944 Japanese vessels of all types, 194 of which were warships, with the consequential drowning of 276,000 persons. American submarine losses in obtaining this score were 3,505 officers and men, and 52 submarines, seven of which were victims of operational accidents. Such figures show conclusively that submarines are weapons of offensive warfare as well as defensive.

In reporting the Navy's statement and apology on submarine warfare the New York Times mentioned:

(1) An official admission by the Navy that the United States had violated the London

Naval Treaty of 1930 in ordering unrestricted submarine warfare against Japan.

(2) A declaration that we "went the Germans one better" in developing "wolf-pack tactics". . . .

In its resume of submarine operations, the Navy admitted that "we were bound by the London Naval Treaty of 1930" not to attack anything "but an unmistakable man of war". In the Pacific, however, it would have been "impossible" to distinguish between Japanese merchantmen and naval auxiliaries, the Navy report said.

Naval authorities, filled with enthusiasm over their recent successes, are inclined to think that future "capital ships" will be huge submarines capable of remaining below the surface for long periods of time, there discharging atomic missiles and guiding them to distant targets by remote control. The prospects of extensively utilizing not only atomic energy but the new developments in jet propulsion, radar and sonar have made the future of the submarine look very bright from the militarist's narrow viewpoint. Viewed, however, from the vantage point of the Bible the future of these killers of the sea will be as short-lived as earth's mortal war lords.

---

*"He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.  
Be still, and know that I am God."—Psalm 46: 9, 10.*



# Precision-made Ball Bearings



THIS is a fast machine age that literally rolls on bearings. In time of war men of science of one nation try to outstrip the technicians of other nations in perfecting engines of war, and in so doing they give particular attention to the bearings they put in them. They know that efficiency increases if friction is reduced. In time of peace, engineers and designers likewise give special attention to bearings.

As a practical example of what anti-friction or ball bearings mean, Mr. Wollmar, member of the Society of Automotive Engineers, cited their brilliant performance on the railroads. "It has been found that ten engines equipped with these bearings can perform the work for which thirty-five were required formerly, while in many instances speed has been doubled. We have reports of freight cars' being hauled from Los Angeles to Chicago in forty-two hours."

Ultra-precision methods of manufacture developed in the last few years have made it possible to attain extreme accuracy in fittings. In fact, the tolerance of some is so close that an oil-mist spray is employed as the lubricant. Liquid oil, if used in these types, would be so thick and gummy it would clog the moving parts.

To produce bearings of such accuracy great care is exercised from the selection of the raw material right through to the final polishing. The raw material is a cold-drawn steel alloy usually containing 1 percent carbon, 1.5 percent chrome and .3 percent manganese. It must be able to withstand 300,000 pounds of pressure to the square inch.

The final stage of production is that of polishing the surface of the balls to

a tolerance smoothness of one-millionth of an inch. Their roundness has a tolerance of 1/100000 of an inch. This is accomplished by holding the balls between two grooved plates of cast iron for twenty hours. The upper plate is stationary while the lower rotates against it. Slow speed and low pressure are employed in this lapping process.

Ball bearings like these which approach the mark of perfection are finding an ever-increasing use in machinery of every type. There are today more than 7,000 unit sizes with bearing rings or holders from less than one-half inch up to fifty-two inches in diameter. Besides these standard sizes there are many others.

The latest is a bearing made up of three tiny steel balls each the size of a pinhead. Although 111,000 of them weigh only a pound, yet they have an accuracy of 1/25000000 of an inch. So far they have been used only in very delicate recording instruments, such as television and radar equipment, but watchmakers are already thinking of using them in place of jewels in watches. They would never crack and would last a lifetime without oiling. Having reached this attainment, research is now looking forward to making balls of the same accuracy, but having a diameter of only 1/64 of an inch.

To emphasize the great care that must be taken to make such flawless bearings, Mr. Wollmar said: "The methods employed are so delicately accurate that the lacquer on the fingernails of a woman inspector, or powder on her nose, or a one-degree change in temperature is guarded against lest it ruin weeks of work by defacing surfaces."

A wag is heard to remark how strange it is that hardened steel balls, like strong men, can be so easily affected by painted nails and powdered noses of women. Evidently both are "precision-made".



# Judaism versus Moses and the Prophets

JUDAISM purports to be the way to serve God, the way taught by Moses and the prophets sent by the Lord to Israel long centuries ago. Actually, Judaism is as much a hollow shell of true worship of God as is the "Christian religion" of this twentieth century. A voice from Jewish ranks raises this very denouncement of the present ritualistic Jews' religion. It appears in a write-up in the weekly *California Jewish Voice* by Dr. Louis G. Reynolds. The writer is somewhat confused in his terminology, referring to the one-time true worship of God by obedience to the Law and prophets as the Jewish "religion", whereas actually that true worship was not a "religion" at all. The article follows:

## JUDAISM

The Jewish religion or Judaism has undergone many changes since the days of Moses and the Prophets. Its official guardians, like the guardians of the various Christian sects, have submitted it to a severe and radical process of cancellation until today it has become what Isaiah so long ago predicted: 'Precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little and there a little.' With many of the so-called top-Jews it has ceased to be even that. With them it has become a sort of a pale, indefinite and incorporeal fiction, which expresses itself in costly temples and high-society functions.

It is interesting to note, at least from a psychological and linguistic point of view, that nowhere in biblical literature can one find a collective name for the spiritual and social code, which is the essence of the Jewish religion. The only word which may be thus interpreted is "Torah", which is currently translated as "Law". Actually it is derived from the Hebrew verb "Yoro", which means to hit at the target, i.e., something that has or must have a practical and useful aim. The word "Yahaduth" or Judaism is of much later origin and occurs for the first time, if my memory serves me right, in Midrash Esther,

which, according to many authorities, was written as late as the Babylonian exile.

Be that as it may, it is certain that already during the heyday period of the Palestinian Jewish commonwealth the Mosaic code as well as the prophetic preachments had begun to undergo a serious process of deliberate substitution. One is astounded to find that all the kings and the entire upper class of Israel and with only two possible exceptions, also those of Judaea, had thrown off Judaism with the utmost indifference—one may say with the utmost contempt—and turned to the idolatry against which Moses and the prophets had so strenuously warned them. None of their fiery warnings did any good, not even their threats of a divine punitive visitation. Even after the heroic Maccabean revolt against the heathen cults it was only the ritualistic and ceremonial items of the Jewish religion that were restored: the political, social and economic laws remained a dead letter. Thus we see how the touch of the ruling classes will vitiate and corrupt and even completely suppress the finest and noblest ideologies. In this respect the Jews do not differ from the Christians. Their respective aristocracies or ruling classes not only dislike, but actually abhor an idealistic religion. They are willing, of course, to accept and worship a God. As a matter of fact they sorely need Him, but He must be a God who believes in reaction, in exploitation, in free enterprise and in the profit system.

Thus we see before us the sad spectacle of how the unnamed religion of Moses and the Prophets was and is being split up and disintegrated under the impact of men who 'call evil good and good evil, who put darkness for light and light for darkness, who put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter'. (Isaiah 5:20) Out of the wedlock between the Jewish clergy and the Jewish industrialists and merchants a child was born and they called it Judaism. The word is freely mouthed in Jewish high-society circles. It suggests some relationship with biblical ideals, but when you



look for them they are as hard to find as are the ideals of Jesus in the Christian churches. The various Jewish sects do not materially differ from one another, despite all their claims to the contrary. They differ only in unimportant and unessential features. The orthodox insist upon an outworn and petrified ceremonialism and upon the minutiae of ritualistic observances. The so-called conservatives or middle-of-the-roaders want the preservation of only a limited and modified number of the same, while Reform Jews represent the great party of total cancellation. Their Judaism is a non-existent ghost, a sort of huge spiritual zero, full of pomp and adulation of the propertied Jewish classes.

In the presence of all this spiritual pettifoggery and all these pretentiously stentorian claims, the real student of the Jewish religion vainly asks: What has become of Moses and the thundering prophets? Where can one find that ensemble of laws, which minutely dealt with every phase of pulsating and throbbing human life? Moses and the prophets laid no great stress upon empty ceremonialism, although they fully realized the importance of the external visible symbols of the inward and invisible effervescences of the human soul. The 58th chapter of the book of Isaiah bears testimony to this fact. The visions of

Ezekiel, of Micah, of Amos and all the other prophets dwell insistently and with unabated vigor upon the Mosaic claim that social justice and political and economic righteousness are the key to the Jewish religion.

The best definition of this kind of religion is given by the prophet Micah in the 8th verse of the 6th chapter of his book, where he says: 'He hath shown thee, O man, what the Lord doth require of thee, to practice justice, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God.' The concept of humility as propounded in the last few words is a pungent reproof of the kings, aristocracies and the so-called captains of industry concerning their false and pretentious claims of belonging to a class of "betters".

Judaism, Judaism, we constantly hear our "betters" mouth. The Soviet Union, they whine, is destroying Judaism. I wonder what Judaism they are talking about. It certainly cannot be that pale, indefinite spiritual hash, which they dish out in their fanes and at their brotherhood and sisterhood meetings. This constantly refrigerated fare bears no resemblance to the burning periods of our prophets and sages. According to them justice, mercy, square dealing and love of one's neighbor are the core and kernel of the Jewish religion.



## Inebriates, Four- and Two-legged

THE marula tree of Natal has a fruit that, when it is in a certain condition, makes elephants tipsy; and, curious to relate, the elephants like it. Also, Natal is a sugar-growing country, and when the bushbucks visit the places where the lees and waste molasses are dumped, and linger too long, they also get tipsy, and lurch and stagger around, and paw at their own shadows, and are quite incapable of any acts of offense or defense. And, last but not least, monkeys also get tipsy, and the natives catch them by exposing home-brewed liquors. It seems that if once the monkeys get drunk, they are, after that, almost as foolish as certain other two-legged creatures that have done the same thing. The monkeys that get tipsy can get along fairly well with their front paws, but they seem to have no more control over their hind legs than does some poor sot who has been given the bum's rush out of a barroom where he has left his money, his good name and his common sense.





# COUNTING



# HEARTBEATS



ALL being born in sin and shapen in iniquity, the nearest any of us in this world get to perfection in tissue is in our infancy. From the cradle to the grave we walk down a path of disintegration and finally, when our heart stops beating, death begins its reign. And by counting our heartbeats we can tell how far along this shadowy path we are. The infant's heart beats from 110 to 140 times a minute; in early childhood the rate is 100 to 110; the youth's heart throbs from 80 to 90 times a minute; in middle age the normal beat is 70 to 75 times; and as old age creeps in the heart sluggishly pumps only about 60 times a minute.

These counts are normal averages and either physical or mental exertion and excitement will speed up the beat. Also diseases of the heart will either slow it down or speed it up. The heart disease known as *paroxysmal tachycardia* causes the heart to beat between 150 and 200 times a minute. But such rapid beating tears the heart down and does not permit it to have its normal rest which is very necessary. Ordinarily the heart gets as much rest as the other parts of the body. If the periods of time between beats were added up they would total between 8 and 9 hours out of the 24, or about the same amount of rest as the body gets. During these rest periods the heart is nourished and strengthened.

Among the animal creation the heart-beat varies quite a bit from that of humans. For example, the horse's heart beats only about half as fast as man's,

only 28 to 40 beats per minute. A frog's heart ticks only some 20 times a minute, whereas the flighty mouse's heart sets a pace of from 500 to 1,000 beats a minute. The heartbeats of birds have also been timed, and it has been learned that the smaller the bird is the faster its heart pumps. The mourning dove's heartbeat is normally 135, while the ruby-throated hummingbird has a normal beat of 615.

The thoughts of the mind have a great effect on the rate at which the heart beats. Emotions of love, hate, joy, sorrow and fear make the heart of men either speed up or slow down, and physical activity and exertion will also cause the heart to work more rapidly. The same is true of other animals. Excitement or exertion will cause the heartbeats of birds to be greatly accelerated. The peaceful dove with a normal heartbeat of 135, if excited, has a rate of 570. The heart of the cardinal increases from a basal rate of 445 to 810; the English sparrow's, from 350 to 902; and the chipping sparrow's heartbeat may jump from a normal of 440 to a maximum of 1,060 when excited.

## Counting 1,000 Beats per Minute

All of this is very interesting, but naturally the question arises as to how such rapid heartbeats are counted with any degree of accuracy. With us slow-hearted creatures it is an easy matter to count the normal pulse-beat. And when accuracy is wanted to a high degree we have the electrocardiograph to give us a picture of the human heartbeat with all its irregularities. Such instrument is based on the work of Einthoven of Leyden. In 1903 he invented what was called a string galvanometer capable of detecting currents of electricity as small as one sixty-thousandth of one millionth of an ampere, which is the same as one sixty-billionth of an ampere. Currents as small



as that are generated by the heart in its beat, and the electrocardiograph is capable of recording them on a graph.

However, to measure these currents it is necessary to attach the wrists and ankles of the individual to the instrument. This would, therefore, make the electrocardiograph wholly unsatisfactory for clocking the heartbeat of birds, since the attachment of any such instrument to the physical organism of temperamental birds would immediately raise the rate of their heartbeat.

Dr. Eugene P. Odum, of the University of Georgia, has devised an instrument of extreme electrical sensitivity known as a cardiobrometer. The great advantage of this device is that nothing has to be attached to the birds in order to count their very rapid heartbeats. It is simply attached to the twig upon which the bird is perched, or it is placed under the nest, and in such position it is capable of picking up and recording the ever-so-slight beating of the heart. These

vibrations are translated into electrical currents and are then amplified to a degree strong enough to be measured and recorded by an automatic pen on a graph.

Another interesting thing that Dr. Odum learned in studying the heartbeat of birds is that naked young birds when first hatched are like cold-blooded lizards and frogs. Their heartbeat from the time of hatching changes directly with the rise and fall in temperature in the same manner as a frog's heartbeat. But as birds grow older they assume the characteristics of warm-blooded animals, and as such the temperature has the exact opposite effect that it has on frogs, i.e., the higher the temperature the slower the beat, and the lower the temperature the faster the heartbeat.

When considering these facts about the heartbeat we are not so impressed with the mechanics involved in actually counting the beats as we are with the marvels of the heart itself.



### *Catholic Convent Hides Mussolini's Body*



MILAN, Aug. 13 (UP).—The body of Benito Mussolini, unearthed from its pauper's grave here on April 22 by Fascist fanatics, was recovered last night from the Certosa convent at Pavia, 25 miles south of Milan, police reported early today. Officials apparently got their clue to the body's whereabouts from Antonio Parozzi, a 20-year-old Fascist, who confessed last week that he and four others stole the corpse from its first resting place.

Police said they would hold the body in Milan until instructions were received from government officials in Rome. It was brought to police headquarters in a reinforced trunk covered with two waterproof sacks. Attached to the makeshift coffin was a note signed "Marco", which said the body had been buried twice since the first exhumation in Milan. "Marco" was identified as Domenico Leccisi, self-proclaimed founder of the Democratic Fascist party, who was arrested several weeks ago.

The Milan police chief said he believed the body had been hidden for a long time in the Angelicum convent at Milan headed by Father Enrico Zucca, who was arrested yesterday. Father Lamberto, director of the Certosa convent, said he received the body Monday for "temporary custody". He said the corpse was delivered to him by Father Alberto Parini, of the Angelicum convent.

The police chief said the text of the note and depositions taken from three of the men who confessed the original grave robbery indicated that Fathers Parini and Zucca were responsible for hiding the body since May 7. He said the two monks would be turned over to government prosecutors, along with Parozzi and Leccisi and Fausto Gasperini, another of the confessed grave robbers.



## "I Will Curse Your Blessings"



WHAT did the great Creator Jehovah God mean when He said through the prophet Malachi (2:1, 2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*), "And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith Jehovah of hosts, then will I send the curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart"? He meant just what He said.

One method used by the pope to bestow blessings upon rulers is to give them a golden rose. He gave one to the king of the Two Sicilies and in less than a year that ruler lost his crown and his kingdom. He gave one to Queen Isabella of Spain and she lost her crown and died in exile. He gave one to Empress Eugenie of France and in less than a year both the emperor and the empress lost their crowns, and both died in exile. He gave one to the empress of Austria. She was murdered in Switzerland, after her only son had committed suicide. Subsequently, her nephew lost the throne. He gave one to the queen of Belgium and she was killed in a motor accident. He gave one to Queen Ena of Spain, and she, with her husband, King Alfonso, lost their throne and both fled for their lives.

It is not necessary for the pope to give the golden rose for his blessings to be turned into a curse. Thus, he blessed the empress of Brazil; she broke her leg three days thereafter and subsequently she and the emperor were dethroned and died in exile. He blessed the crown princess of Brazil; her baby was born deformed and she died in exile. He blessed Maximilian and he was dethroned and killed. He blessed Maximilian's widow and the poor creature became a hopeless idiot and died in exile. He blessed a steamerload of nuns sailing to South

America and the ship ran into a storm and was lost with all on board. He blessed the floating palace from Montevideo to Buenos Aires, and it foundered in 48 hours. He blessed the conceited General Boulanger and in less than two weeks that miserable wretch was an exile and subsequently died a creature of his own depraved appetite. He blessed the grand Charity Bazaar in Paris; in five minutes thereafter it burst into flames and 150 of the French aristocracy perished. He blessed Queen Natalie of Serbia and she died a fugitive in exile. He blessed the queen of Portugal; her husband and eldest son were murdered by her side and she became an exile. He blessed Kaiser Wilhelm and that gentleman lost everything and died in exile. He blessed the airship Italia, intended to be the first such ship to visit the north pole, but it broke in half and a half of the crew was lost. He blessed Al Smith and Al lost the presidency; and he blessed Winston Churchill and Churchill lost his job as prime minister. He blessed the United States navy and in less than a year the American president was insisting that the navy be folded up and be made a part of the one Bureau of Defense which it is purposed shall do all the fighting and the planning therefor that it may yet be considered expedient to do.

The pope "blessed" the late President Roosevelt and prayed "especially for his health", and a few days thereafter Roosevelt died.

Last but not least, in the Dayton, Ohio, *Herald* is a picture of the present pope, not in his closet with his eyes shut, but out in front with his eyes wide open, in front of the camera, praying for the welfare of the world. This was something that Jesus was not willing to do. (John 17:13-16) But then it must be remembered that Jesus was a carpenter from Nazareth, not a vicar in Rome!



# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"



## When the Remnant Awoke

**A**WAKE! stems from the magazine *The Golden Age*, which began to be published A.D. 1919. It was part of a movement to awake on the part of the remnant of God's faithful people after the close of World War I, and was foreseen by Jehovah's prophet Ezekiel. In vision Ezekiel saw a great valley of dry bones, and Jehovah put to him the question: "Son of man, can these bones live?" (Ezekiel 37:3) That same question he put into the mind of his consecrated people during their restrained, inactive condition amid World War I. Even after the war ended and the war prisoners were let out of cells, the question was put by the Lord God to His remnant of witnesses: "Are you going to remain as a dead and disorganized company, or will you get busy and show signs of life in my witness work?" This question emphasizes the miracle that Jehovah was about to perform.

Ezekiel manifested no stubborn unbelief or doubt about what God could do, but trusting Him he said: "O Lord God, thou knowest." In September, 1919, a large company of Jehovah's witnesses assembled in convention at Cedar Point, Ohio, and the question was: Will the work be revived? Those trusting in God did not say, It can't be done. The faithful and zealous were ready for action, the more so after Jehovah God emphasized at this convention that the work of His church done down till then had been foreshadowed by the prophet Elijah's work and was now dead and that his successor Elisha foreshadowed a work

thenceforth to be done. So now hope began to revive.

Ezekiel was called into action as Jehovah directed what he should do. "Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord." (37:4) Like Ezekiel, Jehovah's witnesses fulfilled this part of the prophecy by preaching to each other from and after 1919. A great deal of it was required to drum it into the minds of God's consecrated ones that they must organize for service and carry forward the work as foreshadowed by Elisha. Those who really trusted in the Lord God and who loved Him did hear and obey His admonitions to get busy. "Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O Lord."—Psalm 97:8.

The Ezekiel class kept on prophesying or preaching God's message. "Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: and I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord." (37:5, 6) The WATCHTOWER Society continued to urge upon Jehovah's remnant the need of organizing for service, and faithful speakers talking to companies joined in prophesying, bringing forth many scriptures to prove that God would give new life to His work on earth, as pictured and foreshadowed by Elisha; and that He would strengthen His people to do it, giving to them a double por-



tion of the spirit of Elijah for that purpose. The Elijah and Elisha pictures, understood for the first time in 1919, were really the opening of the work that has increased from that year until 1946.

From 1919 on the Ezekiel class kept on searching the Bible to ascertain God's will. "So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone." (37:7) From March 1919 to September 1922 such prophesying kept up, not according to out-of-date explanation of prophecy, but according to the Lord's will and commandments, such as Matthew 24:14 and Isaiah 61:1-3. As the preaching or prophesying went on, a noise of dissension arose among the various companies of consecrated people, such as is indicated in verse 7 quoted above. Despite such noise of dissension the faithful remnant continued to send forth organization instructions and to lay out the work to be done and to push the work forward. Then came a shaking, "an earthquake" (says one Bible translation), and the faithful ones shook themselves and aroused themselves to greater activity. As sounded forth centuries previous, at Isaiah 52:1, 2: "AWAKE, AWAKE; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion." So, as this shaking continued, the faithful "bones" came together, bone to bone. The dead hopes of the war-harassed witnesses were revived. They began to get their spiritual vision properly adjusted. They realized they were not "clean cut off" or "quite cut off" from Jehovah God and His service, as was said at verse 11 of the vision.

Then the remnant began in earnest to form an active, operating organization.

"And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them." (37:8) Those whose hearts were really devoted to the Lord God began to arise from their unclean and dead appearance to a live body of joyful activity in Jehovah's service. Thus they got into unity and in love in Christ and stopped being tossed about by men's opinions.—Ephesians 4:15, 16.

God's faithful remnant continued to present this matter before Him in prayer, secretly and in their assembled companies. This is pictured as follows: "Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind [or, breath], prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live." (37:9) God's faithful remnant kept in mind that the work must be accomplished, if at all, not by their own might, but by the spirit of the Lord of hosts. The WATCH TOWER publications continued to prophesy and to instill the spirit of God's work into His witnesses, and the prayer of His people everywhere was that they might fulfill His purposes. Such prophesying or preaching reached a climax on September 8, 1922, at a convention of God's people, at which time they were awakened by the spirit or active force of God as never before.

"So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army." (37:10) Every faithful witness of God who was present at that international convention in 1922 will never forget that hour of great blessing. At that time the remnant saw that Jehovah's "messenger", Christ Jesus, had come to the temple, and realized that they, as Isaiah long before stated, had been "of unclean lips", and they prayed to God and He heard and cleansed them and they began to greatly rejoice. (Isaiah 6:1-9; 12:1-3) Those



who then came to the front were no mere skeletons, by any means, but, as Ezekiel said, like "an exceeding great army" in Jehovah's service, moved by His spirit and strength, and ready to do His will. The faithful spirit-filled remnant were thus brought to the temple condition of unity with their Head and Commander, Christ Jesus, and Jehovah commanded them, as He did Isaiah at the temple long ago, to go forth as His

witnesses to do His service among all nations, bearing testimony concerning His established kingdom. And as the magazine *The Golden Age* and thereafter *Consolation* performed a part during many years of that work from and after 1919, so our hope is that *Awake!* will carry on and perform an even greater work in that behalf during the following years of this Kingdom testimony on earth.



## OPA Expiration and Rebirth

WITH Hitler and his friends making progress in their conspiracy to destroy all democracies, it seemed reasonable to many that the American people should agree not to raise prices on anything until the war's end; hence the Office of Price Administration, the OPA.

It is a big job, directing 8,000,000 different services and commodities in the 3,000,000 manufacturing, wholesale, retail and service businesses that go to make up America as it now is. Atop this, the OPA governed the rent in 15,500,000 dwelling units in the 479 defense rental areas where 95,000,000 Americans were war-employed. Additionally, the OPA administered 13 rationing programs, calling for the printing and distribution of 130,000,000 copies of each of four war ration books, millions of mileage of gasoline and fuel oil rationing and hundreds of thousands of purchase certificates for automobiles, tires, etc.

When it was in full swing the OPA had 250,000 workers, of whom three-fourths were volunteers. As of January 1, 1946, there were 38,000 on the OPA payroll. Their job was not a pleasant one. They had to continually say "No! No! No!" and to give the reasons; but they claim to have done a good job, asserting that in the 72 months from the war's beginning in September, 1939, retail prices of consumer goods and serv-

ices in the United States had risen but 31 percent as compared with a rise of 108 percent in the corresponding months of the World War I inflationary period.

### OPA Expiration June 30

Congress knew that the OPA would terminate June 30, 1946, but delayed action, though the president had requested it ten months before that date. Finally, at the last minute, they passed a revised bill, but it contained so many amendments and exceptions that the president vetoed it. Remarking that the output of civilian goods already surpasses the 1941 level, and that employment exceeds that level by six million, the president said that inflation and collapse in the United States would gravely jeopardize America's efforts to build better international economic relations. He thought that if he had signed the vetoed bill it would have resulted in sharp and widespread price increases; production slowdowns due to price uncertainties; renewed demands for higher wages due to higher living costs; higher production costs due to production slowdowns and stoppages and to higher labor costs; and therefore immediately higher prices.

There are outspoken opponents of the OPA in both the north and the south, and in both the Democratic and Republican parties. The Republican national



chairman waxed eloquent at Harrisburg, July 4, and said:

We have had the spectacle of the President of the United States defying the expressed will of the people's representatives in Congress and gambling the whole economic structure of this nation in an effort to retain unchanged the authority of a discredited and bungling agency of the executive branch of the Government.

Phelps Adams, columnist for the New York *Sun*, said of the 34,363 persons drawing salaries from the OPA when it expired:

Theoretically they are fighting to save the nation from inflation. Actually they are preaching the doctrine that the American economy can not safely be entrusted to private hands and that the Government must henceforth be empowered to regulate wages, fix prices and determine what companies shall be permitted to make a profit and how much. They are fighting to keep that power in their own hands, and a large body of congressional opinion no longer doubts that the administration spokesmen who have flooded the air waves recently are far less interested in saving the nation from economic disaster than they are in preserving the OPA's totalitarian powers in the hands of the administration not merely for a year, but forever.

The OPA cannot be accused of overmodesty. It has 572 employees in its propaganda section, puts out six general press releases every day in the year, has 600 weekly broadcasts, and spends on this part of the work a little more than \$3,000,000 monthly. Speaking on this point Senator Taft, of Ohio, an opponent of the OPA idea, declared: "If the Justice Department were on the job, it would indict Price Administrator Paul Porter for violating the law by using government money to propagandize for O.P.A."

At one time the OPA was accused of carrying 16,000,000 corpses on its ration program, and it does seem as if somebody could have been used to stop

the issuance of food to people long after they were dead. But let's not expect too much of politicians. In April, 1946, they took 55 items off the OPA list, ranging from hairpins to ice cream freezers.

A month before the OPA collapsed, the president of the American Meat Institute, Chicago, claimed that the OPA regulations were driving the honest operators out of business and turning it over to crooks, cheats and chisellers. At the same time the American Butter Institute, Chicago, claimed that 50 percent of all butter produced in the United States was then going into the black market (that is, into high-class hotels and restaurants) and selling at 80c or more per pound.

### *The New Legislation*

After 25 days of strenuous battle, Congress passed a new OPA bill which was reluctantly approved by the president. Poultry, eggs, tobacco and petroleum are exempted from price control but the new Decontrol Board for which the bill provides may put them again under control, if it sees fit to do so. A special court is set up to hear complaints against the OPA regulations. Rent controls are re-established; after July 25 (the day of signing the new bill) tenants pay no more than they did on June 30.

The president stated that figures of the Bureau of Labor Statistics index of twenty-eight commodities showed an increase of 24.8 percent in 26 days after June 28, 1946, as against an increase of only 13.1 percent in the preceding 3 years and 42 days. He wanted \$142,000,000 to operate the resurrected OPA; Congress awarded him \$75,000,000. The president is expected to ask for more money and to call a special session of Congress if he cannot make the new bill work.

Both the American Meat Institute, speaking for the big packers, and the spokesmen for the 25,000 independent slaughterers, claim that the meat indus-



try cannot be regulated in peacetime and that if the OPA is again applied to meat the black market will be reopened. The Decontrol Board restored control on meat on August 20, effective September 9, and the government announced that it would increase its staff of meat workers, and that this time they would crush the meat black market. This prophecy would be more convincing if so much evidence to the contrary had not accumulated while they were in power. In Chicago, the country's meat center, the general prediction of meat spokesmen was that there was bound to be a return to the black market.

The National City Bank of New York, referring to the "gross inequalities in the operation of OPA formulas, admits that "most thoughtful people doubtless find it as hard to formulate sound views on these perplexing questions as the legislators do, and the headlines go as usual to the vociferous".

## In Turbulent Syria

◆ There existed in the days of the Crusades a secret society of Moslems called Ishmaelites. They believed that the best way to deal with the invaders of their country was for some courageous man to be detailed to individually murder prominent men among their antagonists.

To stimulate themselves for their projected murders, the Ishmaelites smoked hashish, a narcotic. They came to be called hashish addicts. In Arabic this was simmered down into the one word "Hashishin". The Crusaders were unable to pronounce the word properly and in their language it became "Assassin". The Ishmaelites, or Assassins, if you choose to call them that, still exist, and, says the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, "Doctrines somewhat similar to theirs are still to be met with in north Syria, Persia and India."

## TRUE OR FALSE?

Jehovah is the only true God. \_\_\_\_\_

Man is not immortal. \_\_\_\_\_

Hell is a place of rest, not torment. \_\_\_\_\_

The Bible does not teach a trinity. \_\_\_\_\_

"The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!" \_\_\_\_\_

*Men of religion may mark these "False". God's Word marks them "True".*

Devoted to the enlightening of all as to the truth of the subjects mentioned above and many others is the new book

### "Let God Be True"

This book is written with simplicity of style for the reader. Its analytical questions on each page, and its subject and Scripture-text index included in its 320 pages of Bible study, make it most helpful. Send for it now, using the coupon below.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send to me postpaid a copy of "Let God Be True", for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_  
City \_\_\_\_\_ Postal Unit No. \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_





AUGUST

16-31

### Paris Conference Delays

◆ The Paris Peace Conference ended its fifth week of wrangling with the close of August amid less hopeful aspect than those with which it was begun. The Russian foreign minister departed for Moscow without so much as a good-bye. The Council of Foreign Ministers, representing the Big Four, had begun deliberations among themselves in separate meetings, with a view to making provisions for speeding up the deliberations of the conference. During his absence, Molotov would be represented by Vishinsky as deputy foreign minister.

Among other things the conference had considered such thorny problems as the one of Trieste and Albania's demand of \$700,000,000 in reparations from Italy. Egypt also wanted reparations. The conference completed organization of committees to consider the draft treaties with Italy, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungary and Finland. Some 300 amendments to these treaties (drafted by the Big Four) were submitted by the 21 states. Nineteen of these numerous amendments were offered by the Australian representative, and included a plan for an international Court of Human Rights, intended to protect the fundamental freedoms of individuals in the defeated states and in territories ceded to the

victors. The final disposition of all amendments and recommendations will rest with the Big Four.

### Pandemonium in India

◆ The Moslem League's call for "Direct Action" translated itself into mob action and demonstrations directed against the British plan for Indian independence. A mounting toll of dead and wounded marked the outbreak of violence in Bombay, Calcutta and other cities, as Moslems attacked Hindus, and Hindus Moslems. Stabbings, arson and looting accompanied the increasing pandemonium that reigned, particularly in Calcutta. The most conservative estimate of the dead in that city alone was 4,000. British troops, co-operating with native policemen, finally quelled the rioting and restored a measure of order. But the prospective introduction of the Interim Government was expected to result in further violence. The Interim Government is backed by the Congress party, but opposed by the huge Moslem minority. Mohammed Ali Jinnah, president of the Moslem League, has ordered a boycott of the new government, saying that Britain has surrendered to the Congress party, which is predominantly Hindu. Religious tension continued throughout India as the day neared for the induction of the Interim Government.

### Yugoslav Crisis

◆ Men, who presume to divide the earth and to set boundaries beyond which other men may not go without special permission, have also pre-empted the air above their respective sections of land. Yugoslavia took offense at American planes flying over her borders (even ever so little), and thus trespassing upon her air. A number of American planes having thus trespassed, allegedly on account of bad weather, Yugoslavians forced down one plane and imprisoned its occupants. Another plane was shot down, August 19, and the occupants, five in number, were killed in the crash. So mangled were the bodies of the unhappy victims that one of them could not be identified. While five coffins were subsequently used to return the remains to the United States, one of them was empty.

Great indignation was felt in the United States and the authorities at Washington sent an ultimatum to Yugoslavia demanding the release of the imprisoned Americans as well as indemnification and apology for the outrage. At this writing the situation has yet to be finally settled.

### Dardanelles Issue

◆ The Dardanelles constitutes a narrow outlet from the Black sea into the Mediterranean. It is in Turkish territory and is controlled and guarded by the Turkish government under the Montreux pact of 1936, signed by Russia, Turkey, Britain, France, Greece, Rumania, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia and (strangely) Japan. This pact has yet to run another ten years. The Russians, however, are very much interested in the Dardanelles, as this strait constitutes a means of egress for their ships into the larger waters of the Mediterranean. So the Russian government proposed joint Russian-Turkish defense of the passage and control by the Black Sea powers of Russia, Rumania, Bulgaria and Turkey. The proposal was denitely rejected by Turkey,



which was backed by Great Britain and the United States. A Turkish note to Russia on the subject said, "The most sure guarantee for security of the Soviet Union in the Black sea resides not in a search of a privileged strategical position in the Straits—a position incompatible with the dignity and sovereign rights of an independent country—but in the restoration of friendly, trusting relations with a strong Turkey." Turkey also said that the United Nations would be sufficient guarantee of the strait's security.

### Japan's New Charter

◆ All members of the lower house of the Japanese Parliament supported the draft of the new constitution for Japan, voting 400 to 6 in its favor. The constitution proclaims the sovereignty of the people and renounces warfare. Opposing the adoption of the charter was Sanzo Nosaka, a Communist, who said: "I do not think that the Constitution realizes as perfect a democracy as was desired by the Potsdam Declaration. . . . We demanded the insertion in the Constitution of guarantees of the rights of workers but we have been disapproved." The document next went to the House of Peers, who, however, were not expected to act on it until the end of September. The House of Peers will be abolished when the new basic law is enacted.

### The Mufti and the Conference

◆ The British government, in view of the troubled situation in Palestine, arranged for a conference on Palestine to be held in London. Representatives of the Arabs and Jews were invited to attend. But the Arabs demanded that Hai Amin el Hussein, mufti of Jerusalem, be invited. However, as this gentleman was very friendly with the Nazis during the war, and fled to Egypt to escape trial, the British were firmly resolved that he should not be invited. The Arabs said they would not send

any representatives, and the Jews also said they would not come. But the British government's spokesmen asserted the conference would be held none the less as planned, and that representatives from outside the Arab committee, as well as Jews from outside the Jewish Agency for Palestine, would be invited.

### Zionist Terrorists Sentenced

◆ Singing defiantly and loudly, eighteen young Jewish men heard sentence of death passed upon them, while four young Jewish women were sentenced to life imprisonment. They were found guilty by a Haifa military court of complicity in a bomb raid on Haifa railway shops. There is no doubt that the young extremists were actuated by religious motives. The death sentences were commuted to life imprisonment toward the end of August.

### Council Opposes Jewish State

◆ The Council of Judaism has sent a letter to the State Department urging opposition to the "establishment of a Jewish State" in Palestine. It is convinced that such a Jewish state would constitute an "unwarranted grievous injury" to Americans of Jewish belief who are not in sympathy with such a plan. Lessing J. Rosenwald, representing the Council of Judaism, wrote that to set up a Jewish state might have a harmful effect on the political status of Jews in countries in which they are now equal citizens. The council feels that Jews opposing a Jewish state should have a voice in the deliberations on the subject which are now in prospect in London.

### Greek Vote on King

◆ Greece became one of the trouble spots of Europe, what with Russian charges that she was fomenting strife in the Balkans and the further charge that the prospective voting for the return of King George II would be carried out under conditions which prevented the exercise of

freedom of the ballot. The presence of British troops was referred to as foreign interference in the internal affairs of Greece, and the prospective visit of the aircraft carrier Franklin D. Roosevelt to a Greek port was construed to be a sort of American pressure upon the Greeks to influence the vote. British soldiers, it was pointed out by England, however, would remain in their barracks on the day of the plebiscite, and the intended visit of the Franklin D. Roosevelt with accompanying war ships would not take place until several days later. Registration lists in Greece for 1936 elections carried 2,211,791 names, but registered voters as of August 31 were only about 1,700,000.

### American Note to Poland

◆ Alleged discriminations and irregularities in the Polish referendum vote of June 30 led the United States to send a note to Poland on August 19 expressing official American regret and set forth what the United States considered essential to holding a free national election. In response the Polish Embassy protested that this was interfering in Poland's internal affairs. Americans, however, stated that the Yalta and Potsdam agreements indicated that the parties to those agreements, including the United States, would have some interest and responsibility in seeing that free and unfettered elections were held in liberated territories.

### New United Nations Members

◆ Admission of new members into the circle of the United Nations last month presented quite a problem to that body. The applications of nine nations were on file, but one of them, Siam, in view of its current quarrel with France, withdrew its application. Of the other eight applicants only three were accepted, Afghanistan, Iceland and Sweden. Albania and the Mongolian People's Republic did not get the required number of



votes, even though they were approved by the Soviet, Trans-Jordan, Portugal and Eire did receive the needed number of votes, but were excluded by the Russian veto, leaving them out in the cold. They can try again another year.

### The Nuremberg Trials

◆ In the latter part of August the lengthy Nuremberg trials of Nazi criminals drew to a close. Besides demanding conviction of twenty-one leading Nazis, prosecutors also called upon the four-power International Military Tribunal to pass sentence upon six Nazi groups: the Elite Guard, the Storm Troopers, the Nazi Party's Leadership Corps, the Gestapo, the High Command and the Cabinet. Thomas J. Dodd of the American staff said that by such conviction "mankind will know that no crime will go unpunished because it was committed in the name of a political party or of a state; that no crime will be passed by because it is too big; that no criminals will avoid punishment because they are too many". He charged the mentioned organizations with being responsible for "criminal conspiracy, aggressive war, mass murder, slave labor, racial and religious persecutions and brutal mistreatment of millions of innocent people".

### Spain Ousts Nazis

◆ An edict, issued by the Spanish government August 20, required 94 Germans residing in Spain to leave and return to Germany. Among them were some German Nazis whom the Allies have been trying to get out of Spain for more than a year. Nearly all are former Nazi officials, agents and party officers. The edict represents the strongest action yet taken by the Spanish government regarding German fugitives.

### World Conference of Teachers

◆ Educators from thirty countries assembled at Endicott, N.Y., in the last two weeks of August

with a view to establishing a world organization of teachers. The hundred delegates hoped to contribute toward world peace.

Among other things "world textbooks" were suggested as a means of bringing peoples of various nations together, eliminating the nationalistic and narrow prejudices which are often found in history textbooks for schools, each nation glorifying itself at the expense of other nations. The teachers were urged to constitute themselves "screening-boards" to sift out undue bias. Incidents that aroused rivalry among nations should be minimized, thought the delegates.

The English language was hailed by the delegates as the world's most important tongue and rapidly attaining the role of being the universal language. It was pointed out that half the globe was still illiterate, however.

At the conclusion of the conference a constitution was adopted to establish a World Organization of the Teaching Profession. It will require the approval of ten National teaching associations throughout the world, however, to formally establish the world organization. Every one of the delegates present signed the document.

### World Oil Control Proposed

◆ An International Petroleum Authority under the United Nations to maintain order in that field was proposed by American state department officials. John A. Loftus, chief of the department's petroleum officials, pointed out that petroleum being important in peace and in war, there would of necessity be suspicion, intrigue, power politics and maneuverings connected with national control of available sources. He mentioned, too, that United States reserves indicated it would be necessary within twenty years to import half of the oil used by this country. The Petroleum Authority under discussion would be placed under the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations.

### Belated Awakening

◆ Awakening to their responsibility in the matter of those imprisoned for conscientiously refraining from participating in the war, some 300 Protestant clergymen addressed a letter to President Truman, urging him to free conscientious objectors and others thus incarcerated. Pointing out that the majority of these prisoners are Jehovah's witnesses (and therefore not conscientious objectors to war but claiming exemption as ministers), the clergymen stated, "We feel that this treatment of a minority group motivated by the highest idealism, more than a year after the end of hostilities with Japan, is not in keeping with the heritage of freedom of conscience and religion which you and all of us cherish." Asking for the restoration of full civil rights, the statement said: "It is surely regrettable that, here in the United States, men whose only crime has been fidelity to conscience should continue to be punished in some cases with sentences which will not expire until 1951."

### Virgin's Assumption

◆ It is assumed by the assumption circles of the Roman Catholic religion that the mother of Jesus was taken bodily to heaven (when she was past sixty). Some versions of the story have it that she died and that the soul went first and then, a day or two after, the body followed. At any rate (according to this theory), the virgin is now complete in heaven, having her aged body, although everybody else who goes to heaven does very well without a body. Now the pope is asking the laymen what they think on the subject of the assumption (her being thus taken to heaven), and if the results indicate the laity are agreeable, he will proclaim it as a formal doctrine, although it never has been "defined". Of course, the teachings of the church never change, but it is new to find out what it believes by consulting the laity.



*It recognizes facts!*

*It faces facts!*

*It prints facts!*

# It is **Awake!**

*AWAKE!* does not live in a make-believe world. It has no ivory-tower editorial policies. It faces the problems of strife, sweat and blood. It does not dishearten, for it presents the remedy, the sure hope of a righteous New World.

## **IT MAINTAINS INTEGRITY TO THE TRUTH.**

*AWAKE!* meets the crying need of the day. If you would be awake you will read it regularly. Its style is for easy reading. Good, readable type is used and short articles are set off in relief from heavier and more lengthy ones. Two regular features, "Thy Word Is Truth" and "Watching the World", serve to inspire faith in the Creator and His Word, the Bible, and awaken the reader to world events. It is published twice a month. Subscribe now. The rate is \$1.00 per year.

Don't limit the benefits to yourself! Send in a subscription for your friends. Arouse them by sending them *AWAKE!*

**"NOW IT IS HIGH TIME TO AWAKE!"—Romans 13: 11.**

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Find enclosed \$1.00 to apply on a subscription for the magazine *Awake!* for one year, to be mailed to:

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

# AWAKE!



## Resolution to President Truman

Representative of Jehovah's witnesses interviews Truman  
on draft cases

---

## Preliminaries to the Peace Conference

Review of decisions made by Big Four foreign ministers

---

## Medical Science During the War

Progress accelerated under pressure of global war casualties

---

## "The Ants Are a People"

A glimpse at some ant communities



OCTOBER 8, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY



## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street  
N. H. KNORR, *President*  
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.  
W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*  
One dollar a year

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

**Notice of expiration:** Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

**Change of address:** Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



## CONTENTS

Resolution to President Truman	3	No Bugs in California?	19
Personal Interview by Committee	4	Bee Lore	19
Court Denial Ground for Pardon	5	"The Ants Are a People"	20
Clergy Amnesty Appeal	6	Some Astonishing Things Ants Do	20
Public Press Editorials	7	Objections Sustained!	22
Preliminaries to the Peace Conference	9	Farmers of the Future	23
Who Gets What?	10	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Second Council Session	11	When God's Fatherhood to Man Ceased	25
Usurpers of God's Place	12	Electrical Developments	27
Medical Science During the War	13	Registration at 18 Still Compulsory	27
Science Cannot Resurrect the Dead	15	Practical Joke Turned into Blessing	28
On the Eve of Pearl Harbor	17	Watching the World	29



# AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., October 8, 1946

Number 705

## Resolution to President Truman

ON August 10, 1946, at Cleveland, Ohio, the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, upon the motion of Nathan H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, unanimously adopted a resolution addressed to the president of the United States. The resolution requested Mr. Truman to exercise his pardon powers under the Constitution and grant relief to over 4,000 of Jehovah's witnesses wrongfully convicted and imprisoned as criminals under the Selective Training and Service Act. After briefly summarizing the facts, showing mistreatment of such ministers of Jehovah by boards and courts under the Act, the resolution was preceded by strong declarations. Among other things it was declared to President Truman as follows:

Now that the war has ended, and especially since all political prisoners in countries conquered by the Allies and Russians have been freed, and amnesty given even to a million despised Nazis (who cruelly persecuted Jehovah's witnesses in Germany), it is now time to request that steps be taken to restore these missionary evangelists to the po-

sition they occupied under law before their convictions.

Although no man can restore to these thousands of missionary evangelists the time that they have served illegally in prison, executive clemency by the president of the United States, exercised under his pardon powers, would restore the civil rights and privileges to all of them and result in the immediate discharge of those now imprisoned.

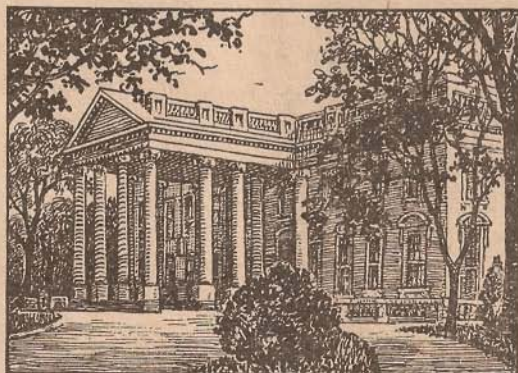
The resolution to President Truman provided:

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED THAT

(a) The president of the United States be formally requested by a representative of Jehovah's witnesses, in behalf of this assembly, of all of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth and all other liberty-loving people in this world, to immediately issue an order declaring executive clemency for such missionary evangelists, known as Jehovah's wit-

nesses, convicted under the Selective Training and Service Act, and grant them full pardon, restoring to them their civil rights, which is necessary in order to redress the deprivation of their rights and in order that justice may be done.

(b) The chairman of this assembly duly certify to the adop-



*The White House*



tion of this Resolution and deliver it to the representative of Jehovah's witnesses for personal presentation to the president of the United States, together with a statement of the history of the treatment of Jehovah's witnesses under the Act, as soon as is convenient for submission.

This resolution was unanimously adopted by upward of 60,000 delegates at Jehovah's witnesses' convention.

### *Personal Interview by Committee*

For presentation of the resolution and history an appointment for a personal interview with President Truman was procured. This was fixed for 12:30 p.m. (Eastern Standard Time), Friday, September 6, 1946. Accordingly, on such date and at such time the committee of three appeared at the White House in Washington. The committee was composed of (1) a Missouri lawyer, personal and political friend of Mr. Truman, who arranged the appointment for the committee; (2) counsel for Jehovah's witnesses, and (3) a full-time pioneer minister of Jehovah's witnesses who during the first World War was an army ammunition officer under Captain Harry S. Truman. The interview and presentation lasted about forty minutes.

When Mr. Truman was informed of the purpose of the visit he stated that the matter of executive clemency for men convicted and imprisoned under the Draft Act had been referred by him to the attorney general for study and a report to him about what could be done. He was then informed that the committee desired to present the side of Jehovah's witnesses to him. He was told, also, that more than 60,000 persons who adopted the resolution had ordered the committee to provide him with the resolution and facts. In reply Mr. Truman stated that he would listen to what the committee had to say and would see that the proper thing was done about it. He added, however, that he had been a soldier, was a "fighting man", and did not

have any use for a man who would not fight for and protect his country.

He was then informed that Jehovah's witnesses were neither pacifists nor conscientious objectors, but were ordained ministers of Jehovah God claiming their neutrality and exemption from service, like ministers of religion, to preach to the people. To this statement Mr. Truman declared that he would like to know what would have become of this country in the recent war if every person in the United States had taken the stand that Jehovah's witnesses took—refusing to be inducted into the armed forces to fight. In answer he was told that not every person could take the stand because not all persons in the United States were ministers of Jehovah; but that if every person in the United States were one of Jehovah's witnesses Jehovah God would fight for and protect His people.

Then the president was reminded of examples recorded in the Bible, of how Jehovah fought the enemy hordes arrayed against His people and protected the Israelites in battle, while commanding them to stand still and sing the praises of Jehovah. The president said he did not believe it and he did not think that the rulers of the enemy nations believed it.

Mr. Truman was then told that Jehovah's witnesses did not oppose the conscription of men and that they believed the nation had a right to raise an army, but that, like the ministers of Jehovah in the days of the Israelite conscription who were exempted from going to war, Jehovah's witnesses today also claimed exemption, as such is provided for in the Draft Act.

Mr. Truman was again told that the committee desired to present the side of Jehovah's witnesses so that he could better understand the problem to be solved. He stated that he would listen but that he was prejudiced. However, he added that in spite of that he would see that



those convicted got a fair consideration and just decision, after he would be finally advised by the attorney general.

### ***Resolution Submitted to Truman***

Then the certified copy of the resolution adopted by the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly was handed to President Truman. He was told that it was moved by the president of the Watchtower Society and unanimously adopted by more than 60,000 delegates and persons of good-will. His consideration of it was respectfully invited. He read it quickly.

Following the presentation of the resolution the history of the mistreatment of Jehovah's witnesses under the Act by draft boards was given. The president was told how the National Headquarters of the Selective Service System had recognized Jehovah's witnesses as a religious organization with ministers entitled to exemption. In great detail he was shown how Jehovah's witnesses were regularly engaged in preaching from house to house as did Christ Jesus and His apostles. Mr. Truman was told that Jehovah's witnesses bear to the people Bible literature explaining that God's kingdom of righteousness is to be fully established in all the earth as humanity's only hope. He was told that most of the people no longer went to churches and therefore it was necessary for the message to be taken to them in their homes. He was informed that Jehovah's witnesses are the only ministers in the country who are meeting the needs of the people by giving them free Bible education in their homes through Bible studies conducted by ministers.

Hundreds of draft boards that had received the evidence submitted to them had classified Jehovah's witnesses as ministers, exempting many thousands of them from training and service, the president was told. He was also informed that many other draft boards were prejudiced and did not exempt over 4,000 of

Jehovah's witnesses. It was shown that as a result these thousands of men were prosecuted for failure to comply with draft-board orders commanding them to do training and service.

Mr. Truman then interjected that he was still prejudiced. He also added that he had no sympathy for Jehovah's witnesses because of their disrespect for the flag by refusing to salute it and their refusal to show respect for the law of the land by complying with it. At this point he was informed that Jehovah's witnesses had respect for the flag and showed they were good citizens of the United States. He was informed that not one of Jehovah's witnesses had been disloyal to the government at any time; that they all showed their respect for the flag and the country by fighting for freedom of speech, press and worship in the courts and otherwise. He was told that Jehovah's witnesses on the committee, one of whom he knew personally and with whom he had been associated as a soldier and fellow army officer, had the highest respect for the flag and were loyally devoted to the country and the freedoms for which it stood. The president was reminded that all others of Jehovah's witnesses had the same proper regard for the country and flag, although they were forbidden by God's law from saluting it or the flag of any nation. Mr. Truman said that perhaps he had been misinformed on this and that at least he was glad to get that statement of the position of Jehovah's witnesses. This was especially impressive to him since most of the statement about the position of Jehovah's witnesses on the flag was made by the committee's member who had served as Mr. Truman's ammunition officer during the first World War.

### ***Court Denial of Defense***

#### ***Ground for Pardon***

The conversation then returned to the matter covered by the resolution. Mr. Truman then repeated that he had re-



ferred the matter to the attorney general for a report. He added that it would do no good to argue the matter before him, because he was waiting and depending on the attorney general for advice as to what to do. Notwithstanding this, there was then next presented the most important ground for pardon, namely, the illegal trial and conviction of Jehovah's witnesses in the federal courts. The president then consented to hear this last ground for the requested relief.

History of the struggle of Jehovah's witnesses for the right to be heard in their defense in the federal courts was succinctly given. It was pointed out how the federal courts trying Jehovah's witnesses for failure to report for duty as ordered by the draft boards had been denied the right to show that the boards' orders were void because they were exempt by law as ministers. It was then shown that the holding of the Supreme Court of the United States, that all the courts had illegally denied Jehovah's witnesses the right to make their defenses, was strong and additional ground for granting the requested pardon.

The interview and presentation ended at about 1 p.m. At the close Mr. Truman was given some literature distributed by Jehovah's witnesses to prove to him that they as missionary evangelists were engaged in free Bible education of the people: The book "*Let God Be True*"; the booklet "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*"; *The Watchtower* for September 15, 1946, containing the article "Children in the 'Time of the End'"; and the first issue of *Awake!* magazine (August 22, 1946) containing, among others, the article on juvenile delinquency. Mr. Truman's attention was called to the juvenile delinquency article in the *Awake!* magazine. It was pointed out that it showed that the source of that national problem was the delinquency of parents who shirked their responsibility of properly bringing up children. Then his attention was called to the article in *The Watchtower*

that presented the Bible proof of the duty of parents to themselves to instruct their children day and night and at all mealtimes. The president was interested. He agreed that the problem of child delinquency should be blamed on the parents. Then he also accepted a copy of the complete report of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in the 48-page issue of *The Messenger* for August 12, 1946.

In parting, the president's attention was called to the fact that the 4,000 of Jehovah's witnesses, in whose behalf the request for relief was given to him, had not taken their stand to evade training and service under the Act. It was shown that they were found in this predicament for righteousness' sake, for their refusal to abandon their job of preaching the gospel of Jehovah's kingdom. He was informed that they were merely trying to keep covenant with Jehovah, which no man or nation had the right to make them break. The president said that the matter would be properly considered by him in spite of his prejudice against anyone who would not fight for the country and defend it.

### **Clergy Amnesty Appeal for Conscientious Objectors**

Since the end of the war the matter of amnesty has been given much attention and publicity. From time to time big clergymen and religious organizations have made statements, which the secular press has published, about the desirability of granting amnesty "to all conscientious objectors convicted and imprisoned under the Act". In those published statements slighting reference has been made to Jehovah's witnesses. The clergy, who themselves did not have courage enough to take their stand on the side of Jehovah during the war, are now belatedly crying out protests in behalf of the "conscientious objectors" in an attempt to cover up and divert attention from their own compromising conduct during the



war. They cry out that "4,500 conscientious objectors" have been imprisoned under the Act. It is true that 4,500 men have been imprisoned under the Act. But only a small percentage of those 4,500 have been *conscientious objectors*. Less than five hundred of the 4,500 men convicted and imprisoned were conscientious objectors. Over 4,000 of the 4,500 were the faithful ministers of Jehovah God. To lump together as one group all the 4,500 convicted and imprisoned is to ignore the facts, namely, that Jehovah's witnesses (numbering more than 4,000 of the 4,500 imprisoned) are neither conscientious objectors nor pacifists. The conscientious objectors, numbering less than 500 of the 4,500 imprisoned, refused to participate in war, basing their refusal on a variety of religious, political, social and academic grounds but making no claim to statutory exemption by reason of a ministerial status such as that rightfully claimed by Jehovah's witnesses because of their contract relationship with Almighty God which obligates them to obey Him exclusively by publicizing, uninterruptedly, in peacetime and in wartime, His kingdom, among the people.

### **Public Press Editorials**

In spite of the appeal being made by the clergy for the small group of conscientious objectors while the larger number of those imprisoned have been Jehovah's witnesses, the religionists' amnesty movement has resulted in arousing a few courageous newspapers to back up the request for relief for the imprisoned men. For instance, the *Denver Post*, leading daily newspaper in the Rocky Mountain region of the West, on Saturday, August 31, 1946, published an editorial entitled "Why Not an Amnesty for the Conchies?" Although that editor, like others who blindly follow the pattern drawn for the public press by amnesty-minded clergymen and religionists, improperly confuses imprisoned

witnesses of Jehovah with the comparatively small number of conscientious objectors, his attitude is noteworthy. While considering his remarks quoted below, readers of this journal can keep in mind the distinction between conscientious objectors and Jehovah's witnesses as defined in the foregoing paragraphs. Among other things the *Denver Post* editor said:

In the light of President Truman's emphasis on freedom of conscience and religion in his speech March 6 before the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America in Columbus, Ohio, more than 300 leading ministers of all denominations are appealing to him to grant amnesty immediately to all of these men.

Three Denver clergymen—Dean Paul Roberts of St. John's Episcopal cathedral, the Rev. Samuel W. Marble of Trinity Methodist church and the Rev. Erdmann Smith of the First Baptist church—are among the signers of the letter, transmitted to the White House by Dorothy Canfield Fisher, honorary chairman of the Amnesty committee.

What is the general public feeling regarding the "conchies" now? The passions of wartime have cooled. It is possible to consider them now with more objectivity. They did not want to go to war, but, in the great majority of cases, their objections were based on sincere convictions. They paid a heavy price, too, to stand by their beliefs. No compensation, no service points, no protection under the bill of rights, no veterans' benefits, no family allotments, no discharge compensation. Most of them were teachers or farmers or members of religious sects, like the Jehovah's witnesses, who told in many a court that their tenets firmly bade them to refrain from warfare. . . .

Political arrests have always been abhorrent to Americans. After World War I, the continued incarceration of I. W. W.'s and other draft objectors became a hot issue. Many people came to regard the continued imprisonment not as a military procedure but as a political one. The case of Eugene Debs, Socialist leader, accused of hindering



the war, became a cause celebre before he was released from Atlanta prison in 1921.

The majority of citizens undoubtedly would support the president in amnesty for the conscientious objectors now before their cases become political footballs.

According to published reports, none of the clergy and their amnesty-minded coreligionists have ever undertaken to interview President Truman personally in behalf of the imprisoned men. The most they have done has been to send the president letters and petitions signed by clergymen who themselves took no stand that caused them to be persecuted during the war. Such efforts by religionists have brought no expression from the president as to his attitude toward the problem. Jehovah's witnesses being the first to interview him personally on the question, it is hoped that the publication of this report of the interview with him will show his attitude to all interested ones. It is obvious that if anything at all will be done by him it will not be done soon. In the meanwhile the faithful witnesses of Jehovah will be required to suffer for righteousness' sake behind prison bars. Their commission from Jehovah to act as His ordained ministers has not been canceled or annulled by their wrongful conviction and imprisonment.

Regardless of whether President Truman takes an attitude like that of Pharaoh who refused to let Jehovah's people go, or that of King Artaxerxes who by letter exempted Jehovah's people from duties of state, it is certain that 'an-

nouncing Jehovah's Kingdom' in all this land and in every land will continue with increasing vigor by faithful witnesses of Jehovah not under restraint.

Jehovah and His witnesses do not depend on the granting of clemency to his witnesses wrongfully convicted, in order to carry on His work in the earth at this time. Yet they do request that, in harmony with the Constitution, the government make due amends for the wrongs committed, contrary to the law of this land, against His people in the courts of the land. To this end they have appealed to the highest executive authority in the land, the president. He is the only one who can do anything to remedy the situation. Even if he declines to exercise his powers or fails to exercise them properly, Jehovah's witnesses will continue to preach in behalf of and wait upon the Supreme One of the Universe, to whom they will appeal to vindicate His name and His people for the wrongs committed against them.

Perhaps you will be interested in the details and history of the five-year fight between the Department of Justice of the United States and Jehovah's witnesses in the courts. If you desire to know the full truth about the outrages committed against the more than four thousand imprisoned missionaries you will enjoy reading the articles "Defense Denied Jehovah's witnesses by Courts" and "Defense Granted Jehovah's witnesses by Courts" that, respectively, will appear in the two succeeding issues of this journal.



*Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.*

—Psalm 2:1-4.



## Preliminaries to the Peace Conference

**"IF THERE** is another war, atomic bombs are certain to be used unless a more destructive weapon is developed. World wars must stop." So said Senator Edwin C. Johnson in commenting on the subject of atomic control, and thereby stressed the necessity for peace, and indirectly the importance of the peace councils and conference in this war-torn world. For, technically at least, the war is not over, even though fighting has ceased for the present. The various nations composing the victorious side of the recent conflict are as anxious for peace and the making of the necessary treaties of peace as are the defeated nations, who suffer most keenly.

There has, therefore, been much talk about peace, or the attainment of those arrangements that will insure peace. It is now well over a year since hostilities ceased, and still the center of the difficulty, the German problem, has not been touched. Austria, too, is an important factor in the solution of the peace problem.

It is said that every world statesman learns sooner or later of the vital position Austria occupies in the structure of Europe, and that if one wishes to subjugate or liberate all of eastern Europe one must begin with Austria. Vienna has been called the gateway to the East, but to Stalin, who doubtless has taken some notice of the transportation system of Europe, Vienna is the gateway to the West. It all depends upon the angle from which one views the map.

The Soviet Union has some 140,000 troops in Austria, and armies of occupation in Hungary, Rumania and Bulgaria. That gives the Soviet not a little influence in those countries, and treaties with these lands are likely to be in Russia's favor. Russia has not been in a hurry to move out.

All this, of course, has a bearing on the importance of Europe itself to

world-economy and world-trade. It is not merely the fate of this or that nation that is in the balance. Europe has until recently been the virtual center of the world, and vast readjustments had been made, even though but temporarily, when all of Europe was engulfed in war. Now that the war is over, Europe is comparable to a vacuum, and, since nature abhors a vacuum, some setup must take the place of its previous organization. With the exception of the border states the people have no self-government. Something must occupy the place of government until the peace treaties put these nations back on their own.

Though Europe is sometimes considered to be merely a peninsula extending westward from the Asiatic mainland, it is a very important peninsula. Its population is far from negligible. In Europe proper, excluding Russia and Britain, there are more people than there are in the British Commonwealth, the Soviet Union and all of the Western Hemisphere. The peace of Europe, therefore, is an important matter.

The London Conference of 1945 having ended in failure, another conference, designated the Council of Foreign Ministers (of the Big Four), was scheduled to meet in April of 1946. Russia was represented by Molotov, America by Byrnes, France by Bidault, and England by Bevin. It debated for three weeks. Results were most discouraging. The ministers of the four big powers finally decided to call off their meetings for a month's recess and to meet for further talks in June and July. They had not reached an agreement on a twenty-five-year alliance to see that Germany remained disarmed, and were not sure that disarmament was actually being carried out so far. A committee was set up to investigate what was being done about it in the four zones of occupation. Was Russia disarming that part of Ger-



many under her control? Was Britain properly disarming in its zone? The committee would ascertain the facts. Russia said the operation of armament plants in her zone was not to be investigated!

This session of the council of foreign ministers also made some revision in the Italian armistice terms, but that was a minor matter. Nothing much seemed to have been accomplished, but at least there had been plenty of talk, which the different ministers could reflect upon during their recess. The American representative, Secretary of State James F. Byrnes, upon arrival in Washington, arranged to make his report, which was published in the press on May 21.

### *Who Gets What?*

It appeared that a great deal of the time had been devoted by the council to discussion of who would get what. Neither America nor Britain had been annexing territory. Russia had, and apparently intends to hold on to what she has annexed. America's attitude seemed to be more like that of a merchant who seeks to build up good-will among his customers or prospective customers. The secretary mentioned that while America had advanced \$900,000,000 to Italy to keep it on its feet, Russia demanded \$100,000,000 reparations for damage done to Russia by Italian troops fighting together with the Germans. True, Italy had turned to the side of the Allies and aided them in the final stages of the war, but Russia still felt she should make some recompense for the damage inflicted on Russian territory. No final decision was reached.

The next subject was the Italian colonies. Russia had previously made a claim for trusteeship of Tripolitania, but now withdrew that demand. The American delegation held the position that the colonies should be administered by a United Nations trusteeship. This was not decided.

Should Greece get the Dodecanese islands? The general consensus of opinion seemed to favor this transfer, though nothing definite was done.

Agreement on the Balkan treaties was hindered because of economic factors. The Soviet government also stood out against including in the treaties any arrangement for freedom of commerce on the Danube, which is the gateway to central Europe, and as important to that region as the Mississippi is to the central part of the United States.

### *Trieste*

The main bone of contention, however, was Trieste, a port certainly very important to central Europe, but which since World War I had been held by Italy. However, Italy is not now in position to decide what shall be done about it. Russia wants the port to go to Yugoslavia, a country favorable to Russia, and measurably under its influence. The other powers favored Italy, claiming the inhabitants of Trieste were in the main Italians.

All of this unfinished business, not to mention the German and Austrian treaties, were to be taken up again after the recess, during which period the various delegates had opportunity to present the matter to their respective governments. There was considerable perplexity as to what Russia really wanted. It had offered so many objections that it appeared to be the chief obstacle to arriving at any conclusion.

Molotov, noting that Britain and America seemed to agree on most points, concluded that there was a bloc which hindered progress of the conference. He felt that these two nations were trying to dictate to the Soviet. And, of course, if there was any dictating to be done, Russia would do it. He didn't say that last part, but that is the way the other parties to the conference were inclined to view the situation. The existence of any kind of bloc was denied.



## *Second Council Session*

When Secretary Byrnes was ready to depart for Paris a second time a reporter reminded him that he had said before his first trip that he stood in the need of prayer. He was asked what he needed this time. Mr. Byrnes answered, apparently with a smile: "I would say more prayer. But, in all seriousness, I do not say that in jest. I did say it [in jest] originally, but I afterward came to believe that we did stand in need of prayer and I hope those prayers will continue."

The question as to whether those who were called upon to do the praying had access to the realm where prayers are heard was not considered. The clergy, however, are prone to wave such "minor" considerations aside, and to respond willingly to any and all calls for "prayer", whether in war or peace. Hence Bishop Oxnham, president of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, issued a call to prayer on behalf of the conference of foreign ministers.

Events in Italy at the time cast a shadow over the very beginning of the conference, but these disturbances subsided shortly. The council soon was divided on the seemingly all-important theme of reparations. Italy was first up for discussion. Bevin thought reparations should be waived in the case of Italy, inasmuch as she had joined the Allies, although belatedly, in fighting the Nazis. Agreement was finally reached that Russia would get the \$100,000,000 she demanded. Restitution of Allied property seized by Italy during the war was also considered. One reporter remarked: "It is, perhaps, curious to find the busiest foreign ministers in the world bickering over these tiny details, but it is an unfortunate necessity."

Another stated with reference to Italy's position as considered by the conference: "Ultimately Italy must starve if she continues cut off from the Soviet-dominated area of eastern Eu-

rope, trade with which is vital to her economy. And a peace treaty which leaves in mid-Europe a nation of more than 40,000,000 people condemned to gnawing hunger is a mere breeder of trouble later on."

As to Trieste, it was finally decided to make this port and the surrounding territory of Venezia Giulia an autonomous state under United Nations protection, thus not giving it to either Italy or Yugoslavia.

The question of Italian colonies and their disposition was again deferred. The Dodecanese islands were given to Greece.

One of the surprises of the session was Molotov's statement on Germany. At the May session of the council Secretary Byrnes had put forth great efforts to arrive at some method of co-operation in dealing with the German problem, but to no avail. Particular emphasis was placed upon disarmament in order that Russia's security might be assured. Molotov was impervious to any suggestions on the subject, but now came forward with his famous statement on July 10. It was really funny for him to start off with, "The time has come when we should discuss the fate of Germany and a peace treaty with that country. The Soviet government has always held that the spirit of revenge is a poor counselor in such affairs." The Russian minister presented this as something quite new and original. Also, the following would appeal to the German people: "It would be incorrect to adopt a course of Germany's annihilation as a state or that of its agrarianization, including the annihilation of its own main industries." Such a statement would give the impression that while Russia had no such designs upon Germany, others had. The fact, however, that ever since the occupation of Germany Britain and the United States have been putting money into the country, while Russia has been taking things out, should not be over-



looked. Milking the cow is nice work, especially if somebody else keeps feeding it. Mr. Byrnes declared that Russia had already received directly or indirectly \$14,000,000,000 in reparations from Germany. Taxable property in the part of Silesia taken from eastern Germany was valued at \$11,500,000,000, which part Russia gave to Poland in return for that part of Poland which Russia has taken over.

### Achievements

When the foreign ministers' council adjourned its second session it had not yet touched the chief problem, but the following achievements were listed by Senator Connally's speech:

- (1) The calling of the peace conference on July 29.
- (2) The agreement to accord to the twenty-one nations at the conference complete freedom of discussion and recommendation.
- (3) The development of a better understanding among the great powers.
- (4) The draft treaty with Italy, including the internationalization of Trieste, reparations, and agreements with respect to the disposition of the Italian colonies and the award of the Dodecanese islands to Greece.
- (5) Real progress with respect to the treat-

ies with the ex-satellite states—Hungary, Finland, Rumania and Bulgaria.

- (6) The decision to submit to the peace conference all questions upon which the council of foreign ministers could not reach agreement.
- (7) The tentative understanding that Austria and Germany shall be considered later in the year by the council of foreign ministers.

This summary doubtless presents the "achievements" of the council in their most favorable light. One additional point must be mentioned and which is even more important than the foregoing. It is a clause found in the treaties drafted for the nations of Italy, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungary and Finland, reading:

"..... shall take all measures necessary to secure to all persons under ..... jurisdiction, without distinction as to race, sex, language or religion, the enjoyment of human rights and of the fundamental freedoms, including freedom of expression, of press and publication, or religious worship, of political opinion and of public meeting.

This may be considered one of the most important aspects of the entire situation. And while it is measurably certain that there will be violations of such freedoms, yet there will be basis for an appeal to preserve them.

### Usurpers of God's Place

**B**LASPHEMOUSLY the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America declared that the League of Nations set up in 1919 was "the political expression of the kingdom of God on earth". The same idea that men whose hands are stained with blood will establish the "Kingdom of God" is again expressed by the clergy. Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, president of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, on March 5, 1946, said:

"There are those among us who declare it is utopian to believe that the Kingdom of God can be built upon the earth. When I consider the works of man, the amazing miracles wrought in the realm of applied science, I am strengthened in my belief that we can and will build that kingdom on the earth."

God's Word gives the lie to Oxnam's boast, declaring that "in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom", without the use of human hands. It will be performed by the "zeal of the Lord of hosts".—Daniel 2: 44, 45; Isaiah 9: 6, 7.



# Medical Science

## During the War

MODERN science, in a general way, is divided into two parts: one division busies itself with inventing and perfecting devices for killing people; the other group seeks new and better ways of saving those that are going down into death. During the recent war years medical science did not lag behind the destructive technicians, but also made forward strides.

Surgery made its greatest advance after the introduction of anesthetics many years ago in spite of the hazards and risks involved in their use. In an effort to overcome these difficulties new anesthetics have been introduced from time to time, the latest being sodium pentothal, which, it is claimed, does not produce the after-effects that chloroform and ether do. It is also nonexplosive and can be used in connection with the electric needle without running the risk of a fire.

New drugs were brought into use for the first time during the war. First the sulfa drugs with their variations made headlines as "wonder drugs". Then penicillin took the center of the stage as a "new wonder drug". And later its cousin, streptomycin, made its debut as the "wonder of wonder drugs". Another "wonder" drug tried out at the army hospital at Topeka, Kans., was made from chlorophyll, the green coloring matter of plants. It was extracted from grass and alfalfa and found particular use in cleansing wounds, burns and bone infections while at the same time it alleviated pain.

The old plaster cast has always been criticized by those that have had to wear it, because it weighs so much. To overcome this a composition of plastic and fiberglass weighing only one-fourth as much as the conventional cast has been



developed. It is composed of 80 percent cellulose acetate and 20 percent fiberglass, and also has the advantage over the older type in the fact that X-rays are able to pass through it.

Another disadvantage of casts in times past has been the foul odors that arise when encasing infectious wounds and fractured bones. The National Research Council of Canada decided to do something about this, and as a result of its study a material was developed that took advantage of the absorbent properties of carbon and micronized silica, and this material in turn was used to impregnate bandages used inside the casts.

### *Surgery and the War*

After an ordered assault on the enemy's stronghold or following an air attack by the enemy the medical corps, in an effort to save the wounded, would go over the battlefield and pick up as many as possible for hospitalization. Sometimes it was necessary to make emergency operations on the spot, like the one following the battle of Metz. A medical aide upon finding a soldier gasping for air took a penknife, made an incision in his throat, and then shoved in the soldier's own fountain pen in his windpipe to keep it open until he could be brought to a field hospital.

In the army and navy hospitals amputations, graftings and transplantings were made, besides the setting of bones, removal of bullets and treating of wounds. Even after a soldier had undergone such treatment there was always



the possibility that complications would develop, necessitating a return to the operating room. For example, a soldier upon returning to the fighting front, having apparently recovered after being shot up somewhere in Africa, complained of occasional pain around the heart. X-rays showed that a half-inch piece of shell fragment was lodged three inches under the skin right against the heart so that with each beat it moved. After cutting through layers of flesh the doctors were able to remove the metal though it had been in there seven months, and they did it without damaging the heart.

Another unusual war casualty was the case of a navy seaman who had been the victim of an air attack in the Pacific theater. Forty-seven days after setting his broken bones and removing shell splinters he still complained of pain in the lower part of his body. The doctors found by X-ray that a fused 22-mm. projectile was lodged in his body. But to remove it was a delicate operation, since a slip of the knife might explode the shell. After calling in bomb disposal experts for a consultation the operation was successfully performed amid an atmosphere of tension.

Some place in Belgium, near the front, during the war a young doctor remembered that glass tubing had been used as a substitute for the arteries in laboratory work on animals; so, instead of amputating the leg of a soldier who had a section of his artery blown away, he tried to save the leg by shunting blood around the wound through glass tubing. Later, when the soldier had recovered sufficiently to stand a grafting operation, the glass tubing was replaced with a natural artery.

Russian doctors claimed that 71 percent of soldiers who suffered injuries to the lower jaw on the Eastern battlefield were fixed up by surgery. This was made possible by shortening the time between when the wound was inflicted and the

time when plastic surgery and bone grafting was begun. Instead of waiting six to eight months before performing a plastic operation, as the practice therefore had been, it was begun in three or four weeks and bone grafting was accomplished within one or two months instead of waiting a year. Lockjaw was prevented by the use of special flexible steel pins.

### *Medical Progress in Other Fields*

A new technique was developed for the delicate removal in total darkness of cataracts from the eyes. It was found that the lens of the eye glows in the dark when exposed to invisible ultraviolet rays. Therefore much greater accuracy is possible under ultraviolet light than under ordinary light in removing lens fragments that lie behind the iris of the eye.

The transplanting of healthy eye corneas onto defective eyes has been practiced for some time. A case reported during the war told how the eyes of a 59-year-old woman who had died were used to restore the sight of an eight-month-old baby that was born blind. Someday when this baby is old it may boast of having the oldest human eyes in the world.

The making of artificial eyes has not been the job of the medical profession in times past, but, due to the shortage brought on by the war, dentists have entered the field of eye-making using dental plastics instead of the special glass formerly used, which had a velvet texture. In addition to the 350,000 wearers of glass eyes there are now several hundred wearing the new plastic type.

Not only were instructors in public speaking surprised to learn that it was possible for a man to talk with his tongue removed, but also medical science was surprised. An old man of 77 years had lost his tongue through a cancer operation, yet he learned to talk by forming the vowels and consonants in his throat. A phonograph recording of this feat was



made for those who study speech disorder. It is further reported that persons who are handicapped through the loss of their larynx, the upper part of the windpipe, are also able to speak.

It has been reported that the skull-bone of a monkey was replaced with a transparent plastic encasement in order to determine what happens when concussion of the brain takes place. An artificial concussion is caused, and the results are filmed; but what these experiments have brought in the way of practical medical knowledge on the subject is not stated.

Medical science in its experiments has determined the quantity of blood that flows through the brain. By injecting two-tenths percent solution of Evans Blue it was possible to measure this flow, and it was found that when the body is at rest about 10,000 drops per minute pass through the brain. That is well over a pint a minute. If one breathes rapidly, as mountain climbers do when they lack oxygen, the flow is cut down; and when one breathes a high concentration of carbon dioxide the blood flow is increased.

In Paddington, England, it has been announced that patients who are to undergo a brain operation are first given an injection of malachite green dye in solution. Diseased tissue in the brain is dyed green, while the healthy tissue remains white, thus enabling the surgeon to tell which part to remove with his scalpel. The dye is considered nonpoisonous, and, although the eyes and skin of the individual are temporarily discolored, after three days the stain disappears. More than a dozen successful operations have been attributed to this practice.

This dyeing practice has also led to the discovery that a certain part of the brain of persons having epilepsy becomes discolored. Heretofore the cause for this disease has not been known, but this discovery gives hope of a permanent remedy for epilepsy.

And speaking of brain operations calls to mind that Dr. Walter E. Dandy, a noted brain specialist of Johns Hopkins, who recently died, once said, in 1930, that it was possible to cut out two-thirds of a man's brain and yet not damage his intellectual powers, and proved it by performing such an operation.

### *Where Medical Science Has Failed*

In spite of the wonders of surgery in patching up a poor fellow who has been half buried in a bomb crater, yet when it comes to stamping out such crippling diseases as infantile paralysis the record of medical science is not so good. On April 7, 1945, there were 484 new cases of infantile paralysis. The disease is also called polio, an abbreviation of the name poliomyelitis. The highest figure for the same period was that for 1940. By the middle of May, 1945, there were 642 cases as against 424 for the same period in 1944. Then a month later, in the middle of June, there were 999, to compare with 657 for the same period the year before; an increase of 52 percent!

Doctors have used the vibrations of a "riveting gun" in an effort to stimulate muscle activity in cases of poliomyelitis; but whether such will effect a lasting cure or not, the appalling fact remains: there is an increase in the number of victims of this malady and medical science seems unable to cope with the basic causes for it or to stop the inroads of this wholesale killer. The public press has publicized the fact that someone has made an electrical piano keyboard that will fit over the bed of one of these poor victims so that he can play music.

### *Science Cannot Resurrect the Dead*

After years of experimenting with dogs and cats and stillborn babies, the Russians have now succeeded in doing what some might call "resurrecting" the dead. First they learned how to keep a dog's heart pulsating after it had been removed from the body; then work was



begun on humans that were as good as dead. This study indicated that there were different degrees in the process known as the cessation of life. These differences have been classified as agonal, clinical and biological death. Agonal death is considered as the active struggle of the dying organism, and is closely connected with clinical death, which is said to be when the heart and lungs have stopped functioning. Only biological death is referred to as true death from which no man can escape. In all three stages circulation of blood in the brain ceases.

The studies of the Russian scientists have shown that if death results from a bad heart, a damaged brain, riddled lungs or poison in the blood, there is nothing that medical science can do to revive the person. But if one dies of shock or from loss of blood or from suffocation it has been found that by stimulation it is possible to start the heart and lungs working once again. A mixture of warm blood, adrenalin hydrochloride and glucose was used for the purpose, being injected under pressure in the artery and vein of the arm. At the same time bellows were used to revive the lungs, giving 25-30 respirations a minute, and after natural breathing was

restored artificial respiration was continued at intermittent periods. Five cases were reported to have completely recovered, while 37 others that were revived for a short time soon died.

Since "resurrection" means a "standing up again to life" it is very apparent that medical science has not accomplished this in any sense of the word. Only the Infinite Creator has the power to bring back to life those who are really dead, and such power He has delegated only to His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, and not to any "scientists" among men.

Some have argued that wars are a necessary evil in order that progress may be made in science. But such is only the chatter of fools. Medical scientists are not the "inventors", "creators" or "saviors" they are boasted to be, but what little progress they have made in recent years, which has been comparatively slow, has been as explorers and students of God's fixed and universal laws. Much greater progress will be made in the field of science when wars are forever abolished following Armageddon. Then men, fearing and worshipping the great Fountain and Source of all biological wisdom and knowledge, will be taught by Him whose name alone is Jehovah.



### *Snake Poison*

☞ The case is that of Horace Brown, an inveterate tobacco-chewer, who, when he had captured a black snake in Kentucky, forced its mouth open and spat therein a quantity of tobacco juice. Eyewitnesses said the snake acted strangely and then stretched out and died.

### *Missing the Mark*

☞ In the book *The Lighter Side of History* is related how a certain missionary, Dr. Berry, observed in a hospital in Kobe a patient smoking. He gave the young fellow, Murai by name, a pamphlet on the evils of tobacco. But instead of curing him the figures given about the annual amount of money spent on cigarettes kindled in him a new desire. Straightway he introduced the cigarette in Japan and made a fortune.



## On the Eve of Pearl Harbor

THE greatest disaster in American military history was the bombing of Pearl Harbor. It was also a most humiliating experience for the proud American people. Public opinion therefore demanded an investigation into the responsibility for the catastrophe, and so Congress, after calling in and listening to the testimony of many witnesses, published its conclusions, as reported in the September 8, 1946, issue of *Awake!* (page 31). Since much of the testimony introduced before the investigating committee was obviously for the purpose of shifting all responsibility for the bombing from the shoulders of the government's administration, it would be well for the thinking public to make their own investigation.

On September 2, 1945, the *Chicago Tribune* published an article written by John T. Flynn dealing with the events leading up to the attack by the Japanese on Pearl Harbor. With the desire of getting the story before the public it was thereafter published in pamphlet form under the title "The Final Secret of Pearl Harbor". The following excerpt is taken from the second revised edition of this exposé.

We now come to the night before Pearl Harbor in Washington. The president had returned from Warm Springs because of the crisis. The Japanese envoys had held during the week several meaningless sessions with

the state department. But the formal answer of the Japanese government to the ultimatum had not come. But Roosevelt knew what it would be. The stage is all set for the attack on British or, better still, British and American territory in the Pacific. The scenery is beautifully arranged. The president is widely advertised as seeking peace. That night at nine o'clock he sends a dramatic message to Hirohito appealing for peace. He knows this to be as futile as the breeze around the White House grounds. The Japanese navy is putting to sea; Japanese troops are pouring southward. The intercepted codes, of which the public knows nothing, have told the full story.

Luck now played again into Roosevelt's hands. Our Army Intelligence Service broke the Japanese code and learned what they were saying among themselves. On that fateful battle eve it got possession of a document of extraordinary importance. You will recall that the next day, Sunday, the Japanese asked for an appointment at 1 p.m. with Hull. They arrived a little late—when the bombs were falling on Hawaii—and presented a note breaking off relations with us. The incident has been presented to us in shockingly false colors. We were told how the president was in his

study on Sunday for a day of rest, confident nothing would happen after his appeal the night before to Hirohito not to precipitate war. He was chatting with Harry Hopkins and fiddling with his stamp collection, while Mrs. Roosevelt entertained in another





quarter one of her innumerable groups of uplifters. Then, all of a sudden, out of a clear sky, came news of the attack on Pearl Harbor. It's a goodly picture, but utterly fraudulent. That is not the way things happened. The preceding night, Saturday, the government had got hold of the text of that very document which the Japanese would present the next day. It went to Mr. Roosevelt at 10 p.m. Hull, Knox and Stimson had it. They knew now what was to happen. Hull telephoned Knox and Stimson to meet him next morning for a conference at 10.

Consider the situation that night. The president and his three aged and slow-moving cabinet members knew everything, all save the hour and point of attack. Far out in the Pacific the blow would fall. What, in the name of simple common sense, would men of ordinary intelligence do? They knew at that very moment the Japanese ships and planes and subs and troops, under cover of darkness, were moving to their appointed targets. They knew that out in that vast Pacific were two commanders, wretchedly equipped, depending solely on them for information. Would you not suppose the very first act would be to notify General Marshall and Admiral Stark and then, instantly, Admiral Kimmel and General Short? Would you not think that if Marshall and Stark were not in their offices, they were to be hunted through the town, roused from their slumbers to give them this tremendous news? No. The old gentlemen called a conference among themselves for the next day and went home for the slumbers so essential in their advanced years. The president had the news at 10 p.m. He, too, did nothing. Worse than this, a naval aide was told not to give Admiral Stark his copy of the Japanese note until next morning. Why? I think Congress ought to ask for some explanation of this.

The next morning, Sunday, Admiral Stark, because of the tense situation, went to his office. There he found the now complete copy of the Japanese note. "My God!" he cried, "this means war. I must get word to Kimmel at once." For some reason that word did not go at all. Another Japanese code message ar-

rived and was decoded. By 8:20 a.m. the text was in hand. It gave the hour at which the envoys were to present their note to Secretary Hull. The hour was 1 p.m. Washington time. Just as it was decoded another message was intercepted. It advised the twelve Japanese consuls in the United States that Japan was breaking with this country. All were hurried to Knox, Stimson and the president. They were in the hands of Hull's conference at 11 a.m. The bombs would not fall on Pearl Harbor for another two and three-quarters hours.

Lieut. Com. Kramer gave a memorandum to Secretary Knox of transcendent importance. The memorandum pointed out that 1 p.m. Washington time was sunrise over Honolulu and dark night at Manila. Sunrise would be the moment for air attack. As a surprise attack was indicated, the hour of presenting the dispatch indicated an air attack on Pearl Harbor. In other words, we faced an air attack on Pearl Harbor in a little over two hours.

Can we believe that, thus warned, the High Command in Washington, on the edge of such a precipice, would not with whatever speed science had yet devised get this tremendous news and its implication to the commanders in Hawaii? Instead the three aging secretaries sat down to a conference. General Marshall did not get the news until 11:25 a.m. He then sent a warning message to General Short. There was yet an hour and three-quarters before the explosion. The most precious hour and three-quarters the War Department had ever lived through. Time to get many of the ships in motion. Time to get every available man mobilized. Time to get every available plane off the ground. General Marshall had a scrambler phone which would reach Short instantly. He had also the navy's powerful short-wave transmitter. Instead of using these he sent the message to General Short by commercial radio at or near 12:18 p.m. Washington time. That would be 6:48 a.m. Honolulu time. It reached Honolulu at 7:33 a.m. The Japanese planes were at that moment winging to their kill. The message was sent through the streets as the bombs were falling. Thus de-



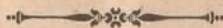
played it reached Army Intelligence office at 11:45 a.m. to be decoded. It was delivered to General Short at 2:58 p.m., hours after the great base had been destroyed. Why did not General Marshall use the government's short-wave apparatus? Why did he not use his scrambler phone which would have put this information in the hands of General Short from two and a half to an hour and a half before the attack? His explanation to the Roberts Commission was that he was afraid it might be intercepted. What difference? If intercepted the Japs would merely know what they knew already. But Short would have known it also.

### *Placing the Responsibility*

In view of the foregoing it is manifest that much of the responsibility for "unpreparedness" on December 7, 1941, rested heavily upon the president and his so-called "advisers". This article by Flynn explains that much of this blundering on the eve of the Pearl Harbor attack was due to the fact that "Roosevelt had, under the influence of flatterers who surrounded him, come to think

of himself as a master of diplomacy, an expert in political economy, an adept in political manipulation, a wizard in public finance, a profound student of foreign affairs and a military strategist of large dimensions, little less than a genius in naval organization and direction". This "obsession" that had seized this "amateur admiral" who "had by now got into the habit of referring to himself as the Commander-in-Chief" did not excuse him from the responsibility of mistakes, says Flynn.

To critics who would say that Roosevelt and Knox are dead and therefore it is wrong to rake up these old embers, Flynn says, "My reply is that they prevented the discussion of them while they lived. I must add also that if they are dead, so are the more than 3,000 men who perished in Pearl Harbor on that tragic day." It is also good to remind those who are prone to memorialize and worship Roosevelt in a new National shrine at Hyde Park, N.Y., that he was not the military genius that some say he was, but was a mortal man capable of making major blunders.



### *No Bugs in California?*

It took nine years (1890 to 1899) to find out that the best kind of Smyrna figs could not be raised even in California because it did not have the right kind of bugs, *Blastophaga Grossorum*. But when they got these fig-wasps from the Mediterranean region all was well, and now California produces annually 30,000,000 pounds of the finest Smyrna figs grown upon this planet. The fig-wasp makes his home and raises his family inside the fig; but that's the way he likes it, and humans don't mind eating him and his family, not at all. They really enjoy it.

### *Bee Lore*

According to the laws of aerodynamics, a bee's wings are so small, and the load which he imposes upon them is so great, that he cannot fly, but the bee, never having studied aerodynamics, goes ahead and flies anyway. He moves his wings so fast that the laws don't apply. It is lucky for him that his wings were made by the Lord and not by the airplane builders.

Bee hives are air-conditioned, so that the larvae may be properly reared and the honey successfully cured. In the hive in cold weather there are "heaters" who, by their muscular activities, produce heat. And in each hive there are also "fanners" who anchor themselves to the floor of the hive, and vibrate their wings at just the correct rate of speed to maintain the air circulation desired.



# "The Ants Are a People"



WHEN the Creator called attention to the foresight and industry of ants and designated them as a "people", He meant that humanity should study the ways of these clever and laboring little folks that have their houses, towns, cities and

public roads and pay such attention to one another. Says a commentator:

The ant is a remarkable creature for foresight, industry and economy. At the proper seasons they collect their food—not in the summer to lay up for the winter; for they sleep during the winter, and eat not; and therefore such hoards would be to them useless; but when the food necessary for them is most plentiful, then they collect it for their consumption in the proper seasons. No insect is more laborious, not even the bee itself; and none is more fondly attached to or more careful of its young than the ant. When the young are in their aurelia state, in which they appear like a small grain of rice, they will bring them out of their nests, and lay them near their holes, for the benefit of the sun; and on the approach of rain, carefully remove them, and deposit them in the nest, the hole or entrance to which they will cover with a piece of thin stone or tile, to prevent the wet from getting in. . . . Spring, summer and autumn, they are incessant in their labor; and their conduct affords a bright example to men.

## *Some of the Uses of Ants*

In Java black ants are bought and sold by the millions to protect the cocoa trees. When these ants are present in a tree the beetle, which is the cocoa tree's

worst enemy, becomes disturbed and ceases his destructive work. The ants do not injure the trees.

Peru has a "surgical" ant, so called. When a native is wounded he gets a certain type of ant with powerful jaws. The ant is made to bite the severed edges of the skin and bring them together. After he bites, his body is snipped off and his head with its grip on the skin remains until the wound is healed.

Prospectors for precious metals find ants a valuable ally. By examining the piles of soil brought to the surface by the ants, which often reach considerable depths, they can get a good idea of the general character of the material to be found immediately below.

## *Some Astonishing Things Ants Do*

It is well known that some varieties of ants keep herds of "cows" to supply them with milk, and employ "cowboys" to watch the herds. These "cows" are aphids which secrete a sweetish liquid which the ants enjoy. In cold weather the aphids are housed in barns at night, but during the day and throughout the summer are out of doors, constantly guarded to prevent their escape.

Some ants prepare food in the summer. Seeds are gathered. When they become fully dry they are pulverized, the flour is chewed into dough, and the dough is left in the sunshine to bake.

Among the so-called "agricultural" ants are some that have areas a dozen feet across where they grow their ant rice. There are two classes of workers, major and minor. The majors have big heads and capable jaws with which they crack the hard grain for general consumption.

There are ants that sew leaves together; and of what do you suppose the thread is composed? Their own babies.



When the babies get bigger they find their food right at hand.

There is a yellow ant in Florida that, twenty-four hours before a heavy rain, carries its young grubs up from the underground tunnels into the upper stories of the mound.

Ants are hospitable. Tiny crickets are often maintained as pets in ant homes, and beetles with a peculiar fragrance are also made welcome.

Certain species of ants possess a stridulating instrument consisting of a finely ridged lute upon the abdomen, and a plectrum so situated that by rasping the surface it can produce an extremely delicate and high-pitched musical note. Dr. Robert Staeger, in *Kosmos* (Stuttgart), writes of this beautiful faint little sort of humming chirp. He says:

I remember with delight the first time I was present at such a musical "festival". This was a few years ago on the Bel Alp in the Wallis. The entire quiet which prevailed at this lofty station helped me to perceive the sound. The "concert" was given by grass-ants which dwell there in very populous colonies. When I lifted a stone from a nest and held my ear down above the milling throng of the fleeing residents, I perceived a perceptible chirping sound, the product of many thousand voices, in which delicate *crescendi* and *diminuendi* were plainly perceptible. In order to prolong my enjoyment of this music I shook a whole nest into a linen bag, which I hung temporarily on the wall of my hotel room. When I wanted a concert I needed only to shake the sack to hear the loveliest serenade in the middle of the night.

### **Can Be Bad Actors Too**

In Africa a group of ants overtook a caterpillar armed with bristles which exude a liquid highly disagreeable to them. One by one they bit off the bristles, sealing them with dry earth, and wound up by killing the caterpillar and carrying him off.

An ant may go insane. One that ran around in circles and attacked members

of its own colony was dispatched, and a microscopic dissection revealed a tumor on the left side of its brain, causing its right feet to drag when it walked.

The Mexican Tepeguas, or foraging ants, are said to be blind. When they attack a house, they kill every rat, mouse, lizard, spider, centipede, louse or cockroach it contains, and will even attack a man.

In the huge ant heaps of South Africa the queen of the hive is imprisoned for life in a hard-formed pocket of clay. She is copiously fed, but cannot move herself. Her business is to lay eggs, and that, besides eating, is all she does.

In Tunis there is a species of ant that goes to another kind of ant colony, gets herself adopted as queen, and straightway her children own the whole works and all the rest become slaves. In the end, by preventing their natural increase, she kills off all the workers and dies herself of starvation. Serves her right.

In the Dutch East Indies there is an insect which secretes a fluid that tastes very good to certain black ants. The ants drink the fluid, which partly paralyzes them, and then the insect that has entrapped them murders them and drinks their blood at his leisure.

### **Fire Fighters and Termites**

If a burning match is dropped too near an anthill, and the thing is done repeatedly, the ants of a certain kind called 'fire-fighters' will organize into a fire brigade and put it out with ejections of formic acid.

The soldier ants of Brazil, which march twelve abreast, five files to the foot, with officers alongside at a distance of four or five inches, will tackle anything in their path, even including a fire. They come in such numbers and with such precision that absolutely nothing can stand against them. The largest animal, if it remains in the path, will within twenty-four hours be reduced to a pile of bones.



'According to the entomologists, the so-called 'flying white ant' or termite is not an ant at all; but this story is not written for entomologists, but for just plain folks. There are 39 varieties of termites in the United States. In most instances these little creatures destroy the timbers in a home, or eat the insides out of a book without the damage's being apparent from the outside.

The invasion of a building by termites can be prevented by seeing that in the construction of the home, or in its reconstruction, no untreated wood comes in contact with the earth. The termite nest is underground; its food is wood; if the two are separated and the engineers of the colony cannot bridge the gap, the termite dries up and dies.

Termites have been known to build structures twenty feet in air. They eat their own dead and the skins they have shed. There is no dirt or filth in the colony. Invalids and loafers are dispatched and eaten.

A huge nest of ants discovered in the Alps was about twenty-five feet in diameter. A careful study of it disclosed the fact that it was the home of about 400,000 ants, and that it disposed of about 40,000 insects daily. An exact count made over a long period of time and in various kinds of weather showed that 42 percent of the captured insects were forest pests.

### ***Should Ants Be Killed?***

The Lord thought enough of ants to

give them an average life of ten years, and the last previous paragraph shows that they are of some use in the world; still, they may become a pest, and so this story terminates with some methods of doing away with these "people":

Ants are poisoned by using equal parts of tartar emetic and sugar, with a dash of honey. Moistened, and pour into shallow dishes set in the runways of the ants. They will eat very freely of this and, if it does not take effect quickly, they carry the poison into the nest and thus help to dispose of the whole brood.

A second method, when a colony has been located, is to pour an ounce or two of carbon disulphide into each of several holes made in the nest with a sharp stick, and then quickly stop up each hole with a clod of earth. A heavy wet blanket thrown over the nest also helps to keep the fumes in the galleries until they have done their work.

A third method is to dust the ants with sodium fluoride.

A fourth method is to dissolve one pound of sugar in one quart of water, add 125 grains of arsenate of soda, boil, strain, add a small amount of honey, soak a sponge with the mixture and put it where the ants can get it.

But before you unnecessarily kill off the ants, you might get out the Bible and read what the Creator says about them:

There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise: the ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer.—Proverbs 30: 24, 25.



### **Objections Sustained!**

ARAB women suggest that when a man can't provide properly for the support of one wife, he is not using his brains to any great extent when he marries, say, four. They also think that the method of Arab divorce is too easy on the man and too hard on the woman. At present all the man has to do is to tell one of his wives three times in succession "I divorce you", and from that moment she is off the pay roll, and looking for some other place to board. In the Congress of Arab women at Cairo, in which these resolutions were made, the women demanded the right to vote, and to hold public office.



# Farmers of the Future

**F**UTURISTS look at the coming age as one of great prosperity for the farmer. They envision him more as a production manager than a husbandman, more as an electrical engineer than a dairyman, more of a chemist than a farmer. They talk of the time to come when farmers will employ electricity and automatic devices to do practically every job on the place except, of course, that of paying the taxes and fighting the alphabetic government regulations and controls.

They contrast the farmer of grandfather's day with the modern farmer of the present. In two generations farming has been revolutionized by the internal-combustion engine and electricity. The tractor has replaced the horse; light bulbs have made oil lamps and candles obsolete; the electric range and oil-burning furnace have practically displaced laborious woodchopping; electric refrigeration is substituted for ice cutting and storing; the washing machine has done away with the back-breaking washtub.

There are now at least two hundred ways and means that are used to save time and energy and increase production on the farm through the use of electricity alone. Out in the chicken house, for example, an automatic electric clock awakes the chickens at four or five o'clock every morning in the winter by turning on the lights. The water for the chickens is supplied by an electric pump, and in the northern countries the proper temperature of the water is maintained by electric heating units and thermostatic control. All this has meant greater egg production with less manual labor.

Throughout the dairies is also found much electrical equipment. Electric milkers, separators and churns are used. Electric refrigeration units cool the milk. Fodder is cut and silos are filled by

power-driven machines. Huge haylofts are filled with only a fraction of the manpower required in former years. A herd of one hundred cows are automatically watered without the farmer so much as opening a faucet. Unlimited supplies of water are also available for washing down the barns.

Out in the fields the modern farmer uses power-driven machinery to do his plowing, planting, cultivating, spraying and harvesting. Quick-freeze refrigeration enables him to preserve all the garden-freshness of his fruits and vegetables for months after they are picked, so that he can market them out of season. And in his home this farmer and his family enjoy the pleasures of radio and television and the comforts of air-conditioning and other electrical appliances.

After setting all this in contrast with the horse-and-buggy days of fifty years ago, visionary soothsayers then predict what the future will be like on the farm fifty years from now. That generation of farmers, think they, will live in the luxury and comforts of kings with nothing to worry about. Not only will they have every instrument and device that science can produce for making light the work, but also farmers will have wonder-growing fertilizers, wonder-working insecticides, wonder-working weed killers, and maybe artificial weather-makers to maintain an ideal climate throughout the growing season. And with all those marvelous things automatically working for the farmer he will be free a good deal of the time to enjoy recreational and cultural pursuits for his education and pleasure. As a result he will have a measure of health and happiness and contentment that he knows nothing about today.

To support their position these prosperity predictors point to the fact that from 1935 to 1945 electricity was taken



into 2,000,000 more farmhouses than theretofore, bringing the total number of farms that now enjoy the benefits of electricity to 43 percent. These are their figures.

It is folly to draw a conclusion from these few figures without considering the overshadowing realities. First of all, to say that farmers today enjoy a greater measure of happiness and contentment than they did in the days of grandfather is not true. They have a higher living standard, true, but also a proportionately higher maintenance and taxation cost. The economic load is no lighter. Farmers may have more time now for reading and entertainment, but this has not brought them contentment, because, for the most part, they do not spend their leisure time in the most profitable way. To conclude, therefore, that farmers today, with all of their modern machinery, are a happier, a more contented and a more satisfied class of people than they were two generations ago is a fallacy.

### ***What the Future Holds for Farmers***

If farmers as a class are to enjoy such prosperity, at least the majority of them must have such benefits, and not just a few individuals. And if the majority of the farmers were employing all the modern devices for cultivating the land, production would be multiplied many times over what it is today. At present there is a shortage of food, but in a few years this condition could be corrected even if there were no improvements made in farming. So, then, is it reasonable to believe that farmers, if given the means of increasing production, will then receive the same prices for their food as they do today? What guarantee will there be that the government through its shortsighted politics will not order crops curtailed by plowing under growing food and by killing off the livestock in its infancy? If they do these things at a time when the farmers' means of producing is limited, to what extent will government control

reach if farmers are able to supply an abundance of foodstuff?

Give the farmer every electrical and mechanical device for increasing his production and shortening his working day, yet what guarantee is there that mere men can lift the curse that God put upon sinner man when He said: "Cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." (Gen. 3:17-19) Give the farmers every modern invention, yet that will not remove the invisible demons under Satan which exercise their wicked rule over men and who are, in fact, the overshadowing cause for mankind's plight. No, modern inventions are not the solution for the farmers' problems.

But rejoice! O ye farmers who love righteousness and seek meekness, and who do not pin hope on the false promises of this dying old world. Rejoice in Jehovah God, who has promised to establish a new world "wherein dwelleth righteousness", a world free of religion, commerce and politics. (Isaiah 65:17; 2 Peter 3:13) Only Almighty God can create such a world as that, and He will not need to use any man-made inventions to give farmers prosperity, for He will make "all things new".—Revelation 21:5.

Under such Edenic conditions 'every man shall sit under his own vine and fig tree, and none shall make them afraid'. (Micah 4:4) Reverently they will worship and praise their Creator, and in turn He will bless them beyond measure. Then "the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase". (Ezekiel 34:27) What a future for farmers of "good-will" toward God!



# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

## When God's Fatherhood to Man Ceased

IN THE human genealogy of the Son of God from heaven it is traced back to this start: "Which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God." (Luke 3:38) When this first man, Adam, forsook the law of God the Creator, he ceased to be a son of God or member of God's universal family, and there God's fatherhood to man ceased. Hence none of Adam's descendants born of blood and according to the will of the flesh and of man were sons of God.

More than four thousand years after Adam was disowned as a child of God, first then did an inspired Bible-writer say the following to those who are begotten of God by His spirit: "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world [composed of those not sons] knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he [God] is pure." (1 John 3:1-3) If all men are sons of God and may claim the fatherhood of God because they are creatures and God created their first parent Adam, then, too, as a one-time creation of God the unfaithful Lucifer, now Satan the Devil, would also be a son of God, and so would his demons be such. But that is not the case.

Jehovah God's begetting of many sons to heavenly glory could not begin till He sent forth His chosen One, Christ Jesus, to preach and give the good news about such glorious opportunity. Jesus was the only begotten Son who descended from heaven and was the first one to preach this information and thereby open the way to heavenly life. This fact shows that not all, in fact, only a small number, of those proving worthy of eternal life in the new world of righteousness will go to heaven. The vast majority of those gaining life will be those who will occupy this earth forever; because God made this earth to abide forever and to be inhabited by perfect mankind.

Manifestly those humans who proved their integrity by faithfulness to God before He began His begetting of sons to heavenly glory do not have any hope of reaching heaven. God never gave them such a hope nor aroused it in them, although they did look forward to a heavenly government to be set up in due time that would destroy the government of the Devil and his demons and that would rule from heaven over right-doing men in the new world. Those from among mankind that have failed to be begotten by Jehovah God to glory will never rise higher than to life on earth in the new world.

Genesis 6:2-4 mentions the "sons of God" who were attracted by the beautiful daughters of men and married them, but those sons were not humans. They were disobedient angels or spirits from the ranks of those "sons of God" who had beheld God's work when creat-



ing our earth: "When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy." (Job 38:7) For this disobedient act in the days of Noah God let those spirits be imprisoned.—1 Peter 3:19, 20.

Spirit by which the Creator carries out His will is His active force, His invisible energy, which works according to God's holy purpose and good pleasure. It is God's holy spirit. Those men and women of ancient times upon whom God's spirit came, inspiring them to speak or write, or moving them to act, were not made children of God by this. The spirit or active force of Jehovah God was on the prophet Moses, and was also distributed among the seventy elders associated with him in the judgeship, and these all prophesied. But none of them were engendered by it to become sons of the Most High. It was not then His time for His spirit to function thus. God spoke of Moses as only "my servant", not "my son". Of Moses it is written: "He that built all things is God. And Moses verily was faithful in all his [God's] house, *as a servant*, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; but Christ as a son over his own house." (Hebrews 3:4-6; Numbers 12:7) The song that Moses sang is called "the song of Moses the *servant* of God". (Revelation 15:3) Besides Moses, the spirit of the Lord came upon Judge Othniel, and Judge Jephthah; it came upon Judge Samson and moved him into vigorous action; it came upon Saul, after his anointing by the prophet Samuel to be king of Israel. Still, by none of these operations of the spirit from on high were these men raised up to take the standing of sons of God.—See Judges 3:10; 11:29; 13:25; 14:6, 19; 15:14; 1 Samuel 10:6, 10.

After Samuel anointed Saul's royal successor, the spirit of Jehovah God came upon David. But eleven centuries later, at Pentecost, the apostle Peter said by inspiration of God's spirit: "Let

me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. For David is not ascended into the heavens." (Acts 2:29, 34) The spirit of the Lord rested upon the prophet Elijah also, and a double portion of that spirit was made to rest upon his successor Elisha. Still, over nine hundred years later Christ Jesus, who came down from heaven, said: "No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven."—1 Kings 19:12; 2 Kings 2:9, 15, 16; John 3:13.

Since John the Baptist was the forerunner of Jesus and His personal friend and relative, the question arises, Was John a son of God? Let us consult the Bible on this. John's father and mother were both old: "they both were now well stricken in years." When the angel Gabriel disclosed God's purpose that Zacharias should have a son to be named "John", that priest was so struck with the seeming natural difficulties in the way that he was smitten with dumbness, which did not end till the child's birth and naming. Hence John's birth must have been *after* the spirit operating upon his physically incapacitated parents. Furthermore, as regards this one to be born, Gabriel said to Zacharias: "He will be great in the sight of the Lord; and will not partake of wine and strong drink; but he will be filled with holy spirit, even from his birth. And many of the sons of Israel will he turn to the Lord their God. And he will come first into [God's] sight in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of fathers to children, and the disobedient, by the wisdom of the righteous; to make ready for the Lord a prepared people." Afterward, on separate occasions, Elizabeth and Zacharias were each "filled with holy spirit" to give inspired utterance.—Luke 1:7-17, 41, 67, *The Emphatic Diaglott*.

Notwithstanding all this, the spirit of God did not operate to make John the



Baptist a son of God to be brought into Kingdom glory. As to this, Jesus said: "Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John." (Matthew 11: 11-13) Jesus' words plainly show that neither John nor any of the faithful prophets preceding him were made sons of God to inherit the heavenly

kingdom. Their future position will be on earth, as princely representatives of the heavenly kingdom. They will be in Kingdom service, indeed, but not as members of the Kingdom family or governing body. (Isaiah 32: 1; Psalm 45: 16; Hebrews 11: 35-40) Under Christ's thousand-year reign they will become children of "The Everlasting Father", Christ Jesus, and will thus be His earthly children. Jehovah, the God and Father of our Lord Christ Jesus, will thus become their heavenly Grandfather, for with Him is the fountain of life for all creatures in earth as well as in heaven.



## Electrical Developments

A NEW visual method of teaching languages has been developed by the Bell Telephone Company. As the words are spoken they are resolved on a visual screen into their chief characteristics of pitch, loudness and time. When the process is made continuous, these patterns travel slowly across the screen, and the trained eye reads them as speech. By this means it has been demonstrated that the deaf are able to converse without reading the lips. Results with one who has never heard a sound in his life were excellent. It is believed that this visual language device should prove extremely valuable in teaching the 100,000 totally deaf in America. At present it takes such children about a year to speak six words correctly, and if they get to fifty words by the third year they are considered to have done well.

Persons of normal hearing learn to read this visual language about as easily as they learn a foreign language. The language can be recorded on paper in permanent form. By this means music, noise, dialects, bird songs and human emotions may be permanently recorded.

From a single broadcasting station, and with a single sending outfit, it is

now possible to send out twelve separate programs at the same time. To one listening, the merger would seem to be a hopeless jargon of the programs being sent. At the twelve receiving ends there is apparatus which unravels the jargon, so that each listener may hear without confusion the program in which he is interested. This arrangement may now also be used for telephone conversations between twenty-four persons, twelve at each end of the line. Tests showed that such conversations came through with excellent clarity.



## Registration at 18 Still Compulsory

◆ All young men who are citizens of the United States or who are resident aliens are notified that, while the recent amendment to the Selective Training and Service Act defers them from training and service until they reach the age of nineteen, they must present themselves at the nearest local selective service board for registration immediately following their eighteenth birthday; that is to say, when they become eighteen (18) years of age.



## Practical Joke Turned into Blessing

AT Long Beach, Calif., somebody signed another man's name to a slip and requested that a book on the Bible be sent to him, the one entitled "*The Truth Shall Make You Free*". The book was sent and was returned, marked "Refused".

Then a card was sent to the company of Jehovah's witnesses at Long Beach asking them to make an investigation and find out why the book had been refused. The call disclosed that the 83-year-old gentleman whose name had been used had neither sent for the book nor refused it. He was much puzzled to know who had thus interested themselves in his affairs, but he obtained a three-book combination. The rest of the story is in the language of the one who made the back-call:

In the course of our conversation I learned

that his wife had died three years ago and he, who now lives all alone in a large apartment, is extremely lonely and sad without her. It so happened that our public lecture for the following Sunday evening was entitled "Hope for the Dead Millions". Here was surely an opportunity to bring comfort to a very sweet and sheeplike old gentleman who was mourning. The result was that he attended that lecture and enjoyed it so much that he asked if he could not come to the next one also. Could he? My heart sang!

I asked rather dubiously (because of his age) if he wouldn't also like to attend the *Watchtower* study which follows our lectures after a fifteen-minute intermission, to which he brightly replied, "Yes; I guess if I want to learn, I had better do so, for I don't know anything at all about the Bible." Yesterday we had our first study together in the *Truth* book.

---

## More Revealing than X-Ray!

Like a giant X-ray machine searching out dangerous flaws in metal girders, so the light from God's Word penetrates through perplexing doctrines of a confused world. Would you like to see how such subjects as the trinity, sabbath, prayer, etc., appear when the revealing Word of God is focused on them? Then read

## "Let God Be True"

This 320-page book examines many doctrines and subjects in the light of the Bible. The reader, assured that "Thy word is truth", will benefit greatly from its study. Reference to its subject and Scripture-text index will prove most helpful.

This book with title gold-embossed on green binding is mailed, postpaid, on a 25c contribution.

---

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me, postpaid, a copy of "*Let God Be True*", for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





the absence of Molotov, who had returned to Moscow, presumably for instructions. The Big Four meeting, intended to speed up the deliberations of the conference of 21 nations, had to be postponed. The troublesome Italo-Yugoslav frontier question was under consideration beginning September 2, together with the Trieste problem, in the Italian Political and Territorial Commission. The Russian representative, Andrei Y. Vishinsky, substituting for Molotov, said that Yugoslavia was entitled to the whole of Istria and all of the Trieste area, but the Soviet Union would support the agreement of the Big Four on the frontier question, which, he said, provided only "a minimum of justice". The British insisted on the independence of the free territory of Trieste and steadily opposed Russian-Yugoslav efforts to bring it in some manner under control of the latter. It must be controlled by the United Nations, according to the British, which stand is supported by the American delegate to the conference. Yugoslavian and Russian delegates continued to spend time talking about the Trieste problem, which tactics were referred to as filibustering. The controversy bid fair to extend the duration of the conference beyond the deadline indicated by the setting of the meeting of the United Nations General Assembly for October 23.

#### United Nations Perplexities

◆ The presence of British troops of occupation in Greece was the basis of bitter debate in the Security Council of the United Nations at Lake Success, N. Y. Charges and countercharges were heard resulting from Ukrainian complaint that Greece was fomenting war in the Balkans. The principal objection raised was that the presence of British troops helped keep in power an anti-Communist Greek government and paved the way for the royalist victory at the polls, on September 1. Andrei A. Gromyko,

#### Speeches by

##### American Statesmen

◆ Outstanding in the world-scene during the first half of September were two talks by American statesmen. The first was given by the United States secretary of state, James F. Byrnes, on September 6, in the Stuttgart Opera House. Present were 1,500 United States military government officers and troops and 150 German officials in the American zone of occupation. The occupying powers of the four German zones were invited in the speech to join at an early date in setting up a central provisional government that would carry out the terms of a peace settlement to be clearly set forth to the German people. Certain territory, said the speaker, would have to be given up by Germany to Russia, Poland and France, but the boundary between Poland and Germany at the Oder river was not a settled proposition. The aim to make Germany self-supporting was mentioned, and the purpose of reducing occupation forces. Secretary Byrnes said, "The American people want to return the government of Germany to the German people . . . to help the German people win their way back to an honorable place among the free and peace-loving nations of the world." The speech was seen to be in line with general United States foreign policy to counteract as far

as possible the Russian efforts at expansion.

Another speech that attracted world-wide notice was delivered by the United States secretary of commerce, Henry A. Wallace, at Madison Square Garden, New York, at a rally of the National Citizens Political Action Committee and the Independent Citizens Committee. He stated: "To prevent war and insure our survival in a stable world, it is essential that we look abroad through our own American eyes and not through the eyes of either the British Foreign Office or a pro-British and Anti-Russian press." The speech was understood to have been approved by President Truman, but when unfavorable repercussions arose to the speech the president said he had merely approved the secretary's right to speak, not the contents of the speech. Mr. Truman, however, had said previously that he considered the speech to be in line with Mr. Byrnes' stand in regard to the international situation. But he was almost the only one who thought so. Generally Mr. Wallace's remarks were judged to be highly disturbing to the foreign policy followed by Mr. Byrnes.

#### Peace Conference Lags

◆ Progress at the Paris Peace Conference was slowed down at the beginning of the month by



the Russian delegate, insisted that the presence of the British troops was an "insult" to the Greek people. The British delegate, Sir Alexander Cadogan, rose in resentful contradiction of the charge. The American delegate had called the Ukrainian allegations with reference to Greece "uncalled for". The assembly made little progress beyond airing its differences.

### Urge Freedom of Information

◆ The United Nations was approached on September 12 by the American Society of Newspapers Editors with the assertion that freedom of information can be a paramount force for peace. It urged that the General Assembly adopt a covenant to promote this important freedom. The editors envisaged a globe-wide opening of doors to reporters and condemned government control over news, backed by high officials of three big nations, Secretary of State Byrnes of the United States, Prime Minister Attlee of Britain and Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek of China. General MacArthur also backed the proposal. Mr. Byrnes promised full support for a United Nations covenant on freedom of information.

### Freedom Denied in

#### Lacona, Iowa

◆ In conformity with their God-given and constitutionally recognized rights some of Jehovah's witnesses came to Lacona, Iowa, on September 1, to bring the inhabitants a message relating to God's kingdom. They had previously made arrangement for the use of the public park for a series of talks on consecutive Sundays. Some alleged patriots, not knowing what American freedom is, heckled the meeting and threatened violence if the witnesses should return for the second meeting in the series the following Sunday. The witnesses came, and one "patriot" attacked a witness from behind, while another knocked down and trampled upon a woman. Still other

attacks resulted in some thirty persons' being injured, which included some of the attackers. During the following week warrants were served on seven of the pseudo-patriots of Lacona, but they were found "not guilty" by a six-man "justice" court in Indianola. September 15 a group of witnesses returned for the third meeting in the series, but found that all the roads into Lacona had been blocked by 200 men, deputized to deny freedom by the local sheriff, Lewis Johnson, who thus roped off Lacona from the rest of the United States. Womenfolk backed up the unlawful business by providing refreshments for those who "defended" Lacona against unarmed ministers of the gospel. The witnesses were told: "You can't have a Bible lecture here today or any other day." Further action by the witnesses is expected to settle the matter legally.

### Voting in Germany

◆ Preparation for elections in the Soviet zone of Germany included extensive propaganda against the Soviet-sponsored Socialist Unity party, which included the Communists. Social Democratic opposition allegedly was responsible for the circulation of pamphlets which charged that the Socialist Unity party was working for a Communist dictatorship. Members of the Russian secret police got on the job to determine who were the instigators of the campaign.

In the British zone the first elections showed a slight lead of the Christian Democrats over the Social Democrats, which, in the British Zone are the left-wing party. The so-called Christian Democrats are "right-of-center" with Catholic backing. The Independents polled a vote second only to the Christian Democrats. The Independents are satisfied neither with the Catholic-controlled Christian Democratic party nor with the Communist-influenced Social Democrats.

In the French zone elections showed a lead of the Christian Socialist People's party over the Social Democrats.

### Bulgarians Vote Out King

◆ Nine-year-old King Simeon of Bulgaria and the Coburg dynasty which he represented was rejected in the Bulgarian referendum by a vote of 92 percent. The young king, who speaks five languages fluently, according to reports, went into exile with his mother and sister, joining the ex-king of Italy in Egypt. Bulgaria's choice is a people's republic along the lines of Yugoslavia's government, which is, in turn, patterned along lines fixed by Moscow.

### Inge Asks Mercy for Nazis

◆ Dean W. R. Inge, retired, considered one of the most prominent members of the Church of England, urged in an article in the London *Evening Standard* that the Nazi criminals be spared, arguing that they would not be dangerous, and might prove useful in rebuilding Germany. "The gloomy dean," as he is called, is now 86 years old. He feels that the accused ones at Nuernberg "have already been severely punished", and hoped he would not "be accused of being a pro-Nazi or Fascist" for suggesting that the tribunal should issue a "calm and well-documented statement of their crimes, and should then let them go with the brand of Cain on their foreheads". Carrying this misapplication of Scripture farther, the dean suggested a general amnesty for all accused of collaborating with the German armies of occupation.

### Jesuits Elect General

◆ The Jesuit provincial for northern Belgium, Jean Baptiste Janssens, was chosen by the Jesuits to be the head or general of the order. The election is said to have been carried out in "a solemn, centuries-old ceremony". (The Jesuits have just recently celebrated their fourth cente-



nary.) The news dispatches said the information of the election was immediately communicated to Pope Pius XII, the supreme authority of the society. That makes it a double-header, as it were. However, there are those who assert that the pope carries out the instructions of the Jesuit order, whose general is sometimes referred to as the "black pope".

#### Religious Rioting in India

◆ Deaths and injuries continued to mount in the riots which resulted from the installation of an all-Indian government in India, headed by the Congress party president, Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru. The outbursts of violence began with the display of black flags by members of the Moslem League in protest against the predominantly Hindu interim government. In a broadcast on September 7 the leader of the government pleaded for an end of the communal discord. He also said: "To that other great nation of the modern world, the Soviet Union, which also carries a vast responsibility for shaping world events, we send greetings." The speech was conciliatory toward the Moslem, and renewed pleas for the co-operation of the Moslem League president, Mohammed Ali Jinnah.

#### Palestine Disturbances

◆ At the beginning of the month a British destroyer intercepted a blockade runner, named *Four Freedoms*, off the coast of Palestine, to prevent Jewish refugees from making illegal entry into the country. The would-be immigrants put up frenzied resistance to the efforts of the seamen from the destroyer, and some of them jumped into the water and swam to shore. Others were placed under arrest. After the clash the *Four Freedoms* was escorted toward Haifa, from which port the British transported illegal immigrants to detention camps on Cyprus. Subsequently Zionist raids took place

in various locations in the so-called Holy Land, including an attack on a police post on the coast about twelve miles east of Tel Aviv. They also boycotted the Palestine parley in London and generally resisted efforts at reconciliation.

#### Maritime Strike Embargo

◆ The great maritime strike which struck all coastal ports of the United States early in September presented an unparalleled problem to the government. Some 1600 ocean-going ships were effectually embargoed, and nothing moved on Pacific, Atlantic and Gulf coasts. Rivalry between the two great unions, AFL and CIO, complicated the situation, rivalry plus co-operation. CIO workers would not cross AFL picket lines. Two AFL unions had negotiated a contract with ship operators under which the seamen were to receive pay increases (which, incidentally, were from \$5 to \$10 higher than those previously accorded to the CIO). But the agreement had to be approved by the Wage Stabilization Board, which must pass on increases which mean higher costs to the government (ships under the War Shipping Administration being also involved). The WSB, on August 23, had vetoed the part of the contract affecting the government. Shipping owned by private companies was not affected by the WSB ruling, and could pay the increased wages, if they did not increase shipping rates. The AFL unions struck, beginning September 8, even though only a small number were affected by the adverse ruling. The WSB reviewed the case and confirmed its previous ruling. President Truman was called upon to do something, and appointed John R. Steelman to devise a formula that would settle the strike. Steelman bypassed the WSB by an amendment to the wage-price regulations which made it possible to meet the demands of the strikers. The amendment permits a government agency to pay the

same wage scale agreed upon by private ship operators without recourse to the WSB. While this solution settled the AFL strike, the tie-up of shipping continued, for the CIO now demanded similar increases, making further negotiations imperative.

#### British Squatter Movement

◆ An unusual development in Britain resulted from the housing situation. Hundreds of "homeless" persons took over high-class apartments that had been standing vacant due to damage from bombing raids during the war. Among other places taken over were the Duchess of Bedford apartments, Abbey Lodge, Fountain Court and other swank London dwellings. Evidence tended to show that the movement was backed, if not instigated, by the Communists; and Harry Pollitt, general secretary of the British Communist party, accepted the charge "with pride". The movement threatened to become a very serious matter, but toward the middle of the month it began to subside, after the government began to take action against the squatters and their leaders, by court actions. Mr. Pollitt taunted the government with the following words: "Use the police for their legitimate duties. Crush the black market. Halt the real crime wave. Find the murderers. Organize safety on the roads. Halt Mosley [prewar Fascist agitator] traveling the country organizing his meetings."

#### Bikini Blast Postponed

◆ The deep under-water detonation of a third atomic bomb at Bikini, originally set to take place in 1947, March 1, has been put off indefinitely by President Truman. The White House announced that "in view of the successful completion of the first two atomic bomb tests of Operation Crossroads and the information derived therefrom, the joint chiefs of staff have concluded that the third explosion, Test C, should not be conducted in the near future."



# "EQUIPPED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK"

## Reviews

### The "best-seller" of all times

Completed more than 1,800 years ago, written over a period of 1,600 years by some 38 cowriters, the Bible far exceeds any best-seller of the day.

Read this 384-page review of the Bible, its birth and authenticity, how it was recorded in original languages and passed down along through twenty and thirty centuries to reach you today in many translations and more than a thousand languages.

See unfolded before your eyes the Bible's struggle against contamination, its fight for existence through fire and superstition of the Dark Ages. Rejoice as you see how the Bible has emerged today, zooming through its third billion in circulation.

This historic background of the Bible is covered in 20 lessons of the book *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*. Following are 50 lessons discussing each of the 66 books of the Bible, showing who the inspired writer was, the time and circumstances of its writing, and a general summation of the material. Interspersed throughout are valuable illustrations, maps and tables, with finally a "Scriptural Summary, Without Comment, of Primary Doctrines". This cyclopedic handbook, bound in maroon cloth with gold-embossed cover, is mailed, postpaid, at 50c per copy.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me, postpaid, a copy of *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*, for which I enclose a 50c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

# AWAKE!

## Peace by World Education?

The education that will win eternal peace is at hand

---

## Delinquency's Harvest

"Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap"

---

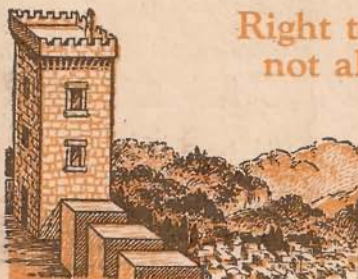
## Pioneering the Way to Heaven

The way blazed for entry by others on earth

---

## Defense Denied in Courts

Right to defend against indictment  
not allowed Jehovah's witnesses



OCTOBER 22, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY



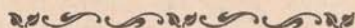
## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNORR, *President*

Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*

One dollar a year

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

**Notice of expiration:** Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

**Change of address:** Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



## CONTENTS

Will World Education Establish Peace?	3	Scientific Savages	15
What System Shall Be Adopted?	3	Gilead Opens Eighth School Term	16
Wrong and Right Methods	5	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Education Makes the Difference	6	Pioneering the Way to Heaven	17
Religion Void of Principle	7	Pious Pressure on Politicians	19
Delinquency's Harvest	8	Defense Denied Jehovah's witnesses	
Religion Fears to Advocate		by Courts	20
the Bible Remedy	10	Boards Ordered Ministers to War	23
Slave Women of Japan Freed	11	Courts Rubber Stamps for Boards	24
Look at Those Autumn Leaves!	12	Fight Reaches Climax in Supreme Court	26
Halloween	13	Flood of Prosecutions Sweep Out Justice	28
Overthrowing the Kings of the Earth	14	Watching the World	29



# AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., October 22, 1946

Number 708

## Will World Education Establish Peace?

**T**HERE is no question that there is a need for peace and unity throughout the world at the present time. The question is, How can such desired peace be established? Since all efforts to outlaw war through treaty agreements have failed, many leaders of the world say that peace will come only through education, education of the whole world.

While many are willing to admit that peace and unity can be attained through world education, not many are willing to agree on the method and system to be employed. What kind of textbooks shall be used? What system of instruction shall be employed? Who shall supervise the education of the world? These are the knotty questions that must first be decided correctly before any globe-encircling peace can be attained through world education.

Hitler and his gang thought that they could unify the whole world by seizing the children in their cribs and, by brute force, educating them in the Nazi way of thinking. But such totalitarian world education did not and could not establish a genuine and lasting peace. The older method of world education employed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy during the heyday of the "Holy Roman Empire" also failed to establish peace. Their method consisted of educating only the clergy to read and write and speak, while the masses were educated in the art of being silent and subservient to papal Rome.

With the coming of the Reformation light that Dark Age method of education in superstition and fear vanished from many parts of the earth, and great advancements in science and learning were soon made. Even during the last quarter-century a great battle has been won against illiteracy. It is said that 30,000,000 in India, 40,000,000 in China and 100,000,000 in Russia have been taught to read. Nevertheless, peace has not come as a result of such education, but rather wars. The most terrible and peace-shattering wars in all human history have come with the advancement made in the education of the masses. Why is this?

After a year of study the Vienna History Teachers Association of Austria has come to the conclusion that one of the greatest faults in the educational program is in the history books used in the schools of the world. In such textbooks militarism and hero-worship have been stressed, and this glorifying of past wars is thought to be the cause for modern-day wars. Consequently Austria is revising all her history books to show primarily the history of economic and cultural pursuits, with the record of wars placed in a secondary position. It is a mistake, however, to think that such revision will lead to world peace, as will be shown subsequently.

### *What System Shall Be Adopted?*

If the educational systems of the de-



feated "Axis" powers are to be discarded, what system is to be used in their place? Is the American system or the Russian type a satisfactory model for world education? Consider for a moment the American system.

All will agree that the present generation of American men and women have had the greatest educational advantages of any people on this earth. More of her boys and girls have gone and are going to college than in all the rest of the world put together. However, this does not warrant the conclusion that they enjoy greater peace and unity among themselves than other nations, as a result of such education. The juvenile delinquency and parent delinquency too, the inability of parents to govern their immediate families, do not testify that the educational system of America is the best. The fact that America has more criminals than all the rest of the world put together does not argue in favor of America's twentieth-century system of education. Nor do the race riots and hatreds of minorities in this country recommend the American system as the means of gaining world-wide unity among a thousand tongues and creeds. No, the American system of education, though admittedly far superior to the totalitarian system of the Nazis or the authoritarian system of the Hierarchy, is, nevertheless, wholly inadequate as a means of establishing world peace.

What about the Russian system? Is it an ideal model of education? Notwithstanding the fact that Russia spends four times as much on the education of her people as the United States, yet her system must be rejected at the very outset. Common logic will not accept the Russian system, since its very foundation and structure is wrong. If a totalitarian state brand of education under a label of Fascism or Nazism is a proved failure, then with like force totalitarian methods of education that bear the Communist label are unsatisfactory.

### *Corrective Measures*

At its first peacetime conference at Buffalo, N. Y., the National Education Association considered many problems facing the educators of the country. Much of the time of the 3,000 delegates was spent in discussing the lowering of standards for teachers that took place during the war, and also the low wages paid teachers today. Admitting that incompetence is a present menace, yet the question is asked: Did the high standards teachers had to meet in prewar days prevent World War II, or will the mere raising of teachers' salaries prevent World War III? Raise the pay of teachers, and raise the requirements teachers have to meet, will this prevent school children from becoming vandals and destroying property worth thousands of dollars, such as they did on several occasions in New York city within the last year? Since international banditry is only a glorified form of juvenile vandalism, more drastic changes than these must be made in the educational systems if world peace is to be secured.

The conference of the National Education Association did not dismiss until it had made its recommendations for solving the problem of world education as a means of establishing peace. Mr. Benjamin Fine, who covered the Buffalo meetings for the *New York Times*, reported:

Looking beyond immediate professional problems, however, the educators adopted a world-wide point of view. Complete support was given to the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization; many of the leaders urged that teachers everywhere build their school curriculum around the work of the United Nations. . . .

One of the first jobs for UNESCO, the educators suggested, might be a revision of textbooks to eliminate biased and ultranationalistic statements. It was proposed that a universal history book, presenting an impartial and fair account of the contributions of every nation, should be prepared for general school



use. Similarly, other texts, cleansed of biased material, could follow.

That Buffalo conference thus set the stage for the world conference of educators that took place a few weeks later.

### **World Organization**

At the International Education Conference held at Endicott, N. Y., during the last two weeks in August of this year some thirty different countries were represented. Their deliberations resulted in the drawing up of a constitution for what is called the "World Organization of the Teaching Profession". Article II of that charter reads:

The purpose of this organization shall be to secure world-wide co-operation with the teaching profession in order:

(1) To make the highest standards of full and free education available to all without discrimination.

(2) To improve the professional status of the teachers of the world and to promote their intellectual, material, social and civic interests and rights.

(3) To promote world-wide peace through the building of good-will founded upon co-operation between nations in educational enterprises, based upon pertinent and accurate information.

(4) To advise the appropriate organs of the United Nations and of other international bodies on educational and professional matters.

Be it noted that the purpose to establish world peace and unity is shoved into third and fourth place by this new organization. Other things absorb the interest of this organization, as noted by the *New York Times*.

The deliberations of these delegates over recent days have touched on a wide range of subjects; the desirability of setting up an international university, a world campaign to reduce illiteracy, the need for more foreign-language study as a road to peace and better understanding, revision of curricula to emphasize intercultural relations, exchange on a

broader basis of teachers and students from nation to nation, and the elimination of bias in textbooks.

Though the ambitions of these internationally minded educators are great, and their motives are, no doubt, the highest, yet their undertaking is much greater than their abilities.

### **Wrong and Right Methods**

What conclusion are we to draw from all of this stir among the educational profession of the world? Are we to accept the theory that they will establish peace and unity in this world of chaotic confusion? Or should we challenge their nice-sounding theories with the hard but honest facts? Better it is to know the truth than to believe a lie. Better it is to know now that their efforts to establish peace through world education will not succeed, but are doomed to fail.

Notwithstanding the fact that the setting up of the World Organization of the Teaching Profession was "hailed by the educators as a landmark in education and as a new era in world understanding", such efforts will fail as a peacemaker. Probably the best way to prove this assertion is to draw a comparison. Compare these proposed educational methods that are wrapped up in the United Nations organization with the tried and proved methods used by the "Glad Nations" of the Watchtower organization.

The Watchtower Society is an international organization of teachers known as Jehovah's witnesses. Their chief textbook is the Bible, portions of which are published in over a thousand languages. In addition thereto they have Bible helps and handbooks printed in 88 languages, which publications have been distributed among the people to the extent of 468,000,000 copies. With the use of these publications Jehovah's witnesses spend millions of hours every year teaching the people the truth.



The results of this educational work were openly manifest at the recent international convention of these teachers held at Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11 (see the September 22 issue of *Awake!*). At that convention there were upward of 60,000 delegates in attendance, from 32 nations, and sessions were held in 20 different languages. Officially it was designated the "Glad Nations" Assembly, and indeed it was the most marvelous demonstration of gladness, unity and peace ever held. What a contrast between that "Glad Nations" assembly and that quarreling so-called "United Nations" gathering!

### ***Education Makes the Difference***

If the same education were given in the public schools of the world as given Jehovah's witnesses, then there would be no strife between men, no hatred between races, no wars between nations. Like Peter, they would exclaim: "Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him."—Acts 10: 34, 35.

It is no fanciful word-picture that is here painted. It is a fact that is testified to by the thousands upon thousands of men and women of every nationality, namely, Jehovah's witnesses. Did anyone ever hear of these witnesses' being Nazis or Fascists or Communists, though they lived in those countries? No, Jehovah's witnesses were the ones that were tortured in the concentration camps at the hands of the totalitarians. Did anyone ever hear of the "witnesses" of one nation fighting their brethren of another nation on the battlefields? No, never! But the world has heard of Catholics of Italy fighting Catholics of America, and Protestants of Germany fighting Protestants of Britain, all because of their wrong education.

### ***History Is Important***

To say that history as taught in the

past is the cause of war is foolishness. The fact that God's true worshipers are lovers and pursuers of peace is not because they have avoided reading present-day history books. History is important. By studying secular history lovers of righteousness learn how selfish politics, greedy commerce and hypocritical religion have been the moving forces behind every war that has ever been fought. Consequently, when these elements whip up an open conflict today righteously disposed persons, because of their *right education*, avoid becoming involved.

Today, when reactionary forces are so anxious to seize the history books and censor from them the history of man's past bloody course on this earth under the pretense that it will establish peace, lovers of freedom of all nations should rise up in vigorous protest. What organizations have in times past burned Bibles and destroyed history books? All who know their history well know that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is notorious for its Bible-burning exploits. They know, too, that the Catholic-supported Fascist and Nazi regimes of Italy, Spain and Germany have ravished the libraries of those countries, destroying much historical evidence of the Vatican's rage and rape of the nations. Beware, then, ye liberty-loving educators, when sinister forces today endeavor to "cleanse" the books of what the Hierarchy calls "biased material"; for such Jesuitic proposal to rewrite the history books is in a wrapper falsely labeled *democracy*.

Again the question is forced upon us: Will peace be established by education of the world? This time we have the answer at hand. There can be no peace; not unless there are more radical changes made than the ones that are now proposed by the world's educators. It is all too obvious that no effort to educate the world by any modification of this old world's systems, by rewriting the textbooks, or by any confederate super world organization with its censorship



and suppression of the truth, will ever pave the way to a lasting peace on earth between the nations. Peace on earth will be established only when the hearts and

minds of men of good-will are educated in the precepts and commandments of the great Theocrat, Jehovah, who is the "God of peace".—Romans 16: 20.

## Religion Void of Principle

### Disrespect

On September 11, 1946, Mrs. Ida Stover Eisenhower died in Abilene, Kans. Private services were conducted at the home, and public services followed at the graveside. Both services were handled by an army chaplain from Ft. Riley. Was that in respect for Mrs. Eisenhower? Pallbearers were three American Legionnaires and three Veterans of Foreign Wars. Was that appropriate?

Though *Time* magazine claimed Ida Stover Eisenhower was a member of the River Brethren, a Mennonite sect, *Time* was merely continuing its consistent policy of slander in all that pertains to Jehovah's witnesses. She was never a River Brethren. She was one of Jehovah's witnesses. The first study in the *Watchtower* magazine in Abilene, Kans., started in her home in 1895. Her home was the meeting-place till 1915, when a hall was obtained. She continued a regular publisher with Jehovah's witnesses till 1942, when failing health rendered her inactive; but she remained a staunch believer.

In 1942 her husband, also one of Jehovah's witnesses, died. One of Jehovah's witnesses preached the funeral service. Mrs. I. S. Eisenhower, like all Jehovah's witnesses, believed religion a racket and the clergy in general, including army chaplains, to be hypocrites. She harbored no special pride for "General Ike"; she was opposed to his West Point appointment. It was gross disrespect to the deceased for an army chaplain to officiate at the funeral.

As for the pallbearers. The American Legion particularly, and also the Veterans of Foreign Wars, are repeatedly ringleaders in mob violence against Jehovah's witnesses. Hundreds of instances could be cited, but illustrative is the one occurring the Sunday before Mrs. Eisenhower's death, in near-by Iowa. There war veterans broke up a public Bible

meeting of Jehovah's witnesses, doing much physical violence. Hardly appropriate, then, was it, for such to act as pallbearers?

Only death could keep the body of Mrs. Eisenhower from walking away from a funeral so disrespectful of all that she stood for.

### Murderers

Fifty-four prominent clergymen of New York have signed a statement approving euthanasia, or "mercy" killing. They declared in their statement that such killing "should not be regarded as contrary to the teachings of Christ or to the principles of Christianity".

Clergy-like, they offered no proof. The fact that they say it makes it unquestionable, they reason. Once more they would lead the people astray. We wouldn't expect the fifty-four presumptuous ones to know it, but the Bible records a "mercy" killing. In anguish wounded King Saul asked a young man to kill him. The man did, because he was "sure that he could not live after that he was fallen". But God's representative, King David, ordered the mercy-killer executed. (2 Samuel 1: 5-15) The defenseless sick, such as incurable lepers, were not to be killed in mock "mercy". The Bible is against it. The Nazis practiced it, and now clergy sponsor it here.

### Blasphemy

The Dodgers of Brooklyn, baseball club in the National League, finished their season under a handicap. A foolish "Reverend" Benson launched a blasphemous prayer campaign on behalf of "Dem Bums", the Dodgers. The club lost the next game; also the pennant. The hypocrite's cheap stunt was only to horn in on Dodger publicity. He got it, his picture praying in front of a grinning crowd appearing in the paper. He has his reward. Only it is a shame he is so conceited that he cannot see the crowd is laughing at him. What a modern Pharisee!





# Delinquency's Harvest



**A** RISING tide of immorality rolls over the earth. And on the crest of the wave perches the grim specter of venereal diseases. Desperately but vainly frantic humanity tries to unseat this unwelcome rider of the tide. Excited forums chatter out their proposed battle strategies against the dreaded foe. Wagging tongues of religious and social workers busily flood out their remedies, talking, talking, talking. But in their multitude of words does an ear attuned to God's Word ever catch a mention of the only real remedy, the remedy that is so sure, yet so simple and well known? If so, it is soon drowned in the din of contrary babble. It is like a 'voice crying out in the wilderness' to call for a square-facing of the issue and to advise God's remedy. This old world that so prides itself on being realistic cannot take that remedy. It plugs its ears and struggles desperately to go on in its lustful way in immunity, to mock God by sowing evil without reaping the results.

But Jehovah God is not mocked, not by this world's social workers, not by its educators, not by its religious advisers, no, not even by the brightest minds of its brainiest scientists. All their remedies return unto them void; evil crops sown are gathered in time of harvest. God's Word is true when it says: "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the spirit shall of the spirit reap life everlasting." (Galatians 6: 7, 8) Or, to make the text more point-

ed through the modern English of *An American Translation*, it may read: "God is not to be sneered at. A man will reap just what he sows. The man who sows to gratify his physical cravings will reap destruction from them, and the man who sows to benefit the spirit will reap eternal life from the spirit."

In other words, and bluntly put, moral degeneracy brings with it many woes, among which are venereal diseases. At a forum held in Louisiana on March 4, 1946, Dr. Agee, formerly connected with the state department of health, declared that one of the main indexes of syphilis has shown 44 out of every 1,000 persons in the United States to be infected, and warned that it was steadily becoming a greater public menace. He further stated: "The number of deaths directly attributable to syphilis are surprisingly high. A large percentage of our insanity cases can be traced to a venereal disease, while at least 15 percent of all blindness can be blamed on the same thing. Heart disease may be caused by the same disease; while we hate to admit this fact, it nevertheless is true." According to this doctor, the life expectancy of one infected is cut 18 to 30 percent.

## ***Sulfa Drugs and Penicillin***

When the vaunted sulfa drugs and penicillin were discovered a few years back, loudly were they hailed as rapid cures for venereal diseases. They came as a license to sow immoralities without fear of the dreaded harvest of disease. Thousands flocked to rapid-treatment centers for social diseases. Gonorrhea



was supposed to be routed after one day of treatment, with syphilis requiring hospitalization and treatment of from eight days to three weeks, depending on the stage of infection. This was considered a glorious victory, in view of the year-and-a-half's time formerly required as minimum treatment for syphilis.

But, alas, venereal disease, commonly symbolized VD, was down but not out. Wonder-working penicillin and sulfa drugs scored early triumphs against VD, but they did not always win the final decision. The medicos now admit that "antibiotics, which include the sulfa drugs and penicillin, fail to work after a time. The reason is that bacteria adapt themselves to the antibiotics". The United States army dropped its issue of sulfa drugs to the men for their use when wounded on the battlefield. Not only did the drugs fail to heal wounds satisfactorily, but too many of the soldiers misused them. A dispatch in the *New York Times* tells why:

The reason for abandoning the eight sulfa tablets was mainly that too many men saved up the issues to use the tablets for gonorrhea. There is one serious risk in self-cures of this venereal disease: If a man does not take enough he not only fails to cure the disease, but afterward his germs are likely to have an immunity from the sulfas which makes it difficult to cure him at all.

Penicillin's reverses and VD's comeback are headlined in the Providence, R. I., *Evening Bulletin* of March 14, 1946, as follows:

#### PENICILLIN LOSING PUNCH AS TOUGH GERMS INCREASE

Penicillin is losing its punch so rapidly that it was predicted today this wonder drug may become almost completely useless in a few years for a number of the most prevalent diseases. The trouble is not in penicillin, but in special strains of germs, present in many diseases, which are able to resist penicillin, and which are spreading rapidly while their fellows are being destroyed by the drug.

In some hospitals the cures of gonorrhea by penicillin have dropped from the original almost 100 percent to about 50 percent. Similar decreases are going on in other diseases, but not so rapidly. In gonorrhea more than 30 different strains of germs are known. It makes no difference to the patient which one causes the disease, except that some of these strains resist penicillin. . . . For some time other physicians have been discussing the possibility that these resistant strains in the venereal disease, because they remain untouched, will spread until they are universally scattered.

Dr. Joseph E. Moore, of Johns Hopkins Medical College, in a talk before the National Academy of Sciences in Washington, D.C., declared: "A bombshell was dropped in our ranks when we obtained a solution of K type [penicillin] and biological tests against syphilis in rabbits demonstrated that it was ineffective against the disease." The article in the *New York Sunday News* that reported this further said: "The disclosure of this ineffectiveness set up a state of alarm among patients who had previously been treated for syphilis."

#### Increase of Disease

As immorality increases, so does its companion, VD, far from beaten. A dispatch from Seattle, Wash., and published in the *New York Sunday News* of September 8, 1946, stated:

Increasing white settlement in Alaska has not been an unmixed blessing. According to Don Foster, general superintendent of native affairs, tuberculosis and venereal disease are causing havoc among Eskimos, Indians and Aleuts. Foster estimates that 50 percent of the natives have tuberculosis and "about as many as the army normal" have venereal disease. But other Alaska sources canvassed throughout our visit put the TB rate at 78 percent and the VD figures at from 75 percent in the cities to near 100 percent in the vicinity of military camps and construction projects.



Foster is bitterly indignant at the attitude of the army authorities toward natives. "We have more than 500 illegitimate half-white children to care for, the progeny of GI or construction workers, who have skipped out of the Territory," he said. "It would seem that the army deliberately encourages this promiscuity. Whenever our department tries to catch up with a soldier who has seduced or made a mother of a native girl, the army covers him up and invariably transfers him out of Alaska before we can reach him."

Isn't civilization a boon to the aborigines? Or is it?

The *News Chronicle*, July 13, 1946, reports:

More than one in every four American troops in Germany has venereal disease, the chief U. S. surgeon in Frankfurt disclosed today. Incidence is now higher than ever before and possibly the highest in American history. Two hundred and sixty-four American troops in every 1,000 had venereal disease on June 21, compared with 74 per 1,000 on VE Day. The announcement added that the disease rate was still increasing.

Following is the chaplain-supported countermeasure adopted by the army, but not the one recommended by God's Word. It was published in the *New York Herald Tribune*, August 30, 1946.

#### GERMAN GIRLS PUT IN 'ROGUE'S GALLERY'

Frankfurt am Main, Aug. 29—A "rogues' gallery" which includes the picture of every girl in the Bavarian city of Landshut who has been found to be infected with venereal disease has been posted on every company bulletin board of the American 16th Infantry Regiment, as a new contribution to the fight against the rising VD rate. The girls whose pictures are placarded were picked up in spot raids by vice squads in night clubs and other installations frequented by G.I.s. . . .

The Chaplains Corps will actively participate in a drive throughout the American occupation zone of Germany, opening September 1, to reduce the VD rate which has become the highest in army history.

That is a rather lopsided approach to the problem. Infected women are identified as rogues to be shunned as dangerous, but infected men go on to specially concentrate on clean girls. That program should insure the contamination of all women, in time. Women who are clean are benefited by no warning "rogues' gallery" of infected men. But this selfish, nationalistic approach is not the noteworthy point so much as is the religious chaplains' support and their pinning hopes on the remedies and arrangements of men. If they are God's servants, if they are champions of His commandments, why are their tongues silent on the very basic and elementary remedy clearly expounded in the Bible?

#### Religion Fears to Advocate

##### *the Bible Remedy*

That sure remedy is simply put in the seventh of the Ten Commandments: "Thou shalt not commit adultery." In five little words the world has the remedy. What sharp contrast with the volumes of babblings that gush forth from the world's false physicians and healers! Of course, it is true the Mosaic law was replaced by a new covenant at the time of Christ's first advent; but the righteous principle of this Seventh Commandment was carried over. The apostle Paul wrote under inspiration: "Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor *adulterers*, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God."—Exodus 20:14; 1 Corinthians 6:9, 10.

The clergy of Christendom know these Bible commands, but they do not vigorously preach them because such religious leaders fear to swim against the rising tide of delinquent humanity, many of whom are pious church members. The clergy betray their trust to adults, to youth, and to God. They fear men more than they fear God. They fear to face an



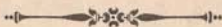
issue, to be unpopular with the crowd or with "this present evil world", to meet up with any possible persecution. Moreover, they fear a loss of revenue in the church coffers; and hence they babble out their vain philosophizings and ear-tickling platitudes to court the approval of men. God is too far removed from them for them to take Him into consideration. Why, the leading religious sect of Christendom claims to grant absolution, for a money consideration, for immorality; but such fakery brings no absolution from the ravages of VD.

No, it seems that the Bible command "Thou shalt not commit adultery" is not acceptable to the nations collectively and hypocritically called "Christendom", or to their armies or navies, or to their broad-minded chaplains and clergy generally. These men who love to be titled "Reverend" and "Father" and "Rabbi", contrary to Bible commands (Job 32: 21, 22; Matthew 23: 1-12), carry the Bible only for effect, just as the scribes and Pharisees of Jesus' day donned an outward form of godliness merely to be seen of men. So these popular worldly religionists have not the courage to campaign for morality and decency till a time of proper marriage with a clean companion as the remedy for VD. Such clean conduct, like the Bible, is considered too old-fashioned for the delinquents of this modern world, this smart

world, whose wisdom is foolish to God and His Word, the Bible.—1 Corinthians 3: 19.

The moral degenerates raucously claim their lewd conduct is only natural. They err. Naturalness is to live clean lives and marry and have children and raise such children decently. Lust is to roam about and satisfy perverted passion indiscriminately and without regard for consequences or responsibility, without regard for anything, in fact, but oneself. That is not naturalness, but ultra-selfishness. Delinquents cannot blame the Creator for their immoralities, in a futile attempt at self-justification.

So on comes the mounting tide of immorality, and still on the crest of its wave triumphantly perches the grim specter of venereal diseases. It is Noah's day of a wicked world all over again; it is the perilous times of the "last days". (Genesis 6: 5-7; Matthew 24: 37-39; 2 Timothy 3: 1-5) Newly discovered wonder-working remedies may come in like a flood from scientific laboratories, but still man will reap as he sows. Final reaping will come at the battle of Armageddon. "God is not to be sneered at." And lustful delinquents who scoff at all the foregoing are reminded that in so doing they supply another of the foretold signs of "the last days": "There shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts."—2 Peter 3: 3.



## Slave Women of Japan Freed

☞ Japan has exploited its women as a "natural resource". Foremost in Big Business trading in girls is the Geisha Association. Incidentally, the institution of geisha as dancing and singing entertainers has long since changed into undisguised prostitution. Girls are leased or sold by the heads of their families, and earnings are divided among the Geisha Association, the member houses to which the girls are sent, the girls' families, and the girls. The sale of daughters into the slavery of prostitution is a centuries-old custom of Japanese families.

Now that custom has ended. General MacArthur ordered that Japan must obey the section of the Potsdam Declaration guaranteeing "respect for the fundamental human rights". Under it Japan must annul all laws permitting sale of girls and nullify present contracts.





## Look at Those AUTUMN LEAVES!

YES, look at them! Have you ever seen such painting? Only some Master Painter with a giant brush and palette could paint the whole countryside like that. And what colors He mixes!

This Great Artist picks up His brush and turns out a masterpiece of multi-colored leaves, not once a year, but twice, once in the northern and once in the southern hemisphere. (This age is driving us to become global minded.) In the north temperate zone astronomers say autumn begins about September 22 and ends about December 21; in Australia it astronomically begins about March 22 and ends about June 21. But most of us are not astronomers, and so in our common language autumntime or falltime designates that season of year between summertime and wintertime. Autumn in England comprises the months of August, September and October, while in America September, October and November are known as fall.

Now, which is the proper name for this season, autumn or fall? For the benefit of any who might prefer one name above the other it might be well to stop long enough to quote one authority on the subject.

Fall is better on the merits than *autumn*, in every way: it is short, Saxon (like the other three season names), picturesque; it reveals its derivation to everyone who uses it, not to the scholar only, like *autumn*; and we [the English] once had as good a right to it as the Americans; but we have chosen to let the right lapse, and to use the word now is no better than larceny.—*The King's English*.

But, regardless of what the season is called, its beauty is there just the same, beauty in its leaves that is hard to describe. How does the Master Artist paint these leaves? and whence does He get

His colors into which to dip His invisible brush? These are questions that immediately pop into mind as one beholds a radiant October landscape in the late afternoon when the sun is dipping toward the horizon.

Men who are artists mix pigments with their oils to produce their colors, and these pigments are definite chemical compounds. Investigation by scientists has shown that similar chemical compounds are found in the leaves of the trees, and it is these substances called pigments that produce the delightful hues.

But where do these pigments come from at a time when the trees have stopped growing for the year? After wearing their summer green for some time the leaves seem to quickly change to gay, festival colors of yellows, oranges, reds, purples and browns. How this is done is very interesting.

The green coloring matter in leaves is called *chlorophyll*. It is produced from carbon dioxide, water and sunlight by a process known as photosynthesis. Besides this green coloring matter there are other color substances present in the leaves. For example, there is *carotene* (the yellow pigment found in high percentages in carrots), and there is also present chemical compounds called *anthocyanins*. These pigments are present in the leaves during the summer, but because there is so much more chlorophyll present it overbalances the other colors.

Suddenly a change takes place. The temperature drops, there is a sharp frost, and shortly thereafter the leaves begin to turn. The cold has killed the green chlorophyll, and in fading out it permits the other pigments that were



present all the time to show up. And because not all the leaves are bitten to the same degree at the same time by the frost, there is an infinite variety of changing colors presented over the countryside.

Another thing that adds to the panoramic beauty is that not all trees are of the same species or family. There are oaks and maples and many other kinds in the picture. Each of these has its own particular chemical personality. The maples are high in sugar content, and because of their sweetness they display the brightest colors. The hickory is a tough fellow, low in sugar content, and shows it by having the deepest browns in his leaves. The different shades of

reds and purples are caused by varying degrees of acidity in the leaves.

Of course, man's knowledge of these mysteries is very limited. Only after years of study has he learned what little he knows of the handiwork of Jehovah God, the Master Craftsman, whose glory stretches like a canopy over the heavens, whose beauty is spread before the children of men upon a thousand hills.

So look at those autumn leaves! Worry not if you do not understand their chemical make-up, but know that those autumn leaves, bespeaking the fact that summer is past, will soon fade and fall to the ground. There, beneath your feet as you walk through the woods, their dry rustle will tell you that winter is nigh.



## HALLOWEEN

A FREAKISH mixture of pagan mythology and Catholic tradition, hatched among the Celtic natives of Britannia many centuries ago, is today known as Halloween. The Druid's religious harvest festival in honor of their god Baal, held about November 1, centered around bonfires called "beltane fires". The *Encyclopædia Britannica* points out that "beltane" is usually regarded as a combination of the name of the god Bel or Baal with the Celtic *teine*, fire. This is supported by the fact that in the early days the Druids sacrificed human victims in the bonfires, the same as the Baal-worshippers did in Bible lands. The custom of lighting Halloween fires continued until recently in Scotland and Wales.

The religious Druids, believing the Devil's doctrine of "immortality of the soul", thought that ghosts and witches wandered abroad on that particular night. This superstitious idea still persists. Says the *Encyclopædia*, "in parts of Ireland October 31 is still known as *Oidhche Shamhna*, 'Vigil of Saman.' This is directly connected with the Druidic belief in the calling together of certain wicked souls on Halloween by Saman, lord of death."

The pagan Romans also celebrated a feast about November 1 in honor of Pomona the goddess of fruits and seed. So when Caesar's armies moved into Britannia they grafted on to the Druidic celebration the use of apples and nuts.

Later came the Catholic priests with the idea, as stated by Cardinal Newman, that "the very instruments and appendages of *demon-worship*" may be transmuted to an evangelical use and are "sanctified by their adoption into the Church". Taking over the Baal practice of the Druids the Catholic pagans called October 31 the "feast of All Souls", and the next day the "feast of All Saints" or Allhallows. The night before was then designated Allhallow Eve, which was contracted to Halloween.

Today the old pagan belief in witches, black cats and ghosts is associated with October 31, and the ignorant and superstitious continue to observe Halloween. But true Christians avoid such God-dishonoring practices and continually pray "Our Father which art in heaven, *Hallowed be thy name*".—Matthew 6:9.



# Overthrowing the Kings of the Earth

**D**URING the last year, the first in this postwar era, the world has witnessed the toppling of several kings from their thrones. Japan's ancient dynasty of the mikado has been "democratized". The Italian House of Savoy has been ousted. The king of Siam was shot to death under suspicious circumstances. The people of Bulgaria overwhelmingly voted to exile their king. Only Greece and Trans-Jordan seemingly have gone against this popular tide.

The trend of the past thirty years seems to point to a date in the not too distant future when royalty will disappear altogether, being classified among the extinct races. The people of the present generation, most of whom have never lived under the despotism of a monarchy, should take a last look at this disappearing race of regal "blue-bloods", especially in view of the fact that the monarchical system is one of the world's oldest institutions.

It was that mighty hunter Nimrod who set up the first kingdom, at Babel, on the banks of the Euphrates, shortly after the flood of Noah's day. Nimrod the king was exalted and worshiped as being even above or before Almighty God. (Genesis 10:8, 9) In such historical fact is found the origin of the doctrine "the divine right of kings".

Since then despotic rulers, whether calling themselves king, emperor, czar or mikado, have followed the original pattern and have blasphemously claimed that they rule "by the grace of God". Under this cloak of "divinity" kings of the earth have regimented their subjects and warred upon neighboring kingdoms. Indeed the chapters of man's history contain the story of one bloody struggle after another between one king and another, between one dynasty and another.

Egypt with its Pharaohs was the first world power. Assyria, to the north, in time became the second; and Babylon,

the third empire to dominate the world. Then came the Medes and Persians, later the Greeks, and in time the iron rule of the Roman empire under its Caesars became the dominant world power. This was followed by an incompatible mixture of church and state known as the "Holy Roman Empire".

The Reformation did much to drain continental Europe of the foul stench caused by that illicit pope-king decadent rule. However, such reforms did not remove the heavy, burdensome and unproductive clan of society called "royalty". That bejeweled clique, for the greater part, continued to hang on the necks of the people as a curse until the twentieth century.

## *Twentieth-Century Purge*

At the outset of World War I, in 1914, there were some 41 sovereign rulers sitting upon the thrones of their ancestors in Europe. Not more than 15 were on their thrones at the end of the war. The rest tumbled down with the Russian revolution and the collapse of the German-Austro-Hungarian federations.

During the years that followed that great war one by one the crowns on the heads of the remaining kings began to slip. Some found it expedient to abdicate and go into exile, where they lived in luxury, hoping that their people would some day beg them to return. Their greatest loss, so it would seem, was the glory, praise and worship that they thought their due. In some instances it was this vanity, which they preferred to call "dignity", that came between them and the dictators that replaced them.

For one reason or another the "divine rights" of the Bourbons of Spain, Zog of Albania, Carol of Rumania, Leopold of Belgium, Peter of Yugoslavia, Hirohito of Japan, the House of Savoy of Italy, the Saxe-Coburg and Gotha family of Bulgaria, and George II of Greece



(notwithstanding the fact that he is now back on the throne for the third time) have all been trampled upon during recent years. Today there are only a handful of monarchs left.

What have been the benefits to the world since the jewel-crowned rulers have descended to the level of other people? Has there been ushered in an abundance of freedom and liberty with an enduring peace? One has only to look at the chaotic confusion in the world today for the answer. But what is the cause? Is it because the monarchies, as bad as they were, were the best form of rule that men can devise? Or did the people miscalculate and think they were getting rid of despotism when they broke the scepter of their kings?

Let no royalist say that the turmoil of the world is due to the replacement of monarchies with other forms of government. Let no earthly king rejoice in the suffering of the people under their present rulers. Satan the Devil and his demons are in control of earth's affairs today even as they were when monarchs held the spotlight of worship.

But some God-fearing men may say: "The Bible prophesied that when the kings of the earth were overturned then a righteous government would be established. Why, then, instead of peace, is there so much trouble in the earth since the eclipse of the kingly houses of the Bourbons, Hapsburgs, Hohenzollerns, Romanovs, Savoy and Kwazokus?" It is because the prophecies did not refer exclusively or particularly to these individ-

ual sovereigns called "kings". "*Kings of the earth*," as that term is used in the Bible, refers to the rulers who hold in their hands the power of government and who exercise rule over the people, regardless of whether they are called king, emperor, czar, generalissimo, il Duce, caudillo, der Fuehrer, mikado, or are just called premier, regent, or president. In Bible language they are all "kings", for they hold the scepter of power. For example, no king or potentate ever exercised greater power over a larger population than did the president of the United States during World War II.

Furthermore, it is the rulers of today that find themselves in the position spoken of in the second Psalm: "The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against Jehovah, and against his anointed" King, Christ Jesus. (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) It is these rulers that the "spirits of devils" are gathering together in a world combine, as it is written: "The spirits of devils . . . go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty" to "a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon".—Revelation 16: 14, 16.

There, at that place, these kingly rulers, together with their god the Devil, will be overthrown and destroyed. Then eternal peace will settle down over the globe under the righteous administration of the "Prince of Peace".—Isaiah 9: 6.

### Scientific Savages



DR. LAUBACH, who devised an easy method of teaching illiterates to read, was asked if he believed what Alexander Pope once wrote: "A little learning is a dangerous thing." Laubach replied: "All learning is dangerous if the heart is savage. Much knowledge is more dangerous than little knowledge for the same reason that a bomber is more dangerous than a bow and arrow. The skies of the world today are full of the latest scientific inventions for wholesale destruction."



## Gilead Opens Eighth School Term

ON OPENING day for the eighth class at the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead President Knorr said: "This is a day I have long looked forward to." What did he mean? Seven previous openings had been held at Gilead; wherein was this one different, so that it called forth such special comment? Well, the Watchtower Bible School was not established just for training ministers from the United States or the Western Hemisphere, but was purposed for instructing missionaries from all parts of the earth. However, the overwhelming majority of the graduates of the seven previous classes were from the Western Hemisphere. But now, in this eighth class, the internationalness of its scope comes to the fore. Countries represented by the 102 enrollees number eighteen: Australia, Canada, Costa Rica, Cuba, Denmark, England, Finland, Hawaii, India, Mexico, the Netherlands, Newfoundland, Norway, Siam, South Africa, Sweden, Switzerland and the United States. The opening of such a class had been a day "long looked forward to" by all of Jehovah's witnesses.

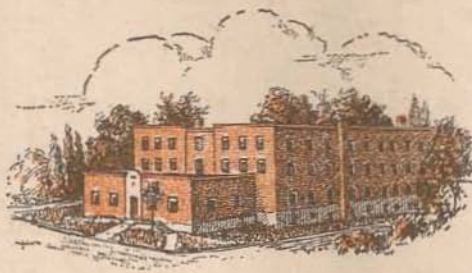
Groundwork for this influx of ministers from many nations had been laid by the Society's president when, in the fall of 1945, he had made a business tour of Europe and the British Isles. At that time he invited those faithfully serving Jehovah God as full-time ministers of the gospel to attend the eighth class of the Watchtower Bible School. He instructed those who were unable to speak English to begin studying immediately, looking forward to having a working knowledge of English by opening day, September 4, 1946. Finally that day came.

Activities of the day began with an assembly whereat the Society's president addressed the new student body with general remarks of welcome and of the purpose for which they had been called to the Watchtower Bible School. All the students were faithful and qualified ministers of the gospel before coming to Gilead, nevertheless during the next twenty-three weeks they would be even better equipped to serve Jehovah God, and especially so in the field of missionary work in foreign lands. That is the purpose of the School of Gilead. Such preliminary comments led into a discourse on "Whose Witness Are You?" Clear exposition, backed by abundant Scripture proofs, established that a Christian is and must be a witness of Jehovah God and under the direction of His now reigning King, Christ Jesus.

This morning assembly was followed by the holding of regular classes, but midafternoon found the new students once again seated in the general assembly room, to now hear general counsel and admonition as to getting on well during the school term and making the most of the opportunities presented.

Earnest effort would entitle the student to claim the Scriptural promise that Jehovah God and Christ Jesus would be his teachers and to expect Jehovah's spirit to quicken his mind for learning.

Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth are interested in the classes going through the Watchtower School of Gilead, but this eighth class from eighteen nations and speaking ten or more different languages will be a special focus of interest. It marks a milestone of progress in the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead.





# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

## Pioneering the Way to Heaven

**F**AITHFUL men, from the first martyr, Abel, down to John the Baptizer, lived and died prior to the death and resurrection of the Messiah, Jesus of Nazareth. Hence they were ahead of time as far as heavenly opportunities are concerned. At Hebrews 2:10, 11 the apostolic writer Paul says that it was proper for God, "in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one [God]: for which cause he [Jesus] is not ashamed to call them brethren." In the right order of things, the "Captain of their salvation" should be first among all these brethren of His. That is according to God's rule as regards His only begotten Son: "That in all things he might have the pre-eminence." Hence before Jesus Christ there were no sons of God to be brought out from among sinful men and brought unto the heavenly glory. He being their Leader and Commander, He must be first and they must become sons of God after Him and must follow His steps and follow the example He left. They must learn from Him how to suffer in faithfulness and integrity toward Jehovah God in order to merit the heavenly prize. Then they would be worthy to share the glory above, into which their Captain was the first to be brought by Jehovah God.—See Colossians 1:18; 1 Peter 2:21.

There was a distinctive reason why Jesus was the first son of God on earth among men since the time of the perfect

man Adam in Eden. Jesus as such Son of God had the Most High God as His Father, and not a man. Joseph first became the husband of the Jewess Mary after she had conceived Jesus. The angel Gabriel came to this unmarried Jewess three months or more before Joseph took her: "And the angel answering, said to her, 'Holy spirit will come upon thee, and power from the Most High will overshadow thee; and therefore that begotten, being holy, will be called a Son of God.'" (Luke 1:26-35, *The Emphatic Diaglott*) Although Jesus was born in the flesh, no human father was concerned in His birth. In His prehuman state He was called "the Word of God": "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth." "And his name is called The Word of God." (John 1:14; Revelation 19:13) Leaving His hitherto heavenly life and station and becoming a man, a perfect, sinless human, Jesus was made lower than the spirit angels. His being born thus as a human Son of God was not for earthly glory. To what, then, was it? Hebrews 2:9 answers: "But we behold Jesus, on account of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, having been made for a little while inferior to angels, so that, by God's favor, he might taste of death on behalf of every one."—*Diaglott*.

Jesus was made flesh primarily to suffer therein at the hands of Satan and his wicked servants. Why? To prove that His integrity toward Jehovah God was unbreakable under the most diabolical persecution and thereby prove that Sa-



tan the Devil is a liar, and so vindicate God's name and universal rulership. Jesus' human death as a martyr also served to provide a ransom sacrifice in behalf of every man and woman that accepts Him as Savior and obeys Him.—Hebrews 5:8, 9.

Jesus' being a fleshly human creature was meant to be only temporary; for the sufferings in the flesh must be the path He must tread to heavenly glory. Thus, too, He must pioneer the way to heaven for all His followers who are faithful to the death. This required a special way in which God must deal with Jesus in order to bring Him forth as a Son unto glory. This act must also be by means of the spirit or active force of God, just as it was so in the case of Jesus' human birth. However, in bringing Him to glory, the procedure was just the reverse of His being born as a man. Forasmuch as the glory to come was heavenly and came after His death as a man, therefore God dealt with Jesus to bring Him forth anew as a heavenly Son, able to enjoy the glory above. Once more no human father, and, in fact, no human parent at all, not even Mary, was involved in this bringing forth of Jesus as a Son unto heavenly glory, as the Captain of the salvation of those who should be His spiritual brethren. Again the spirit of God was put into action, and this was at the time that John baptized Jesus. The *Emphatic Diaglott* translation of Matthew 3:16, 17 reads: "And Jesus being immersed, went up from the water; and, behold! instantly the heavens were opened, and the spirit of God appeared, descending, like a dove, and resting on him. And, behold! a voice from the heavens, saying: 'This is my Son, the beloved, in whom I delight.'"

God's acknowledgment then of Jesus as His beloved Son is open proof that Jesus was there begotten of the heavenly Father and that begetting was by the spirit or active force of God. It was not the begetting in the womb of any human

virgin: such begetting was already past for Jesus and had served its purpose. Jesus was for years a human Son of God, and, now that He was turning His back upon things human and was denying himself to take up the course of suffering even to a human death, God begot Jesus by the spirit to become a spiritual Son of God with heavenly glory in view.

It was therefore as a spiritual Son, and not as a human Son, that God testified concerning Jesus by the voice from heaven. Jesus' baptism in water was to symbolize His consecration to God to do His Father's will, and God's will was that Jesus should suffer to the death in proof of His faithfulness to God and that thereafter He should live as a spirit creature in heavenly glory. Thus Jesus, with God's will definitely set before Him and with a heavenly calling and hope of life, now had God's spirit resting upon Him and was a new creature, a *spiritual* son of God with heavenly exaltation in view. This was the first time such a thing had ever occurred on earth, and thus Jesus was a pioneer in this way to celestial glory. It illustrates how Jesus' followers, who, just as He was, are human to begin with, may become sons of God.—2 Corinthians 5:16, 17.

That Jesus by His course opened up this opportunity for His followers, we read, at John 1:11-13: "He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power [authority] to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." And concerning His advance entry into heaven in behalf of His church of faithful followers we read, at Hebrews 6:20: "Whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek."—*Am. Stan. Ver.*



## Pious Pressure on Politicians

THE international Conference of Church Leaders on the Problem of World Order met in Cambridge, England, August 4-7 chiefly to consider how they might influence the politicians of the world and bring them into line with what the religious gentlemen considered proper order. Twenty nations, represented by 75 delegates, were expected to be present, but those actually in attendance numbered 70.

The American delegation included a prominent layman, Dr. John Foster Dulles, a Presbyterian and the chairman of the Commission on a Just and Durable Peace of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America. Bishop Bromley Oxnam, president of the council, was also a delegate.

One of the first things the delegates had put up to them, even before the conference got under way, was the proposition of joint action with the Vatican in putting the churches' idea before the statesmen of the world. This information was solicited in a questionnaire and only eight nations represented cautiously expressed themselves as having no objection, if some kind of co-operation was arranged.

At the conference itself delegates were told, "If it is appropriate for labor and business to put pressure on the United Nations organization, it is necessary for churches to do the same thing." It was realized, however, that "something more than pious phrases would be necessary" to impress the politicians. A new "technique" had to be used.

Mr. Dulles declared that the World Council of Churches was seeking to "redeem the political life of the world from failure" and trying to channel the world's "moral and spiritual forces"! Evidently Mr. Dulles has not yet learned to see 'that the whole world lieth in the wicked one'. (1 John 5: 19) Hence he by-passes the Scriptural assurance that this world

is destined to meet its destruction in the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

The church leaders agreed at their conference to set up a commission "to make the voice of Protestant and Eastern Orthodox churches heard in international political and economic questions", but there were decided differences of opinion as to how it should operate.

During the course of the conference, Walter W. Van Kirk, of New York, secretary of the Commission for a Just and Durable Peace, said, "The United Nations may die, but we do not want it to die because the Christian church is too weak." It is.

Interesting side lights on the religious situation developed after the return of the delegates to their respective lands. When Bishop Oxnam was scheduled to speak at Knoxville, Tenn., quite a formidable movement to prevent him from so doing developed. Parents of school children took a leading part in this effort to compel officials of the East Tennessee Education Association to drop him from its list of speakers at the convention to be held there. Oxnam was accused of being Communistic. There may have been no connection between this bit of intolerance and Oxnam's well-known part in the request to President Truman to recall Taylor as Vatican envoy. But anyone who does not cater to the Vatican automatically becomes a "communist", whether he is or not.

Finally, the papers gave wide publicity to the fact that J. F. Dulles' son joined the Jesuit Novitiate of St. Andrews-on-Hudson at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., an institution for the training of Jesuit Catholic priests. Of Dulles himself it was said, in reports of the conference, that he "advocates bringing about a peaceful solution to international difficulties along apparently Vatican-inspired lines". And so "Protestants" continue to "protest".



# DEFENSE DENIED

## Jehovah's witnesses by Courts

*An amazing pile of evidence has accumulated during the past few years that convicts American courts of setting aside justice and being ruled by war hysteria.*



**H**AVE you ever heard of two men attacking another, one holding him as the other mercilessly beat the victim? The two culprits would be guilty of a cowardly conspiracy to make him helpless by denying him his right of self-defense! Of course you say that dastardly act would be vehemently condemned by every fair person as wicked. Self-defense is recognized by every civilized nation. It was ordained by Almighty God as one of the heritages of every creature. It is recognized and practiced by even beasts, wild and domestic.

The United States Constitution guarantees the right to defend oneself in the courts against the attack of an adversary. So well known is the right that a judge denying it to one would be condemned as unfair and incompetent. Suppose a judge, at the behest of a prosecutor, cuts out the only defense the law allowed an accused, instructing the jury to convict. Would you not also say that such judge and prosecutor had committed a wrong as grave as that committed by the two cowardly thugs against their victim?

### **Thousands Denied Defense**

Do you know that during the last five years the federal courts throughout the United States of America illegally denied four thousand missionary evangelists their right to defend against charges in such courts? Do you know that such denial resulted in those thousands of

upright men being committed to prison for terms ranging from 1 to 5 years? "Preposterous!" you say, adding, "Is not this the land of liberty, where the courts protect rights of the people, even against the government?"

Yes, such lawless denial of the right to defend oneself in court is startling; but it is true, as you will see. Notorious mistreatment of Jehovah's witnesses under the 1940 American Draft Act is the lawlessness referred to.

The Act provides for exemption of regular and duly ordained ministers of religion. The Selective Service Regulations, under which draft boards were organized in every community of the country, also provide that ministers of religion customarily preaching or teaching the principles of a recognized religious organization, whether ordained or not, are exempt and shall be placed in Class IV-D.

The National Headquarters of the Selective Service System had general supervision over the draft boards of the nation. From time to time it gave the boards directions to follow. In June 1941 it advised them that Jehovah's witnesses are considered to be a "recognized religious organization" under the Act. (Opinion No. 14, June 12, 1941) That advice also provided that whether Jehovah's witnesses were to be exempted as ministers of religion should be decided by the draft boards on the basis of "whether or not they devote their lives



in the furtherance of the beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses, whether or not they perform functions which are normally performed by regular or duly ordained ministers of other religions, and, finally, whether or not they are regarded by other [of] Jehovah's witnesses in the same manner in which regular or duly ordained ministers of other religions are ordinarily regarded". (Paragraph 5, Opinion No. 14, June 12, 1941)

### ***Proof of Ministry Offered Boards***

Proof offered by Jehovah's witnesses showed that they are regular and duly ordained ministers of religion under the Act and Regulations. The draft boards were shown that Jehovah's witnesses preach like Christ Jesus and the first Christian ministers, His apostles. Like them, it appeared, Jehovah's witnesses went from door to door with the message and taught publicly upon the streets. As part of their preaching, as Jehovah's witnesses also showed, they made return visits to the homes of the people to explain the Bible. Moreover, they showed that they conducted Bible studies in homes of interested persons. Additionally, it was shown that, as opportunity afforded, Jehovah's witnesses also preached publicly from the platform to assembled congregations.

Jehovah's witnesses also showed that they were a society of missionary evangelists. Each is a minister whose congregation is in the homes of the people visited. He does not expect the people to come to him to sit at his feet to be taught. This practice of serving at the homes, it was shown, was followed because it is apostolic. Also, that statistics show more than 70,000,000 people in the United States do not belong to any church or religion; and many more millions nominally affiliated with the various religions do not attend church. Therefore, it was necessary for Jehovah's witnesses to preach in the primitive fashion in order to meet the need

to provide such persons with spiritual food.

When those proofs were presented to the draft boards different results appeared. Some boards were fair. Desiring to follow the advice from National Headquarters, they granted thousands of Jehovah's witnesses their exemption. They properly held that such missionary evangelists were ministers of the gospel. Such were excused from military training and service under the Act so that they could carry on the good work of preaching God's kingdom.

Hundreds, if not thousands, of other draft boards were arbitrary and capricious. They flouted the Act and the Regulations. They rejected the advice of the National Headquarters concerning Jehovah's witnesses. Because of prejudice many boards denied exemption to these ministers. Denial on that ground is prohibited by the Regulations. Hundreds of boards refused to class Jehovah's witnesses as "ministers" because they did not confine their preaching activity to church buildings, as do the orthodox clergy. Such boards held that, since Jehovah's witnesses went to the people instead of requiring the people to come to them in church edifices, Jehovah's witnesses were not entitled to exemption.

In deciding against Jehovah's witnesses such boards defied the opinion of the United States Supreme Court in the *license-tax cases*. (*Murdock v. Pennsylvania*, 319 U. S. 105) In those cases, involving Jehovah's witnesses, the court found that "this form of religious activity occupies the same high estate under the First Amendment as do worship in the churches and preaching from the pulpits. It has the same claim to protection as the more orthodox and conventional exercises of religion" because Jehovah's witnesses "spread their interpretations of the Bible and their religious beliefs largely through the hand distribution of literature by full- or part-time workers. They claim to follow the ex-



ample of Paul, teaching 'publicly, and from house to house'. Acts 20:20."

Like Paul and Peter and other apostles of Christ Jesus, today many of Jehovah's witnesses who regularly preach the gospel do not "live by the gospel". To earn their livelihood and to provide for their dependents they, during other hours of each week, do secular work. They thus sustain themselves so that they, even as the apostles of old, will 'not be dependent on anybody'. (See 2 Thessalonians 3:7-17, *American Standard Version*; 1 Peter 5:1-3; Ephesians 4:28; 1 Corinthians 9:7-15, 27; Acts 18:1-4; 1 Thessalonians 4:10-12.)

### ***Self-supporting Missionaries***

But because Jehovah's witnesses, while preaching regularly as ordained ministers, worked also with their own hands to earn their bread many hundreds of boards denied the ministerial exemption to thousands of Jehovah's witnesses. Boards so holding acted contrary to practice, custom, history and common knowledge. Also they disregarded the advice of the National Headquarters defining the status of Jehovah's witnesses as recognized ministers. That advice emphasized that the "historic nature of the ministerial function of a registrant's own religious organization must be taken into consideration in each individual case". (State Director Advice 213-B, National Headquarters, Selective Service System) Jehovah's witnesses, unlike the orthodox clergy, have not depended for their support upon the people of good-will to whom they ministered.

Furthermore, denial of exemption to Jehovah's witnesses because of their unorthodox but Christlike manner of preaching is contrary to the advice of General Hershey, the National Director of Selective Service. In his report to the president of the United States he said that the term "regular minister of religion" as used in the Act included Christian Brothers, who are reli-

gious, who live in communities apart from the world and devote themselves exclusively to religious teaching; Lutheran lay teachers, who also dedicate themselves to teaching, including religion; to the Jehovah's Witnesses, who sell their religious books, and thus extend the Word. It includes lay brothers in Catholic religious orders, and many other groups who dedicate their lives to the spread of their religion. . . . Preaching and teaching have neither locational nor vocal limitations. The method of transmission of knowledge does not determine its value or effect its purpose or goal. One may preach or teach from the pulpit, from the curbstone, in the fields, or at the residential fronts. . . . But if in saying the word or doing the thing which gives expression to the principle of religion, he conveys to those who 'have ears to hear' and 'eyes to see', the concept of those principles, he both preaches and teaches. (*Selective Service in Wartime*, Second Report of the Director of Selective Service 1941-42, Government Printing Office, 1943, pp. 240-241)

From time immemorial ministers of the gospel, more often than not, have been forced to do secular work during six days of the week in order to support themselves and their families. When the pioneer "settlers" pushed into the midwest and west and then through to the Pacific coast the preachers went along with them. The ministers worked on farms, in the woods and fields, following various secular occupations during the week. Regularly and customarily they preached every Sunday. This method of regular preaching has been customary. It has continued down to this day.

Surely Congress, in providing the exemption, did not intend to say that the exemption extended only to clergymen supported by wealthy congregations. The exemption is not limited to big town and city ministers. To thus limit it would exclude the ministers of the poorer congregations. It would oust ministers in small towns and rural communities who



were unable or unwilling to escape the need to labor to support themselves in order to continue in the ministry. This would deny equal protection of the laws. The draft boards did that in refusing to exempt Jehovah's witnesses under the Act.

### ***Society of Missionaries or Ministers***

Jehovah's witnesses have been denied exemption, whereas all of Jehovah's witnesses are ministers. In summarily declaring they were not and could not be ministers the boards compared them to a congregation of laymen gathered to listen to a clergyman preach. Such a comparison is arbitrary. It ignores the true facts about Jehovah's witnesses. Each of them must preach to be one of Jehovah's witnesses. One who does not preach is not one of Jehovah's witnesses. They all are a society of missionary evangelists. It is not unusual to hear of a society of ministers. The Jesuit organization is a society of priests. Various foreign-missionary societies of the orthodox religious denominations consist exclusively of ministers and missionaries. It is highly unfair to compare a congregation of missionaries or ministers like Jehovah's witnesses with a lay congregation or "flock" of an orthodox clergyman. Jehovah's witnesses are not ministers merely because they claim to be. It is by their work or fruits that they can and do constantly prove that they are ministers.

Therefore there has been inconsistency in enforcement of the Draft Act by many hundreds of boards as to Jehovah's witnesses. Fair-minded board members have unhesitatingly given Jehovah's witnesses the exemption to which they are entitled. The unfair ones, discriminating, have reached the opposite conclusion on the same facts. In Indiana, for example, one draft board complained to its State Director about the unfairness of another board in denying Jehovah's witnesses exemption as

ministers. In its letter, among other things, it stated:

While it is true that this sect may not be held in such high esteem by various of the religious and others, inasmuch as it is recognized in Washington under the Selective Service Act the same consideration should be given a minister of this faith as is accorded those of other more recognized faiths. . . . We . . . feel that some sort of investigation should be made to find out just what is wrong, if anything, appearances certainly supporting this impression. We might add that the personnel of this office is made up of Methodists, Episcopalians, and Lutherans, and has no interest in Jehovah's witnesses except from the standpoint of fair play according to Selective Service law and testimony, and consistency in handling recognized ministers of the Gospel.

### ***Boards Ordered Ministers to War***

Failure of hundreds of draft boards to give the same consideration to Jehovah's witnesses that those boards have given to the more popular religious clergy during the past five years caused more than four thousand of Jehovah's witnesses to be ordered up for training and service. This was contrary to the Act and Regulations. Those thousands of Jehovah's witnesses, believing the draft boards had violated the law by denying their exemptions, failed to report for induction into the armed forces. Also when the draft boards ordered them to do compromise work in a concentration camp in the forest or wilderness, as conscientious objectors, they refused to respond. The reason was that they refused to compromise by assuming a false status as pacifists. Being ministers of the gospel of the Kingdom of Almighty God, exempt from training and service, they did not compromise. They did not say they would do work that the law exempted them, as ministers, from doing.

They believed that lawless, arbitrary orders of draft boards could be chal-



lenged in court. They believed that they could defend when and if prosecuted. They thought the law would allow them to show they had no duty to comply with the lawless orders, because they were exempt as ministers. For their refusal to comply, Jehovah's witnesses were prosecuted by the Department of Justice of the federal government. They were charged with failing to comply with the boards' orders.

In court it was contended by Jehovah's witnesses that Congress had exempted ministers from duty. They argued that they were ministers of the gospel of God's kingdom, regularly preaching. They pleaded that they were entitled to claim the exemption. They argued that they should be allowed to prove the invalidity of the orders on which the charges against them were based. They asserted that the courts and juries should determine whether it was the draft boards that violated the law, instead of Jehovah's witnesses. They contended that if the courts and juries should find that they were exempt as ministers the prosecutions should be dismissed and they should be discharged.

The inferior federal courts, when hearing the prosecutions, ruled out the urged defenses. Thereby they made Jehovah's witnesses defenseless against their prosecutor, the federal government. The courts held it was a crime to refuse to obey a *void* and *lawless* draft-board order. Those trial courts held that unless the illegal order was first complied with it could not be challenged. The Act provided only that those who violated a duty imposed on them by the Act and Regulations should be convicted. Concededly those exempted by the Act had no duty to comply. The courts held that one who had no duty could nevertheless be convicted, the assigned reason being that he had defied the draft-board order commanding him (even though illegally and falsely) to perform a duty. This is a most novel reason.

### ***Courts Rubber Stamps for Boards***

Assume that a citizen were charged with violating an order of a policeman. Any sensible person, with the least sense of fairness, would say the first thing the court trying the case should find out was whether the policeman had legal authority or lawful right to give the order. If, in the first place, the police officer had no legal authority to give the order, the accused would be entitled to acquittal. Were a judge in such case to rule that the policeman's order was supreme and unimpeachable, beyond question by the court, he would be accused of dereliction of duty by all honest persons. Yet the federal courts did just that. They made that sort of ruling in holding that draft boards could not be questioned in the prosecutions against Jehovah's witnesses.

The courts had to resort to some fantastic legerdemain to justify the lawless denial of the right of Jehovah's witnesses to defend. Such courts justified themselves by attempting to make Jehovah's witnesses appear to be law violators. They said that Jehovah's witnesses should have reported and submitted to induction into the armed forces, or should have gone to a concentration work camp as conscientious objectors. Upon their thus complying with the illegal draft-board order, said the courts, there would have become available to Jehovah's witnesses their only remedy to show the invalidity of the order by way of a writ of habeas corpus. The courts illegally concluded that since such procedure had not been followed by Jehovah's witnesses they were law violators regardless of how invalid the draft-board orders were.

In many different ways that argument of the courts was exposed as ridiculous. To begin with, Congress exempted the vice-president of the United States, members of Congress, judges, members of the state legislatures, governors, and ministers of religion from all training



and service. It is wholly unreasonable to contend that such statutorily exempt persons, when ordered to submit to induction by draft boards acting in defiance of law, must take an oath and thereby join the army, put on the uniform, and then return to court to prove their exempt status—as the “price” for having the court determine that Congress had exempted them in the first place.

The Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 was passed to raise an army. But it was also enacted to protect the institutions of the country, such as the legislatures, the courts and the religious institutions, while the total war was being waged. It is unreasonable to suppose that Congress intended that the draft boards could close down these institutions for many months. To establish by habeas corpus that Congress exempted the members of such institutions requires many months. Congress did not intend to give such boards unlimited power over the persons exempted by the Act. Congress did not intend that they could not be questioned except upon compliance with their lawless mandate to such persons. Confining attack to habeas corpus proceedings makes necessary the illegally classified exempt person's remaining in custody for many months while his habeas corpus case is making its way through the courts. Surely no one of the persons exempted by Congress could perform the duties for which Congress exempted him if he had to spend months in the custody of the armed forces or at a concentration camp for conscientious objectors to establish his right to exemption. His detention would make impossible his performing his duties as legislator, judge or preacher, and thus the statutory exemption would be frustrated.

#### ***Attempted to Force Ministers into Trap***

The writ of habeas corpus, after induction, was a wholly illusory remedy.

OCTOBER 22, 1946

Often the registrant was required to submit to induction at a place many (if not hundreds or even thousands of) miles from his residence, the place where his draft board was located. Being far removed from friends and relatives, the possibility of bringing habeas corpus proceedings was made difficult, if not impossible. Moreover, he was so far away from his witnesses and the draft board that frequently it was impossible to get proof. In case of a registrant ordered to report for induction into the armed forces there was always the possibility that he would be removed hundreds or thousands of miles away for training purposes. Often the inductee was removed all the way across the country. It is possible that one inducted into the army might be moved overseas before he could institute a habeas corpus proceeding. After departure from the country the remedy of habeas corpus would not be available.

Furthermore, requiring one to submit to induction as a condition to getting an exemption placed him in a predicament. If he was a minister claiming his neutrality, maintaining his integrity, on refusing military training he would become subject to court-martial. For infraction of the smallest military rule he could be severely punished. Certainly it was not intended that as a condition to obtaining judicial relief one should place himself in a predicament, having to undergo extreme penalties, and thereby subject himself to greater penalties than if he had stayed away entirely. The most that one who stayed away entirely could be given under the draft act was five years in a federal prison. But for violation of an order of the armed forces one in military custody may be sentenced to death.

#### ***Trial by Ordeal***

Denial of a defense in a criminal case because of the failure of the registrant to submit to induction as a condition to judicial relief is equivalent to a trial by



ordeal. Anciently, in trials by ordeal, the victim was required to walk on hot coals. If he blistered his feet he was considered to be guilty. If he emerged unsinged he was considered innocent. That was impossible. Often the victim was thrown into water. If he sank and failed to come up he was innocent. If he came to the surface for air he was guilty. Jehovah's witnesses were subjected to precisely that kind of trial. In the trials of Jehovah's witnesses under the doctrine announced in the federal courts they had as little chance to be declared innocent as did the victims in the trials by ordeal. The cases were decided by the court and jury on the question of whether or not the registrants reported. They were not decided on whether the boards had authority to issue the orders. If they did not report, they were adjudged guilty, irrespective of whether the Act placed a duty upon them to report. Under this theory it was impossible for the government to lose a case.

Being unable to get justice in the lower federal courts, Jehovah's witnesses took many test cases to the appellate courts. Every federal court of appeals held that the lower trial courts were right. They said Jehovah's witnesses were wrong in their contention. They also held that under the Act no defense of illegality of the orders was available in response to the indictments, for the reason that they had failed to report for and submit to induction.

### ***Fight Reaches Climax in Supreme Court***

Time and again efforts were made to bring cases into the United States Supreme Court for review. Repeatedly that court refused to review the unlawful holdings. Finally, in 1943, the Supreme Court agreed to review the conviction of Nick Falbo, one of Jehovah's witnesses. On January 3, 1944, that high court affirmed the judgment of his conviction. It held that Falbo should have reported at the conscientious-objector

concentration camp to complete the selective process. But the court was not clear on what it intended to hold in that decision. It merely left the controversy suspended in mid-air. It neither accepted nor rejected the statements of the lower courts that it was necessary to report for induction.

The court merely held that one who had failed to report is properly convicted. It erroneously construed the Regulations when it held that Falbo had not completed the selective process, saying he could still be rejected at the camp on a physical examination. (Prior to going to the camp he had been examined and accepted.) The Supreme Court's decision on this point was ridiculous and withheld the only defense, on a preposterous theory. It was unreasonable and arbitrary to withhold from him his defenses. The court held that it was necessary for him to go to the camp and take a second physical examination to determine whether he would be accepted. It erroneously held that he might still have been rejected at the camp. This was impossible because he had already been declared acceptable upon a pre-induction physical examination. It was impossible for him to escape liability through another physical examination. The court was wrong when it said that he 'may still be rejected at the civilian public service camp'. The court held that since there may have been a change in his physical condition, entitling him to another examination, he might escape liability. In other words, had Falbo been struck by lightning, run down by an automobile or overtaken by galloping tuberculosis, between the time of his first examination and the date he was to report for work at the camp, there might still be a chance for him to escape liability on reporting at the camp and then being examined anew to determine his acceptability to perform work of national importance. Possibility of that escape was so slight that it was ridiculous for the Supreme



Court to deny judicial review on such a vague contingency.

In the *Falbo* case the decisions of the lower courts and the Supreme Court were in disregard of the fundamental principles previously announced by the United States Supreme Court. In *Windzor v. McVeigh*, 93 U. S. 274, 277-278, the court said: "Wherever one is assailed in his person or his property, there he may defend, for the liability and the right are inseparable. This is a principle of natural justice, recognized as such by the common intelligence and conscience of all nations." In *McVeigh v. United States*, 11 Wall. 259, 267, the court said that where one is assailed by an indictment or proceeding in the United States District Courts "he could defend there. The liability and the right are inseparable. A different result would be a blot upon our jurisprudence and civilization. We cannot hesitate or doubt on the subject. It would be contrary to the first principles of the social compact and of the right administration of justice". In *Hovey v. Elliott*, 167 U. S. 409, 413-418, the court said:

[A] more fundamental question yet remains to be determined, that is, whether a court possessing plenary power to punish for contempt, unlimited by statute, has the right to summon a defendant to answer, and then, after obtaining jurisdiction by the summons, refuse to allow the party summoned to answer or strike his answer from the files, suppress the testimony in his favor, and condemn him without consideration thereof and without a hearing, on the theory that he has been guilty of a contempt of court. The mere statement of this proposition would seem, in reason and conscience, to render imperative a negative answer. . . . Can it be doubted that due process of law signifies a right to be heard in one's defense?

### ***Courageous Justice Murphy Dissents***

Of the nine justices of the Supreme Court of the United States sitting in the *Falbo* case, only one objected to the out-

rageous denial of the right to be heard. That was the courageous and outstanding champion of the Bill of Rights on the Supreme Court, Mr. Justice Murphy. He did not capitulate to wartime hysteria that caused all other members of the court to lose their vision. In protest his dissenting opinion, among other things, says:

Individual rights have been recognized by our jurisprudence only after long and costly struggles. They should not be struck down by anything less than the gravest necessity. . . . Petitioner, a member of Jehovah's witnesses, claimed to be a minister exempt from both military training and civilian work under the Act. . . .

Common sense and justice dictate that a citizen accused of a crime should have the fullest hearing possible, plus the opportunity to present every reasonable defense. Only an unenlightened jurisprudence condemns an individual without according him those rights. . . . Experience demonstrates that in time of war individual liberties cannot always be entrusted safely to uncontrolled administrative discretion. Illustrative of this proposition is the remark attributed to one of the members of petitioner's local board to the effect that "I do not have any damned use for Jehovah's witnesses". . . .

Finally, the effective prosecution of the war in no way demands that petitioner be denied a full hearing in this case. We are concerned with a speedy and effective mobilization of armed forces. But that mobilization is neither impeded nor augmented by the availability of judicial review of local board orders in criminal proceedings. In the rare case where the accused person can prove the arbitrary and illegal nature of the administrative action, the induction order should never have been issued and the armed forces are deprived of no one who should have been inducted. And where the defendant is unable to prove such a defense or where, pursuant to this court's opinion, he is forbidden even to assert this defense, the prison rather than the army or navy is the recipient of his presence. Thus the military strength of this



nation gains naught by the denial of judicial review in this instance. . . .

That an individual should languish in prison for five years without being accorded the opportunity of proving that the prosecution was based upon arbitrary and illegal administrative action is not in keeping with the high standards of our judicial system. Especially is this so where neither public necessity nor rule of law or statute leads inexorably to such a harsh result. The law knows no finer hour than when it cuts through formal concepts and transitory emotions to protect unpopular citizens against discrimination and persecution. I can perceive no other course for the law to take in this case.

### ***Flood of Prosecutions Sweep Out Justice***

In the wake of the Supreme Court's adverse decision in the *Falbo* case came the flood of wartime prosecutions whereby Jehovah's witnesses were sent to prison. Courts were used as "rubber stamps" of draft boards to execute judgment of illegal and arbitrary fiat. The impetus

of these prosecutions piled high a mountain of flesh-and-blood testimony proving the injustice of the denial to Jehovah's witnesses of their right to be heard in their defense. Such denial, imposed mercilessly by federal courts of the entire nation under a pernicious alien doctrine, catapulted those thousands of upright men, Christian ministers, into prison. Ugly scars thereby left upon the fair face of Justice continue to this day as a warning to the entire judiciary. As the prosecutions continued, it became ever plainer that the uprooting of that alien doctrine, exposure of all its hideousness, and destruction of it, were imperative. Could it be destroyed? Was it possible to extirpate that deep-rooted evil doctrine from the body of the law? What did result from the continuing fight against that doctrine by Jehovah's witnesses?

Read the results of the five-year struggle, in the succeeding issue of this journal.

---

## **¡ANUNCIANDO UNA CONCORDANCIA, de la Santa Biblia en español!**

Can you read that? If so, you will be interested in learning about the publication of the concordance to the Bible, in Spanish.

This Bible-study help will be of great aid to the Spanish-speaking Bible student in finding Scripture texts or making a comparative study of a subject. Its carefully selected entries, numbering about 3,000, give a comprehensive yet concise coverage of Bible words and expressions as found in the Spanish

Modern Version Bible. Incorporated are several hundred Bible names of persons and places showing the meaning of each name with a number of outstanding references listed.

The *Concordancia de la Santa Biblia* is printed on good book paper in large readable type with its 288 pages bound in maroon cloth. Available only in Spanish. It will be sent to you on a contribution of 50c.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send to me one copy of the *Concordancia de la Santa Biblia*, in Spanish, for which I enclose 50c.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

Postal Unit No. .... State .....





September

16-30

### Peace Conference

◆ The twenty-one nations Peace Conference continued its snail-like pace at Paris, with this difference: a snail may travel in a straight line, but the Conference seemed to be going around in circles. The main issues appeared to be as far from settlement as when the Big Four first referred to the 21 the five treaties in draft form which are to be made with Italy, Finland and the Balkan States. So far the only treaty put in shape for final O.K. by the Big Four is the one with Finland, which was the least controversial.

The problem that has been most difficult is the disposition of the Trieste area. The Big Four had agreed that all of the former Italian province of Venezia Giulia east of the "French Line" (along the Isonzo Valley) was to be ceded to Yugoslavia, and that the city and port of Trieste was to be made a separate area with its independence assured by the Security Council of the United Nations, which would appoint its governor. The exact boundary between Yugoslavia and Italy had not been determined, nor the details of a statute for Trieste. Yugoslavia expressed its determination not to accept even the Big Four decision in the matter of the boundary, and also demands special concessions as far as Trieste is concerned.

And that's where the Peace Conference was practically at a standstill, with nine weeks of talk that accomplished little except deciding the matter of compensation to be paid Allied countries for damages sustained by United Nations citizens having property within the borders of the defeated lands. Settlement of the Italian colonial question was deferred for a year, by agreement. The discussions for the most part were marked by suspicion and accusations by one power against another, the lineup generally being that of Russia and its satellite states against the remaining nations represented at the Conference.

An interesting high light appeared when one of the commissions rejected an Australian proposal for a court of human rights in connection with the Italian treaty. Russia's Mr. Vishinsky said that the proposal would place victors and vanquished on the same level, besides infringing on the sovereign rights of all nations. The place for the proposal, according to Mr. Vishinsky, was in the wastebasket. Australia's representative remarked, "I trust the world will note that the Soviet delegate thinks the place for any proposal protecting human rights is in the wastepaper basket."

### Exit Mr. Wallace

◆ Is the secretary of state or

the secretary of commerce to set forth America's foreign policy? Also, is the United States cabinet, of which both these secretaries form an important part, to present a united front on such important matters, supporting the administration, or is each member to express himself independently? These appeared to be the issues before the president of the United States, and before the nation, after the Madison Square Garden speech of the then Secretary of Commerce Henry Wallace had contradicted and undermined the work of Secretary of State Byrnes at the Peace Conference. Henry Wallace advocated a free hand for Russia in Europe and a practical withdrawal of the United States to the Western Hemisphere. The speech was still reverberating around the world, when Mr. Wallace stated on September 16 that he stood on his speech and intended in the near future to speak on the subject of American foreign policy again.

On September 18 Mr. Wallace was called to the White House, but emerged smiling. He had retracted nothing, but would keep quiet until the end of the Paris Conference! It was a solution that solved nothing. Mr. Truman contacted Secretary Byrnes the next day by teletype. Mr. Byrnes reportedly did not suggest the resignation of the secretary of commerce. However, the day following the president called up Mr. Wallace and asked for his resignation. Said the president, for publication, "It had become clear that between his views on foreign policy and those of the administration, the latter being shared, I am confident, by the great body of our citizens, there was a fundamental conflict. We could not permit this conflict to jeopardize our position in relation to other countries."

### Enter Mr. Harriman

◆ The vacancy in the cabinet of the United States resulting from the dismissal of Mr. Wallace as secretary of commerce did not



continue long. After two days Mr. Truman announced that he had appointed W. Averell Harriman as the new secretary. Mr. Harriman was ambassador to Great Britain when appointed to the cabinet post vacated by Mr. Wallace. He had previously been ambassador to Russia, and has had, additionally, considerable experience in American dealings with Russia during the war, having headed the Lend-Lease Mission and attended conferences between the Big Three.

### Failure at Lake Success

◆ The sessions of the United Nations at Lake Success, L. I., N. Y., has as many problems, almost, as did the Peace Conference at Paris, and made about the same rate of progress. Among other questions, the problem of Europe's refugees, the economic reconstruction of the devastated areas and the free navigation of the Danube plagued the delegates. Camps of the UNRRA in Germany, Austria and Italy still have some 850,000 of the original 20,000,000 displaced persons to provide for. Many of these do not even wish to return to their homelands, now under control of regimes which they oppose. In arranging for an organization to take the place of UNRRA the Russian delegate wanted the charter to require compulsory repatriation of the refugees, apparently regardless of consequences to them! Britain and the United States demurred. As for Europe's economy, the recommended establishment of a key co-ordinating commission for the most effective use of resources was opposed by Russia's delegate. Free use of the Danube was likewise opposed by Russia. The United States has been holding hundreds of river boats in its zone of occupation, and has declined to release to Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia those belonging to them. Mr. Winant, representing the United States at Lake Success, stated the vessels would be released only if unrestricted navigation of the Dan-

ube throughout is agreed upon. The Russian delegate said the proposal was made in "the type of language put forth at the point of a revolver".

### Finale at Nuremberg

◆ On the last day of September the War Crimes Tribunal at Nuremberg, Germany, summoned the leaders of the Nazi conspiracy against the peace of the world to hear the verdict pronounced, with sentences to follow the next day. As the chief Nazis sat in the prisoners' box under guard (one, Martin Bormann, being tried in absentia), the four-power Tribunal gave a resume of the history of the prosecution, examining the roles of the accused persons and organizations and setting forth their plan of conspiracy, their war crimes, their crimes against humanity and the fact of their aggression, the four counts of the indictment. The reading of the judgment began at ten o'clock by Lord Justice Sir Geoffrey Lawrence of Britain, and was continued successively by representatives of France, the United States and Russia.

For the first time in history judgment was being passed not only on individual criminals, but on an organization, party or group by an international court. Of the seven Nazi organizations prosecuted, four were adjudged criminal: the Gestapo with its associated party police forces, the S. D. (Security Service), the S. S. (Elite Guard), and the Nazi Leadership Corps. The Storm Troopers (S. A.), on the grounds that its membership did not generally know of the criminal acts of some of its units, was not declared criminal. Neither was the Reich cabinet or the German General Staff and High Command considered criminal as organizations, for reasons that are rather involved. It was proposed to deal with members of these groups individually, as they were not numerous. The tribunal stated that, in the case of the condemned organizations, it did not

hesitate to declare them criminal, even though the theory of "group criminality" was new and though it might be unjustly applied in some subsequent cases. The tribunal undertook to make its decisions so far as it could in a way that would preclude the punishment of innocent persons. The sentencing of individual Nazi prisoners was deferred until the next day.

### Stalin Pronunciamento

◆ "I do not believe in a real danger of a 'new war'." So said Premier Stalin of the U. S. S. R. and generalissimo of the Soviet army. He was merely answering some questions put to him by a correspondent of the *Sunday Times* of London, but his words had the effect of a pronunciamento, and the world, more particularly the Soviet world, breathed more easily. His words were given wide publicity, together with answers to other questions submitted to him at the same time, dealing with such inflammatory themes as "capitalistic encirclement", "the atomic bomb" and policies "dictated by Moscow". The leader of 200,000,000 Communists submitted answers that were "moderate" and on the whole soothing to the troubled state of the world, for a while. British Foreign Secretary Bevin voiced the reaction of the statesmen generally. "Who's asking for war?" he asked, adding "the acid test is in the approach in the conference room to the actual problem we are discussing".

### Greek King Returns

◆ King George II of Greece returned to his native land once again, on September 27, making his "triumphal" entry into Athens the following day. The dispatches say with restraint that he was greeted by a fair section of the populace. First thing the king did was to go to church and join in a formal ceremony of thanksgiving, called a "Te Deum". Archbishop Damaskinos, of the Greek Orthodox church, officiated.



He had been head of the Greek state for a time during the king's absence. Later in the day the resignation of Premier Constantin Tsaldaris was presented to the king, who immediately reappointed him to head a new regime. Formation of a new cabinet met with opposition on the part of the leader of the Liberal party, who declined to accept membership. He insisted the king should have called a meeting of the parliamentary Opposition rather than instructing Mr. Tsaldaris to get in touch with Opposition leaders. He felt a coalition government should be formed. No steps in that direction were taken, however. At the same time thousands of "Freedom Fighters" were causing trouble along the border and blew up railroad tracks, threatening to wreck trains bearing troops.

#### Yugoslav Archbishop Seized

◆ "Crimes against the people" was the charge on which Archbishop Aloysius Stepinatz, the Roman Catholic primate of Yugoslavia, was arrested on September 18. After the beginning of the trial of the 18 Ustashi suspects (mainly Roman Catholic priests) as traitors to the country, evidence has accumulated that the archbishop was the center of these traitorous activities, carried on since the end of the war. An editorial in the Zagreb paper *Vijestnik* said: "His role was that of responsible leader. A role of supreme head of all the dark and bloody crimes committed by the Krizari (Crusaders) and Ustashi bands since the liberation of Yugoslavia. . . . Stepinatz will answer for the heavy crimes he committed during the occupation and since Yugoslavia's liberation. He is responsible for close four-year collaboration with the enemy. He is responsible for . . . 'diplomatic' activity before the collapse of the Croat independent state, for the episcopal letter directed against the national liberation struggle and for the anti-national spirit that he propagated as supreme head of

the church among his subordinates."

The archbishop's arrest aroused the Vatican ire. Said a news report: "The Vatican considers it proof of *prosecution* of the church in Yugoslavia." It is, evidently, not *persecuted*.

#### Palestine Impasse

◆ The Palestine situation continues in an unsettled state. Arrangements for conferences in London were unyieldingly boycotted by Zionists, who, finally, however, seemed willing to enter into informal conversations with British representatives in search of a solution, which would permit the Jews to be represented at the Palestine conference. The Zionists would not consent to enter the Lancaster House, where the Arab and British delegations had been holding meetings. Proposals are continually made by the various parties to the conflict which the other two refuse to accept. To the onlooker the whole situation looks like a determined refusal by all three to get along together.

#### New Constitution for Brazil

◆ A new constitution was approved by the Brazilian National Assembly on September 17. It replaced the charter issued by the former dictator-president, Getulio Vargas, in 1937. The new constitution sponsors "social justice" (of ill-fame in the United States only on account of the activities of the now forgotten demagogue Coughlin). It also stresses the advancement of the working classes. Article 146 authorizes the state to intervene in economic matters, stating that "the faculty to intervene in the economic domain and to monopolize a determined industry or economic activity is recognized to the Union . . . based on the public interest and limited by the fundamental rights guaranteed under this Constitution". The Constitution also authorizes the state to outlaw any political party or organization "whose program of action" is

considered "contrary to a democratic regime based in the plurality of parties and in the guarantee of fundamental human rights". It is stated that Communist members of the Assembly opposed this article. Foreigners are not permitted to own newspapers or radio stations or hold positions on newspapers or at radio stations enabling them to direct the editorial or administrative policy.

#### Super-Poison Announced

◆ A new poison, the most potent and deadly known, has been developed by the United States Chemical Warfare Service. Silently and swiftly, an ounce of the poison could kill every person in the United States and Canada. The United States has spent \$50,000,000 in research on this poison, called botulism. Dire predictions are made as to the effects of the poison, said to be fatal in from 60 to 70 percent of cases. However, it is also reported that it has thus far been produced only in minute quantities, and that there would be some considerable difficulty in spreading it, even by means of mist bombs or infected shells.

#### Meat to Eat

◆ Following the imposition of price controls on meats, the supplies in the country's stores rapidly dwindled to where many butcher shops (90 percent) closed up altogether. Not even the little pigs went to market, but "stayed home" along with the older pigs, the cattle and the sheep. Result: famine, or virtually so, as far as meat was concerned.

There was some talk of eating horse-meat, which New Yorkers were said to be doing increasingly, but still on a small scale. In New Jersey there had been several horse-meat shops for some time, which now reported a 75-percent increase in sales. It was apparent that supplies were being held back to force decontrol, but Secretary of Agriculture C. P. Anderson stood pat. Ceiling prices were maintained.





## A W A K E !

This magazine stepped into the field of public service at the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in August of 1946, and is published by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc. It answers the rousing call for fearless information, not because we have entered the atomic age, but because the world is fast asleep near the brink of that universal war Scripturally called "Armageddon" and lovers of life in security need to be awakened to the real sense of the news and the pressing issues upon which to decide. Awake! is aimed to help them make a right decision that leads to life unending in the now-close New World of righteousness.

It is a magazine of 32 pages devoted to news and information of world import, gained from world-wide sources. Its make-up is of fine appearance. Its leading articles, without compromise toward commercialism, politics and religion, present the straight facts, without fear to publish the plain truth. Much variety of interest is also provided in shorter articles of educational and instructive value. Under the heading "Thy Word Is Truth", each number of Awake! offers a moderate-length discussion of Bible teachings of importance. A final section, headed "Watching the World", makes note of the latest world news before going to press and gives the pith of all news items, uncolored, undistorted, concise.

Awake! is published on the 8th and 22d of each month. A year's subscription of 24 issues is \$1, American money; individual copy, 5¢; mailed anywhere.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

- ☐ Find enclosed \$1.00 for a year's subscription for *Awake!*  
☐ Find enclosed .....¢ (5¢ per copy) for ..... copies of *Awake!*

Send the above-checked order to:

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

# AWAKE!

## Radioactivity Put to Work

What is radioactivity? and what are some of its practical uses?

---

## Aviation Shrinks Our Globe

Recent advances in design, endurance and speed

---

## Monarchs of the High Sierras

Majestic grandeur of the largest and oldest of earth's inhabitants

---

## Who Sponsors the Greek Monarchy?

Whose infant now rocks in the cradle  
that once held democracy?



NOVEMBER 8, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY



## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street  
N. H. KNORR, *President*  
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.  
W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*  
One dollar a year

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch office may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

**Notice of expiration:** Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

**Change of address:** Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



## CONTENTS

Radioactivity Put to Work	3	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Natural Radioactivity	4	Born Again, from Above	17
Artificial Radioactivity	6	Slippery Jesuit History	19
Some Practical Aspects of Radioactivity	7	Who Sponsors the Greek Monarchy?	20
Aviation Shrinks Our Globe	9	Defense Granted Jehovah's witnesses	
Giants of the Skyways	10	by Courts	21
Importance of Research	11	Some Contentions of Counsel	23
Do You Want to Increase Your Life Span?	12	Position of Witnesses Vindicated	24
Monarchs of the High Sierras	13	Cases for Release from Prison	26
The Largest Living Thing	14	Writing President Truman	27
The Oldest Living Thing	15	Witnesses Did Not Compromise	28
Co-operation of Moth and Yucca	16	Watching the World	29



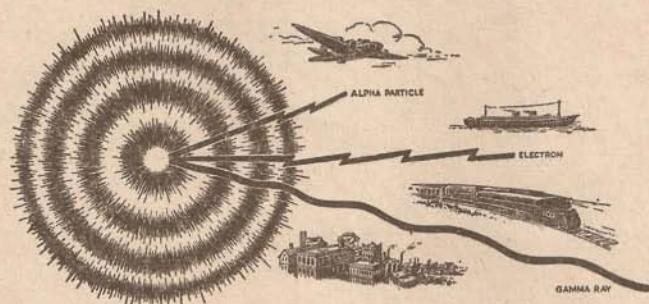
# AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., November 8, 1946

Number 707



## RADIOACTIVITY PUT TO WORK

WHEN Jehovah God caused the creation of this beautiful earth, He set in operation a mighty laboratory the intricacy and diversity of which bespeak the majesty and the power of its divine Architect. Daily the splendid sun sends forth its radiant beams, not only to lighten the earth, but also to create an infinite variety of substances for the health and well-being of earthly creatures. Continuously, day and night, summer and winter, year in and year out, powerful natural forces ceaselessly perform the bidding of their omnipotent Creator. Trees grow, flowers bloom, fruits ripen, the tides flow, and the earth moves with infinite precision amidst the galaxy of the heavens, all in obedience to the will of the Most High God.

Of the many natural forces with which the earth is endowed, that of radioactivity is of particular interest at this time. This is so, not only because of its prominence in the news events of the day, but because it is another one of the many tools with which man has been enabled to peer into some of the myster-

ies of earth's creation, and because it is destined to become of increasing importance in the future. Just what is this natural phenomenon which is so widely known as radioactivity? and does it possess any immediate beneficial properties for mankind's use?

To understand the nature of this phenomenon, it is necessary first of all that one have some knowledge in general of the basic structure of all matter. To this end the reader is referred to *Consolation* No. 697, wherein the structure of matter is discussed in some detail in the article entitled "Atomic Energy". Here we shall merely reiterate the pertinent facts required for the discussion of the subject of this article. A knowledge of how nuclear energy may be released by the simple process of changing the structure of the nucleus of an atom readily discloses that radioactivity is inextricably associated with transmutation and nuclear fission. In fact, radioactivity is a major factor involved in the use of atomic energy for practical purposes.



## *Structure of Matter*

In this laboratory named the earth, every known substance of which man has any knowledge, be it liquid, solid, or gaseous, is composed of one or more of the ninety-two basic elements, from hydrogen to uranium. A substance may consist of but one of these elements or it may consist of any number of them in combination. Hence, it is possible for a near infinite variety of substances to be compounded by changing the number and variety of elements entering into their composition. The elements themselves, however, are composed of atoms, each one of which constitutes a miniature solar system, and, in any particular element in its normal state, all the atoms in general are exactly alike, each atom having a definite number of elemental parts all arranged according to a fixed natural law.

Every atom of every element contains a mass-center named the "nucleus" around which in fixed orbits revolve electrons in much the same manner as the planets revolve around the sun. The mass-centered nucleus is the basic part of every atom. Its structure, in all except hydrogen, consists of two kinds of particles closely bound together in one compact mass. One of the two kinds of nuclear particles carries a positive electrical charge, whereas the other particle carries neither a positive nor a negative electrical charge. The first is named a "proton"; the second, a "neutron" because of its neutral electrical state. This atomic nucleus is the sole factor that determines to which one of the ninety-two elements an atom belongs. In other words, it is the structure of the nucleus that determines whether an elemental substance is iron or gold, or whether it is carbon or radium, etc. No two elements contain the same number of protons and neutrons when in their normal stable state. The elements having the lesser weight contain but a few of these particles in their nuclei, whereas those

of heavier weight contain many particles.

As an example, helium atom nuclei contain four particles each, the heavier lead nuclei contain 207, and radium 226 particles. Thus it is at once realized that if one has possession of the necessary laboratory instruments whereby it be possible to alter the number and combination of these nuclear particles, then it is entirely within the realm of possibility to change or transmute one kind of element into another kind of element. Not only is such possible, but it is actually being done daily. This concept of the structure of atomic nuclei is of fundamental importance in understanding the nature of radioactivity.

## *Natural Radioactivity*

As early as the year 1896, men engaged in scientific research discovered that certain substances found in the earth's surface continuously and spontaneously emitted radiations. It was found that these radiations continued to exist for long periods of time with but little diminution. Notable among the elements that exhibited this phenomenon was that of radium. By subjecting these radiations to a strong magnetic field it is possible to analyze them and from such an analysis learn about the characteristics of the radiations. Thus doing, it was learned that the radiations from radium consist of three parts, namely: alpha particles, which are simply the nuclei of helium atoms; beta particles, that is, electrons; and gamma rays, which are electromagnetic waves of the same nature as X rays, or as the radiations from a radio broadcasting station, only gamma radiations have a very high frequency, higher than those of X rays. Further research disclosed that other substances in the earth's surface likewise are radioactive. However, only those substances of higher atomic weight, such as uranium, thorium, actinium, and the recently artificially cre-



ated plutonium, naturally possess this property.

Now here is a most interesting phenomenon, one that is entirely spontaneous. So far as is known, there is no external power in evidence to generate the radiations. The particles composing the alpha rays and the beta rays are fundamentally matter, and therefore are just as real and tangible as the paper upon which this is written. Being real, tangible substance and possessing tangible motion, and such motion continuing unabated over centuries of time, it is readily seen that a colossal amount of energy is represented in these radiations. Whence comes this energy? and, if these particle radiations constitute real matter, does the original substance, the radium for instance, gradually waste away by losing mass? The answers to these questions are directly related to other questions, such as, What is the source of the great heat and light radiated by the sun? What is the cause of earth's internal heat? And, in general, what is atomic energy?

Present-day knowledge of radioactivity discloses that this phenomenon is due to some kind of instability of the nucleus within the atom of the radioactive sub-

stance. That is, the nucleus of the atom is not according to type as established by the laws of nature, and, in the process of returning to type, either electrons, protons, alpha particles, or gamma rays, singly or in combination, are ejected from the atom. In some radioactive substances only electrons are ejected; in some others, neutrons or protons; in others, alpha particles; and, in certain substances, all are ejected simultaneously.

These radiations require energy to produce them, and the interesting fact is that this energy resides wholly within the atom itself. No chemical action of any description has any effect upon the radiations whatsoever. Chemical action may affect the combination of atoms forming molecules, or it may affect the outer layer of electrons of an atom, but none is powerful enough to penetrate the atom to its nucleus. Radioactivity of the natural elements is just as intense at plus 2,000 degrees as at minus 200 degrees, its rate is unaffected at any temperature produced by chemical action. Here, then, is positive proof that whatever is the cause of radioactivity, its source must lie within the atom itself. Moreover, if the energy producing

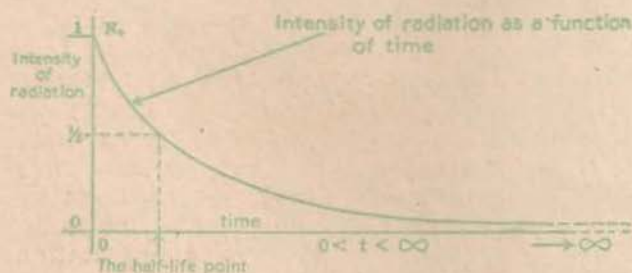


DIAGRAM A

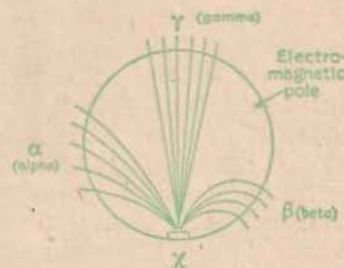


DIAGRAM B

Diagram A: Graph showing decrease of radiation with passage of time. Diagram B: Illustrating one method of identifying various types of radiation. Radioactive substance is placed in field of powerful electromagnet, as at  $x$  in diagram. Magnetic field causes radiations to be divided into groups, here indicated as *alpha*, *beta* and *gamma* rays. By noting the directions of the rays, their radius of curvature, and the degree they spread out from the point of emanation, one may learn the nature of the radiations. It is disclosed that alpha rays consist of heavy, positively charged particles; the beta rays, light, negatively charged particles; and the gamma rays, neither positively nor negatively charged particles, but electromagnetic waves of super-high frequency.



the spontaneous radiations lies within the atom, then the atom as a whole cannot be a simple entity, but must embody powerful forces and must consist of a complex structure. This view of the source of radioactivity is enhanced when it is remembered that no air exists within the structure of an atom. Therefore, as concerns the atomic world the conditions are identical to that which exists in the starry vault of the heavens.

Every artificially created radioactive substance is a freak, a freak in that it does not conform to type, but has the power to correct itself and thereby return to type. During the time of transformation to type, the intensity of the radiations gradually decreases at an exponential rate towards zero. Inasmuch as the intensity decreases at an exponential rate, therefore, theoretically, the radiations never actually cease but can only approach zero, or, as mathematicians would say, the intensity is asymptotic to the time axis in the positive direction. For that reason scientists engaged in atomic research have adopted a unit of measurement applicable to radioactivity which has been named the "half-life" of the substance. Thus, for instance, one form of radioactive copper has a half-life of 12.8 hours, and radioactive carbon a half-life of 1,000 years, etc. That simply means, in the case of carbon 1,000 years are required for the radioactivity to decrease to one-half of its original value, and that it never quite becomes zero.

### ***Artificial Radioactivity***

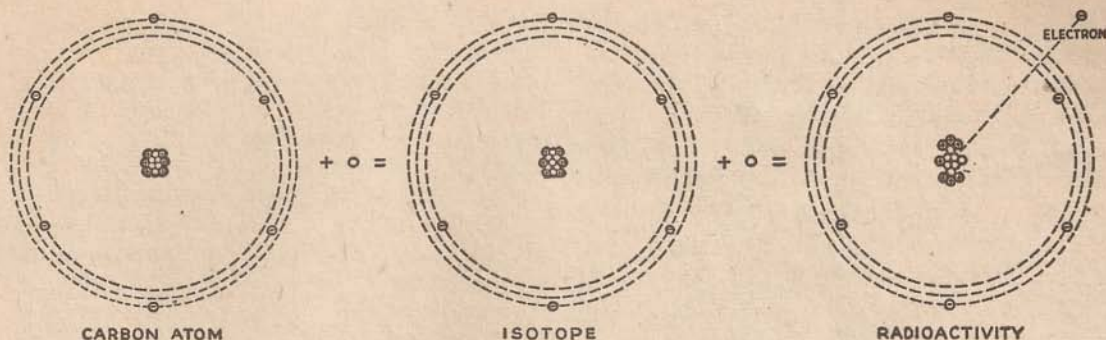
Just how a radioactive substance adjusts itself so as to conform to type may be more clearly understood by noting what occurs in artificial (man-induced) radioactivity. Consider, for instance, the element carbon. Now, carbon in its normal state has an atomic weight of twelve, and its atomic number is six, that is, every atom of carbon contains a

nucleus consisting of twelve particles each of unit mass, and rotating around the nucleus are six electrons. Since there are six electrons in the atom, the nucleus must contain the same number of protons (six) each carrying unit positive charge in order to preserve the electrical balance, and, since there is a total of twelve particles within the nucleus, then the difference between twelve and the number of protons (six) must be the number of neutrons within the atom, namely, six. Therefore the atom as a whole consists of six protons, six neutrons, and six electrons.

Should this element carbon be placed in a laboratory device named a cyclotron, and it be bombarded by neutrons, it is possible to change the atomic structure of the element by adding one or more neutrons to it in the bombarding process. So doing, imagine one neutron is added; it is still carbon but it now has a mass of thirteen (twelve plus one equals thirteen) and is stable, and therefore is an isotope of carbon. Imagine another neutron is added. Strange things now begin to be in evidence. The original carbon element having a mass of twelve has increased to a mass of fourteen, which is the same mass as that of the element nitrogen. Since this bombarded element carbon now occupies the same atomic space as nitrogen, there is a violation (or shall we say a usurpation of assignment?) of the natural laws as established by the Creator, and, therefore, some kind of readjustment automatically occurs.

What is the readjustment, do you ask? The answer is, radioactivity. This is what occurs according to experimental observations. The radioactive carbon having a mass of fourteen will automatically transform one neutron into a proton and during the process one electron will be ejected. In so doing the atom becomes stable. The electron ejected when added to those from millions of similar atoms constitutes one form of radio-





activity, and in this particular case is named radioactive carbon. It is thus seen that radioactivity is an outward manifestation of an internal reaction, an unstable condition adjusting itself to one of stability. Furthermore, if the masses of the various atoms be taken into consideration, it is found that in every case of radioactivity there is a loss of mass, and which mass is transformed into energy manifesting itself in the form of radioactive products. In short, radioactivity is one form of atomic energy resulting from the transformation of mass within the nucleus.

Inasmuch as radioactivity is always an outward manifestation of an interchange between mass and energy within an atom, it is readily seen that every radioactive substance is constantly losing mass or weight. That fact becomes quite evident when one observes the cyclical changes that the natural element uranium undergoes in its quest for complete stability. Uranium has an atomic weight of 238 mass units. Due to the radioactive transformations which are constantly in operation this element gradually disintegrates into lead, and throughout the time energy is constantly being liberated in the form of radioactive products.

The amount of energy represented in the loss of mass has been proved to be proportional to the square of the velocity of light, and, therefore, has an enormous magnitude. Can it be that herein

lies the cause of the earth's internal heat, or of the light and thermal radiations from the sun? There are strong reasons for believing that such is the fact. Not only the naturally radioactive elements, such as uranium, thorium, radium, and actinium, within the earth contribute to this atomic energy in the form of heat, but these radioactive elements induce radioactivity by bombardment in other substances in their immediate vicinity, adding to the total heat so generated.

### *Some Practical Aspects of Radioactivity*

Present-day applications of radioactivity are interesting to note. The most extensive usage, perhaps, is that by the medical profession and others engaged in biological research. For such purposes, certain of the natural elements, such as sodium, phosphorus, iodine, carbon, iron, and others, are made radioactive artificially by using the bombarding technique described in the former paragraphs for carbon. Their half-life periods vary from minutes to hours or even days, depending upon the kind of substance used and the intensity of the bombarding potential. These radioactivated substances are then fed or injected in safe and controlled amounts into the living tissue of plants and animals, including humans. Using radioactive detectors, such as Giger-Muller counters and photographic plates, the "tagged atoms" of these radioactive substances can be traced as they travel



through the organism of the animal or plant body. So doing, much may be learned about the internal activities of these organisms beyond our sight.

Radioactive substances artificially created have also been successfully used in the treatment of cancer, so it is reported. Also, recently a device has been invented that is of value to printing establishments and similar plants troubled with static electricity generated by rapidly moving belts, rolls of paper, etc. In this invention a radioactive substance is so located relative to the moving paper stock that the radiations' ionizing the air causes the static charge to leak off harmlessly. It is used in the petroleum industry to obtain knowledge of the subsurface structure of the earth's crust in the vicinity of oil wells. It is used to locate minerals in mines, and recently an ingenious device has been invented that is capable of measuring the level of fluids within tanks, boilers, pipes, etc., where other instruments of measurement are impossible to use by making use of the versatile properties of this phenomenon. Undoubtedly, further applications will be made from time to time as the need arises.

While the possibilities for using radioactivity are seemingly infinite in number, from the present-day status of scientific knowledge it is known that radioactive emanations can be and are extremely dangerous to an animal organism when not used in controlled amounts. Their effect upon a human body, for instance, is similar to that resulting from an overdose of X rays. For that reason men employed in laboratory research working near such bombarding devices as cyclotrons, betatrons, etc., are particularly cautious to work behind carefully designed shields. For the same reason, immediately after the recent Bikini atoll "A bomb" tests, no one was permitted to approach near the site of the bomb explosion until certain tests of the radioactivity indicated the region

to be safe for human life. Shields around powerful cyclotrons and betatrons in some laboratories are of huge proportions, consisting of thick walls of concrete or of deep tanks of water. While such protection to personnel is necessary because of insufficient knowledge concerning the control of radioactive emanations, the extent of the protection required is a gauge whereby one may correctly appraise the magnitude of the latent potentialities residing within this phenomenon, and hence the extent of its power for useful purposes in the future.

Today, what little knowledge men have of this marvelous phenomenon is sufficient to indicate that the possibilities for its practical usefulness in the future are limitless. If it can heat the earth, why can it not also heat a house, for instance? If radioactivity can cause the material elements to emit electrons, and these electrons are identical to those in a copper wire carrying an electrical current, then why cannot radioactivity eventually be used not only to heat a house or a city, but also to give light to them, yes, to generate radio waves and to detect them, and a thousand other functions as well? Even now it is known that a source of light can and has been produced which is due solely to radioactivity, and which has operated continuously for seventy hours. Also, the gamma rays emitted by radioactivity from certain substances are exceedingly powerful X rays. Is there any reason why these cannot eventually be harnessed for useful purposes, even as low-powered X rays are of great benefit to mankind in a thousand ways now? True, all is not as rosy as it might seem; there are obstacles to be overcome before such a radioactive Utopia can be realized. But this phenomenon is not a mere accident; it is embodied in God's creative handiwork; and that fact is sufficient assurance to cause one to expect it to be used extensively for mankind's benefit in due time.



# AVIATION Shrinks Our GLOBE

**I**N 1910 Glenn H. Curtiss flew from Albany to New York, a distance of 150 miles, in 2 hours 51 minutes, actual flying time. Thirty-six years later the same course was covered in 16 minutes 20 seconds, and this is a fair sample of the shrinkage aviation has made in the time-distance around the earth.

Even within the past year many new speed records have been set up. On December 8, 1945, a Douglas XB-42, averaging 432 miles per hour, cut off 46 minutes from the coast-to-coast record. But this record was smashed six weeks later by a jet-propelled P-80, averaging 584.6 miles per hour. From Los Angeles to New York, 2,470 miles, in 4 hours 13 minutes! It took Calbraith Perry Rodgers, in 1911, 49 days to cross the continent.

Flying from New York to England on February 4, 1946, a Constellation knocked nearly 2 hours off the former commercial time, making the 3,400-mile hop in 12 hours 9 minutes flying time. Then, five days later a new record of 13 hours 30 minutes was established for the east to west crossing of the Atlantic.

On the Pacific side in April of this year a Constellation Clipper flew from Shanghai to Seattle in 21 hours 26 minutes. The time from Tokyo was 17 hours 26 minutes, with a stopover in the Aleutians. Other flight times are, from Miami, Fla., to Newark, N. J., 5 hours 23 minutes; from New York to Washington, D. C., 29 minutes 15 seconds; from Chicago to Rome, 33 hours 39 minutes.

All former nonstop distance records were smashed on October 1 by the Truculent Turtle. Averaging 203.4 miles

an hour against a 11.5 mph. average headwind, this long-distance navy patrol plane flew from Perth, Australia, to Columbus, Ohio, in 55 hours 15 minutes. A distance of 11,236 miles, nearly halfway around the globe, in a little over two days. Magellan would have said, "Impossible! it took me over a year to sail halfway around."

More significant than a mere long-distance flight was the one made over the polar icecap from Honolulu to Cairo, Egypt, on October 6. The plane, the P-40, took off with an overload of 29,000 pounds of extra gasoline, and its crew of ten made the hop of 10,854 statute miles nonstop in 39 hours 36 minutes. It was a regular B-29 having no special ice-deforming equipment, thus demonstrating that regular commercial flights over the arctic route are practical.

Before the war an international speed record of 325.713 mph. was set by Italy, December 9, 1937. Today that figure seems rather tame. Even in a closed-course race a speed of 515 mph. has been attained, and in an open course the English jet plane, Gloster Meteor, established the official record at 606 mph. on November 7, 1945. Within the last year this record was shattered and a new one of 616 mph. took its place. The indications are that this latest one will soon be broken, for man is determined to fly faster than the speed of sound, which is in the neighborhood of 750-775 mph., depending on the temperature.

Though speed is a good index of the progress made in aviation it does not tell the whole story. Improvements in ship



design have given greater carrying power, longer range, more safety and greater versatility to aircraft. Radical departures from conventional designs have also made their appearances in the skies.

One of these, the Flying Wing, made its debut this last summer, and because it lacked the customary fuselage and tail construction, it looked more like a giant boomerang than an airplane. The idea of doing away with the fuselage is not new, but was put down in blueprint form as far back as 1923. In 1929 an experimental semi-flying wing was built and flown for a few years, and that was the forerunner of this present giant of the air. Giant indeed! A B-29 superfortress has an overload gross weight of 65 tons, to compare with 104 for this monster of the airways.

This "Wing", as it is called, has a span of 172 feet, and with its four 3,000-horsepower motors built in, it has the advantage over other types of construction in that it has high "lift" and low "drag". Conventional types of planes will not lift more than 100,000 pounds for every 1,000 pounds of drag. But when the fuselage and tail gear are done away with, then for every 1,000 pounds of drag there is 140,000 to 200,000 pounds of lift. Greater loads can thus be carried at higher speeds.

The "Flying Pancake" is another radically different type of design. Known as the Navy's XF5U-1, its principal feature is its amazing range in speed. The range between landing speed and top speed for most planes is a ratio of 1 to 4, but this new ship has a ratio of 1 to 10 or 1 to 20 and better. Translated into miles per hour, its speed range is from 40 to 425 mph. with standard type engines, or with special engines it has a range of 0 to 550 mph. This means that it can hover in the air like a helicopter, or can dig out and streak through space like a jet-propelled Shooting Star.

Helicopters, those funny-looking 'buzz saws' that are becoming more numerous

as time goes on, have also increased their lifting power and range of distance. The army's R-5 is said to be able to lift a load of 1,100 pounds and cruise at more than 100 mph. Last February a new world's nonstop distance record of 430 miles in five hours was made in Brazil.

### *Giants of the Skyways*

Aeronautical engineers have also improved land and sea planes of the familiar wing-fuselage-tail type. No sooner does a new super skyliner successfully take to the air than the announcement is made that shortly an even bigger superliner will appear. First the B-17 Flying Fortress; then the B-29 Superfortress; now the XB-35, XB-36 and XC-99, which are so large that they can tuck B-29's under their wings. These six-engined giants will accommodate 400 passengers, carry 19,000 gallons of gasoline, have 230-foot wing spans, and rudders 47 to 56 feet high. Imagine, a tail-fin five stories high!

But these figures soon lose their impressiveness when compared with the new Howard Hughes \$20,000,000 flying boat named Hercules that will soon be launched in Los Angeles harbor. Weighing 212 tons (a B-29 weighs 65 tons) and having a wingspread of 320 feet (the Flying Wing is only 172 feet), it will be the biggest plane that man ever flew. The fact that it has eight motors that will turn up 24,000 horsepower is no more marvelous than the fact that it is an all-wood ship with a million glue joints.

As a military cargo ship the Hercules will be able to carry a 60-ton tank, or as a peacetime transocean liner it will accommodate 700 passengers. Seaplanes have certainly come a long way since Glen Curtiss first took to the air and successfully landed again in the San Diego bay in 1911.

It is manifest that these increases in both the size and speed of planes have done much to reduce the apparent distances between various points on this



globe of ours. And it is predicted that aviation will continue to shrink this earth to about one-fifth of its present size in the next five years. Forecasts are that 1949 will see planes with speeds of 1,000 mph., and within five years jet planes will reach the unbelievable speed of 2,500 miles an hour. These estimates are based on the results attained from work with rocket weapons. The "ram jet", a variation of jet propulsion, which will operate only at speeds above 800 miles an hour, will be featured in supersonic flying.

There are some interesting possibilities when flying at 1,000 miles an hour. For example, a man flying from east to west at the same speed the earth turns upon its axis, would remain stationary with the sun, relatively speaking. Or, as one writer pointed out, it would be possible to fly from New York to San Francisco, 2,568 miles, in two and a half hours, and because of the four-hour time difference (New York being on Daylight time), a passenger would arrive in San Francisco an hour and a half *before* he left New York!

### ***Importance of Research***

It should be remembered that much of the progress made by aviation is due to the contributions of research in many fields of science, and if further advancements are to be made continued study will be necessary. If a pilot weighs half a ton when making a 1,000-foot-radius turn at 300 miles an hour, what will be the physiological effects upon him when he makes a sharp turn at 600 or 1,000 mph.? If a great vibration is set up on the wings of a plane by a mysterious "shock wave" when a plane approaches the speed of sound, to what strains will planes be subjected when flying at supersonic speeds? If a plane travels through a sub-zero zone to reach the stratosphere, and there increases its speed to 2,500 miles an hour (a speed at which it picks up 1,100 degrees of surface heat due to

friction), how will passengers be protected against these terrific changes? Answers to these questions and hundreds of others can be obtained through research.

So new wind tunnels that duplicate atmospheric conditions at speeds of 2,600 miles an hour are built at a cost of millions of dollars. New test towers and test tanks are built. New airports and runways are planned. New pressurized suits for pilots are devised. "Flying laboratories" are built, electronic and radar equipment is improved, and cosmic rays are studied.

What is all this progress in aviation leading to? Will it result in bringing the people of all nations closer together into one big, happy family? Will it establish solid unity with a durable peace? As much as we would like to believe that these great airliners will serve as doves of peace unifying a contentious and quarrelsome old world, we are, nevertheless, compelled to face the grim realities forced upon us. Look at the promoters and backers of aeronautical research and development. They are men that have graduated from military academies and are trained in the arts and sciences of modern warfare. Technically their business is that of winning war rather than winning peace. They make no effort to hide the fact that their experiments in the field of aviation are in preparation for what looks like an inescapable third world war. The Flying Wing, the Shooting Star, the Flying Pancake, the R-5 Buzzsaw Helicopter, the giant XB-36 and the mammoth Hercules are all sponsored, paid for, and owned by the army and navy. The "ram jet" and rockets are also developments of these technicians.

Some not informed on God's purpose concerning the earth may well wonder if aviation will continue to shrink it until it becomes so small that, with a few super planes loaded with super atom bombs, it will be possible for man to blow this globe out of its celestial orbit.



## Do You Want to Increase Your Life Span?

**L**ONGEVITY is the desire of all normal persons, as evidenced by the millions of dollars annually spent for doctors, hospitals and clinics. Health and self-preservation have been the subject of thousands of volumes. Accident prevention is stressed on a national scale. Every year great sums of money are subscribed for the treatment and study of tuberculosis and cancer, all for the purpose of increasing the span of life.

The most deadly malady is heart disease, which accounted for 29 percent of the mortalities in 1943, or something like 426,400 deaths in America. This was an increase of 8 percent over the previous year. The remedy is to remove the cause. Some heart specialists have said that a high percentage of heart failures in this generation is due to the use of the automobile instead of walking, the consumption of large quantities of alcoholic beverages, the increased use of tobacco, overeating, and, in general, the tension and excitement of this demonized old world.

Dr. M. Forrester-Brown, of Bath, England, has pointed out how foolish many of us are when we neglect to care for our human mechanism. Horse-breeders are most careful not to overstrain their valuable colts, yet at the same time they neglect their own children. Men spend all their energy designing and improving machines of inorganic substance, but the living mechanisms which are entrusted to them, their own bodies, they abuse and misuse, apparently, it seems, because such are so fearfully and wonderfully made as self-regulators.

Sir Thomas Barlow, physician to three British rulers, Queen Victoria, King Edward VII and King George V, died recently at the age of ninety-nine. He attributed his longevity to the fact that he abstained from alcohol, ate leisurely, and read good books for relaxation.

### *Sound Wisdom*

These rules of living are not, however, original with him, nor are they of recent discovery. The apostle Paul advised, "Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess." But rather "use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities". (Ephesians 5:18; 1 Timothy 5:23) Also the apostle Peter counseled against reveling and banqueting to excess with this old world. Fools, though, think it strange if one does not run riot as they do. (1 Peter 4:3,4) Such reckless living leads to early failure of the heart under the strain.

When it comes to reading good books for refreshment of the weary mind and heart, what book is there better than the Bible? Especially when the wise man's proverb says that longevity will be added to such as follow God's Word of truth: "My son, forget not my law; but let thy heart keep my commandments: for length of days, and years of life, and peace, will they add to thee."

No one can raise himself up to perfection or attain to eternal life through his own efforts. As the psalmist says, "Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity." (Psalm 39:5) One should, therefore, not be unduly concerned about his health and make a religion out of his eating and drinking. "For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink."—Romans 14:17.

However, by avoiding the excessive reveling of this old, wicked world under Satan's rule and by living a life in harmony with the righteous precepts of the Creator, you may enjoy length of days now, and eventually, in the New World, you may be among those that attain life eternal with perfection of body and mind.



## Monarchs of the High Sierras

MONARCHS must possess outstanding virtues if they are to be looked up to and respected by others. In breeding they must be blue-bloods; in power they must possess great strength; in splendor and glory they must be magnificent. If they have these qualities, with an absence of vanity, and if they glorify their Creator, then they are honored and respected by lovers of righteousness. Personalizing the Sequoias or Big Trees found on the western slopes of the Sierra Nevada range in central California, it may be truly said of them that they are monarchs endowed with these virtues.

These monarchs of the lofty Sierra realm are not to be confused with their honorable cousins, the Redwoods, who rule over the coastal regions of northern California. At one time there were forty-five different species of this royal family, but now there are only these two survivors: the *Sequoia sempervirens*, the "Redwoods" found on the coast, and the *Sequoia gigantea*, the "Big Trees" found in the High Sierras.

The common mistake of the uninformed in referring to both of these species as "redwoods" is probably because the wood of each is pink when first cut and upon exposure turns to a reddish brown. There is, however, a greater difference between the Sequoias than there is between sugar pines and yellow pines. Not only

in appearance, but also in their manner of reproduction and in their habitat, the Big Trees differ from the Redwoods.

The Redwoods cover a strip along the seacoast, rarely more than 20 miles wide, running some 500 miles in length from the mountains of Santa Lucia in Monterey county, California, to Curry county in Oregon. The Big Trees are found only on the western slopes of the Sierras extending some 250 miles, between 4,000 and 8,000 feet elevation. The coastal Redwoods stand among a dense undergrowth of fern, azalea and oxalis, and their heads are often dampened by the fog

banks that roll in from the Japanese current. The Big Trees, on the other hand, have their feet covered over many months of the year with deep snow while their heads enjoy the bright sunshine of the Sierras. The Redwoods occur in heavy forest stands; the Big Trees, in isolated groves. In manner of reproduction the coastal Redwoods differ from Big Trees in that they will sprout from stumps and roots as well as from seeds, whereas the Big Trees will only reproduce from seed.

But the greatest difference between the two species is in their appearance. The coastal Redwood is taller and more graceful, while the Big Tree is more massive and majestic, and more like a true monarch. Or as one writer said, with apologies to





Kipling: "The Redwood she's a lady, while the Big Tree he's a man." There is, then, as much difference between the two as there is between a queen and a king. Both are great; both are of royal blood; both are of Sequoia lineage. Therefore, to use adjectives and superlatives intelligently in comparing one with the other a person must not be content to walk only among the coastal Redwoods but must drive along the Redwood Highway, must plunge into the Sequoia National Park, must stand beneath the majestic monarchs in the Congress Group. Not until then do words like "magnificent" speak their real meaning.

### *Take a Closer Look at These Monarchs*

In driving along the Sierra highways the visitor notices that these Big Trees are sometimes down in the meadows, at other times they stand out as sentinels overlooking a headland of granite. Sometimes they group together by themselves, at other times (which is most of the time) they tower above other trees, pines and firs and cedars, like mighty giants of the forest.

The younger of the Big Trees, fifty to two hundred years old, are graceful and well-shaped with a sharp-pointed crest. But the older ones have a rounded top or clubbed appearance. Big Trees are evergreens having the characteristic needles, which fall off after three or four years. The color of these needles varies with the age of the tree. The younger trees have a bluish-green foliage, but with age the foliage green takes on a metallic brilliance that makes them outstanding among the conifers.

The bark on these great trees reaches a thickness of more than two feet. Instead of being hard and tough as would be expected with trees this size, the bark of the Big Trees is soft and spongy, and because it is spongy it weighs only five to seven pounds per cubic foot. This bark is very fire-resistant, resembling asbestos, and it is also highly repellant to

insects, due to its high content of tannin.

The wood in the heart of the kingly Sequoia resembles its bark in that it too is rather porous. The green wood full of moisture weighs four to six pounds per board foot, to compare with its weight of only a half a pound when dry. It is also a very brittle wood, not elastic and tough, like pine and fir; and when cut down these Big Trees usually splinter and shatter badly, because of their brittleness.

### *The Largest Living Thing*

A hundred years ago, when reports were circulating that trees more than twice the diameter of the coastal Redwoods were growing in the Sierras people would not believe it. "Impossible!" they said, for a tree to grow 30 feet in diameter and 300 feet in height. Notwithstanding the fact that the coastal Redwoods, and perhaps the Australian Eucalyptus, are taller, and the banyan of the tropics, with its rooted branches and vines, spreads out over an acre of ground, or the fact that the Oaxaca cypress of Mexico has a greater spread of branches, or the ipil and narra of the Philippines have 40-foot winged buttresses on their trunks—notwithstanding all these blue ribbons, yet, without question, there are no trees, nor any other living thing on this globe, that can compare with the Big Trees in sheer bulk and total weight and mass.

The largest of these trees, called the General Sherman, towers to a height of 273.9 feet. Its greatest diameter is 37.3 feet, while its mean diameter at the base is 32.7 feet, and even at a height of 100 feet its diameter is 18.7 feet; and this can be compared with the coastal Redwoods, which have a diameter at the base of only 16 or 17 feet. The largest branch of the General Sherman is 7.3 feet in diameter, and that is 130 feet from the ground. And what do you think a tree like that weighs? How many hundreds of tons would that living organic



substance weigh? The conservative estimate is that it weighs over twelve million pounds, or 6,167 tons! Such a tree would provide lumber sufficient for 150 five-room houses. In the trunk alone there is enough lumber to fill 280 freight cars.

It is hard to picture how big this tree really is, but as a help to the imagination go out on your front lawn and draw a circle having a diameter of 32 feet. Then stand at the edge of that circle and imagine that you are looking up to the top of a 30-story building. If you can comprehend really how big such a tree as that is, then you understand why the Big Trees are worthy Monarchs of the Sierras.

The root system of these Sierra rulers, that gives them poise and balance as they stand head and shoulders above the other trees, is in proportion with their torso size. The main lateral roots, which attain a diameter of 18 inches, radiate out from the base of the tree a distance of approximately two-thirds the height of the tree. That means that if a Big Tree is 300 feet in stature it has an elaborate network of lateral roots spreading out over a circle 400 feet in diameter, or covering an area of two to three acres, thus firmly anchoring its 6,000 tons and permitting it to withstand gales and storms for thousands of years.

### *The Oldest Living Thing*

The guessing game on how old the General Sherman is, the largest tree in the world, has been played for many years. Size alone is no indication of a Big Tree's age. It is known that a tree may struggle along for many centuries until its roots reach out to richer soil, when it will begin to grow much more rapidly, even surpassing in size much older trees. There is therefore only one way of accurately determining the age of a tree, and that is by cutting it down and counting its annual rings.

Judge Walter Fry, who lived 40 years among the Big Trees, one time counted

the rings of a Big Tree that had a diameter of only 26.5 feet, and found that it was 3,126 years old. John Muir, the American naturalist, said that he once found a tree that was 4,000 years old. Based upon these actual counts the estimates are that trees like the Grizzly Giant, the General Sherman, the General Grant and the Boole are at least 3,500 years of age, while these trees and others, like the President, Abe Lincoln, and George Washington, all over 30 feet in diameter, may be centuries older.

If only these annual rings would talk like the grooves of a phonograph record, what a story they could tell! Take John Muir's 4,000-year-old tree for an example. Before Abraham, that ancient man of faith, was born that Big Tree was already several years old. When God made His covenant with Abraham that tree was perhaps a hundred feet high. When the mighty armies of Egypt, the first world power, were drowned like rats in the Red sea that lofty tree on the heights of the Sierras stood erect with head and shoulders more than 200 feet above the ground. When Rome, the city that is falsely labeled "eternal", was first born, in 753 B. C., the Big Tree was then over 1,300 years old.

At the age of 1,300 years that tree did not die, but lived a thousand years more to see the begetting of Catholicism by Constantine in 325 A. D. After Charlemagne was crowned by the pope as king of the so-called "Holy Roman Empire", A. D. 800, that glorious tree in the Sierras continued to live another thousand years to see the complete uprooting of the church-state rule of Europe. And when that ancient tree was cut down by men a few years ago, at the age of 4,000, it was only in its prime of life.

When it is considered that there are Big Trees now living that may be even older than this 4,000-year-old one that was cut down, it makes one wonder to what such longevity is attributed. One factor is the resistance that Big Trees



have to insects and disease. Another factor is their asbestos type of bark that makes them resistant to fires, the most deadly enemy of forest trees, except man. Even when nine-tenths of their bark is charred through, and two hundred feet of their inwards burned out, leaving a hollow shell, still they will live and even make an effort to heal over the damaged parts. Their root system, too, gives them the ability to survive long periods of drought.

Their most destructive enemy, and one that was not restrained until he had destroyed many thousands of these valuable trees, is man. It was in the 1830's that the white man first took notice of these giants among giants. Thereafter for fifty years he ruthlessly destroyed them with axe, saw, and dynamite, until public opinion and spirited individuals were aroused to hedge in and preserve the remnant, about 25 percent, of the vanishing race of Sequoias.

The fossil remains of these trees tell of the time when dinosaurs roamed among them and giant reptiles enjoyed their shade. The growing trees still standing today on the slopes of the Sierras also give powerful testimony of things eternal. Is it any wonder, then, that Jehovah God, when He caused His Word, the Bible, to be written in a language that men could understand, chose the evergreen to represent immortality?

These evergreen Sequoias, the largest and oldest living things on earth, are creation's best example of how creatures, having everlasting life, will continue to live on earth throughout the centuries following the battle of Armageddon, giving praise to their Creator. Believe this, and some day, shortly, you may see your children and your children's children playing with the cubs of lions and bears beneath these mighty monarchs of the Sierras.

## Co-operation of Moth and Yucca



THE members of the Whipple exploring expedition saw this plant as they entered San Bernardino valley in 1854, when surveying a railroad route in Southern California. Shown a specimen of it, the botanists said that it was a new one to them; so they classified it with the Yucca family and named it after the expedition. *Yucca Whipplei*, commonly known as "Lord's Candle", "Spanish Bayonet," or just "Yucca", is an interesting plant in more than one way. For several years it remains a rather unattractive and even threatening individual, what with its semispherical clump of long dagger-like leaves. Then it is suddenly seized with the urge to command favorable public attention. Out of its foreboding clump of "bayonets" a single stalk shoots skyward with such zeal that it sometimes mounts more than a foot a day, until it reaches a height of twelve to fifteen feet. From the upper three to six feet of this stalk blooms an immense cluster of most strikingly beautiful creamy-white bell-shaped flowers of charming delicacy.

The most marvelous thing about the Yucca is its co-operation with the pronuba moth in reproduction. A female moth visits the flower, rolls a ball of pollen bigger than its head, carries it to another flower, punctures the flower's ovary receptacle, lays four or five eggs therein, and winds up her family affairs by pushing her wad of pollen down into the flower's stigmatic tube, to fertilize one hundred or two hundred seeds. The larvae upon hatching feed upon part of the seeds, till they enter their cocoon stage. The remainder of the seeds scatter to become Yuccas. One cannot exist without the other.



# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

## Born Again, from Above

EVERY human creature for the past nineteen centuries was begotten of man, but only those who became consecrated Christians of a genuine kind have been begotten or born again, from above, that is to say, from God the Father. Even while they are yet in the flesh and have not yet come into heavenly glory, those who are begotten of God by His spirit are spoken of as "born of God". In fact, in the English Bible translation, the two expressions "begotten of God" and "born of God" are used interchangeably. At 1 John 5:18 we read: "We know that whosoever is *born of God* sinneth not; but he that is *begotten of God* keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not." The two expressions mean one and the same thing, because they translate the same Greek words in the original Bible text. Also 1 John 5:1 reads: "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is *born of God*: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is *begotten of him*." Here again, *born* and *begotten* translate the same Greek word. To *beget* means to *cause to be*; to *produce* (a child like the parent); to *get* (with child). In the Bible, it means, not the conception, but the bringing forth of the child to life. In this sense Matthew 1:2 reads: "Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren." Luke 1:57 reads: "Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son." There "begat" and "brought forth" translate the identical word in Greek.

Biblically, then, *beget* does not refer to the time of conception of a child or offspring in the womb. Matthew 1:20 sets forth the angel's words to Mary's fiancé: "Joseph, descendant of David, do not fear to take Mary, your wife, to your home, for it is through the influence of the holy spirit that she is to become a mother." (*An Amer. Trans.*) Therefore, one who is "begotten of God" is not to be viewed as being in a state of gestation like an unborn human child, but is "born of God" and is under full responsibility to God for his conduct. By his course of life as a begotten son of God he must choose either eternal life or eternal death. To this effect 1 John 5:4 reads: "Because all that has been begotten by God overcomes the world; and this is that victory which overcomes the world,—our faith." (*The Emphatic Diaglott*) Faith leads to eternal life.

We should expect that, as in Jesus' case, when a son of God is brought forth or begotten, the Father Jehovah God would make some acknowledgment to the begotten son, and that before others. Whether you think of going to heaven or not, it is very enlightening to examine how, since Jesus' death, human creatures have been privileged to become sons of God unto transcendent glory in heaven. Those who have been taught by religion that they are due to go to heaven at death should examine themselves to determine whether they are begotten of God and are thereby sons of God.

Jesus' words in a discussion with the Jewish ruler Nicodemus are authoritative upon the subject. "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say



unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the spirit."—John 3:3-8.

It is unreasonable to take Jesus' words to mean that the person who has been begotten of God is like an uncertain wind, coming and going and doing things by fits and starts and moving hither and yon according to a passing inclination and hence being undependable and unreliable in general. Some religionists interpret Jesus' words so. Only in the light of other scriptures can His words be grasped sensibly and hence rightly. Wind is air in motion and has a starting point of movement and a point where it subsides. Jeremiah 51:16 says concerning Jehovah God: "When he uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) Psalm 135:7 repeats the statement: "He bringeth the wind out of his treasures." Psalm 148:7,8 commands: "Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps: fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word." Genesis 8:1 says: "God made a wind to pass over the earth."

As the wind is brought forth out of the treasures of God and is according to His word, so the one begotten of God

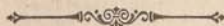
and who enters the Kingdom is like the wind in having God as his source. But the origin with God of such begotten one cannot be discerned by the natural man, whose eyes cannot see the wind that blows about this earth, but such origin is unseen to his eyes. As the natural man hears the sound of the passing wind, so he may observe the visible effects of the action of God's spirit upon the one begotten of God, but cannot appreciate their cause, neither can he discern what is the heavenly destination toward which the spirit-begotten one is moving. Jesus called this fact to the attention of the natural-minded religious enemies, saying: "Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. [Why not?] Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man [thus]. . . . If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me." (John 8:14, 15, 42; see also John 9:29-33; 13:3; 16:27, 28) The begotten one's new life, therefore, is not a question of re-entering a visible mother's womb and then being known to issue forth again therefrom and thereafter going the way of the rest of humanity. Unless one is born of God in His spiritual organization, which is higher than man, one cannot eventually see and enter into the heavenly kingdom.—Luke 24; John 20; Acts 1:1-11.

So, to return to Jesus' words that explain by what means it is that the begetting or being born again is accomplished: "Indeed I assure thee, if any one be not born *from above*, he cannot see the kingdom of God. . . . Truly indeed I say to thee, if any one be not born of water and spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God." (John 3:3, 5, *Diaglott*) It is self-evident that the one gaining entrance into the Kingdom must be born again, for "God is a Spirit" and the Kingdom is heavenly. Furthermore, to begin with,



the fact applies to such one, namely: "That which is born of the flesh is flesh." Such creature originally was begotten or born from beneath, and it is now necessary for the creature to be born "from above", that is to say, from heaven or from God, who is above all. Only God, who is Spirit, can cause spirit creatures to be brought forth; "that which is born of the spirit is spirit." Only God can make it possible that a creature here on

earth should get in line to become a spirit creature in the spirit realm of the invisible heavens. Hence only the faithful and true church of God under Christ see and enter into the kingdom of God. Those faithful human creatures who do not gain life in heaven as members of the church or Kingdom class have only an earthly destiny set before them in God's Word, namely, everlasting life on earth under the reign of God's kingdom.



## Slippery Jesuit History

**T**HIRTY-THREE black-robed delegates met in secret session at Rome on September 15 and elected John Baptist Janssens of Belgium to be the twenty-seventh general of the Jesuits.

The founder of the Jesuit order was a Spanish nobleman named Don Iñigo (Ignatius) of Loyola. In the course of time (May 20, 1521) Loyola was wounded, and as he lay tossing on his bed wild hallucinations passed through his feverish mind. He had a vision of himself leading the forces of his church against the forces of darkness which he thought was the Reformation.

Upon recovery, not mentally but physically, he set about to organize a secret society that would crusade against all enemies of Catholicism. Pope Paul III endorsed the militant scheme in 1540. Sixteen years later Loyola died, but the Jesuit order lived on because "the pope, the bishops, and those monarchs who were opposed to the Reformation recognized the Jesuits as the most efficient organization for saving the old Church". (McClintock & Strong *Cyclopaedia*)

Not only did the Jesuits fight outside opposition to the church by fanning the Inquisition flames, but where there was discontent and jealousy within the ranks of the Catholic organization the Jesuits were the sharp steel used to cut it out.

Finally established as the supreme power behind the papal throne (their

general being called the "black pope"), the Jesuits then proceeded to bring the whole world under their feet. They made politics their business, and when temporal rulers and kings opposed them these were assassinated: examples are found in Henry III, Henry IV, William of Orange, etc. These crude and ruthless methods resulted in the Jesuit organization's being expelled from forty or more countries and places.

However, this opposition did not weaken this secret society; it only made it more crafty and cunning, more daring and deceitful. Like a criminal returning to the scene of his crime, dressed as a detective of the law, these Jesuits proceeded to cover over their bloody footprints with the dust of time. They posed as educators, opened up schools and colleges, removed from history books the accounts of their crimes, gained control of the public press, made friends with princes and rulers of the land, even becoming their advisors and confessors.

In the sight of Almighty God and Christ Jesus the Jesuits stand accursed, for they have committed their abominations (which are as black as their robes) under the name "Society of Jesus" (S.J.). Deceptive in name, shrewd in diplomacy, cunning in priestcraft, indeed the Jesuits are as subtle and slippery as the serpent Satan "which deceiveth the whole world".



## Who Sponsors the Greek Monarchy?

ON September 1, when the Greeks voted for the return of the king, it seemed that a great majority were in favor of being ruled by a monarchy. But, instead of being received with open arms by the people, King George returned to Greece on September 27 shrouded in great secrecy, with every precaution taken to insure that he would not be assassinated before reaching the palace which he left in 1941. Along the road leading from the airport armed soldiers were stationed every fifty yards, and the people were forbidden to throw flowers in the way of the king when he entered Athens. It would seem, therefore, that the king's return was the result of high-pressure maneuvering on the part of the regency that held the reins of power.

That regency, it will be recalled, was set up two years ago on the demand of the British government. A review, therefore, of Britain's interest in the Greek monarchy may go a long way in explaining the present explosive situation. It will also explain why Britain's order on September 15 for the removal of her troops from Greece was only a "thinning out" move, and why two weeks later the *New York Times* reported that "British troops are in Greece and they are going to stay there".

British interest in Greek affairs is not a result of World War II, but goes back to 1827, when Greece was at war with Turkey. Choosing not to rule Greece directly, British diplomacy at that time dictated that a British-sponsored monarchy be established in Greece. Such a government would constitute a strong anchor in that part of the Mediterranean for Britain's lifeline to India.

After shopping around in the market of unemployed kings Britain finally gave the job to the boy Prince Otto of Bavaria. A three-man regency was selected to rule until Otto became of age. To make

sure that this victory would last Britain made a financial investment of 60,000,000 francs in the form of a loan to the newly formed government.

During the years that followed Britain never lost her interest in Greece. When the Greeks slipped up and forgot to pay interest on the loan Britain sent her warships to make it "easy" for the Greeks to see their way clear to make the payment. When revolt broke out in 1862 the British were there to iron it out. When Otto vacated the Greek throne the British were on hand to select another dynasty.

The House of Glucksburg was chosen and its William George, "whom the British government had designated as a suitable candidate," says the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, took over the job. At the time a new constitution was issued to quiet the dissatisfied Greek populace, concerning which one writer remarked that it served "to refurbish the democratic façade of British domination". In other words, the second dynasty, like the first, was in reality a puppet government of the far-flung British empire. Today, after eighty years, many of them hectic ones, the House of Glucksburg continues to awkwardly straddle the Greek throne in the person of George II.

The evidence is abundant that the Greek monarchy is under the joint sponsorship of British imperialism and the commercial-political-religious clique of Greece, rather than a government of the freedom-loving common people themselves. But why is Britain mixed up in Greece's internal affairs? It is not so much to give the Greek people what they want as it is to supply Britain's wants.


This is the Tragedy of Greece. Greece, the land that once rocked in her cradle the democratic infant, now finds that she is rocking in the same cradle an illicit monarchy.



# DEFENSE GRANTED

## Jehovah's witnesses by Courts

Review of the long battle fought by ministers in the courts of the land in order to gain the constitutional right of a fair trial. The ultimate victory won rejoices the heart of all champions of civil liberties, regardless of religious affiliations.



THE United States Constitution guarantees representation by a lawyer for one's defense. It also secures the right of trial by jury. Those inalienable rights have been considered essential to secure the liberties of the people against any aggression of their government and the oppression of tyrants.

But what good does it do one to have a lawyer to advocate his cause if his only defense is illegally ruled out by the court? What benefit results to a citizen to have a right of trial by jury if the case is taken from the jury in an unfair manner, the accused one's defense being withheld from the jury by the court as being immaterial? When one's defenses are arbitrarily barred, in effect he is deprived of the right of counsel. A lawyer can do no good if he cannot defend. Having a jury is no advantage if the jury cannot consider the defenses. The right to a judicial trial and to due process of law being denied, all the other inalienable rights secured by the Constitution do no good whatever to the accused person.

In cases involving Jehovah's witnesses under the Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 (commonly known as the draft law), the federal courts denied them the right to show they were ministers. They were not permitted to show that the draft boards violated the law. In court they were deprived of their right to be heard. Also, in effect, they

were stripped of their right to trial by jury and of the right to be represented by counsel. There were twelve citizens in the jury box, of course; and an attorney nominally appearing in court for the accused. But jury and counsel were of no help to the accused because the orders he was charged with violating were held by the courts of the entire nation to be unchallengeable by any court or jury.

The Supreme Court of the United States did not approve this doctrine in *Falbo v. United States*, 320 U. S. 549, decided January 3, 1944. However, that court did not in that case reject the doctrine as unsound. Therefore the lower courts following the *Falbo* decision persisted in holding that Jehovah's witnesses could not challenge the draft-board orders unless and until they complied with such orders. The *Falbo* decision did not stop the nefarious doctrine. The evasive opinion of the Supreme Court in the *Falbo* case encouraged the government and the lower courts. They persisted in the argument that the only remedy available to Jehovah's witnesses was submission to induction.

### **Witnesses Stand Firm**

Jehovah's witnesses did not capitulate to the demands of the lower courts and the government. They did not submit to the lawless orders of the draft boards. They stood firm on their ground. They



contended that it was not necessary to comply with such lawless orders of any board before challenging their validity in court. Their counsel asserted that there must be some point, before full compliance with the lawless order, where a defense was available.

The *Falbo* decision was vague. It was misconstrued by the government and the lower courts as approving the erroneous doctrine that one must submit to the order and then apply for a writ of habeas corpus as the only means of challenging the illegal order. But on March 27, 1944, in *Billings v. Truesdell*, 321 U. S. 542, the Supreme Court clarified to a certain extent what it had decided in the *Falbo* case. It was declared that the *Falbo* decision made it necessary to report at the induction station for the second physical examination in order to ascertain whether or not liability for training and service can be avoided on physical or mental grounds. The court held that it would not permit the armed forces to forcibly induct against his will any registrant who reported for the sole purpose of having determined whether he could be rejected on account of physical or mental defects. The court said that if one reporting for that purpose could be claimed by the military, that would "indeed make a trap of the *Falbo* case by subjecting those who reported for completion of the selective process to more severe penalties than those who stayed away in defiance of the board's order to report".—321 U. S. at pages 558-559.

When the *Billings* decision was considered along with the *Falbo* decision counsel for Jehovah's witnesses concluded that they had exhausted their administrative remedies upon taking of the preinduction physical examination. That being true, *Falbo* had completed the selective process. He had exhausted his administrative remedies. Therefore counsel for *Falbo* concluded that in his case the court had misinterpreted and misapplied the Regulations. A second

petition for rehearing, urging this point, was filed in the Supreme Court. It was hastily overruled.

The lower federal courts became more adamant in their contention that Jehovah's witnesses had no right to make a defense to indictments charging them with violating draft-board orders. Indeed, in many instances where Jehovah's witnesses pleaded "not guilty", resulting in constitutional trial by jury, many lower federal courts penalized them by adding fines to their prison sentences. That was because they refused to plead guilty to the charges. This was done for the purpose of discouraging constitutionally guaranteed trials by jury. It was an attempt to force pleas of "guilty" to the illegal orders.

The mountain of precedent piled high in the path of Jehovah's witnesses by the thousands of lower court decisions against them holding it was necessary to submit to induction. Jehovah's witnesses nevertheless pushed against it, persisting in their argument that it was unnecessary to submit to induction as the price to challenge the lawless draft-board orders. The *Billings* decision, clarifying the *Falbo* decision, suggested that new patterns should be made. New test appeals had to be arranged to sound out the court. The mind of the court had to be probed to ascertain when, where and how one who refused to submit to induction could challenge the validity of a draft-board order.

The decision in the *Billings* case made it impossible for the armed forces to claim jurisdiction over one who reported only for the purpose of taking the physical examination and who refused to submit to induction. This made it safe for Jehovah's witnesses to go to the very "end of the rope". Except in cases of men classed as conscientious objectors by boards this further step was necessary to avoid any possibility of the courts' side-stepping the issue again, as was done in the *Falbo* case.



In several cases Jehovah's witnesses, ordered to report for induction into the armed forces, complied with the orders to the extent of appearing at the induction stations. There they underwent the screening process, including the physical and mental examination to determine their acceptability for the second time, they having been previously examined and accepted upon the preinduction physical examination. When they were ordered to submit to induction, after reporting and going to the end of the process, they refused to so do.

### ***New Cases Appealed***

For such refusals to submit to induction several of Jehovah's witnesses were inducted and prosecuted under the Act. According to the Supreme Court decisions, it was contended that, inasmuch as they had gone to the end of the selective process, refusing to submit to induction, they had sufficiently exhausted the administrative remedies to qualify themselves for a defense that the draft-board order was illegal. However, the courts stubbornly continued in refusal to permit the defense to be made. Federal district courts and the courts of appeals consistently held there was no defense at any time before actual induction into the armed forces. They held that Jehovah's witnesses would have to submit to the "trap". That meant they would have to take the oath of induction and run the gamut of court-martial prosecutions, while attempting to secure review by habeas corpus.

When many additional cases, made from the new suggested pattern, were presented to the Supreme Court, at first it refused to accept them for review. However, on May 28, 1945, the court called in for review the case of *Smith v. United States*, tried at Columbia, S. C. Then on October 8, 1945, the court granted review in another case, *Estep v. United States*, which originated at Pittsburgh, Pa. Both cases involved Jeho-

vah's witnesses. Both men claimed exemption from all service on the ground that they were ministers of religion. Their boards placed them in class I-A, making them liable for training and service in the armed forces. The boards ordered them to report for induction. At the time specified they appeared at the induction station. There they underwent the registration and examination process of the armed forces, but refused to participate in the induction ceremony.

### ***Some Contentions of Counsel***

In those cases (as in the *one hundred* other test draft cases appealed to the higher federal courts) it was contended that the refusal of the lower courts to permit Jehovah's witnesses to challenge the orders of the draft boards constituted denial of a judicial trial. It was contended that denial of the judicial trial transformed the Act and Regulations into a bill of pains and penalties, contrary to the bill-of-attainder clause of the Constitution. In the Supreme Court these contentions were argued orally by counsel for Jehovah's witnesses in behalf of petitioners Smith and Estep. In the exhaustive 205-page written argument (referred to by lawyers and judges as a brief), filed in printed form in the Supreme Court, counsel, among many other things, stated as follows:

A bill of attainder is a legislative act which inflicts punishment without a judicial trial.

The Act and Regulations have been construed so as to require the petitioner to surrender himself to the military authorities by submission to induction, as a condition to obtaining judicial review. If he does not surrender himself and submit to the jurisdiction of the armed forces as commanded, upon his trial he is conclusively presumed to have had a duty for training and service and of having violated such duty under the Act. In defense to the indictment he cannot show that he had no duty under the Act. This is a denial of a judicial trial.

While the general type of bill of attainder



is any law that deprives a person of a judicial trial, history shows that there are two specific kinds of bills of attainder that flourished in England: One was where a person was commanded to report and surrender at a certain time and place. Upon his failure thus to appear he was treated as a domestic rebel, being tried upon the conclusive presumption of the duty and the violation thereof. The other kind of bill of attainder was where a person was denied a right for his failure to undergo a ceremony or take a test oath.

There is a close parallel between the English bills of attainder and the construction placed upon Section 11 (50 U. S. C. App. Sec. 311) of the Act in question. Under the English procedure the person named in the bill was denied the right of a judicial trial to determine his guilt if he *failed to report* and surrender or submit at the time and place mentioned in the order. For his defiance of the order he was denied the right to prove his innocence. He was conclusively presumed to be guilty.

In England, under the bills of attainder, the only question that the courts were allowed to consider was whether the accused complied with the order demanding that he report and surrender himself.

Here, the requirement that petitioner submit to induction as a condition precedent to his obtaining judicial review of the illegality of the draft-board order is tantamount to requiring that he submit to a *test oath*.

In other words, the construction placed on the Act, so as to afford petitioner opportunity to obtain judicial review by habeas corpus, opens a way for him to escape from the penalty imposed. However, before he can be recognized by the courts and given protection of his legal rights under the Act (according to construction placed on the Act as including a way provided for him to escape the penalty), he is required to undergo a sort of expurgatory oath, the oath of induction.

Remarkable it is that scarcely any person undertakes to defend the method of trying defendants, charged with failing to submit under the Act without insisting that this is a

war measure and that one who fails to submit is to be regarded as the "domestic rebels" of medieval times with no rights under the law or Constitution and that the crime is of such an odious nature that it has worked a forfeiture of even those rights which peculiarly belong to criminals. It is noticed that the Constitution guarantees one charged with treason, the highest crime, the right to a judicial trial. It is said that Jehovah's witnesses who fail to submit to induction are nothing more than criminals. Are they not, as such, entitled to the benefit of all the laws made for criminals? If not so, who, may it please the court, are entitled to the benefit of the laws made for criminals? If the innocent have no use for them; and if the guilty have no claim on the rights conferred by these laws, then they are mere nullities.

### *Position of Witnesses Vindicated*

Finally, on February 4, 1946, almost five years after the first case under the draft act was tried, the United States Supreme Court rendered a decision vindicating the contentions advanced by counsel for, and the stand taken by, Jehovah's witnesses that the Act and Regulations were not intended to deprive Jehovah's witnesses of their right of defense to the indictments that they were ministers of the gospel. The decision was rendered in the above-mentioned cases, the opinion being styled *Estep v. United States* and *Smith v. United States*, 66 S. Ct. 423.

Mr. Justice Douglas, speaking for the majority, stated, among other things:

Thus we start with a statute which makes no provision for judicial review of the actions of the local boards or the appeal agencies. . . . Judicial review may indeed be required by the Constitution. *Ng Fung Ho v. White*, 259 U. S. 276. . . .

The authority of the local boards whose orders are the basis of these criminal prosecutions is circumscribed both by the Act and by the Regulations. . . . It would seem, therefore, that if a Pennsylvania board ordered a citizen and resident of Oregon to report for induction, the defense that it acted beyond its



jurisdiction could be interposed in a prosecution under Section 11. . . .

Any other case where a local board acts so contrary to its granted authority as to exceed its jurisdiction does not stand on a different footing. . . . Those rules limit, as well as define, their jurisdiction. One of those regulations forbids the local boards from basing their classification of a registrant on a discrimination "for or against him because of his race, creed, or color, or because of his membership or activity in any labor, political, religious, or other organization". . . . If a local board ordered a member of Congress to report for induction, or if it classified a registrant as available for military service, because he was a Jew, or a German, or a Negro, it would act in defiance of the law. . . . In all such cases its action would be lawless and beyond its jurisdiction.

. . . We cannot believe that Congress intended that criminal sanctions were to be applied to orders issued by local boards no matter how flagrantly they violated the rules and regulations which define their jurisdiction. We are dealing here with a question of personal liberty. A registrant who violates the Act commits a felony. A felon customarily suffers the loss of substantial rights. Sec. 11, being silent on the matter, leaves the question of available defenses in doubt. But we are loath to resolve these doubts against the accused. We cannot readily infer that Congress departed so far from the traditional concepts of a fair trial when it made the actions of the local boards "final" as to provide that a citizen of this country should go to jail for not obeying an unlawful order of an administrative agency.

Mr. Justice Frankfurter, concurring in the result, wrote an opinion in which he dissented against allowing Jehovah's witnesses the right to defend. Mr. Justice Burton and Mr. Chief Justice Stone joined with Mr. Justice Frankfurter in the dissent. He took the government's view that Jehovah's witnesses should submit to induction as a condition precedent to judicial review.

### **Justice Murphy Answers Frankfurter**

Mr. Justice Murphy agreed with the court's decision. He consistently expressed views similar to those contended for in his dissenting opinion in the *Falbo* case. Answering the dissenting opinion of Mr. Justice Frankfurter in the *Estep* and *Smith* cases, Mr. Justice Murphy said:

To sustain the convictions of the two petitioners in these cases would require adherence to the proposition that a person may be criminally punished without ever being accorded the opportunity to prove that the prosecution is based upon an invalid administrative order. That is a proposition to which I cannot subscribe. It violates the most elementary and fundamental concepts of due process of law.

Before a person may be punished for violating an administrative order due process of law requires that the order be within the authority of the administrative agency and that it not be issued in such a way as to deprive the person of his constitutional rights. A court having jurisdiction to try such a case has a clear, inherent duty to inquire into these matters so that constitutional rights are not impaired or destroyed.

There is something basically wrong and unjust about a juridical system that sanctions the imprisonment of a man without ever according him the opportunity to claim that the charge made against him is illegal.

We must be cognizant of the fact that we are dealing here with a legislative measure born of the cataclysm of war, which necessitates many temporary restrictions on personal liberty and freedom. But the war power is not a blank check to be used in blind disregard of all the individual rights which we have struggled so long to recognize and preserve. It must be used with discretion and with a sense of proportionate values. In this instance it seems highly improbable that the war effort necessitates the destruction of the right of a person charged with a crime to obtain a complete review and consideration of his defense. As long as courts are open and functioning judicial review is not expendable.

All of the mobilization and all of the war



effort will have been in vain if, when all is finished, we discover that in the process we have destroyed the very freedoms for which we fought.

### ***Government Stipulates Circumstances***

Since the decision of the *Estep* and *Smith* cases, the government, through its Department of Justice attorneys, has conceded and declared that a registrant classified in Class I-A (liable for training and service in the army) who reports for induction, completes the screening process by answering all questions and undergoing the physical examinations to the point of refusing to submit to induction by failing to step forward in the ceremonial line-up, may challenge the draft board classification. One who steps forward in the ceremonial line-up will not be required to challenge the draft board action in the civil courts, in response to the indictment, because such stepping forward constitutes submission to induction, which puts him in the armed forces as ordered. One in the armed forces may complain against a draft board determination only by *habeas corpus* proceedings.

In the case of registrants classified as conscientious objectors (Class IV-E) the government attorneys have declared and agreed that it is not necessary to report at a civilian public service camp to entitle such a one to challenge the draft board order. It has been stipulated by counsel in the *Dodex* case that the selective process is completed upon the pre-induction physical examination of conscientious objectors, which is given before the order is issued. In other words, the government now admits that one classed as a conscientious objector who refused to report is entitled to make the same defense, challenging the draft board classification, as one classified for military service who reports, but denied to the registrant classed in I-A who does not report. The government argues that until the registrant classed for service

in the armed forces has reported and taken the final army physical examination he has not qualified for court review of his draft board action.

Although this victory for Jehovah's witnesses is one of the most outstanding and significant, little, if any, publicity was given to it by the public press.

On February 19, 1946, the *Evening Courier* (Urbana, Ill.) said: "Actions of local draft boards in laying down arbitrary classifications without giving registrants an opportunity to question those rulings have been declared unlawful by the United States Supreme Court in a little-noticed but important decision. Primarily at issue was whether hundreds of district court trials throughout the country of members of the religious sect of Jehovah's witnesses, who maintain they are ordained ministers, were valid. . . . The recourse for the defendants now in federal prisons serving terms is to obtain writs of habeas corpus for another day in court."

### ***Cases for Release from Prison***

Applications for writs of habeas corpus have been filed in three federal courts to have declared invalid the judgments of convictions under which Jehovah's witnesses are now in prison. The lower federal courts, as usual, denied the contentions made by Jehovah's witnesses. In these cases they held that, in spite of the reasoning of the Supreme Court of the United States, the convictions were not invalid so as to authorize a discharge from prison. However, if favorable decisions are rendered in these habeas corpus cases by the federal appellate courts, patterns will thereby be made for the filing of similar petitions in many courts in behalf of all of Jehovah's witnesses yet remaining in prison in the United States. Unless and until favorable decisions are rendered in the appellate courts, no good can be accomplished by filing new habeas corpus proceedings. It is expected that even though Jehovah's



witnesses win these cases the government will take them to the Supreme Court of the United States for final determination. This is a long and slow process. Many men will have served their time before the writs of habeas corpus can be obtained for them even though a successful pattern be formed in the three test cases now winding their way through the courts.

Habeas corpus is available as a remedy only to those actually in prison. Men wrongfully and illegally imprisoned who have served their "time" cannot procure relief by habeas corpus. The men convicted under the Act and Regulations not only have suffered a loss of time, which cannot be restored to them, but have also suffered the stigma of a felony conviction. Moreover, the pain and suffering resulting from their being subjected to the ignominy of felons cannot be relieved by habeas corpus.

The uniform denial of the judicial trial to Jehovah's witnesses in these convictions presents unique, important and serious grounds for executive clemency. The president of the United States is authorized by law to pardon persons who have been wrongfully convicted in violation of the Constitution. Justice and righteousness dictate that all of Jehovah's witnesses illegally convicted should be "pardoned" and their civil rights restored. The importance and magnitude of the lawless denial of the rights of more than four thousand American citizens, who have illegally paid by service of sentences the illegal price required by the convicting courts, dictate that the president of the United States grant executive clemency.

On August 10, 1946, by resolution duly adopted by the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses at Cleveland, Ohio, a proposal of executive clemency for these ministers was made to the United States government.

The resolution and statement were presented to the president of the United

States in a personal interview at Washington on September 6, 1946. The responsibility is now with President Truman, where it properly belongs. (See issue of *Awake!* October 8, 1946, for a detailed report of the interview with President Truman.) It is expected that some decision will be given in due course. Jehovah's witnesses have done all that is within their power to redress these grievances and wrongs suffered by these men. If the relief prayed for is not granted, they will be content to leave it in the hands of Almighty God JEHOVAH for settlement in His own due time and way.

### *Writing President Truman*

Pardon, which the president is requested to grant, would result in the restoration of legal rights lost as result of these illegal felonious convictions. This is the very least the United States government can do to palliate the irreparable injury committed against these helpless, inoffensive, law-abiding Christian missionary evangelists.

It may help some bit if our readers show President Truman they have an interest in the request for clemency and pardon made to him, by submission of the above-mentioned resolution. This may be done by writing a letter to the president, requesting him to pardon all of Jehovah's witnesses imprisoned or convicted under the draft act for the reasons shown in the resolution presented to him personally on September 6 by the committee representing Jehovah's witnesses. Additional reasons may be stated also if desirable.

Jehovah's witnesses believe in The Theocracy. Their faith in it they prove by preaching regularly and persistently the kingdom of Almighty God under His King Christ Jesus as the only hope for the people of this earth who are of good-will toward Almighty God. Their faith and belief in what they teach they show by refusing to give up covenant



obligations to Jehovah requiring them to preach. In preference to capitulation to the enemy Satan, Jehovah's witnesses have fought. They have shown a willingness to fight unto death. They were willing to suffer ignominy in order to prove the righteousness of their God Jehovah and the correctness of their stand. Their willingness to fight for righteous principles has again caused them to carry the banner of the Bill of Rights as well as of The Theocracy.

### **Witnesses Did Not Compromise**

In the fight waged by Jehovah's witnesses to re-establish in the courts the fundamental rights of the citizen to be heard, there could be no compromise. In their effort to reconstruct this bastion of liberty in the federal courts, they gave no quarter and they asked for none. Therefore they persisted on, trusting in Jehovah to lead them through the confused darkness of the law to the crack

in the mighty legal wall erected in their path. They sought the place to drive the wedge that resulted in the opening up of a pathway through the bars to freedom. Jehovah's witnesses not only have experienced victory for themselves, but also have caused the federal courts to be reinstated in the place where they properly belong. The federal courts were ordained by the founders of this nation as a bulwark of protection for the people's rights against tyrants and oppressors. This restoration has reinstated public confidence in the independence of the federal courts. Moreover, it has magnified the fact that the ordained ministers of Jehovah God cannot be successfully mistreated for all time.

Jehovah God vindicates His servants in the fight against His enemy; "for the battle is not yours, but God's." Victory results in the vindication of the name of Jehovah, to whom all honor is due.

## *There will be a judgment day!*

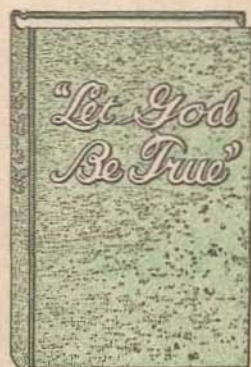
**To many sincere persons that statement brings despair.**

**To those who understand the Bible it brings gladness.**

Why the great difference in reaction? There are many differences between the beliefs taught by men and the truth of God's Word. For the Scriptural evidence disproving false beliefs and establishing the truth read the book

## *"Let God Be True"*

Write for the 320-page bound book "*Let God Be True*" and the 64-page booklet "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", which are now offered on a 25c contribution.



**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

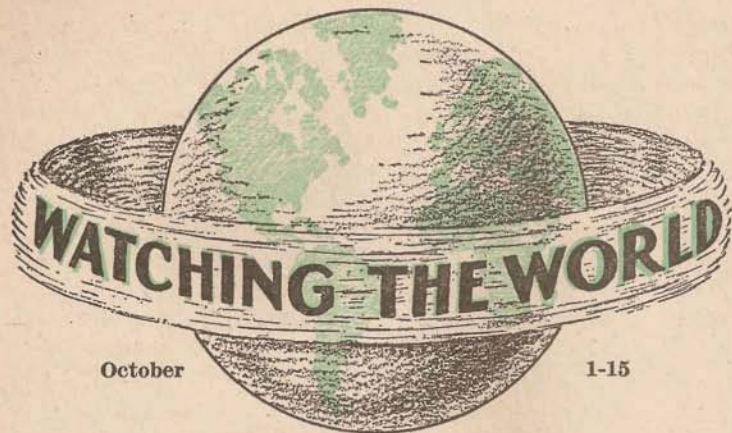
**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send to me the book "*Let God Be True*" and the booklet "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ Postal Unit No. \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_





October

1-15

### **Trial of an Archbishop**

◆ Ecclesiastics, particularly those of the Roman Catholic cult, have long been considered as above the demands of the law. No court of merely human composition was believed to have a right to sit in judgment when it came to a priest, a bishop, archbishop or other ecclesiastic. This issue came to the fore in Yugoslavia during October in the trial of Roman Catholic Archbishop Stepinatz of Yugoslavia. The event was considered one of the most important of the century. Stepinatz was charged with collaboration with the Nazis during the occupation of Croatia and of approving forced conversions to the Roman Catholic sect. As leader of the Ustashi terrorists he was involved in the murder of some 50,000 Croatian and Bosnian Jews as well as in the massacre of over 500,000 Serbs. Stepinatz, and the pope too, denied the charges.

A Vatican source said, "By dragging Archbishop Stepinatz before a civilian tribunal without the Vatican's authorization, Tito (premier of Yugoslavia) has incurred a minor excommunication . . . According to church law, members of the clergy, and especially bishops, are exonerated from judgment of any kind in civilian tribunals unless the Vatican grants per-

mission that they be placed on trial."

The special privileges of the clergy, however, were set aside by the People's Court in which Stepinatz was tried, and, the evidence against him being overwhelming, he was sentenced to sixteen years at hard labor. For five years after that he will continue without the rights of citizenship.

### **Danube Blues and Trieste**

◆ The Danube, second most important river of Europe, flows through or along the borders of several countries: Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Rumania. (Germany and Austria, however, have only the upper reaches.) It flows into the Black sea, which is surrounded by Rumania, Bulgaria, Turkey and Russia. Rumania controls the mouth of the Danube. The lands mentioned, with the exception of Turkey, are largely under the influence of Russia and are inclined to favor Russia's viewpoint. It is not, therefore, strange, that the Paris Peace Parley should find the Danube a knotty problem, calculated to provoke the blues among the conferees. Arriving at a decision, with neither East nor West inclined to give way, was difficult.

The Danubian countries, moreover, are also interested in the

territory of Trieste, which presented another snag in peace deliberations. After long deliberations the West's demand for a free Trieste under the control of the UN Security Council was approved by the Conference. Opposing votes were cast by Soviet Russia, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Poland, Byelo-Russia and the Ukraine. Yugoslavia was defiant and said it would not accept the decision when the time for the signing of the treaty should come.

Freedom of the Danube was voted when the Rumanian treaty was passed. This matter, along with that of Trieste, will have to be finally settled by the Big Four. Speeded up by rules of procedure the Conference finished its work on peace treaties with the Axis satellite lands October 14. But no issue was considered as finally disposed of.

### **Dardanelles Controversy**

◆ Russia seems determined to do something about the obstruction that keeps her shipping subject to the good graces of other powers, as far as passing from the Black sea to the Mediterranean is concerned. She has been making overtures toward Turkey to give her a share in the defenses of the Dardanelles, but Turkey insists that an arrangement of that kind would violate her sovereignty. The United States has issued a strong note, declaring that it is interested in what is done about the Dardanelles in harmony with the agreement of the Big Three at Potsdam that any changes in the present set-up, called the Montreux Convention (1936), would have to be considered by all the interested powers. An early conference of all such powers was recommended.

### **Nazis Sentenced,**

#### **Imprisoned, Hanged**

◆ Gathered in the Nuremberg courtroom 21 Nazis heard the War Crimes Tribunal, which had been sitting in their trial for



several months, pronounce their doom. Eleven of them were to die for their crimes in war and in peace, while of the other ten, seven were given prison terms of varying length. Three were acquitted. Those sentenced to death were Hermann Goering, called No. 2 Nazi; Joachim von Ribbentrop, Wilhelm Keitel, Alfred Jodl, Ernest Kaltenbrunner, Alfred Rosenberg, Hans Frank, Wilhelm Frick, Arthur Seiss-Inquart, Julius Streicher, and Fritz Sauckel. (Martin Bormann had been tried in absentia, and was believed to be dead.) Life imprisonment was the portion of Rudolf Hess, Walther Funk and Erich Raeder. Twenty-year sentences were dealt out to Baldur von Shtrach and Albert Speer, fifteen years to Constantin von Neurath, and ten years to Karl Doenitz. Franz von Papen (who brought Hitler to power), Hjalmar Schacht and Hans Fritzsche were acquitted.

Generally the severest sentences were approved, the more moderate criticized adversely. The acquittals, particularly that of the papal knight von Papen, were most unpopular.

Immediately after midnight of October 15 the hangings were carried into effect and the guilty paid with their lives for their crimes against humanity. Hermann Goering escaped hanging by committing suicide in his cell little more than an hour before the stroke of twelve.

#### **Moslems Offer Co-operation**

◆ The tense situation which has existed in India ever since the interim government took charge began to ease somewhat when, in response to a new offer by Viscount Wavell, viceroy of India, the Moslems indicated they would join with the Hindus in governmental arrangements. By the proposed arrangement the Moslems would be given five seats in the fourteen-member interim government. The (Hindu) Congress party would hold six seats and the remaining three would be given to Indian

Christians, Sikhs and Parsis, minority groups. It was felt in England, however, that the arrangement would not settle India's difficulties, although a step in the right direction.

#### **Truman Statement on Palestine**

◆ President Truman took occasion October 4, about the time of Jewish New Year festivities, to urge the British government to arrange for substantial immigration of Jewish refugees into Palestine. At the same time the president advocated that other countries liberalize their immigration laws to provide for refugees. He also expressed his willingness to recommend congressional provision for economic aid to develop Palestine, if more Jews could be admitted. The statement angered the Arabs, encouraged the Jews, displeased the British.

The British government considered the proposal ill-timed, unfortunate. It was currently trying to bring Jews and Arabs together in conference, with little success. The timing of the message, Britain claimed, "could not have been worse."

#### **Constitution for France**

◆ Another proposed Constitution has at long last been approved by the population of France, that is, by a sufficient number of those voting to pass the document. The official count of those voting was 9,200,467 for, and 7,790,676 against. Several million refrained from voting at all, which fact is used by both sides as an argument against the other. The first draft was, however, rejected (May 5) by a plurality of over a million votes, whereas the last referendum (October 13) gained a majority of well over a million. The opposition of former President de Gaulle carried much weight, and the fact that the constitutional draft carried over his opposition indicates that a substantial section of the French electorate will back up their decision.

#### **Constitution for Japan**

◆ A new constitution for Japan, to take effect in six months, was finally passed by the lower house of the Japanese Parliament on October 7. Approval was expressed by a standing vote, and only five members indicated dissent. The formal issuance of an Imperial Rescript, in which Emperor Hirohito signifies his consent and approval of the new basic law, was assured. A few days before this event Gen. Douglas MacArthur practically removed the crime of lese majesty from the statute books of Japan. Said the general: "The protection accorded to [the emperor] as the symbol of the state ought to be no more, no less, than the protection accorded to the citizen. To hold the contrary would constitute a direct negation of one of the basic principles of democratic government."

#### **Japanese Parliament**

◆ The Japanese Parliament, adjourning after the longest session in Japanese history, had something to show. (It was the first to be elected under the new democratic procedures ordered by the Allied occupation.) Among other provisions, it passed laws relating to labor which provided the right to organize but prohibits strikes of government employees such as policemen, teachers, provincial or municipal officials. A thirty-day "cooling off" period is fixed in utility cases, and compulsory arbitration may be enforced by the government. In other fields voluntary arbitration will be aided by arbitration boards. The Land Reform Law makes available nearly 5,000,000 acres of land for purchase through the government by former tenant farmers, and enforces the sale of absentee-owned lands worked by tenants. A capital levy law imposes a tax of 25 to 90 percent on fortunes over 100,000 yen, which is about \$6,600 at official exchange rates. The War Indemnity Cancellation provi-



sion cancels the government's guarantees to make good war damages to industry, which wipes out a debt of more than a hundred billion yen. The Rehabilitation Finance Law establishes a government fund of ten billion yen to finance the recovery of light industry needed to manufacture products for reconstruction.

#### Agreement in Korea

◆ Establishment of an interim legislature for that part of Korea occupied by the United States became assured when a coalition committee including leaders of the Right and Left agreed upon essentials. Some minorities, including Communists, did not support the arrangement, but seats were to be left open for representatives of these minority groups. The recommendation to be made to General Hodge follows closely a suggestion made by him previously, and provides a body of 90 members, half of them to be elected and the other half chosen by the United States general. The population of the American zone is estimated to be 18,000,000; so there will be one elected representative for every 400,000 persons.

#### Truce in East Indies

◆ On October 14 the Indonesian and Dutch leaders agreed at Batavia, Java, on a truce between their respective armies. The British troops in the East Indies, numbering some 25,000, are scheduled to leave by the end of November. Discussions on the political arrangements for Indonesia continued. The Dutch-Indonesian conference decided that the stabilization of the military strength of the Dutch and Indonesian sides would remain as it was, which would give the Dutch 100,000 troops in Indonesia. The Indonesians are believed to have about 200,000 men under arms. A joint committee composed of three Dutch members and three Indonesians undertook to con-

sider means of coming to an understanding for the government of the Indies.

#### Meat Famine and

##### End of Control

◆ The virtually total absence of meat continued to plague the American people the first two weeks of October. There was plenty of stock on the ranches and feed lots, but no meat on the table. Reconversion director John R. Steelman predicted that the situation would get worse during the winter. Meat became a political issue, or rather, the absence of meat. Democrats were afraid it would result detrimentally to their cause at the November elections. A parley on the problem was held at the White House, with cabinet chiefs called in and Truman also taking part. The army cut down on meat rations. Crowds stood in the rain in their efforts to get some meat. Another parley at the White House produced the information that the president would talk to the country on Monday evening, October 14. He did. Decontrol had been decided upon. The next day the price of meat rose sharply, and supplies appeared everywhere from nowhere. It had only been in hiding, waiting for the inevitable result of the squeeze.

#### Supreme Court Nine

◆ A new chief justice, Fred M. Vinson, presided as the United States Supreme Court resumed its sittings, beginning the fall term. The full complement of nine justices was present for the first time in a year. Justice Robert H. Jackson, who had been sitting on the war crimes cases in Nuremberg, was again on hand. Justice Black announced the new chief justice, stating that he had already taken the oath. The session was brief.

#### Army Seeks Draft of Youths

◆ The War Department, early in October, asked the backing of a national defense provision

providing that youths 18-20 train for six months and serve another six months in part-time reserve components. This is a modification of the full-year training plan which was pushed by the administration earlier in the year, but which was left in committee when the Seventy-ninth Congress adjourned.

Draft calls after October 15 were canceled by the War Department for the remainder of 1946, as the recruiting drive had provided a sufficient number of volunteers for the present.

#### Meteor Shower

◆ The comet named Giacobini-Zinner paid the earth a visit and trailed its train along in such a manner as to provide a display hailed as the most brilliant in many years. The celestial exhibition on October 9 resulted in numerous flashing meteors in many parts of the United States. At Chicago the director of the Adler planetarium counted 149 such luminous projectiles in ten minutes.

#### Aviation Joys and Sorrows

◆ Aviation made history the 1st of October when the plane "Truculent Turtle", a Navy new twin-engined, land-based patrol bomber, completed a flight of 11,236 miles from Perth, Australia, to Columbus, Ohio, in 55 hours 15 minutes. The previous record was set by the four-motored Dreamboat, which flew from Guam to Washington, a distance of 7,916 miles.

At Stephenville, Nfld., a record of a different sort was made when 39 lives were snuffed out in the worst air-crash in history. An American transatlantic crashed into a hill and exploded, after taking off from La Guardia Airport October 2 and having stopped at the Newfoundland airport before continuing its journey across the Atlantic. It came to grief only twelve miles beyond Stephenville airfield.



*Why is there no real peace now?*

*When and by whom will it come?*

Over 80,000 persons heard the answers in Cleveland.

Now millions can read the answers in the booklet

# "The Prince of Peace"



The predecessor of this magazine, *Consolation*, invited you to attend the lecture in Cleveland, August 11. *Awake!* is now providing for you not only to read this discussion but to share in its distribution among your friends during the month of December.

What a joy it is to find the clear and hopeful answers to the questions shown above! But it will bring you even greater joy to share this comforting message with others. Accept the special reduced offer now made available to *Awake!* readers. We are pleased to provide you with 30 copies of this booklet, "*The Prince of Peace*", for \$1.00, enabling you to share such with many of your friends.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send to me 30 copies of "*The Prince of Peace*", for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....



# AWAKE!

## Do Vatican Crusaders Foment a Third World War?

The facts of medieval and modern crusades supply the answer

---

## Mobocracy. Legalized in Iowa

Shocking conspiracy against democracy at Lacona exposed

---

## "And There Shall Be Earthquakes"

Their increase an important sign to this generation

---

## Von Papen, Arch-Conspirator

Review of escapes of this treacherous  
papal knight



NOVEMBER 22, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY



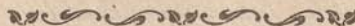
## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNORR, *President*

Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*

One dollar a year

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

**Notice of expiration:** Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

**Change of address:** Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



## CONTENTS

Do Vatican Crusaders		"And There Shall Be Earthquakes"	17
Foment a Third World War?	3	Increased Frequency of Earthquakes	18
The First Crusade	3	Von Papen, Arch-Conspirator	19
World War II a Vatican Crusade	5	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Vatican Crusaders in Yugoslavia	7	Water and Spirit	20
Vatican Chestnuts in the Fire	8	Want More Steaks and Milk?	22
Excommunication Tips Vatican's Hand	10	One Divorce for Every Three Marriages	24
Mobocracy Legalized in Iowa	12	Peter the Hermit, Typical Rabble-Rouser	24
Lacona Given Over to the Mob	12	"The Prince of Peace" Gladdens Many Nations	25
Conspiracy Widespread	14	Joy over Europe	26
Public Opinion	15	Gladness to the South	27
American Legion Slipping	16	Watching the World	29



# AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13://*

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., November 22, 1946

Number 708

## Do Vatican Crusaders Foment a Third World War?



DOES this world face a third world war? That question pops up from all sides to plague war-weary humanity. Now, shortly after the close of World War II, sides are already forming for a third test of strength, many believe. It is also strongly contended by many that if a third world war does break over the earth it will be a "holy war", a crusade, to borrow a word out of the dim past. To many the word "crusade" lifts war to an exalted level of holiness and godliness. But to the informed it signifies the most bitter and ruthless of struggles. Why, the facts known by so many but appreciated by so few clearly mark the aggressive wars of this twentieth century as crusades. It will be to your lasting interests to alert yourself to crusades, past and present, and to awaken yourself to the subtle movements of the organization that has always inspired them.

When Palestine was conquered by the Arabs in the seventh century they allowed the pilgrimages so popular with European "Christians". In the tenth century the country came under Egyptian control, with a subsequent lessening of favor for pilgrims. But with the conquest of Jerusalem in 1078 by Seljuk Turks from the Caucasus, conditions became intolerable. News of atrocities by the infidels spread over Christendom and

kindled the desire for liberation of the Holy Land. Popes fanned the tense situation into the flames of war, for two reasons: the opportunity to increase their power in the West and to extend their power into the East; also it was an opportunity to turn the warlike ardor of the Western princes, so often in conflict with the church, against the infidels. Pope Gregory VII conceived the idea of launching crusades, but it was Pope Urban II who lighted the fuse that touched off the successive explosions of religious wars that bloodied the earth from the close of the eleventh century till the close of the thirteenth century.

### *The First Crusade*

When the feelings of Europe had been sufficiently heated by the papal-blessed rabble-rouser, Peter the Hermit, the first crusade took on definite form at a council in Clermont, France, in 1095. Pope Urban II himself mounted the orators' soapbox and declared: "They who die will enter the mansions of heaven, while the living shall pay their vows before the sepulchre of the Lord. Blessed are they who, taking this vow upon them, shall obtain such a recompense." As this astute mob psychologist emoted and played on the tumultuous feelings of the vast crowd, cries of *Deus vult* (God wills it) broke from the audience. Urban made this cry the battle shout, and those who



embarked on the venture wore the sign of the cross. Hence the name *crusade* (French *croisade*, from Latin *crux*, a cross).

Priests and abbots caught up the war cry and preached a crusade as a "new mode of salvation, which enabled the layman without laying aside his habits of wild license to reach a height of perfection scarcely to be attained by the most austere monk or the most devoted priest". So from all parts of Europe thousands with priest and papal blessing flocked to the war drummed up by Urban II. In successive waves undisciplined forces totaling some 275,000 began sweeping eastward in May of 1096, committing horrible ravages along the route, especially among the Jews, whom they murdered without mercy. These advance expeditions were soon slaughtered or scattered by the Bulgarians and Hungarians and Turks. But by this time the real armies of the Crusades made their appearance, seasoned warriors under chiefs of the first rank. By the hundreds of thousands they marched eastward, finally taking Syrian Antioch after a very costly siege of months. During this time wind-jamming Peter the Hermit deserted, and was miles away before he was apprehended. War and famine and pestilence and desertion so fearfully thinned the ranks of the crusaders that by the time their objective, Jerusalem, was captured in 1099 they numbered only 40,000.

When the city was finally taken a most horrible slaughter followed. "So terrible, it is said, was the carnage which followed that the horses of the crusaders who rode up to the mosque of Omar were knee-deep in the stream of blood. Infants were seized by their feet and dashed against the walls or whirled over the battlements, while the Jews were all burnt alive in their synagogue." (*Encyclopædia Britannica*) Thus ended the first of a long series of crusades that were sponsored by the Vatican. Was that

first crusade Christian? How preposterous to claim so!

During the 200 years that followed the Vatican inspired at least eight more major crusades. The most tragic and pathetic was the one in 1212, known as the Children's Crusade. The Hierarchy claim was that innocent hands could wage the war with God's blessing; which was an admission that previous warring hands were neither innocent nor blessed. The result of this crusade was the blood-guilt of 50,000 children on Vatican skirts, since that number either died on the trek to Asia or fell into the more fearful horror of the slave market. Did Catholic Hitler ever perpetrate a worse crime? The superstitious, hocus-pocus rituals practiced in dimly lit Catholic cathedrals will never atone for the Vatican's wanton slaughter of millions.

### ***Crusade Against Freedom***

From this period of the Crusades skip down the stream of time three centuries. By this time Germany has been split by the Reformation, and religious freedom has begun to dawn with what is now recognized as the birth of modern democracy. In papal eyes this was as deplorable as infidel occupancy of Jerusalem; so they whipped up what amounted to another crusade. This time the "Church sword" brandished was Ferdinand II, sharpened by Jesuit education and directed by an oath to exterminate Protestants. He came into power in 1617, persecutions began, and in 1618 they blossomed out into a religious war that stormed over Europe for thirty years in a vain Hierarchy effort to beat back the advances made by the Reformation on the freedom front. Yes, vain; because the Thirty Years' War ended in Protestant victory and the Peace of Westphalia, concluded at Münster in 1648. The oppressive Hierarchy has fought this peace ever since, because "an age of greater toleration was introduced into Germany. In all religious questions the



Protestants secured an equality with the Catholics, and gained equal weight in the diet and high courts, of the empire". —McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia*.

But now the river of time plunges us into our own twentieth century and becomes a churning torrent of destructive events. Through the raging rapids of World War I the Vatican, outwardly pretending impartiality, sides in with the *Dreibund* to crush freedom. World statesmen were well aware of this, and hence specifically barred her from the peace negotiations. Thereafter she made league with Catholic dictators to smash the freedom gained by the Reformation and the Peace of Westphalia, to re-establish the Holy Roman Empire and the Dark Ages rule of church and state.

Do you balk at believing that? Then honestly consider: Alfred Rosenberg, once the chief Nazi ideologist, declared in 1942 that the Germans must believe that World War II was "another Thirty Years' War". Not in length, of course, but in issues involved. Do you remember that when the armistice was signed with France in 1940 exacting arrangements were made that it should be done in the same car and in the same forest clearing used for the signing of the 1918 armistice? There Hitler made a bombastic speech about the righting of great wrongs, wrongs committed in that same car, in the same clearing in the forest of Compiegne. Appropriate that they be righted on the same spot committed, Hitler screeched. But note how parallel reasoning dictated the Nazi choice for the final treaty ending World War II, if she triumphed. *Das Schwarze Korps*, official Nazi organ, in reporting the armistice proceedings with France, said Hitler had decided that the final treaty would be signed in Münster and known as the Treaty or Peace of Westphalia! There Crusader Hitler would right the wrongs and erase the smirch of the first Peace of Westphalia that has galled the Hierarchy for three hundred years!

### *World War II a Vatican Crusade*

Do you still hesitate to believe? Perhaps you did not read in the *New York Times*, in 1940, the following: "The German war aims were outlined tonight as a re-establishment of the Holy Roman Empire by Dr. Edmund A. Walsh, regent of the Foreign Service School of Georgetown University [Jesuit university near Washington, D. C.] . . . Dr. Walsh said that he had heard Adolf Hitler say that the Holy Roman Empire, which was a Germanic empire, must be re-established."

Let any wavering hesitancy to believe be overwhelmed by honest reflection on these questions: Why did the Vatican make a concordat with Catholic Mussolini and bless his rape of Ethiopia? Why did it side in with and bless Butcher Franco in his slaughter of Spanish democracy? Why did it make a concordat with Catholic Hitler and its conferences of bishops bless Nazi troops in the war? Why was the collaborationist Petain lauded as a "good marshal" and anti-Semitic laws of Hierarchy origin inaugurated? Why did Cardinal Innitzer fly the Nazi swastika over his cathedral to celebrate Hitler's taking over of Austria? Why did Catholic Hitler put the Catholic priest Tiso at the head of the puppet regime in Slovakia? Why did Catholic priests on mobile truck-churches follow Hitler's legions into Poland and on into Russia to consolidate Axis gains? Why did the Vatican espouse the cause of Axis-partner Japan in its invasion of China? and also recognize the Japanese-sponsored government of the Philippines instead of United States claims? These questions so embarrassing to the unblushing Vatican could be piled up sky-high, but let them be summarily capped by one raised by recent events: Why did the Hierarchy's precious Archbishop Stepinatz align himself with Pavelitch's regime in Yugoslavia under Hitler protection and maneuver the murder of



scores of thousands in a modern Vatican crusade?

When Catholic Mussolini hurled his armies across the Mediterranean sea and into helpless Ethiopia the Hierarchy gloated and 57 bishops and 19 archbishops telegraphed thanks to the crusading dictator: "Catholic Italy thanked Jesus Christ for the renewed greatness of the country made stronger by Mussolini's policy." Cardinal Schuster, close friend of the then pope, Pius XI, chimed in: "The Italian flag is at this moment bringing in triumph the cross of Christ to Ethiopia to free the road for the emancipation of the slaves, opening it at the same time to our missionary propaganda."

After the Vatican's secret agreement or concordat with Fascist Mussolini in 1929, another "Church sword" with a crusade complex was welcomed to the fold. The event was marked by the secret concordat negotiated with Nazi Germany, in 1933. This "sword" was later unsheathed and set to its bloody work when the Hierarchy wailed that Spain should be saved from "Communism". That papal-styled "fine Christian gentleman", the Butcher Franco, was crusading all alone against atheism; so in came the legions of his Catholic comrades Hitler and Mussolini and together they butchered hundreds of thousands of honest Catholics along with the new Spanish democratic government set up by the people.

The preliminary dress rehearsals over, the time had come for the curtain to rise on the major crusade by the Catholic dictators. The admittedly Catholic Hitler launched his blitzes with stunning speed and power, and in their wake the Hierarchy prospered. Church spokesmen were not slow to voice their gratitude. An Associated Press dispatch of August 27, 1940, reported: "A pledge of loyalty to Adolf Hitler by the German Catholic Bishops Conference at Fulda is to be read to the faithful from pulpits at the

end of the war, D.N.B., official news agency, said today." In June, 1941: "The German Catholic episcopate today sent to all dioceses a message describing the war against Russia as a battle of Christianity all over the world." (New York Times) In November, 1941: "A pastoral letter said to have been issued by the Bishop of Münster, Count Clemens von Gallen, condemning Soviet Russia and commending the 'Christian soldiers of Germany' for their fight against the Soviet Union, has caused widespread interest in Berlin."—New York Times.

And what did we hear from the Italian episcopate itself? Archbishop Margotti of Italy blessed the crusaders thus: "Italy has joined the anti-Bolshevik front with enthusiasm and faith of the ancient crusaders, proving that Italian soldiers are ready to give their blood generously for civilization's victory against atheism and barbarism. Therefore, we also invite all good Catholics to raise insistent prayers to God to concede triumph to the new order and justice." "Today we salute and bless the Italian legions who are marching with their allies in the common struggle to open the immense prison which encloses the Russian population." (From the New York Daily News of July 21, 1941, and the New York Times of July 21, 1941) The Fascist press termed the war a "Christian crusade against the Russian atheists".—Kansas City Star, June 8, 1942.

The facts of World War II cry out that everywhere the Nazi military juggernaut rolled in triumph there came in its wake persecutions of Masons and Protestants and Jews; Jews especially, as it was in the first Catholic crusades and the Inquisition and many of the Vatican's anti-Semitic decrees. Jesuit fingerprints in blood convict the Hierarchy of conspiracy with the Catholic dictators during World War II. Many more facts could be called to testify in proof thereof, but let this one close the case for the time: "Considerable Catholic missionary activ-



ity in the occupied South Russian territories is reported by the Catholic newspaper *L'Italia*, of Milan, arriving here today. The leader of the missionaries is Luigi Cardinal Lavitrano, archbishop of Palermo."

### ***Agitation to Revive the Crusade***

The Catholic dictators Hitler and Mussolini failed their master at Vatican City. World War II's crusade into Russia ended as disastrously as did those long ago against the infidel Turks. But the wily Vatican and its slippery Jesuits have survived major political reverses before, and its double talk and outward sham of neutrality during the past global war are paying off, thanks to a cowardly and servile press in democratic lands. Millions have even been convinced that they should ignore the facts of Hierarchy action during the war and swallow unquestioningly all the propaganda that now floods out from Vatican mouthpieces. Her diabolical cunning has even enabled her to emerge from the war she fomented stronger than ever, though her side suffered military defeat. And now she busily plans and agitates for a revival of her crusade against atheistic Russia, only this time she seeks to dub the democracies as her crusading "swords".

There are 38,000 Catholic priests in America who, by their consecration, swear allegiance to papal Rome. In their churches they preach the "red scare". By their efforts they bind the spineless Protestant and Jewish religious organizations to their crusade chariot and even have these groups seeing and preaching "red". Catholic politicians and Jesuits in key governmental positions point the accusing finger and yell "Red!" at any other ones in government not sympathetic with the Vatican. This has a tremendous effect on the foreign policy of the United States.

Throughout the educational systems and social organizations of the country the Hierarchy propaganda has been infiltrated. Some of the loudest cries of

"red" have been hurled at labor unions. For example, read the following report from the September 23, 1946, issue of the *Courier-Post*, of Camden, N. J.:

"It is the solemn duty of every Christian labor unionist to attend union meetings, expel the Communists and assist in a crusade to reduce to impotency the monster of Communism. That challenge was thrown down yesterday by Bishop Eustace, before nearly 5,000 members of the Holy Name societies. . . . Calling all men of the diocese to join a crusade to wipe out Communism, Bishop Eustace warned there can be no peace in the world of labor or the world at large until atheisticism is discredited."

This cry for a purging crusade against "reds" in labor unions was thereafter taken up by William Green, president of the American Federation of Labor.

What is happening in the United States of America is also happening in many other lands where the Catholic Hierarchy has any power. The Vatican engineers are working overtime to whip up another crusade against Russia, not so much because Russia is atheistic, because the Vatican herself has burned and otherwise destroyed unnumbered thousands of Bibles in her time. She aims her attack toward Russia because Russia's eyes are wide open to the Vatican's collaboration with the Axis and because the Vatican wants to forcibly "convert" atheistic Russia to Catholicism to increase her wealth and power and attain world domination. In Europe the Hierarchy is busy organizing for the coming fray. Catholic political parties, such as those in Austria, Italy, France, Belgium, Germany and Holland, have adopted catchy names like "Christian Democrat" and seek to set up governments of Vatican design. Nazism may be gone in name, but only in name.

### ***Vatican Crusaders in Yugoslavia***

In September and October of 1946 the Vatican's crusade complex was cast in



brilliant light. So, along with the rest of the world, focus gaze on events occurring in Yugoslavia during that time; but, unlike so much of the world, look at the realities stripped of their distortion by crooked Vatican tongues that are professional emotionalizers. It is a case of clerics reaping the harvest of what they had previously sown, only not yet in fullness.

When Hitler's troops took over Yugoslavia and set up a puppet regime, that regime was resisted by large sections of Yugoslavia's predominantly Orthodox Catholic population. Roman Catholics under priestly direction crusaded against the Orthodox Catholics, and did so under Hitler's protection. But now that their protector is gone and a new government has supplanted the Nazi puppet clique, the collaborationists are being rounded up. And, unlike many governments of this religionized old world, the Yugoslavia rulers did not think black robes were sufficient to hide blacker deeds. Catholic clergymen were tried along with others, and to these the evidence said: "In thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents."—Jeremiah 2:34.

Among these "bloody skirts" rounded up was the Yugoslavia archbishop, Stepinatz. He was taken into custody on September 18, charged with "crimes against the people". Fifteen other defendants, all priests or Franciscan Friars, were also tried. The evidence brought out at the trial was overwhelming in showing that during the four years of occupation the Hierarchy forces worked with the terrorists, known as "Ustashi" and "Crusaders". Indisputable evidence proved the Hierarchy responsible for forced conversions of Serbs to Roman Catholicism, responsible for massacres of thousands of Orthodox Serbs, and proved that Catholic priests made conversions at the point of pistols. Catholic priests of Stepinatz' diocese "personally incited the Ustashi to mass kill-

ings, and in some instances the Catholic priests themselves, with their own hands, participated in the slayings". For example, in the village of Blagaj, a Catholic priest named Blaza Tomljenovich ordered 520 persons killed on May 6, 1941. Today their dead bodies lie buried in two large pits near his church. And what is noteworthy, most of the witnesses at the trial were Croatian Catholic peasants or laborers.

Archbishop Stepinatz on the stand was insolent in the face of these charges and refused to answer questions. It was the safest way for him to avoid a slip of the tongue. His defense was, "My conscience is clear." He repeated that many times during the trial, maybe to convince himself. When confronted with photographs of himself attending the banquets of the Ustashi he responded: "I see no reason not to go to ceremonies when I'm asked. My conscience is calm." To which the president of the court observed, "You must have a very loose conscience if you could be in the company of such people." The Bible calls such a conscience "seared". As to his blessing of the Ustashi and Crusaders, Stepinatz retorted: "I give my blessing to all who ask." When queried as to whether that included criminals he replied, "Every one has the right to get blessings." On that basis he would bless the Devil himself. When greeted by his alleged report to Pope Pius XII, sent in 1944, and defending the Nazi puppet state of Croatia as "in conformity with Catholic interests and against the Orthodox Church and Communism", Stepinatz would not deny he sent it.

### *Vatican Chestnuts in the Fire*

On October 16 Stepinatz was convicted on all fourteen counts of the indictment. Twelve of the counts related to activities with the Ustashi regime of Pavelitch, foremost Yugoslav quisling, in which he was charged with active collaboration with the Axis. The other two counts related to activities since the end of the



war, when he supported Ustashi leaders and Crusaders (Ustashi terrorist bands). Ever the opportunist, the Vatican seized upon the trial and conviction to scream "Persecution of the church by godless Communists!" She said, "There is the appeal to public opinion." But this appeal did not ring out in clear tones to refute the charges or meet the issues raised. It was, "Monsignor Stepinatz is a criminal only as far as the Catholic Church, the church of Christ, is criminal." Fine words for emotional effect, but of no force to thinkers who can digest facts. The remark might even convict Stepinatz in the minds of those who remember the criminal record of the Hierarchy during the Dark Ages, the Crusades, the Inquisition and its "court trials" that were such a travesty of justice, and papal crimes with the modern dictators that pile up so high.

Nonetheless, the wily Vatican judged the mentality of many of its Catholic population correctly, and, fanned by priests and bishops and archbishops and cardinals, the wail of protest that rises from many parts of the earth is loud and insistent. Spellman toyed with rhetoric in denouncing the "satanic Soviet sycophants" and the "perfidious pattern of Communist godlessness, barbarism and enslavement"; and warned Americans of the Red danger in their land. (In case you've forgotten, Cardinal Spellman is the one so infatuated with Franco the Butcher's beautiful eyes and Christian character.) Catholic papers in America took the cue obediently, one saying: "If the moral sense of our government is so blunted and its sense of appeasement is so strong that it fails to rise to the occasion, what hope can there be that the reign of terror the Red totalitarians have inaugurated will be curbed in the foreseeable future?" This article agitating for a crusade against Russia by the United States was titled "America on Trial".

Joining in the cries for other govern-

ments to pull the Vatican chestnuts out of the Yugoslavia fire, Catholic press leaders sent a message to Truman urging him to protest the trial of Stepinatz. Also, 600,000 Knights of Columbus representatively through Supreme Knight John Swift demanded that the state department of the United States protest to Yugoslavia. Cardinal Strich, of Chicago, called for United States intervention. Similarly, in Britain Cardinal Griffin appealed to the British government to involve itself on Stepinatz' behalf. As a result of the agitation Dean Acheson, acting secretary of state in the United States, expressed "concern and deep worry" over the trial. Politicians should remember that despite Vatican howls the government of Yugoslavia was trying a collaborator for his personal acts, and not the Catholic Church; which point Yugoslavia, from Tito on down, has repeatedly stressed.

### ***Unanswerable Facts Against Crusaders***

But let us tune out the Vatican's rabble-rousing speechmakers, and note a few more facts. At the trial "Father" Salic, Stepinatz' secretary, testified that "the church was perhaps too much linked with politics". "Father" Selecki, also on trial, admitted he had blessed the Ustashi flag. Another one on trial, a Franciscan Friar called "Reverend" Modesto Martinic, charged Stepinatz with influencing the clergy of Yugoslavia to carry on illegal activities against Tito's regime. He said: "We are unable to hide the fact that the Church collaborated with the Ustashi. Stepinatz chose to fight not only for his ideology but for the Ustashi, not in the way of the Catholic Church. Stepinatz' epistle . . . was written to have influence on the clergy and to spur them to illegal work, and it served its purpose."

A letter was published in the New York *Times* from Stephen Lackovic, former secretary of Stepinatz, which was supposed to defend the archbishop but



which failed to meet the major charges. Thereafter, the *Times* (October 15, 1946) published a letter in reply, written by Sime Balen, counselor of the Embassy of the Federal People's Republic of Yugoslavia. It follows:

Like Stephen Lackovic, former secretary of Archbishop Stepinatz, whose letter was published in *THE TIMES* of Oct. 9, I too am a Croat and a Catholic and was an eyewitness to the tragic events in Croatia from 1941 to 1945.

We can all rejoice if Archbishop Stepinatz was in any way instrumental in helping "hundreds" of Jewish refugees escape from Croatia to Italy. Yet Mr. Lackovic fails to mention that the Ustashi terrorists of the Pavelitch regime, with which Archbishop Stepinatz was so closely allied under Hitler's protection, murdered during those years approximately 50,000 Croatian and Bosnian Jews, or over two-thirds of Yugoslavia's pre-war Jewish population of 70,000.

Mr. Lackovic's letter also fails, significantly, to speak of the major sections of the charges against Archbishop Stepinatz—the massacre by the Ustashi of over 500,000 Serbs. There were 2,000,000 Serbs in Croatia when Hitler set up the Pavelitch puppet regime there in April, 1941, and the policy then officially proclaimed was that a third of these were to be forcibly converted from the Orthodox to the Catholic faith, a third were to be driven back to Serbia and a third were to be killed. Among the first murdered were hundreds of Orthodox priests.

Dr. Stepinatz, a member of Pavelitch's Parliament (Sabor,) apostolic vicar in Pavelitch's army and a member of the committee for the conversion of Serbs to Catholicism, made no effort to save these priests and did not even intervene on behalf of his colleague, Dr. Dositelj, the metropolitan of Zagreb, who was barbarously tortured before being put to death. It is not difficult to draw conclusions from Mr. Lackovic's omissions.

It should not go unnoticed that the Ustashi also killed approximately 31,000 Catholic Croats in Zagreb alone.

I am told that it is hard for Americans to

comprehend the enormity of these crimes. For us who lived through them it is hard to forget.

### ***Excommunication Tips Vatican's Hand***

Since the foregoing facts are unanswerable in favor of the archbishop or the Vatican, Stepinatz neither affirmed nor denied them at the trial and the Vatican has since side-stepped them diligently. A parrot-like repetition of the words "My conscience is clear" hardly suffices to dissolve such wholesale blood-letting, does it? But rather than show any concern for more innocent blood on its religious skirts, the Vatican retaliated by excommunicating all who contributed morally or physically toward the arrest, trial or conviction of Stepinatz. The declaration was issued by the Sacred Congregation of the Council and published in the Vatican newspaper *Osservatore Romano*.

When the Vatican learned of Stepinatz' conviction, she said: "There is the appeal to public opinion." Hence this appeal might be made to public opinion: Catholic Franco butchered men, women and children in countless thousands; and the vast majority were Catholic, if that makes any difference. But he was never excommunicated. Were those crimes less offensive to the Hierarchy than the mere sentencing of one man to sixteen years of hard labor? Catholic Mussolini likewise slaughtered multitudes in murderous fashion. But he was never excommunicated. Was his bloody course less offensive to the Vatican? Catholic Hitler may be charged with responsibility for the blood of millions. Was he ever excommunicated? Many times groups of honest Catholics requested that the pope excommunicate Hitler, but were only rebuffed. Crusader Hitler was never excommunicated. Apparently the Vatican believes it a more heinous crime to sentence one man to sixteen years' hard labor than to kill and maim millions upon millions. But then, why should the pope



excommunicate the obedient crusading dictators?

*Wake up, sleeping public!* Are you so totally blind and benumbed mentally that your brain has gone on permanent strike? If Hitler had persecuted Catholic dignitaries as the Vatican implies, excommunication would have overtaken him. Actually, what persecution he meted out to Catholics was upon honest and liberal ones that disagreed with the Hierarchy's crusade in World War II; just as honest and liberal ones in Yugoslavia who told the truth at the archbishop's trial are now excommunicated for their truth-telling. And if the Hierarchy should seek to refute this by claiming the excommunication was automatic because the archbishop was tried in a civil court without Vatican permission, then they are surely admitting that any acts of Hitler against liberal Catholics was with Vatican permission, because no excommunication followed, automatic or otherwise. The Vatican has good reason to refuse to meet the issues in this case and not answer them. She *will not* plead "Guilty" and she *can not* truly plead "Not guilty".

### **Vatican Crusaders Do Foment War**

If you want a shocking contrast, read Christ Jesus' sermon on the mount (Matthew, chapters 5-7), and then read the following extracts of the sermon of one of the typical Vatican crusaders that masquerade as Christians (New York *Times*, October 17, 1946):

NOTRE DAME HEAD CALLS FOR ARMING

Father Cavanaugh, at Aviation Clinic,  
Urges Bombs for Foes Repudiating Moral Law

Oklahoma City, Oct. 16—A warning that the United States "had better pile up armaments sky-high and make bigger and better bombs" if it must deal with nations that repudiate the moral law was sounded here tonight by the Rev. John J. Cavanaugh, C.S.C., president of the University of Notre Dame. "The only language such nations understand is force; the only argument that can convince

them is power and more power," Father Cavanaugh told a dinner meeting of the annual National Aviation Clinic. . . .

"Let us hope that before such a cataclysm takes place men of all nations will have the sense, the humility and courage to get back again those principles which alone enable them to live together in order and peace on this earth." Declaring that "objective moral law" applies to individuals and nations alike, Father Cavanaugh said he could see no more success for communism in its denial of human rights than Germany and Italy achieved.

That 'wolf in sheep's clothing' has cast aside his disguise, hasn't he? For that matter, the mask is ripped off all the Vatican crusaders and they stand convicted as fomenting a third world war. They are persistently widening the breach between East and West and sabotaging any faint hope that may exist for peace, because they know that the Vatican cannot wheedle Russia and wrap that nation around her little finger as she so neatly does the democracies.

But men of good-will trusting in Jehovah God will not lose hope for lasting peace, despite Vatican machinations for a third world war. That blood-spattered old veteran of many crusades has lived for centuries by the sword, and at Armageddon she shall surely die by the invincible sword the New World's King Christ Jesus will then wield under Jehovah's direction. Thereafter Armageddon's survivors will never again suffer under man and Hierarchy and Devil rule, whether it be democracy or fascism or communism. Free shall that New World then be of religious fakers who foment crusades and blast out their "holy war" ballyhoo! Jehovah God will then rule through His Theocratic King Christ Jesus, and "He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth". Then Almighty God's Prince of Peace will hold full sway over earth's affairs, and "of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end".—Psalm 46:9; Isaiah 9:6, 7.



# Mobocracy Legalized in Iowa

"THE Constitution does not enter in here!" decreed Warren county Sheriff Lewis Johnson as he and mobsters he had deputized blockaded the public highway entering Lacona, Iowa. In thus turning back sixteen carloads of Christians en route to a Bible lecture Johnson was enforcing the dictatorial ultimatum he had hurled at three ministers the day before as he stood on the steps of the State House at Des Moines, shouting, "You stay out of Lacona!" Only a few days previous these ministers had been mobbed out of Lacona. In that Iowa town Democracy had been killed, and to fill its place the misguided community gave birth to a squalling brat named Mobocracy. Serving very ably as midwives were Sheriff Johnson, Mayor Lo Goode, Marshal McFarland and the Lacona city councilmen. Standing by to advise and assist were the county attorney and the attorney general's office. Supplying the "moral law" were the churches of Lacona. All told, it was quite a conspiracy against democracy. Would you like to look into the delivery room of Warren county and witness the birth of Lacona's illegitimate baby? Its howls have attracted nation-wide notice.

In the latter half of August a representative of Jehovah's witnesses went to Lacona, located about forty miles southeast of Des Moines, to obtain permission to use the city park for a series of Bible lectures. Permission was granted by City Councilman Ripperger and a Mr. Fehrer. On September 1 Jehovah's witnesses preached from house to house in the morning, and in the afternoon gathered in the park for the lecture. Near starting time a group of townsmen marched up to the speaker's stand and mounted



thereon an American flag. No objection was raised to that. Then Mayor Lo Goode and Mr. Fehrer came to speak to the witness in charge; they said the permission given to use the park was canceled. The mayor's parting words were: "If

you come back there will be trouble." Soon thereafter the meeting was held, but throughout the Bible discourse teenagers paraded back and forth in front of the speaker, waving a flag right in his face. As the witnesses left in their cars the delinquents in democracy shouted abusive words and threats of future violence.

## *Lacona Given Over to the Mob*

The second of the series of Sunday Bible lectures was scheduled for September 8. On the morning of that day Mayor Lo Goode was notified that the scheduled meeting would be held, but he said he was going out of town to a dinner. Did he choose that time to be out of town? to leave the town to mob rule? He had told the witnesses before that he knew there would be trouble. How did he know? Was he in on the conspiracy? The witnesses tried to get in touch with the county sheriff, but could not. When the witnesses arrived at the park that afternoon the ringleaders of the mob were on the bandstand with an American flag, a banner symbolizing things they neither understand nor appreciate. Local townsmen converged on the park from all directions, and it was evident that they had organized for mob action. To avoid trouble the witnesses started to set up the sound equipment some distance from the bandstand. Then the rabble element lost interest in the bandstand they had occupied and bore down on the assem-



bling Christians. Lacona's *putsch* for mobocracy was on!

Charges that Jehovah's witnesses were unpatriotic and refused to salute the flag and did not serve in the army came thick and fast; and all efforts by the witnesses to explain that they believed in the Constitution and were law-abiding, that they respected the flag but refused to salute it because of a conscientious belief in God's law concerning images, that such refusal has been supported by the United States Supreme Court, and that the Selective Service Act exempted ministers from army duty, all these attempted explanations were drowned out by a mob not out for information or reasons but out for blood. Physical violence came when one of the mobsters jumped a witness from behind as the latter attempted to put away the sound equipment. It is axiomatic that criminals detest cameras; hence the affidavit of Witness Lillian Dickey, who weighs 95 pounds, tells us what we would expect to happen when she sought to photograph the mob action:

Some men came from the park and made a grab for my camera, one cursing and saying no pictures were going to be taken there. He was told that if he cared for some of the pictures he could have them by giving us his name and address. He cursed some more and then walked away. About this time four men came at me. One of the men, Lloyd Lancaster, struck me on the jaw with his fist while Harold Leonard hit me in the ribs, knocking me backwards over the fender of the car. Harold Leonard grabbed the camera and threw it over in the park. The four men continued to beat me with their fists until they had me on the ground and then stood there and kicked me until they were pulled off. The patrolmen that later came shook hands with some of the Lacona group.

One of those in charge of the meeting called the highway patrol for assistance, but that patrol managed to kill two hours fifteen minutes getting there and by that time mob violence reigned unchecked for an hour in Lacona's park. About 700 per-

sons jammed the west side of the square as a nucleus of 25 claiming to be war veterans launched their attack against assembly, speech and worship. About 30 persons suffered head and face cuts, bloody noses and body bruises as fists, pop bottles and clubs were brought into play in the fracas. A dozen or more skirmishes involving from two to a dozen persons swept the square for over an hour. After the rioting was over Marshal McFarland, who had been watching from across the street, strolled over to make a gesture at trying to disperse the crowd. Later came Mayor Goode, whose only contribution to restoring order was to sagely observe to the witnesses: "I told you not to come back." Next to arrive on the scene was the sheriff, to be followed by the tardy highway patrol. These officials believed there would be trouble on this day, had been warned of it, and yet absented themselves from the vicinity during the time set to test out a new freedom advocated by Lacona, namely, freedom for mob rule.

Jehovah's witnesses swore out warrants for the arrest of eight of the mobsters. The case against six involved charges of assault and battery and disturbing the public peace at a religious meeting. The trial was held at Indianola, and a six-man jury was out only ten minutes before bringing in a verdict of "Not guilty". Two other mobsters, Lancaster and Leonard, the ones who beat up the woman with the camera, were held for the grand jury on a charge of assault with intent to do great bodily injury.

### *Legalizing Rule by Mobs*

After the mob broke up the Bible lecture on September 8, the witnesses were to consult with Sheriff Johnson Wednesday morning, September 11. The evening before 300 residents of Lacona and vicinity (there are only a little over 400 persons in Lacona) met in the town hall and decided to block the highway leading into Lacona to prevent the third meeting



of the Bible lecture series. County Attorney Dale Ewalt, Sheriff Johnson and Mayor Goode conducted the session, and the promise was made that the witnesses would hold no meeting the following Sunday. The next morning Sheriff Johnson served notice on the witnesses that they could not use the park and that if they tried to do so they would be treated as law violators. This sheriff did not treat any of the mobsters as law violators. Apparently, he considers mob rule legal.

It was on this morning that some of the witnesses called at the attorney general's office to see him, but were not permitted to do so. Instead, an office assistant, Mr. Buckles, snatched up a law book, opened it to a place previously marked with a slip of paper, and read law on unlawful assemblies. But Bible lectures are not yet unlawful, and when points concerning civil liberties were mentioned by the witnesses they were cut short by the threat, "How would you like to be put under protective custody?" Rounding out the events of the week, on Saturday, September 14, on the steps of the State House at Des Moines, a committee of witnesses served notice on County Attorney Ewalt, Sheriff Johnson and Mayor Goode that meetings would continue to be held and that protection from mobs would be expected. Johnson declared: "Well, it may be all right, but I tell you folks to stay out of Lacona. And I'll say it loud enough for everyone to hear, too. YOU STAY OUT OF LACONA!"

The next morning, Sunday, September 15, Sheriff Johnson was in Lacona at 9:00 a.m., and by 9:30 a.m. had sworn in 200 deputies, many of them being the mobsters of the previous Sunday. These, with 200 other men and 11 trucks, blockaded for five hours the four roads leading into Lacona. The men were armed with canes, rubber hoses and clubs, just to be sure there would be no violence. When sixteen car groups of witnesses came Sheriff Johnson and his deputized

mobsters turned them back. "You can't have a Bible lecture today or any other day!" ruled the sheriff. To the protests that his action constituted a denial of constitutional guarantees the shortsighted little official decreed: "The Constitution does not enter in here!"

This poor, befuddled sheriff contends that the blockade prevented violence. His surface-thinking does not let him realize that appeasement policies, in Iowa or internationally, do not work. He feebly reasoned that the way to halt violence was to cater to the mobsters, deputize them, and arm them with clubs to make their violent work legal. To appease the mob he killed democratic rights. It never occurred to him that the true remedy might be to suppress the mobsters.

### ***Conspiracy Widespread***

The birth of mobocracy in Lacona was literally a religiously "blessed event". The *Record-Herald and Indianola Tribune*, chief propaganda organ for the bawling brat, said: "Lacona has Methodist, Catholic, Christian, Nazarene and Lutheran churches. Never were they all so united and pulling together as they are at this time." Mayor Goode said those in Lacona who wanted to go to church that blockade Sunday could, but that "there wasn't very many attending though because they were all too busy". This matches the boasting of a Catholic boy to his boss, who is friendly with but not one of Jehovah's witnesses. The Catholic youth bragged that all they had to do was call different towns around to get 500 men for the Lacona riot. After the blockade he told how they had a big feed in the Catholic church and that the "Father" blessed them on the good work they had done. This Catholic youth also verified other reports that there were not very many G.I.'s, but mostly Catholic boys, and that some of the G.I.'s got mixed up in it.

Other facts accumulate to prove the existence of quite a conspiracy. The



American Legion, notorious devotees of mobocracy where Jehovah's witnesses are involved, played host to the blockaders, chicken dinners being served them in the American Legion Hall. Stanley Prall, the attorney that defended the six mobsters that were on trial, and was recently installed Legion commander of Warren Post No. 165, was on hand at the blockade "to observe". Twelve state highway patrolmen, who could not get to the riot the Sunday previous to suppress the mobsters, could very easily and very early get to the blockade this Sunday, "to direct traffic," they said. Meaning to direct the cars of the witnesses away from Lacona? Attorney General Rankin did not attend the blockade, but he opined that the local authorities were "justified in blockading the town".

Present also were Sheriff Hemert of Marion county and Sheriff Neidt of Lucas county. Sheriff Johnson said he had called them in "because there was a possibility of the Jehovah's witnesses moving into one of those counties to hold their meetings and I wouldn't have jurisdiction". Thus he betrayed that it was not just a meeting in Lacona's town square he was out to stop to prevent violence. He was out to hound the witnesses and halt their meetings in other counties. After all, an aspiring dictator likes to have more than one little county in which to maneuver his storm-troopers. Not only from Lacona, but also from Liberty Center (a laughable misnomer), Woodburn, Milo, Indianola, and other surrounding towns the blockaders came. A recruit from Milo blustered: "We're ready to move any place in the county that they try to hold a meeting."

To aid readers to gauge the shallow logic of Sheriff Johnson, this statement of his to a committee of the witnesses is presented: "None of us wanted the war, but if we hadn't gone over there, they would have come over here, and you wouldn't be able to hold a meeting any place." How hollow his foolish reasoning,

when at that very moment he was denying them that very right, despite the war fought to preserve such rights! What prompted his statement was the fact that Jehovah's witnesses, a society of ministers, did not serve in the army. He forgot that the Selective Service Act exempted ministers.

### **Public Opinion**

Several fine editorials appeared in the public press condemning lawless Lacona, and many letters from citizens in Iowa joined in the protest. The *Des Moines Register* fairly reported the outbreak of mob rule, and editorially spoke like real Americans, though they did not fully approve of Jehovah's witnesses. The *Record-Herald* and *Indianola Tribune* took strong exception to the *Register's* editorials, but, since its logic and rebuttal were about as shallow as Sheriff Johnson's, they carried no weight.

Several letters published in the *Des Moines Register* were from G.I.'s. A few excerpts follow:

The American flag is not a god, but it is the symbol of religious freedom and guarantees to the American people the right to worship God in any manner they choose. And the police of the country are hired and paid with the people's money, including the members of Jehovah's witnesses' tax money, to keep the peace.

For any group, be they the American Legion, V.F.W. or what have you, to take the American flag, and lend it to acts of violence on another group of American citizens, such as was allowed to happen in Lacona, Ia., is downright disgusting. If the V.F.W. allows its members to desecrate the American flag, like those misguided men did at Lacona, I am ashamed of my membership in such an organization.—Dan Harvey, 902 N. Second st., Clinton, Ia.

I am not a Jehovah's witness and never could be one. But I also did not spend about three years of my life in the army, mostly overseas in Europe, in order that a few misguided fellow citizens might indulge in fascist



tendencies on a miniature scale back home in Iowa. Most of my buddies with whom I served, I am sure would agree with me.

I am sure the erring few people of Lacona and Warren county "talk" democracy, but "your actions speak so much louder than your words that I cannot tell what you are saying". —Dwight N. Grotenhouse, Orange City, Ia.

The Des Moines *Register* said, in part, in its issue of September 17, in an editorial entitled "Not Something to Be Proud Of":

A sheriff and his deputies are not authorized to tyrannize the highways. The citizens of Iowa towns are not authorized to determine who may and who may not enter their boundaries. Not without a court order based on some charge or evidence, at least.

So if there is to be any more of this—either in Warren county or elsewhere—we suggest that the local citizens and especially the public officials begin observing the laws that they are sworn to uphold, and confine themselves to that. As leaders of mobs, they don't add much to anybody's pride in Iowa.

The Laconan mobocrats may babble

volumes about Americanism, but their actions insult the flag, the Constitution and democracy. The Supreme Court of their nation and the Supreme Court of their state have ruled that Jehovah's witnesses have the right to do what they were doing in Lacona. But lawless souls in Warren county can only wave the flag and clothe their anarchy in its colorful folds; they cannot understand the principles for which it stands. To them it is an image without meaning. They disobey America's laws, her Constitution, her national and state supreme courts, and trample underfoot her democratic principles of freedom. Their actions would harmonize better with a swastika.


As for Jehovah's witnesses, they are now carrying the battle for freedom into the federal courts to restore rights of speech, assembly and worship in Warren county. An injunction is being sought to prevent Sheriff Johnson, Mayor Goode and Marshal McFarland from interfering with Bible lectures. *Awake!* will report the outcome.



### American Legion Slipping

Ballyhooed in advance as America's biggest convention, the national convention of the American Legion recently held in San Francisco was no attraction to war veterans. Instead of the previously announced 150,000 strong, Legionnaires registered were only 25,000; and instead of the 14-hour parade advertised, only some 10,000 to 12,000 marchers participated in a disappointing 4-hour march. The 165,000 Legionnaires right in California did not bother to turn out for the convention. Of the 120 special trains arranged for, only 27 were used. Trade in San Francisco was desultory, and businessmen said that they "discovered Legionnaires were light spenders while their presence scared away much of the normal trade". Legion officials were unable to explain the small attendance and Legionnaires were so scarce around 'Friseo that the newspapers said trying to count them was like trying to determine how many needles there are in a haystack—you have to find them first. They were referred to as "Lost Legionnaires". Significant was this observation, appearing in the *San Francisco Chronicle* of October 2, concerning the parade: "Look at the delegations as they swing by. There isn't a handful of youngsters in any one of them—no World War II men at all, compared to the number of old boys from World War I." (Peak attendance at the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in Cleveland in August was 80,000.)





"And There Shall Be

# EARTHQUAKES"

THIS earth of ours has been trembling and quaking as long as man has been upon it. The oldest history book in the world, the Bible, mentions several earthquakes that occurred before Christ. In the days of Uzziah there was one. (Amos 1:1; Zechariah 14:5) Isaiah promised that one would come "to Ariel, the city where David dwelt". (Isaiah 29:1,6) Elijah the prophet experienced one when in Mount Horeb.—1 Kings 19:11.

The apostles that asked Jesus what would be signs of His second presence and the time of the setting up of His kingdom knew of these former earthquakes. So when Jesus said, among other things, that "there shall be earthquakes in divers places", the apostles knew that the evidence of His presence would be so strong, literally earthshaking, that none could deny the evidence of it. (Mark 13:8; Luke 21:11; Matthew 24:7) At the death of Jesus there was an earthquake, and another at the time of His resurrection. (Matthew 27:54; 28:2) About seventeen years later there was an earthquake that broke open the prison at Philippi where Paul and Silas were held. (Acts 16:26) But none of these were of sufficient magnitude to constitute the earthquaking "sign", nor did the apostles think that they were.

Thereafter as men watched for the fulfillment of Jesus' great prophecy they became interested in the phenomenon of earthquakes. They began to record the areas affected, the frequency of occurrence, and the damage and loss of life suffered. They devised sensitive instru-

ments known as seismographs, which were able to record the time, length and type of not only the major and minor shocks but even the tremors of low intensity.

The world's earthquake belt is eastward through the Mediterranean, Turkey, Persia and the Netherlands East Indies to New Zealand; thence up the Pacific shore through Japan to Alaska and down again along the western shore of North and South America to Cape Horn with a loop around the Caribbean sea. In these areas it is wise for the builder to erect his house on solid rock, as the motion of earth particles in solid substances is only a fraction of an inch, whereas soft earth is thrown into the air like the billows of the sea when earthquake waves pass beneath it. This was observed in the Lisbon, San Francisco and Valparaiso earthquakes.

It has been learned from the study of earthquakes that there are three general types of vibrations or waves, known as longitudinal, transverse and surface waves. Each has its own peculiar behavior. Longitudinal waves travel faster than the other two; transverse waves do not pass through substances such as liquids and gases; and surface waves cause buildings to rock like a wagon when it is driven over a rough road. Major earthquakes that cause great havoc are made up of a combination of these three types of waves. Heavy destruction also results when earthquakes occurring beneath the surface of the sea cause great waves to sweep over cities.



There are several theories advanced as to the causes for the terrifying phenomenon of earthquakes. Generally it is believed that they are caused by a slippage of the earth's crust; but what causes this slippage is not too well understood. The collapse of subterranean caverns; the explosions of volcanoes; the falling of underwater cliffs to the ocean floor; the explosion of superheated steam below the ocean bottom, are all thought to be causes for earthquakes. The moon's pull on weakened areas of the earth's crust, similar to the moon's pull on the oceans that cause the rise and fall of the tides, is also thought by some to be a cause for slippage. Another explanation is that the slow cooling process of the earth's surface causes a shrinkage which gives rise to internal stresses that in time cause breaks and faults to occur, which in turn cause great earthquakes.

that the end of this present evil world was at hand. What do we find to be the case?

Only a partial listing of the earthquakes that have occurred since 1914 is here published.

YEAR	LOCATION	KILLED	PROPERTY DAMAGE
1914	Italy, Sicily	200	
1915	Italy, Avezzano	39,000	6 large cities razed
1917	Guatemala	2,500	
1918	Puerto Rico	100	\$34,000,000 loss
1919	Italy, Mugello	100	
1919	Java	5,100	
1920	Mexico, Orizaba	3,000	
1920	China, Kansu	200,000	10 cities razed
1920	Argentina	150	
1923	Persia	4,600	6 towns destroyed
1923	Japan, Tokyo-Yokohama	142,807	\$900,000,000 702,495 homes destroyed \$7,000,000 loss
1927	Japan, Kyoto	3,274	
1927	Palestine	1,000	
1927	China, Kansu	100,000	4 cities destroyed
1928	Japan, Sapporo	400	
1928	Balkan Peninsula	100	275,000 homeless
1928	Dutch East Indies	1,200	
1929	Persia	2,000	700 buildings destroyed
1929	Italy, southern	1,475	
1929	Turkey	1,000	10,000 homeless
1930	Burma, Pegu	3,000	
1930	Persia	2,000	
1930	Italy, Naples	2,142	
1930	Siberia	500	
1931	Nicaragua, Managua	2,000	\$70,000,000 loss
1931	New Zealand	232	
1932	China, Kansu	70,000	
1932	Greece	232	3,000 homes destroyed \$2,200,000 loss \$50,000,000 loss
1933	California	130	
1933	Japan, Honshu	1,535	
1934	India, Nepal	20,000	
1934	Mexico, Jalisco	9	200,000 homeless
1935	Persia, Mazanderan	486	
1935	Formosa	3,185	\$28,000,000 loss
1935	Northern Iran	600	
1935	Persia	500	
1935	Turko-Russia	2,000	
1935	India, Quetta	60,000	
1939	Turkey, Erzingan	40,000	50,000 homes destroyed
1939	Peru	350	
1939	Chile, Chillan	30,000	700,000 homeless
1942	Ecuador, Guayaquil	100	
1946	India, Karachi	4,000	40,000 homeless
1946	Hawaii, Hilo	192	\$20,000,000 loss
1946	Turkey	1,339	21 villages razed

### ***Increased Frequency of Earthquakes***

From time to time during the last nineteen hundred years there have been devastating earthquakes that killed many people, but at such times there were no indications that the time for the setting up of Christ's kingdom had come. However, beginning with 1914 the other "signs" that Jesus said would mark the time when He would take unto himself His great power as king began to occur in the earth. It would be reasonable to suppose that numerous earthquakes would also give their woeful testimony

In these forty-five major earthquakes more than 752,000 people have been counted killed and 423,000 injured, with property damage running over a billion dollars. The suffering and misery imposed upon the survivors is immeasurable. Add all of these facts to the 'wars, famines and pestilences' that have come upon the inhabitants of the earth since 1914 and one has an overwhelming abundance of evidence testifying to the fulfillment of Christ's prophecy recorded in the 24th chapter of Matthew, "And there shall be earthquakes."



## Von Papen, Arch-Conspirator

“THAT von Papen! He always gets out of everything!” So said General Eisenhower with reference to Franz von Papen’s acquittal in the War Crimes trials. Yes, von Papen had escaped scot-free. His career had been a checkered one since he was expelled from the United States in 1915 for plotting against Canada. It was he who in 1932 persuaded von Hindenburg to boost Adolf Hitler to power in Germany. Von Papen was made vice-chancellor in the Hitler cabinet the following year, January 30. He co-operated in, if he did not largely influence, the Nazi moves to increase their control over Germany. It was he who signed the Hitler-Vatican concordat, the present pope signing for the Vatican. Von Papen declared, in *Der Völkischer Beobachter*, January 14, 1934: “The Third Reich is the first power which not only recognizes, but which puts into practice the high principles of the Papacy.” He should know, for he was, and still is, a papal knight. Strangely, on June 30, 1934, von Papen was among those taken into custody by the Hitlerian SS, and two of his associates were murdered in the purge of that year, but von Papen escaped, and was made minister to Austria a few days later.

The treacherous activities of von Papen in Austria culminated in betraying Schuschnigg into the hands of Hitler. With the assistance of Austria’s vain foreign minister, Guido Smith, whom he won with flatteries, von Papen intrigued the Austrian chancellor to visit Hitler at Berchtesgaden. He worked on Schuschnigg’s weakness, his sincere Catholicism, stressing the point that if he made peace with Hitler it would serve the cause of the Vatican. It did, at the cost of Austria. As Hitler’s guest Schuschnigg was browbeaten, broken. The Anschluss was assured, thanks to von Papen’s cunning.

With the dirty deed done, von Papen

offered Hitler his resignation. It is possible that even he would find it difficult henceforth to face his victim. Or the offer of resignation may have been stage play. In any event, it was accepted. The following year, however, von Papen went to Ankara as ambassador to Turkey. With him went intrigue and treachery. In 1941 revolution broke out in Iraq. It was recalled that several Iraq ministers had consulted with von Papen.

In 1942 von Papen had another narrow escape when a bomb was aimed at him in the streets of Ankara. The leaders of the German-backed Turanian Fascist movement in Turkey were busy stirring up trouble, and were finally arrested. They were suspected of having received direct financial support from Germany, and attacks upon Germany in the press reached the point where von Papen made demands that they be halted.

In September “Satan in top hat”, as von Papen has been called, was in Switzerland. Hitler’s chief trouble-shooter, or troublemaker, had come to see Catholic politicians who were there in “exile”. He also visited the Jesuit Friedrich Muckerrmann. At the same time Prince Maximilian Egon von Hohenlohe was reported as being in Portugal trying to work out something that would enable Germany to get out of the war with a whole skin, giving up everything but Austria, which would be retained to “strengthen Catholic influence in Germany”. Germany might then continue to be the “sword of the church” as the pope had planned at the outset of the whole business. The war, however, ended disastrously for Germany and the Vatican.

“That von Papen! He always gets out of everything.” The arch-conspirator escaped once more. In a front-page editorial *L’Humanite* (Paris) declared that von Papen was saved at Nuremberg by Vatican intervention.



# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

## Water and Spirit

SACRED Scripture uses water that cleanses to symbolize the word of God's truth. Note how Paul uses it so when he writes of a great mystery and says: "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish." (Ephesians 5:25-27) Paul further writes to the consecrated believers who are members of the church-body or "body of Christ" in these words: "We should approach with a true heart, in full conviction of faith, our hearts having been sprinkled from a consciousness of evil. The body, also having been bathed in pure water, we should firmly hold the confession of the hope, without declining."—Hebrews 10:22, 23, *The Emphatic Diaglott*.

This same apostle uses the word "regeneration" to mean "rebirth" or a being born again, which rebirth is necessary for a creature to see and enter the kingdom of God. So as to show the purifying power of the truth to that end, Paul writes: "But when the goodness and the philanthropy of God our Savior appeared, he saved us, not on account of those works in righteousness which we did, but according to his own mercy, through the bath of regeneration, and a renovation of the holy spirit, which he poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior; so that having been

justified by his favor, we might become heirs according to a hope of aionian life."—Titus 3:4-7, *Diaglott*.

The heathen or pagans perform many ablutions or immersions in water, as, for example, in the water reservoirs attached to ancient Egyptian temples. But only the being washed with the truth and a being cleaned up by it prepares a person for the begetting by the spirit of God unto the kingdom of God. The disciple James writes to his Christian brethren: "Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear [the truth], slow to speak, slow to wrath." (James 2:5; 1:18, 19) This close linking of the water of the word of truth with the begetting by God's spirit helps us to see why, prior to Jesus, no men from Abel down to John the Baptist were or could be begotten of the spirit to the kingdom of God. The reason why was that the word of truth explaining the great mystery of God's kingdom and showing the open privilege of entering into it with Messiah Christ had not been preached.

The anointed Jesus was the first one to preach such Kingdom truth and to invite men into the Kingdom, thereby engendering a hope of it in their hearts. "So great a salvation; which beginning to be spoken by the Lord, was confirmed for us by those who heard him; God co-attesting both by signs and wonders and



various mighty works, and distributions of holy spirit, according to his will." (Hebrews 2:3, 4, *Diaglott*) "For out of his fulness we all received; even favor upon favor. For the law was given through Moses; the favor and THE TRUTH came through Jesus Christ." (John 1:16, 17, *Diaglott*) A person is begotten unto that for which he may hope. Without his knowledge first of the truth thereon it could not be so.

So it was that, when they had heard the truth concerning God and His purpose in Christ preached to them by Peter, then Cornelius and his fellow listeners were able to accept and believe the truth. They could not have exercised intelligent and well-founded faith without this basis of truth. That truth opened to them the door of knowledge and opportunity to God's kingdom; and on this occasion Peter was using the second of the "keys of the kingdom of heaven".

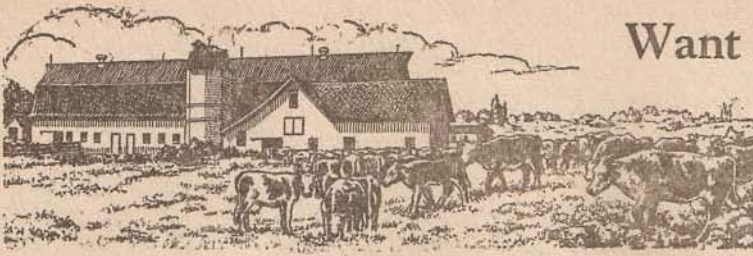
Having been rightly affected by the truth preached and having responded to it in a way that God approved, what happened to Cornelius and his fellows? "While Peter yet spake these words, the holy spirit fell on all them that heard the word. And they of the circumcision [the Jews] that believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy spirit. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God." (Acts 10:44-46, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Who will deny that Cornelius and fellow Gentile believers were then and there begotten of God and were born from above? No unbelieving onlooker could tell whence and whither the begetting was, but there was the evidence from God giving testimony to their being begotten of the spirit. What was that evidence? This: their being inspired to speak foreign languages and to magnify God in such languages.

It was first after this begetting of such Gentiles with the water of truth and with the spirit that the matter of literal wa-

ter entered into the affair. "Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the holy spirit as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ." (Acts 10:46-48, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) From this it is manifest that, although the water baptism was not and should not be omitted but is commanded by Jesus Christ, yet it does not necessarily precede the faithful creature's being "born of water and of the spirit". It is further manifest that the term "water" in conjunction with "the spirit" does not mean literal water as for baptism. Instead, "water" symbolizes that which had to be preached to Cornelius and his fellow Gentiles before being begotten of the spirit, namely, the truth concerning Jehovah God and His purpose through Jesus Christ. Stated in other phrase, Jesus declared: "Except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God"; that is to say: "Except a man be begotten of the truth and spirit, he cannot enter into God's kingdom of heaven."—John 3:5.

Such likening of truth to clean water is not unusual in the Bible, as shown above in the first two paragraphs. Even Peter said years later to the Christians: "Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently." Then to show that the word of truth performs its part in the begetting of a believer to be a new creature in Christ, Peter added: "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. . . . And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you." (1 Peter 1:22-25) This, then, is the way the requirement is met, namely, to be "born of water and of the spirit", and only such as meet this requirement will ever go to heaven at the resurrection from the dead.





## Want More STEAKS and MILK?

**S**ELECTIVE breeding is not a discovery of modern times, but dates back as far as man's history. In ancient times, when it was necessary to kill domestic animals the largest, speediest and most beautiful were spared. Man had no scientific instruments with which to measure the exact difference between his animals, but his intelligence and observation told him that the strongest and best animals produced the best offspring.

On this *Encyclopedia Americana* says:

There is no question that selective breeding was understood in a practical way at the dawn of history. It is most strikingly manifested in the care taken in ancient as in modern times in southwestern Asia, and in northern Africa, to keep pure and perfect the standard breeds of horses and camels. Little progress was made in Europe in this direction, for various reasons, previous to or during the Middle Ages.

The "various reasons" were those imposed upon the people by the rule of the papacy, whose policy was to keep all knowledge, even that concerning the proper breeding of animals, in the hands of the clergy. Here, then, is more evidence why that period of European history is so correctly called the "Dark Ages".

By the middle of the eighteenth century the matter of breeding cattle along scientific lines was begun in England by a Robert Bakewell, and what is known as "breeding by points" is based upon his early work. A male and a female may excel in certain qualities or points but not all of their offspring will have the same amount of these qualities; some will be gifted more than others. This is

the law of heredity. However, by selecting the best of each succeeding generation and mating them together it is possible to increase the good qualities and eliminate the undesirable ones.

For illustration, in a herd of cows some have "A" and some have "B" qualities. If cattle having A qualities are mated with cattle having B qualities, then a balance is restored in the next generation, but if A is matched with A then the offspring will have a superabundance of A and a deficiency in B.

It must be remembered, however, that a thoughtful Creator provided for this to be carried only so far. After that, undesirable results are attained. This was demonstrated in the middle of the nineteenth century by two men, Bates and Booth, of Yorkshire, England. By their excessive inbreeding to attain extravagant strains practical points were endangered and weakened. It took the work of men like the Cruickshanks, Duthie and Willis of Scotland and England to restore the constitutional vigor of the breeds. It is one thing to produce an artificial type of animal; it is quite a different thing to make it strong, useful and valuable for future breeding. More than a slide-rule science, cattle-breeding is an art.

The advantages of good breeding are numerous. If a cow produces only 100 pounds of butterfat a year she eats just as much, and it costs as much to keep her, as a cow that produces 300 or 400 pounds a year. Actual records show that if a cow's production of fat could be increased four times the net income which



she would bring to the farmer would increase ten times over and above operating costs. Breeding is far more important than feed and care in raising the milk and fat production of a herd.

There are three general types of cattle: beef, dairy, and dual-purpose cattle. Among the outstanding breeds of beef cattle are the Shorthorn, Hereford, Aberdeen-Angus and Galloway. In breeding these, emphasis is placed entirely on meat production, and fine results have been obtained. Until recently the highest price ever paid for a bull was for a Hereford, \$51,000. The new record price of \$61,335 was paid by a Kansas breeder for "the best Shorthorn in all Scotland". The same breeder also paid the top price of \$21,000 for an Aberdeen-Angus heifer.

Notwithstanding these record prices paid to improve and strengthen beef herds, dairy cattle are more important than the beef type. In 1930 milch cows in the United States averaged \$83.40, to compare with \$40.70 for other types. Or from another viewpoint: for every 100 pounds of digestible matter eaten a dairy cow that produces 139 pounds of milk gives actually 18 pounds of edible solids, to compare with a dressed steer which yields only 8.3 pounds of marketable material of which only 2.8 pounds are edible.

The outstanding breeds of dairy cattle are Jersey, Guernsey, Ayrshire and Holstein-Friesian. A comparison of the average milk and butterfat produced by these four breeds is very interesting. The figures are for the better breeds in each instance.

	Weight of Cow (lbs.)	Annual Milk (lbs.)	Butterfat
Jersey	850-900	7,500	4.5-5.0 %
Guernsey	1,500	8,500	5.0 %
Ayrshire	1,100		3.5-3.75 %
Holstein-Friesian	1,250-1,400	15,000	3.0-3.5 %

To show what can be accomplished by special breeding with pedigree stock the following records of prize cows in each of the four groups may be compared with

the above figures. Passport 219742, Jersey, milk, 19,695 pounds; Sophie 19th 189748, Jersey, fat, 999.14 pounds; Murne Cowan 19597, Guernsey, fat, 1,098 pounds; Lily of Willowmoor 22269, Ayrshire, fat, 955.56 pounds; Lutseke Vale Cornucopia 110505, Holstein-Friesian, milk, 31,247 pounds; Duchess Skylark Ormsby, Holstein-Friesian, fat, 1,205 pounds.

From these figures it is evident why there has been so much interest and activity in building up the pedigree of Holstein-Friesian herds throughout the dairy belt of America. The New York Holstein-Friesian *News* of September, 1946, tells of the marvelous results obtained in one herd. It says:

Kingdom Farm Association is a newcomer to the purebred industry, but its carefully selected herd already stands third for production in New York's DHIA [Dairy Herd Improvement Association]. In 1945, 35 cows produced an average of 554 lbs. fat and 15,264 lbs. milk, 3.62% test on 3X milking. [Less than 5 percent of the 26,000,000 milk cows in the United States produce more than 8,000 lbs. milk a year.]

The farm is located at South Lansing, a few miles north of Ithaca, and is owned by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc. . . . The Kingdom Farm Association was organized solely to supply the Society's workers and students with dairy products.

Dairy operations were begun about ten years ago, but only within the past two and a half years has the management worked vigorously to establish an excellent herd of purebreds. In this short time not only has the herd made an unusually high record, it has been classified for type with a score of 84.3. . . .

The management attributes the high average to selection and good care; and unless a cow can make 500 lbs. of fat in a year she is judged unworthy of a stall in the barn. [Sketch shows the barn at Kingdom Farm.]

Here again is emphasized the importance of good pedigree, and farmers who are awake and progressive will give attention to the breeding of their cattle.



# One Divorce for Every Three Marriages

AMERICA boasts the highest divorce bill in the world. One out of three American marriages today crashes.

The divorce rate rose to the appalling number of 31 divorces for every 100 marriages during World War II. In 1945 there were 502,000 divorces.

The outlook for the postwar period indicates no immediate letdown. Chicago, which last year broke all records with 15,184 divorces, had already reported a 21-percent increase over that during the first five months of 1946. The divorce rate in Oregon in 1945 rose 110 percent over 1944.

Actors, traveling salesmen and bartenders are the most divorced men. Women college graduates are four times as unlikely to make successful marriages as men graduates.

The first year of marriage accounts for the greatest number of crack-ups. However, there are enough couples with children divorcing to lead one juvenile judge, after a study of 188 cities, to conclude that broken homes are responsible for 80 to 90 percent of all juvenile delinquency.

The American divorce rate is rising at such a pace that, not counting the war booms, if the present state of things still stands, by 1965 one-half of all marriages will be doomed for divorce. People are beginning to grow afraid the more they realize that such social depravity cannot be charged merely to war conditions. The fact that humanity has grown callous and lacking in natural affection simply adds up to one of the signs of the times in which we live.—2 Timothy 3:1-5.



## Peter the Hermit, Typical Rabble-Rouser

"His stature was small, his appearance contemptible; but his eye was keen and lively; and he possessed that vehemence of speech, which seldom fails to impart the persuasion of the soul. He was born of a gentleman's family (for we must now adopt a modern idiom), and his military service was under the neighboring counts of Boulogne, the heroes of the first crusade. But he soon relinquished the sword and the world; and if it be true, that his wife, however noble, was aged and ugly, he might withdraw, with the less reluctance, from her bed to a convent, and at length to a hermitage. In this austere solitude, his body was emaciated, his fancy was inflamed; whatever he wished, he believed; whatever he believed, he saw in dreams and revelations. From Jerusalem the pilgrim returned an accomplished fanatic; but as he excelled in the popular madness of the times, Pope Urban the Second received him as a prophet, applauded his glorious design, promised to support it in a general council, and encouraged him to proclaim the deliverance of the Holy Land. Invigorated by the approbation of the pontiff, his zealous missionary traversed, with speed and success, the provinces of Italy and France. . . . When he painted the sufferings of the natives and pilgrims of Palestine, every heart was melted to compassion; every breast glowed with indignation, when he challenged the warriors of the age to defend their brethren, and rescue their Savior: his ignorance of art and language was compensated by sighs, and tears, and ejaculations; and Peter supplied the deficiency of reason by loud and frequent appeals to Christ and his mother, to the saints and angels of paradise, with whom he had personally conversed."—Edward Gibbons, *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, vol. 5, pages 14, 15.



# "The Prince of Peace"

## Gladdens Many Nations

IS THERE any sign or evidence today that the United Nations are making the people of the earth glad? Or is there any indication that such organization in the future will make the multitudes rejoice? No, there is none whatsoever. The comparatively few people today whose hearts are jubilant are those who have been made glad by the Prince of Peace, the King of The Theocratic Government, Christ Jesus.

At Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11, 1946, there were gathered together some of these happy people, known as Jehovah's witnesses, from 30 or more nations. On the last day of that Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly 80,000 were present to hear the talk "The Prince of Peace". These then dispersed to their homelands, where echoed and re-echoed the many gladdening things that they had learned. Just listen, as these reports are read from other lands.

In the British Isles during four days, September 12-15, many thousands assembled at Bristol, Birmingham, Edinburgh and Stoke-on-Trent, where they learned of the many wonderful things told at Cleveland. From Bristol the first reverberation of their joy flashed out in cablegram form: "6,015 conventioners assembled Bristol send greetings and love. Thrilled with new releases and welcome

you next year. Meantime express determination to fearlessly uphold Prince of Peace." Reports that followed went into greater detail.

As one approached the outskirts of Bristol, a city of 425,000 population, it was observed that a large "canvas city" of tents had been spread out over 28 acres (depicted in the artist's sketch below). It was self-contained and complete with water supply, electric light, telephone kiosk, public-address system, field kitchen, etc. In all of this there was such a similarity between the Bristol "tent city" and the great "trailer camp" at Cleveland. It was like a miniature model with its 759 inhabitants compared with Cleveland's with its 20,000 dwellers. And, like Cleveland, not all the witnesses that came to Bristol were housed in the canvas city; the majority of them, nearly 4,700, stayed in the homes of good-will people, and this meant that many pioneers for weeks prior to the Assembly were busy canvassing the city for rooming accommodations. There is a housing shortage in England as well as in America.

But this canvas city had something the trailer camp at Cleveland did not possess: the convention assembly-places. There was a central tent, a "big top" of mammoth proportions; and linked by





sound amplifiers to it were half a dozen marquees for overflow audiences. Hence the camp was not only a canvas city but also a gladsome convention city.

One who was there writes about the cafeteria: "The catering arrangement was very well carried on, I thought, and I heard many praising it. First the queue for the tickets, then into the eats. Talking of queues, what a contrast between those at this assembly and the everyday ones in old-world routine. I noticed a complete absence of grumbling, cursing and general irritability—symptoms of the restlessness of the 'sea' in this world's last days. (Luke 21:25) Instead, there was a line of glad faces in this convention queue; and eager voices discussed the lectures of the day, and the grand new equipment provided for future activity in Kingdom preaching."

The greatest similarity with the Cleveland Assembly, however, was in the program and the "releases" that they mentioned. The textbook *"Equipped for Every Good Work"* and its companion book, *"Let God Be True"*, were surprises that brought great joy to the witnesses of that country. For six years during the war they had only heard of the new releases at their assemblies, but now it was possible for them to get one personally. And, as if not enough for these release-hungry witnesses, they also received the new Song Book and were told about this new magazine, *Awake!*

A cablegram from Edinburgh told how they also had a similar assembly of gladness. "Joyful greetings from 3,000 glad publishers Edinburgh assembly grateful to Jehovah and organization for further equipment. Eagerly anticipating your next visit." They too received the new "releases", and when the lecture on "The Prince of Peace" was given on Sunday 200 were turned away because Ushers Hall was too small.

Another cablegram reads: "Greetings 2,000 Birmingham glad feasters. Thrilled with all releases. Grateful Jehovah's

bountiful provisions. Await national convention."

And from Stoke-on-Trent came the word: "Glad Nations Assembly at Stoke send greetings. Thrilled with new releases. Wholeheartedly with you in expansion and reconstruction." Three thousand were thrilled with the lecture "The Prince of Peace", given in Victoria Hall, with three other halls tied in by wire.

All together there were 15,600 in the British Isles that were made glad by the lecture "The Prince of Peace". By being baptized 448 showed their determination to henceforth follow the Prince of Peace.

### *Joy over Europe*

Imagine what rejoicing there was in countries like the Netherlands, Poland and Finland, which were under totalitarian rule for so long, when they too were privileged to hear the gladdening message of "The Prince of Peace". Finland wrote that 2,400 witnesses attended sessions, but that attendance rose to 5,600 for the public lecture on "The Prince of Peace". There were 146 immersed.

From Poland comes the report that 5,320 of Jehovah's witnesses assembled in Katowice, Upper Silesia, on September 22, 1946, in the biggest Theocratic convention ever held in that country. The *Cleveland Messenger* report reached there by air mail in time for them to prepare a similar table of fat things for the Lord's people in that land.

In Stockholm, Sweden, 1,823 witnesses attended the convention there. At the public meeting there were 3,070. The Oslo, Norway, assembly increased from 594 regular session attendance to 1,574 for the public meeting.

Switzerland stood out like an island in the midst of Europe as the raging torrent of World War II swirled around its borders. It was only reasonable to expect that good-will people from surrounding countries would gather in Zurich when they learned that there was to be a Glad Nations Assembly there. And so it was;





(1) Assembly grounds at Bristol.  
(2) At Bristol, the chairman releases "Equipped for Every Good Work". (3) A session in progress at Birmingham.



there were representatives there from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Italy, France, Alsace, Netherlands, Luxembourg, and even the United States and Japan. A total of 3,105 packed out the Convention Hall in the House of Arts.

For the year 1939-40 there were 443 publishers of the Kingdom reporting in the Netherlands, and when Hitler's forces marched in this handful had to go underground to carry on their proclamation work. After the war, when they emerged and held their first convention there were 4,000 present. That was in 1945. A year later this thrilling cablegram was received: "Wonderful two-day convention The Hague. More than 7,000 attendance, 525 baptized. Theocratic love and greetings."

### ***Gladness to the South***

Many of the 80,000 that were at Cleveland have since gone to the south, some to the Caribbean area, some to Central America, some to South America. With them they have taken the joy and enthusiasm that was so manifest at Cleveland; they have relayed the message "The

Prince of Peace" to many thousands of good-will people. The Society arranged for its representatives to attend several conventions in Mexico and Central America, where they could tell the Spanish-speaking people in their own language what Jehovah had done for His people at Cleveland.

In Mexico there were three assemblies, held at Monterrey, Mazatlan and Mexico city, with a total attendance of 2,906. There were 174 baptized. When these assemblies were shown the releases in English and were told of their contents, and anticipating that in time they might have them in Spanish, they rejoiced greatly at the bountiful provisions of Jehovah. But when the *Concordancia de la Santa Biblia* was announced!—well, let one who was there tell about it: "The joy of the brethren surpassed anything we could ever have expected, and the enthusiasm they displayed beat anything seen at former conventions."

This same fire of enthusiasm swept on down through Central America and ignited the zeal of Jehovah's witnesses in those countries also. They manifested



the same determination as expressed at Cleveland, and resolved that they would have nothing to do with any human scheme with a UN label on it, for such can never bring peace and prosperity. Instead these assemblies throughout Central America, like the other assemblies in other countries, declared that their only hope was in the Prince of Peace and His Theocratic government.

The interest shown by the oppressed people of these Latin countries in the lecture "The Prince of Peace" is apparent from the figures of attendance. In British Honduras the peak attendance at the regular sessions was 47, but when the lecture was given on "The Prince of Peace" 160 were in attendance. Similarly, in San Salvador, where there were 32 publishers reporting for the month of September, there were 250 out to hear about the Peace-giving Prince. In Guatemala 186 attended.

South American reports are beginning

to come in, and the first from British Guiana tells of the same joyful response of the people as manifested in other countries. The largest attendance at any of the regular sessions was 165, but how many do you think came to hear the lecture "The Prince of Peace"? 541! The 69 publishers who engaged in the first "sandwich" march the startled populace of Georgetown ever saw were well satisfied with the results. Ten were immersed.

Thus we see that in the assemblies so far reported some 118,000 have heard the convincing talk "The Prince of Peace", and they have hailed him as earth's rightful ruler. Many other countries are yet to be heard from, and, no doubt, many, many more thousands will hear this talk from the public platform. And now, with the announcement that the speech is available in booklet form, millions more will read it, and reading it they too will be made glad by Jehovah God's Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus.

---

## "Peace on earth, good will toward men"

How that has been heralded abroad! But has the heralding ever brought peace? Has it relieved oppression? Has it lessened the pangs of hunger? Has it cheered those bereft of the millions dead from the recent war? From all over the world comes a thunderous No!

Will there ever be genuine peace and happiness? Yes; but only through the long prophesied "Prince of Peace", Christ Jesus. Learn of this peace provision by reading the 64-page colored-cover booklet

## "The Prince of Peace"

This booklet is ready for you and many others that you may read it and pass it along to your friends. Send now for 30 copies on special offer for \$1.00.

---

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send to me 30 copies of "The Prince of Peace", for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





October

16-31

### United Nations Assembly

◆ When the United Nations Assembly opened at Flushing Meadow in the city of New York on October 23, the term "united" was soon to appear a misnomer, for the nations assembled quickly revealed a fundamental division. However, the opening stages of the gathering were fairly smooth. The 510 representatives from the 51 member nations, composed of five delegates and five alternates from each, gathered in the appointed hall. The entrance was decorated with the flags of the fifty-one nations and within the president's dais was backed by a huge map of the world, without national boundary lines. The president of the Assembly was Paul-Henri Spaak, of Belgium. He entered at 4:10 p.m. accompanied by President Truman and opened the sessions of the Assembly with a brief speech, after which the president of the United States addressed the gathering. He stressed America's role for peace and support of the United Nations; the present 'needless' fear of war; the importance of agreement on the peace settlements; the proper use of veto and majority rules, and finally the need of international controls of atomic energy and removal of the fear of other weapons of mass destruction. The Assembly felt it had gotten off to a good start.

But there were weighty problems before the delegates for decision. Among them were such vexatious questions as the use and abuse of the veto power, which Russia did not even want discussed, but finally consented to have placed on the agenda. Then there was the problem of the atom bomb, which hangs over the world as the sword of Damocles. Another thorn in the sides of the United Nations was Franco Spain. With regard to this last irritation, Trygve Lie, secretary general, said, "It is . . . my hope that those who gave us victory and peace may also find ways and means by which liberty and democratic government may be restored in Spain."

During the hundreds of sessions to follow these questions would be discussed at length.

### Molotov Bombshell

◆ Early in the course of the United Nations assemblies the Russian delegate, V. M. Molotov, tossed a bombshell into the gathering by a proposal for disarmament which, somehow, bristled with apparent animosity, chiefly directed at the United States. Nor was the proposal accompanied by the statement that the nations should submit to inspection to see that disarmament was actually being carried out. Such inspection has always been opposed by the So-

viet. The main object of Mr. Molotov's concern, however, was the atomic bomb, and he proposed a plan to outlaw the weapon and destroy the stock on hand. Mr. Baruch, of the United States, who had previously submitted a plan for atomic control, said that the Russian plan was acceptable, or would be, if provisions for compulsion were added, so that it would not remain merely a statement "of pious intent". There must be, according to Mr. Baruch, an arrangement to see that every nation carried out the agreement. Final conclusions were still a long way off.

### Pope Appeals to Laity

◆ As the United Nations assembled in New York a conclave of Catholic dignitaries met in Boston. It was the National Congress of the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine. The pope addressed them by radio, and stressed among other things the fact that the weakness and ignorance of its own people periled the Roman Catholic organization. Said he: "The laity must lend their valiant co-operation and deem it their sacred duty to equip themselves so that they may be able to explain at least simple catechisms to their inquiring children." It seems almost as if the pope had heard of the Glad Nations Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses at Cleveland, Ohio, this year, and of some of the things there considered.

### Communists Attend Mass

◆ "Reds Attend Mass," said the papers, but it was not a "red mass" they attended. The "red mass" is reserved for members of the legal profession. However, the Communists, or their representatives, did attend "mass", believe it or not. They came in response to a special invitation from St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York. Similar invitations had been addressed to representatives of the other fifty nations at the United Nations Assembly. It caused somewhat



of a stir when the "Reds" actually came, i.e., N. V. Novikov, the Russian ambassador, and Andrei V. Vishinsky, vice foreign minister. After the performance they were greeted at the door by assistants of Cardinal Spellman, who officiated in the absence of the cardinal. Meanwhile the cardinal himself has warned the U.S. on Communism in another anti-Communist article, appearing this time in *Cosmopolitan Magazine*. Said Spellman, "Every Communist is a potential enemy of the United States and only the bat-blind can fail to be aware of the Communist invasion of our country." Viewed in the light of the cardinal's attitude his invitation to the Communists to attend his cathedral is noteworthy.

#### "We Won't Pay It"

◆ The last two weeks of October witnessed decontrol of numerous commodities, following the removal of controls from meats, which prepared the way. Meat prices went sky-high, and American housewives began to assert themselves in refusing to pay the exorbitant and unnecessary increases. The Price Decontrol Board reduced its staff. Meat production went up to an all-time high, reaching a total of 484,000,000 pounds in the first full week without curbs. Prices dropped slightly as the public began to register resistance. There apparently was no danger they would drop very much.

#### End of U. S. Maritime Strike

◆ The complicated maritime strike and the resulting tie-up of shipping broke when a two-coast referendum (Atlantic and Gulf), resulted in the unions' backing a pact with operators in a four to one vote. The unions won 15-percent pay increases and increases in overtime to \$1.60 an hour, and other concessions.

#### Locomotive for Furnace

◆ After doing without heat and hot water for weeks workers in

the Federal Building of Pittsburgh, paralyzed by the power strike, obtained relief when a locomotive was connected with the heating system. The 27-day power strike ended on October 20.

#### Elections in Europe

◆ German elections in Berlin and other regions revealed an anti-Russian trend in October. Berlin's vote of 1,945,981 gave but a fifth of the total vote to the Socialist Unity party, backed by the Soviets. The Social Democratic party polled almost fifty percent of the total, while the Christian Democratic Union took 22 percent. The Liberal Democrats came last, with 9 percent.

In Bulgaria the Communists were far in the lead, in the national assembly elections. The Soviet Union had rejected a United States request that the three-power Allied Control Commission take measures to guarantee free balloting in these elections, which took place on October 27. As 4,000,000 votes prepared to name the first Republican government in the history of the country, Geirgo Dimitrow, head of the central committee of the Bulgarian Communist party and leader of the Fatherland Front bloc warned opposition parties not to vote against the coalition. He said such a vote would be traitorous, adding, "It is worth reminding them of Draha Mikhailovitch's fate."

In Rumania the government was accused of following a program that would prevent a free and fair election November 19, by "intimidation of individuals" and by other means. The accusation came from the State Department of the United States. Britain sent a similar communication.

#### Unpopular Franco

◆ As Bishop Gregorio Modrego Casaus, of Barcelona, Spain, arrived by plane to attend the Boston Conference of Roman Catholic clergy, insistent de-

mands were being made upon the United Nations at New York to take action with regard to Franco Spain. A cable sent to the security council in the name of 400,000 Bulgarian trade unionists demanded sanctions against Franco's government, stating there could be no security in the world as long as he imposed his rule on Spain. Spanish exiles, too, urged the United Nations to act against Franco. The Socialist foreign minister of Italy, Pietro Nenni, was called upon in hundreds of telegrams to sever relations with Generalissimo Franco immediately. In an effort to open action on Spain in the General Assembly of the United Nations, the Polish representative, backed by Molotov, moved to drop the deadlocked Franco case from the agenda, in order that it might be possible to bring it up in another form. Those who continue in defense of Franco place themselves in exceedingly bad company.

#### The Queen Elizabeth

◆ The Queen Elizabeth, the world's largest liner, made its maiden crossing of the Atlantic as a passenger ship, leaving Southampton October 16. The 83,673-ton boat was turned into a troopship at the beginning of the war, carrying a total of 811,324 members of the armed forces during the six years. It carried a total of 2,249 travelers on its initial passenger crossing, among them delegates to the United Nations Assembly.

#### International Jurists

◆ The formation of an International Association of Jurists to promote international law and defend civil liberties was approved October 26 by a resolution passed by the International Jurists Congress at Paris. Suggestion that such an association be organized came from Martin Popper, of the U.S. National Lawyers Guild. The resolution provides that the seat of the association is to be in Paris and another secretariat in New York.



## Preparing for Depression

◆ Britain plans to be ready in the event of a threat of depression. The plans include blueprints of projects in the way of buildings, railways, forests, ports, airfields, parks and industrial plants. Herbert Morrison, lord president of the council, said, "Full employment is not enough. We must also secure a greater output of goods and services all around if we are to have a decent standard of life."

## Truce in Indonesia

◆ Sutan Sjahir, premier of the unrecognized Republic of Indonesia, shook hands with Prof. Willem Schormerhorn, chairman of the Dutch Commission-General, after agreement to a truce at a meeting in Batavia. Nevertheless, the merchants of Amsterdam, who for three hundred years have acquired personal fortunes and wealth for the Netherlands from the rich trade with the East Indies, were not altogether at ease about the approaching settlement. Fifteen percent of the national income of the Netherlands was derived from Indonesia in the past.

About the same time (October 28) the Dutch army made its first entry into Sumatra, with its rich oil and rubber areas. These troops came to take the place of British Indian troops, who are leaving. The change-over was the first test of the truce between the Dutch and the Indonesians. The Dutch troops will protect important refineries and other installations, including the Standard Vacuum Oil Company's \$1,000,000 establishment at Palembang.

## Jews in the News

◆ The desperation of the Jews in seeking some solution of their age-long problem continues to keep them in the news.

President Truman in recent weeks addressed urgent entreaties to both the United Kingdom and the king of Saudi Arabia that 100,000 Jewish refugees be admitted into Palestine, which

the Zionists seek to obtain as a national home.

Arthur H. Sulzberger, publisher of the New York Times, urged that the Zionist policy of putting statehood of Palestine for themselves first and refuge for Jews second be reversed.

An effort in the opposite direction appeared in a paid advertisement in the Times from the "Political Action Committee for Palestine" which is urgent in pressing "the recognition by the United Nations of European and Palestinian Jewry as an ethno-political entity". Such Jews would then give up their citizenship in other lands. The problem would continue in some form.

Meanwhile Jewish terrorists in Palestine continue their violence and lawlessness in attacks upon British officials and public utilities. They are condemned by some of the more moderate Jews, who realize that the weapon of violence may at any moment be employed against the Jews by the more numerous Arabs, and the Jews would be without defense.

## Double Trouble in India

◆ Religious riots swept the Noakhali district of Bengal about the middle of October. They were even worse than the earlier Calcutta riots in which 5,000 were killed. Looting, arson, desecration of religious shrines and killings followed one another in an unprecedented upsurge of religious enthusiasm. Ten thousand villagers were reported to have been forcibly converted from Hinduism and made to eat forbidden food. Small villages were burned, including the inhabitants. The disturbances spread over an area of 200 square miles. When the Moslems get religiously worked up the results are harrowing. Even the pundit Jawaharlal, chief minister of India's interim government, was attacked and wounded, though not seriously. His party was showered with cow dung. Both he and the leader of the Moslem League, Mo-

ammed Ali Jinnah, had long interviews with Lord Wavell at New Delhi, at different times. Gandhi's railway car was stoned, but he was unhurt.

A renewed outbreak of violence at Calcutta took place in late October. Thirty fires were started and transportation was paralyzed. India's government assembly, however, opened without disturbance on October 28 and the delegates managed to maintain polite relations, though representing the strongly antagonistic Hindus and Moslems.

## Kuomintang and Communists

◆ The Kuomintang (Central Government) and the Communists of China continued at variance and negotiations made no progress. October 16 the latest effort toward breaking the deadlock was made by Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek. He proposed an immediate truce and a discussion between the rival factions on the subject of reorganizing the government and the armies of the opposing groups to bring them together. He submitted an eight-point peace bid, which included: (1) Restoration of communications; (2) settling of disagreements; (3) redistribution of troops in Manchuria according to a fixed schedule; (4) government and Communist troops to continue as at present until agreement for redistribution is reached; (5) decisions by the steering committee of the multi-party Political Consultative Conference to confirm understanding reached by the five-man committee headed by Dr. Stuart; (6) questions of local government, excluding Manchuria, to be settled by the newly organized State Council; (7) the Constitutional Draft Committee to be convened at once and submit a draft to the National Assembly; (8) the Communist party to participate in the National Assembly by delegates.

The Communist Central Executive Committee rejected the peace offer.



# "Let God Be True"

Who will deny that? Yet many beliefs of men conflict with God's Word. For your enlightenment the book *"Let God Be True"* devotes more than 300 pages to showing Bible truth on many beliefs.

The quotation shown above is nearly nineteen centuries old, for then there were many who did not believe in God's promises. Today the same issues are to the fore. God's true Word is challenged on every side by words and deeds of men. But that is all the more reason for one to find out the truth and have a basis for faith in God.

*Do this by reading—*

This book is made to order for the present busy age. Each of its 24 chapters is complete and concisely written, and these, bound together under one cover, treat many vital subjects using the Bible as a guide. An aid to understanding is found in the questions at the bottom of each page, which bring out the key thoughts expressed. Reference is helped by a subject as well as a Scripture-text index.



Send now for this book along with the 64-page colored-cover booklet *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"* on a contribution of 25c.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send to me the book *"Let God Be True"* and the booklet *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

# AWAKE!

## Twenty-one Nations Peace Conference

Were the accomplishments considered successful?

---

## Plans for Destruction

Creations for war outdistance progress on the peace front

---

## Your Eye Is Your Camera

Comparison of principles governing eyes and cameras

---

## Clouds of Hate over Quebec

Once again this Canadian province  
parades its hate of freedom



DECEMBER 8, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY



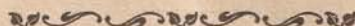
## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNORR, *President*

Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*

One dollar a year

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

**Remittances:** Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

**Notice of expiration:** Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

**Change of address:** Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



## CONTENTS

Twenty-one Nations Peace Conference	3	International Currency	16
Treaty Drafts	4	The Goal of Tobacco Kings	16
Speed-up	6	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Plans for Destruction	8	Begettal by a Heavenly Life-Force	17
Rockets in Leading Role	9	If a Man Will Not Work, Must He Eat?	19
Development of Submarines	10	Controls from Washington	20
The Profession of Creating Heroes	11	Clouds of Hate over Quebec	21
Disposing of Surplus Babies	12	What Shall We Do?	21
High Time to Investigate	12	Quebec's Burning Hate	22
Your Eye Is Your Camera	14	The Force Behind Quebec's Burning Hate	26
How Wonderful Is the Eye!	14	What We Shall Do	27
More Wonderful than Any Camera!	15	Watching the World	29



# AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., December 8, 1946

Number 709

## Twenty-one Nations Peace Conference

BOYS sailed their miniature yachts in the pond that fronts the Luxembourg Palace at Paris as diplomats and their staffs assembled on July 29 for the sessions of the momentous peace conference. Flags brightened the exterior of the palace, but the interior, though ornate, was not impressive. Twenty-one nations were represented in the solemn conclave, which, in spite of its momentous responsibilities, was matter of fact and ordinary in many respects. Premier-President Georges Bidault of France, the host nation, opened the conference with the unpretentious utterance, "Gentlemen, I declare the peace conference open." The speech which followed was not inspiring, and there was no applause. It set forth briefly the necessity for patiently seeking solutions to the difficulty of arriving at a conclusion of World War II. The speech was translated into Russian and English, as were the other deliberations of the conference.

While the emissaries to the conference seemed unpretentious, there was, nevertheless, considerable talent represented. Each nation sent its experts to safeguard its interests. The United States limited its delegation to technically qualified personnel. Mr. Jas. F. Byrnes, the secre-

tary of state, would represent the United States on the general conference committee, which was limited to one delegate from each government. But he had as assistants and advisers Senators Arthur H. Vandenburg of Michigan and Tom Connally of Texas, the latter chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. Russia was represented by the doughty V. M. Molotov, formidable champion of the Soviet cause, who was accompanied by able but undiplomatic Andrei Vishinsky and other aides. Ernest Bevin represented the British people, while France was represented by Georges Bidault, already mentioned. Other nations were not less ably, though perhaps somewhat less conspicuously, represented by their delegates, some of whom will come to the fore as we proceed.

The conference at the outset backed the proposal of United States delegate J. F. Byrnes that there should be complete freedom of the press to report the conference and its deliberations and conclusions. Molotov stated that he favored free access on the part of the correspondents not only to the plenary sessions but also to the meetings of the various committees and commissions, dealing with details.





## ***Treaty Drafts***

The conference was early supplied with treaty drafts proposed by the Council of Foreign Ministers composed of the Big Four, Russia, United States, Great Britain and France. There were five of these drafts, setting forth terms of peace for Italy, Bulgaria, Hungary, Rumania and Finland. The drafts revealed that the Big Four had come to some agreement or compromise on quite a number of problems, such as demilitarization of the named enemy nations, boundary revisions and reparations; but there were also points that were left unfinished.

The so-called "smaller" nations represented at the conference, however, were not disposed to act merely as a rubber stamp for the Big Four decisions. This determination was put into words by Dr. Herbert V. Evatt, Australia's minister for external affairs. He started out to criticize the draft treaties severely, saying that they assured a privileged position for Russia in the economic affairs of the five minor Axis powers. He set out four fundamental principles which he emphasized as being essential for just peacemaking, demanding (1) adherence to the Atlantic and United Nations Charters (which many of the smaller nations felt were being ignored); (2) impartial examination by the conference of all facts bearing on the treaties; (3) avoidance of unjustifiable burdens on the losers in the war, to foster democracy; and (4) the effort to attain a just and durable peace.

Dr. Evatt was not the only one who was dissatisfied with the efforts of the Big Four to draft peace treaties for the five recent enemy powers. These five powers themselves were keenly disappointed in them.

## ***General Dismay***

Italy was dismayed in the decisions set forth in the treaty it was expected

to sign eventually, although subject to review by the conference. The Italian delegates said they saw no indication in the treaty draft of any recognition on the part of the Big Four that the Italians had fought on the side of the Allies for two years before final victory. They said that other enemy states which had done much less than the Italians had been favored by a powerful friend (Russia). The Italians were particularly bitter about the proposed internationalization of the port of Trieste, which had been held by Italy since the conclusion of the first World War. Yugoslavia, which had been on the side of the Allies, was also bitter about the Trieste proposal. They wanted the city and surrounding territory for themselves.

Bulgaria's representatives were said to be "stupified" with the terms of the treaty drawn up for them. They said, "We cannot understand why we are treated like a beaten enemy when we never once took up arms against any of the Allies." However, Bulgaria was rather closely linked with the Nazis and very belatedly declared war on Germany on September 7, 1944. The Bulgars protested against being cut off from the Aegean sea. The Bulgar-Greek frontier, however, had been left unsettled by the Big Four, although hope for a piece of the coastline was slim.

Hungary felt it had considerable cause for unhappiness in the provisions of the treaty made on its behalf. Among other things, its military setup had to be drastically reduced to an impotent minimum. Then it must pay out \$300,000,000 in reparations, and must cede to Rumania the territory of Transylvania.

Rumania, while it would gain Transylvania, must give up to Russia the equally extensive territory of Bessarabia, together with North Bukovina, both of which territories Russia had already taken over. The arrangement gives Russia a direct interest in the Danube river, as the Bessarabian territory borders on



that important artery of trade at its very mouth. Rumania must, further, give up to Bulgaria that piece of territory known as Southern Dobruja.

Finland, too, would lose something as a result of its association with Nazidom. A greatly minimized military setup was a feature of the Finnish treaty (as, indeed, of every one of the five) and the Russians were to get the territory of Petsamo at the extreme north of Finland, which would close to Finland her only arctic port. Russia also gained the right to construct on the Finnish island of Porkkala-Udd a naval base, on a fifty-year lease. Finland must, moreover, pay reparations to Russia in the amount of \$300,000,000, a crushing burden for the small country.

Such, very briefly stated, were some of the terms which the Big Four had proposed for the defeated nations. The treaties, admittedly incomplete, were now to be considered by the plenary conference of the twenty-one victorious powers, great and small, for recommendations, additions and changes.

### *Conference Minutiae*

The peace conference was heavily policed. Detectives and uniformed police were everywhere in evidence. They were also on duty in hotels occupied by the delegates. Nothing untoward must happen to these important personages, for such a mishap would only complicate the already tense situation.

The pace of the conference was slow. There was much speech-making, which tended to become wearisome and boring, but was considered necessary to let the various delegations make their attitudes known. At the rules committee, an important part of the conference, it took more than two hours to elect a chairman. This committee also had to decide how many votes would be required to adopt a recommendation with reference to the draft treaties. It was here that Secretary Byrnes of the United States made

known his decision that a two-thirds vote would constitute a recommendation which the Big Four, and more particularly the United States representative, would consider worthy of serious consideration, when they met for final decision of the treaties. A British compromise, however, was finally accepted by the rules committee, that a two-thirds vote be considered a recommendation, while a simple majority vote would have less weight and be viewed in the light of a suggestion.

The treaties were now before the conference to be taken up one by one, first by the various commissions, then by the conference in plenary session, for lengthy consideration. Some of the features of the treaties, very important, were, nevertheless, but compromises between the members of the Big Four and were, therefore, presumably open for revision and alteration. Some points were entirely unsettled, and in these instances the recommendations of the conference would have greater weight.

As the days passed the initial hopefulness of the conferees, not too strong to begin with, waned. It was evident that there was no over-all aim to work together for peace. Rather, the majority realized, the greater nations were carrying on a contest for power in which the smaller powers, and particularly the former enemy nations, were the pawns. It was a continuation of the struggle which antedated the war itself. The chief contestants were apparently the United States and Soviet Russia, with Britain discreetly in the background yet vitally concerned in the maneuvers. At one point Mr. Molotov of the Soviet made a charge that certain nations had enriched themselves through the war. Mr. Byrnes, sensing that the United States was chiefly in the mind of Molotov, took occasion to refute the charge, saying that over \$11,000,000,000 had gone to Russia under the lend-lease program, and that America's expenditures during the war aggre-



gated \$400,000,000,000—money borrowed and which the people must repay. Byrnes contended that this tremendous debt did not indicate national enrichment.

Among the interchanges, which became rather frequent as concerned the United States and the Soviet, Mr. Byrnes took occasion to say, "We will not permit admiration and respect [for the Russian people] to be lessened by Mr. Molotov. We want to work with all nations. We are not going to gang up against any nation. But we do not intend to make all the concessions. We have not fought for a free world in order to dictate terms of peace to our allies or to let them dictate terms of peace to us."

Mr. Molotov was prompt to reply in a speech of his own, saying, "Mr. Byrnes has spoken in a violent and perhaps bellicose manner. There is no question of dictating decisions to the conference. Certainly it would be easier to dictate decisions, but we are doing everything to convince the conference of the justice of our opinion."

Some of the more startling and revolutionary proposals made at the conference came from the Australian delegations. Mention has been made of the proposal by Dr. Evatt setting forth four fundamental considerations in the peace-making. But the Australians were not content to set forth mere generalities. They submitted an amendment with respect to reparations which aroused the ire of the Soviet representative. Dr. Walker, speaking for Australia, proposed that an amendment with respect to reparations be passed to (1) create a seven-member reparations commission; (2) determine how much a country could pay without going bankrupt; and (3) provide for bilateral reparations agreements.

As the Big Four had in the Foreign Ministers Council spent much time on the subject of reparations, these suggestions were not at all welcomed by Mr. Molotov, especially in view of the fact

that the Soviet was the beneficiary in most of the reparations provisions.

Another striking proposal by Australia was the formation of a court of human rights which would enforce the treaties as far as individual freedoms (made a part of each treaty) were concerned. If each country can determine for itself to what extent it will see that such freedoms are observed, then, obviously, the clauses which guarantee such freedoms in the treaties are likely to be ineffective in practice. Both of these proposals were, however, set aside.

### *Speed-up*

As the conference entered its fifth week, it was realized that something must be done to speed matters along, and the British urged that the deputies of the Big Four meet to try to accelerate the slow pace of the deliberations. But it was some time before the get-together actually took place.

Some of the delays of the conference were due to misunderstandings of an apparently trifling nature. On one occasion a translator rendered the word "attend" as "participate", and the question of the actual status of the delegation referred to was discussed for two hours before the snarl was finally untangled. A good deal of heat was in evidence during the discussions of this trifling difficulty.

On another occasion the chairman of a meeting walked out in a huff, ignoring all the rules, and shouting, "I will not recognize any delegate—the meeting is adjourned." Some of the members of the committee meeting were greatly incensed by his action, while the American representatives laughed and suggested the chairman read the rules before the next meeting.

In the midst of all the problems that faced the conference, matters were further complicated for the American delegation by a speech made by the then United States secretary of commerce,



Henry A. Wallace, to an anti-Republican rally in Madison Square Garden, New York. The speech had wide repercussions, and was seen to be a direct challenge to the policy which was being pursued by Secretary of State Byrnes at Paris. The ultimate solution of this world-shaking incident was found in the requested resignation of Secretary Wallace and a statement by President Truman that the administration unqualifiedly supported the secretary of state at Paris.

Mention may be made in passing of the visit at about this time of James A. Farley, former chairman of the Democratic National Committee, to the pope. He praised the stand taken by Byrnes but would not say that the pope had urged him to do so. Farley also visited Alcide de Gasperi, head of Italy's "Christian Democratic" (Catholic) party.

On September 24 the Council of Foreign Ministers (the Big Four) finally met and agreed to recommend to the conference measures that would speed up the deliberations. It was urged that the commissions finish their work by October 5, thus giving the full conference an opportunity to review their recommendations during the following week, and allowing the entire conference to finish its work by October 15. In order to accomplish this aim speeches were to be limited as to both number and length. The closing date of October 15 was set in view of the forthcoming United Nations Assembly in New York October 23, which would be attended by many of the diplomats present at Paris.

The commissions now got down to business in real earnest and by dint of evening work added to their daylight schedules finished their work in the appointed time. During these various commission sessions a total of \$1,335,000,000 in reparations was approved to be assessed against the five defeated powers. Other matters, too, were put in shape for final review.

On October 15 the plenary sessions wound up their deliberations by voting one by one on the 223 articles and 33 annexes in the treaties with Italy, Finland, Rumania, Hungary and Bulgaria. All of the five treaty drafts had recommendations and suggestions added, and were now ready to be presented to the Big Four for final consideration and action at their proposed meeting in New York, November 4. Further, this council will have to solve problems which the conference failed to solve, including the Greek-Bulgarian frontier; the Trieste arrangement, its administration and its boundaries; the freedom of the Danube, and other questions, all of a vexatious nature.

Molotov did not add to the already limited happiness of the conferees when he stated that the work of the conference was unsatisfactory. And this after eleven weeks of discussion and stormy debate. But these eleven weeks were themselves but a part of more than a year of deliberations, conferences and discussions, all of them still leaving the main problems untouched—those concerning the chief aggressors, Germany and Japan.

The feeling of many is expressed in the columns of the Camden, N.J., *Evening Courier*, when it observed in the course of the conference a conclusion that could not have been changed at its end: "We are convinced that the only hope for peace lies in realizing that we do not have peace, that this is another war of nerves . . . We know all this in our hearts. Let's face it in our minds. We dare not cry 'peace, peace, when there is no peace'."

One more thing will have to be realized by those seeking peace, and that is that only Christ Jesus the Prince of Peace and Jehovah God's Theocratic Government of Righteousness can bring peace to obedient persons of good-will. That this will be done at the time appointed is the reliable promise of God's unfailing Word.





## Plans for Destruction

IT IS cause for general concern that behind the globe-reverberating discord at the peace parleys, and the ominous events in the Mediterranean trouble spots, another rivalry between East and West is observed. The armament race is on! Already rocket and jet propulsion and the super rocket, with atomic warhead, are casting their shadows of doom across the future.

Some authorities estimate that Russia is producing more war equipment and arms than ever before, while her experiments with the rocket have been observed as far as nine hundred miles from the launching bases in Germany—in northern Sweden and in Lisbon. It may surprise some that both Russia and the United States have the most skilled German scientists, who already had transatlantic rockets on the drafting boards, now busy on improvements of destructive apparatus.

While details are lacking about developments behind the iron curtain, considerable information has been released concerning American progress. At White Sands, New Mexico, the United States is busy perfecting the space-conquering ultrasonic V-2 rocket; while elsewhere she is engaged in manufacturing faster submarines with target-finding torpedoes; battleships to resist atomic bombs and themselves discharge rocket missiles; new planes to attain a speed of 1,500 mph.; while one AAF official contemplates a rocket conquest of the moon.

A general rule of warfare is that offense weapons spawn better defense weapons. But in the present field day for arms production, the killing devices have far and away outstripped any and all possible defenses known to man. And of all these the big rocket with atomic warhead (the warhead is the nose containing the detonator and charge) is the most staggering to contemplate. The known history of the V-2, fourteen-ton, 46-foot "Big Ben" rocket, projected by burning alcohol and liquid oxygen, is noteworthy because of destructive efficiency already accomplished. A number of V-2 rockets were fired on London at the time of the mass bombing with the V-1 or buzz bomb, and while the British were able to combat the latter with radar location, and blanket fire, the V-2 was never heard, seen, nor stopped!

It is no wonder that authorities declare the British Isles entirely indefensible against this monster, when the following description is contemplated (*Life*, September 2, 1946, page 105): "Loaded with 7,500 pounds of alcohol fuel and 11,000 pounds of liquid oxygen the V-2 of World War II rose 60 miles in the air and arced 200 miles in five minutes to deposit one ton of TNT in London." "There is no known defense against the atomic rocket attacking at mile-per-second speed." Further discussing the future of catastrophic doom, *Science Illustrated* (August), under the heading "Man vs. Atom", declares that this dev-



astating missile is the "cheapest death" because it can be used to destroy each square mile of enemy territory for less than half a million dollars. The horrifying truth is that "in five to ten years any major industrial nation can make enough atom bombs to destroy all the major cities of any other country over night".

In 1945 the American army captured 25 of these massive projectiles. Before their capture, an officer told of his observation of devastation by the V-2 during the rocket shelling of Antwerp in the fall of 1944. The Nazis were only about fifteen miles outside the city they had just evacuated. Intimation of the use of a new weapon came to United States observers when terrific explosions threw whole city blocks skyward, no plane being heard or seen. Plainly this was something different from the buzz bomb, which could be seen and heard.

According to the eyewitness in the city, he had for some time watched a faithfully regular flower woman offer posies, sometimes a bit frayed but in good weather or bad, in a certain unnamed street in Antwerp. Death must have come without a premonition. Where once had been activity, buildings upon a busy thoroughfare, and a pitiful old flower vendor, was in the second's fraction converted into a gaping crater, from which not even a fragment of her black shawl or faded petals was discovered. Some had raised their eyes after the explosions and seen thin streaks in the stratosphere arcing down to the yawning hole that made a grave for so many. The semicircular smoke trail momentarily marked the missiles' trajectory. Already the war was casting its shadow not "by the rocket's red glare" but beneath rocket streaks of vapor that traced a path to the chasm of death! Killer V-2 was striking hard.

American experimentation with the rockets captured disclosed that the Germans had already accomplished much: a novel lifting device for setting it on end

for firing; fiber-glass insulation to protect against the terrific heat generated by the descent at 3,800 miles per hour (*Life* gives the maximum speed at about .83 miles per second; page 105 September 2, 1946); a synchronized telescope and motion-picture camera to record its flight for 150 miles. American radar records its speed and flight up into the terrible cold 70 miles above the earth's surface; while guiding devices have enabled them to drop the projectile regularly into a four-mile circle 600 miles distant. Record height for V-2 rockets is 104 miles.

### *Rockets in Leading Role*

This is not all of the experiments with rocket propulsion. Plans are made to replace some of the heavy guns on cruisers with pits for rocket launching; while its use for propulsion for planes, ships and even submarines is contemplated. Thus marine speeds of 60 to 75 knots are foreseen. A rocket-equipped tank for jumping ditches and rivers, thus saving precious combat time, is being experimented with. The navy also announces: "It is conceivable also that the doughboy of the future may be equipped with an individual rocket to help him scale walls and other obstacles."

Introducing not only rocket propulsion to planes, the navy's new AD-1 Skyraider, built by Douglas, carries two 12-inch "Tiny Tim" rockets and a battery of twelve 5-inch rockets, all neatly nestled under its wings as a hen mothers its chicks. Then there is the radar-guided glider bomb called the "Bat" that was released from a naval plane during training exercises at the Naval Aviation Ordnance Test Station, Chincoteague, Va. Approximately twelve feet in length and with a ten-foot wing span, the missile has a range of more than ten miles and is capable of carrying a 1,000-pound bomb load.

On the Mojave desert another navy testing center experiments with firing



ranges, pilotless planes (target "drones" gas-driven and radio-controlled from the ground), and more rockets. One of these rocket experiments resembles the chassis of a handcar clamped to the rails and having three two-foot rockets "triggered" for progressive firing. When the first rocket is fired the car is catapulted at terrific speed and at the firing of the third rocket the strange vehicle becomes a blurred streak attaining the fastest speed known on a horizontal rail upward of 1200 mph. At the take-off end the track is slanted upward and directed at the firing point, a mountain about six miles distant. Without explosive charges these vehicles are said to make "cheese holes" in concrete emplacements on the mountain. (*Science Illustrated*, September, page 85) Rockets with atomic power have dated all equipment and defenses of World War II.

Just how difficult rockets and the newly developed faster planes will be to cope with is best understood by comparison of their speeds with that of sound. At 32 degrees Fahrenheit sound travels in dry air about 1,087 feet per second, although its speed is 4,708 feet in water at 8 degrees Centigrade (46.2° F.). This is about 740 miles per hour. The V-2 reaches a descent speed of about five times the speed of sound! This ultrasonic speed makes the "problem of radar tracking and interception as agonizingly difficult as coping with the atomic explosion itself".

Passing the threshold of the speed of sound also is the new XS-1, a rocket-driven airplane designed to travel 1,700 mph. at an altitude of 75,000 feet. Already the B-36 bombers that directed B-17 drones that flew devoid of crews from Hawaii to the West coast are old style. Recently also the army is setting new records in the size of planes. Up to the close of the summer of 1946 the largest bomber built was the Consolidated Vultee Super Bomber XB-36. This sky giant had a wing spread of 230 feet, a

fuselage 163 feet long, and is propelled by six 3,000-horsepower engines. An unusual device, the circulation of air through the hollow steel blades prevents ice from forming which had frequently impeded progress in subzero temperatures. Also recently built is the Howard Hughes Hercules with plywood hull of 214 feet, a cruising speed of 175 mph., and, while designed to carry war cargo, it could accommodate 700 passengers.

### *Development of Submarines*

Meanwhile the navy is not at all satisfied with their submarines. Success against the Japanese and German shipping was due, so they aver, to mass production and numbers rather than quality of submarines. In quality both these Axis powers surpassed the United States. Before the war's end the Germans had developed a true "submersible" that by means of a breathing tube ("schnorchel") could cruise across the Atlantic at periscope depth. Two of the handicaps were largely overcome by the U-boat type 26, which fortunately was never produced by the Nazis. With a submerged displacement of less than 2,000 tons it had a submerged speed of 24 knots (slightly less than 28 miles per hour), faster than any convoy. Further, it was practically invisible because of anti-radar paint on the breathing tube and the periscope.

Besides torpedo-carrying submarines the Germans and the Japanese developed other types of underwater craft. The Nazis designed a submarine to carry 400 tons of rubber in underwater bilges, and underwater oil tankers. While the Japanese, in addition to building three of the largest underwater craft ever launched, built "mother" submarines for launching midget submarines; cargo carriers and submarine troopships capable of landing 120 men. Their giant of the seas, the 1-400, largest "tin fish" ever launched, had a surface displacement of 4,663 tons, and carried three bombing planes each of which in turn carried 1,600 pounds of



destruction. This monster was designed to bomb the Panama Canal and American cities.

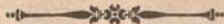
Just how much farther the submarine may be developed in speed, depth of submergence, and striking power by adaptation of nuclear energy, rocket or jet propulsion can be very dimly discerned. Besides atomic bombs the submarine of the future may also be used to spread bacteriological warfare. It appears as another weapon for destruction.

A United Press dispatch published in the *New York Times* of November 8, 1946, told of plans for electric torpedoes that can be fired from 1,000 feet beneath the sea and find their targets through automatic homing devices. Westinghouse Electric is making contract with naval ordnance for work on the missiles.

As fabulous as are the present accomplishments of man, his dreams of space conquest are even more so. According to the *New York World-Telegram*, July 30, 1946, the Army Air Force missile expert said "they expected to shoot a rocket to the moon within 18 months". According to *Collier's*, September 7, 1946, author G. Edward Pendray describes some of the difficulties which must be overcome: perfecting a rocket with "liberation" speed of 7 miles per second required to leave the planet earth; creation of moon suits with their own atmosphere, moisture, pressure and temperature equalizers (the moon has neither water nor

atmosphere, and temperature changes span about 500 degrees F., boiling to super-subzero). Such equipment, though weighing 700 pounds on earth, would weigh only 140 pounds on the moon, due to the lesser gravitational pull of the moon. The writer conceives that the moon would finally be colonized, and fortified for defense against marauders from Mars. Man is again invading the realm of the supremacy reserved for Jehovah when he imagines: "So far as sovereign power is concerned, therefore, control of the moon in the interplanetary world of the atomic future could mean military control of our whole portion of the solar system." Man will not reach this fabulous achievement. Even while one branch contemplates space conquest, another branch of the army estimates that man cannot live in the air at speeds much greater than 750 miles per hour.

It must be evident that man should turn his eyes away from future ways to kill and to commit suicide more effectively, and give attention to Jehovah's announcement that the peace-lovers of this generation may live forever, if they follow divine directions. "I have set before thee life and death, the blessing and the curse: therefore choose life, that thou mayest live, thou and thy seed; to love Jehovah thy God, to obey his voice, and to cleave unto him; for that is thy life, and the length of thy days."—Deuteronomy 30:19, 20, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin.



### *The Profession of Creating Heroes*

☞ Selfish propaganda preys on a gullible public as never before. Recently newspaper reports have leaked out the information that Captain Colin P. Kelly's body has been "positively identified" in the Philippines. He was shot down by Japanese planes as he returned from the attack on the battleship *Haruna*. Instead of being sunk by the publicized suicidal dive of Captain Kelly and his plane, the *Haruna* three years later was discovered still afloat. A veteran newspaperman who was in uniform during the war stated: "As Senator Elbert D. Thomas, Utah Democrat who heads the Military Affairs Committee, recently said, the Army Air Force hired a host of professional publicity men and advertising men, and set them to grinding out news stories glorifying the 'brass hats' and covering up their mistakes . . . Other branches of the armed forces did the same thing . . . It all became a world-wide backscratching game, with everyone co-operating to glorify and cover up."



## Disposing of Surplus Babies



CHILDREN are a blessed heritage more precious than costly jewels and more desirable than gold. That being so, is it not strange to hear in this day of shortages that there is a surplus of babies, the disposal of which creates a great social problem? Stranger than this is the existence of a "black market" in babies, which seems to be out of reach of the law. To understand how this "black market" operates at a time when there is a surplus, is to have a fair understanding of the whole social problem of child adoption.

A young girl that has "gone wrong" finds herself with child. She becomes desperate. Leaving home she goes to a strange city, finds a physician to whom she tells her story, and begs him to help her out. If he is one of the "baby brokers" he will "arrange everything": the prenatal care, the hospital, the delivery. He will even take care of her until she is back on her feet again and able to return home.

And what is his fee? All he asks is that the girl sign an agreement to give up her baby when it is delivered. Wanting to keep the whole matter a secret she cannot take it with her, so she gladly signs. The doctor then consults a waiting list of well-to-do clients, who, for one reason or another, want to adopt a baby. A deal is made and the baby is sold for \$1,000!

The estimate is that in 1938 there were 16,000 adoptions made. How many were obtained from the baby "bootleggers" is not known, since there are other sources that have a surplus of babies. The various states have what are known as child adoption agencies; as, for example, the Child Placing and Adoption Committee, Spence-Chapin Adoption Service, Placing Out Department of the Foundling Hospital, Catholic Home Bureau, or the Free Synagogue

Child Adoption Committee. Though some of these agencies are financed by private interests and organizations, they are approved and under the supervision of the state.

The history of child adoption upon which these agencies are founded goes back nearly a hundred years to the time of C. L. Brace, who organized the New York Children's Aid Society in 1853. Instead of placing homeless and needy children in orphanages Brace placed them in private homes. That raised a dispute as to whether the private home with its irregular form of parental care was better than the regimented, heartless and machine-like life of an institution. Not until the turning of the century was the question finally settled in favor of the private home.

In 1899 President Theodore Roosevelt called a meeting of 200 delegates from every state in the Union to discuss the problem. The platform they unanimously adopted said, in part:

The carefully selected foster home is for the normal child the best substitute for the natural home. Such homes should be selected by a most careful process of investigation, carried on by skilled agents through personal investigation, and with due regard to the religious faith of the child. After children are placed in homes, adequate visitation, with careful consideration of the physical, mental, moral, and spiritual training and development of each child on the part of the responsible home-finding agency, is essential.

Since then adoption agencies have followed these principles more or less. But are they right? If so, then, why have they not prevented the racketeers from robbing the cradles?

### *High Time to Investigate*

Several committees have studied the adoption problem, one of the newest of which is sponsored by the United Hos-



pital Fund, the Welfare Council and the New York Academy of Medicine. But, so far, these social workers that have set out to solve this "great human problem" have come up with the wrong answers. One of these is a sort of "adopt-a-child" campaign in which the adoption agencies are advertised in an effort to make them popular to both unwed mothers and the adopting public. The idea is that this will bring the surplus baby supply into the hands of welfare agencies for distribution instead of letting the "black market" handle it. The public, they think, should buy their babies as well as their meat from a licensed dealer.

Some think the shortcomings of the adoption agencies are the cause for existing conditions. The charge is that the agencies are understaffed because of insufficient funds. Others advocate stricter state laws, forbidding the adoption of children except through approved agencies. Increase our funds, give us more help, and clamp down on all other avenues of adoption, and then we can put a stop to the baby racket, say the welfare committees.

But right here is where social workers miss the whole point. One of the reasons why the "black market" is patronized is so that existing regulations and restrictions may be by-passed and avoided. People are willing to pay extra in order to cut short the "red tape" of investigation into their private lives. The wife of a soldier overseas who becomes unfaithful and reckless is found with child. Fearing publicity that might be incurred through the welfare channels she seeks another way of disposing of her "harvest of wild oats". Consequently increased legal restriction is not the remedy, for there is a general social breakdown in law and order.

Instead of striking at the underlying causes for this adoption problem many sincere social workers race around talking about new vices that sprout up here

and there. Why not strike at the roots of social delinquency from which these unwanted babies spring? There is a general abandonment of all social, moral and ethical standards by this modern "free love" world (more appropriately, free lust), which sells its "love babies" for a thousand dollars a head, many of whom (poor things) are infected and cursed from their conception with the blight of venereal disease. And yet, for shame! these "investigating" committees offer no criticism of such wicked practices. If they really want to put an end to the adoption "black market" let them cut off the racketeers' supply of babies. Let them strike at the whoredom in the land!

Notwithstanding her feeble efforts to care for the abandoned babies and fatherless children Christendom stands condemned before the judgment throne of God. By the mouth of His prophet Jeremiah, Jehovah says: "For among my people are found wicked men . . . they judge not the cause, *the cause of the fatherless*, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?" (5: 26-29) Yes indeed, and shortly now, at the battle of Armageddon. At that time God will destroy Christendom and all of her abominations, for she cannot be reformed.

So rejoice in this knowledge, you people who sorrow over the orphan's plight today. In the righteous New World that will replace this present wicked one, children will be the blessed charges of those who beget them. No more will orphans and little ones be cast out, nor will they be bought and sold over the counter, nor will the sacred fruit of the womb be treated like a stray cat or dog. Men and women will rejoice in their children, concerning whom it will be said: "As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them."—Psalm 127: 4, 5.



# Your Eye Is Your Camera

IT WOULD be difficult to measure the satisfaction and pleasure that people receive from the many accomplishments of modern cameras. Their delight is due, in a large measure, to the great improvements that have been made in both black-and-white and in color photography. These advancements have also made people more critical of both their own and other people's photographs, and many, as a consequence, have the desire to own a better camera. By a better camera they mean one with better lens and shutter; one that will capture and record a picture with greater fidelity and accuracy.

But how many of such photography enthusiasts appreciate that they already possess a far better camera than money can buy? Their eyes are in reality cameras, but because they are of such a high order people seldom consider the great similarity between the two. A little comparison, therefore, between the camera and the eye will prove enlightening and profitable to both the photographer and the layman.

Practically all cameras, whether they are midget bantams, folding or box types or whether they are jumbo press cameras, have four principal features in common: the lens, the shutter, the diaphragm, and the film. Of the four the *lens* is generally considered the most important single feature of a camera.

The simplest and cheapest lens is only a single piece of glass convex on both sides. Lenses that correct distortion, astigmatism, and color are made of four to seven individual elements that are cemented and mounted together in a single unit. Those of great precision are very costly.

The *shutter* of a camera is usually composed of overlapping leaflike plates that are operated by springs or gears in such a way that they momentarily open and close. Common shutter speeds for

the better class of cameras range from one second to one five-hundredth of a second, though speeds of one-thousandth of a second are not uncommon for focal-plane shutters. The ordinary "snapshot" is about one twenty-fifth of a second.

The *diaphragm* is made up of fan-like plates so arranged that they can be spread out to form an opening or aperture in the center through which the amount of light entering the camera can be controlled. This permits the taking of pictures under a wide variety of light conditions. More experienced photographers also use the diaphragm as a control for what is called the "depth of focus" in the picture, since the smaller the diaphragm opening the greater the depth of focus. The majority of cameras have the shutter and diaphragm mounted between the front and back elements of the lens.

One can have the best lens in the world, the finest shutter with a precision-made diaphragm, but if there is no film or sensitized material in the camera one might as well try to take pictures with a bow and arrow. The *film* then is the central feature of the camera around which the other parts are built for the purpose of recording a light image. The film is more fragile and delicate than the expensive lens.

## How Wonderful Is the Eye!

More delicate and far more miraculous than any camera is the human eye. Essentially it has the same four parts that a camera has, but of a much higher order, with greater sensitivity, versatility and utility than possessed by any camera yet devised by man. A comparison between the two will quickly disclose the advantages and superiority of the eye over the camera.

The eyelid that covers over the eye "camera" serves both as the carrying



case and as the shutter. Its "shutter-speed" is about one-fifth of a second. The white or opaque part of the eye is called the *sclera* by medical men, and covers over about five-sixths of the spheroidal globe, and acts like the box or bellows of a camera, keeping out all light except that which enters through the lens. The clear, horny part in the front of the eye that makes up the remaining sixth of the area is called the *cornea*. It refracts or bends the light rays so that they pass through the lens.

The diaphragm, or, as it is called, the *iris*, is found in front of the lens. When one says that a person has blue, brown or gray eyes one is referring to the color of the iris. Like the diaphragm in the camera the iris expands or contracts to regulate the amount of light that enters the eye through the hole or aperture in the middle called the *pupil*. Similar to the entrance of a cave the pupil appears to be a black spot in the center of the eye because the interior of the eye is black, like the cave. The expansion and contraction of the iris may be observed by looking at the size of a person's pupil in the daytime and again at night.

Behind the iris is the *lens*. It is a crystalline substance, transparent, like glass, and double-convex in shape, that focuses the light rays on the back part of the eye in the position corresponding to that occupied by the film in a camera. This "screen" upon which the image is formed is called the *retina*, and, as in the case of the film in the camera, it is the most sensitive as well as the most important part of the eye. The retina is

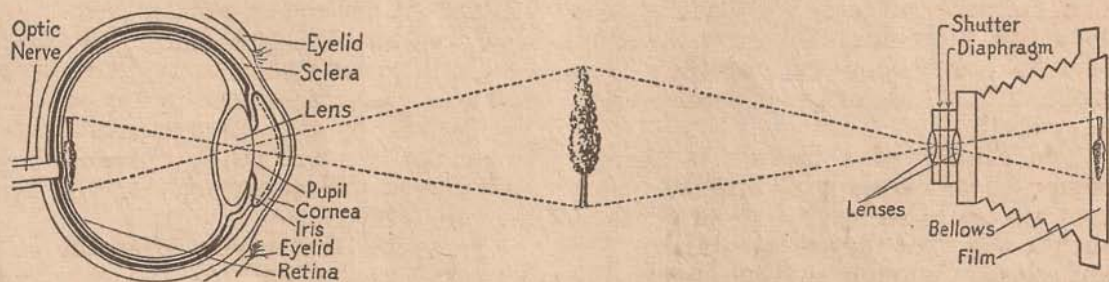
a soft membrane having in it an infinite number of rods or cones that receive the light energy and transform it into nerve stimulus that is relayed to the brain.

### ***More Wonderful than Any Camera!***

When it comes to versatility and speed and simplicity of operation no man-made camera will compare with the eye. The eye, mounted in a head that can be turned in any direction by the universal joints of its neck, plus the fact that it can be quickly rolled in its socket by its six controlling muscles, makes the eye better than any camera mounted on a tripod head.

The eye has its own built-in light exposure meter that automatically adjusts its diaphragm, the iris. The eye will also record pictures over a greater range of light levels, and with much greater speed. Rush from the bright outdoors into a dark hallway and in less time than you could load a camera with film your eyes will be taking pictures under conditions that would require time-exposures with a camera even if it was equipped with a high-speed film and superfast lens.

The ingenious method used to focus the image on the retina surpasses any automatic synchronized range-finder that science can devise. Fix your eye on an object fifty feet away as you walk toward it. The lenses in your eyes will start bulging out, giving them a greater curve as you approach it. Yet, so smooth is the constant change in focus in your eyes that you are entirely unconscious of it. Moreover, the eye gives your brain pictures in three dimensions.





Who will compare the marvels of modern color photography with the normal human eye and say that it is equal or superior? No one with knowledge and understanding. At the best, color photography is such a poor imitation of the real thing that the eye can tell the difference at a glance.

Compared with the eye the camera is a newcomer to the field of photography. One of the latest developments is a huge hundred-pound telephoto lens built for aerial photography. Its principal feature is a built-in heating device with thermostatic controls for high-altitude flying. But the human eye had it first—its own built-in self-controlled heating system. Likewise the eye was first to have yellow filters to cut down on the ultraviolet rays. This yellow coloring matter is found in the eye's lens.

And let us not overlook the "dark-room" where the "film" from the eye is processed, that is, the brain. On October 15, 1946, it was demonstrated that a motion picture could be taken, developed, and flashed on a screen, all in 15 seconds. But still there is as much difference between this speed and that of the

eye as there is between the speed of the pony express and a P-80 jet plane. The eye can take a picture, rush it to the brain, and have it "developed" and imprinted in less than a second. And what about the mind's "negative file"? Deep in its recesses it has enormous files, yet they are not bulky or clumsy. Instantly an image that has been recorded for many years can be flashed on the mind's screen with the same beauty and brilliance as when first made. Only these wonders of the cerebral vaults surpass the marvels of the eye.

In spite of all the defects necessitating the wearing of corrective glasses, the average eye today is still more marvelous than man-made cameras. It is true, great advances will yet be made in photographic cameras in the future, for men who live in the New World will be able to make cameras a hundred times as good as these of today. But do not forget, at that time the human eye itself will be a thousand times as good as it is today, better than any handmade camera, perfect in every detail, the workmanship of Jehovah God, the Creator of that New World.



### *International Currency*

¶ Mrs. Rhea McCarty, newspaperwoman and radio commentator, who returned recently from a tour of continental Europe, had this to say: "Everywhere in Europe the American cigarette is truly the international currency. It is used most potently to secure merchandise and food as well as services. In fact, I found that the American cigarette was appreciated more for tips than money. In Berlin's black market the value of one cigarette reached \$1.00 and a carton was worth as much as \$150."

### *The Goal of Tobacco Kings*

¶ Here are the production figures with which one can plot the course of the cigarette rocket as it shoots skyward: 1902, 2,971,360,447; 1910, 8,644,557,090; 1920, 47,458,143,000; 1930, 123,809,553,000; 1940, 189,373,497,000; and 1945, 331,000,000,000. The production for 1945 alone provided 2,500 cigarettes for every man, woman and child living in the United States. It is the goal of the tobacco kings that this rocket will continue to soar upward until the babies are sucking cigarettes instead of nipples.



# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

## Begettal by a Heavenly Life-Force

UNLIKE anything spoken in the Hebrew Scriptures from Genesis to Malachi, Jesus of Nazareth spoke to His disciples continually about the Father, "your Father which is in heaven." Differently from the way John the Baptist taught his disciples, Jesus taught His followers to pray, saying: "When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name." (Luke 11:1, 2) On the day of His resurrection from the dead Jesus said to Mary Magdalene: "Be not clinging to me, for not yet have I ascended unto the Father; but be going unto my disciples, and say unto them, I am ascending unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God." (John 20:17, *Rotherham*, margin) Did all such instruction and such speaking concerning the heavenly Father mean that Jesus' disciples had already been begotten by a heavenly life-force and were children of God? Scripturally the answer must be a No.

There is no question that the disciples had consecrated themselves to do God's will according as Jesus taught them and set them the example. Peter said to Jesus in behalf of himself and His fellow disciples: "Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?" (Matthew 19:27) At His last supper with His faithful apostles Jesus said: "Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me." (Luke 22:28, 29) Those disciples were consecrated and fully devoted to God; of that

there can be no question. However, their being consecrated to God did not entail upon them an immediate begettal by Jehovah God as Father.

During all the time that they were with Jesus, including the forty days after His resurrection and until His being taken up from them into heaven, Jesus taught His disciples about God's kingdom. But even with their consecration and their knowledge of Kingdom truth, there was one thing lacking. They must be born, not of the water of truth only, but also of that heavenly life-force, in order to be born again, from above, and to become the spiritual sons of God. Till then they were simply prospective sons of God, that is, consecrated ones in the way to become God's children. The spirit or active force of God must yet testify to them that they were the children of God. Jesus had that testimony of the spirit: "for he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the spirit by measure. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand." As to other persons then, Jesus said: "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. But this spake he of the spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: for the spirit was not yet given; because Jesus was not yet glorified."—John 3:34, 35 and 7:37-39, *American Standard Version*, margin.

True, on His resurrection day Jesus materialized to the view of His disciples in the shut room, and then breathed upon them and "saith unto them, Receive



ye holy spirit". (John 20:22, *Rotherham*) However, that was only a symbolic action, an advance notice of what was to come. Hence, on the day of His ascension to heaven He said to them just before parting: "John indeed immersed with water; but ye in holy spirit shall be immersed, after not many of these days. . . . ye shall receive power when the holy spirit cometh upon you, and ye shall be my witnesses, both in Jerusalem and in all Judæa and Samaria, and as far as the uttermost part of the land." (Acts 1:5, 8, *Rotherham*) The consecrated disciples could not be begotten of God before that outpouring of His holy spirit upon them. That event arrived on the day of Pentecost, ten days after Jesus ascended. On the preaching tours upon which Jesus had sent them out, the holy spirit had been upon the twelve apostles and also upon the seventy evangelists, to enable them to perform the miracles which Jesus commissioned them to do. Nevertheless, that was not the baptism of the spirit of which John the Baptist foretold. It was no more a sign or evidence of their being sons begotten from above by the Father than the fact that God's spirit rested upon John the Baptist and filled him was proof of his being begotten. (Luke 1:13-17; 3:16) Christ Jesus, the Son and Representative of the heavenly Father, was the One that "gave them authority to expel impure spirits, and to cure diseases and maladies of every kind".—Matthew 10:1-20, *The Emphatic Diaglott*.

On the fiftieth day from Jesus' resurrection came the expected baptism with the holy spirit, for which the disciples had tarried at typical Jerusalem or Zion as instructed by Jesus. (Luke 11:13) "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one mind in the same place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, like a violent wind rushing; and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And divided tongues appeared to them, like fire, and one

rested on each one of them. And they were all filled with holy spirit and began to speak in other languages, as the spirit gave them utterance." (Acts 2:1-4, *Diaglott*) A multitude of Jews and proselytes then assembled outside to learn what was going on. Peter told them that this was a fulfillment of Joel's prophecy (2:28-32) concerning the pouring out of God's spirit upon all His servants and handmaids in the flesh in the latter days.

The spirit's being outpoured was evidence that the way into the Kingdom had been opened for Christ's followers. Then Peter used the first of the "keys of the kingdom of heaven" by preaching to the assembled crowd that Jesus, whom they killed on the tree, was the King after the order of Melchizedek and had been raised to life at the right hand of Jehovah God. "Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy [spirit], he hath shed forth this [thing], which ye now see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ." Then Peter told them that remedy for their sins, and how they too might be begotten of God by His spirit. "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy [spirit]. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation."—Acts 2:33-40.

Thus, by begetting them with His spirit or life-giving force, Jehovah God the Father adopted Christ's faithful disciples as spiritual sons.



## If a Man Will Not Work, Must He Eat?

THE National City Bank of New York has discovered that man is a lazy animal but that he likes to eat. From its October, 1946, report on economic conditions and kindred subjects come these wails that indicate the bankers' point of view:

Instead of relying upon work and co-operation to improve economic conditions, people have turned increasingly to the Federal Government, but government efforts to help have been in many cases not only abortive but harmful. In the effort to prevent runaway prices, ceilings are maintained at points where they suppress production and create bottlenecks blocking other production. In the effort—now seen to have been based on wrong premises—to avoid deflation and give an incentive to labor, government contributed to wage-price inflation. In the effort to cushion unemployment, it put subsidies on not working.

The feeling has gained ground that these difficulties are basic, and that a sound and lasting prosperity is unattainable until somehow these conditions change and all groups of the population accept the truism that economic progress is achieved only through work and co-operation.

With all due allowances, however, it remains true that too many people have been content to sit back and live off the Government rather than take jobs that are offered and hold on to them. Almost everyone knows of some instances of abuses. General Bradley, Administrator of Veterans Affairs, has referred publicly to the minority of veterans who are not really seeking work. The Veterans Administration has expressed concern over the number of veterans who are repeaters on the compensation rolls, claims filed by repeaters in July accounting for 43 percent of all new claims for the month. Unemployment compensation to non-veterans also shows a high rate of repeaters. This is government planning in reverse. The Government had planned liberal compensation benefits to tide over slack employment and deflation, but people are taking advantage of it.

### "The Carrot and the Stick"

All this suggests that there is such a thing as making it too easy for people. "The human donkey," as the London *Economist* asserts in an editorial in its issue of June 29, last, that may well become a classic, "requires either a carrot in front or a stick behind to goad it into activity." While the *Economist* is directing its remarks to the British scene, much of what it says is so apt to this discussion that we quote as follows:

"It is fashionable at the moment to argue that the carrot is the more important of the two: 'incentive' is the watchword, and all classes of the community are busy arguing that if only they are given a little bit more in the way of incentive (at the expense of the rest of the community) they will respond with more activity. From miners to company promoters the basic argument is the same. It may be true that one reason why people will not work hard is that they can buy so little with their wages. But it is much more true that they will not work because the fear of the sack has vanished from the land and because the Bankruptcy Court is a depressed area. If an active and progressive economy is to be founded on the frailties of human nature both (the carrot and the stick) are needed.

"But the whole drift of British society for two generations past has been to whittle away both at the carrot and the stick, until now very little of either is left. Commercial success itself has been turned, in the eyes of wide circles of society, into a positive disgrace. There is a conspiracy of labour, capital and the state to deny enterprise its reward. The state takes it away in high taxation. The trade unions will permit labour-saving devices only provided that they do not in fact save labour. Nor is the attitude of organized capital any better. The industrialist who discovers a way of making better things more cheaply (which is what he is sent on earth to do) is deprived by the state of all pecuniary return and by his own colleagues of any social reward. Instead of a carrot he gets a raspberry . . .



"The same process has been applied to the wage earner as well. Together with the leveling down of incomes there has gone a leveling up of wages. Day rates and "guaranteed weeks" steadily replace payment by results, with the deliberate intention of ensuring that the slacker shall earn as much as the hard-worker. The margin of advantage that a skilled artisan secures over an unskilled labourer . . . is only a small fraction of what it was before the First German War . . . The whole effect of the growth in strength of the trade union movement—indeed, one can say its deliberate intention—has been to divorce the worker's income from any dependence on the efforts he makes.

"The stick has been whittled away no less than the carrot . . . When full employment is added to social security, the sanction for slackness almost disappears; the worker knows that he is unlikely to lose his job and that his sufferings will be limited if he does. Moreover, there are already signs that the admirable principle of full employment is likely to be translated in practice into fixed employment, the doctrine that nobody must ever be thrown out of work."

The question, indeed, is—as the *Economist* puts it—"How can the carrot and the stick be combined with a pleasant life for the donkey?"

---

## Controls from Washington

THE request made by the department of agriculture to farmers of the United States for a 13 percent increase in production of pork in 1947 will be welcomed by bacon-hungry citizens as something that makes sense at last. It will also be recognized as a long-delayed admission from Washington of the ridiculous state of unbalance that has developed in this country in the years that artificial controls have been applied by Washington theorists.

It is amusing to note that this new exhortation comes from the same department (with a different head) that early in the new deal era required the destruction of unnumbered piglets. Henry Agard Wallace was chief of the department in those days. At the same time farmers were being paid to refrain from raising wheat and government required the plowing under of cotton. All this was in furtherance of the so-called "economy of scarcity", keyed on the scant-brained concept that higher prices were all-important.

Part of the world is starving today and part is on short rations because of the application of this theory. The surplus which could have been accumulated would have stood us in good stead in war

and would be invaluable now. But the theorists were in power. America was their laboratory and they conducted their disastrous experiments on a lavish trial and error plan. It was largely error.

In spite of the conclusive demonstrations that the natural laws are the best and that farming cannot be done successfully by remote political control, tampering of the sort that has brought the country to its present predicament still goes on to an extent. Not many months ago the department of agriculture put on pressure to have output of eggs reduced. There were going to be far too many of them. Any housewife knows how abundant eggs are today. And then comes the current request for more pigs, as if the farmer would not have recognized the need—and the opportunity—without coaching.

If the department would just let things alone, we are of the opinion that a normal balance would be restored in a reasonable length of time. But, with a big pig crop, there will be sore temptation to clamp down on the raising of corn. We wonder if the department will be able to pass up this opportunity.—Editorial from *The Bend Bulletin*, Bend, Oregon.





**N**INETEEN centuries ago clouds of hate hovered over the city of Jerusalem. For three and a half years these threatening clouds had gathered and rumbled, until one spring night and day of A.D. 33 they burst and drenched the city with their contents. Hate stabbed out like lightning to strike dead its chief objective, Christ Jesus. That storm of hate had been gathered up and unleashed by religionists who claimed to be serving God, who contended that in nailing the Son of God to the tree or stake they were doing God a service. Impossible reasoning, of course. But why did they do it? Jesus himself answered that question when He said to the religionists a few months before His death: "Ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth." Those evil-doing religious leaders and priests loved the cover of darkness and hated the revealing light of truth. (John 3:19, 20; 8:40) Certainly they could show no legitimate cause for their venom.—John 15:24, 25; Psalms 35:19; 69:4.

Now, nineteen centuries later, clouds of religious hate still hover over this old world. No surprise, this, for Jesus told His followers, "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you." He positively said His followers would be hated, as a sign in these "last days". (John 15:18-20; Matthew 10:22; 24:9) That sign is now very manifest in the Canadian province of Quebec.

### *What Shall We Do?*

In Quebec Jehovah's witnesses seek to preach the gospel or good news of Christ's kingdom. It will bring life to the hearers if they obey. Jehovah's witnesses preach the same message of Kingdom announcement that Christ preached; their methods of preaching match those laid down by their exemplar, Jesus. And for so doing these humble house-to-house ministers are likewise 'hated without a cause'. In Quebec religious opposition to God's Word and to freedom of worship has stormed violently for the past few years, and clouds of religious hate show no signs of letting up in their downpour and blowing over. As the situation became more and more acute, the question that confronted Jehovah's witnesses there was, What shall we do? Answer came at the time of the Theocratic Assembly in Montreal, Quebec, November 2 and 3, 1946.

Certainly persecution had not disheartened the 1,400 witnesses that assembled Saturday, November 2, or the 1,800 that overflowed the meeting-place on Sunday, November 3. The Saturday afternoon session opened at 1:45 p.m. with spirited singing of Kingdom songs, musical leadership provided by a thirteen-piece orchestra. The discourses that followed were presented by J. Nathan, P. Chapman (Canadian Branch servant of the Watchtower Society), H. C. Covington (Society's legal counsel)



and P. Couture. H. C. Covington reviewed the high lights of mob action in Iowa, U. S., which have been presented to *Awake!* readers in the issue of November 22. The three other speakers based their remarks on previously published *Watchtower* articles, and the last speaker gave his address in French.

The evening session convened with more stirring Kingdom songs, and soon led to the discourse "Whose Witnesses?" by C. D. Quackenbush, from the Society's headquarters in Brooklyn, N.Y. Following up this address came one by the Society's president, N. H. Knorr, on "Unity and Peace". This gratifying discourse will soon appear in *The Watchtower*. The president's closing words keyed up the audience for the next day. He told them that on Sunday afternoon he would tell them why this convention was being held. They anticipated the answer to the question, What shall we do?

Sunday morning session opened with a half hour of songs and experiences, chairmaned by K. M. Jensen from the Brooklyn headquarters, and followed through with three very stirringly delivered discourses by D. E. Held, W. G. How and P. Chapman. Previously published *Watchtower* articles supplied the foundation for these talks. The time yet separating the conventioners from the anticipated afternoon session pleasantly passed in visiting and in the noon meal served at the Assembly's own cafeteria.

Songs and experiences started at 2:00 p.m. carried over to 2:30 p.m., when H. C. Covington launched into a discourse on "Freedom". Sentence by sentence, in running style, the speech was translated into French for the enlightenment of many French-speaking witnesses present. The key point was that Quebec province has a Freedom of Worship Act just as strong in its guarantees of freedom as does the United States in its Constitution, and that Jehovah's witnesses would push their fight

for freedom. At 3:15 the speaker relinquished his microphone to the Society's president, the French translator remaining stationed in front of his microphone to give a running translation of what was to follow.

N. H. Knorr's opening words were: "What shall we do?" He soon after held aloft a four-page leaflet in French, and proceeded to read the bulk of it from a manuscript copy in English. The contents of that paper, with the artist's sketch that headed it, follow in full:



**B**EFORE the hot denials and protests and false countercharges boom out from the priestly keepers of Quebec province and whip up an unreasonable frenzy, calmly and soberly and with clear mental faculties reason on the evidence presented in support of the above-headlined indictment. Words in lip service to God and Christ and freedom can be as cheap as the free wind it takes to utter them, but actions speak louder to reasoning minds. As God's Word says, "Let us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed." (1 John 3:18, *Catholic Douay Version Bible*) Is your mind reasonable enough to let you listen to loud-speaking deeds that count for more than easy words? Are you willing and unafraid to allow the evidence to be weighed in the just balances of God's true Word, and see whether Quebec is found wanting in love for God and Christ and freedom? The few minutes so spent in reasoning will not make it too late for you to thereafter believe the hot denials and protests and false countercharges booming out of religious Quebec, if you still wish to. But now, pause and consider:

Is it love for God that moves Quebec mobs



to tear copies of God's Word, the Bible, to shreds and burn them in the flames? Is it an evidence of love for Christ for these same religious mobs to club and stone Christ's followers, hound them throughout the province, damage their property, and otherwise go on deliriously wild rampages of vandalism against Christ's brethren? Did not Christ say: "As long as you did it to one of these my least brethren, you did it to me"? (Matthew 25:40, *Douay*) Did the parish priests that have stood by and approvingly witnessed such outrages show regard or disregard for Christian principles? And what about Quebec's law-making bodies that frame mischief by law to "get" those not favored by the ruling elements? and her police forces that allow mobsters to riot unchecked while they arrest the Christian victims, sometimes for no more than distributing Bibles or leaflets with Bible quotations, or even as these followers of Christ walk along the streets or wait for a streetcar? and what of her judges that impose heavy fines and prison sentences against them and heap abusive language upon them, and deliberately follow a malicious policy of again and again postponing cases to tie up tens of thousands of dollars in exorbitant bails and keep hundreds of cases pending? Do such legislators and police and judges of Quebec thereby show their love for freedom? Honestly, do you think such fruits are borne by love, or by hate? "By their fruits you shall know them."—Matthew 7:20, *Douay Version Bible*.

In a torrential downpour all the foregoing violences and injustices rain down daily upon Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec province. Now do we hear you say to yourself, "Ah, Jehovah's witnesses! I thought so. They are always in trouble"? Because they are often persecuted, or because they are an unpopular minority, or because they may have been misrepresented to you by incorrect reports, that is not just cause for a hasty dismissal of the matter. On the contrary, it is all the stronger reason for fair-minded persons to hear out all the evidence.

Were not Christ and early Christians persecuted often? an unpopular minority? and grossly misrepresented by religious liars? If

you can identify enemies by their fruits, by the fruits of Jehovah's witnesses you may also know them as true followers of Christ. Both the message they preach and the methods by which they preach it have full backing and foundation in the Bible, as you will soon see if you allow one of Jehovah's witnesses to explain them to you instead of listening to the lying and prejudicial reports of the witnesses' persecutors. But neither space nor subject permits full discussion of these matters here, and such discussion is not at all necessary. It does not alter the issue here at stake. Whether you agree or disagree with the witnesses, you do know for a certainty that it does not show love for God, Christ, Bible principles and freedom to burn Bibles and to mob and stone and falsely arrest and imprison those endeavoring to serve God. Such deeds are the outgrowth of burning hate, and cause the finger of shame to point to Canada.

### ***Hateful Persecution of Christians***

A brief sketch of only a few of the instances of persecution of and violence against Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec province is now submitted as concrete evidence. These facts are well known to many of the inhabitants of Quebec, and can be proved. Listen:

In Lachine, September 15, 1945, mob action blazed fiercely against Jehovah's witnesses as they advertised the holding of a Bible lecture. Street assaults reached their height when the large Catholic mob laid siege to the shop and home of Joseph Letellier, who, with three other witnesses, was inside. The plate glass display window was shattered and rocks and tomatoes poured through the windows in a steady stream. Witness Joyce was struck full in the chest, and as Witness Letellier tried to phone police one vandal dashed in and smashed the elderly man in the face, inflicting a long gash on his face and knocking his glasses to the floor. The witnesses barricaded themselves in and endured the rain of rocks for more than five hours. Until midnight, two hours after other witnesses had helped the besieged ones escape under cover of darkness through a narrow 25-foot rear passage, irate mobsters bombarded the building. The entire



front was wrecked, and the valuable clocks inside the shop were destroyed.

In the mobocratic city of Chateauguay, September 9, 1945, witnesses were advertising a Bible lecture to be held that afternoon in City Hall Park. City officials instigated the unlawful arrest of fifteen witnesses and decreed they could not use City Hall Park for the Bible talk. The lecture location was moved to the yard of R. W. Weaner's private home. Some 125 attended the lecture to hear, but by starting time a mob of 1,200 were there to break up. They had brought along a truck loaded with tomatoes and potatoes, and to these missiles added a generous sprinkling of stones as the barrage got under way. Two big fire sirens had been brought, and these were used to drown out the speaker's voice. In vain did the witnesses appeal to Provincial Police who had arrived following the emergency call to Montreal. The meeting broke up amid violence, and damage to the Weaner home was heavy.

Previously laid plans called for another Bible lecture in Chateauguay the Sunday following. This time the city's mob-ruled officials arrested 17 witnesses (Quebec police never molest the mobsters), and a mob of 1,500 was on hand at the Weaner home to break up the second meeting. Not satisfied with throwing tomatoes and potatoes and rocks, this time the Catholic hoodlums added to the bombardment cucumbers, rotten eggs and *human excrement!* The police ordered the witnesses' loud-speakers silenced or Mrs. Weaner would be arrested for disturbing the peace. Some of the buses that had brought the witnesses were returned to Montreal empty, stranding scores of witnesses. After several beatings at the hands of the mob, the Christian assemblers were evacuated. The last group, about 40, were fleeing cross country when they were overtaken by mobsters in cars. Though under the protective escort of five Provincial and three Chateauguay policemen, many witnesses were injured in the attack that followed and their literature, including Bibles (and the witnesses often carry Catholic Bibles, too), was forcibly seized and torn to bits and burned. And note this: it is

reliably reported that during the mobbing the Catholic priest in his long black robes stood just across the street calmly looking on! This is no insignificant fact, in a province where the priest rules the parish and one word from him would dispel any mob!

One year later, September 8, 1946, a riot at Caughnawaga, a village on the outskirts of Montreal, was reported. Resident Indian witnesses had invited fellow witnesses from Lachine to assist in their Bible service, and extended invitations to other residents of the reserve to attend. Strenuous effort was made to incite the Indians to violently break up the meeting. Upon being asked to furnish protection, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police flatly refused; but they did arrest the chairman of the Bible meeting and drove off with him amid the yells of the mob. The undispersed mobsters continued for half an hour to pelt with missiles the house into which the assembly had retired for shelter.

Here are some instances revealing Quebec's hatred for God's Word as well as for freedom: In Hull, E. M. Taylor, septuagenarian, of Namur, Quebec, was sentenced to seven days in prison for having distributed Bibles without a permit. In Recorder's Court his attempted explanation was curtly ended by the recorder's ordering him off to prison. Two of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for distributing free a Bible pamphlet, charged with sedition, and sentenced to 60 days' imprisonment or \$300 fine. All the French Canadian courts were so under priestly thumbs that they affirmed the infamous sentence, and it was not until the case reached the Supreme Court of Canada that judgment was reversed. One Quebec witness of Jehovah was distributing a leaflet bearing only the words "The Holy Bible Is the Word of God. Read It", and some familiar verses of the Crampon Version Bible. So incensed were the Mounted Police that they arrested her, searched her home, and jailed her.

The following affidavit of one of Jehovah's witnesses reports what is regularly happening on the streets of Quebec City:

"Two men came to me while I was displaying the magazines *The Watchtower*



and *Consolation* and asked if I had a license to do it. One was very filthy-mouthed and caused quite a commotion. He suddenly tore my case and magazines and then used me for a punching bag for a few seconds until my teeth were rattling. They crossed the road, evidently with the intention of molesting my companion, an elderly minister. I crossed also, thinking he would get the same dose as I. They tore his magazines, and there was much confusion and ripping of magazine bag. Then they turned on me again, but two taxi drivers interfered and things cooled off. As I went back to get my magazine bag and gather up the torn magazines one of these men shouted, 'Don't let him do that; get him!' So again they gave me a good pounding. Eventually breaking away, I escaped and took refuge in a store by locking the door. The manager of the store refused to phone the police on my request. When the crowd cleared I gathered up my torn magazines and continued preaching at another intersection."

Still Quebec City, but with scene shifted to a private home, another recent affidavit of a witness paints this picture of vandalism and hate:

"A mob of 25 young men gathered around one of the homes where a Bible study was in progress and a chunk of ice was hurled through a double window into the kitchen of the house. The owner had been a commando in the army, but has now taken a definite stand for God's kingdom. When he ran into the street the mob disappeared into the community building next to the church. The next night, about 11:00 p.m., following the closing down of the recreation hall, a small gang began to gather. Finally a carload came, but two local policemen chased them away. The following morning the owner and his friend reported the matter at the police station, to have the man who was caught questioned. They soon found out that the priest had phoned the officers and told them to lay off. Similar mobs were active every night during that week and windows were smashed. The police caught 6 of the gang

and obtained 45 other names, but nothing was done. The mob, seeing that no action was taken, got more daring each night. Last night the mob began collecting at 8:00 p.m., and was the worst yet. More windows were broken. The gang got onto the roof and some made their way up onto the roof of the two-story house opposite and were throwing missiles down at the doors if anyone went in or out. The police were called twice and finally came."

Christ Jesus taught at the homes of the people. and also the apostles and other early Christians went "from house to house, to teach and preach". (Acts 5: 42; 20: 20; *Douay Version Bible*) Judge how they would now be received in the proud capital city of Quebec province, as indicated by what was meted out to one of Christ's followers as he trudged from house to house there:

"I had placed a Bible textbook with a woman and was standing at the next door when a man climbed over the veranda rail with the book in his hand, telling me to come with him, that he was going to phone the police. He was not the householder of the premises where I had left the textbook, but just a neighbor of this woman. He opened the door, bidding me go in. There was another man standing in the hall, and, of course, I refused. With this he seized me and told the young man to phone the police, and due to his violence he ripped my coat. I warned him not to carry his actions too far. He then told me he was a policeman and that I had to go in. The lady with whom I had placed the book then came to the door of the house and was very displeased with this man's action. Ignoring her, he put on his uniform and laid the charge himself when he arrived at the police station."

Religionists know no bounds in their zeal to persecute. A 9-year-old girl, daughter of one of Jehovah's witnesses, was distributing circulars when she was picked up and detained at police court, charged with soliciting without possessing a \$25 city permit. She had to appear at juvenile court for a hearing. Again, an 11-year-old child of one of Jeho-



vah's witnesses in the district of Ste. Germaine had been expelled from school for refusing to make the "sign of the cross" and to say the catechism. The parents explained the child's beliefs, and the teacher excused it from participating in the ceremony. But two weeks later a priest visited the school, and soon thereafter the child was expelled. Capping religious zeal, however, was the time when Royal Canadian Mounted Police charged into a hall in Montreal where Jehovah's witnesses were celebrating the Lord's Supper. The police broke up the meeting, refusing the presiding minister's request that the service might be completed. Can the most fantastic imagination picture the police disrupting mass at a Roman Catholic Church?

Jehovah's witnesses have waged battles for freedom in seeking to dislodge its haters from their entrenched position in Quebec. Due to the large number of arrests that have taken place in Montreal and district, the witnesses challenged the constitutionality of Montreal and Verdun by-laws, under which the charges are made, Jehovah's witnesses won in Superior Court, and Justice C. Gordon Mackinnon ordered writs of prohibition issued against the Recorders' Courts of Montreal and Verdun to restrain further proceedings against the witnesses. He ruled the by-laws were suppressive of free worship, press and speech.

But regardless of this decision, the lawless arrests of Jehovah's witnesses continue almost daily in Montreal and district, and in the Recorders' Courts they are subjected to abusive tirades. For example, in June of 1946 Recorder Leonce Plante denounced the witnesses as a "bunch of crazy nuts", set cash bail as high as \$200, and threatened that if some witnesses came before him again bail would be \$1,000. At present, 1946, there are about 800 charges stacked up against Jehovah's witnesses in Greater Montreal, with property bail now involved being \$100,000 and cash bail more than \$2,000. Court cases are adjourned time after time, to inconvenience and increase expense for Jehovah's witnesses. To have their cases heard, during one short period the witnesses had to appear on 38 different occasions!

## ***The Force Behind Quebec's Burning Hate***

Why this hate for God and His Word? for Christ and His followers? Why this hate for righteous principles and freedom? *Why? WHY?* Jehovah's witnesses preach in all the other Canadian provinces, without any smoldering hate bursting into flaming mobocracy. Why should it be so in Quebec province? Wherein is Quebec different? The following will enlighten you to see clearly the moving force behind Quebec's hate:

An officer arresting one of Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec City told the witness he was ordered to do it by Mr. Lavergne, the parish curate. A French Catholic lawyer defending one of Jehovah's witnesses was told by the city attorney, the court clerk and the deputy chief of police that the arrests were illegal, but that they were so hard pressed by the clergy that they had to make it as difficult as possible for the witnesses. Four witnesses arrested in Quebec City were told by representatives of the police department that delegations from the bishop's palace called daily and insisted that the witnesses were a menace to the Catholic Church and that it was the duty of police to get rid of them, law or no law. A deputy chief of police once admitted that he was never so annoyed by priests as when cases against Jehovah's witnesses were pending. And it is so often noticed that the officer emerges from the back door of the church or convent before making the arrest! Why, Catholic domination of Quebec courts is so complete that in the courtrooms the imagery of the crucifix takes the place of the British Coat of Arms, which appears in other courts throughout the Dominion!

All well-informed persons in Canada grant that Quebec province with its 86-percent-Catholic population is under church-and-state rule. In the Quebec legislature the crucifix is placed above the Speaker's chair, and in the Quebec Parliament buildings alongside the throne of the lieutenant-governor of Quebec is installed a throne for the cardinal. It was reportedly the cardinal who instigated the notorious Padlock Act, supposedly against a mere handful of Communists, but which Act left "Communist" undefined so that anyone



not suiting the priests and their puppet politicians could be prosecuted. The Act was used against Jehovah's witnesses. The Quebec cardinal also headed a campaign for a corporate state to regiment the people behind the clergy, a program based on Pius XI's encyclical *Quadragesimo Anno*. Catholic secret societies, backed by French Canadian hierarchy, have been charged before the Canadian Senate as conspiring to turn Quebec province into a French Catholic Corporate state; and these charges were made by Senator Bouchard, a Frenchman, a Catholic, and from Quebec! Quebec has an unsavory reputation for isolationism, fascism and anti-Semitism. She lives up to it hatefully well, and now seeks to root herself deeper in religious totalitarianism by her legislature's demand that the Canadian prime minister "bring before the Parliament of Canada the measures required to institute an embassy at the Holy See".

All the facts unite to thunderously declare that the force behind Quebec's suicidal hate is priest domination. Thousands of Quebec Catholics are so blinded by the priests that they think they serve God's cause in mobbing Jehovah's witnesses. Jesus foretold this, saying to his followers: "The hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth a service to God." (John 16:2, *Douay Version Bible*) Such blind course will lead to the ditch of destruction. To avoid it turn from following men and traditions, and study and follow the Bible's teaching; that was Jesus' advice. (Matthew 15:1-14) So doing, honest Quebec Catholics will show love for God and Christ and freedom not only by words but also by righteous deeds. They will join with the many thousands of other Quebec people, Catholic and Protestant and non-religious, that have vigorously protested the wicked treatment meted out to Jehovah's witnesses in that benighted, priest-ridden province.

Quebec, Jehovah's witnesses are telling all Canada of the shame you have brought on the nation by your evil deeds. In English, French and Ukrainian languages this leaflet is broadcasting your delinquency to the nation. You claim to serve God; you claim to be for freedom. Yet if freedom is exercised

by those who disagree with you, you crush freedom by mob rule and gestapo tactics. Though your words are, your actions are not in harmony with that for which democracies have just fought a long and bloody global war. And your claims of serving God are just as empty, for your actions find no precedent in the exemplary course laid down for Christians by His Son, Christ Jesus. You should remember that though Christ Jesus and early Christians were often mobbed, they never under any circumstances meted out mob violence. What counts is not whom you claim to serve, but whom you actually do serve by deeds. The Catholic Version Bible says: "Know you not, that to whom you yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey." (Romans 6:16) Quebec, you have yielded yourself as an obedient servant of religious priests, and you have brought forth bumper crops of evil fruits. Now, why not study God's Word, the Bible, and yield yourself in obedience to its commands, and see how bounteous a crop of good fruits reflecting love for God and Christ and freedom you will bring forth? The eyes of Canada are upon you, Quebec.

### **What We Shall Do**

The applause that punctuated the reading of this leaflet was frequent and vigorous, but it rang out the loudest when the part was read that announced the paper's publication in English and Ukrainian as well as French. It had reason for swelling in volume when the president stated that 1,000,000 copies were printed in English, 500,000 in French and 75,000 in Ukrainian, and that starting November 15 they would be distributed throughout all Canada. Moreover, he added to the conventioners' delight that *Awake!* would tell this story of hateful persecution to the world.

But the answer to "What shall we do?" continued to unfold with the president's succeeding remarks. Western Canada has one witness to every five hundred population; Ontario has one to every nine hundred population; Catholic-



priest-dominated Quebec and the three maritime provinces have only one to every *fifty-nine hundred*! That morning N. H. Knorr had interviewed some 120 full-time ministers of the gospel, and now he told the convention that fifty of these pioneer preachers would attend the next class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, would be taught French, and would return to preach in priest-infested Quebec and the maritimes. Sixty more would attend the class that followed, with the same end in view. How hands did clap in sustained applause at these prospects of specially trained reinforcements! At 4:45 final announcements were made by the Canadian Branch servant, and at 4:55 p.m. rousing song joined in by all conventioners and closing prayer by the president terminated this thrilling Assembly.

The above-outlined battle campaign is not purposed for rebuking the scornful priestly keepers of Quebec. "Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee."

(Proverbs 9:8) Doubtless the arrogant Quebec hierarchy will continue by their actions to declare their hate for God and Christ and freedom. Such course leads to death, according to God's Word. (Psalm 21:8; Proverbs 8:36) But the preaching activity is for those who would be wise and serve God and not religious leaders. "He that regardeth the clouds shall not reap." (Ecclesiastes 11:4) Jehovah's faithful witnesses in Quebec and elsewhere will not cringe back in terror as they see the clouds of religious hate hovering overhead and feel the lightning thrusts of persecution stabbing down upon them. Nor will persons of good-will toward God regard in terror the clouds of hate, but they will associate with Jehovah's witnesses in the fight for righteousness. In peace and unity such lovers of righteousness will sow the seed of Kingdom truth; in due time they will reap the promised reward of eternal life. Till then they confidently rely in God's protection against religious persecutors that are moved by hate.

## Read about

### Peace Education in Progress

No, it is *not* done by world leaders! Their efforts go very little farther than conference halls. The peace educators are Jehovah's witnesses, who, in their first postwar year of action, are pressing ahead into nearly 80 countries, carrying their message of peace into the homes of millions. The graphic report of this work showing the hardships involved is vividly written in the

### 1947 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

This book of more than 400 pages comes in beautiful red binding and is available on a contribution of 50c.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me one copy of the 1947 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses, for which I enclose a contribution of 50c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





## UN Deliberations

◆ Having concluded general debate and adopted a fifty-seven-item agenda, the United Nations General Assembly in New York was ready to get down to business in committee meetings at Lake Success at the beginning of November. To begin with, Senator Vandenberg protested the proposal to make the United States pay nearly half of the running costs of the United Nations. Britain, with characteristic liberality, argued the United States was well able to pay.

The matter of a site for the headquarters of the United Nations was given consideration, and the United States delegation suggested New York or San Francisco. A Ukrainian motion for a site in Europe was rejected by the General Committee, which accepted the United States recommendation. A British proposal that any community in the United States that offered a site free or at low cost be eligible for consideration was put on the agenda. Arrangements were made for a subcommittee to make inquiry as to such sites, possible locations being Boston, Philadelphia and San Francisco.

The Soviet Union attacked the proposed 1947 United Nations budget, urging a reduction of staff of from 30 to 40 percent and a curtailment of activities. It also recommended elimination of the UN London office and of plans

for a world-wide public information system.

"Free speech" in European refugee camps was attacked by Russia's Vishinsky as a threat to world peace. White Russia proposed economic sanctions on Franco Spain and the breaking of diplomatic relations with that country.

## Foreign Ministers Meeting

◆ The Council of Foreign Ministers began its meetings in New York November 4 and launched into lengthy discussions to reconcile differences as regards the final peace treaties with the five Axis satellite nations. The agenda also included opening of discussions of the German and, perhaps, the Austrian treaties. The first meeting, at the Waldorf-Astoria hotel, quickly revealed that the deadlock between the "Big Four" had not been broken. At the second session Russia's minister Molotov accused U.S. secretary Byrnes of trying to issue ultimatums to the council. At a subsequent session the council discussed the Italian and Rumanian treaties for nearly five hours without reaching any substantial agreement. Further deliberations on succeeding days altered the situation but little, while Secretary Byrnes labored to retain the Paris recommendations on the Italian draft treaty as the basis for considerations by the foreign ministers council

with apparent success. However, the presentation by Molotov of fourteen amendments to the proposed Trieste statute raised again all the issues rejected at Paris. The middle of the month found the council stalemated on a crucial question of police powers for Trieste as a free territory.

## The Big Four Agree!

◆ In speeches made before the Foreign Press Association by Byrnes, Molotov, Bevin and Parodi, representing the Big Four, there was unusual unanimity shown. All were agreed and went on record that the armed forces of the world must and shall be reduced to prevent international bankruptcy and another international war. Capitals all over the world took note of the unusual phenomenon of agreement. The question now is, Who will bell the cat?

## Short-Wave Veto

◆ Correspondents of American radio networks located in Russia have been denied the further use of short-wave facilities for sending their news broadcasts to the United States, as of November 4.

## October Revolution Anniversary

◆ Celebrating the anniversary of the 'October Revolution', Mr. Molotov was host at a reception in Washington on November 7. At the same time all Russia marked the occasion with a round of parades and speeches. It was the 29th anniversary of the memorable day. At Red Square in Moscow thousands of troops, tanks, guns and cavalry paraded past Lenin's tomb. Mr. Stalin was absent from the celebrations.

## Trieste for Gorizia

◆ Returning from a visit with Marshal Tito, Palmiro Togliatti, head of the Italian Communist party, reported that the marshal had offered to trade Trieste for Gorizia, stipulating that Trieste must have sufficient autonomy to guarantee democratic govern-



ment. Communist ministers in Premier de Gasperi's coalition government were instructed to work for acceptance of Marshal Tito's offer. The Italian Socialist party supported the Communists and urged the government to negotiate directly with Yugoslavia on the subject.

#### **Danube River Craft**

◆ Mr. Byrnes, of the American State Department, announced November 11 that orders had been issued to return to Danubian countries the river craft which had been held by the United States occupation forces in Germany. Yugoslavia, however, has made a demand for more than \$6,750,000 damages from the United States for tying up her Danubian river craft.

#### **No Persecution of Catholics**

◆ Marshal Tito, of Yugoslavia, denied that the Roman Catholic Church in that country was being persecuted. He attributed charges to that effect to the United States and Britain. He asserted, however, that priests should be "only people's priests and not serve alien interests".

#### **Enemy of Democracy**

◆ Portugal's prime minister, Salazar, declared November 9 that the United States and Russia were now the two dominant world powers. He denounced democracy as his first enemy. He praised the Russians as revealing "the best qualities of resistance and offensive value and military and economic organization". He spoke at a meeting of the National Union Center, the only political party recognized in Portugal.

#### **'Jewish Destiny'**

◆ The president of the World Zionist organization and the Jewish Agency, Dr. Chaim Weizmann, of London, in a cable to the 32nd Annual Convention of the Hadassah in Boston, said

(Nov. 9), "The future of the Jewish people, I am more than ever convinced, and its very existence as well, are bound up with the age-old hope for a return to Palestine and for statehood. The unexampled extinction of one-third of our people and the indifference of the nations of the world leave no doubt that we cannot rely on others. We must work out our own destiny, despite obstacles and frustrations."

Eight Zionist leaders who had been detained in camps in Palestine since June 29 were released November 5 as a gesture of conciliation by the British. Amnesty was also granted several Arab officials.

#### **Parliament Opened**

◆ Opening Parliament in the usual ceremonial fashion on November 12, King George VI outlined the Labor government's program in a thirteen-minute speech. It stressed the need for increased production, particularly of food and homes; and announced prospective measures to nationalize inland transport and electricity. Development of agriculture was another concern mentioned, as well as the conscription bill and plans for the establishment of a new ministry of defense.

#### **In Occupied Germany**

◆ Lieut. Gen. Lucius D. Clay of the army of occupation in Germany stated, November 4, that France was now the chief opponent of unification of the four zones. He said, too, that the present annual cost of occupation to the United States, some \$200,000,000, can be reduced to zero in four years if plans under consideration are adopted.

General Clay informed the German Council of States in the American zone that unless they do a complete job of denazification within the next sixty days the American military government will take over. Denazification ministers in two of the three states in the zone offered to resign following this statement.

#### **French Elections**

◆ Communists again became the leading party in France, making large gains in the election to the new French Assembly. Socialists lost heavily. Popular Republicans held their ground.

#### **Netherlands' Claims**

##### **on Germany**

◆ November 5 the Netherlands officially placed before the Big Four its claims for border rectifications and economic concessions from Germany. About 700 square miles of territory, largely rural, are requested, together with Ems estuary and the island of Borkum in the North sea. The chief aim is border rectification.

Dutch public opinion considers these demands entirely too modest, feeling that they do not cover a fraction of the great damage inflicted by the Germans. There is strong aversion, too, toward allowing 120,000 Germans to become part of the Netherlands, as Nazis and other undesirable persons would be included. No such objection was offered by the Catholic press, which stressed the fact that three-fourths of these Germans are Catholics.

#### **Netherlands-Indonesia Union**

◆ President Soekarno, of Indonesia, has undertaken to persuade the Indonesians to accept the nominal sovereignty of Queen Wilhelmina in a new arrangement which will put the Dutch East Indies on an equal footing with the Netherlands in a Netherlands-Indonesia Union. The Dutch East Indies will become, after due adjustments, the United States of Indonesia, which will, in turn, consist of two divisions: the Indonesian Republic and the autonomous states of Borneo and the Great East. The Great East will include Bali, Celebes, Netherlands New Guinea, the Moluccas and the Lesser Sunda. The arrangement involves changes in the Dutch constitution and other legalities, which will require time. Janu-



ary 1, 1949, is set as the date for making the arrangement final.

### Constitution for Japan

◆ Emperor Hirohito, of Japan, November 1, promulgated the new Japanese constitution, which renounces militarism and proclaims the sovereignty of the people.

### 'Cease Fire' Order Futile

◆ Chinese Communists, who had been insisting upon a 'Cease fire' order on the part of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, doubted his sincerity when the order finally came, on November 8, given in an effort to induce the Communists to take part in the then forthcoming Constitutional Assembly. Meanwhile Chinese Nationalists attacked Communist forces with increased ardor to achieve additional victories before the 'Cease fire' order was to go into effect. The Communists considered the 'Cease fire' order merely "a pretext". Earlier in the month Chinese Nationalists captured Yehsien in the drive along the Shantung peninsula.

### Gandhi and the Riots

◆ Communal rioting between Hindus and Moslems in India, which until the beginning of November had brought death to 5,018 persons and injuries to 13,320, caused Mohandas K. Gandhi to say he would fast unto death unless the rioting were checked in twenty-four hours. Both Hindu and Moslem leaders appealed to the people of Bengal to end the rioting.

### Political Shift in America

◆ Early November witnessed a major shift in the politics of the United States, and a conclusion to fourteen years of Democratic dominance. The Republican victory signaled the end of the "New Deal" policies of the Democratic party. When the Eightieth Congress meets, in January, there will be a Senate with six more Republicans than Demo-

crats, and a House with a Republican majority of fifty-eight. Gubernatorial elections reversed the ratio of 23 and 25 in favor of the Republicans. The Republicans declared they would seek a balanced budget and a reduction in taxes as a primary objective. They also contemplate modifications in the Labor Relations Act.

### Prices Going Up!

◆ The dropping of controls, November 9, on all commodities except sugar and rice, and also on wages and salaries, leaving ceilings only on rents, turned the United States over to the law of supply and demand as manipulated by Big Business. Some adjustment of the rent levels also was contemplated, though control would be continued for the time being. Steeply rising prices of goods resulted almost immediately.

### Coal Strike Threat

◆ John L. Lewis, president of the United Mine Workers, confronted Washington with a serious challenge when he formally advised the government that an agreement on coal reached by him and Secretary of the Interior Krug May 29 would expire November 20. Secretary Krug asserted that the mine workers did not have the right to end the agreement by unilateral action, as the terms of the agreement covered the period of government possession of the coal mines. The impasse raised the probability that the government would take action against Mr. Lewis and the union under the War Labor Disputes Act barring strikes against government-seized property.

### Synthetic Penicillin

◆ The Cornell University Medical College succeeded after five years of experimentation in producing synthetic penicillin. British and American scientists cooperated in the investigations. The synthesis is hailed as "one of the greatest achievements in biochemistry".

### "Man-made Snow"

◆ Announcement was made in early November that scientists had turned a cloud three miles long into snow. The reputed "conquest over nature" was accomplished by sprinkling dry-ice pellets over the cloud from an airplane over Greylock mountain in western Massachusetts. The announcement stated that 'dramatic potentialities of the new technique include the probability that moisture can, for the first time in history, be precipitated on the ground, when and where man wants it', provided, of course, it is in the air over the ground where man wants it. The precipitated snow in the test case evaporated before it reached the ground.

### Mammoth Transport Plane

◆ The world's largest transport plane, the navy's 168-passenger, two-deck Lockheed Constitution, flew for the initial trip on November 8, carrying a test crew of five men. They made a round-trip flight from Burbank, Calif., to the Muroc army air bases a hundred miles away. The plane is said to be capable of flying from the United States to Tokyo, non-stop. It has a 180-foot wing span and has a length of 156 feet. Its rudder is as high as a five-story building. The plane cost \$2,700,000 to build.

### 4,000-Ton Cyclotron

◆ November 4 the University of California announced that its 4,000-ton cyclotron, newly completed, had gone into operation, opening up a new field of atomic research beyond that which produced the atomic bomb. It was stated that the giant atom-smasher had produced two hundred million electron volt deuterons, ten times more power than any thus far produced in a cyclotron. In the first bombardment within the machine an internal beryllium target was used and resulted in the production of an intense beam of high-energy deuterons.



# Peace

## WHERE?

Angels sing in answer—*"Peace on earth."*

## HOW LONG?

The psalmist shouts—*"As long as the moon endureth!"*

## BY WHOM?

The prophet Isaiah calls out—*"The Prince of Peace."*



How can the above be reconciled with the fact that the triumphant ride into power of the "Prince of Peace", Christ Jesus, on His white horse was foretold to be followed by a symbolic red horse whose rider had power to take peace from the earth? The entire matter is cleared up by reading the 64-page booklet

## "The Prince of Peace"

Send for this booklet on the special offer as shown on the coupon below and pass copies among your friends.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send to me the order checked below.

- ☐ Enclosed find \$1.00 for 30 copies of *"The Prince of Peace"*.
- ☐ Enclosed find 25c for 7 copies of *"The Prince of Peace"*.
- ☐ Enclosed find 5c for my personal copy of *"The Prince of Peace"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....

# AWAKE!

## What You Celebrate at Christmas

Knowledge that will amaze those who sincerely believe  
they are observing the birth of Christ

---

## Gambling, America's Biggest Business

"Bigger than the steel, the movies or the auto industry"

---

## Siam, the Land of the Free

A jaunt by printed page to the Far East

---

## When Is New Year's Day?

Conflicting dates for marking  
the turn of the year



DECEMBER 22, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY



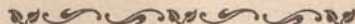
## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street  
N. H. KNORR, *President*  
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.  
W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*  
One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.  
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	\$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	\$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



## CONTENTS

What You Celebrate at Christmas	3	Siam, the Land of the Free	16
Date of Christ's Birth	3	The Central Rice Bowl	17
The Origin of "Christmas"	4	A Bit of History	19
Christmas Trees and Santa Claus	5	Black Light Darkens Criminal Careers	20
Blasphemous and Commercial	7	British Colonies Crush Freedom	21
What Price Health?	8	Even the Pretzel Is Religious!	22
Vitamins	9	When Is New Year's Day?	23
Easy Come, Easy Go	12	Surplus	24
Gambling, America's Biggest Business	13	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Riotous Midwest Gambling	14	The Fighting High Priest	25
The Gambling Capital of America	14	Just a Celestial Speck	27
The Greeks Had a Word for It	15	Watching the World	28



# AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., December 22, 1946

Number 710

## What You Celebrate at Christmas

EVERY year at this time there is great excitement within the nations of Christendom. Feverishly the people rush from store to store in the biggest spending spree of the year. Prices are higher; people go far beyond their means; debts are made that take months to pay. The precious jewels and trivial toys they get are carefully wrapped in glistening gift-packages for friends and relatives. The occasion calls for elaborate preparations, and so the houses and homes are decorated with holly, candles and wreaths. Evergreen trees are trimmed with pretty ornaments, colored lights, sparkling tinsel and fancy candies. As the shortest day of the year approaches in the northern hemisphere there is a last-minute rush to stock the pantry shelves and larders with special foods and provisions, sufficient at ordinary times to last a week. Large quantities of wines and liquors are also secured. Nervously, housewives cook and bake, for there must be plenty of tasty cakes, cookies and candies, and all kinds of delicious goodies on hand. Then, at last, after weeks of fuming and fussing and over-excitement, the climax is reached on December 25. It is Christmas Day!

But do you know what all this means? And do you know what you are celebrating on this day of festivity? In answer, no doubt, you will tell about the birth of Jesus; about a "star" of Bethlehem that led "three wise men" as they brought

gifts; about angels singing to shepherds: "On earth peace, good will toward men." You will say that Christmas is the greatest celebration of the year, for it is the celebration of the Savior's birthday!

But why the Christmas tree and all the trimmings? Why the mistletoe, holly, candles and yuletide logs, the fruits and nuts, and mince pies? Why the feasting and banqueting, the excessive wine and liquor, the drunkenness and licentiousness that goes to make up the "Christmas spirit"? Can you answer these questions? Or, if it is such a joyful occasion, can you explain why people say, "I'll be glad when it's over"? What has all of this to do with the Savior who was finally nailed to a stake? If you cannot answer, then you had better read the history of these traditional customs so that next year you will know what you celebrate if you observe Christmas.

First of all the date, December 25. There must be some question as to whether this is the correct date, since the Eastern and Orthodox churches celebrate Christmas on January 6. So let us check up and find out whether Jesus was born on December 25.

### *Date of Christ's Birth*

The only reliable history on the subject, of course, is the Bible, which begins with a recounting of the birth of John the Baptist, the forerunner of Jesus. All the priests served at the temple during the three great annual feast weeks. Dur-



ing the balance of the year their temple service was divided up into "courses", each of a week's duration. (2 Kings 11:7; 2 Chronicles 23:8) The account in Luke shows that John's father, Zacharias, was serving at the temple in the eighth course of the year, called "Abijah". (Luke 1:5, 8, 23, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The Jewish lunar year began two weeks before the passover in the month Abib, around April 1. (Exodus 12:2) Allowing for the passover week, it follows that the eighth course in which Zacharias served occurred in the early part of our month of June. It was at that time that the Lord told Zacharias that his wife Elizabeth would conceive a son. Hence John's conception took place sometime during the month of June.—Luke 1:23-25.

When Elizabeth was with child, in the sixth month, the angel of the Lord appeared unto her cousin Mary, the mother of Jesus. (Luke 1:26, 27, 30, 31, 36) This was in December, six months after John's conception in June. Hence, the Scriptures show that Jesus was not born in December, but, instead, it was in that month that Mary was first visited by the angel's announcement. Consequently, Jesus was born nine months later, around the latter part of September or the first of October.

That the birth of Jesus was in the early autumn and not in December is further shown by the fact that the shepherds were in the fields with their flocks before the rainy season had set in. (Luke 2:8-20; Ezra 10:9, 13) Moreover, Luke's account (3:21-23) states that when Jesus reached thirty years of age He was baptized in the Jordan river; and that did not occur in the dead of winter. If further proof is necessary, then it can be shown from the Scriptures that Jesus was nailed to the tree when He was 33½ years old. And since this occurred at passover time, in the spring of the year, then He must have been born thirty-three years and *six months* previously, in the fall of the year.

## The Origin of "Christmas"

Why, then, do the peoples of Christendom celebrate December 25 as the birthday of Jesus? For the answer we must go back in history more than two thousand years before Christ, to the time of Nimrod. Wicked Nimrod, who was worshiped as god, married his own mother, Semiramis. She was called "the queen of heaven", the "mother of god". This is where the "mother and son", or "madonna" idea, found in many pagan religions and in some so-called "Christian religions", originated.

Those devil-worshippers, believing that life and immortality proceeded from Nimrod, worshiped the never-dying sun in the heavens as the personification and representation of Nimrod's "divinity". When those idolaters were scattered at the time of their tower-building experiment at Babel, their sun-worshiping religion migrated with them. Every year the Persians, Egyptians and others held a great feast in honor of the "birthday" of the sun at the winter solstice or the shortest day of the year, when the sun was "re-born". December 25 therefore became the established day when in reality the pagans celebrated Nimrod's birthday.

There were minor variations of this Nimrod-sun worship. For instance, the Arabians, thinking that the sun was a female, held their annual Nimrod feast in honor of the moon, but at the correct time. Says Stanley's *Sabean Philosophy*: "On the 24th of the tenth month [December, according to our calendar] the Arabians celebrated the birthday of the Lord—that is, the Moon."

Rome, to quote the historian Tacitus, was "the common sink into which everything infamous and abominable flows like a torrent from all quarters of the world". They too held their great "feast of Saturnalia" in honor of the sun. To the north the early Scandinavians, Anglo-Saxons, Celts, and those of the Druid religion, all held their December



feast in honor of the sun's return. The conclusion, therefore, from all of these facts is plain that the celebration of December 25 is purely pagan and demonic in its origin and was celebrated long before Christ was born. For proof of these statements see Hislop's well-known history, *The Two Babylons*, as well as the standard encyclopedias. The *Catholic Encyclopedia*, while attempting to cover up these indisputable facts, is forced to grudgingly admit: "The well-known solar feast, however, of *Natalis Invicti* ['Birthday of the Unconquered'], celebrated on 25 December, has a strong claim on the responsibility for our December date."

Early Christians had nothing to do with this pagan idolatry. Says the *Catholic Encyclopedia*: "Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the Church. Irenaeus and Tertullian omit it from their lists of feasts." However, not long after the apostles fell asleep 'grievous wolves not sparing the flock' entered in and corrupted pure Christianity. (Acts 20: 29) Tertullian, about A.D. 230, observed that those calling themselves Christians were celebrating this pagan feast in December.

The century after the Catholic Hierarchy had officially adopted practically all the pagan practices, they celebrated on December 25 what they called the "mass of Christ", "Christ-mass," or Christmas. "The Syrians and Armenians," says the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, "who clung to Jan. 6, accused the Romans of sun-worship and idolatry," which it was. But calling such abomination by the name of Christ is more than idolatry; it is the height of blasphemy.

Some people take the attitude, "Oh well, why argue about a date? It makes no difference what date you celebrate as long as you remember the birthday of Christ." Such persons, of course, are ignorant of the fact that when Christ lived on earth no one celebrated His birthday, and when He was about to die He com-

manded His followers to henceforth celebrate His *death*, not His *birth*. (Luke 22: 15-20; 1 Corinthians 11: 23-26) The only birthday celebration mentioned in the Bible is where Salome danced to make the birthday of adulterous King Herod "merry"; yes, merry by having the head of John the Baptist chopped off! (See Matthew 14: 6-12; Mark 6: 21-29.) Even Origen of Alexandria (A.D. 185-254) was sharp enough to see the point when he said that "in the Scriptures sinners alone, not saints, celebrate their birthday". (The *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 3, page 724) Hence, the whole idea of celebrating Christmas as the birthday of Christ is entirely foreign to true Christianity.

When confronted with these facts the clergy take the position of that expressed by the editor of the *Catholic World*, "Rev." James M. Gillis, C.S.P., when he said: "It is a well-known fact that popes and councils in the early Church deliberately placed a Christian festival on or near the day of a previously existing pagan carnival, with the purpose of ousting the heathenish and generally licentious celebration." (*Catholic News*, Dec. 2, 1945) But did the Catholic church, or, for that matter, any of the other churches that have since celebrated Christmas, oust "the heathen and generally licentious celebration" of the pagans? No, they have not. Go down the line and you will find that instead of ousting the pagan customs Christendom has adopted them to the shutting out of true Christian worship as commanded in the Bible.

### **Christmas Trees and Santa Claus**

The first Christmas tree in the United States was decorated in 1847. Today there are some 10,000,000 trees cut down and sold every year in this one country alone. England had its first Christmas tree in 1841. A common misunderstanding is that the Christmas tree originated in Germany, some say in the



seventeenth century, others in the eighth century. However, the facts are that the first evergreen tree was set up by Semiramis on the grave of Nimrod to symbolize that he did not really die, but as an immortal god he had triumphed over death. Thereafter the evergreen became a part of the December pagan festival. In Egypt, where the pine was not available, the green branches of the palm tree were used. In India also there was a scarcity of pines, so they made their own imitation out of straw wrapped with rope and plastered over with mud, into which were stuck oleander twigs for branches. The pagan Romans likewise decorated their homes with green boughs for the great feast of Saturnalia. But they also added apples, nuts and balls to their Saturnalia decorations.

And what about Santa Claus, where does he come from? It seems that back in the fourth century there lived a "saint" Nicholas, bishop of Myre, whom the early Dutch settlers in New York called Santa Klaus. His insignia was three golden balls which became the familiar symbol of pawnshops, and such places are anything but Christian. Originally Santa was pictured as a rather pale, ascetic and simple fellow, but in 1863 he was dressed up by a cartoonist as a "jolly good fellow". In such costume he stands on the street corners with hand extended begging. Christian? Never!

So often people call their Santa Claus "St. Nick", and this name has real meaning. Says *The Century Dictionary*: "Nick [Not found in ME.; known in mod. use only in *Old Nick*, the devil, supposed to be a perverted use of (St.) *Nicholas* . . . ]." And if it will help you to remember that *Santa* is really the Devil, then think of *Satan*. The same letters are used to spell both. Down Mexico way they have a better way to represent the Devil. Their mythological Santa Claus is called Quetzalcoatl, Quetzal for short, and is pictured as a plumed or feathered *serpent*.

### More Pagan Customs

Candles, yule logs and fireworks that are used at Christmas time are all of pagan origin. Little wax candles just like the ones used today were used in the feast of Saturnalia. The word "yule" comes from the Chaldee name for "infant" or "little child". Long before Christ was on earth Scandinavians burned the yule log in their annual December festival. To add to the din and noise of the celebration, in Italy, in the fourteenth century, fireworks were introduced from the Orient. The Chinese and Hindus had used fireworks in their demon-worship long before Europeans knew of gunpowder. Hence there is no Christianity in any of these things.

And what about the unrestrained feasting and drinking that has become a traditional part of Christmastime? Indeed there is nothing Christian in all of this. The ancient pagans all celebrated the December occasion with much feasting, drinking, dancing and unrestrained orgies. Said Tertullian, in the third century, "gifts are carried to and fro, new year's day presents are made with din, and sports and banquets are celebrated with uproar." At first the Saxons drank ale to excess out of the skulls of their vanquished enemies. Later they drank their brew out of huge wassail bowls.

Gluttony in eating as well as drinking is very much a part of Christendom's Christmas. The director of a large Philadelphia hospital once said that on Christmas more cases were treated for acute indigestion than during all the rest of December. These pseudo-Christian gluttons are condemned in no uncertain terms by Holy Writ. (See Galatians 5:19-21; Philippians 3:19; Proverbs 23:21.)

Much of the Christmas feasts are built around special dishes that are traditional for this time of year. But the tradition has come down from the pagans. In many European countries Christmas meat is usually roast pork, a



custom that finds its origin with the Druids, who sacrificed a boar's head to their goddess Freya at this season. Cookies made in the shape of humans and animals for decorations originally were used to represent the animals and humans that were sacrificed by the Druids to their demon gods. Even in Jeremiah's day the heathen were making special cakes for "the queen of heaven", who was Nimrod's wife, Semiramis (Jeremiah 7:18). Mince pie with its spices harks back to the same land of the Persians.

### *Orgies of the Mistletoe*

The history back of the ivy, holly and mistletoe which are hung in homes at Christmastime is also eye-opening. Ivy in ancient times was associated with the drinking parties that were held in honor of Bacchus, the god of wine. In worshipping the sun as the source of life holly was thought to be sacred because it was always green. The Druids considered mistletoe especially sacred, and hence mystic rites were performed with mistletoe at the winter solstice. "The privilege of the mistletoe" permitted a youth to kiss a girl beneath the mistletoe as many times as he pleased provided he gave her a berry each time. With such beginning there was no telling what debauchery followed after the berries were gone. So violent were those kissing orgies that it became a common saying that any girl that was not kissed under the mistletoe would not be married during the year. So what place have these trimmings in homes unless, in fact, to commemorate these pagan customs?

After tearing away all these pagan traditions from the Christmas celebration are there not some good things left? What about the gifts to the poor, the Christmas carols and beautiful orchestral music, as well as the fine Christmas art? Does not the cry of 'Peace on earth, good will toward men' do some good in this troubled old world?

Take the matter of gifts for the poor.

Few destitute families are forgotten on Christmas. But what about the rest of the year, who remembers them then? Or does one basket of food last them the whole year? Religionists soothe their conscience by once-a-year giving to the poor, which relieves their misery but a moment. Christians remember the poor and destitute throughout the year. The giving of gifts on Christmas is entirely pagan. It was the "wise men", or magi, who were heathen of the East, that brought gifts at the birth of Jesus; not the shepherds notified by God and that came praising God. (Matthew 2:1-11; Luke 2:8-20) The exchanging of gifts at the feast of Saturnalia by the pagans is testified to by Tertullian and others.

Some lovers of music and art will say that the real spirit of Christmas is interpreted by Bach and Handel in music, and by Giotto and Durer in art, and therefore God must approve of Christmas by inspiring these old masters. God did not inspire those men any more than He inspired the scientists to produce an atom bomb! The hymns that the pagans sang in their feast of Saturnalia were the forerunners of the Christmas carols.

It was the holy angels that first sang about 'peace on earth and good will toward men', with humble fisherman-followers of Christ later taking up the theme. At no time did the Pharisees, lawyers, commercialists and political rulers take up the 'peace and good will' song. So today, when you hear the big preachers, big financiers and big politicians discordantly crying about a "just and lasting peace" that they intend to set up, then beware of them. They are not asking Christ the King of The Theocracy to rule over them. Rather they are howling the peace-song spoken of in 1 Thesalonians 5:3: "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them."

### *Blasphemous and Commercial*

From the beginning to the end Christ-



mas is pagan and demonic. There is nothing Christian about it except the first part of its name, and this is where great harm is done. Satan the Devil, "old Nick," caused the name of Christ to be attached to this demoniacal celebration in order to bring great reproach upon both Jehovah God and His beloved and anointed King and in order to turn creatures away from God and His kingdom, from which life and blessings come. Not only is the eternal welfare of the people thus injured, but also their material interests are damaged by the commercial Christmas racket.

Christmas can be spoken of in terms of so many dollars and cents. It is predicted that the pagan racket this year will take in from 10 to 25 percent more than it did last year. Savings accounts alone, such as the "Christmas Club" arrangement, poured out nearly \$760,000,000 this year. The "Christmas card" idea is one of the most lucrative there is. Look at the impractical novelties and worthless junk that are left in the wake of Christmas every year! Under commercial advertising pressure, which is increased by the newspapers and radios and forwarded by religion, the people, who, for the most part, can ill afford it, are forced to pay exorbitant prices for the stuff.

And here is something more to think about. Early Christians had nothing to do with the Nimrod-sun worship of the

pagans. Early Americans, Puritans and Quakers who fled from religious persecution to freedom's shores did not celebrate the re-christened pagan holiday. In Massachusetts it was outlawed in 1659 and did not become a legal holiday until 1855. In England it was forbidden for eighteen years. Today real Christians do not dishonor Jehovah God and His Christ by celebrating December 25, notwithstanding the boastful claims of the Vatican that they have "sanctified" the pagan practices and orgies of the heathen by their adoption into the Catholic calendar of "holy" days.

However, there is no prohibition on Christmas today. If you want to celebrate this pagan holiday you are free to do so. Only be honest with yourself and your children. Tell your children that there is more to it than gumdrops and lollypops. Tell your children what all the heathenish things mean: the Nimrod trees, yule logs, firecrackers, mince pies, animal cookies and the mistletoe. Tell your children who Santa Claus really is. Tell your children that Christmas is a God-dishonoring fraud that enslaves the people mentally, morally and physically. In short, tell your children the truth, and not lies. Then only, with such good parental example, they may be expected to tell you the truth. Your children also are entitled to know what they celebrate at Christmas.

### What Price Health?



Youthful countenances brightened at the announcement of newly developed spinach-flavored ice cream. It looked like deliverance from the pricking horns of the dilemma, eat distasteful spinach and be strong or shun it and accept weakness. But alas, with passing years the glad prospects of eating spinach and liking it have faded, for the announcement was made eight years ago, and yet no "spinach ice cream".

Modern medicine has not developed a vaccine to combat wanton greed. Said Dr. Lendrum, assistant professor at Illinois medical school, when discussing temptations of surgeons, "A doctor can collect \$500 for operating and only \$25 for discovering there is no need for an operation." In a world where honesty is often considered a weakness, doctors need staunch integrity to resist the infectious disease of greed.







FOR hundreds of years information has been accumulating which pointed to the fact that certain diseases were caused by improper diet. That some diseases were due to dietary deficiencies first began to be understood when scurvy, a disease which killed thousands of sailors during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, was cured simply by administering citrus fruit juices. Greater light was thrown on this theory when an outbreak of beriberi in the Japanese navy was brought under control by means of a complete dietary change.

Then came the discovery by two American investigators, McCollum and Davis, that young animals fed upon purified foodstuffs, such as purified casein, starch and lard together with an appropriate salt mixture, failed to grow and that normal growth was resumed when natural butter fat and egg yolk were added to the diet. They concluded that certain fats contained a dietary essential not heretofore recognized. Other experiments by Osborne and Mendel showed that lack of this essential factor not only retarded growth but that in older animals it led to known characteristic diseases. This unknown factor was called an unidentified dietary factor, fat-soluble A.

In the year 1912 the name "vitamine" was originated by Dr. Casimir Funk to describe a substance which he had concentrated from yeast and rice polishings, and which proved to be effective in treating beriberi. He believed that there were other substances similarly essen-

tial to good health and to life itself, and that all of these undiscovered substances contained nitrogen. Therefore he used the term "amine", derived from the chemical description of the nitrogen-containing compounds, and prefixed to "amine" the Latin term "vita", meaning life. Thereby the word "vitamine" came into existence. The final "e" was later dropped when it was found that not all of these nutritive substances contained nitrogen. The term vitamin was applied then to the known dietary factor, fat-soluble A, and this factor became known as vitamin A. The two subsequently discovered "water soluble factors" were called vitamins B and C. Today the existence of several vitamins is known and established, and the existence of several is suspected.

In scientific research much knowledge has been accumulated relative to vitamins. It is known today that vitamins are not foods nor substitutes for foods. Vitamins are food constituents, that is, protective factors found naturally in most foods, and must be ingested in sufficient amounts to preserve good health. Vitamins come from both animal and vegetable foods. In general, however, vegetable foods must be regarded as the primary source, since animals depend upon plants for most of their vitamins. Vitamins are built up in plants as they grow and are transferred to the human or animal organism by the use of plant foods in the diet. Vitamins are natural chemical substances or groups of substances which are found in very minute



quantities. Chemically they are compounds of carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, and sometimes nitrogen, sulphur and chlorine.

The first of these found naturally in foods was vitamin A. It exists in three forms in nature. Most dark-green and yellow colored vegetable products contain one or more of a group of yellow-colored substances known as carotenes. The body is able to absorb these carotenes and convert them into active vitamin A, which it then stores, generally in the liver, for its own use. For this reason these carotenes are referred to as "provitamin A", or as vitamin A "precursors". It may be noted, then, that color in vegetables generally indicates a rich source of vitamin A. Two forms of true or active vitamin A have been identified: one found in the livers of salt-water fish, known as vitamin A<sub>1</sub>; the other in the livers of fresh-water fish, known as vitamin A<sub>2</sub>. Structurally these two forms are closely related, and biologically they exhibit the same activity. Therefore they are referred to simply as vitamin A. In foods of animal origin, such as butter and cheese, vitamin A may be present in the provitamin form or in the converted active A form; or both forms may be present. Foods rich in vitamin A which have not been mentioned are broccoli, lettuce, liver (beef), peas (dried) and pumpkins.

The view now accepted is that a deficiency of vitamin A has two main consequences. First, the drying or hardening of the cellular tissue (epithelium) covering the skin and mucous membranes. One of the most unpleasant manifestations of this is that of the eyelids and cornea becoming dry and inflamed and the failure of the tear glands to secrete, resulting in a drying condition of the eye. This disease is known as xerophthalmia. In severe cases this condition may be followed by bacterial attack leading to permanent loss of sight. The second consequence of vitamin A de-

ficiency is the condition known as night blindness (nyctalopia). The ability of the eye to see depends on the presence of a complex substance known as visual purple; on the exposure of light this is converted into the material called visual yellow. If vision is to continue, the visual purple must be reformed and it is in the regeneration of visual purple that vitamin A functions. If an adequate supply of vitamin A is present the rate of regeneration is rapid; if a deficiency exists, the rate will be slow, thus producing the condition known as night blindness.

Generally an adequate supply of vitamin A stimulates secretion, which lubricates the mucous membranes and skin tissue, preventing dryness. The body has a higher resistance to infection. Vitamin A is an important aid in reproduction and lactation. It is beneficial in promoting normal growth, teeth formation, and maintaining of good health.

Vitamin B was first found to be present in yeast and in the germ and outer layers of wheat. It was first thought to be a single substance which prevented and cured beriberi. The study of the sources of vitamin B showed that there must be more than one kind of vitamin B present. Heat treatment, which destroyed the ability to prevent beriberi, left the substance remaining endowed with growth-promoting potency and the ability to prevent skin lesion known as pellagra. When this growth-promoting factor, which was heat-stable, was omitted from the diet, animals showed symptoms that resemble pellagra, growth was retarded, loss of hair occurred, sore mouth, dermatitis and other complications arose. From this it was reasoned that yeast and wheat germ contained at least two kinds of water-soluble vitamin B: one, the beriberi preventive; the other (the more heat-stable), the pellagra preventive vitamin. The search for this second factor resulted in the discovery that there were not only two substances,



but a group of vitamin B factors. Thus the name vitamin B complex was applied to the group as a whole. Vitamin B complex is now known to contain factors B<sub>1</sub> (thiamine), B<sub>2</sub>, B<sub>3</sub>, B<sub>4</sub>, B<sub>5</sub> and B<sub>6</sub>, also known chemically as pyridoxine. Other factors are niacin, pantothenic, para-aminobenzoic and folic acids, choline, biotin, inositol, antianemic substance, and other less known factors. Claims have been made for at least five of these factors.

The first is B<sub>1</sub>. This is found in wide variety of foods, but the amounts are never very high. The largest proportions of B<sub>1</sub> are found in Brewer's yeast and the embryo of cereals and wheat. Other fairly rich sources of B<sub>1</sub> are egg yolk, muscle meats, nuts, beans, peas and peanuts. Vitamin B<sub>1</sub> is water soluble, and large portions are extracted by the water used in cooking. The presence of baking soda and prolonged heating is also harmful. A deficiency of this vitamin results in general weakness, nervousness, poor appetite, gastric and intestinal disturbance and a general loss of energy.

Another important factor of the B complex group is the second member, known as B<sub>2</sub>, or sometimes called vitamin G. The chemical name is riboflavin. A lack of this vitamin causes bloodshot eyes, with extreme sensitivity to light, burning, itching and dimness of vision. The tongue is often magenta-colored and rough. In more severe deficiency there develops a condition known as "cheilosis", with fissures in the corners of the mouth and sebaceous disturbance of the nose, eyelids and ears. If due to riboflavin deficiency, these conditions correct themselves promptly when the vitamin is restored. Sources of this vitamin are found in bananas, beans, lean beef, whole-wheat bread, eggs and milk.

The third constituent of the vitamin B complex group is the substance that prevents pellegra and is now known as niacin, sometimes referred to as nicotinic

acid, or the "P-P" factor, meaning pellegra preventive. Niacin is not affected by the amount of heat involved in cooking, canning or drying. Canned foods such as salmon, corned beef, vegetables and tomato juice are almost as good as fresh foods for sources of this factor.

It is possible, by means of fuller's earth, to extract from yeast the substance known as vitamin B<sub>6</sub>. Cases have been reported of humans who have been cured of pellegra and beriberi by doses of niacin, thiamine, and riboflavin, but who did not completely recover until given the B<sub>6</sub> factor. It seems, therefore, that it is essential to human nutrition and is believed to play a significant part in the vitalization of what are known as unsaturated fatty acids that are present in a number of vegetable oils.

Knowledge of the remaining factors of the B complex is still meager.

The first disease definitely recognized as being due to an inadequate diet is probably scurvy. The chief characteristic of this disease is the tendency for bleeding to occur because the capillaries, carrying the blood, fracture very easily. This bleeding takes place under the skin, forming red spots; in the joints, causing pain; and the gums bleed and become loose, so that the teeth fall out. In extreme cases the disease is fatal. The British navy discovered that the most effective remedy to bring this disease under control was oranges and lemons. This antiscorbutic (that is to say, anti-scurvy) substance was later called vitamin C, which name it still retains. The known function of vitamin C is that it favors good bone and tooth formation. It is necessary in the maintaining of the health of blood vessels.

Oranges, lemons and grapefruit, or their canned juices, are the richest, most easily available year-round sources. A small glassful of fresh or commercially canned juice usually provides the official "minimum", or a little more.

Vitamin C is the most easily destroyed



of any, air and heat being its bitter enemies. Certain fruits lose up to 95 percent of their vitamin C content when cooked, and loss begins the moment the knife pierces the skin. Commercially-canned vegetables and fruits often retain good percentages of their original content because they may be processed fresh from the field, and are cooked in partial vacuum.

Vitamin D is known for its effectiveness in the prevention and cure of rickets. Because of this it is known as the "antirachitic" vitamin. There are several D vitamins. In fact, at least ten substances have been reported as having rickets-healing potency. The two most important will be considered here. These are vitamin D<sub>1</sub> (calciferol) and vitamin D<sub>2</sub> (activated 7 dehydro-cholesterol). The term vitamin D is commonly used to include both of these forms. These two forms of vitamin D are produced by the action of ultraviolet light upon substances known as sterols. The effect of sunlight on the human body is similar. The skin contains suitable sterols, and under the influence of certain radiation present in bright sunlight they are converted into vitamin D. These sterols, therefore, can be regarded as provitamins. Vitamin D<sub>2</sub> comes from plant life; and vitamin D<sub>3</sub>, from animal fats. Irradiated yeast widely used in medical preparations is the vitamin D<sub>2</sub> form. Vitamin D<sub>3</sub> is the form occurring in fish liver oils, irradiated milk, and other irradiated animal products.

Vitamin D helps regulate the body's utilization of calcium and phosphorus.

It is essential for the formation of strong bones, teeth, and normal growth.

In 1922 a substance was found to be present in wheat germ oil that enabled sterile rats to reproduce successfully. This substance was called vitamin E, or the antisterility vitamin. Various claims have been made relative to the beneficial effects of large amounts of vitamin E on the fertility of cattle and hogs, but as far as human creatures are concerned the importance of E is still in doubt.

Vitamin K, named after the German word Koagulation, aids in the coagulation of the blood and is therefore known as the "anti-hemorrhagic" vitamin. The use of this vitamin is confined principally to the medical profession. It is of value in certain operations, particularly those affecting the liver and gall bladder, and is frequently used as a general pre-operative precaution. This vitamin is present in a variety of foodstuff, such as green leafy vegetables, tomatoes, hempseed, soybeans and liver. It is not certain to what extent vitamin K is necessary for humans, but the general consensus of opinion is that there is not likely to be any deficiency in a normal diet.

In conclusion, it may be said that vitamins act in co-operation or interrelation with each other as well as with the minerals, carbohydrates, proteins and fats. Therefore vitamins alone should not be considered as a panacea for human ills, but rather as a dietary essential, interplaying with other dietary factors, which is necessary for buoyant health. The diet should be well balanced and well varied and every effort should be made to depend on natural food whenever possible.

### Easy Come, Easy Go

There is more money in circulation in the United States than ever before. Before the Wall Street crash in 1929 there was \$4,840,000,000 circulating. In 1940 it was \$8,732,000,000. Today there is more than \$28,000,000,000 flowing through the fingers of the people. However, Mr. You and Mrs. Me are no better off. If we get higher wages it means that our living costs are higher, our taxes are higher, and our fevers are higher.





“AMERICA is riding high and dizzily on what is perhaps the greatest gambling binge in its history.” Those were the opening words of a lengthy report received over our *International News Service* teletype in October. INS staff correspondents had just completed a coast-to-coast survey of the many and devious gambling rackets throughout the country, and their report uncovered some very startling facts.

From the “numbers” racket to the “thousand-dollar-a-minute” game called *chemin de fer*, gambling is a going concern with a daily intake running into the millions. Horse racing, baseball, football and prize fight pools, dice games, poker, gin rummy and roulette, bingo and blackjack, are only some of the leeches that are sucking money out of the spineless public. But take a closer look at this billion-dollar business.

In New York James L. Kilgallen of INS introduces us to Michael MacDougall, famous gambling detective, who says that at least \$6,000,000 is bet on the horses at a track in a single day. This is but one of the rackets. “A northern New Jersey syndicate,” says MacDougall, “takes a couple of million dollars a week from New Yorkers. ‘Steerers’ for the syndicate have cars at strategic spots in Manhattan and carry the suckers over to Jersey. The limousines leave every half hour every night.” The poorer classes, like those living in Harlem, can’t afford to ride these limousines across the Hudson river, so they gamble at home with what is called the “numbers”

game. This consists of betting on the last three digits of the stock exchange total sales or on the last three numbers of the receipts at race tracks as given by the totalizer.

If we fly down to Washington, D.C., James Lee of INS will take us around the nation’s capital to see how the “big-wigs” gamble away their money. Open gambling is not permitted, but undercover horseplayers are in full gallop, pouring out cash to the tune of nearly \$32,000,000 a year. “Many a pretty government girl,” Lee says, “conceals a tip sheet in her desk and dashes out daily to make a furtive telephone call to a bookie.”

Just outside the capital in Virginia and Maryland gambling establishments are doing a landslide business with Washingtonians by telephone and by “runners”. Although the police force has made the open gambling house as hard to find as a vacant hotel room, the people still support the racket. Lee puts it this way: “The difference between Washington gambling and the kind of play that goes on in more uninhabited cities like New York, Chicago and San Francisco is that most of the chance-taking in the nation’s capital is under cover. After all, a lot of people in Washington work for Uncle Sam and their boss doesn’t like gambling. Officially, that is.”

Florida is a winter playground in more than one way. Each year a cosmopolitan horde of professional gamblers, businessmen, labor leaders, sportsmen and fashionably-dressed women trek



down to Florida for a fling at gambling, and incidentally, a bit of sunshine. Those "in the know" say that the 1945-46 season down there amounted to \$200,000,000 "take" by the racketeers.

New Orleans, says Pat McDonnell of INS, was crammed with a great number of "joints", some called "sporting clubs", where those who wished to woo Lady Luck could bet anything from a thin dime on up. That is, up until May 6 of this year, when a new mayor put the lid on gambling. That "official" closing down, of both the swanky places where \$1,000 blue chips were used and the residential places where old ladies played penny ante, only meant that much of the \$45,000,000 annual business was moved to the near-by parishes or counties of Jefferson and St. Bernard.

### ***Riotous Midwest Gambling***

Swinging on up to St. Louis we learn that remnants of the old Al Capone gang of Chicago are "muscling in" on lucrative St. Louis gambling. In East St. Louis, where it is said that slot machines are more easily found than telephone booths, the Chicago gangsters in six months skimmed off more than \$60,000 in profits. Dave Park of INS explains why gambling flourishes so out here. Says he: "It has been rumored that East St. Louis gamblers have been making substantial contributions to political campaigns for some years. Such contributions, it is said, always go to both political parties. The party that looks like the potential winner in an election campaign always gets the largest contribution, according to those who profess to know."

"Metropolitan Cincinnati is studded with casinos and clubs," says the INS man, Thornton Argyle. Here gambling rages at a hectic pace day and night—by day it's the horse, and by night it's cards, dice, poker, chuck-a-luck and blackjack. The estimated "take" is more than \$1,500,000 weekly on a year-round

basis. The police and reform groups threaten crusades against gambling from time to time but, like the Ohio river, the games of chance "just roll along".

But the hot spots are across the river in the foothills of Kentucky; that is where the real night-life gambling is played. The lush clubs in those regions serve plenty of food with an artistic background of glamorous entertainment. It is not unusual in those places to see stacks of chips with a face value of \$3,000 to \$5,000 in front of players.

In the state of Indiana gambling goes on as in other places. Some towns, particularly along the Kentucky border, are more open than others. Eugene Cadou of INS says that Indianapolis has its share of baseball pools, pick-and-win tickets, policy numbers and punch boards. The baseball pool alone has an annual "take" of \$3,500,000.

The crime commission of Chicago says that the gambling industry in that city yearly takes in \$250,000,000. But Mayor Edward J. Kelly says that there is no organized gambling in the windy city. Lee Ferrero of INS didn't believe the mayor, and so he began to investigate for himself. What he dug up makes one think it is the mayor, and not the city, that is windy.

Ferrero can take you around to peek into any number of disreputable beer parlors, pool halls and dives where they gamble from morning till dark. Or he can show you lush-plush joints and poker palaces, where dice and the "\$1,000-a-minute" French card game called chemin de fer are exceedingly popular. With plenty of money afloat gambling goes on apace, Kelly notwithstanding, in the big, lusty city of Chicago.

### ***The Gambling Capital of America***

For a visit to the "Monte Carlo" of America we must leave Chicago and fly to Las Vegas, Nevada, where Julian Hartt of INS will show us around the town that has more legal gambling



palaces than any other community in the nation. "Even Reno," says Hartt, "has taken a back seat to Las Vegas as the top attraction of free-and-easy Nevada, as tourists being divorced of their dollars have exceeded unhappy wives being divorced of their husbands."

Only 90 minutes away from Hollywood by air, Las Vegas received \$20,000,000 in profits from the thousands of gambling visitors in 1945. Many tourists fully expect to lose, but this is not an original idea, since the operators of the "gravy train" also expect them to lose. After all, this is the gambling capital of America.

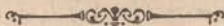
Out in California the people wildly play the ponies at the tracks the same as the rest of the country. Gin rummy and poker are favored around Hollywood. One of the most spectacular enterprises in recent times was the converting of a mine sweeper into a gambling ship and anchoring it several miles off Long Beach. Taxi service, à la salt water, took the customers out to the ship, where professional gamblers cleaned them of their cash as quickly as

a fisherman de-scales a fish. The Coast Guard finally seized the vessel.

From this round-up of news it is evident that a great wave of gambling has engulfed America. Everywhere, harassed businessmen and people with jittery nerves, seeking relief from the cares of life, steal off to some swanky hideout, country club or race track, where they plunge themselves into an orgy of gambling. Even housewives who ten years ago would have been shocked at the thought of "laying a bet" on the nags can now read the form sheets as readily as an OPA price list.

Gambling is "the biggest business in America today—bigger than the steel, the movies or the auto industry", and the victims are the millions of gambling fools. People are getting higher wages than ever before, but, as the Scottish proverb says, "A fool and his money are soon parted." Riotous and carefree living marks these "last days".

But who are to blame, when the people are taught the gambling bingo game in the churches? Trust religion's business clergymen not to miss this source of easy mammon.



### *The Greeks Had a Word for It*

BEYOND the realm of probable speeds at which airplanes will travel in the future are the "estimated" speeds space ships will have when bound for the moon. If you cast a look of skepticism in the direction of the exponents of such "lunaships" they will tell you that a rocket has already risen 104 miles in altitude, and others are now under construction that will reach 500 miles out into space. They may even quote the New York *Herald Tribune*: "The War and Navy Departments revealed today [June 30, 1946] that plans are under way to launch a guided missile or rocket to the moon. If all goes well, it was said, the attempt will be made within the next twelve to eighteen months."

And how fast will these moon-bound missiles travel? Some senators say 100,000 miles an hour. For obtaining an estimate on the speed of a space ship with men aboard we are indebted to the *Hindustan Times*: "Major Alexander de Seversky, famous airplane designer, says that the first man to reach the moon will do so not in a rocket but in a space ship, powered by atomic energy at 139,000 miles per hour and controlled by artificial gravity." One wonders if the ancient Greeks, when they coined the word *lunatic*, meaning 'one who is moonstruck', had a vision of men today who are planning a trip to the moon.



# Siam, the Land of the Free



FREEDOM is a prize that men of all nations seek to gain and retain, and those who obtain some measure of freedom take pride in displaying their jewel before others. Such a people are those who inhabit the central part of the Asiatic peninsula lying between India and China. They call their country *Muang Thai*, meaning "the land or kingdom of the free"; hence the name Thailand. To the rest of the world Thailand has been known as Siam since the days when Portuguese traders first landed there. They called the country *Siao*, after the word Shan, for at that time the people of the country were known as Tai-Shan. But whether Thailand or Siam, to many the country will still be thought of as the "land of the white elephants".

Travel to Siam's capital, Bangkok, can be by boat or by plane. Landing at the modern airport and riding into the city in an American-made automobile, things seem very much like what one may have been accustomed to back home. But watch out, driver! there's an elephant shuffling along on the road just ahead! The guide assures that stranger things than this will be seen in this land where East meets West.

## *Siam's Capital*

Until recently, Siam had only two classes of people, the rulers and the rest of the people. There was no "middle class". However, it should be remembered that since 1932 the king of Siam has not been the absolute monarch that he was prior thereto. They have what is called a constitutional monarchy. One of the titles of Siam's king is "Lord or Keeper of the White Elephants", because in Siam the white elephant is worshiped and kept in the stables of the king. In Bangkok, the royal capital, one

can see the regal gardens and view the famous elephants. But hold on! they are not white at all! More of a dirty gray than anything else. Actually, they are albinos, with light eyes and white toenails and less pigment in their skin than ordinary elephants. After seeing the lavish care and huge expenditures showered upon the rare beasts one can appreciate the force of the expression that a person has a "white elephant on his hands" when he is stuck with business or venture that bleeds his resources.

Leaving the riches of the king's beautiful oriental gardens, the traveler heads for the center of Bangkok, down along the waterfront, where the masses of the population live. One does not go far till he must take a water taxi, for the streets become canals and the visitor wonders whether he is not in Venice instead of Siam. A zigzagging course through this system of canals leads to the muddy waters of the Menam Chao Phraya. This mighty river of central Siam flows through this metropolis of 800,000.

Here are to be seen some strange sights: houses floating on pontoons, others built on piles, whole families living in tiny boats tied together, other boats darting about with food and wares for sale; indeed they are an amphibious people, these Siamese. But are they Siamese? Not altogether, for there are a great number of Malays, Indians and Chinese mixed in this teeming crowd. Over there on the wharves are endless queues of barebacked coolies, perspiring under the tropical sun as they load foreign freighters. But enough of Chinese junks and lighters jostling one another. And also enough of the confusing smells that assail the nostrils of the visitor to this main port of Siam. One smell alone proclaims its identity above all competi-



tors, the odor of fish. Fish and rice are the main foods of the population.

Walking through the streets of Bangkok one sees two civilizations living side by side, the old Siam and the new Thailand. The old Siam has its narrow streets with vertical signs above the shops, its white, dusty roads that become filthy, muddy lanes in the rainy season, and its throngs of yellow-robed monks. New Thailand has modern boulevards, automobiles, houses and factories of wood and brick, and air-conditioned theaters. On the right is the Red Cross and on the left is the Boy Scouts headquarters. Over there is a modern university. For entertainment the younger generation enjoy such Western sports as football, tennis and golf, and in the evenings they patronize cabarets and theaters. Such is the capital of Siam.

### *The Eastern Basin*

Geographically, Siam divides into four parts: eastern, central, northern and peninsula. But before the tourist strikes out to explore these sections he must exchange his foreign money for the coin of the realm, the *baht*, worth about thirty-eight cents. Traveling northeast from Bangkok the ground steadily rises, till about one hundred miles from the coast a range of mountains is reached that forms the western rim of a huge elevated basin, unproductive and of miserable climate, being either extremely dry or wet. As a result the population

of 2,000,000 in this region eke out a scant existence, and even the traveler is glad to board the next train at Ubon back to Bangkok.

The promise is that the central and northern parts of Siam will be much more interesting to see than the eastern section, and so after a short rest the tourist takes a river boat up the Menam Chao Bhaya, the "Nile of Siam". The Menam is not a swift-moving river. In fact, twice a day it seems to stop flowing, reverses itself, and runs upstream! The country is so low and flat that the ocean tide affects the stream for a distance of fifty miles.

### *The Central Rice Bowl*

On either side of this river is a great expanse of fertile country, 55,000 square miles in area. Each year during flood season the river overflows its banks, leaving a rich alluvial deposit of silt. This makes it one of the richest rice bowls in the world. And to speak of rice is to speak of Siam itself. Rice is the main dish; rice is the source of the native drink, arak; rice is the grain on which the livestock feed; rice is the chief export of Siam.

If one goes ashore here he will meet the real Siamese people, the agriculturists attired in their native panung. This dress consists of

a piece of cloth a yard wide and three yards long wrapped around the middle of the body with the ends passing between the legs, and looking like the conventional diaper. But the





panung is very practical for working in the rice paddies, and is therefore worn by both men and women. The children scurry about naked. In Bangkok one sees many Chinese (at least 100,000 reside there), but out here in the central plain they are few. The Chinese are noted for their honesty, and they dominate the wholesale and retail businesses. At one time ninety percent of Siam's commerce flowed through their fingers.

However, back to the native Siamese, the people of the soil. They are medium in height, well-formed, of olive complexion, with broad flat noses and prominent lips. Many of the men and boys have their heads shaved by the priests in some kind of religious rite. But capturing attention are their black teeth! Their blackness is due to the Siamese practice of chewing the nut of the betel palm. Wrapping the nut with some tobacco and lime in the betel leaves, they make a quid which they tuck away in their cheek. Some think that only thus can the true Siamese accent, which sounds like a mumble, be spoken, being punctuated, as it were, with frequent squirts of bright red juice.

One thing that impresses visitors is the politeness of the Siamese. They are also gentle, sympathetic and patient, not given to violence or quarrelsomeness. However, there is nothing of an inferiority complex about them and they have an air of confidence. Perhaps this is because they consider themselves a free people. The Siamese women enjoy as much freedom as do European women.

No longer do great herds of wild elephants roam over the central plain, and the few that remain are seen lazily shuffling along roads as beasts of burden. The water buffalo is the principal domestic animal hereabouts. It is used for cultivating the rice fields, and for pulling carts it replaces the ox.

Meeting these Siamese and listening to them talk arouses curiosity as to their language. The Siamese alphabet con-

sists of forty-four consonants and thirty-two vowels, and these combine to form monosyllabic words, of which there are less than two thousand. This makes it necessary to use the same words to express different thoughts, and this is provided for by five different inflections of the voice. For example, the word *khao*. By a combination of inflections this one word can mean *rice, they, badly, white, old or news*.

### ***The Highlands of the North***

About 150 miles up the river Menam from Bangkok the waterway forks to form the Me Ping and the Menam Yome. To reach the city of Chiangmai up the Me Ping it is necessary to abandon the steam launch and take an up-country boat powered by a half dozen natives. With poles and ropes they struggle over the many rapids in this rough country. Northern Siam consists of parallel ranges and valleys running north and south, the valleys being from 800 to 1,200 feet in elevation, and the ranges towering skyward to make peaks of from 5,000 to 8,000 feet. Heavy forests cover the mountains, and the banks of the streams are blanketed with tropical growth.

At last the tourist reaches Chiangmai. It has taken him longer to get here from Bangkok than it would have taken him to sail to London. However, the trip can be made much faster by rail, but the scenery is not as delightful as that seen by boat. Chiangmai is Siam's second city, both in size and in importance. It was founded in the eleventh century and is now the center of the great teak trade. Teakwood is highly valued for its durability and resistance. It is a very dense wood and will not float until it has dried out; so the elephant is relied upon to get out the 100,000 logs a year.

### ***The Lower Peninsula***

Returning to Bangkok, the traveler catches a Diesel train for the fourth section of Siam, the peninsula area. Down



the middle of the Malay peninsula on the right runs a chain of mountains that forms the western boundary of Siam. On those mountain slopes hugs one of the densest jungles in the world. This part of the country holds the natural wealth of Siam. Besides the valuable woods and copal gums in the forest there are deposits of manganese, tin and quicksilver, together with some silver and gold. Of tin alone there is an annual output valued at \$9,000,000. Precious gems, particularly rubies and sapphires, also enhance the wealth of the area.

In this country of Siam, 1,350 miles long and 450 miles wide and with a 1,000-mile coastline, there is a great variety of animal life, including leopards, tigers, rhinoceroses, wildcats, bears, gaurs, boars, water buffaloes, besides thousands of elephants. In the treetops are chattering monkeys, and the flashings of brilliant plumage testify to the seemingly infinite number of tropical birds. On the ground beneath glide at least fifty-six varieties of snakes, twelve of which are poisonous. Monstrous "daddy longlegs" bounce along on their three-inch legs. Fish in abundance dart about in the streams and estuaries. The flora of the country is luxuriant and includes both tropical and temperate-climate plants. In addition to the mangosteens, bamboos and palms there are oaks, pines, chestnuts, and peach and apple trees. Also stored back in the forest vaults flourish ebony, rosewood, ironwood and teak. Rice is the main crop, but also cultivated are peppers, sugar cane, pineapples, bananas, cotton, tobacco and rubber.

The explanation for this wide variety in plant and animal life is the weather, best described by the word *monsoon*. From May till October it rains, and when the rain lets up the heat makes the countryside like a steam bath. In November the shifting wind brings cool nights and hot, dry days.

### *A Bit of History*

When Rama IV became king, in 1851, great advancements were made in the arts of printing, shipbuilding, road and canal construction, and in the improvement of the public health. His son Chulalongkorn carried these reforms even farther. Under his reign slavery was abolished, law courts were established, Siam joined the Postal Union, the first railroad was constructed in 1892, civil administration was improved, and education was extended. This was due to the fact that Chulalongkorn brought in not only Western ideas but also Western technicians as advisors. At one time the general advisor was an American; the managers of the railroads and postal telegraph services were Germans; the naval officers were Danes; the public works employed Italian and French engineers; officials in the finance, customs, police, education, mining, and survey departments were British; while the ministry of justice was held by a Belgian.

Though adopting these Western institutions into his country, Chulalongkorn still maintained his Eastern pomp and glory, and at his death, in 1910, he left behind him, in typical oriental fashion, 134 sons, 236 daughters and 600 widows! Siam has since made long strides toward attaining greater freedom. In 1932 there was a bloodless revolution when a constitutional monarchy was substituted for the absolute form. But when asked why the Siamese hang on to the monarch at all, they reply that for generations they have been taught that he is a direct descendant of Gautama Buddha himself. The people must be freed from this "divine right" superstition gradually.

It will be recalled that the day after the bombing of Pearl Harbor the Japanese marched in and took over in Siam, and on January 25, 1942, Siam declared war on the United States and Great Britain. The attitude of the Siamese generally is that that was the work of a few "quislings" in the government, but the



whole country suffered therefrom. Not only were Siam's cities bombed by the Allies, but the Japanese imprisoned and ill-treated those who opposed her iron rule. Economically the occupation cost Siam about \$600,000,000. The Siamese were very happy when the war ended. Since then Siam has not leaned toward Asiatic spheres of influence centered at Chungking, Batavia or New Delhi. Siam's 16,000,000 population has chosen to remain free of all of these.

### *And What About Freedom?*

There is one lingering impression that clings to one after visiting this "land of the free", and that is how much the Siamese are in bondage to religion. Truly it has been called the land of 20,000 temples. The monasteries and temples have about half a million inmates, and that is about one for every thirty persons. Every male sometime during his lifetime is supposed to serve in the priesthood for two months or more.

Buddhism is the official brand of religion, but fetish superstition, that is, believing that the rivers and jungles are full of spirits that must be charmed, is a general belief. A more recent manifestation of demon worship in Siam is the reading of the horoscope. Like other varieties of religion, the high priests of Siam bless the armed forces when they go out to kill their fellow men. Indeed the Siamese are slaves to religion.

Nor have the Catholic and Protestant missionaries freed the people from this bondage. Catholic priests have been active in Siam since the middle of the seventeenth century, but in all that time they have not given the people the enlightenment and freedom contained in the Bible. Protestant missionaries went out there in 1828. They accomplished good, for by 1843 they had the Greek Scriptures translated into the Siamese language and the whole Bible was finished in 1896. But when it came to giving the Siamese freedom through an understanding of the Bible, the Protestants failed as miserably as did the Catholics. Most of the Siamese think they are a free people (Thai) because they are free from the superstitions of Brahmins, but in reality they stand on the very precipice of Armageddon.

Back once again in their homeland, Siam's tourist visitors can say that they have seen a country where there is a strange mixture of the Old Oriental and the New Occidental, where elephants share the highways with motorcars, where medieval concoctions made from rhinoceros horn and snake gall compete with the modern medical dispensary, and where the great masses of the people, calling themselves "free men", are in slavery to religion. Only when the knowledge of Jehovah covers that country as the waters do the great deep will Siam truly be "the land of the free".



### *Black Light Darkens Criminal Careers*



RAYS of light that cannot be seen by the human eye are joining the fight against crime. The rays of this black light, as it is called, when thrown against an ore-bearing body in the night, will cause the metal in rocks to flash brightly.

By this means ore bodies have been discovered. This new light has been used to catch criminals. In one instance, bills turned over to kidnapers were overprinted with an invisible chemical. In due time they were turned in to a bank. The bank teller turned the black light upon them, when they showed in fiery green letters the words "Ransom Money". The kidnaper was arrested and other bills similarly marked were found in his possession.



# British Colonies Crush Freedom

**B**LOOD, sweat and tears paid out by British subjects have not purchased freedom throughout the empire. They have not received their "money's worth". In the two African colonies of Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland one is not at all free to worship God; rulers under Jesuit and sectarian missionary thumbs sit as arbitrary spiritual overlords to say what inhabitants of those colonies may or may not have in the way of Bible instruction.

Early in the present century Bible helps published by the Watchtower Society began to circulate in Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland. The clarified Bible truths embarrassed and angered religious missionary bodies, particularly the Jesuit priests of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Unable to meet the challenge as to the unscripturalness of their teachings and methods, the religionists resorted to tactics long ago foretold in the Word of Almighty God: "The throne of wickedness . . . frameth mischief by statute." (Psalm 94: 20, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The "framers" set to work in earnest in 1935. The Roman Catholic attorney-general of Northern Rhodesia, Fitzgerald, piloted through the legislative council legislation aimed at suppressing the literature of Jehovah's witnesses. This section of the Penal Code empowers the governor-in-council "by proclamation (a) to prohibit the importation into the territory of any newspaper, book or document" and "by proclamation (b) to declare any newspaper, book or document to be a seditious document".

No provision is made to contest the governor-in-council's decision or make



representations to him. Successive governors-in-council have used the dictatorial law to prohibit the importation, distribution or possession of Watchtower literature. For the past dozen years many of Jehovah's witnesses have suffered months of imprisonment just because they had these Bible helps.

After this legislation was engineered in Northern Rhodesia labor difficulties occurred in the Copperbelt, resulting in the shooting of six African mine workers by the police. First reports of the disturbance emanated, not from the Copperbelt, but from Broken Hill, the Jesuit headquarters. These telegrams spread inflammatory statements that "agitators connected with the Watchtower movement were suspected to be behind the strikers". A government commission appointed to investigate determined: (1) That Jehovah's witnesses did not participate in the disturbance and had no share in instigating it; (2) that the ring-leaders were the Awemba, a tribe whose spiritual interests are cared for by the Catholic "white fathers"!

## Conspiracy

Shortly after the banning of Watchtower publications began in Northern Rhodesia the governor visited Nyasaland. Within a week or two the governor-in-council in Nyasaland issued an identical list of Watchtower publications to be banned. Infamous collusion between the two governments is proved by the fact that both lists contained a supposed publication of the Watchtower Society, namely, "*The End of the World.*" Actu-



ally, the Society never issued such a publication.


In Southern Rhodesia the same religious elements, Jesuit priests and various missionary bodies, pressed that government to follow the lead of Northern Rhodesia. The mischief-framers did not have such satisfying success. When the bill was introduced in the House of Assembly the Society warned the legislators of the threat to freedom, and there was strong opposition from members of the Labor party. Hence, when the bill was made law it contained the provision that the individual affected could seek redress before the Supreme Court, a freedom safeguard not in the Northern Rhodesian legislation. During the debate on the bill it was freely admitted by government representatives that the bill was aimed at the Watchtower Society and that they were acting as a result of representations made by "various church bodies". As soon as the bill became law fourteen publications of the Society were banned.

Quickly a test case was instituted in the Southern Rhodesia High Court. The Society's literature was under review for three days. No trace of sedition in any one of the fourteen publications, the court ruled. Dissatisfied, the government appealed to the Supreme Court of South Africa. But that highest court in South Africa confirmed the decision handed down in Southern Rhodesia. The three justices on the bench ruled that there was nothing in the books "expressive of an intention to excite disaffection", and the presiding justice concluded: "The court below was right in ordering the

books to be released and returned to the respondent, and that the appeal should be dismissed with costs."

In view of that carefully deliberated judicial decision, what honest grounds has either the Northern Rhodesia or the Nyasaland government for its suppression of free worship? Recently, in Nyasaland a petition calling upon the governor to release the Society's publications was signed by 25,000 persons. The governor's reaction to this petition of the people is not known as yet.

When the rulers of Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland began banning Bible-study books around 1935 there were 340 of Jehovah's witnesses in Nyasaland and 350 in the Rhodesias. As the years rolled by from then till now the witnesses have been beaten, imprisoned, deported from their homes to distant sections of the country to serve in labor gangs; and also through those passing years they have been diligent in preaching by word of mouth the message of God's kingdom. With what results in the face of religious and governmental persecution and prosecution? Today there are upward of 5,000 witnesses in Northern Rhodesia and about 3,000 in Nyasaland! How the words of the apostle Paul ring true in their ears!—"The things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel." (Philippians 1:12-14) But the searching question still faces the executive councils of these two British colonies: When will words of freedom ring loud enough in your ears to drown out the clamorings of religious advisers for suppression of liberty to worship?



### *Even the Pretzel Is Religious!*

¶ "They have a very glamorous and romantic history dating back to the mists of antiquity. The word itself stems from the Latin 'pretiola', meaning small reward. The monks used to give pretzels to children as a reward for learning their prayers. As a matter of fact, the twist so peculiar to the pretzel was first designed to represent arms folded in prayer." So said J. C. Walborn, Jr., president of the National Pretzel Bakers Institute, as he launched a campaign to glamorize the humble product.



## When Is New Year's Day?

THE ancient Egyptians, Phoenicians and Persians began their year on September 21, at the autumn equinox. At other times in Persia the year began at the spring equinox, on March 21. The Sabians celebrated their new year when the sun entered Aries. The Mohammedans started their calendar in July, A.D. 622. The Chinese, though officially adopting the Gregorian calendar in 1912, still celebrate, in many parts of the country, their old New Year's Day when the first new moon enters Aquarius, sometime between January 21 and February 19. In Russia, up to the eighteenth century, September was the first month of their year. The ancient Germans celebrated December 21, the winter solstice, as the beginning of the year. At one time France and the Low Countries took Easter as the first of the year, notwithstanding the fact that it varied from year to year.

Among all these nations, regardless of the date, New Year's Day was celebrated with great festivity and religious rites in honor of their demon gods. The Chinese made their New Year's one of the greatest festivals in which even the emperor mingled with the peoples in unrestrained merriment. The Japanese, after decorating their portals with greenery that had deep religious significance, made the occasion one of feasting and mirth. The Persians released their prisoners on this day of high festival. The Sabians, together with their priests, marched in procession to the temple, where they offered sacrifices to the gods of the various planets. In religion-drenched India the Hindus call *Prajapatya*, meaning Lord of creation, their New Year's Day. They offer up male kids, wild deer and buffalo in sacrifice, not to Jehovah the Creator, but to their "god of wisdom" named *Ganesa*. The Druids in Europe celebrated

March 10 as New Year's with mystic rites performed under their sacred oaks on which grew the mistletoe. Little is known of that phallic rite except that the mistletoe was supposed to give fertility to both man and beast.

Even the American Indians had a New Year's celebration which they called *So-yal-u-na*. It consisted of an elaborate mythical drama in two parts. First, offerings were made to effigies of the great plume-headed serpent, supposedly the enemy of the sun. This was followed by a great sun dance. All together, it was worship of the unseen demons. The native Mexicans on the first day of their year also held a particularly devilish festival in which a human sacrifice was offered up to their gods. Says McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopaedia*: "The wretched victim, after having been flayed alive, was carried to the pyramidal summit of the sacred edifice which was the scene of these barbarities, and after his heart had been torn out by a priest in presence of assembled thousands, his body was consumed to ashes by being placed on a blazing funeral pile."

### God Fixed the Time

When Jehovah God brought His chosen nation of Israel out of Egypt He made them a free people, even free of all these heathenish New Year's practices. For their good and protection the Lord said: "This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you." (Exodus 12:2) That was the month Abib, in the springtime, two weeks before the first passover, a time when the earth began to bring forth, a time of joy and gladness, a time later marked by the blowing of silver trumpets. (Numbers 10:2, 3, 10) This Jewish month Abib, or Nisan, started each year with the new moon nearest the spring equinox. But the Jews do not



care for God's arrangement, and so they start their new year in the autumn, in the month Tisri. The Jews, while saying that their ecclesiastical year begins with the month Abib, nevertheless celebrate New Year's in Tisri with religious show.

### **The Roman New Year's**

Both the Greeks and Romans at one time began their year at the winter solstice, December 21, but later it was changed to the feast of *Ancylia* in March, a month named after Mars, the god of war. The priests of Mars called *salii*, or leapers, put on their biggest performance of gymnastics on March 19 in order to bribe their god for another year. It was an occasion of great revelry.

This early calendar, however, was so inaccurate that by the year 46 B.C. Julius Caesar had to add two months to bring it around to the correct season. At the same time January was made the first month of the new Julian calendar. January 1 was celebrated in honor of Janus, the two-faced "father-god" of Rome. He was supposed to have been the highest mogul of all, in addition to being the "janitor" of heaven. (Our word "janitor" is from Janus.) The New Year's celebration by the Romans was an occasion of over-indulgence. Says McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopædia*: "Pliny tells us that on the first of January . . . the people gave themselves up to riotous excess, and various kinds of heathen superstition. The first Christian emperors kept up the custom, though it tolerated and afforded the opportunity for idolatrous rites."

At first the Catholic church thought of weaning the people away from the riotous feasting, dancing and revelry of the pagans by observing the day in fast-

ing. "Christian writers and councils condemned the heathen orgies and excesses connected with the festival of the *Saturnalia*, which were celebrated at the beginning of the year." (*Catholic Encyclopedia*) Tertullian, an early "church father", condemned the practices. The Council of Auxerre, in the sixth century, forbade observance of the diabolical revelry in connection with the worship of *Strenia*, the goddess of New Year's Day. But when, in the eighth century, the Hierarchy saw their fasting idea was a total failure they abandoned the idea altogether and have since blessed the capers of New Year's.

At that time many countries, including England, were observing March 25 as New Year's. This was based on the erroneous conclusions of Dionysius, an abbot of the sixth century, who falsely reasoned that, since December 25 was supposed to mark the birth of Jesus, then the annunciation to Mary came on March 25, and hence it should be the beginning of the year. Pope Gregory XIII, in replacing the Julian calendar, in 1582, declared that January 1 was to be celebrated as New Year's. Catholic countries changed over immediately; Scotland, in 1600; Germany, Denmark and Sweden, about 1700; and England, in 1752. The calendar that came out of the French Revolution in November, 1793, with 12 months of 30 days each plus a few fete days at the end of each year, soon perished, in 1805.

The whole New Year's celebration with its high jinks and drunken revelry is not Christian, regardless of the day on which it occurs. Early Christians did not observe it, neither did Americans of Colonial days, nor do informed Christians of today.

---

### **Surplus**

♦ If you are a young girl of 14 your chances in the United States of having a husband and a home of your own are only 75 percent. There are 12,000,000 single women over 14, but only 9,000,000 single men.



# "THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

## The Fighting High Priest

THIS High Priest was once "brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth", just as foretold at the prophecy of Isaiah 53:7. However, Jehovah God makes a Fighter out of Him, for He knows that the lamb-likeness of this One was no sign of weakness and fear, but was proof of the greatest courage and integrity even to the death under fire of the enemy. Therefore Jehovah has called that One to lead the most terrific fight in universal history, "the battle of that great day of God Almighty," which is due to break out in this atomic age. This fighting High Priest, once a perfect, innocent, inoffensive man on earth, died then like a lamb. He did so that He might enact the part of "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world". Because of this sacrifice of His human life forever, God raised the Lamb from death to a new life, life in the invisible spirit realm. God exalted Him to the highest place ever accorded to a creature, Jehovah's own right hand on the celestial throne. It is with this new life, and in this exalted position, that the Lamb of God will wage the final war that ends off all man-made wars and vindicates Jehovah's name and Godship.—John 1:29.

In voluntarily offering himself for sacrifice as the "Lamb of God", Jesus Christ was foreshadowed long previously by the Jewish nation's first high priest, namely, Aaron, the brother of the prophet Moses. But as the royal One who fights

against all opposers of Jehovah's universal sovereignty and whips them at the battle of Armageddon, He was prefigured by that priest upon a royal throne, Melchizedek, the king of Salem. That He did not self-conceitedly assume to grab either of these offices for himself, but waited upon Jehovah's call and responded to it, God's own Word says: "Every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: . . . And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; and being made perfect [in obedience], he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec."—Hebrews 5:1-10.

When the perfect man Jesus was baptized and the spirit of God descended upon Him at Jordan river, He was begotten of the spirit and God's voice from heaven announced that this spirit-begotten One was His Son: "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased." There, at His begetting by the spirit to



be a spiritual Son of God, the call applied to Jesus to be the great High Priest of Jehovah God and He was chosen for that office. There, too, the prophecy of God applied to Jesus: "Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." (Isaiah 42: 1) That such prophetic scripture applied to Jesus and was fulfilled in Him is shown by the apostle's quoting of it, at Matthew 12: 15-21, as fitting Jesus: "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him," etc. His enemies challenged His being "the chosen of God". (Luke 23: 35) Yet He is the One whom Jehovah, the Builder of His capital organization Zion, has chosen and laid as the foundation member of it, saying: "Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded." Those who would be united with Him in the capital organization Zion must come to Jesus Christ: "Coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious."—1 Peter 2: 4, 6; Isaiah 28: 16.

God's choice proved to be right and best. Christ Jesus, under the most severe test of faith, devotion and integrity toward God, held faithful, dependable, and true to His commission or office from God. At the end of the test God saw good to raise Him out of death and to elevate the chosen One to the loftiest place in the universe, the capital place, next under the Most High God. Wherefore it is written as an eternal Record of Him: "In all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to him

that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his [God's] house." (Hebrews 2: 17; 3: 1, 2) Also Revelation 1: 5 speaks of Him as "Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth." Revelation 19: 11, 16 pictures Him as the fighting High Priest, as riding in righteous warfare upon a white battle-worthy horse at Armageddon: "Behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." He is greater than the king-priest Melchizedek.

This Fighter, who is the Word of God and who represents Jehovah God, is pictured as crushing the enemy and as saying: "I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come." (Isaiah 63: 1-4) The people of this world are not with or in favor of Him in the fight for Jehovah's honor and rule. They are the ones that He treads down in execution of the vengeance of God against Satan's organization. However, there are others who are with Him or who are active on His side in the fight. These are the delivered ones whom He speaks of as "my redeemed". There are also a multitude of persons of goodwill who take a stand alongside these "redeemed" ones. These Jehovah's Fighter gathers to His right side for protection and for preservation with His redeemed. The redeemed are the ones spoken of at Revelation 17: 14 and who share with their High Priest in His victory over the wicked designs of the worldly rulers. This verse, in modern translation, reads: "They will make war upon the Lamb,



and the Lamb will triumph over them; for He is Lord of lords and King of kings. And those who accompany Him—called, as they are, and chosen, and faithful—shall share in the victory.”—*Weymouth*.

The victory which this fighting High Priest gains at Armageddon is due to the Almighty God, Jehovah, whom He serves as High Priest. In proof of this, Jehovah God speaks by His prophet at Psalm 110: 4-6 and says: “Jehovah hath sworn, and will not repent: Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. The Lord at thy right hand will strike through kings in the day of his wrath. He will judge among the nations, he will fill the places with dead bodies; he will strike through the head in many countries.” (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) Those who now reject the human sacrifice of this fighting High Priest for human sins will be slain at Armageddon; those who accept His sacrifice and who yield them-

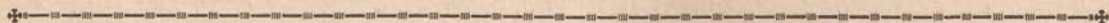
selves to Him as the One that bought them shall live under His favor and protection.



## Just a Celestial Speck

HOW small this little speck called “earth” is can be determined by weighing it. The estimate is that it weighs 6,550,000,000,000,000,000 tons. That makes it five and a half times as dense as water. And if the atmosphere above is included, then 7,000,000,000,000,000 tons more must be added.

Well, if the earth is that small, then how small are these little earthly creatures called “men”, who can only calculate, but cannot actually weigh this planet which is numbered among the smaller ones of the universe? No wonder the great Creator says, “Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he [Jehovah] taketh up the isles as a very little thing!”—Isaiah 40: 15.



## PEACE—FROM WHAT SOURCE?

Today agencies claiming to bring forth peace are many. They all say “Peace! Peace!” But there is no peace. While the Bible foretells this failure of self-styled peacemakers, it also holds out the hope of the rule of the “Prince of Peace”, saying: “Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end.”

Read the vivid and prophetic discussion revealing the false and the true peace agency as outlined in the 64-page booklet

### “The Prince of Peace”

Better still, obtain several booklets and share this hopeful message with others.

#### WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send ☐ Enclosed find \$1.00 for 30 copies of “The Prince of Peace”.  
the order ☐ Enclosed find 25c for 7 copies of “The Prince of Peace”.  
checked ☐ Enclosed find 5c for my personal copy of “The Prince of Peace”.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....





November

16-30

### United Nations at Lake Success

◆ Three new members were formally admitted to the Assembly of the United Nations on November 20: Afghanistan, Iceland and Sweden. The total number is now 54. Applications for membership by Albania and Outer Mongolia were rejected, and those of Ireland, Portugal and Trans-Jordan were vetoed.

Much time was devoted to discussion of a troop inquiry plan, covering data on the forces which the occupying powers have in enemy countries, and the forces of any power in non-enemy lands. British agreement was conditioned on the setting up of a United Nations Inspection Body, to confirm the information. Russia's representative at first barred this plan. He also wanted data on bomb and rocket weapons included in the survey. This proposal was defeated. Reports on the strength of armies at home were included after further discussion. The date for the reports to be made was set for January 1, 1947.

On the matter of food distributions to needy nations the United States proposed for 1947 the arrangement by which such provisions would be made by agreement between the supplying nation and the receiving nation. This was opposed by other representatives, but the Netherlands delegate endorsed the proposal fully. No decision was reached.

Much of the time of the United Nations assembly was spent in making charges and countercharges. Denunciations and attacks were not wanting. If newspaper reports reflect the actual temper of the gathering the name United Nations is a misnomer.

### Big Four in New York

◆ The council of foreign ministers (Big Four) which is meeting in New York appeared toward the end of November to be getting somewhere, having arrived at an agreement that the governor of the Trieste territory should have wide powers, including control of the police and legislation. He is to be appointed by the Security Council of the United Nations. As soon as this little matter was settled the Big Four started to haggle about the withdrawal of the British and American troops. Russia said, 90 days after the treaty goes into effect; the U. S. minister proposed the evacuation begin 45 days after the governor of the territory decided it was safe to withdraw them.

At length the Russian and United States ministers, Molotov and Byrnes, decided on trying private get-togethers, apart from the other members of the Big Four. These "cloakroom" conferences resulted in an agreement that troops would be evacuated when the governor decides he can maintain order without them.

An interim regime is to administer the territory and will be set up by the governor, selecting a provisional council from among local inhabitants. Elections for a permanent government will be held four months after the governor takes over.

The Big Four also decided upon the freedom of navigation on the Danube.

### UNESCO

◆ The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) held its first plenary session at Paris on November 20. Its executive secretary, Dr. Julian Huxley, addressing the delegates, told them that Russia had declined to participate. He said he thought a "common philosophy" might be formed between the beliefs of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideas of capitalistic powers. Some of the speakers thought the conference would not attain important results without Russian co-operation, but the United States delegation felt much could be accomplished even without Russia, whose absence was, however, regretted. Projects before the conference included the revision of textbooks with a view to reducing international friction, also a survey of "barriers to the dissemination of information across national frontiers with a view to later action". The second day Yugoslavia's official observer, V. Ribnikar, rejected the idea that a world-wide philosophy could be formed that would reconcile Russian and Western ideas. New Zealand's representative attacked "the story of the Inquisition" which he said had engendered so much injustice, fear and hatred in the minds of children. He urged greater stress on education in the organization's budget (fixed at \$7,565,000). The program for press, radio and films sought to group all three instrumentalities together to improve communications, particularly in countries with poorly developed information services.



## Nations Agree on Trade

◆ Representatives of seventeen nations assembled in London as the Preparatory Committee of the International Conference on Trade and Employment, ended work on the details of a world trade charter on November 23, agreeing on all major points. The charter is to establish rules governing international trade, dealing with admission to the organization, prevention of unemployment, economic development of backward areas, and numerous other important trade regulations.

## House of Commons Notes

◆ Support of Foreign Secretary Bevin's leadership of Great Britain's foreign policy was in the balance when efforts were made to pass a critical amendment in the House of Commons (November 18). It was vindicated, however, in a vote of 353-0 defeating the motion. A large number of Laborites, some of whom had moved the amendment, refrained from voting. An amendment opposing peacetime conscription was defeated by a vote of 320 to 53 with many abstentions. The total vote for the government in both of these matters was considered disappointing, in view of the abstentions. On the same day it was announced that Britain will take over the mines on January 1, 1947, and terms on which the railway and canal companies will be nationalized were announced also.

## Hindu-Moslem-British Triangle

◆ The Moslems and Hindus of India are suspicious of each other, and both are suspicious of Great Britain. The results can be imagined, but only dimly. They are surely not conducive to peace. Almost continual upheavals mark the scene in India. Pundit Jawaharlal Nehru, leader of the (Hindu) Congress party, charges Britain with forming a "mental alliance" with the Moslem League. The leader of the Moslem League, Mohammed Ali Jinnah, on the other hand, charg-

es Britain's viceroy, Viscount Wavell, with playing into the hands of the Indian Congress. Nehru said the Moslem League was pursuing its aim of enlisting British support and establishing itself as a "King's party" in the interim government. He charged Viscount Wavell with failing to carry on the government in the spirit in which it was begun. The British government at London, in desperation, called the viceroy to London, and he was to bring with him two representatives each of the Hindu Congress and the Moslem League, and one sikh to represent a minority group.

## Riots in Egypt

◆ On the eve of the debate in the Chamber of Deputies on terms of a new treaty of alliance with Britain, riots flared in Cairo. The extreme nationalists are violently against such a treaty. In the rioting, which broke out November 25, streetcars were overturned and bombs thrown. The rioters struck in various parts of the city simultaneously, indicating a plan that would prevent police from dealing effectively with any of them. Explosive missiles left at the headquarters of the weekly Akhbar el Yoj were accompanied with a note which read: "This is the first gift for your support of the treaty, which will be followed by another to send you to heaven." The riots broke out in the evening, at the close of a Moslem holiday commemorating Mohammed's flight to Medina when Mohammedanism was developing, some 1300 years ago.

## No Peace in Palestine

◆ It is becoming almost superfluous to write that violence is flaring in Jerusalem. It did so again on November 30, when road mines were detonated at a police station near the Damascus gate. Numerous hand grenades were thrown at the city wall. Troops battled fleeing terrorists with heavy machine-gun and rifle fire. The disturbance con-

tinued for two hours and a half. Leaflets distributed in Tel Aviv by the Irgun Zvai underground said, "We have passed sentence of death on all those authorities who are responsible for the deportation of 4,000 Jews from Palestine." The deportation took place November 26, but consisted of unauthorized Jewish immigrants. They were transhipped to Cyprus in spite of violent resistance.

## Chinese Constitution

◆ The picture of Sun Yat-sen, father of the Chinese Republic, decorated the platform from which Chiang Kai-shek on November 28 presented the National Assembly of China with the draft of a new and permanent constitution. While recommending the adoption of the draft, Chiang said that Dr. Sun's principles of government were superior, but the Chinese had not gained sufficient political experience to follow it: hence the departures which the new document made from the five-power arrangement set forth by Dr. Sun. Chiang said: "Now that the Assembly has taken over, I have no more political ambition." He had carried the responsibility of China's government for twenty years and had arrived at the age of 60. While the National Assembly met in Nanking strong Chinese Communist forces continued fighting government troops in northern China.

## Dutch-Indonesia Pact Opposed

◆ Right-wing Catholic leaders inside and outside of the Netherlands Cabinet have expressed opposition to the Dutch-Indonesian pact for Indonesian freedom in union with the Netherlands monarchy. There is also opposition in some other quarters, but the outright rejection of the pact is unlikely. The draft agreement for the formation of the United States of Indonesia was presented to the Cabinet on November 28. After due consideration by the Cabinet the case goes to the States General (Parliament).



## Argentina Conscription

◆ Argentina is considering peacetime military conscription of all "men and women from 12 to 50". The physically unfit, those holding essential government positions and those supporting dependents are to be exempted. Priests and those in holy orders of any religion are also exempt. The provision for the conscription was slipped into the National Aeronautical Organization Bill.

## Austria Recognizes Pope

◆ Austria on November 30 sent its first ambassador to the pope since the Anschluss with Germany, at which time it lost representation at the Vatican. The pope now hailed the Austrian tie with glee, because, he said, "Austria is always very important from a European standpoint." Austria is a sort of strategic gateway between East and West on the Continent. The pope always takes note of such considerations. He mentioned "an infamous doctrine which triumphed through treachery and violence which in its theoretical and practical terrorism could not recognize the inalienable rights of the church". He was supposedly referring to Nazism and its domination of Austria, but failed to mention that it was the papal knight von Papen who betrayed Austria into Hitler's hands, representing the Anschluss as desired by the Vatican. As a papal knight he doubtless was in position to know.

## Communism in Europe

◆ Following protests by the United States and Great Britain as to the undemocratic methods followed in its election arrangements, Rumania's election returns at the latter part of November indicated that the Communist bloc (a six-party coalition) had won by some 70 percent.

In Poland a bloody and fratricidal conflict between the Communist-dominated government and the underground was taking many lives of both government agents and its civilian support-

ers. There are three groups in the underground, the WIN, NSZ and UPA, standing respectively for "Liberty and Independence", "National Armed Forces" and "Ukrainian Partisans' Army". The main aim is to overthrow the present regime. The NSZ is also anti-Semitic. Its members halt travelers with the questions, "Are you a Communist?" and "Are you a Jew?" An affirmative answer means death. The government is hoping that cold and hunger will drive the underground out of the forests and contribute toward its defeat this winter.

In France the Communists again topped the election lists, this time in the vote to pick electors. There were, however, many voters who abstained.

The Yugoslavs have sovietized land in Istria, including areas nominally belonging to Italy. Lands together with buildings and tools are being divided among the peasants.

In Greece the Communists were reported to be holding west Macedonia, with the exception of the larger towns, where there were Greek military forces. Yugoslavia has informed the Greek minister at Belgrade that she is strengthening her forces along the Greek frontier, due to the flight of large numbers of Greeks into Yugoslavia to escape terrorism.

## The Soft Coal Situation

◆ Mid-November saw the United States confronted with the prospect of a soft coal strike. Railroads had to cut their coal-burning train schedules 25 percent. Country-wide dim-out orders were issued.

An order restraining John L. Lewis, head of the UMW, from breaking the contract was issued. Lewis ignored it. November 21 the strike went into full effect. An exodus of 400,000 miners from their jobs took place. John L. Lewis was cited for contempt of a Federal Court order. Both the AFL and the CIO condemned the government's action in the

matter. The strike went on. Other industries were affected and unemployment spread. At the end of November the number of idle including the miners had increased to half a million.

## Inquiry on Bilbo

◆ The Senate Campaign Investigating Committee voted on November 16 to find out whether Theodore G. Bilbo of Mississippi, violent anti-Negro Democrat, was fit to serve as senator. Complaints which were the basis of the action charged that Bilbo had "advised, counseled, inspired, encouraged, incited, aided and abetted" whites to commit acts of violence and intimidation against Negro voters. Bilbo won renomination by a bare majority.

## Heavenly Spectacle

◆ New Yorkers and other U.S. citizens, concerned with the problems of earth, took little notice of a heavenly spectacle, when more than half the sun (56 percent) was obscured by the moon's disk on November 23. The phenomenon took place in the middle of the day, at 12:20 p.m. In Maine the eclipse was 64 percent in extent. The partial eclipse was the fourth and last visible in the United States during 1946.

## Production of Isotopes

◆ Radioactive isotopes are being produced on a large scale at Oak Ridge to be distributed to laboratories and hospitals for use in the tracing of causes of disease. The announcement was made on November 29, and it was stated that since sales began, four months previously, 160 orders have been filled. Isotopes are different forms of an element outwardly identical.

The most "popular" of the isotopes is Carbon 14, which is used to "tag" molecules with a view to determining the mysteries of photosynthesis, metabolism, rubber chemistry and cancer.

Iodine 131 is the second most "popular" isotope. It is used experimentally for the cure of hyperthyroidism.



# Index to Volume XXVII of *Consolation and Awake!*

<b>October 10, 1945</b>	<b>February 27, 1946</b>	<b>July 31, 1946</b>
Why the Hierarchy Fights Free Worship in Latin America .. 3	"Germans Like to Be Governed" (?) .. 3	A Symposium on Tobacco .. 3
Beginnings of Bad Conscience* .. 16	Religion in the Keystone State .. 13	The Spirit in Man* .. 16
Gilead's First Postwar Class .. 19	The Son versus a Trinity* .. 16	The Great Charter of Liberties .. 18
Coming Down from Minnesota .. 23	The Art of Music .. 22	"Growth of the English Nation" .. 26
The Castle-Holders of Boston .. 26	Railroads in Time of Stress .. 29	
Cranmer, Latimer, and Ridley .. 29		
<b>October 24, 1945</b>	<b>March 13, 1946</b>	<b>August 22, 1946</b>
Disappearance of Adolf Hitler .. 3	The Fight for Freedom in Italy .. 3	Wake Up, World! .. 3
Creation Account Harmonious* .. 16	The Old-fashioned Ghost* .. 16	A Trip in Travancore, India .. 9
Freedom of Worship in Australia .. 18	Watchtower Bible College .. 19	Juvenile Delinquency or Adult? .. 16
Theocratic Assembly in S. Africa .. 23	Graduates Sixth Class .. 19	Color, the Glory of Creation .. 19
Michael Servetus, Victim of Intolerance .. 29		The Stream of Life .. 21
	<b>March 27, 1946</b>	Spirit Operations* .. 24
<b>November 7, 1945</b>	The Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses .. 3	Freedoms Restored in Colonies .. 26
Sodom, Gomorrah, and Quebec .. 3	Life and Immortality* .. 16	Watching the World† .. 29
Canada Waives Compulsory Salute .. 13	"Millions Thrown Away in Cancer Research" .. 18	
Why Any "All Souls' Day"? .. 17	The Riddle of Skin Color .. 29	<b>September 8, 1946</b>
Teaching Children Faith in God .. 19		Atom Bombing at Bikini .. 3
"Smoke over America" .. 26	<b>April 10, 1946</b>	The Music of Modern Times .. 12
Philipp Melancthon .. 29	Side Lights on Russia .. 3	Watchtower School's 7th Class .. 19
	Hierarchy's Informal Government .. 9	Mysterious Movements of the Eel .. 21
<b>November 21, 1945</b>	"Christ Dieth No More" .. 11	Martin Luther on the Soul .. 24
The Harlot Press .. 3	Another Watchtower Class "Sows" .. 14	Enemy Defeats by God's Spirit* .. 25
The Omitted Commandment .. 10	Easter Egg, Rabbit Not Christian* .. 16	
"Put Off the Old Man" .. 16	Theocratic Philippine Assembly .. 18	<b>September 22, 1946</b>
The Ohio State Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses .. 19	Railroads Still a Big Factor .. 29	Pogroms in Poland .. 3
Witnessing in Canton Valais .. 21		Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly .. 8
John Knox, Scottish Reformer .. 29	<b>April 24, 1946</b>	Judaism versus Moses .. 19
	Godless Parochial Instruction .. 3	Counting Heartbeats .. 21
<b>December 5, 1945</b>	Postwar Conditions in Europe .. 10	When the Remnant Awoke* .. 24
The Re-Education of Japan .. 3	Oneness of Father and Son* .. 17	
"Go to the Ant, Thou Sluggard" .. 9	The American Melting-Pot .. 22	<b>October 8, 1946</b>
Why Were We Born Thus? .. 16	Papal Economics .. 24	Resolution to President Truman .. 3
Working and Eating .. 20	Japan's "Divinity" Blows Up .. 29	Preliminaries to Peace Conference .. 9
Mothers Retain Rights to Children .. 26		Medical Science During the War .. 13
Theodore Beza and His Codex .. 29	<b>May 8, 1946</b>	On the Eve of Pearl Harbor .. 17
Was There Ever a Pope? .. 30	Japan as I Saw It .. 3	"The Ants Are a People" .. 20
	The Atomic Age .. 9	When God's Fatherhood to Man Ceased* .. 25
<b>December 19, 1945</b>	Need for a High Priest* .. 16	
Twentieth-Century Inquisition .. 3	French Events in Retrospect .. 25	<b>October 22, 1946</b>
"Didn't Know Paul Was Catholic" .. 14	"Russia and the Battle of Liberation" .. 30	Peace by World Education? .. 3
Celebrating the Wrong Date* .. 16		Delinquency's Harvest .. 8
Hierarchy Progress in Empire .. 19	<b>May 22, 1946</b>	Look at Those Autumn Leaves! .. 12
Hierarchy Accord with Japan .. 22	Franco at Bay .. 3	Overthrowing Kings of Earth .. 14
An Ode to McGuffey's Reader .. 25	Worshipping a Piece of Brass .. 11	Pioneering the Way to Heaven* .. 17
James I and the English Bible .. 28	The Greatest of Saviors* .. 16	Defense Denied Jehovah's witnesses by Courts .. 20
	In the Ancient Fishing Business .. 19	
<b>January 2, 1946</b>	A Tour into Barotseland .. 22	<b>November 8, 1946</b>
Faithful Martyrs in Concentration Camps .. 3	<b>June 5, 1946</b>	Radioactivity Put to Work .. 3
Opposition to Freedom in Freedom .. 12	Atomic Energy .. 3	Aviation Shrinks Our Globe .. 9
God's Name versus a Trinity* .. 16	Fuels of the Future .. 12	Monarchs of the High Sierras .. 13
"Many Inventions" .. 18	Love's Gift* .. 16	Born Again, from Above* .. 17
Getting Russia Converted .. 23	Cubans in Theocratic Assemblies .. 18	Slippery Jesuit History .. 19
Do You Love Your Children? .. 26	Roman Catholicism .. 23	Defense Granted by Courts .. 21
Isaac Newton, Bible Student .. 29	Flight Above the Clouds .. 29	
	<b>June 19, 1946</b>	<b>November 22, 1946</b>
<b>January 16, 1946</b>	Pope's Friendship for America .. 3	Do Vatican Crusaders Foment a Third World War? .. 3
Faithful Women in Concentration Camps .. 3	In Covenant with God* .. 16	Mobocracy Legalized in Iowa .. 12
Octogenarian Reviews Universe .. 16	Spiritism Leads to Murder .. 19	"And There Shall Be Earthquakes" .. 17
Too Much Meat and No Meat .. 20	Citizenship and Human Rights .. 25	Von Papen, Arch-Conspirator .. 19
Wood Engraving and the Bible .. 22		Water and Spirit* .. 22
America's Public Schools .. 25	<b>July 3, 1946</b>	Want More Steaks and Milk? .. 20
Constantine Tischendorf .. 29	Company-owned Towns Freed .. 3	"Prince of Peace" Gladdens Nations .. 25
	Hierarchy Strives to Progress Backwards .. 11	
<b>January 30, 1946</b>	Administration for Unification* .. 16	<b>December 8, 1946</b>
Church and State in Britain .. 3	Mexico Upholds Freedom of Worship .. 19	Twenty-one Nations Peace Conference .. 3
Pope Should Be Silent on Germany .. 14	"Criminal" Christians .. 23	Plans for Destruction .. 8
A Resurrection of the Flesh? .. 16	Ownership of Public Utilities .. 24	Disposing of Surplus Babies .. 12
Where to Worship God .. 19	Glimpse at the U. S. Treasury .. 29	Your Eye Is Your Camera .. 14
Who Merits Excommunication? .. 22		Begettal by a Heavenly Life-Force* .. 17
Westcott, Hort and Weymouth .. 29	<b>July 17, 1946</b>	Clouds of Hate over Quebec .. 21
	Replacing Republics with Dictatorships .. 3	
<b>February 13, 1946</b>	Why Sunday Schools Have Failed .. 12	<b>December 22, 1946</b>
Persecution in Poland .. 3	Going Up to God's Mountain* .. 16	What You Celebrate at Christmas .. 3
Not a Trinitarian God-Man* .. 16	In the Cradle of Democracy .. 22	Vitamins .. 9
Current Laws and Lawmakers .. 18	Human Longevity Before the Flood .. 31	Gambling, America's Big Business .. 13
Brazil's Excommunicated Bishop .. 24		Siam, Land of the Free .. 16
Rotherham and Emphasized Bible .. 29		British Colonies Crush Freedom .. 21

\* Articles thus marked appear under the general heading "Thy Word Is Truth".

† The feature "Watching the World" appears in every issue, beginning with August 22, 1946.



# International Force for Peace and Unity

***Peace and unity in this day?***

***How possible, in view of world turmoil?***

It was the traveling minister, the apostle Paul, who centuries ago united inhabitants of more than a dozen countries with the peace message of Christ Jesus. Today there are thousands of ministers engaged in uniting inhabitants drawn from nearly eighty countries. But what is the unifying force? The report of this international ministry for the past year as compiled by the president of the Watch Tower Society clearly reveals that it is the true worship of God. Read it in the

## ***1947 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses***

Observe the unifying force in action as you read how 71,000 ministers at the start of the war in 1939 have increased to 176,000, from all nations. Whether emerging from Nazi concentration camps and similar oppression to work locally or leaving homes and encircling the globe by land and sea and air, these ministers are building up hope and gladness in many lands amidst stark tragedy.

Supplementing this report is a daily Bible text for 1947's 365 days with Scriptural comment thereon. Send now for this 448-page book. In red binding, available on a 50c contribution.

**WATCHTOWER**

**117 Adams St.**

**Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send to me one copy of the 1947 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, for which I enclose a contribution of 50c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. .... State .....